

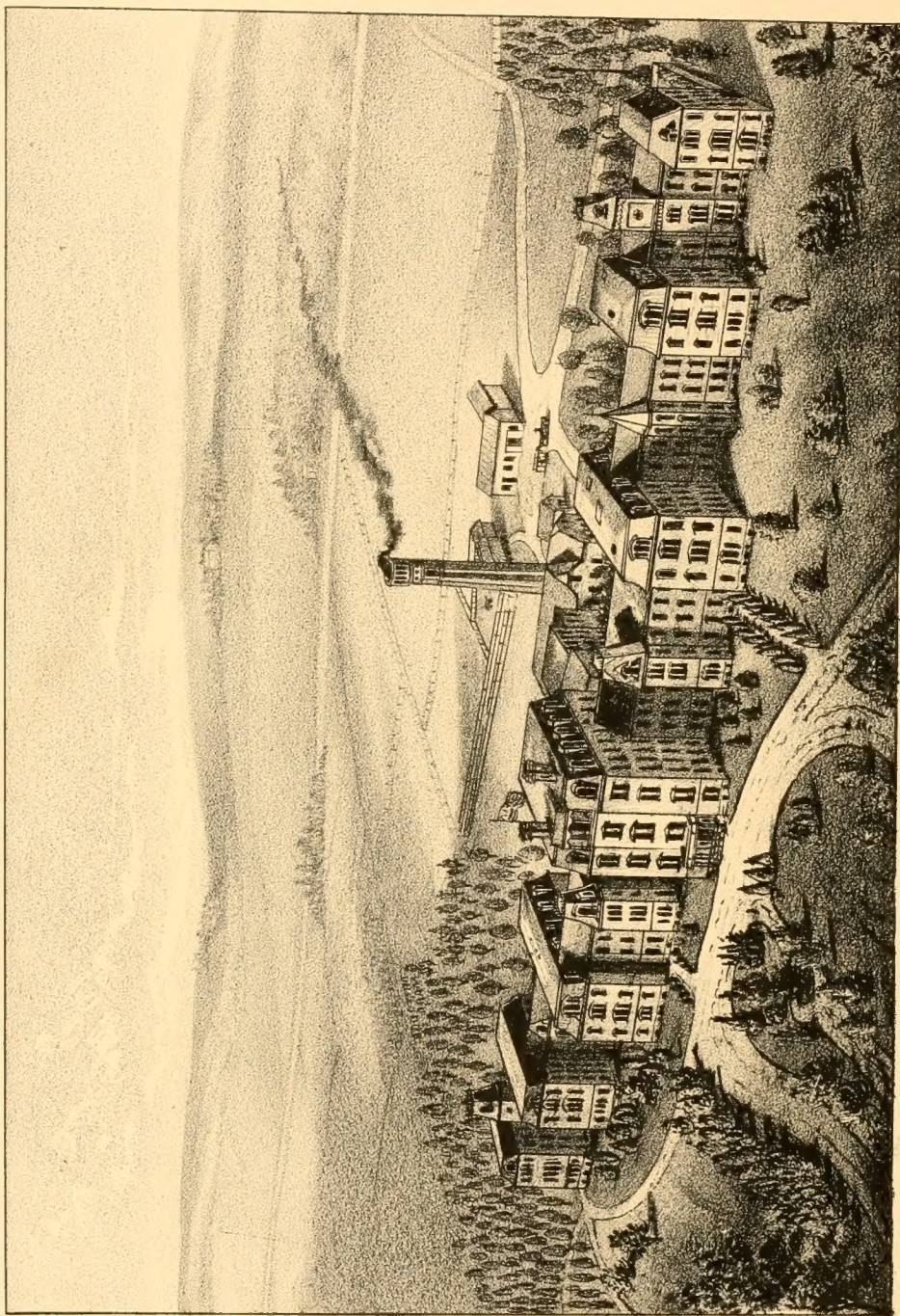


Class F627

Book B85 H6



41
1827



ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE, BUCHANAN COUNTY, IOWA.

1842.

HISTORY
OF
BUCHANAN COUNTY,
IOWA,

WITH
ILLUSTRATIONS AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

WILLIAMS BROS.,
PUBLISHERS.

1881.

F627

B85H6

288728
n.

PREFATORY NOTE.

The following history is the result of the joint labor of its two editors, for about ten months; together with that of several assistants in certain departments of the work. With two exceptions, the editors hold themselves responsible for every thing herein contained, for which no other authority is expressly given. The first exception is that of Township Histories. All of these but two were prepared by a gentleman of indefatigable industry and undoubted truthfulness, who spent several weeks in visiting the different townships, and collecting from all accessible sources, but mostly from the lips of old settlers, the material for his sketches. That these are as reliable as anything based upon human memory can be, we have no doubt. The gentleman referred to has had considerable literary experience; but in these Township Histories he has aimed rather at brevity and clearness of statement, than at anything like literary ornamentation. The other exception is that of the Township Biographical Sketches. These were prepared by the subscription canvassers, and were of course written under great inconveniences and difficulties. They came into our hands for revision. A few redundancies were pruned away; some grammatical errors, incident to hasty composition, were corrected; and that was all the revision which, under the circumstances, was found practicable. We trust, however, that few, if any, important errors have gone into print, and that those specially interested in these sketches will find them, on the whole, satisfactory.

The sources from which our information has been derived for the preparation of this work have been perhaps sufficiently acknowledged in those portions of the work in which the various items of information

are embodied. But we desire here to make more especial acknowledgment to the publishers of the *Conservative* and the *Bulletin* for their kindness in granting us free access to the files of their papers; to the clergymen who so cheerfully furnished us with historical sketches of their several churches; to all the county officers, not only for the unobstructed use of their records, but frequently for their valuable assistance in examining them; to Mr. Charles H. Little for the use of the entire file of the Buchanan *Guardian* of which he is the fortunate owner; and to the Hon. Stephen W. V. Tabor for admission, at all times cordially granted, to his magnificent private library. If, through inadvertence, we have failed to mention, either here or in the body of the work, any kind helpers to whom we are specially indebted, let them be assured that the omission is not due to any lack of a grateful appreciation of their kindness.

Of the fidelity (or the want of it) with which we have performed our work, our readers must be the judges. Of one thing only are we at all inclined to boast: we think we may safely say that no county, whose history has as yet been written, can point to so full and complete a record of the doings and sayings of its heroes in the war for the suppression of the Rebellion, as that contained in the present volume. That no other county could furnish the materials for such a record, we would not presume to say; but certainly we know of no county among whose soldiers there were so many Xenophons, equally capable of wielding the pen and sword, as among the soldiers of "Old Buchanan."

C. S. PERCIVAL,
ELIZABETH PERCIVAL, } Editors.

CONTENTS.

HISTORICAL.

GENERAL HISTORY.		PAGE.		PAGE.
CHAPTER.				
I.—The Aboriginal Inhabitants		12	XIX.—The Buchanan Press	218
II.—Physical Features		23	XX.—General Biography	219
III.—Historical Address		42	TOWNSHIPS AND VILLAGES.	
IV.—Settlement and Population		48	Independence	230
V.—Early Mails and Means of Communication		50	Washington	281
VI.—Early Commerce		53	Liberty	295
VII.—Hunting, Trapping and Fishing		56	Perry	311
VIII.—Erection and Organization of Buchanan county		61	Fairbank	332
IX.—The County Seat War		63	Hazleton	337
X.—The Court and the Bar of Buchanan County		64	Buffalo	352
XI.—Interesting Cases		71	Madison	362
XIa.—County Societies		80	Byron	369
XII.—Railroads		93	Fremont	377
XIII.—Provision for the Poor		98	Westburgh	384
XIV.—The Hospital for the Insane		99	Sumner	389
XV.—Buchanan County in the War of the Rebellion		103	Jefferson	404
XVI.—Buchanan County Schools		210	Homer	413
XVII.—Civil List of Buchanan County		213	Cono	423
			Newton	430

ILLUSTRATIONS.

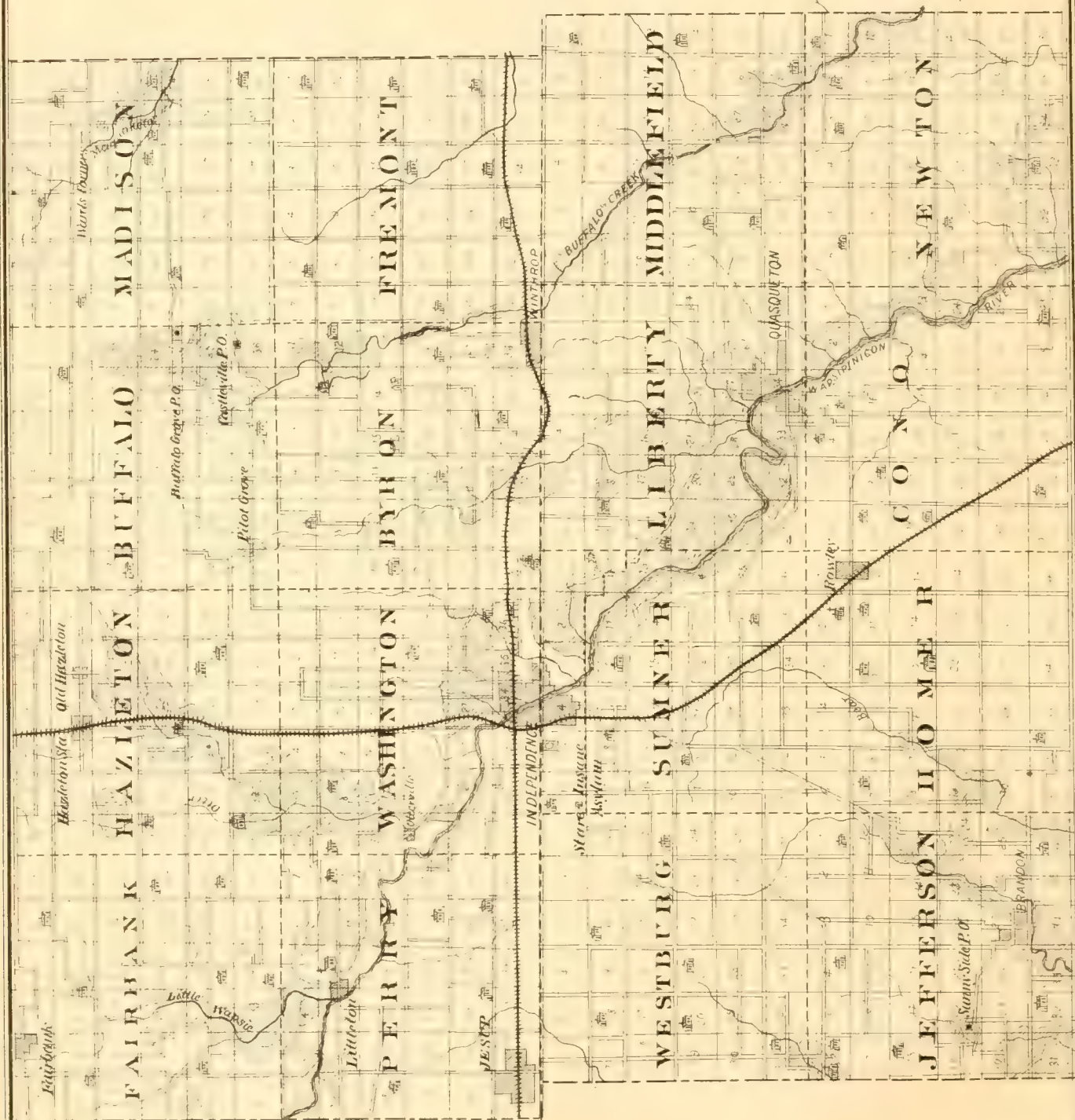
	PAGE.		PAGE.
Insane Asylum	facing Title page	Portrait of Charles Melrose	facing 320
Map of Buchanan County	facing 9	" " Prettyman King	facing 341
Residence of Z. Stout	facing 230	Portraits of John and Ann McCay	facing 432
Portrait of Thomas Scarcliff	facing 271	Residence (with portraits) of John B. Potter	facing 437
" " Moses Little	facing 314		

BIOGRAPHICAL.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Barnhart, A. J.	279	Little, John A.	274
Barton, William H.	223	Little, Moses	314
Bemis, Hon. George W.	224	Luckey, Samuel C.	273
Blood, Asa, jr.	220	Morse, W. H. H.	276
Boggs, Rev. John M.	219	McCoristin, P.	279
Boon, J. R.	278	McCay, John	facing 432
Brown, Mrs. Mary E.	268	Melrose, Charles	facing 320
Cates, Valentine	272	Myers, August	277
Chamberlain, W. H.	270	Naylor, Samuel	272
Clark, O. B.	276	Patrick, C. L.	278
Clark, S. S.	275	Poor, James A.	268
Cobb, E.	271	Potter, John B.	437
Coy, Captain J. F.	266	Ross, Edward	266
Curtis, Simon B.	219	Scarcliff, Thomas	280
Curtis, Thomas F.	275	Sherwood, Thomas	277
Deering, David S.	267	Sherwood, Samuel	270
Durham, Charles M.	267	Stewart, W. H. & Co.	275
Ensminger Brothers	271	Stout, Z.	following 272
Few, William	272	Tabor, S. J. W.	223
Forrester, James	273	Trask, A. H.	278
Frank, A. H.	279	Travis, Judson J.	269
Herrick, C. F.	272	Turner, Hon. Thomas E.	219
Hitchcock, M. S.	266	Wallace C. R.	274
Holloway, Hon. John C.	269	Walker, Daniel	277
Jones, William A.	225	Warren, G. K.	276
Jordan, Lieutenant George C.	226	Wilcox, Phineas C.	222
Kandy, C. B.	280	Wiley, John	274
King, Prettyman	341	Wackerbarth, Jacob	280
Little, Captain E. C.	226	Woodruff, Lieutenant E. A.	228



- Church
- School House
- Post Office
- Timber
- Road
- Rail Road
- Creek



MAP OF
BUCHANAN
COUNTY.

INTRODUCTORY.

ALL history is local. Even the strictest biography interests itself, more or less, in the birthplace and early home of its subject, and in all the scenes of his later achievements. Every man is closely identified with his surroundings. He becomes a part of them, and they of him; and it would be as easy for him to exist separate from space as for a historian to write a history of his life entirely disconnected with that of the place in which he lives.

As with the history of individuals and peoples, so with that of all popular movements, whether in civil, religious, military or political affairs. The history of a government or a war, of a reformation in religion or a revolution in party politics, can not be written separate from that of the territories in which they occur. All events are local, and so must their history be. But the most of the great histories of the world are local in name, as well as in fact. The history of France, of England, or of America, pertains, if we follow the literal sense, even more to the territory than to the nation. We may say that the chief interest attaches to the people; but it is only as the soul is more interesting than the body. If the two could be separated, the history of both, together with all human interest in them, as constituting a living entirety, would come to an end. But though all history, strictly speaking, is local, yet the name "local history" is applied exclusively, we believe, to those historical collections which have of late become so common, and which are limited to small territories—those of towns corporate, townships, or separate counties.

Local histories, therefore, do not differ from others so much in kind as in extent. The history of a county contains, or should contain, all the elements which enter into that of a State, or of a nation. Every history pertaining to a limited territory, whether great or small, should contain a description, more or less minute, of its physical features and natural advantages; an account of its aboriginal inhabitants, of its settlement and subjugation by the people who now occupy it, of its gradual development of its resources, of the growth and extent of its internal improvements, of its advancement in art, science, literature, morality and religion; in short, of the progress which its people have made in all that goes to make up that complex social condition to which we give the name of Christian civilization. As subsidiary to all this, it must contain an account of its civil divisions, and biographical sketches of those who have occupied, within its borders, prominent positions in social, financial, civil or military affairs. And if it is illustrated with portraits of its deserving citizens and,

views of its finest edifices and most picturesque scenery, these illustrations will aid the descriptions of the historian in producing their most vivid impression upon the mind of the reader.

The history of a State can contain little, if any thing, more than the expansion of the elements thus briefly sketched; and the history of a county should contain nothing less. There are, however, certain characteristic differences between county histories and those which embrace more extensive territories; but they are such as should commend the former to the especial regard of the people at large. All these differences, which it is worth while to mention here, may be comprised in this one statement: County histories can descend to a minuteness in details which is quite impracticable in National or State histories. And this fact, we repeat, should give to the former an especial value in the estimation of the people.

In such histories there is room for descriptions and illustrations of much interesting scenery, which State or National historians, on account of limited space, must necessarily pass unnoticed; for narratives of pioneer life, which are of great interest to the descendants and successors of those to whom they relate, but which, were it not for the pen of the local historian, must slumber in oblivion; for biographical sketches of many who were true heroes in their limited sphere, who nobly wrought for the good of their neighborhood, their town, or their county, but who, nevertheless, would have gone down to the grave and been forgotten, but for the local history which, in preserving the memory of their deeds, has perpetuated the beneficent influence of their example. Local history, therefore, is emphatically the people's history.

But, though it is thus seen to be the peculiar province of local history to preserve, in comparatively small localities, the memory of events which more pretentious histories must necessarily leave unnoticed, it must not thence be inferred that the former is essentially less dignified and important than the latter. It is a very common, but, nevertheless, a very great mistake to suppose that only the history of the so-called great is worthy to be written. Even the authors of the great world histories are compelled to recognize this fact by the necessity they are under of giving immortality to many subordinate characters, from the mere accident of their coming in contact with the more prominent actors in the great events which they narrate.

But the difference between the great and the small, the important and the unimportant in human history, is, to a

great extent, factitious. No human life is devoid of interest. An eloquent modern writer has truly said: "It is interesting to reconstruct any genuine life drama, to pluck from time and oblivion the most inconspicuous story that has a human soul for its basis." Every human life is important, either as an example or as a warning; and, painted in such colors as the touch of genius could throw around it, every human life would be found replete with incidents of historic, and even of romantic interest. The possibility of even what the world calls greatness, lies hidden in every soul whose strength is unfettered, and whose light is unobscured, by some of the various forms or degrees of idiocy. The influence of what we call accident (which is but one of the forms of divine providence), not only in developing human character and fixing human destiny, but also in lifting obscure names into the sudden light of historic prominence, is too often lost sight of. Of the many thousands of men in the United States, who are capable of filling respectably the office of President, it is not unusually the one who has the most prestige before the people, and in whose behalf the most earnest, persistent and direct efforts are made, that succeeds in securing the nomination. And the influences which combine at last to secure it for the fortunate candidate, are, for the most part, at least, such as cannot be controlled and concentrated by management and foresight. And the favorite Presidents have been those who have sprung up from among the people, whose early lives were spent in the obscurity of rural homes, and who, in the self-training which fitted them for their high position, have literally been led, "by a way that they knew not."

But not only the means of preparing for a high position and the opportunities of securing it come through the intervention of what we call accident. Almost every page of history reveals the fact that combinations of circumstances, entirely fortuitous, as far as the actors in them are concerned, have often brought into permanent celebrity the names of those who never enjoyed either the necessary training for an exalted station, or the opportunities for obtaining it. Williams, Paulding, and Van Wert, the captors of Andre, were common militiamen, who would never have been heard of in our Revolutionary annals, but for the accident which placed them in the path of the returning spy, just as he was on the point of making good his escape within the British lines. But the constancy and fidelity which prompted them to spurn the offered bribes of their captive, and thus made their names immortal among those of their country's saviors, would have given their souls the stamp of genuine heroism, even had no opportunity been offered for rendering themselves famous. In the humble sphere which they were called to fill, those noble qualities would have found ample scope for exercise; and their example would have been just as beneficial to those who witnessed it as it is now to the multiplied number who read it.

And herein is seen one of the important offices of local history—and that is, to perpetuate the examples of worthy men and women, in the locality in which those examples were set. It aids the children of worthy parents

in obeying that most touching of all the Commandments: "Honor thy father and thy mother," and affords them the finest opportunity of securing the promised reward—the prolongation of their days in the land which God has given them, by the perpetuation of their own names along with the memory of their parents' examples. These observations, of course, apply generally to all times and eras in a county's history. There is no generation that does not produce some men in every county whose character and position justly entitle them to historic commemoration, and give both to contemporaries and posterity the right to demand that such commemoration shall be made. In every generation too, there will be, in every county, many events in all the departments of human activity and interest, well worthy to be placed on record by the pen of the historian. Striking events in social life will occur. Important political crises will be passed through. The march of improvement will be kept up. New commercial thoroughfares will be opened. Financial enterprises "of great pith and moment" will be undertaken and carried on to success, or end in failure. Schools, churches, and charitable institutions will be established. The great battle between right and wrong will be fought and won; or lost and renewed again. Immigration and emigration will continue, and populations will change. And all this is the stuff of which history is made.

As often, therefore, as once in forty or fifty years at the most, the history of every county should be thoroughly written. Copies of every such work should be preserved in all the public libraries and offices of the county, and in all private houses whose owners can by any means afford the necessary expense. No sentiment of mock modesty should prevent prominent and wealthy citizens from furnishing, for the illustration of such works, both portraits, views of residences, and materials for biographical sketches. The most generous encouragement should be extended to those who undertake the labor and incur the risk of such publications, provided ample guaranty is given of ability and fidelity in the execution of the work. Local histories, thus patronized and executed, to whatever era they may refer in the historical development of the locality described, must be regarded as second in importance to none that can be written.

But the observations made above, in regard to the importance of local, or county histories, refer especially to those which are written first, while some of the early settlers or their immediate descendants survive—or, at least, while all the facts worthy of record concerning the first settlement of the locality, are easy to be obtained. The people have an instinctive desire to know as much as possible concerning those who first opened up the region in which they dwell, to the occupancy of civilized men. The pioneers in the settlement of any uncultivated region, woodland or prairie, are always men of mark. None but brave, hardy and energetic men would undertake such a work. And it is the record of deeds which spring from these qualities, that constitutes the romance of history. It is true that the pioneers may

not have possessed these qualities in a higher degree, inherently, than their successors; but the circumstances surrounding them—the very necessities of their position—were calculated to develop these traits in an extraordinary degree, and thus to produce a type of character not to be looked for in later and more quiet times. But even if pioneers were commonplace men, the accident which made them pioneers would give them a prominence justly entitling them to historic mention—just as “the first white male child” born in a county, though he may never do any thing worthy of fame, nevertheless becomes famous by the mere accident of his primogeniture.

In speaking of the importance of local histories, we must not omit to mention the fact that they often afford valuable material for those more extensive historical works, which pertain to the State or the nation at large. Characters with only a local reputation, entitling them to biographical sketches in county histories, may afterwards win a national fame; and the subsequent historian, called to write of their life and times, may be able to find in such histories alone the record of their early career. Events also having at first only a local significance, and recorded only in local histories, may subsequently, by their connection with later events, become of national importance. And yet, if they had not been rescued from oblivion by the local historian, no authentic accounts of them would ever have been transmitted to posterity.

We will add but one other consideration showing the importance of county histories, and that is the very obvious one that such histories, if written even with a moderate degree of fidelity and ability, will increase more and more in value, the older they become. Of most other histories this is true only to a very limited extent; and of very many others it is not true at all. The history of Ancient Rome, or of any modern nation, written at the present time, will be no more valuable on account of its age forty or fifty years hence than it is now. Any such book, when it becomes very old, or very scarce, may increase in value as a curiosity; but the history which it contains will probably be no more highly prized a hundred years from now than it is at the present time. But the history of a county, going back to its first settlement and organization; containing the names and personal history of its early settlers, and a record of the most interesting events that marked the first half century, or so, of its progress, will be much more highly prized by succeeding generations than by that to which, in part at least, it relates.

'Tis distance lends enchantment to the view.

Events which occur at or near our own time, are commonplace as history, with whatever eagerness they may have been devoured as news; and it is not until they have become surrounded by something of the halo of antiquity that we begin to appreciate their full value. The writer of this might not, perhaps have set a very high value upon a history of his native county (“Old Oneida,” in Central New York) if written thirty-five years ago, while he was still a resident within its borders; but if such a work had been written then, on the plan and in the manner already described, containing sketches of the county pioneers (among whom were his own ancestors) and embellished with portraits of individuals and views of scenery familiar to his boyhood, he would now consider such a work, if still accessible, cheap at double the price set upon the present volume. A natural desire, therefore, to gratify, instruct and benefit posterity, as well as that (already mentioned) to bestow honor upon ancestry, should induce all the citizens of a county to encourage, by every means in their power, any timely and trustworthy effort to perpetuate, in a suitable form, the history of the locality in which they live.

It cannot be denied, however, that this species of writing is the subject of a very common popular prejudice. This fact is due partly to the lack of a proper appreciation of the importance of such works, and the general repugnance toward all enterprises which are thought to place the people under contribution—and partly, it must be confessed, to the well-nigh worthless character of many of the works put forth under the name of “County Histories.” It is probably too much to expect that either of these causes of the existing prejudice of which we are speaking, will very soon disappear. But an intelligent examination of the subject, in the light of the considerations therein set forth, could hardly fail to prove an antidote to the first; and the second could not long survive if every citizen would thoroughly scan both the credentials and the antecedents of any parties proposing to issue a county history, before giving them his sanction.

These remarks, by way of introduction, have seemed to us important, in order to remove from the minds of our readers at the outset, if possible, any indifference or prejudice with which they may have been preoccupied, in regard to the dignity and importance of a local history. Whether or not the present volume has to any extent realized the picture which we have drawn of such a history, we shall leave them to determine.

HISTORY OF BUCHANAN COUNTY, IOWA.

CHAPTER I.

THE ABORIGINAL INHABITANTS.

THE question, "What race of men first occupied the territory now embraced within the limits of Buchanan county?" is one that can be answered only by conjecture. The immediate predecessors of the present white inhabitants were the modern Indians or red men. The predecessors of the latter, here as in the whole Mississippi valley, if not throughout the entire central portion of North America, from ocean to ocean, are now supposed, by nearly all archæologists, to have been a separate race of men; to whom has been given, on account of the works which have survived them, the name of "Mound Builders." But whether they were really a different race from the Indians; or, if they were, whether they were actually the first human beings that ever occupied the soil of our country, can never be certainly known. After having read all the leading arguments in favor of the commonly received hypothesis, we frankly confess that we have never been fully convinced that the Mound Builders were a different race from the modern Indians.

It is true that warlike instruments and domestic utensils that are not now in use by the Indians, are found in the mounds. But many of the implements found (notably the spear and arrow heads, stone axes, hammers, etc.), are the same as those used by the present race of Indians for a hundred years, or more, after the continent was discovered by Europeans; and perhaps, by certain tribes, even at the present time. And circumstances of which we can know nothing may have caused the race to give up the use of certain implements—just as many articles of household furniture in common use among the whites of this country a hundred years ago, now exist only as curiosities.

It has always seemed to us that too great stress has been laid upon alleged anatomical differences—in the matter of stature, cranial peculiarities, etc.—between the Mound Builders and the Indians. It is known that the modern tribes have often used the ancient mounds as places of sepulture; and hence it has often happened that exhumed skeletons which some experts have pronounced to be those of Mound Builders, have by others, equally skilful, been declared to be those of modern Indians. This, of course, proves conclusively that there are no anatomical differences between the two alleged

racés, which can serve as infallible tests of race identity. But even if these differences were so radical and comprehensive that no expert could ever be deceived in deciding to which people any given skeleton belonged, that would be no absolute proof that the modern Indians are not the lineal descendants of the Mound Builders; since all such differences may have been produced by natural causes—such as changes in personal habits and modes of life—operating through long periods of time.

Again, the fact that the present race of Indians have never been known to construct mounds, since the discovery of the continent by the whites; and that they have no knowledge, nor even any national tradition as to the origin of such structures, is regarded as a proof that the Indians and the Mound Builders are different races. But whoever constructed these works, ceased to construct them when there was no longer any occasion for their construction—just as log-cabins and "dug-outs" cease to be built by pioneers, as soon as the pioneer days are over. And it is entirely certain that the Indians would have been quite as likely to know something about the origin of the mounds, if their ancestors had driven out or exterminated the Builders, as they would if the mounds had been built by those ancestors themselves. But where no written records are made, and no poetic narratives are transmitted from sire to son, the memory of events soon dies out. Thus we read that "the tribes of the lakeregion so soon forgot the visit of the Jesuit Fathers, that their descendants, a few generations later, had no tradition of the event." And a similar fact has been put on record concerning the Indians of the Mississippi valley, who soon lost all recollection of De Soto's expedition, which, as Dr. Foster remarks "must have impressed their ancestors with dread, at the sight of horses ridden by men, and at the sound of fire-arms, which they must have likened to thunder."

It is also stated by Sir John Lubbock that "the New Zealanders, at the time of Captain Cook's landing upon their island, had forgotten altogether Tasman's visit, made less than one hundred and thirty years before." Whoever the Mound Builders were, therefore, it is not to be wondered at that the present Indians have no knowledge and no coherent traditions concerning them. For these reasons the argument in favor of the theory that the Mound Builders were of a different race from the Indians has never seemed to us conclusive.

But there are positive objections, which shift the burden of proof, and put that theory upon the defensive. The weightiest of these objections clusters about the question, "What became of the Mound Builders?" This is a fair question, and one to which the theory is bound to give a reasonable answer. But we confess we do not see where any such answer can be found. Did they retire of their own accord, and leave their beautiful and fertile country (the fairest and richest country that the sun ever shone upon) to be taken possession of peaceably by another race of men? Such a migration from such a region would find no parallel in history; and we cannot conceive of its taking place in prehistoric times. Were they driven out by the ancestors of the present Indians? All the relics of the Mound Builders go to show that they were much more civilized and powerful than the red men who now occupy their places. And, unless the latter are themselves the Mound Builders, degenerated during the lapse of ages, there is no reason to suppose that they were ever any more powerful than they are to-day. It is, therefore, contrary to all that we know of the results of the collisions between opposing races to suppose that the Mound Builders were conquered and driven out of their territory by the Indians. But if, contrary to all that history teaches in regard to ethnic movements, they were expelled by the Indians, or emigrated of their own accord, the question still remains: Where did they go? They have left no traces of their peculiar civilization in any other region; nor has there ever dwelt upon this continent any other known people to whom they bore a closer resemblance than to the present race of Indians. We are aware that an effort has been made (notably by Mr. John T. Short, of Columbus, Ohio, in his ingenious and very readable work, published during the present year, 1880, on "The North Americans of Antiquity") to show that the Aztecs of Mexico were the descendants of our Mound Builders. But this hypothesis presupposes that a conquered people, retiring to a region and climate less adapted (as all history shows) than the one they left to the elevation and improvement of the human race, nevertheless made a rapid advance in civilization; building immense cities and establishing a well-ordered government; while their conquerors, occupying the more favorable territory upon which they had seized, continued for untold centuries a nomadic and barbarous race, without manifesting any desire or disposition to improve their condition. Of course this is possible; but it requires some degree of boldness to pronounce it probable.

And beside all this, it is not consonant with the teachings of history to suppose that a great and powerful race, such as the Mound Builders are represented to have been, either migrated *en masse*, or were expelled by a foreign foe. Small tribes migrate, and great nations or races colonize foreign territory; but the latter, even when conquered in war, are never expelled or exterminated. On the contrary, if the conquerors settle in the lands they have subdued, both races ordinarily dwell together, coalesce, and eventually form a new race. Thus, when the barbarians of the north, the Goths and Vandals, over-

ran southern Europe, the nations which they conquered, were not driven out, but became virtually the masters of their conquerors; since the latter were forced to adopt the civilization and the religion of the former, and so lost not only their national characteristics, but also, in the end, their identity. This must be the normal result when the conquering race, though superior in physical vigor and prowess, is inferior to the conquered in mental and moral development. It is only when a powerful race, highly developed morally and intellectually, takes possession of a region occupied by rude savages, that its former occupants disappear before the invaders, either by emigration or extinction. And as this is not the kind of collision that is supposed to have taken place between the Indians and the Mound Builders, it is highly improbable that the latter disappeared at the approach of the former. It therefore seems much more difficult to guess what became of the Mound Builders, than to account for the differences between them and the Indians, supposing the latter to be the lineal descendants of the former; since abundant examples might be cited of existing nations that differ as much, both in national customs and physical characteristics, from the races or tribes from which they are known to have descended within historic times, as the Indians differ from the Mound Builders.

But there is another question to which, as it seems to us, the advocates of the commonly received theory are in duty bound to give a plausible answer, and which nevertheless, we think will be found quite as difficult to answer as the one just considered; and that is, "Where did the Indians come from?" When it is borne in mind that the Mound Builders are supposed to have occupied nearly, if not quite, all the territory now embraced within the limits of the United States, with the exception of the Pacific slope, it will be found difficult to imagine in what other part of the continent a people could have been found sufficiently numerous and sufficiently vigorous not only to defeat in war but actually to expel from this magnificent domain such a race as the Mound Builders are represented to have been. If we can imagine the present race of Mexicans invading the same territory now, and driving its inhabitants before them beyond the lakes into British America, it will perhaps seem probable that a race existed in the last named region (for, if not there, surely nowhere) capable of driving the Mound Builders out of their lands, across the Rio Grande and beyond the Mexican Gulf.

We have no theory of our own in regard to the early inhabitants of this country; but we deem it much more reasonable to suppose that the Indians are the lineal descendants of the Mound Builders, with national customs and physical peculiarities changed through the lapse of ages, by the operation of causes which we can never explain—but among which fractional or sectional wars may have played a conspicuous part—than to suppose that such a race as the Mound Builders must have been, were driven out of such a country as they occupied, by any people then living north of the Gulf of Mexico. Theories, against which insuperable objections can be urged,

are not of much importance, whether in archæology or any other science; but so long as such theories are advanced, and books are written in their support, the objections can never be out of order. This, we trust, will be a sufficient justification for the space we have given to the theory under discussion.

But whoever the Mound Builders may have been, and in whatever age of the world they may have lived, they were, so far as we have any means of knowing, the first occupants of the territory now embraced in Buchanan county. We might properly say this, even though no trace of their works had been found here. Their ancient works are scattered so generally throughout the Mississippi valley that there can be no reasonable doubt that the people who built them once occupied the entire country drained by the Father of Waters. But we are not left to a mere inference, even though it be a necessary one, to establish the fact that we here tread the soil of the Mound Builders. A good many mounds have been found in the county, which those well qualified to judge of such matters do not hesitate to pronounce the work of that ancient people. A circular mound, several feet high, was leveled in preparing the foundation for the county jail, in Independence. No relics, however, worthy of note were found in it. Two circular mounds, connected together by a straight embankment, were found on the farm now owned by Mr. James Forester, near Independence. Standing in a cultivated field, they are nearly, if not quite, obliterated by constant ploughing. Several earthworks, mostly of a circular form, have been discovered along the banks of the Wapsipinicon; but none have been found of sufficient interest to attract the notice of archæologists. Some of the older inhabitants have even doubted that these works were really artificial. Not having seen them ourselves, and being unskilled in the science of archæology, we express no opinion of our own, but give the facts as they have been communicated to us by those whom we regard as competent judges. As already stated, however, the question whether the soil of Buchanan county was once occupied by the Mound Builders, does not depend for its solution upon the existence here of unmistakable works of that ancient race; since the contiguity of such works along the Mississippi and elsewhere, and their general distribution throughout the western and northwestern States, must be regarded as settling that question in the affirmative.

THE INDIANS.

These, either as lineal descendants or as conquerors, or as mere chance successors to lands left vacant, came into the place of the Mound Builders. *When* this happened is as great a mystery as *how* it happened. It must have been, at the very least, several hundred years before the discovery of America by Columbus. At the time of the discovery, and we know not how many ages before, these people were divided into almost numberless tribes, frequently hostile and always migratory. The ownership of definite territories by the different tribes was a thing unknown. The temporary occupancy of grounds favorable for hunting, or for the cultivation of

maize, was often decided by bloody battles; but the permanent possession of lands, with metes and boundaries, is an idea which none of these tribes have ever put into practice, except at the dictation of their civilized conquerors. The United States government, acknowledging theoretically the right of the Indians to the soil, has at various times made treaties with them, whereby they have ceded certain lands to the Government, and accepted others as "reservations," to which they have agreed to confine themselves, and the peaceable possession of which the Government has guaranteed to them. Thus an ownership, more or less permanent, has been established, and the districts thus reserved have been regarded as the special habitat of the tribes to whom they were assigned.

But as Buchanan county was never embraced within the limits of any such reservation, it cannot properly be said ever to have been the special home of any particular tribe. Its abundant timber and fine watercourses, however, have always furnished such excellent facilities for hunting and fishing that the most of the tribes dwelling in this vicinity must often have made it a place of temporary sojourn.

As appropriate to this chapter, therefore, we will give here brief sketches of a few of those tribes which, from the known history of their wanderings, were most undoubtedly, at some time or other, denizens of this county. And, on account of their historical prominence in giving a name both to the State and its principal river, (although they figured much less prominently in the history of this region than several other tribes) we will begin with

THE IOWAS.

This tribe is said to belong to the Dakota family, the principal representatives of which have had their meeting-grounds west of the Missouri. Unlike many of the other tribes, therefore, that have inhabited this region, their migrations were from the west instead of the east. They originally called themselves *Pahucha*, which signifies "Dusty Nose"—though from what peculiarity they were thus called, we are not informed. They were first mentioned by Father Marquette, who, as early as 1673, speaks of them "as the *Pahoutet*, back of the *Des Moines*." Some of the tribes called them *Mascoutin* which name is said to signify "Prairie," and which is perhaps perpetuated in the name of the county and city of Muscatine. They were divided into eight clans, all named from different animals, of which the eagle, wolf, bear, and buffalo still exist—the other four, which were named the pigeon, elk, beaver, and snake, having become extinct.

In 1675 their country was said to be twelve days' journey west of Green Bay. In 1700 they were in what is now Southern Minnesota, and, like the Sioux, were at war with all the western Algonquin tribes. The celebrated Jesuit historian, Charlevoix, gives an account of them at about this period of their history. He says that the great pipestone quarry was then embraced in their territory, and speaks of their celebrity throughout the west as pedestrians, alleging that they were "able to

travel twenty-five or thirty leagues a day when alone." It is said that many of their early chiefs had names indicative of their remarkable endurance in walking, and of the pride which they took in their acknowledged superiority in this respect. And one of their later chiefs, who flourished as recently as 1825, was named Manehans, or Great Walker. The name of their greatest warrior and chief, Mahaska, or White Cloud, who flourished about the same time, has been perpetuated in the name of the county of which Oskaloosa is the county seat.

In early times the Iowas were powerful and warlike, and often came into collision with those greatest of Indian warriors, the Sioux. At the beginning of this century they numbered about fifteen hundred souls; but, what with wars, smallpox and "fire water," their numbers have been gradually reduced until 1872, when the last published enumeration took place, the tribe consisted of only two hundred and twenty-five. In 1803 they defeated the Osages, at that time a powerful tribe, and this seems to have been about the last of their military successes; although their hostility to the Sioux continued as late as 1825, when Generals Clark and Cass made an attempt, only partially successful, to establish peace between the two tribes.

Few of the northern Indians have shown greater aptitude for civilization than the Iowas, although the evil influences surrounding them have prevented this disposition from bearing very abundant fruits. The first treaty of peace between them and the United States was made in the year 1815—Wyingwatha, or Hardheart, and some of the subordinate chiefs acting on the part of the Indians. August 4, 1824, another treaty was formed; General Clark acting for the United States, and the great chief, Mahaskah, or White Cloud, and Manehana, or Great Walker, representing the tribe. By this treaty all the lands of the Iowas in what was then known as the Missouri territory, were ceded to the government for five hundred dollars down, and the same sum to be paid annually for ten years—the United States agreeing to support a blacksmith at the headquarters of the tribe, and, to assist them with agricultural implements, horses, cattle, etc. They had at this time several villages on the Des Moines and Iowa rivers—a part of the Sacs and Foxes being associated with them. As usual the intrusion of the whites upon their lands led to trouble and complaints; and the influence of liquors, following that of war and disease, was fast reducing the numbers of this once powerful tribe.

By a treaty formed September 17, 1836, the remnant of the tribe, then numbering nine hundred and ninety-two, was removed to a reservation located on the west bank of the Missouri, above Wolf river. But a part of them became discontented, and, the very next year, abandoned the reservation and took up the life of vagrants, subsisting by theft, or hunting upon the grounds of other tribes. Their numbers dwindled year by year, the chiefs taking the lead in intemperance, from the effects of which vice many died, and many others were killed in the fatal quarrels to which it led. About the year 1835 the Presbyterians established a mission and manual labor school

among these people, and kept it up with commendable zeal for more than twenty years. Though much good was accomplished, the effort failed to arrest the steady decay of the tribe. By 1846 they had become reduced in numbers to seven hundred and six. At this time their territory was bounded on the east by the Missouri, and on the north by the Great Nemahaw.

On March 6, 1861, a treaty was made by which the tribe, then reduced to three hundred and five in number, ceded to the United States all their lands, except a reservation of sixteen thousand acres. In 1869 they informally agreed to sell this and remove south; but afterwards retracted their agreement, but consented to give part of their lands to the Sacs and Foxes, who had parted with their reservation.

About the time the Presbyterian mission was abandoned, the tribe was placed under the care of the Quakers, under whose influence they have made considerable advance in civilization, and have shown an increasing disposition to become more sober and industrious. In 1872 their school numbered sixty-three pupils—more than one-fourth of the entire tribe—and all clad in the garb of civilized life. They had seven hundred acres of land under cultivation, thirteen framed houses, and twenty built of logs. Their produce was estimated at two thousand six hundred and eighty-five dollars, and their stock at seven thousand nine hundred dollars. The Government of the United States holds fifty-seven thousand five hundred dollars in trust for the Iowas, the interest upon which is paid annually to the heads of families; and the almost useless "Indian goods" formerly furnished, are now replaced by articles of intrinsic value.

It is a remarkable fact, and one well worthy of record, that in 1864, when they numbered in all only two hundred and ninety-three, the Iowas had forty-one men in the United States military service—almost one-fourth of their entire population! What white community at the north could show any such ratio of soldiers as that? It is said that these forty-one men were much improved by our military discipline, and that they all adopted civilized dress and customs. We greatly regret our inability to give any personal incidents in the military record of these men, or to trace their history since the war. It is devoutly to be hoped that some of them, at least, received the appropriate reward of citizenship in the nation which they helped to defend.

A grammar of the Iowa language, composed by the Rev. S. M. Irvin and Mr. William Hamilton, was published at the Iowa mission in 1848.

THE WINNEBAGOES.

This tribe, like the Iowas, belong to the Dakota family, and, like them, migrated eastward from beyond the Missouri, meeting the Algonquins in the region of the lakes. The name which they have always borne in history was given them by the last named Indians, and signifies men from the fetid or salt water, whence the name Puants, given to them by the French. They were styled by the Sioux, Hotanke or Sturgeon. The Hurons and Iroquois called them Awentsiwaen, but they called

themselves Hochungara. Of these last two appellations we have never heard any signification given. In the earliest historic times they were numerous and powerful, and usually defeated the Algonquin tribes, with whom they came into frequent collision.

Soon after the commencement of the French traffic with the west, in the early part of the seventeenth century, an alliance of the Algonquins and other tribes was made, and the Winnebagoes were attacked by an overwhelming force. They were besieged in a single town, where they were greatly reduced by want and disease, and, besides the women and children that died, over five hundred warriors perished. Compelled to surrender, and greatly reduced in numbers, they nevertheless continued haughty and turbulent. They recovered a part of their prestige by making an alliance with the French, fighting in their wars, and receiving protection in return.

During the Revolution the Winnebagoes were the allies of the English. They were active in the Miami war, taking part in the attack on Fort Recovery, in 1793. After being defeated by the great Indian fighter, "Mad Anthony Wayne," they made peace with the United States. They, however, adhered to Tecumseh, the Shawnee warrior, and sided with the English during the war of 1812, aiding in the reduction of Prairie du Chien, in 1814. Their number was then estimated at four thousand five hundred. In 1820 they had five villages on Winnebago lake, and fourteen on Rock river. After the close of the last war with England, they made a treaty of peace and amity with the United States, June 3, 1816; but, notwithstanding, they levied tribute on all whites passing up Fox river, which, for some time, was included in their territory. Treaties made in 1826 and 1827 fixed their boundaries, from which the whites were by law excluded. But a portion of their lands were rich in minerals, and this fact led to intrusions, and these to murders, for which Red Bird and other members of the tribe were arrested, tried and convicted. This led to ill-feeling, and when a portion of the Sacs, under Black Hawk, began the war for the recovery of their ceded lands, on Rock river, in 1832, the Winnebagoes, or at least a part of them, took the side of the hostile Sacs. This led to an importunate demand for their removal.

In 1829 they had ceded to the United States their land from the Wisconsin to the Rock river, for thirty thousand dollars in goods, and an annuity of eighteen thousand for thirty years. Finally, by the treaty of Fort Armstrong, made in September, 1832, they gave up all their lands lying south of the Wisconsin and Fox rivers, amounting to two and a half millions of acres—the United States agreeing to give them a reservation on the west side of the Mississippi, in that part of the Wisconsin territory which now forms the State of Iowa; and also to pay them an annuity of ten thousand dollars for twenty-seven years, and maintain schools among them, free of expense. Here they became unsettled and extravagant, and contracted a debt (though for what purpose and to what party we are not informed) of a hundred and fifty thousand dollars—for the payment of which they were ready to cede more land to the Govern-

ment. It can well be imagined that their frequent removals had had no tendency to check the nomadic disposition which they inherited from a remote ancestry. They became restless and roving, and separated into small bands. In 1842 there were seven hundred and fifty-six on the Turkey river, their new home in Iowa, with as many more in Wisconsin, and smaller bands elsewhere. All had become lawless and wandering.

By the treaty of Washington in 1846, they surrendered their former reservation for eight hundred thousand acres north of the St. Peters, and a hundred and ninety-five thousand dollars. The site to which they were removed, it is said, was not that which was promised them; and it proved to be very unhealthy. They lost many by disease and want, but were kept there by force. At length, in 1853, they were again removed to Crow river. Here schools were revived, attempts were renewed for their improvement, but by the treaty of February, 27, 1856, they were once more removed to Blue Earth, Minnesota. The climate here proving healthy and the soil fertile, they began to habituate themselves to agriculture, building houses, and sending their children to school. To foster this disposition the Government formed a new treaty with them in 1859, by which land was to be allotted to them in severalty—eighty acres to a family and forty to a single man. Several had taken up lots in accordance with this plan, when most unfortunately the Sioux war broke out, and the panic-stricken people of Minnesota demanded that the poor Winnebagoes should again be removed. Though some of the tribe may, perhaps, have sympathized with the Sioux, or even have joined in the revolt, yet there can be no doubt that the great majority were entirely loyal to the Government. Yet such was the prejudice against them, and so pressing was the demand for their removal, that the Government at last felt constrained to yield. They were disarmed in April, 1863, and removed to Crow creek, in the Dakota territory, near the Missouri river, above Fort Randall. The change proved to be very disastrous. The locality was unsuited to their semi-civilized habits. It was impossible for them to make a comfortable subsistence, and they were constantly exposed to the incursions of wild and hostile neighbors. An attempt was made to keep them here by force; but rendered desperate by famine and disease—more than one third of the nineteen hundred and eighty-five who came from Minnesota having died—they left in a body and made their way to the reservation of the Omahas, a friendly tribe, half civilized like themselves, who gave them temporary shelter.

In May, 1866, they were again removed to lands assigned to them at Winnebago, Nebraska, where the surroundings were favorable to their improvement, but where every thing had to be commenced anew. In 1869 they were assigned, as were the Iowas mentioned above, to the care of the Quakers. The next year the agent, finding it impossible to carry out his plans under the old chiefs, forcibly set them aside and appointed twelve new ones of his own selection—making the office thereafter elective by the tribe. Lands were again allotted in severalty to such as wished to take up farms; and, in 1874,

they numbered in Nebraska fourteen hundred and forty-five cultivating their farms, living in cottages, dressing like the whites, and sending their children to the schools—of which there were three, very well sustained.

When the tribe removed from Minnesota, a hundred and sixty of their number, chiefly half-breeds, who had taken up lands, were allowed to remain. These received, as their share of the tribal funds, eight hundred dollars each. But many of them spent this, lost their land, and joined the tribe in Nebraska. Besides these, portions of the tribe had been left in different parts of Juneau, Adams, and Wood counties, Wisconsin, who had become self-supporting and remained unmolested. They numbered nearly one thousand; and, in the winter of 1873-4, the most of them were removed to Nebraska, where a smaller tract, near the Winnebago reservation, had been purchased for them.

In the present condition of this tribe, as of the others that have allowed the advancing tide of white emigration and civilization to flow around them, after having for some time receded before it, we may read the final destiny of the Indians on this continent. The remnants of the race are doubtless to become civilized; and then to be gradually absorbed as one of the component parts of the new race that will one day dominate the western world.

THE POTTAWATOMIES.

This tribe, unlike the Winnebagoes, belong to the Algonquin, or eastern family of Indians. Though warlike, they are said to have had, at the advent of the whites, a less stable form of government and a ruder dialect, than the rest of their race. At the beginning of the seventeenth century they occupied the lower peninsula of Michigan, in scattered and roving bands, apparently independent of each other—there being at no period of their history any trace of a general authority or government. They lived, like the other tribes, mainly by hunting and fishing, and the occasional cultivation of maize. Notwithstanding their scattered condition and nomadic habits, whenever a common danger threatened them the more influential leaders of the independent bands seemed to find little difficulty in uniting them for the common defence. They thus maintained their position for a long time, often coming out victorious in their warlike collisions with neighboring tribes. At last, however, they were driven west by the united tribes of the Iroquois family, and settled on the islands and shores of Green Bay. Here they were favored by the Jesuit Fathers, who established a mission among them. Perrot acquired great influence over them, by which they were induced to take part with the French against the Iroquois. Onanguice, their most prominent chief, was one of the parties to the treaty made at Montreal, in 1701; and the bands united under him, actively aiding the French in their subsequent wars. Their connection with the French greatly increased their power, and they gradually spread over what is now southern Michigan and northern Illinois and Indiana—a mission on the St. Joseph river being a sort of a central point.

The Pottawatomies joined Pontiac, the Ottawa chief,

in his great conspiracy against the English, in 1763. They were prominent in the surprise of Fort St. Joseph, on the twenty-fifth of May in that year, when the garrison was routed and the commandant, Schlosser, was captured. During the Revolution, and the Indian wars that followed, they were hostile to the Americans; but, after Wayne's victory, they joined in the treaty of Greenville, December 22, 1795. The tribe was at this time composed of three bands, each under its own chief, but all united in a strong confederacy. These were called the St. Joseph, the Wabash, and the Huron river bands. There was, besides, a large scattering population, generally called the Pottawatomies of the prairie, who were a mixture of many Algonquin tribes. From 1803 to 1809, the various bands sold to the Government a portion of the lands claimed by them, receiving an equivalent in cash and the promise of annuities. Yet, in the War of 1812 they again joined the English, influenced by the Shawnee warrior, Tecumseh. A new treaty of peace was made in 1815, followed by others in rapid succession, by which nearly all their lands were at length ceded to the Government. A large reservation was assigned to them on the Missouri; and, in 1838, the St. Joseph's band was removed by a military force, on the way losing a hundred and fifty persons out of eight hundred, by death and desertion. The whole tribe then numbered about four thousand. The St. Joseph, Wabash, and Huron bands had made considerable progress in civilization, and adhered to the Catholic church, having been converted by the Jesuit missionaries; but the Pottawatomies of the prairie were, for the most part, pagan and roving. A part of the tribe was removed with some Chippewas and Ottawas, but they subsequently joined the rest of their tribe, or disappeared.

In Kansas the civilized band, with the Jesuit mission founded by DeSmet and Hoecken, made rapid improvement, good schools having been established for both sexes. The Baptists more than once undertook to establish a mission and a school among the less tractable Prairie band; but meeting with little success, it was finally abandoned. The political disturbances in Kansas brought trouble to the Indians, as well as to the whites, and made the Prairie band more restless and the civilized portion of the tribe more anxious for a quiet and settled abode. A treaty, proclaimed April 19, 1862, gave to individual Indians a title to their several tracts of land, under certain conditions; and, although the execution of this treaty was delayed by the progress of the civil war, yet the policy was subsequently carried out in the treaty of February 27, 1867. Of a population then numbering twenty-one hundred and eighty, nearly two-thirds elected to become citizens and take lands in severalty. Some of the Prairie band were absent, and not included in this arrangement. The experiment met with varied success. Some did well and improved; others squandered their lands and their portion of the funds, and became paupers. Many of these scattered in small bands, one company even going to Mexico. In 1874, the largest company of the Prairie band, numbering four hundred and sixty-seven, occupied a reservation

of seventeen thousand three hundred and fifty-seven acres, in Jackson county, Kansas, held in common. They, like the other tribes above-mentioned, were under the control of the Quakers, who had established schools among them, and reported considerable advancement. There were, at that time, sixty Pottawatomies of the Huron in Michigan on a small tract of a hundred and sixty acres, with a school and log houses; a hundred and eighty-one of the same tribe in Wisconsin, and eighty in Mexico and the Indian Territory.

The history of this tribe affords much encouragement to those who are looking and hoping for the civilization of the remnants of the Indians in this country. So long as any do well, there is ground for hope. That some should turn out badly is no more than might reasonably be expected. Let the Government persist in this plan of conferring lands in severalty upon those who are willing to become citizens; but it might be well for the Government to make these lands inalienable, except to Indians, and to retain a reversionary right to them in case they should be abandoned or sold to whites. This would thwart the cupidity of white settlers, and tend to the permanence of Indian occupation.

Although there is no mention in any of the accounts we have seen, of the occupation of Iowa soil by any of the Pottawatomie bands, yet the fact that the writer of this once knew of a company of this tribe who made occasional visits to the Iowa river, near Marshalltown—and the further fact, stated above, in regard to their extensive wanderings and their known occupation of lands in Wisconsin on the north and Kansas on the south—these facts, we say, fully justify us in reckoning the Pottawatomies among the tribes that doubtless, in historic or prehistoric times, made occasional hunting grounds of the woods and prairies now embraced in Buchanan county.

THE SIOUX.

There is no western tribe of Indians, except possibly the Shawnees, that have figured so largely in history as the Sioux, and none whose history is more replete with tragic and romantic incidents. They belong to the great Dakota family, and so prominently do they represent that family that they are sometimes called *the Dakotas*.

When first known by the whites they had their hunting grounds about the headwaters of the Mississippi. It was in 1640 that the French were first informed of them by the Algonquins, who called them Nadowessieux, whence the name Sioux, given them by the French. The meaning of the Algonquin name we have never heard. About the year 1660 they became involved in war with the Chippewas and Hurons, which continued, with only occasional and comparatively brief interruptions, into the present century. In 1680 a French officer, Jean du Luth, (from whom is named the Minnesota town Duluth) set up the French standard at Izatys, near the St. Peter's river; and the next year he rescued Father Hennepin, the celebrated missionary and explorer, whom they had captured during his explorations of the upper Mississippi. Nicholas Perrot, in the name of France, took formal possession of their domain in 1689, erecting a

fortification near Lake Pepin. About the same time Le Sueur visited this tribe, which he describes as being composed of fifteen sub-tribes, seven eastern and nine western. They joined the Foxes against the French; and, in war with the Chippewas, many were forced down the Mississippi and, driving other Indians from the buffalo plains in Iowa, took possession of them. Several bands wandered into the plains of the Missouri, and some remained at or near the St. Peter's. The English emissaries secured the services of the Sioux in the War of 1812; but most of the bands soon made peace. The treaties then made were renewed in 1825 by the Tetons, Yanktons, Yanktonais, Sioune, Ogallalas, and Onchapas. At this time the entire nation was estimated at twelve thousand seven hundred and fifty, of whom five thousand were located near the St. Peter's, and seven thousand seven hundred and fifty near the Missouri. They were divided into the following bands: the Aldewakantonwans, or Spirit Lake village; the Wahpetonwans, or village in the Leaves; the Sisitowans, or village of the Marsh, also called Isantis; the Yanktonwans, or End villages; and the Tetonwans, or Prairie village, which includes the Ogallala and Oncapa bands. Their territory extended from the Mississippi on the east to the Black Hills on the west; and from Devil's lake on the north to the mouth of the Big Sioux on the south. These confederated tribes ceded to the United States, September 29, 1837, all their lands east of the Mississippi for three hundred thousand dollars down, and some minor subsequent payments. The Indians, however, did not for many years retire from the lands thus ceded.

Few tribes have been the subjects of more persistent missionary labors than the Sioux. The American board began missions among the Wahpetonwans, near Fort Snelling, in 1835, and the Methodists in 1836. Schools were established among them, and elementary books were prepared for them in their own language. As great results, however, were not produced by these missions as by some that were established later, and that will be briefly mentioned farther on.

In 1851 the Sioux nation ceded to the United States all their land east of a line from Otter Tail lake through Lake Traverse to the junction of the Big Sioux and the Missouri, retaining a reservation a hundred and forty miles in length by twenty in width. The Government thus acquired thirty five millions of acres for three millions of dollars. But the neglect of the Government to carry out the provisions of these treaties caused bitter feeling among the Indians; which feeling awaited only an exciting cause to break out into a warlike flame. Such a cause was furnished in 1854, when Lieutenant Grattan, attempting to arrest one of the tribe for some misdemeanor, attacked an Indian village, but was cut off with his whole party. Some of the warriors thereupon commenced a series of hostilities; but General Harney defeated them on Little Blue Water, September 3, 1855, and a general council, held at Fort Pierce, consented to a treaty of peace. But in 1857 the band of Inkpadutas massacred forty-seven whites near Spirit lake, Minnesota, and other murders of a like character

were committed at other places during the four or five years following—five whites being killed at Acton, Minnesota, August 17, 1862. Enraged by the failure of annuities and the frauds practiced on them, the Sioux then made a general uprising, and killed nearly a thousand of the settlers. The people of that district still shudder when they speak of the horrors of that bloody time. New Ulm, a town of fifteen hundred inhabitants, was abandoned and almost destroyed. Fort Ridgley was besieged, and was saved with difficulty. The Sioux of the Missouri and the plains also became hostile, and were reduced to submission by General Sibley, of Minnesota, and General Sully, of the United States army. After a severe struggle, a number of white women and children, who had been captured, were rescued, and many Indians were captured and sent to Davenport. Of more than a thousand Indians thus taken, many were tried and condemned; but only thirty-nine, convicted of specific crimes, were executed. The others were finally released. Many bands fled into Dakota territory; and the war, together with disease and want, greatly reduced the nation. In 1863 the Minnesota Sioux were removed to Crow creek. About 1866 treaties were made with nine bands, promising them certain annuities, to be increased as the Indians should give greater attention to agriculture. An act of February 11, 1863, had annulled all previous treaties with the Sioux; but to the innocent bands a part of the amount pledged was restored, the Government reserving compensation for damages. The most guilty bands fled north, and are still in the British territory. A few bands continued longer in hostility, cutting off Lieutenant Fetterman and his party in December, 1866, and besieging for a time Fort Phil Kearny.

In 1873, the Government liabilities, to the different bands of Sioux Indians, including payments not yet due, were estimated at over ten millions and a-half of dollars, with annual payments for their benefit of twenty-seven thousand, four hundred dollars. A treaty, hastily made by General Sherman, April 29, 1868, did not prove satisfactory to either side; and as gold had been discovered in the Black Hills, the United States wished to purchase the tract, and induce the Sioux to abandon their hunting grounds south of the Niobrara, or even to emigrate to the Indian territory. The Sioux were very reluctant to treat. Sitting Bull, Red Cloud, and Spotted Tail, with other chiefs, visited Washington in May, 1875, but President Grant could not induce them to sign a treaty. Commissioners appointed by him met an immense gathering of the Sioux at the Red Cloud agency in September; but as the Indians set an exorbitant price upon their lands, the negotiation failed. Hostile feelings were excited by alleged frauds at the Sioux agencies, which were investigated; but no results, satisfactory to the Indians, were reached. The feeling of discontent increased, and finally broke out into open war. After the expenditure of much blood and treasure, the Indians were at last subdued—their principal warrior, Sitting Bull, being defeated and escaping into the British territory, where he still remains. The Black Hills, which were so long the bone of contention, have become the

peaceable possession of the United States Government, which, as usual, proved the strongest dog in the fight.

In 1874 the Sioux nation was composed of the following sub-tribes: The Santee Sioux on the reservation at the mouth of the Niobrara, Nebraska, numbering seven hundred and ninety-one, with five schools, principally under the care of the Episcopalians, conducted by the distinguished missionary, the Rev. S. D. Hinman; the Yankton Sioux on the Missouri, with the same missionaries; the Sissetons and the Whapetons at Lake Traverse and Devil's lake; the Onkapapas, Blackfoot Sioux, Lower and Upper Yanktonais, Sans Arcs, Upper and Lower Brule's, Two-Kettles, Minneconjous, and Ogallalas in the Crow creek, Grand river, Whetstone, Cheyenne river, and Red Cloud agencies—in all, forty-six thousand, three hundred and forty-two, in Dakota territory; together with the Santee, Yanktonais, Onkapapa, and Cuthead Sioux in Montana, numbering five thousand three hundred and nine.

Much attention has been given to the Dakota language. A very good grammar and dictionary, prepared by Mr. Riggs, have been issued by the Smithsonian institute. The missionaries have also supplied the Episcopal liturgy; portions of Scripture, hymns, catechisms, and educational works in the language, and newspapers issue lighter reading. The Rev. Mr. Hinman, who is thoroughly familiar with the language, has probably been most successful in his labors for the christianization and civilization of this remarkable people.

THE SACS AND FOXES.

This tribe, which is the last of the Iowa Indians that we shall notice, belongs to the State more distinctly than any other tribe, and is the one of which, more positively than the other, we can assert that some of its members have trodden the soil of Buchanan county; since the writer of this saw some of them treading its soil in the city of Independence, during this very year, 1880. As the name implies, the tribe is a union of what was originally two separate tribes. And the Fox tribe, of which we find the earlier historic mention, was also, in ancient times, the result of a similar union between two bands—one calling themselves Outagamies, which means foxes, and the other, Musquakinks, or men of red clay. It is a notable fact that, although probably more than two hundred years have elapsed since this union was formed, and all lineal traces of the two clans thus united must have been obliterated by intermarriages and by the subsequent union with the Sacs, yet the small remnant of the tribe of Sacs and Foxes now living on their own lands in Tama county, about fifty miles from Independence, call themselves Musquakies, which is evidently a revival of their old ancestral name. But how little reliance can safely be placed upon popular stories may be seen in the fact that many intelligent people living in the neighborhood of this band of Indians have been made to believe, though probably not by the Indians themselves, that the name Musquakies signifies men that won't fight; and that this name was applied to them as a term of reproach by the rest of the tribe, because they

refused, on a certain occasion, to take part in a war upon which the majority had resolved.

About the close of the seventeenth century, before the union of the Sacs and Foxes, the French came into collision with the latter in the region about Lake St. Clair. The Foxes were great fighters and were hostile to the French, who found them the most troublesome of neighbors. It was in the year 1714 that a war of extermination or expulsion was commenced against them by the French—several other tribes having been induced to make common cause with the French against the Foxes. The command of the allied forces was first given by the governor of Canada to De Louvigny. The Foxes intrenched themselves on an elevated position near the Fox river, which has ever since been called *Butte des Morts*, or Hill of the dead, on account of the slaughter which occurred there at that time. After a desperate resistance they were forced to surrender; and the victors, more magnanimous than the vanquished had any reason to expect they would be, made a treaty of peace with them. This treaty, however, the restless and untamable Foxes soon violated; and another expedition was organized against them in 1728, under the command of a French officer by the name of De Lignerie. It proved a protracted and bloody struggle, waged with varying fortunes and occasional intermissions of truce, for about eighteen years. At length, however, the French and their allies gained a decisive victory in 1746, and the Foxes were driven out of the beautiful valley to whose river they had given their name, which it still bears as a memento of their long supremacy in the region about Green Bay.

When first known in Iowa the Foxes were found permanently allied with the Sacs, both tribes being united under one government. When and upon what terms the union was effected, is a matter of tribal history, which has never been recorded. The fact that the name of the Sacs stands first in that of the united tribe, may be taken as a proof that they were at least as powerful as the Foxes at the time of the union. Both tribes were a branch of the great Algonquin family, and must have been closely related in language and habits of life, or the union which finally absorbed the two could never have been formed.

The Sacs, like the Foxes, came from the far east, where they had many a warlike struggle with the Six Nations. We first hear of them from the French writers, by whom they were called Sauks; but the meaning of the name has not been transmitted to later times. The union of the Sacs and Foxes made them a powerful tribe, and they had many desperate conflicts with other tribes of the west. Their first great war after the union was established, was with the Illinois. United with the Sacs and Foxes in this war were the Ottawas, a friendly tribe, whose favorite chief, Pontiac, was killed by a drunken Indian of the Illinois tribe, in 1796, at Cahokia, opposite St. Louis. This murder was the exciting cause of the war, in which the Illinois were almost exterminated, and their hunting grounds were taken possession of by the tribes that had been leagued against them.

The Sac and Fox nation, about this time, occupied a large portion of the territory now embraced within the two States of Illinois and Iowa. Some of their villages were on Rock river, in the former State, and some on the Des Moines, in the latter. Two of them were not far from the present limits of Buchanan county—one being about twelve miles this side of Dubuque, and one on the Turkey river. Of course, Buchanan county was at that time a part of their hunting grounds.

The Sacs and Foxes were for some time friendly to the Iowas, and occupied the same hunting grounds with them. But after a while disagreements sprang up between the two tribes, which at length led to hostile collisions. The principal village of the Iowas was on the Des Moines river, where the town of Iowaville is now situated, in Van Buren county. Here was fought the last great battle between the Iowas and the Sacs and Foxes. The following account of the battle is quoted by W. W. Clayton in his *History of Iowa*, as contained in the *Iowa State Atlas*; but we are not informed from what work the description is taken:

Contrary to a long established custom of Indian attack, this battle was brought on in the daytime, the attending circumstances justifying this departure from the well settled usages of Indian warfare. The battlefield is a level river bottom, about four miles in length, and two miles wide, near the middle, narrowing down to a point at either end. The main area of the bottom rises, perhaps, twenty feet above the river, leaving a narrow strip of low bottom along the shore, covered with trees that belted the prairie on the river side with a thick forest, and the immediate bank was fringed with a dense growth of the willows, and near the lower end of the prairie and near the river bank, was situated the Iowa village, and about two miles above the town, and near the middle of the prairie, is situated a small natural mound, covered at the time with a tuft of small trees and brush growing on its summit. In the rear of this mound lay a belt of wet prairie, which, at the time spoken of, was covered with a dense crop of rank, coarse grass. Bordering this wet prairie on the north, the country rises abruptly into elevated broken river bluffs, covered with a heavy forest many miles in extent, and portions thickly clustered with undergrowth, affording a convenient shelter for the stealthy approach of the foe.

Through this forest the Sac and Fox war party made their way in the night, and secreted themselves in the tall grass spoken of above, intending to remain in ambush during the day, and make such observations as this near proximity to their intended victims might afford, to aid them in their contemplated attack on the town during the following night. From this situation their spies could take a full survey of the village, and watch every movement of the inhabitants, by which means they were soon convinced that the Iowas had no suspicion of their presence.

At the foot of the mound above-mentioned the Iowas had their race course, where they diverted themselves with various amusements, and schooled their young warriors in cavalry evolutions. In these exercises mock battles were fought, and the Indian tactics of attack and defence carefully inculcated—by which means a skill in horsemanship was acquired that had rarely been excelled. Unfortunately for them this day was selected for their equestrian sports; and, wholly unconscious of the proximity of their foes, the warriors repaired to the race ground, leaving most of their arms in the village, and their old men and women and children unprotected.

Pashapaho, who was chief-in-command of the Sacs and Foxes, perceived at once the advantage this state of things afforded for a complete surprise of his now doomed victims, and ordered Black Hawk (who, though but a youth at that time, was in command of one division of the attacking forces) to file off with his young warriors, through the tall grass, and gain the cover of the timber along the river bank, and with the utmost speed reach the village and commence the battle; while he (the commander-in-chief) remained with his division in the ambush, to make a simultaneous assault on the unarmed men, whose attention was engrossed with the excitement of the races. The plan was skilfully laid, and most dextrously executed. Black Hawk, with his forces, reached the village undiscovered, and made a furious on-

slaught upon the defenceless inhabitants, by firing one general volley into their midst, and completing the slaughter with the tomahawk and scalping-knife, aided by the devouring flames with which they enveloped the village as soon as the fire-brand could be spread from lodge to lodge.

On the instant of the report of firearms at the village, the forces under Pashapaho leaped from their couchant position in the grass and sprang, tiger-like, upon the astonished and unarmed Iowas in the midst of their racing sports. The first impulse of the latter, naturally, led them to make the utmost speed toward their arms in the village to protect, if possible, their wives and children from the attack of a merciless assailant. The distance from the place of attack on the prairie was two miles; and a great number fell in their flight by the bullets and tomahawks of their enemies; and they reached their town only in time to witness the horrors of its destruction. Their whole village was in flames, and the dearest objects of their lives lay in slaughtered heaps amidst the devouring elements; and the agonizing groans of the dying, mingled with the exulting shouts of the victorious foe, filled their hearts with a maddening despair. Those of their wives and children who had been spared in the general massacre, were prisoners, and, together with their arms, were in the hands of the victors; and all that could now be done was to draw off their shattered and defenceless forces, and save as many lives as possible by a retreat across the Des Moines river, which they effected in the best possible manner, and took a position among the Soap Creek hills.

The date of this battle is not given, but it must have been previous to 1824, since it was in that year, as we have stated above, that the Iowas ceded to the United States Government all their lands east of the Missouri, and accepted a reservation on the west side of that river. The Iowas and the Sacs and Foxes had, as we have seen, long been friends; and this battle proves, what all history verifies, that there is no hostility so fierce and relentless as that which springs from alienated friendship. But it is worthy of note that, implacable as the Indian character has the credit of being, the two tribes thus bitterly alienated actually became friends again. The Iowas had several other villages which the Sacs and Foxes left unmolested; and it is probable that the prisoners who had been taken were eventually restored, and that a treaty of peace was renewed. At any rate, nearly fifty years later, we find these same forgiving Iowas actually sharing their lands with their ancient enemies, who had been left homeless by parting with their reservation, without securing suitable hunting grounds in its place. Let us hope that even the northern and southern States will, by-and-by, consent to learn from these untutored savages the sadly needed but hitherto unheeded lesson of reconciliation and forgiveness.

The Sacs and Foxes had also a fierce collision with the Winnebagoes, subduing them and taking possession of their lands on Rock river. But their longest and most bloody war was with those terrible fighters—the Sioux. The latter had their hunting grounds, in early times, mostly in Minnesota, while those of the former lay to the south and east. Northern Iowa and southern Minnesota were the scene of many bloody battles; and as the Sacs and Foxes are known to have had villages on the Turkey river, in the adjoining counties of Fayette and Clayton, north and northeast of this, we may reasonably suppose that some of these battles occurred in this immediate vicinity—perhaps in this very county.

With a view to putting a stop to this devastating war, the United States appointed as commissioners William Clark and Lewis Cass to negotiate a treaty with the con-

tending tribes, by which it was stipulated that the Government should designate a boundary line between the hunting grounds of the Sioux on the north and the Sacs and Foxes on the south, the Indians agreeing to restrict themselves to the territories thus marked out. The line designated by the Government is described as follows:

Commencing at the mouth of the Upper Iowa river, on the west bank of the Mississippi, and ascending said Iowa river to its west fork; thence up the fork to its source; thence crossing the fork of Red Cedar river in a direct line to the second or upper fork of the Des Moines river; thence in a direct line to the lower fork of the Calumet (or Big Sioux) river, and down that river to its junction with the Missouri river.

This line commences in the northeast corner of what is now the State of Iowa, and extends from the Mississippi to the Missouri, on an average (we should judge) of about twenty miles south of the present northern boundary of the State. The treaty establishing this line was made at Prairie du Chien, August 19, 1825. As might have been foreseen, it failed to accomplish, for any great length of time, the end desired. Complaints were made of infractions on both sides, and the Government again interfered with a well-meant endeavor to keep the peace. This time, by a treaty ratified February 24, 1831, the Government bought of the Sioux a strip of land twenty miles wide, lying on the north side of the line above described, but extending only to the Des Moines river; and, on the south side of the same line, a strip of equal width was purchased of the Sacs and Foxes. The United States thus obtained possession and absolute control of a territory forty miles wide and about two hundred miles long. This tract is known in history as the "Neutral Ground;" and while the United States undertook to prevent the hostile occupation of it by either of the belligerent parties, both were allowed to use it for hunting and fishing so long as they respected and maintained in good faith its neutrality. This arrangement effectually put an end to the bloody encounters between the Sioux and the Sacs and Foxes. The "Neutral Ground" continued the common hunting ground of the tribes for about ten years, when it was made a Winnebago reservation, and the principal portion of that tribe was removed to it in 1841. They occupied it, however, but about five years, when, as we have seen, they were again removed.

The borders of the "Neutral Ground" were but a short distance north of Buchanan county; and, doubtless, all the Indians that were allowed the free use or occupancy of the former, were at least occasional visitors to the beautiful woods and streams of the latter. The Sacs and Foxes, however, were here "on their native heath," and the lands of this county were a part of the great tract which they ceded to the United States after the close of the Black Hawk war, and which first opened up the rich prairies of Iowa to the permanent settlement of the whites.

The tract here alluded to is known in history as the "Black Hawk Purchase,"—not because it was actually purchased of Black Hawk (who was then a prisoner in the hands of the Government), but because it was ceded by the authority of his tribe, and was made a part of the

conditions of his release. The treaty by which this tract was ceded to the United States was made on the spot where Davenport now stands, September 21, 1832, General Scott and Governor Reynolds, of Illinois, acting as commissioners on the part of the Government, and Keokuk, Pashapaho and several other chiefs representing the tribe. This treaty was ratified during the next session of Congress, February 13, 1833, and went into effect the first of the following June. The boundaries of the Black Hawk Purchase were as follows:

Beginning on the Mississippi river, at a point where the Sac and Fox boundary line, as established by the second article of the treaty of Prairie du Chien, July, 1830, strikes said river: thence up said boundary line to a point fifty miles, measured on said line; thence in a right line to the nearest point on the Red Cedar of Iowa, forty miles from the Mississippi; thence in a right line to a point in the northern boundary of the State of Missouri, fifty miles measured on said boundary line from the Mississippi river; thence by the last mentioned boundary to the Mississippi river, and by the western shore of said river to the place of beginning.

By this treaty the United States obtained possession of a tract of land nearly two hundred miles in length, and averaging about fifty miles in width, lying along the west side of the Mississippi river, and now constituting the eastern part of the State of Iowa. For this tract the Government stipulated to pay the Sacs and Foxes an annuity of twenty thousand dollars for thirty years, and to cancel the debts of the tribe which had been accumulating with certain traders for the previous seventeen years, and which amounted to forty thousand dollars.

From the date of this purchase white settlers rapidly poured into the new territory; and about five years later, that is, in 1838, another treaty was ratified, by which the Sacs and Foxes ceded to the Government another tract bordering this on the west, of the same length, about twenty-five miles in width at the middle portion, and containing a million and a quarter of acres. At the same date they relinquished all their lands lying south of the "neutral ground," the United States paying them for the relinquishment of this territory one hundred and sixty thousand dollars.

Since then other treaties have been made with the Sacs and Foxes, and they have several times been removed. They are now divided into three or four bands, and are greatly reduced in numbers. In 1872, the principal band, who had ceded their lands in Kansas to the United States, first in 1859 and again in 1868, numbered only four hundred and sixty-three. They occupy a reservation of nearly five hundred thousand acres in the Indian country, between the North fork of the Canadian river and the Red fork of the Arkansas. The Sacs and Foxes of the Missouri, the band who remained true to the Government during the Black Hawk war, are reduced to eighty-eight, but occupy a large reservation in southeastern Nebraska and northeastern Kansas. Both these bands are making considerable improvement in agriculture and the raising of stock.

In 1857, a party of nearly four hundred Sacs and Foxes, calling themselves by their ancient name, Musquakies, tired of being moved from reservation to reservation, bought a large tract of land in Tama county, unaided by the Government, which at first refused to assist

them in their separate condition. Since then, however, they have received their share of the annuities. They cultivate the best of their lands, and have raised in a single year three thousand dollars' worth of produce. They are also employed in the raising of stock, having over ten thousand dollars invested in that business. They frequently hire out to the neighboring white farmers as laborers, and are thus becoming industrious and self-sustaining. It is said that the farmers who at first laughed at the idea of employing them now find them good workers.

The Government has made several efforts to civilize and improve the Sacs and Foxes by establishing schools among them; and several religious denominations have made overtures for the organization of missions in their behalf. But they have clung to their Indian prejudices with even more than the ordinary Indian tenacity.

In 1869, the writer of this was requested by the late Bishop Lee, of the Episcopal diocese of Iowa, to visit the Musquakies and ascertain how they would look upon an effort to establish a mission school among them. He complied with their request, but they firmly withheld their consent to any such effort, alleging that if the Great Spirit had wished them to be like white folks, he would have made them white.

There are few, if any, of the Indian tribes whose history is more replete with romantic incidents than that of the Sacs and Foxes. Their great chief, Black Hawk, was as brave as Tecumseh and as eloquent as Logan. His address to General Street, after his capture in 1832, is well worthy of being preserved along side of that which was delivered by Logan in very similar circumstances, and immortalized by Jefferson. The speech of Black Hawk was as follows:

My warriors fell around me. It began to look dismal. I saw my evil day at hand. The sun rose clear on us in the morning; at night it sank in a dark cloud, and looked like a ball of fire. This was the last sun that shone on Black Hawk. He is now a prisoner of the white man. But he can stand the torture. He is not afraid of death. He is no coward. Black Hawk is an Indian. He has done nothing of which an Indian need be ashamed. He has fought the battles of his country against the white man, who came year after year to cheat us and take away our lands. You know the cause of our making war. It is known to all white men. They ought to be ashamed of it. The white men despise the Indians and drive them from their homes. But the Indians are not deceitful. Indians do not steal.

Black Hawk is satisfied. he will go to the world of spirits contented. He has done his duty. His father will meet him and reward him. The white men do not scalp the head, but they do worse; they poison the heart. It is not pure with them. My countrymen will not be scalped; but they will, in a few years, become like the white man, so that you cannot hurt them; and there will be, as in the white settlements, as many officers as men, to take care of them and keep them in order. Farewell to my nation! Farewell to Black Hawk!

His proud salutation to President Jackson, on being presented to him at Washington, has become famous—"I am a man and you are another." That he had a tender place in his heart, notwithstanding his many deeds of cruelty, is evinced by his parting words to Colonel Eustis, who was commander at Fortress Monroe during the old chief's confinement there—"The memory of your friendship will remain till the Great Spirit shall say, 'It is time for Black Hawk to sing his death song.'"

After his release, in 1833, he returned to Iowa, and

remained with a portion of his tribe on the Iowa river reservation until that was sold, in 1836. He then removed to the Des Moines reservation, where he died October 3, 1838, aged seventy-one. He was buried on the bank of the river in a sitting posture, after the manner of his tribe.

We here bring to a close our sketches of the Indian tribes whose contiguity to this county render it pretty certain that, at some period previous to its settlement by the whites, these tribes must at least temporarily have occupied its soil. We have no accounts of any Indian villages having been located here, or battlefields, or permanent occupation by any of the tribes. Since the whites began to settle here, companies of Sacs and Foxes, and occasionally of other tribes, have been in the habit of visiting the county, either for hunting and fishing, or in making journeys from one part of the country to another. The old settlers still relate anecdotes and incidents of these visits, some of which may be found farther on in connection with personal sketches. But here our Indian history must terminate.

NOTE.—The most of the facts contained in the foregoing sketches were found in the American Encyclopædia. In transferring them to our history we have sometimes employed the identical language of that work. But so frequent have been the changes, additions and omissions, that we could not in all cases have indicated this sort of transfer without greatly marring the appearance of the text, and putting the printer to unnecessary trouble. We trust, therefore, that this acknowledgment will be considered all that the equities of the case require. In preparing the sketch of the Sacs and Foxes we have also been indebted to W. W. Clayton's history in Andrea's Iowa State Atlas.

CHAPTER II.

PHYSICAL FEATURES.

GEOGRAPHY.

THE counties of Iowa lie in very regular tiers, running east and west, and in tiers less regular (especially in the southern half of the State) running north and south. Buchanan is in the fourth tier north of the Minnesota line, and in the fifth north of the Missouri line. It is the third county west of the Mississippi River, and the tenth east of the Missouri. Its central point, (which is a few miles east of its capital, the city of Independence,) lies very nearly in latitude forty-two and a half degrees north, and longitude fourteen degrees and fifty minutes west from Washington. It is a little over sixty miles due west of the city of Dubuque, and in an extension of the line which divides Illinois and Wisconsin. Its latitude is about the same as that of Beloit, Wisconsin; Allegan, in the State of Michigan; Chatham, Canada West; Albany, New York; Boston, Massachusetts; Leon, in Spain; Perpignan, in France; Porta, in the Island of Corsica; Civita Vecchia, Italy; Sophia, in European Turkey; Sinope, Turkey in Asia; Derbend, in southern Russia; Khiva, Tartary; Tchontori, (a little north of the latitude of Pekin) China; Chickadado, Japan; and Jacksonville, Oregon.

This "girdle" (which we have beaten *Puck* in putting "round about the earth" in something less than "forty minutes," and in which Independence, though one of the least, is by no means the least glittering gem) fairly marks the golden mean between the too freezing north and the too burning south. Of the five million-peopled cities of the world, the two largest, London and Paris, are north of this line, and the other three, Pekin, Canton and New York, are south of it. And, among the remaining great cities of the Northern Hemisphere, Vienna, Berlin, St. Petersburg and Liverpool are on the north and Calcutta, Constantinople, Chicago and San Francisco are on the south of the same line. It would seem, therefore, that the human race, whose instinct in such a matter may be regarded as infallible, have come to the conclusion that the line passing through Independence and the centre of Buchanan county, is a very good one to cluster about; and that, consequently, they have determined to fight out the great battle of life as near as possible to this fortunate line. We know of no one that desires to emigrate from this fair and fertile county; but if there is such a one, and he is determined to gratify that preposterous desire, we advise him to steer his course due west or east, if he expects to be in luck.

As to its immediate neighbors, Buchanan is surrounded by a beautiful septer of sister counties, as follows: Bremer (named for the genial and talented Frederika) on the northwest; Fayette, on the north; Clayton, on the northeast; Delaware, on the east; Linn and Benton, on the south; and Black Hawk, on the west. Such a county, thus surrounded, may truly, if not quite originally, be called "a beautiful gem in a beautiful setting."

A BIRD'S EYE VIEW

of the territory, now comprising Buchanan county, must have been a rare sight, during the season of vegetation, even before the advent of its civilized inhabitants. Its numerous streams revealed by the silver sheen of their serpentine currents, by the white lines of sand drift, or the beetling bluffs along their margins, and still more by the wide belts of luxuriant timber by which they were for the most part bordered; its limitless prairies, mostly undulating, but sometimes stretching away in a broad and level expanse, covered with grass and flowers, gleaming in sunlight or flecked with shadow, and dotted here and there with herds of buffaloes, grazing upon the slopes or, perhaps, stampeding before pursuing wolves or Indian hunters—all this afforded a picture which, if there had been an artist's eye to behold it, would have filled his soul with delight.

But civilization came, and a change has passed over the scene, as if produced by the waving of an enchanter's wand, or the utterance of a magical incantation. The main outlines of surface and stream and forest belt continue, though the latter has been broken up in many places to make room for human dwellings or cultivated fields. Much of the original forest, too, has been removed for fuel or building material; but on a large portion of the space thus cleared a second growth has been

allowed to spring up, which has become as beautiful and luxuriant as the first; and this, together with the almost numberless groves and orchards that have been planted, probably makes the present number of trees in the county more than twice as great as when it first began to be settled.

The multiplication of cultivated groves is, indeed, one of the principal characteristics in the settlement of a prairie country; but, from a bird's eye view, there are others which have, perhaps, even a more marked effect upon the landscape. Such are the breaking up of the soil, the enclosing of fields and their cultivation in various kinds of grain, the multiplication of flocks of sheep and herds of cattle, the erection of dwellings, school-houses, churches, bridges, and other architectural structures, and the grouping of these together in hamlets, villages and towns. All these have so changed the face of the country now composing Buchanan county, that the "century-living crow" which may have flown over it fifty years ago, on one of his migratory flights, would hardly recognize it were he now, for the first time since that not very remote day, to fly over it once more. The historical account of these changes will be given in its appropriate place farther on; but we desire to present here, a little more in detail, a picture of the present features of the country, both natural and artificial, as seen from above. Word-painting is not our forte, but if the reader will accompany us in an imaginary balloon ascension, we will see what we can see.

Here we are, then, directly over the central point of the county, at an altitude of two or three thousand feet; from which the entire surface of its sixteen townships lies clearly revealed to our vision, which has been sharpened up for this special occasion. The point over which our aerial car is suspended, is near the corners of the four townships—Washington, Byron, Liberty and Sumner, and would have been exactly the point where those four townships would have touched each other, had it not been for the "correction line" and the recent enlargement of Washington, made for the sake of allowing the ambitious city of Independence to expand without crossing a township line.

If the reader is as simple-minded as the writer, it has *seemed* to him that we ought to be able to discern, from our present lookout, those boundary lines and colors which are so striking upon maps, and become so identified with all our notions of geography. The lines do, indeed, exist, and are sufficiently visible to the imagination; but we now perceive, more clearly than ever before, that, like the equator, tropics, parallels and meridians, they are *only* "imaginary."

It is an interesting coincidence that, from our lofty altitude, we are looking directly down upon two objects which stand as the principal symbols of American civilization, and of the moral improvement and elevation of our people. These two objects are a church and a school-house. The former is the Bethel Presbyterian church, situated on the main road, about three miles east of Independence, in the southwest corner of Byron township; and the latter, located upon adjoining ground, is

one of the district school buildings with which, as we can see at a glance, the whole surface of the county is dotted over, there being seven or eight, on an average, in every township. The location of these two structures in such close proximity, at the very centre of the county, is not only symbolical of the general intelligence and virtue of the people; but it also seems to imply that religion and learning are here regarded as the central influences to which all other beneficent influences are subsidiary, and upon which the people are chiefly to rely for securing their highest prosperity and happiness.

But we came here, not so much to moralize about the people of Buchanan, as to study and enjoy the physical features of their county. In furtherance of this design let us direct our attention for a few minutes to

THE PRINCIPAL STREAMS,

by which, paradoxical as it may sound, the county is both drained and watered. Drainage is here, of course, the principal object of the streams; for imported as are numerous living watercourses in a stock growing region, still, in a territory like this, where the average annual of rain-fall is forty inches, if there were not a sufficient slope, and a sufficient number of stream-valleys to afford timely escape for the surplus water, the whole surface of the country would be one continuous marsh, breeding pestilence for the destruction of men, rather than furnishing arable fields for their support. As it is, there are very few marshes in the county; and the most, if not all of these can be artificially drained, and doubtless will be as soon as land becomes sufficiently valuable (as it will some day), to insure a compensation for the necessary expense; while on the other hand, there are probably still fewer places which, except in very unusual seasons, are ever seriously afflicted by drouth.

The general trend of the land in Buchanan county, like that of the State at large, is from the northwest to the southeast. Its principal valley, that of the Wapsipicon river, stretches directly through its centre, in the direction stated, receiving and carrying off all its waters, with the following exceptions: Those of Jefferson and Westburg, and of a part of Perry, Sumner and Horner, in the southwest corner of the county, flow into the Cedar; while those of a part of Madison and Fremont, in the northeast corner, make their way into the Maquoketa.

The most conspicuous object below us (for we hope the reader will not forget, even if the writer should, that we are "up in a balloon")—is, of course, the "Wapsie" with its magnificent belt of timber, the largest originally unbroken forest of which lies a little southeast of us, in Liberty township. If we let our eye follow up the meandering course of the river till we come to the little town of Littleton, in the northern part of Perry township, we find at that point the principal fork made by the river in this county. The river approaches the village from the west, having entered the county at the northwest corner of Perry township; while the stream with which it forks (very respectable in size and named the Little Wapsie) flows down from the north, having come

in from the county of Fayette, about a mile and a half east of the northwest corner of Fairbank, and passes completely through that township in a southerly direction. We are not certain but that the Wapsipinicon might justly lay claim to the title, "Father of waters," since we know of at least two Little Wapsies—there being, besides the one here mentioned, another formed very much in the same way in Howard and Chickasaw counties. Our Little Wapsie receives several small streams after entering the county—the largest, being on its western side and named Buck creek, entering Fairbank township in section seven, and emptying into the Little Wapsie in thirty-two of the same township.

Now let us retrace the course of the river from the fork above described and note the streams that flow into it. The first we come to is scarcely more than a brook, flowing from the south and emptying into the river in section fifteen, in Perry township. It looks like a thread of silver winding through the green carpet of the prairie. We consult the map, which we have not forgotten to bring with us, and find that it has no recorded name. As our eyes glance over the county they will fall upon many such streams—some of them considerably larger than this. And we desire here to say, that when we come to the township histories, if we find any names of streams that have been left hitherto unrecorded, we shall see to it that the nameless ones are duly christened.

The next that we come to is a fine, large stream flowing from the north through Hazletown and Washington townships, and joining the river in section nineteen of the latter. This is Otter creek, one of the most beautiful streams in the county, and more copiously wooded than any other, except father Wapsie himself. As our eyes wander up through its charming valley, they discover four branches emptying into it, all unnamed on the map. Three of these are quite small, flowing from the east and joining the creek in Hazleton township. The other is larger, rising on the west side of the creek, a little north of the county line, flowing almost due south through the western part of Hazleton (the most of the way parallel with the creek) and emptying into it in section six of Washington.

Resuming our survey down the river we come to two small streams which enter it about a mile apart, the first in section twenty-eight, and the second in section thirty-four of Washington township, a little above Independence. Neither is named on the map, but the one nearest the city is called (so we are informed) Harter creek. They both rise in the northern part of Washington, and flow nearly south.

Next passing down the rapids through Independence, we come to the mouth of Malone creek, just below the city, in section three of what was at first Sumner township, but is now a part of Washington. It also rises in Washington (in the northeast corner) and flows in a southwesterly direction. Two little streams, so small that we can hardly discern them even with our sharpened bird's-eye vision, rise almost directly below us—the first in section thirty-one of Byron, and the second in section one of the addition to Washington. They are each

about two miles in length, flow southwest and empty into the Wapsie, in section ten of Sumner.

Still passing on down the river, we see no entering stream worthy of note till, about seven or eight miles below those last mentioned, we come to the mouth of Pine creek, not more than two miles above Quasqueton, in section twenty-eight, Liberty township. This is a fine stream flowing from the north like nearly all those which empty into the Wapsie. It rises nearly in the centre of Buffalo township, and flows south through Byron and Liberty. It receives many small tributaries, mostly through its left bank, like the Wapsie and all the other streams in the county. It is about fourteen miles in length—its lower half being well timbered, but the upper half flowing through an open prairie region. "Pilot Grove" which we see gleaming through the hazy autumn atmosphere, seven or eight miles away to the north, is about two miles from the source of this stream. Although less than a quarter of a mile in diameter (on an average) this grove is a very striking object, from the fact that there is no timber within about five miles of it in any direction.

But a few rods from the mouth of Pine creek is that of Halstead's run, which has for an "occasional contributor" Dry creek; and about a quarter of a mile from the mouth of this run is that of Nash creek, in section twenty-seven in Liberty township. Each of these streams is about five miles in length, rising in the southern part of Byron and running nearly south. From the mouth of Nash creek, which is about half a mile above Quasqueton, to the point where the Wapsie leaves the county, we can count by close inspection eight tributaries to that river—all but two on its left (that is its eastern bank. None of these creeks are named on any map that we have seen. The larger of the two on the right bank is the largest entering the river on that side in its whole course through the county. Yet it is only about four miles in length, rising in the northwestern part of Cono, and joining the river in section fourteen of that township. The largest and the last of these lower tributaries, on the other side, is about eight miles in length, rising in the southern part of Middlefield, flowing nearly south through the centre of Newton nearly to the county line, then turning abruptly to the west and entering the river in section thirty-one of the last mentioned township.

But the largest tributary to the Wapsie (though it does not enter the river within the limits of the county) remains yet to be noticed. If the reader (still up in the balloon, remember) will cast his eye toward the east, beyond Pine creek (as far east of that creek as we are west of it, that is about three miles), he will observe a stream flowing in a very straight course about south southeast, parallel with Pine creek and the Wapsie, and bordered by a very narrow belt of timber. That stream is Buffalo creek, the longest branch of our Father of Waters, and, with the exception of the river, the longest stretch of water in Buchanan county. It rises in the southern part of Fayette county, flows in the direction indicated above, entering our county in section three of Buffalo township, and continuing till, at about twelve miles from its source,

it reaches the northwest corner of section thirty-one in Madison township. There it turns abruptly to the west, making nearly a right angle, and continuing in that course for about two miles, when it receives a branch which has flowed parallel with it almost from its beginning. Then it makes another sudden turn to the south southeast again, taking the line of the branch, which it holds with very little variation till it unites with the Wapsie in Jones county.

This apparent turning aside from their own valley to make a sudden debouche into that of one of their branches is a frequent and singular freak of streams, both small and great. There are no less than three other examples of it in this county. The Little Wapsie does it when it receives its Buck creek branch. Otter creek does it when it receives that branch, unnamed on the map, which has flowed parallel with it for six or seven miles. And Father Wapsie himself does it, when he unites with Pine creek. In the case of the first three pairs of streams mentioned above, there is the singular additional coincidence that the parallel streams, in each case, are just about two miles apart.

Almost numberless examples of the above mentioned freak of watercourses might be given if we chose to go out of the county; and we will do so just to mention those of a single river—which we can do without lowering our balloon. We refer to the Missouri, which performs this freak at least five times: first, when it receives the White river; second, when it receives the Niobrara; third, when it receives the James; fourth, when it receives the Big Sioux; and last, but not least, when it receives the Mississippi—for everybody knows that it is the Missouri that receives the Mississippi, and not the Mississippi that receives the Missouri. To call the united streams the Mississippi was the most stupid of geographical misnomers—was, indeed like setting the tail to wagging the dog, instead of letting the dog wag his own tail.

In regard to the scientific explanation of these singular fluvial performances, we will state simply that they are attributed by the learned to the action of the ice during what is termed, in geology, the "glacial period." But their explanations, though plausible in certain cases, are beset with difficulties.

To return (as the French say) "to our sheep"—that is, to the streams of Buchanan county. If the reader will turn his eye to the northeast, some five or six miles beyond the abrupt bend in Buffalo creek, he will perceive a large, isolated grove of native timber, with a stream of considerable size passing through it to the southeast. This stream is the south branch of Maquoketa river. It rises in the southern part of Fayette county, and the part of it belonging there (being about six miles in length) is called Prairie creek. Why this is thus we are not informed. Suffice it to say that this is the unmistakable Maquoketa, which passes through Manchester, in the adjoining county of Delaware; and there, at the distance of twenty or twenty-five miles from its mouth, proves to be an industrious and serviceable mill stream. Its length in this county is about six miles, passing through the northeast corner of Madison, the

northeast township, entering in section five and going out in section twenty-four. It has several small branches.

South of the stream last described, and nearly east of us, we perceive another and much smaller one, flowing in the same general direction, through prairies and fields entirely destitute of native timber. It rises in section four of Fremont township, flows some nine miles in a sort of circuitous course, and passes out through section thirty-six of the same township into Delaware county. It is there called Coffin's Grove creek, from the name of an isolated body of timber through which it passes; but whether or not it has that name in this county, the mapmaker has not informed us.

If now we turn our eyes to the west and southwest, beyond the watershed of the Wapsipinicon, we shall see several small streams flowing in a southwesterly direction, and also get a glimpse of the Cedar river, which just touches this county at its southwest corner, the same being the corner of Jefferson township. Of these small streams, the two that we see directly west are a couple of small branches that unite to form Spring creek, which lies wholly beyond our county, in Black Hawk. The farthest of these small branches barely touches Perry township. The other rises in section twenty of Perry, flows south into Westburgh, and out at section seven of the latter.

Passing south, the next that we come to is Little Spring creek, a branch of the former, rising in sixteen, Westburgh, flowing southwest and leaving the county at six, Jefferson. Then comes a small stream unnamed, rising in eight, Jefferson, and passing out at thirty-one of the same. Turning east we come to Lime creek, which rises in fourteen, Westburgh, flows south (with a slight circuit to the east and then to the west) and passes through Jefferson, leaving it at section thirty-three. Next and last we come to Bear creek, which rises in seventeen of the adjoining township of Sumner, makes a circuit quite similar to the former, passes through a part of Homer, enters Jefferson at twenty-five, and leaves it at thirty-six.

Thus ends our survey of Buchanan waters. The bird's-eye view would be improved with a lake or two, but they are not needed for any other than esthetic purposes. We fear the reader will think we are staying up in the air a long time; but we are not yet quite ready to come down.

FLUVIAL NOMENCLATURE.

Before we leave the subject of Buchanan streams, however, we desire to say a few words in regard to their names. All names are more or less significant; and it is probable that no one was ever given without there being, in the mind of the giver, a definite reason why that particular one, and not another was assigned to the object named. The reason may never be announced, or, if once made known, may become forgotten; or it may be thought too trivial to remember. But the fact remains, that every object named must have both a namer and a reason for its name. And the reason may continue to be known long after the namer has been forgotten. Thus it is probably at present unknown who first gave

the name of Bear creek to the stream last mentioned; but there can be no reasonable doubt as to the reason why that name was given. As it would be bare nonsense to call a stream Bear creek if no bears had ever been found upon its banks, so we may safely take it for granted that the name was given to perpetuate the memory of the fact that bears were once found there. This stream, therefore, and also Buck, Otter, and Buffalo creeks, are standing (or rather running) monuments to a fauna which, in this county, has become extinct. And we cannot help thinking that, if certain other species that once abounded here, but have now disappeared or are fast disappearing) such as the elk, beaver, muskrat, wolf, wild turkey, grouse, etc.), could have been commemorated in a similar way, it would have been a very graceful thing to do.

What the names of the streams above mentioned have done for the fauna of the county, the name of Pine creek has done for the flora—that stream being so named on account of the white pines which grow along its banks. They are found mostly in Liberty township, with the deciduous trees. It is believed that no native pines are found anywhere in the county, except along this stream.

The name of Lime creek does not seem specially significant, since limestone is the principal outcropping rock found in the county. As a name, however, it probably serves its purpose as well as another. The personal names given to several of the streams are those of prominent individuals now or formerly living in their vicinity. These individuals will be suitably mentioned in the sketches of their several townships. The name of the Mayuoketa is evidently of Indian origin, but we have not as yet been able to ascertain its meaning.

As to the Wapsipinicon, the Indian legend, said to be connected with its name, is sufficiently romantic to satisfy the most sentimental of novel readers. Wapsie and Pinicon (so the story goes) were a brave Indian youth and a beautiful girl of the same race, but of a different tribe. We may suppose (for the location favors the supposition, and there is nothing in the legend to contradict it) that Wapsie was one of the warlike Sioux, and that Pinicon belonged to the equally warlike and hostile tribe of Sacs. Love laughs at tribal prejudices; and so this ill-fated pair, who had thus far resisted all amorous attractions within their individual tribes, having met by chance, the usual way, up somewhere on the neutral ground, fell desperately in love with each other at first sight. Both had the blood of a long line of chieftains in their veins—which circumstance, while it gave a heroic intensity to the ardor of their passion, interposed a mountain of obstacles in the way of its gratification. Love may laugh, as we have hinted, at tribal and family prejudices, but parental authority is very apt to make an inflexible religion out of those unamiable sentiments. Thus it was in the present instance. When Pinicon's father discovered that his daughter had turned a favorable ear to the addresses of a scion of a hostile house, his rage knew no bounds, and he sternly forbade her to have any further communication with the presumptuous and impudent young warrior, or even to think of him

again as a desirable or possible husband. The law of love, however, is stronger than that of a parent's will; and the lovers still found means to continue their correspondence—but with a circumspection that entirely eluded the father's vigilant eye.

At length, weary of the long frustration of their hopes, and despairing of the paternal consent, they determined upon an elopement. Pinicon, though she could not tell a lie, had not hesitated to let her father believe that she had yielded to his wishes, and given up her ill-starred attachment. By this he was led to relax his accustomed vigilance, and he set out upon a hunt of several days, without leaving anyone specially charged with the duty of watching her movements. The faithful Pinicon contrived to inform her constant Wapsie of this favorable opportunity, and he hastened to avail himself of it to bear her away to his northern home. But as bad luck would have it, the father returned unexpectedly, just as they were preparing for their flight. Finding the hated Wapsie under his roof, he exclaimed in a towering rage: "Wah beh jobangunk! Kommen sie in diesen ort nicht zurück, wenn sie auch nicht hangen wollen, wo die vogel ihre hirnschalenhaut picken werden!" Which means, freely translated, "Get out of this! And if you ever darken the door of my wigwam again, I'll hang your scalp on a crabapple tree for the birds to pick at!" The brave Wapsie, though taken by surprise, was not at all frightened; but he was too magnanimous to fight her father in the presence of his adorable Pinicon. So he retreated backward, bowing like a courtier as he went, and calmly saying, as he left the door: "Auf wrederschen! Yach goonic Filippimini weeho!" That is "good bye! We'll meet again at Philippi!"

We will not attempt to describe the scene which followed—the angry rebukes of the father and the speechless grief of the daughter. Suffice it to say that the former, when the storm had spent itself, apprehending no further trouble, at least for the present, and remembering his daughter's skill in the preparation of venison, bade her in a kinder tone to dry her tears and get him his supper. He was very hungry and very tired, and as night had set in before the repast was over, it had not long been finished when he lay down in his blanket and went to sleep. The dusky Pinicon, with eyes red with weeping, also retired, but not to sleep. She thought of many things; but especially she thought of the trysting place where she and her lover had so often met, and it occurred to her that, led by the sacred associations of the place, and perhaps by an undefined presentiment that she would follow him, he might now be awaiting her in that hallowed spot. At any rate it would not take her long to visit it herself, as it was but little more than a mile, partly through the oak openings and partly across the prairie. If she found him not, it would at least afford her a melancholy pleasure to be there alone, as she had so often been; and she could easily return to the wigwam before her father would awake. So she arose, wrapped her blanket around her and went quietly out. The October moon was shining brightly, and she had no difficulty in making her way to the well known spot. It

was just on the border of the grove where, in the shadow of a spreading oak, lay a huge rock, on which they were accustomed to sit in the deepening twilight, bewailing their unhappiness or discussing plans for bringing it to an end.

As soon as she came in sight of the tree she beheld a dark object beneath it, which she soon recognized as the form of her lover, the noble Wapsie. Almost at the same instant, he, too, beheld an indistinct figure gliding in and out among the shadows. At first he suspected that it might be a deer, and immediately became convinced that he was not mistaken—that it was his dear deer, Pinicon! He flew to meet her, and clasped her in his arms, exclaiming: "Not even death shall ever part us more. Let us fly to my northern home, where parental tyranny can never separate us." And so, looking to the north star for guidance, as many dusky fugitives have since done, they set out upon their flight.

But they had not proceeded far when ominous sounds were heard in the distance behind them. They paused and listened, and soon distinguished angry voices. They turned and looked, and at first could discover nothing; but a moment after they discovered four tall forms emerging from the grove. "It is my father and the other chiefs," exclaimed the frightened Pinicon. "The river! the river! Let us die rather than be taken!" The stream was about a mile to the west of them, and toward it they turned in eager flight, as if to reach it were life instead of death. Their pursuers perceived them at the same moment, and redoubled their speed. About half the distance was across the open prairie, and the rest through a grove of straggling trees. When the fugitives reached this grove the pursuing chiefs were so near that the trees afforded no concealment; and when the former arrived at the bank of the river, the latter were hardly a rod behind them. There was no time for the young hero (who is said to have been the best soloist of his tribe) to sing his death song, nor was any needed. The murmuring river was singing it even then, and, without waiting for encores, it was going to repeat it through all the coming days.

With one backward glance of mingled despair and forgiveness at the angry faces glaring upon them in the moonlight, the devoted lovers, clasped in each other's arms, leaped into the stream. The enraged father reached the bank only to behold them sinking, rising, struggling in the waves. At once his anger was changed to sorrowing love.

"Come back! come back!" he cried in grief,
 "Across the stormy water;
 And I'll forgive your Highland chief—
 My daughter! O, my daughter!"

Too late! too late! The eloquent Indian words, reproduced centuries later in passable English by a Scotch poet, had scarcely died upon the air, when the two devoted lovers, casting another and more melting glance of forgiving love at the poor old despairing chief, weeping on the shore, sank in the engulfing waters to rise no more. The broken-hearted chief returned to his wigwam, a sadder and a wiser man. But his sadness

got the better of his wisdom, and ended his days. He never smiled again. A settled melancholy took possession of his mind. The medicine men could do nothing to arrest his malady, and before spring bloomed again upon the prairies he sickened and died. But he left a will (no copy of which, we regret to say, has been preserved) requiring that a memorial mound should be erected on the bank of the river, near where the lovers perished; and that the stream itself should forever after bear their united names, WAPSIPINICON. The mound, we believe, has been carried away by some of the tremendous freshets which characterize the stream; but the name, barbarous as it sounds to some fastidious ears, has come down to the present day, and will probably never wash out.

As this legend will suit any river whose name contains the requisite number of syllables, we suggest that it may be applied to the Maquoketa. We have not been able to find any interpretation of the Indian name given to that stream; but we have only to imagine that two Indian lovers, Maquo and Keta, drowned themselves in its waters, and all the reasonable demands, both of romance and of etymology, will be met and satisfied.

We hope the reader will not get impatient: we will try and let our balloon down in time for dinner. But as we are speaking of rivers, we cannot think of leaving the subject without saying a few words about

THEIR FREQUENT VARIATIONS.

What we have to say in regard to this matter will refer principally to the Wapsipinicon river, but will, of course, apply, *mutatis mutandis*, to all the other streams. The features of every landscape are always changing more or less rapidly, under the action of its watercourses. Every stream is liable to fluctuations. When rains are heavy, and general and long continued, it rises, overflows its banks or washes them away, changes its direction, makes new bends or cuts off old ones, covers green fields with beds of sand or gravel, washes away dams, bridges and other artificial structures, and scatters their debris along its banks. All of these changes, of course, tell upon the landscape. If we could take an accurate photograph of the scene that lies below us, and return again, in only a year's time and take another, we should find the two very perceptibly different, in consequence of the fluvial changes brought about in that short interval.

Changeable as are streams in general, we think the Wapsipinicon is exceptionally so. The soil through which it flows is, for the most part, sandy, and therefore drifts readily with every overflow. This fact makes it difficult to bridge in many places where bridges are very necessary. The first crossing of the river below Independence, is a place of this character. The stream, before reaching this point, makes a sudden deflection toward the east; and since the present bridge was built, the stream has changed its bed to such an extent, and the detrition of the bank has been so great at the southern extremity of the bridge, that it has been thought necessary (now that the old structure has become dilapidated, and a new and more substantial one is about

to be built), to cross the river forty rods below—although the road will have to turn that distance out of its direct course in order to reach the new crossing.

The contrast which the Wapsie presents, between its usual condition in midsummer, with the water shrunk far within its banks; the cattle standing in the shade in the middle of the current; and the entire stream passing through mill-flume on its way—and the condition in which it often finds itself in early spring, in the “June rise,” or in the “January thaw,”—is about as great a contrast as can be imagined. The Wapsie “with his back up” is always an imposing, and sometime seven a terrible, sight. If the stream freezes in a time of high water, and breaks up with heavy rains, look out for fearful floods, and much damage from floating ice. The writer of this will never forget the spectacle he witnessed at Independence, in the spring of 1871, in precisely such a conjecture as the one above mentioned. It had been a very cold winter, and the ice had formed to the thickness of three feet or more; consequently, when the “break up” came, the masses of ice that came crashing down the stream, were like floating islands.

The water was so deep that it made only a ripple as it passed over the mill-dam, which is some ten or twelve feet in height. Three or four ice breaks, placed above the dam, and consisting of large cribs filled with bowlders, were cut away by the immense ice shears that passed over them, as if they had been so many muskrat houses. The huge ice cakes, as they slid over the dam, just showed their thick edges as a token of their power, then dipped themselves gracefully, but majestically beneath the wave, lifted their monster forms again to the surface, and hurled themselves like battering rams against the piers of the bridge below. These, like the ice breaks mentioned above, were cribs built of large timber and filled with bowlders. The principal attack was upon the pier nearest to the eastern abutment. This, like the other (we believe there were but two), was protected by a wooden guard, built of heavy timbers and extending out into the water in the form of an angular inclined plane. Against this the huge masses of ice were hurled with such force that, sliding up the inclined plane to its summit, they fell back into the chaotic mass, sometimes with a dull, leaden thud, and sometimes with an explosive sound, like that of heavy ordnance. The guard was soon worn away, and then the giant rams came butting directly against the pier. The whole bridge trembled with every concussion. A cry goes up from the vast crowd of people gathered on the banks of the river, that the bridge is doomed. A breach is made in the crib. The bowlders begin to tumble out. The upper part of the pier settles down, and the floor of the bridge tips in that direction. The whole structure becomes more and more askew till suddenly the rest of the pier gives way, and that part of the bridge comes down with a tremendous crash. As the other pier and the abutments stood their ground, less than half the bridge was washed away; but the authorities wisely decided to remove the rest of the old structure and replace it with another more substantial, and likely to be permanent. The result is the present iron bridge of two

spans, strong and graceful, resting upon two abutments and one immense pier, all of solid masonry, which, it is reasonably believed, no ice rams will ever be able to batter down.

Having studied the Wapsie in his varying moods, all of which, from the peaceful to the furious, are both picturesque and poetic, we trust we shall be pardoned, even by the prosaic reader (if we have any such) for embodying our impressions and recollections of those moods in a rhyme which shall at least have the merit of appropriateness.

SONG OF THE WAPSIPINICON.

When vernal rains descend no more,
And summer skies are luminous;
He glides along each verdant shore
With murmurs softly fluminous.
The children sport upon the brink,
While sultry noontide hies away:
The thirsty kine go in to drink,
And stand and whip the flies away.
The love-boats kiss the water's cheek,
When moon-lit nights begin again;
And rustic joys play hide and seek
Along the Wapsipinicon,
The sliding Wapsipinicon—
The gliding Wapsipinicon:
The roly-poly, cheek-by-jowly, strolly Wapsipinicon.

But when the lowering clouds come back,
And o'er the green earth frown again;
And all along his winding track
The summer rains come down again;
The waters, gathering from the hills
And upland prairies far away,
Descend in thousand swollen rills
That bear each hindering bar away.
The farmers round in terror wake
To hear the deluge din again,
And see a spreading, surging lake
Where rolled the Wapsipinicon,
The welling Wapsipinicon—
The swelling Wapsipinicon:
The washy, swashy, splishy-splashy, sloshy Wapsipinicon.

But winter comes with icy chain
To bind the north-land fast once more;
And Boreas, in a wild refrain,
Breathes forth his bugle blast once more.
Then Wapsie dons his cloak of ice,
Set round with snowy fur above;
And ne'er an ear, however nice,
Can hear the water stir above.
The skaters, shod with flashing steel,
Glide circling out and in again;
And joy, as sweet as summer's feel,
Broods o'er the Wapsipinicon,
The white-bound Wapsipinicon—
The tight-bound Wapsipinicon:
The snowing, knowing, stealthy-flowing, blowing Wapsipinicon.

But when he feels the touch of spring
Through all his kindling pores again,
And vernal clouds their treasures fling
Along his loosened shores again;
Upspringing from his wintry lair
He hurls his frosty chains abroad,
Which fierce destruction madly bear
Through vale and flooded plains abroad.
In aspect wild, in gesture grand,
A blustering giant Finnegan,
With ice shillelah in his hand,
Goes forth the Wapsipinicon,
The roaring Wapsipinicon—
The pouring Wapsipinicon:
The dashing, clashing, wildly smashing, thrashing Wapsipinicon.

And thus, while seasons come and go,
 Through all the years voluminous,
 He marks their ever-changing flow
 With his own changes fluminous.
 The red men owned his verdant banks
 But shortly after time began,
 Which white men took with little thanks
 Not long before this rhyme began.
 But while the tide of time flows on,
 Still, as old Saturn's minikin,
 Till earth, sun, moon and stars are gone,
 Shall flow the Wapsipinicon,
 The changing Wapsipinicon—
 The ranging Wapsipinicon:
 The swoopsy, whopsy, flipsy-flopsy, slopsy Wapsipinicon.

We fear that the reader may be getting a little weary of being kept so long "up in a balloon;" but, before descending to *terra firma*, we desire to take a cursory glance at the Buchanan

RAILROADS, VILLAGES AND TOWNSHIPS.

For a county whose chief town contains less than four thousand inhabitants, Buchanan possesses more than ordinary railroad facilities. The Dubuque & Sioux City road, now a division of the Illinois Central, passes through the centre of the county from east to west; and the Milwaukee division of the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern passes through north and south, the most of the way a little west of the Central line. These roads furnish a convenient outlet for the surplus products of the county; and a person wishing to make a journey in any direction, has but a short ride by private conveyance to reach one of these great public thoroughfares, which make direct connection with others leading to all parts of the country. In going from Independence, and parts adjacent, to Chicago, the great metropolis of the west, the traveller has choice of two competing routes—the one by way of Dubuque, and the other by Cedar Rapids. There are four passenger trains a day, two east and two west, on the Illinois Central, and several freight and mixed trains in each direction. On the Northern road there is one passenger and two or three regular freight trains each way. Besides all these regulars, there are frequent "wild trains" on both roads; so that there are not many minutes together, during the entire day, when, from our aerial lookout, we should not be able to see a train of cars, like some huge articulate animal, "dragging its slow length along," in one direction or another. We say "slow length," for, however swiftly a train may move as it dashes past one standing upon the border of the track, yet when the beholder is elevated, as we are, so as to take in many miles of the space over which the train is moving, its motion is retarded in proportion to the distance—just as the motions of the planets, though imperceptibly rapid, are quite imperceptible across the interstellar spaces.

While we are speaking a train of about thirty cars, some of them loaded with produce and some with stock, leaves the Independence station, about three miles west and a little to the north of us. The huge engine comes on puffing, wheezing and panting with its Brobdignagian load. We hear the rumbling of the countless wheels, like "the voice of many waters," and the squeals of the

poor hogs, crowded into their narrow and uncomfortable encampments. The steam whistle, that agglomeration of unearthly sounds, yells out its alarm as it crosses the road below us; and vast clouds of stifling gas, belched forth from the huge smoke stack, rise through the air and envelop us in their sickening stench. Bah! We wonder if the Lunarians smell it. If they do, they must regard the earth as the very centre of the stygian dominions.

The Illinois Central road, entering the county from the east, passes through the southern tier of sections in Fremont, Byron, Washington and Perry townships—making a curve to the south, while passing through Byron, so as to run, for about a mile, just below the north line of Liberty. The Burlington road, as you enter the county from the north, passes through the centre of Hazleton, Washington and Sumner; deflecting toward the east as it leaves the last-named township, cutting off the northeast corner of Homer and the southeast corner of Cono.

All the townships in this county coincide with the national surveys, except that the north part of Sumner (consisting of its upper tier of sections, together with a part of sections twelve and thirteen) is added to Washington—partly to accommodate the town of Independence, which having first been laid out in the latter township, soon extended itself across the line into the former—and partly to accommodate the people living near the county-seat.

The naming of the townships in this county presents a singular poetic coincidence, which has no parallel in the state; and probably none in the entire nation. The county, twenty-four miles square, is divided into sixteen townships, each six miles square. Hence there are four tiers, each containing four townships. Every township name consists of either two or three syllables with but one accent; hence, when arranged as they appear on the map, they form a regular poetic stanza—what would technically be called a *dimeter quatrainthus*:

Fairbank, Hazleton; Buffalo, Madison,
 Perry, Washington; Byron, Fremont;
 Westburgh, Sumner; Liberty, Middlefield;
 Jefferson, Homer; Cono, Newton.

Of course, if these names are arranged in any other order of fours, a similiar stanza will be formed; but, after ringing all the possible changes upon them, we are convinced that the order in which they are found on the map is the most musical. Surely, those who had the charge of the township nomenclature in this county were skilful prosodists, or else "they builded wiser than they knew."

There are twelve villages in the county, including towns corporate, and cities so called. Five of these railroad stations: viz., Independence, the capital in Washington township, where the two roads cross, nestled among the oaks of the Wapsie, just below us; Winthrop, in Byron, toward the east, and Jesup in Perry, toward the west; Hazleton station, in the township of that name, on the north, and Rowley in Homer, on the south. Afar to the northwest in the township of Fairbank, situated on the

Little Wapsie close to the Fayette county line, we see the smart village of Fairbank, which is getting sufficiently ambitious to look for a railroad in the near future. Letting the eye turn toward the east, passing over the well-wooded Otter creek, we come to the village, situated in the midst of the timber, growing small by degrees and beautifully less, from its contiguity (only about a mile away) to the railroad station, which has stolen its name, and is fast stealing its life. Passing on still to the east across Buffalo township, we come to the village of Buffalo Grove, situated in a fine belt of timber thus named, extending along Buffalo creek. We reckon the buffaloes must have been pretty thick here in early times. At any rate they are so now; and the present herd, though buffaloes only in name, will effectually prevent their shaggy predecessors from ever being forgotten.

Turning again toward the west, and tracing up the Wapsie from Independence for about ten miles, we come to the little village of Littleton, just below the mouth of the Little Wapsie. This is in the township of Perry. Retracing the course of the river, we come to Otterville, in Washington township, situated on Otter creek, about a mile from its mouth. Perry and Washington are the only townships that have two villages apiece, since Hazleton and Hazleton Station can hardly be considered two permanent and separate villages. Far down in the southwest corner of the county, in Jefferson township, near Lime creek, we espy the lonely little village of Brandon, which is separated farther from neighboring villages than any other in the county. And finally, sweeping with our vision across the open prairie, past Rowley Station on the Burlington road, in an easterly-northerly direction, we come to the oldest and next to the largest town in the county—the goodly village of Quasqueton, picturesquely located on the Wapsie in the township of Liberty, just within the southern border of the finest body of timber in the county. Thus, in our enumeration and location of the villages of the county, the first is last.

There are seven of the townships (lacking but one of being half of the entire number) that have as yet no villages—at least, none with plats duly laid out and recorded. These are Westburgh, Sumner and Cono, and the whole of the eastern tier, viz: Madison, Fremont, Middlefield and Newton. Probably the time will come when every township will contain one or more of these centres of population and business. That time may be somewhat remote, since at present the population of the county is increasing very little, if at all; owing to the vast quantities of excellent, but unoccupied, land now being opened for settlement in the territories west of the Missouri. When the desirable lands west of us are as fully occupied as those of northern Iowa, the large farms in Buchanan county will begin to be subdivided, and the population will rapidly increase. Then the villages already existing will increase in size and importance, and new ones will be established as centres of commerce and manufactures, for the accommodation of the rural districts. Additional facilities for the transportation of produce, and for intercommunication with oth-

er parts of the country, will be needed; and the era of free turnpikes will dawn upon Iowa, as it has already dawned upon Ohio. New railroads will be built, some of them crossing, as do the present ones, in the goodly little city below us, which will have assumed by that time metropolitan dimensions. The surface of the county will be much more thickly dotted over with farm houses and barns, half hid among their sheltering groves. The State hospital for the insane, which now looms up in such striking proportions on that fine eminence, a little southwest of the city, will be no less conspicuous an object then than now; but the trees about it, which are as yet hardly perceptible in the distance, will have grown into a leafy screen, which, though partly concealing, will only enhance, its beauty. The prairies will all have become enclosed fields, and the prairie fires, once so characteristic of Buchanan autumns, and now seen but rarely, will then be only a matter of history.

Just how long it will be before all these changes will occur, we would not undertake to predict; but, probably, if we should return to our present aerial out-look at the end of fifty years, we should be as much at a loss to recognize the landscape we should then see below us, as an aged Indian would be were he now with us, to recognize in the picture upon which we have been so long gazing, the scenery with which he was familiar fifty years ago.

The history of the railroad enterprises of the county will constitute a chapter by itself farther on; and additional notices will be given of the streams, townships and villages when we come to the township histories. But, for the present, we leave them, and relieve the reader, by letting out gas from our balloon and descending once more to *terra firma*.

THE LAND SURVEYS.

The division of Buchanan county into townships is, as we have seen, immediately connected with the original survey of the land. A description, therefore, of the method by which the United States land surveys are made, will not be out of place in this chapter on the physical features of the county.

For the description which follows we are indebted, in part, to an article in the American Encyclopædia, but still more to an article by Mr. C. W. Irish on the Government Surveys of Public lands, published as an appendix to Dr. C. A. White's Report on the Geological survey of the State of Iowa. We have adopted the language of each of these articles, whenever it has suited our purpose; but changes and additions are so frequent that we have not thought it worth while to disfigure the page by the constant use of quotation marks. Some of the changes alluded to are rendered absolutely necessary in order to render the description intelligible without the very instructive figures which accompany Mr. Irish's article. And some of the additions are made for the purpose of showing the relation of Buchanan county to the base, meridian and correction lines. But, of course, the most of the present section was only a general reference to the county.

The practice of the "Mother Country," says Mr. Irish, in the manner of dealing in lands which she saw fit to "sell and convey" to individuals, in the shape of "grants," was initiated by the colonies, and afterwards by the States. These grants had no definite shape, but were of all sizes and bounded in all manner of ways. The boundary lines were made to conform to the windings of any stream that happened to be favorably situated; and in the absence of such convenience, the track of an ancient highway, or any other landmark, natural or artificial, was taken as a boundary. The courses of the boundary lines were magnetic, that is to say, the angles or bearings of the lines were referred to the magnetic meridian for direction. This system of surveying by magnetic bearings had its origin at a time when the belief was general that the direction of the magnetic meridian, or, if you please, the direction of the compass needle, was invariable. This, however, is not the case. The direction of the needle is constantly changing; and as a consequence the magnetic bearing of to-day from one given point to another, will not be the bearing between the same points next year. Thus the attempt to fix the boundaries of a tract of land by the use of such variable means as those above described, resulted in assigning variable boundaries, and consequently produced much perplexity and vexatious litigation.

We have been informed that the Government is indebted to General William Henry Harrison, afterward President of the United States, for the convenient ingenious, yet very simple method of land surveys which is now in use, and which, for the past fifty years or more, has taken the place of the old and cumbrous method introduced by the English surveyors. Whether this credit is really due to President Harrison or not we cannot say; since neither of the articles above named contains any allusion to the matter; and none of the authorities that we have been able to consult, throws any light upon the question. But, whoever he was, the man that conceived the idea, involving the principles of the present system of United States surveys, was indeed a public benefactor, as well as a thorough scholar; for he brought order out of the chaos of perplexities and vexations involved in the plan of surveying just described. In doing this he laid astronomy, mathematics, and mechanics under contribution; and, at the same time that he gave to the United States a regular system of surveying, at once accurate and simple, his plan for getting the direction of the lines used in bounding the lands surveyed, necessitated the invention of a new surveying instrument, the solar compass, the most accurate kind of a compass used by surveyors. This new plan adopted by the United States Government, has for its basis the invariable direction of the true meridians. All bearings taken from these meridians are called true bearings, to distinguish them from magnetic bearings; and in their direction are invariable as is the meridian from which they are measured.

The parallels of latitude are also used in the new system, as a basis from which to measure distances. Consequently the United system of public surveys, con-

sists in the use of the true meridians from which to get directions or bearings, and the parallels of latitude from which to measure distances. It is called a rectangular system—that is, all its distances and bearings are measured from two lines which are at right angles to each other; the two lines or bases being always a true meridian, and a true parallel of latitude.

The principal lines used in government surveys are five in number, and are called, in the order of their establishment, base lines, principal meridians, township lines, section lines, and correction lines. There are several other lines used, but they are of interest only to surveyors, and do not properly come within the limits of this explanation.

By the rule, all north and south lines must be run upon true meridians, and all east and west lines upon true parallels of latitude. In locating the base (or east and west) lines, and the meridians (or north and south lines), which is the first step in a government survey, the initial point, or the place from which the lines start, is generally located at or near some natural landmark, merely for the purpose of ready identification. But the position of the starting point does not depend upon the invariability of such landmark for its stability. For in case of the removal of the landmark, the starting point can be readily identified by its latitude and longitude; and the reference marks made near it. Hence the landmark, be it the mouth of a river or the top of a mountain, is merely a reference point; but, whatever point is chosen, the base line and the meridian start from that point—the base running east and west, and the meridian north and south.

The Government has established certain lines whose intersections are to be regarded as starting points in all government surveys. These lines are called *principal meridians* and *principal base* lines. There is, of course, no absolute necessity of establishing more than one meridian and one base, since all surveys *could* be reckoned from the intersection of two such lines. But, if only one starting point were used in all the United States, the number of ranges—or rows of six miles squares, extending north and south of that point—and of townships or rows east and west, would soon become inconveniently large. Therefore several meridian and base lines have been established by the Government. Of the meridians thus established there were, in 1875, as stated in the American Encyclopædia, twenty-four. Six of these, beginning with the one furthest toward the east, are numbered, first, second, etc. The other eighteen have special names, but all are designated by their longitude. The first meridian is the boundary line between Ohio and Indiana, longitude eighty-four degrees fifty-one minutes west from Greenwich; and the one further to the west passes through Humboldt, Nevada, longitude one hundred and twenty-four degrees, eleven minutes.

The number of principal base lines which had been established at the date above mentioned, were twenty-one—the northernmost being in latitude forty-five degrees forty-six minutes twenty-seven seconds, which is about the latitude of Minneapolis; and the southernmost, in

latitude thirty, twenty-five minutes, which is that of Tallahassee, Florida.

The meridian from which the Iowa surveys are reckoned, is that which passes through the mouth of the Arkansas river, in the State of Arkansas—being the same as longitude ninety degrees fifty-one minutes. This is the fifth principal meridian, which, being extended north, passes through the eastern part of Iowa, about twelve miles west of Dubuque.

The principal base line, from which also our surveys are reckoned, is the parallel which passes through the mouth of the St. Francis river, in Arkansas—about thirty-four degrees, thirty minutes—a little south of the line dividing the States of Mississippi and Tennessee.

The mouth of the St. Francis is about thirty miles east of the meridian line passing through the mouth of the Arkansas; and the base line drawn west from the former point, crosses that principal meridian forty-eight miles north of its starting point. The point at which these two lines cross each other is the one from which the Iowa surveys are numbered. And as our southernmost tier of townships is numbered sixty-eight, there are sixty-seven townships or four hundred and two miles from the principal base to the line of Iowa's southern boundary.

After the establishment of the base line and meridian, they are measured into half-mile, mile and six-mile spaces, which are respectively the sides of quarter-sections, sections and townships. The points at the ends of these divisions are well marked, that they may be identified and distinguished from each other years after, and serve as starting points of other surveys.

The next step in the process is to divide the country lying along these lines in spaces six miles square. This is called townshipping the land; and all the townships thus formed begin at the end of the six-mile spaces, on the base and meridian, and are run parallel to these two guides.

The law establishing this system, while it required that the north and south lines should be run on true meridians, also required that each of the townships should be six miles square. Exactly to satisfy both these requirements is manifestly impossible. It is well known that the meridians of the earth are not parallel to each other; for they begin at the equator, with a definite width between them—say sixty-nine and a half miles to a degree—and gradually converge until they meet in the poles. Now, these north and south township lines, being run on true meridians, as a matter of course must converge; and in consequence the north side of a township must be less in width than its south side. This is not the case with the east and west lines, for they being run on true parallels of latitude do not converge, but remain at equal distances from each other, however far from the meridian they may be traced. Then, for the want of parallelism between the east and west sides of the townships, an allowance must be made, as it amounts to about forty-three feet to the township, between the parallels of forty-one degrees and forty-two degrees north latitude. That is to say, the north side of a township, between forty-one degrees and forty-two degrees of latitude,

measures forty-three feet less than its south side. This is partly allowed for by the use of "correction lines" which are new basis run for about every tenth township, parallel to the principal base. Upon each of these new basis the half-mile, mile and six-mile points are again established, and from these points a new set of north lines are measured.

Surveyors have been instructed that each range of township should be made as much over six miles in width, on each base and correction line, as it will fall short of the same width where it closes on to the next correction line north: And it is further provided that, in *all cases* where the exterior lines of the townships shall exceed or shall not extend, six miles, the excess or deficiency shall be specially noted and added to, or deducted from, the western or northern sections or half sections in such township, according as the error may be in running the lines from east to west or from south to north. In order to throw the excesses or deficiencies on the north and on the west sides of the township, it is necessary to survey the section lines from south to north on a true meridian, leaving the result in the north line of the township to be governed by the convexity of the earth and the convergency of the meridians.

There are two correction lines in Iowa, the second or upper one passing through the centre of Buchanan county, and constituting the southern boundary of the townships Perry, Washington (as originally constituted) Byron and Fremont.

Theoretically the townships are all six miles square, and divided by lines running parallel with their sides into thirty-six equal parts called sections. The dividing lines being one mile apart each way, the sections are, of course, one mile square and contain six hundred and forty acres. The sections are always numbered from one to thirty-six in regular order, beginning with the one in the northeast corner, from thence to the west, thence back to the east and so on—the southeast corner section being always numbered thirty-six. The lines bounding each section are called "section lines," to distinguish them from the other lines used in the survey. They are marked at the corners of each section by what are called "section corners."

In subdividing a township, the measurement begins at the northwest corner of section thirty-six, and progresses northward and westward. This proceeding throws all the errors of measurement (as we have seen) into the lines adjoining the *north* and *west* sides of the townships, giving what are called "anomalous sections"—they being either greater or less than one mile square, by the amount of the error of measurement. These *anomalous sections*, being on the north and west sides of the township, are numbered 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 18, 19, 30 and 31. The rest of the sections in a township are taken to be one mile square.

The government makes no smaller subdivision than forty acres (the fourth of a quarter-section) except where errors of measurement produce such a result, in the anomalous sections.

Before concluding this brief, and necessarily imper-

fect, account of the manner of making government surveys, it may be well to explain the different kinds of corners used in running the various lines. They are the "Initial Monument," "Township Corners," "Section Corners," and "One-fourth Section Corners," each having its own peculiar marks.

Township corners, when located in timbered lands, are marked by a post. This post is about five inches square, and set in the ground so as to project above the surface about three feet. The corners of the post are set to the north, south, east and west, each corner having six notches cut in it, that being the number of miles, in each direction, to the next township corner. Two trees are then marked with a blaze facing the post—the bearing and distance of each from the post being taken and put in the notes. If the township corner is located in an open field, with no timber near. A post is set as above described, and a mound of earth, three feet high, having a base, five feet square, and the top, two feet square, is raised around it. The earth for this mound is taken from two pits, one to the north, the other to the south of the mound. They are square in shape, and, like the mound, have their four corners directed to the north, south, east and west.

Section corners, in a timbered tract, are marked by a post, three inches square, and two feet high. The corners of the post are set to the cardinal points, the same as township posts; but the corners are notched so as to show the number of miles which the post stands from the township lines next north, south, east and west of it. The position of the post is also marked by two trees, as described for a township corner. In open ground, with no timber near, the section corner is marked by a post, as above described, and also by a mound of earth. The pit from which the earth to form a section corner is taken, is situated on the south side of the mound, at a distance somewhat less than that in the case of a township corner. The mound is also less in size than a township corner mound, being at the base four feet square, and two and a half feet high.

The post for a quarter section corner is only flattened on two opposite sides, and, in timber, its position is denoted by two bearing trees, and on open ground the corner is marked by a pit and mound of the size used in marking a section corner. The position of the pit differs from that used in marking a section corner, by being placed to the east of the mound. Its distance from the mound, however, is the same as the pit from a section corner mound.

Upon the sides of the stakes used in marking a township corner will be found the numbers representing the adjacent townships. Upon the section corner stake will be found the numbers of the adjoining sections; while upon the quarter-section stake is marked simply "¼ S."

By the method of surveying thus imperfectly set forth, a piece of land however situated within the bounds of the United States surveys, can be referred to and described with the greatest certainty, and its dimensions, or area in square miles or acres, be ascertained with all the precision that the skill of the surveyor will warrant.

And further, the manner in which the boundaries are marked and perpetuated, is such as to make the lines established as *immutable* as the earth itself.

FLORA AND FAUNA.

We have neither the space, nor time, nor ability, to give an exhaustive account of the flora and fauna of Buchanan county; but a description of its physical features would be imperfect, without at least some general notices of both. We will therefore give, in a desultory manner, such a description of them as we may be able, relying partly upon our own study and observation, partly upon the accounts of early settlers, and partly upon published scientific reports.

One of the most obvious reflections in regard to this subject, relates to the changes which have been produced, both in the flora and fauna of this county (as of all other newly settled regions), by the advent of civilized man. These changes, which were quite unavoidable, have put a new face upon almost every landscape. Hundreds of vegetable species, and very many (though doubtless a smaller number) of animal species, have become the constant attendants of man in his improved condition, and follow him in all his migrations. The most of these (as the food plants and the domestic animals) he carries with him, by design and of necessity, for the supply of his various wants. A few (as certain song birds and flowering plants) become his voluntary but welcome attendants, and are never found remote from his dwellings, which they cheer and gladden by their melody and beauty. But many other (such as noxious weeds and pestiferous vermin) throng about his pathways and homes, and follow him with a sort of impish persistence, in spite of all his efforts to shake them off.

There is in these facts much that is mysterious, much that is touching, and almost pathetic; and not a little that is very humiliating and vexatious. Along the village streets and country roads, and about dwellings, in gardens or uncultivated places, may be found almost everywhere throughout the county, the following, among other immigrating plants: The velvet leaf, or *abutilon avicennæ*; two or three species of mallow; the Jamestown weed, or *datura stramonium*; several species of *polygonum*, especially those called lady's thumb, and smart weed; soapwort or bouncing bet; mag weed, or *maruta cotula*; several species of *plantago*, or common plantain; *stellaria*, or chickweed; *linaria*, or toad flax; purslane, or *portulaca oleracea* (of which Henry Ward Beecher said, in one of his sermons, that he had often ejected it from his garden "with maledictions"—though what right he had to curse an innocent plant, simply because it has a troublesome way of *dying hard*, he has not yet informed the world); shepherd's purse (*capsella bursa-pastoris*) and other members of the *cruciferae*, or mustard family; burdock, or *lappa major*, which has a most clinging affection for colts' tails; stickseed and beggar's lice—species of *echinospermum*, which the amiable botanist, Professor Gray, calls "a vile weed;" bur-marigold, or *bidens frondosa*, which the children call pitchforks; and (where there is too much

sand for decent plants to grow) the sand-bur, burgrass, or *cenchrus tribuloides*, which means, very appropriately, thistle hedgehog, and which is the special tribulation of barefooted boys and lady pedestrians.

None of these plants are indigenous in this county. The first settlers found none of them on the prairies or in the groves. They thought they had left them all behind; but when they had got their houses built, their gardens made, and their roads laid out, they awoke one morning to find them all here. How they came nobody knows. The settlers would have been very glad to keep the most of them away—though the chickweed, plantain, knotgrass, and other humble and harmless little weeds, so familiar in the olden times, did look natural and friendly about the doorstep. As for the plants themselves, they were all very much at home. They seemed to say: "Thank you for getting things ready for us. We have taken possession, and have come to stay. Get rid of us if you can."

Of the animals which accompanied the early settlers in the same unbidden and unceremonious fashion, the birds that chirp or twitter or sing about the houses and barns, and enliven the meadows with their beauty and melody, are always welcome; notwithstanding the depredations which a few of them make upon the fruit trees. Among these we may enumerate the robin, the blue-jay, the house-wren, the song-sparrow, the blue-bird, the oriole, the swallow, the martin, the meadow-lark and the bobolink, the finest of American songsters. Of these the blue-jay is the only one who braves the severity of Buchanan winters; and this constancy, together with his gay and beautiful plumage, is more than a compensation for his harsh voice—though even *he* has, occasionally, a sort of *sotto voce* warble which is by no means unmusical. The instinct which leads these and other species to make their abode about human dwellings, is not only interesting, but wonderful. Some of them do it, probably, because they can find their food more readily there; others because they are more safe from the attacks of hostile species; while with some (or all) both these reasons may have an influence. But it seems still more wonderful that species which, for the most part, live remote from the abodes of men, and are reckoned the most timid and difficult to tame, occasionally manifest the same sort of confidence in their civilized neighbors. The shy little quail, regardless of the missiles of boys and the guns of older people, are frequently seen around our village streets; and the brown rabbits, certainly the most timid and untamable of our native quadrupeds, sometimes brave not only these enemies, but their still more dangerous foes, the dogs and the cats, by making their burrows and rearing their young in our very door-yards; and yet, so secretive are they that they are seldom discovered.

Of the more unwelcome species that followed the early settlers to their western homes, are the rats and mice and the various insects that prey upon their cultivated fruits, garden vegetables and grains. That almost every plant necessary or desirable for the use of man, should have its peculiar insect enemy, often becoming a

sort of epidemic, bringing poverty and distress upon extensive agricultural districts by the total destruction of some vegetable product largely depended upon for the support of the people, is certainly a very great mystery. The believer in Divine Providence and revelation can hardly fail to see in this a proof of the reality of the primal curse pronounced upon nature, as a penalty for man's apostasy. But what a blow human pride must experience whenever it is brought face to face with the fact that, with all his boasted ingenuity, it is found utterly impossible to exterminate one of these pests! Scientific societies and legislative bodies busy themselves anxiously with projects for obviating the plague of grasshoppers. Prizes are offered, and the money paid for costly inventions, having that object in view. But the plague comes and goes; and when it comes again, it finds them as unprepared as they were before. But if it be thought less surprising that so small a creature, propagating itself in such inconceivable numbers, and, for the most part, in places so remote from those in which it commits its worst depredations, and spreading with such rapidity over large districts of country—if, I say, it be thought less surprising that such a creature should escape extermination by any means that man can devise, who can avoid a feeling of surprise, mingled with humiliation (and perhaps just a trace of indignation), when he contemplates the apparent impossibility of getting rid of rats? Here is an animal of comparatively large size, propagating itself slowly (when compared with insects) and always in the immediate locality of its depredations, and surrounded by all sorts of destructive agents. Against this animal man wages a ceaseless and relentless warfare, exhausting his inventive genius in the production of all sorts of traps and guns and deadly poisons, and even allying himself with other hostile species, such as cats, ferrets and terriers, whose hatred of race and power of destruction have been sharpened by ages of careful and ingenious training; but all to no purpose. Many individuals have been killed—though not all on the side of the common enemy, for thousands of human beings have been destroyed by rats—but the species thrives and manifests no symptoms of approaching extermination. It multiplies quite as fast as man, and follows him, with a sort of sarcastic fidelity, in all his wanderings, both by sea and land; and seems to repeat, with ironical emphasis, the affectionate words of Ruth to Naomi: "Whither thou goest I will go, and where thou lodgest I will lodge. Where thou diest will I die, and there will I be buried." Man may as well give up all idea of success in his efforts to exterminate the rats; and may think himself fortunate if he is able to construct a cellar or a granary which the cunning and persistent rodents are not able to get into.

But the new species, both animal and vegetable, which were brought in by the settlers, and which have done most toward changing the physical features of the county, are, of course, those which they brought by design, for their own sustenance, convenience, or pleasure. They brought grains and grasses, esculent roots and vegetables, and that sweet little conqueror, white clover, which not only displaces most native weeds, but even

exterminates that odious usurper, May weed; and these are now cultivated on the prairies and are fast usurping the places of the wild species that once flourished there. They brought many new species of flowers, and these now decorate the grounds about their dwellings, which are also adorned and shaded by ornamental trees and shrubs, the descendants of those which once adorned their ancestral homes in the east. Many of the native groves have disappeared, to furnish fuel or timber; but a still greater number, composed partly of native and partly of foreign trees, have been planted here and there for shade and protection from winds, and these now diversify and decorate the landscape, which but a few years ago presented only an unbroken and monotonous expanse of herbage in summer, and of snow in winter.

The settlers also brought with them their domestic fowls—the common hen, the turkey, and (more sparingly) the Guinea fowl—and these are taking the place of the wild turkey (once so abundant in the timber, but now seldom found there), and are fast taking the place of the prairie hen, which for many years was the delight of our sportsmen, but is now becoming comparatively rare within the limits of the county, and may soon cease to be considered game any longer. And they also brought with them their domesticated quadrupeds, their horses, mules, cattle, hogs, and sheep—as also their dogs and cats—and these have usurped the places of the buffaloes, elks, deer, and bears, once so numerous, quite as completely as the white men have usurped the places of the Indians. If any of the last mentioned quadrupeds are now seen in this county, they have been tamed and brought here as curiosities, just as any of the Indian race that may now chance to stray across these prairies, once the hunting grounds of their sires, are tame enough in comparison with those wild and warlike progenitors.

It is sad to contemplate the extinction of a species, whether animal or vegetable. The death of an individual, except one of our own race to whom we have borne some intimate relation, affects us slightly. We look upon it as a necessity, and have become reconciled to it. But the death of an entire species, when once we grasp the idea of it, seems something almost appalling. And the nearer such an event comes to our own times, the more sensibly we are affected by it. Thus we take a much deeper interest in the remains of the mastodon, whose era must have come very near, if, indeed, it did not overlap that of man, than we do in those which belong to the earlier geological eras. And that interest measures the regret we feel at the loss of a species. Much greater, therefore, is our regret at the prospective extinction of any species with which we have been familiar, or which has lived during our own times. We suspect that even the total extinction of rats would give us a pang of regret, however much we might be glad to get rid of their annoyance. However this may be, there is certainly no man of sensibility who does not experience a genuine sorrow at the almost certain prospect of the ultimate extermination of the buffaloes, those shaggy lords of the plains, who, with the Indians, for countless centuries held

joint empire in this western world. As they do not seem to possess the qualities that would render them serviceable in a state of domestication, and as they cannot (or will not) live in the midst of civilized surroundings, their total extinction seems to be only a question of time.

And that other species, both animal and vegetable, that once flourished on the prairies, are doomed to follow the buffaloes into a state of annihilation, seems only too probable. The prairie hen is as incapable as the buffalo of being domesticated, and may linger a little longer than he on the borders of civilization. And doubtless many of the prairie flowers and grasses will also disappear before the plow and the cultivator and intruding species that accompany them. The legislature seeks to protect certain animals, and prolong the duration of their species, by the enactment of game laws. And it seems almost a pity that the law could not accomplish something in the same direction for wild plants—perhaps by setting apart small tracts of land in favorable localities, as a sort of “preserves” or “reservations,” in which our aboriginal flora might find an unmolested home, and there perpetuate itself through all coming time. But as this idea would probably be thought “too sentimental for anything,” we have often looked with an eye of hope (if not of faith) to the railroads, now so rapidly multiplying, as a possible means for accomplishing this desirable end.

As we have been whirled along one of the earlier of these tracks, through some of the cultivated portions of our State, and have looked out upon the well-tilled fields, smiling in the verdure of grains and cultivated grasses which had completely usurped the place of the original flora; it has been with a feeling of actual delight that we have observed on each side of the track, within the railroad fences, the strips of ground which have been kept uncultivated and free from the inroads of cattle, still covered with the native grasses and flowers, in all their wild luxuriance and beauty. And it has seemed to us a most interesting thought, that these steam ways, the type and representative of modern progress, and prophecy of still greater achievements in the future, should prove, at the same time, the most efficient conservator of those touching mementoes of a vanishing age. And when we have seen a cabin set up on one of these strips of ground, with its thread of a garden patch extending for rods in each direction; with all our sympathy for the poor, we have not been able to repress a sort of indignation; and we have *almost* been led to think that if a man cannot make a living, in a country like this, without invading such a reservation as that, his continued existence in this sublunary state, is a matter of less importance than that of the aboriginal flowers which he thus lends himself as a tool to exterminate.

The two railroads which now pass through this county, contain about two hundred acres of ground in the strips (as above described) along the sides of their tracks. If all this ground could be reserved for the purpose we have briefly hinted at, it would be sufficient to preserve from extermination all the herbaceous plants which belong to the original flora of the county. And the native trees and shrubs, growing, as they do, in localities which will

be brought latest into cultivation (and some of which will never be cultivated at all) require less care for their preservation. Most of them, in fact, will be able to fight their way unaided.

CHARACTERISTIC PRAIRIE FLOWERS.

To one coming to this State from the east, the first sight of a prairie, with its most characteristic plants in blossom, is a pleasure long to be remembered. Their most attractive season is in early June; but midsummer and autumn have also their peculiar blossoms, so that, from early spring till "pale, concluding winter comes at last and shuts the scene," the prairies are never devoid of interest. If the newcomer is at all scientifically inclined, the sight of so many new floral faces will be likely to stimulate his botanical curiosity to such an extent, that he will not be able to rest contented till he has learned their names and been formally introduced. This was precisely our case, and the most of the little we know about botany, was learned from the prairies of Iowa—a part of it from the prairies and groves of Buchanan county.

As appropriate to this part of our history, we will give here the names of a few of the plants which are most characteristic of the Buchanan prairies, and whose blossoms, in the different seasons of bloom, do most to diversify and adorn them. Some of these are found only on the prairies, while others are also found in forest regions. To a professional botanist, the list we give would seem very meagre. But we are not writing for professional botanists.

The following are the most conspicuous flowers in May and the first part of June:

Lithospermum canescens, with the common name of Hoary Puccoon or Alkanet. A low plant, from six to fifteen inches high, with large flowers of a deep orange color.

Astragalus caryocarpus, or ground plum. Flower violet purple.

Dodecatheon maedia, or shooting star.

Baptisia leucophoea, or false indigo. Flowers cream color and very showy.

Ranunculus rhomboideus, a species of crawfoot.

Delphinium azureum, or blue larkspur.

Froximon cuspidatum, a low plant with large yellow flowers.

Rosa blanda, the early wild rose—more attractive to the botanist, in its simple beauty, than the finest double rose of the gardens.

Mertensia virginica, or lungwort, a low plant with fine purplish blue flowers, often cultivated.

Two or three species of wild phlox, equal in beauty to the cultivated varieties.

During the summer months the following characteristic plants are in blossom:

Cacalia tuberosa, the tuberous Indian plantain, growing from two to six feet in height, and bearing large heads of composite flowers, of a whitish color.

Cirsium altissimum, a showy thistle, sometimes ten feet high.

Hieracium longipilum, or longbearded hawkweed—a tall plant with yellow flowers.

Lilium philadelphicum, the wild orange—red lily—a very conspicuous and beautiful flower.

Oxybaphus nyctagines, the only member of the Nyctaginaceæ, or four-o'clock family, found in the northern United States. It is represented in our gardens by the common four-o'clock, or marvel of Peru.

Spiraea lobata, the "queen of the prairie."

One or two species of *tradescantia*, or spiderwort

Verbena stricta, or wild vervain, and perhaps one or two other species of the same genus.

Petalostemon, or prairie clover. Two species, rose—purple and white.

Amorpha canescens, or dead plant—the common name having been given to it, from the early notion that it indicated the presence of lead ore.

Calystegia, a plant resembling the morning glory.

Silphium laciniatum, commonly called rosin weed from its copious resinous juice—also compass plant, from being said to present the edges of its stalk (which is of an elliptical shape) in a north and south direction.

Echinacea, or purple coneflower. Two species, tall and showy.

Coreopsis palmata, a near relative of the showy species commonly cultivated in gardens.

Liatris pycnostachia, commonly called button snake-root, or blazing star. It is a tall plant, crowned with a long spike of purple blossoms. It flowers, for the most part in August, but frequently continues in blossom during the following month.

The autumn prairie flowers are mostly yellow; and though this color is not a favorite with the florists, it seems most in harmony with the glorious sunshine of our western autumns. The following are a few of the more conspicuous flowers that adorn our prairies, just before "the growing year is over:"

Rudbeckia, or yellow cone-flower—two or three species belonging to the order of *compositae* (as do the most of the late summer and autumn flowers) with very graceful long and drooping rays.

Solidago, or golden rod, also of several species. A showy, plum-like flower, common at the east; where "we boys" were accustomed to use it in the olden time, in "playing trooper."

Vernonia fasciculata, or iron weed.

Aster sericeus, which Professor Gray describes as "an elegant silvery species; the large heads with twenty to thirty rays, of a half inch or more in length." The last named flower is blue—the one next previous, purple.

Boltonia glastifolia. The rays white or purplish, and the disk yellow—resembling some of the asters.

Helianthus, or sun flower, several species, tall and conspicuous—near relatives of the mammoth plant of the same name, cultivated in gardens.

Nabalus, or rattlesnake root, several species.—Flowers greenish-white or cream-color, often tinged with purple.

Gentiana, or gentian—also several species—among which are the celebrated *gentiana crinita*, or fringed gentian; and *gentiana andrewsii*, or closed gentian.

Monarda punctata, or horse mint; "corolla nearly smooth, yellowish, the upper lip spotted with purple—very odorous and pungent." This plant is also common at the east.

As every way appropriate to the subject now under consideration, we present here some reflections upon the

ORIGIN OF THE PRAIRIES.

These reflections are taken from the "Report of the Geological Survey of the State of Iowa," published in 1870, by Charles A. White, M. D., State geologist,—with a very few modifications to adapt them to our use.

The question of the origin of the prairies, has become more hackneyed, perhaps, than any other of the speculative questions which North America geology affords; and yet it seems to be no nearer a solution, satisfactory to all, than when it first began to be discussed. It is not proposed to discuss this question at length, nor to even to present the different views that have been published by different authors; but only to state a few facts, offer a few suggestions, and perhaps leave the subject as unsettled in the minds of others, as it was before.

By the word prairie we mean any considerable surface of land that is free from forest trees and shrubbery, and covered, more or less thickly with grasses and other plants which, if not annual, survive the winter only in their roots. This is also the popular understanding of the term. It is estimated that about seven-eighths of the surface of Iowa is prairie, or was so, when the State was first settled. And that is about the ratio of prairie to timber land in Buchanan county. The prairies are not confined to the level surface, but are sometimes even quite hilly and broken; and it is well known that they are not confined to any particular variety of soil, for they prevail equally upon alluvial, drift and lacustral soils. Indeed, we sometimes find a single prairie whose surface includes all these varieties, portions of which may be respectively sandy, gravelly, clayey, or loamy. Neither are they confined to the region of any particular geological formations which may underlie them, nor does their character seem at all dependent upon any such formations; for within the State of Iowa they rest upon all formations, from those of the azoic to those of cretaceous age inclusive, which embrace almost all kinds of rock—such as quartzite, friable sandstone, magnesian limestone, common limestone, impure chalk, clay, clayey and sandy shales, etc. Southwestern Minnesota is almost one continuous prairie upon the drift, which rests directly upon, not only the hard Sioux quartzite, but also directly upon the granite.

Thus, whatever the origin of the prairies may have been, we have the positive assurance that their present existence, in Iowa and its immediate vicinity, is not due to the influence of climate, to the character or composition of the soil, nor to the character of any of the underlying formations. It now remains to say, without the least hesitation, that the real cause of the present existence of the prairies in Iowa, is the prevalence of the annual fires. If these had been prevented sixty years ago, Iowa would now be a timbered instead of a prairie State.

Thus far we have stated facts and what are deemed to be legitimate deductions from them. The following statements are offered only as suggestions: We have no evidence to show or intimate that any of the prairies ever had a growth of trees upon them—notwithstanding the fact that those, at least, of the eastern part of the great prairie region, will support an abundance of timber, after it is once introduced, if protected from the fires. There seems to be no good reason why we should regard forests, any more than prairies, as the natural or normal condition of the surface. Indeed, it seems the more natural inference that the occupation of the surface by the forests has taken place by dispersion from original centres; and that they encroached upon the original surface until met and checked by the destructive power of the fires.

Then arise questions like the following, which are not easily answered, and for which no answers are at present proposed: When was fire first introduced upon the prairies, and how? Could any but human agency have introduced annual fires upon them? If they could have been introduced only by the agency of man, why did the forests not occupy the prairies before man came to introduce his fires; since we see the great tendency of forests to encroach upon the prairies, as soon as the fires are made to cease? The prairies, doubtless, existed as such almost immediately after the close of the glacial epoch. Did man then exist and possess the use of fire, that he might annually have burnt the prairies of so large a part of the continent, and thus constantly have prevented the encroachment of the forests? As the ice of the glacial epoch extended across the continent, why was the east covered with forests and the west with prairies?

It may be that these questions will never be satisfactorily answered; but nothing is more evident than that the forests would soon occupy a large proportion of the prairie region of North America, if the prairie fires were made to cease, and no artificial efforts were made to prevent the growth and spread of trees.

We will bring to a close our chapter on the physical features of the county by inserting here the article on

FOREST TREES,

taken from the work mentioned above, with still more changes and additions than were found necessary in the previous article, to adapt it to our use.

Although the use of coal, both hard and soft, has greatly increased throughout our State, in the past ten years, yet it is doubtless true now, as it always has been, that wood is the principal and preferred fuel of our people generally; and that, if it were everywhere found in sufficiently large quantities, they would probably never care to change their established habits in the use of fuel, by discarding it for any other. It has been feared by many that the amount of fuel which Iowa could be made to produce would not be sufficient to meet the wants of the prospective inhabitants that her fertile soil is capable of supporting in plenty. But it is believed that the discoveries already made of coal and peat have demonstrated the groundlessness of such fears, even if

no other sources of supply were considered. In addition to these, however, it is proposed to show in this place that a sufficient amount of fuel, at least for domestic use, for all the present and prospective inhabitants of the State, may be produced from the soil alone, by the growth of forest trees.

It has been shown that the growth of forest trees can be cultivated as successfully as a crop of corn, upon all the varieties of our soil; and, this question being settled in the minds of those interested in the subject, it becomes necessary to consider the time within which the result may be practically accomplished; because, to meet the wants of the rapidly increasing population, it is necessary that some almost immediate supply be provided in the case of the broad prairie districts. Some such districts are upon, or adjacent to the coal fields. Some are adjacent to considerable bodies of woodland, and others have important deposits of peat; from all of which sources immediate supplies of fuel may be obtained. But besides these, there are other broad and fertile tracts that have none of the advantages just named, and those who occupy them must rely for their supply of fuel upon distant sources or upon its production from the soil. Railroads are being rapidly constructed which will carry coal from distant coal fields to a large part of these prairie regions; but a large proportion of the inhabitants of Iowa must depend mostly for their ordinary fuel upon the growth of trees.

As several years must elapse before even those trees which grow most rapidly could become serviceable for fuel, the question arises: "What could be done, in the meantime, by those districts which should essay to depend for their fuel upon the products of the soil?" To this it may be answered that, even in as well wooded a county as Buchanan, corn has more than once been found to be cheaper fuel than wood. The writer of this burnt several loads of corn in the city of Independence in the winter of 1872-3, and found it both pleasant and economical. Many conscientious people object to the use of corn for fuel on the alleged ground that it is wrong to burn up anything produced for food. But corn is eaten to maintain the warmth (inseparable from life) of the body; and when it is consumed in a stove, the object is closely analogous if not identical. When it is so abundant and so cheap that it can be economically used for fuel, there is the best reason to believe that it is not needed for food; and, in any case, it cannot be so bad to burn it up for the advancement of human comfort as it is to turn it into a "liquid fire" for the destruction of human happiness and virtue and life itself, in this world and the next. And, besides, wood is as much a vegetable product as corn. Sugar is a necessary article of food; and hard maple, one of the most approved trees for fuel, produces an excellent sugar. If, therefore, it is wrong to burn corn because it may be used for food, it must be wrong, for a similar reason, to burn the sugar maple. And so the argument against the use of corn falls to the ground.

It is also said that the mammoth sunflower can profitably be cultivated for fuel; and we see no reason to doubt

the truth of the statement. Of this, however, we cannot speak from observation, and therefore proceed to consider the subject already introduced, namely, the production of fuel by the cultivation of trees.

By first planting those trees which have the most rapid growth, to be followed immediately by those of the slower growth and greater density of wood, one not acquainted with the subject would be surprised to see how quickly a supply of fuel may be obtained, and how a future supply of the best kinds of wood can be established. The principal kinds of trees indigenous to the State, which are or may be used as fuel, are the following, given in the order of their estimated relative abundance by natural growth at present in the State at large: oaks—several species—cottonwood, elm, white maple, linden, hickory, sugar maple, black walnut.

The oaks form the greater part of the firewood now used throughout the State. In some parts cottonwood is scarcely used at all for fuel; but in others, better wood being scarce, it constitutes the greater part of the fuel used by the inhabitants. Other trees, such as hackberry, ash, honey-locust, slippery elm, butternut, etc., are occasionally used as fuel; but they are comparatively so few in number that they hardly deserve mention as varieties of fuel. In the new natural growth of these trees the relative abundance is somewhat changed, the black oak, hickory and black walnut increasing. The trees named as follows are those which will probably be most used for cultivation—the names being given in the order of their estimated rapidity of growth: cottonwood, white maple, black walnut, oaks, sugar maple, and hickory.

The relative value of these kinds of wood for fuel is estimated to be in the same order, cottonwood being the poorest and hickory the best; or in other words, the slower the growth of the tree, the more valuable it is for fuel. But taking into account the necessity that exists for immediate supplies of fuel in many parts of Iowa, the cottonwood becomes one of our most valuable trees, because of its rapid growth. As soon as it has performed this valuable pioneer service it should be laid aside to give place to more solid and useful varieties.

The most congenial habitat of the cottonwood is upon the sandy alluvial soils of the river valleys; but it grows with astonishing rapidity upon all varieties of soil in the State, and flourishes as well upon the prairies as in the valleys. Instances are numerous of the growth of this tree from the seed, or from a riding stick stuck into the prairie soil, to the size of from twelve to fifteen inches in diameter, a foot above the ground, within the space of ten or twelve years. So rapid is its growth that those well acquainted with it, estimate that ten acres planted with the seeds or young shoots will, at the end of five years, supply a large family continually with all necessary fuel—the wood being allowed to grow up again as fast as it is cut away. Indeed a large number of persons have practically proved the correctness of these estimates.

Cottonwood may be propagated either from the seed, from cuttings, or by transplanting the young trees. The seed, which is very light, and almost microscopic in size, is sometimes scraped up from the sandy surfaces along

the streams where it has fallen from the trees, the seed and sand mixed together and sown broadcast upon ground prepared for it, as small grain is sown. Sometimes the slender poles are cut from the dense growth that often springs up near the streams, trimmed of their branches and notched with the axe at intervals of a few feet along their entire length, then placed end to end in furrows at proper distances from each other, and covered with soil by the plow. Sprouts quickly start from the sides of the notches and rapidly become thrifty trees.

The most congenial habitat of the white maple is also upon the lowlands, but it thrives well upon the prairies. For rapidity of growth it ranks next to the cottonwood, and makes better and more durable fuel. It succeeds well upon all varieties of soil, and may be readily propagated from the seed, or by transplanting the young trees from the places of their natural growth. The seeds must be planted soon after ripening, as they will not germinate if allowed to become dry.

The black walnut has been found to succeed well upon the prairies by artificial propagation. It is raised from the seed with certainty and little labor.

These three kinds of trees are now most commonly used for the production of artificial groves and woodlands throughout the State since the failure of the black locust, in consequence of its destruction by the borers. It is well known that all the other indigenous trees may be artificially cultivated, but these seem to have been wisely chosen for the rapidity of their growth and the small amount of labor required in their propagation and cultivation. These tests, which the people have made extensively in all parts of the State, prove beyond the possibility of doubt that a sufficient amount of material for fuel and fencing may be produced from the soil alone, in any portion of Iowa.

People have hitherto been in the habit of regarding the great proportion of prairie surface in our State as a calamity; but, with a knowledge of the facts just stated, it is evident that views directly opposite should be taken, because the labor and expense of procuring all necessary fuel by the means just explained is but a tithe of what would be necessary to prepare the land for cultivation, if it had originally been covered with forests, such as formerly prevailed over a large part of the States of Ohio and Indiana. In a prairie region like ours, the farmer selects the finest lands for cultivation, every acre of which is ready for the plow, and sets aside the more broken and less tillable portions for his future woodlands. Thus he may not only choose the location of his fields and woodlands, but also the kinds of crops, whether of grains or trees, that shall be grown upon each.

The following catalogue of the principal indigenous forest trees of Iowa is here inserted as a matter of record, taken from the same Geological Report from which we have just made copious extracts:

- Acer dasycarpum*.—White maple.
- Acer saccharinum*.—Sugar Maple.
- Aesculus glabra*.—Buckeye.
- Betula nigra*.—Water birch.
- Carya alba*.—Hickory.

- Carya amara*.—Pig-nut hickory.
- Carya olivæformis*.—Pecan.
- Celtis occidentalis*.—Hackberry.
- Cerasus serotina*.—Black wild cherry.
- Fraxinus Americana*.—White ash.
- Gleditschia triacanthus*.—Honey locust.
- Gymnocladus Canadensis*.—Kentucky coffee-tree.
- Juglans cinerea*.—Butternut or white walnut.
- Juglans nigra*.—Black walnut.
- Negundo aceroides*.—Box elder.
- Platanus occidentalis*.—Button-ball or sycamore.
- Populus monilifera*.—Cottonwood.
- Populus tremuloides*.—Aspen.
- Quercus alba*.—White oak.
- Quercus imbricaria*.—Laurel oak.
- Quercus macrocarpa*.—Bur oak.
- Quercus tinctoria*.—Black oak.
- Tilia Americana*.—Linden, or basswood.
- Ulmus Americana*.—Common elm.
- Ulmus fulva*.—Slippery elm.

All but three or four of these species are found in Buchanan county. The list, however, does not profess to give a complete view of the arboreous flora of the State, and at least four species might be added that are also found in this county. They are the following—the first being found along Pine creek, the second in scattered localities on the Wapsie, and perhaps one or two other streams, and the second in the thickets or among other trees everywhere:

- Pinus strobus*.—White pine.
- Juniperus Virginiana*.—Red cedar.
- Pryus coronaria*.—American crabapple.
- Prunus Americana*.—Wild yellow or red plum.

We close this chapter with a thought suggested by the presence of so many species of oak growing together in groves of this county, and of the State at large—a thought which seems to justify a strong statement in the Teachers' Institute address, inserted in another part of this volume, to the effect that "all nature fairly swarms with the most convincing arguments to disprove the truth of Mr. Darwin's theory of development."

One of the fundamental principles of that theory is that species are not original and fixed creations, but that they have been developed from what we now call varieties—in other words, that what we now call genera were once species, and what are now species, grouped together under the names of the several genera, were then only varieties which, in process of time, have become, so to speak, hardened into species. According to this theory the oak genus was originally a species, and all the kinds of oak now existing were only varieties of that one species. But we know that, at present, varieties mingle freely; and that, unless they are propagated separately, their varietal character is soon lost, and they revert to the original form of the species. As the laws of nature are confessedly uniform, there is no reason to suppose that this rule with regard to varieties was ever different from what it now is. But the four species of oak above mentioned now propagate themselves in close proximity, and never mingle; or, if hybrides are ever formed, they are sterile,

and never perpetuate themselves at all. That there was ever a time when these four species were not found in the same proximity as now is very improbable, if not inconceivable. But if they had ever been mere varieties, propagating themselves as now, they must, according to the law above stated, have become mingled, thus losing their character as varieties, and becoming absorbed into the original species.

In the nature of things, therefore, the different species of oak now growing together in Buchanan county could never have been varieties, and the Darwin theory of development cannot be true.

GEOLOGY.

We had made arrangements with a gentleman familiar with the subject, to prepare, for this chapter of our work, a section on the geology of Buchanan county. Circumstances prevented him from fulfilling his engagement; and now, in the hurry of finishing up the general history, we are thrown largely upon our own resources (which are by no means extensive) for the collection of a few facts upon a subject which, if left untreated, would leave our chapter on the physical features of the county sadly deficient.

We have, however, been so fortunate as to obtain some valuable suggestions from two gentlemen, who have been long resident in the city of Independence; and who, though not professional scientists, have found time, in the midst of active business pursuits, to make themselves familiar with the science of geology in general, and with the geology of Buchanan county in particular. We refer to Messrs. E. B. Olden and Dr. S. Deering, to the former of whom we are indebted for information in regard to the general geological features of the county, and to the latter for an account of the principal fossils found here. Mr. Deering has also placed in our hands a pamphlet, of which we have made copious use, consisting of an article extracted from the "United States Geological and Geographical Survey," and entitled as follows:

"On Some Dark Shale Recently Discovered Below the Devonian Limestones, at Independence, Iowa; With a Notice of its Fossils and Description of New Species. By S. Calvin, Professor of Geology, State University of Iowa."

This pamphlet, as will be seen, makes honorable mention of Mr. Deering as an original discoverer in the domain of Paleontology.

The principal portion of Buchanan county is underlain (in many places somewhat too near the surface) by the rocks of the Devonian age. About one-fourth of the county, however, on the east and northeast, is underlain by the Upper Silurian. Both of these groups of rocks are composed largely of different varieties of limestone, intermixed with shales. The different varieties receive different names, from the different localities where they were first observed—as the Hamilton and Chemung shales, in the Devonian; and the Clinton limestone, Niagara Group, and Trenton limestone, in the Upper Silurian. Of the latter, however, there are few, if any,

outcrops in the county; while of the former there are many, and some very striking ones, along the Wapsie river and Otter creek.

The Devonian rocks, in this county, though easily quarried, afford no valuable building stone—the most of them being too friable, and all of them too irregular in fracture.

The stone steps at the court-house in Independence are of this rock, quarried near Littleton; but after a few years use they are fast going to pieces, and will soon have to be replaced. The Upper Silurian abounds in excellent stone for building purposes—the celebrated Anamora stone (supposed to correspond with the Trenton limestone) occurring in that deposit. But if, as is possible, that same stone underlies the eastern part of the county, it is too far beneath the surface to be available.

Buchanan is one of the richest counties in the State, in the fossils of the Devonian age—the quarry about half a mile east of Independence having become quite noted for its rare fossil shells, and been visited by many distinguished paleontologists from abroad. D. S. Deering has probably the best collection of Buchanan fossils that has ever been made. The specimens in his cabinet embrace eighteen genera, and twenty-six species, five of the latter being pronounced by Professor Calvin, "new to science." The following are the names of the genera, with the number of species here represented in each:

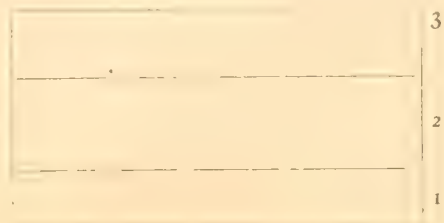
Spirifer, four species; *Orthis*, three; *Atrypa*, *Acervularia*, and *Strophodonta*, each two; *Gypidnea*, *Productus*, *Euomphalus*, *Zaphrentis*, *Rhynchonella*, *Pleurotomaria*, *Cyrtina*, *Conularia*, *Gomphoceras*, *Lituites*, *Cyrtoceras*, and *orthoceras*, each one species. The four last named are shells of very large size.

As the Devonian and Upper Silurian rocks are all geologically below the coal measures, and even below the sub-carboniferous group, it is as certain as anything in science, that no coal beds can ever be found in Buchanan county. But the dark, slaty shales that occur in the Devonian, have often been taken by the unscientific, as a sure indication that coal was near; and fortunes have been spent in a vain search for it, when "a little knowledge" (not in this case "a dangerous thing") would have shown the explorers the futility of their efforts.

A similar misapprehension led to an attempt to discover coal under the quarries near Independence, about the year 1877. No coal, except the merest trace, was found; but, as so often happens, the honest effort of ignorance led to valuable scientific results.

We will let Professor Calvin tell the story in an extract from the pamphlet above alluded to:

The Devonian deposits of Iowa as now known, may be roughly rep-



resented by the annexed diagram, in which 1 indicates the position of a member of the group recently discovered at Independence, consisting of a dark argillaceous, with some thin beds of impure, concretionary limestone. It has been explored to a depth of twenty or twenty-five feet. No. 2 represents all the beds of what have been termed Devonian limestones in Iowa, and is made up largely of limestones, with associated beds of light colored shales; estimated thickness, one hundred and fifty feet. No. 3 is a bed of argillaceous shales exposed at and near Rockford, Iowa, and is referred to in this paper as the Rockford shales. It abounds in fossils, and weathers, on exposure, into a stiff clay, that has been utilized in the manufacture of brick; observed thickness, seventy feet.

Until quite recently Nos. 2 and 3 of the above section were supposed to make up the entire thickness of Devonian rocks in Iowa. No. 2 not only varies, as already indicated, in lithological characters, but the grouping of fossils differs widely in different localities, so much so that competent geologists have referred certain exposures—for example, those at Waterloo—to the Corniferous, and others—as at Independence and Waverly—to the Hamilton. Such references of the above-named exposures will be found in the Twenty-third Report on the State Cabinet of New York, pages 223-226; and in the same article Professors Hall and Whitfield declare the Rockford shales to be the equivalent of the New York Chemung. On the other hand, Dr. C. A. White—Geology of Iowa, 1870, volume 1, page 187—is of opinion that all the Devonian strata of Iowa belong to a single epoch.

Thus matters stood until a year or so ago, when D. S. Deering called attention to the interesting fact that a dark shale had been exposed in working out the layers in the bottom of one of the limestone quarries near Independence. The quarrymen penetrated the shale to a considerable depth in the hope of finding coal. The shale varies somewhat lithologically, but where it presents its most characteristic features it is argillaceous, fine grained, and highly charged with bituminous matter. In some of the beds there are numerous remains of plants—stems of *loepidodendron* and *sigillaria* that made up the forests of the Devonian. The plants, however, are very imperfect; the form only is partially preserved, and that mainly by iron pyrite that replaced the original stem. The woody tissue of the plants has been converted into coal that occupies thin irregular seams among the laminae of pyrite. The little bands of coal vary in thickness, but none of those observed exceed a quarter of an inch. None of the plants are perfect enough to render either generic or specific identification possible.

The discovery of shale charged with the carbonized stems of plants below the Devonian limestone of Iowa is a matter of much interest. Frequent reports have gained circulation of the discovery of coal in drilling wells in regions occupied by Devonian rocks.

From Jessup, Janesville, Marion, Davenport, and other places, such rumors have gone out. In one or two cases, shafts have been dug at considerable expense, necessarily ending in disappointment and failure.

The discovery at Independence accounts for these reports. In drilling through the limestones, the lower shales, with their carbonized plants, were reached, and the dark color of the borings, mixed with fragments of real coal, naturally enough gave rise to the impression that a veritable coal mine had been found.

It is to be noticed that all the places from which such reports have come, stand near the eastern outcrop of the Devonian, where its entire thickness could be pierced at a very moderate depth. The number and position of such localities would show that the shale in question is not a mere local deposit, but is distributed all along the outcrop of Devonian rocks in Iowa.

The researches of Mr. Deering and myself have brought to light quite a number of finely preserved Brachiopods, representing fourteen species. Of these two are not determined and five are new to science, but the chief interest attaches to certain species that have hitherto been known only from the shales of bed No. 3, near Rockford. It will be convenient to arrange the specimens in three groups, as follows:

I. Species limited in Iowa, so far as is known, to the Independence Shales: *Strophodonta variabilis*, new species; *Gypidula munda*, new species; *Othis infera*, new species; *Rhynchonella ambigua*, new species; *Spirifer subumbona*, Hall?

II. Species ranging throughout the entire group, and so common to beds 1, 2, and 3: *Atrypa reticularis*, Lime.

III. Species common to beds 1 and 3, but not known to occur in the intervening limestones: *Strophodonta quadrata*, new species; *St arcuata*, Hall; *S. canace*, Hall & Whitfield; *S. reversa*, Hall; *Atrypa hystrix*, Hall; *Productus (Productella) dissimilis*, Hall.

It is an interesting fact that of the twelve determinable species six occur only in the shaly deposits at the opening and close of the Devonian, notwithstanding these deposits are separated by one hundred and fifty feet of limestone. Only one species is known to pass from the lower shales into the limestones above, and even there it appears under a form so altered that specimens from the two beds may be distinguished as really as if they were distinct species. If we take form and surface markings into account, the *Atrypa reticularis* of No. 1, also finds its nearest representative, not in the limestones immediately above, but in the shales at Rockford.

Obviously, then, the Independence shales are more nearly related to the Rockford beds than to any other formation in Iowa. The species in group 1, seem to have disappeared with the ushering in of conditions under which limestones were formed; they maintained themselves in some locality which has not been discovered, or from which the shaly deposits have been entirely swept away, and returned with the conditions favorable to their existence during the deposition of the Rockford shales.

The intimate relation between the two extremes of the group, is certainly a most interesting one, and can but strengthen the conclusion of Dr. White, that all the Devonian strata of Iowa, belong to a single epoch.

Then follows a minute description of the individual fossils mentioned above, for which we have no space, and which would not have much interest for the general reader. We will therefore omit it, and call our brief section on Buchanan geology, finished.

CHAPTER III.

HISTORICAL ADDRESS.*

[As the author of the following address was a prominent citizen of Buchanan county, and as the occasion of its delivery forms an important landmark in the history of the county, we have concluded to insert it entire; although some of the details, given in other parts of the work, will necessarily contain repetitions of many of the facts herein recorded.

That this sketch may be read and heard on such an occasion, without weariness beyond endurance, it is necessary to study brevity rather than rhetorical effect. With scant space for facts, there is still less for fancy, and many interesting incidents and individual experiences must of necessity be omitted.

Beginning with the advent of the first permanent settlement in the county, we are carried back about one-third of a century; for the pioneer was one William Bennett, who settled where now is the thriving village of Quasqueton in the early spring of 1842. Mr. Bennett is said to have been the first settler in the county of Delaware also, and had probably chanced upon the site of Quasqueton in some hunting expedition. The beauty of the locality captivated his fancy, and the rapid stream showed that its power could be utilized. He at once laid claim to the place, and proceeded to make his claim good by erecting a log cabin on the east bank of the river, and occupying it with his family.

It is almost as difficult for us to conceive the appearance which the county then presented to its first citizen, as it would have been for him to paint by aid of fancy, that which it now presents to us. Approaching his new home from the east, he had crossed many miles of prairie, stretching away to the north beyond the limits of vision; looking across the stream to the southwest, still the same undulating prairie; and if he passed the river a little to the west he beheld still the same gently swelling sea of treeless green extending toward the northwest to all appearance boundless.

He might have caught some floating canoe drifted from its mooring

*By Hon. O. H. P. Roszell. Read at the Centennial Celebration at Independence, July 4, 1876.

far up the stream, and following the timber-skirted river through the entire extent of the county, no other trace of art or industry would have met his gaze, save perhaps the lodge-poles of some deserted Indian camp. But though he would have found the country a wilderness, it was not a solitude. From every thicket on the river's bank, the dip of his paddles would have startled the deer, and its splash been echoed by the sudden plunge of the beaver and otter, while wild fowls,—ducks, geese and the majestic swan, rose at his approach in countless thousands, and mingled their screams with the cry of innumerable cranes wheeling their flight far up in the blue ether. The whole country was as if just completed—fresh and new and perfect from the hand of the Creator; an unpeopled paradise. Hardly had Bennett taken possession of his cabin before he was joined by one Evans, and by Ezra Allen who settled about one and a half miles north of Quasqueton, and in April the settlement was increased by the arrival of Frederick Kessler and wife, Rufus B. Clark and family, S. G. and H. T. Sanford, a Mr. Daggett and Simmons and Lambert and Edward Brewer; the latter, who was then unmarried, made his home with Kessler. Clark and Kessler each made claims, and built cabins about one and one-half mile west of Quasqueton and near together, and as soon as possible commenced breaking prairie, so that in June they had ten acres broken which they planted with corn and beans; but though frost did not appear that fall till October 10th, there was not sufficient time for the crop to ripen. They all, men and women, went to work the day after the frost, and gathered the crop so as to secure it in the best condition possible, for corn and beans were important articles. For provisions during the summer of 1842 it was necessary to go to the Maquoketa—a distance of sixty miles. One person was sent with an ox team, and brought supplies for the whole community. The land was yet unsurveyed, and, of course, not in market. The government surveyors were engaged that summer in making the subdivisions, and were in camp for some time near Kessler's. The sight of these and an occasional squad of cavalry galloping across the prairie and fording the river at the rapids, served to remind the settlers that they were not alone in the world.

During that summer a man named Stiles settled at Quasqueton; and to him belongs the honor of keeping the first whiskey shop in the county. He called his place a "tavern" and "grocery." Some addition was made to the settlers aside from emigration, for in May, 1842, was born Charles Kessler, the first white child born in this county. In the autumn of 1842 there arrived Nathaniel Hatch and family and Henry B. Hatch without family. Nathaniel built himself a house and Henry B. made his home at Kessler's. Mr. Bennett built a log dam across the river and raised the frame of a saw-mill that fall. There were several young men in his employ who never became permanent settlers. This same season also one Johnson made his appearance and located on the east side of the river, about half way between Quasqueton and Independence. He asserted that he was the notorious "Canadian Patriot," and that a young woman who accompanied him as his sole companion was his daughter, Kate, and the veritable "Queen of the Thousand Isles." His language and conduct excited the suspicion and hatred of the settlers and a party of them seized Johnson, administered a severe whipping and an admonition to leave the settlement, which he soon did. This episode was long referred to by the settlers as the "Patriot War."

The winter of 1842-3 proved a very severe one, and the settlers endured many privations. On the seventeenth of November a terrible snow storm commenced, accompanied with wind which caused immense drifts. Most of the houses having been hastily erected that spring, of logs, were imperfectly chinked and plastered, and it was impossible to keep out the drifting snow.—Kessler's was in this condition, and his family took refuge at Clark's, which was better protected. On returning after the storm they found their house drifted completely full and buried—even to the chimney, and had to dig out their furniture piece by piece. They dug a regular stairway from the door to the top of the snow; and the same to reach the water in the spring close by, through snow fourteen feet in depth. The storm ended in sleet, which left a hard crust on the surface, which would bear the weight of a man if not too heavy. It was almost impossible to get about except on foot, and in that way the mail was carried to and from the "Colony," near "Edes' Grove," in Delaware county, by Kessler, he being selected for that service on account of being small and light. Deer were abundant and easily overtaken, as their sharp feet broke through the crust; so venison was plenty. Bee trees also had been found in large numbers in the fall, and there was a plentiful supply of honey. Some families had three or four barrels of that commodity, but honey and venison, though each delicious, were found hardly adequate food for sole and constant use; and grain there was none, nor other food of any kind to be had short of a journey to the "colony."

H. B. Hatch was the first to venture out after corn. He went with two yoke of oxen and on his return was overtaken by a storm of sleet so severe that the freezing rain blinded not only himself, but his oxen. But by walking on the off side of his cattle he managed to shelter himself somewhat, and after stopping many times to remove the ice from his eyes and those of his oxen, he succeeded in reaching home with his load of corn, much to the joy of the settlers, who had been greatly alarmed for his safety. This corn was immediately distributed, and when exhausted, Mr. Sanford went to the same place and brought another load, which he carefully dealt out, sternly refusing any applicant more than one peck at a time; not from any want of kindness or generosity, but to enforce that severe economy in its use, which was absolutely necessary. For several months during that winter, venison, honey, and boiled corn constituted the only food of the settlers. Wolves were numerous and bold, and often came to the springs within a few steps from the doors of the settlers, to drink. On the first of April, 1843, the river was still frozen and teams crossed on the ice.

In the spring of 1843, the land in the south part of the county was put in market, and on the thirteenth of March of that year the first entry was made by Edwin R. Fulton, the entry being the west half northeast thirty-four, eighty-eight, eight, and eighty, which Bennett had claimed and settled upon. Fulton was never a citizen of this county, and was probably some friend of Bennett, whom he procured to make the entry for him. In May, 1843, Malcom McBane and John Cordell—both with their families—settled in the immediate vicinity of Quasqueton, on the east side of the river. They entered their first land May 2, 1843. Sometime in the summer or fall of 1843, came James Biddinger, S. V. Thompson, and W. W. Hadden; the former settled near, and the two latter at, Quasqueton. During the summer of 1843, a flouring-mill was erected at Quasqueton by Mr. Stiles, but was probably not completed until 1844, about which time a Mr. Richards settled there and opened the first store. Up to this time the place has been known only as "The Rapids of the Wapsipicon," but now it had a saw-mill and grist-mill, a store, tavern and saloon, and had become quite a village, and was named "Trenton," which name it retained until about 1847, when it was regularly laid out into lots and rechristened Quasqueton, which name is euphonized from Quasquetuck, signifying in the Indian tongue "Swift Waters."

The first settlers had now begun to raise wheat as well as corn, and, with a mill in their immediate vicinity where it could be ground, were in little danger of being again compelled to subsist on boiled corn. Fish were abundant in the river, and it is told, and is undoubtedly true, that they were caught of such size that, tied together by the gills and thrown across a horse, their caudal fins touched the ground on each side. It is surmised, however, that the horse was an Indian pony and of not unusual height. The species of fish which attained to such size was the "muscalonge," and some of the same species weighing twenty-four pounds were caught at Independence as late as 1854. During the year 1844 there seems to have been but little additional emigration to the county; but in 1845 quite a number of families arrived, among them one Abbott, James Rundle, and Benoni and Harvey B. Haskins, and, I think, David Merrill; these families all settled near Quasqueton. During that year, also, was made the first entry of land north of the correction line. It was on section 25, 89, 9, a part of what is now known as the "County Poor Farm," and was entered by John Kimmis, December 4, 1845.

Rufus B. Clark, in his hunting excursions, had early visited, observed and admired the site of Independence. He had no means with which to purchase the land, but he laid claim to the place, and in the spring of 1847 built a log house on the east side of the river, at a spot near the present junction of Chatham and Mott streets, and removed his family thereto. After making the claim he had visited Janesville, Wisconsin, and induced S. P. Stoughton and Nicholas A. McClure to purchase the land. Stoughton came to Independence the same spring—April, 1847—entered the land, and during that summer built a dam and saw-mill, and brought also a small stock of goods. With him came Samuel Sherwood, Mervin Dunton, and a Dr. Lovejoy. In July, 1847, S. S. McClure, Eli D. Phelps, A. H. Trask, and Thomas W. Close arrived, and all settled at Independence. In June of that year three commissioners, appointed by the State legislature for that purpose, visited the county, and on the fifteenth of June located the county seat on section 34, 89, 9, and called it Independence. In 1846 John Boon and Frank Hathaway had settled on the edge of the prairie two miles northeast of Independence, so that the Fourth of July, 1847, saw at Independence quite a little community of settlers, and if the celebration here on that day was not as largely attended as this, it was fully as enthusiastic as this can be. The location being made at a date so near

to the Fourth of July had probably a great influence in the selection of the name of Independence for the future city. The overflow caused by the erection of the dam produced malaria, and most of the settlers suffered from fever and ague. Mrs. R. B. Clark and Dr. Lovejoy died in the fall of 1847. In June, 1848, the colony was increased by the arrival of Asa Blood, senior and junior, Elijah and Anthony Beardsley, and a Mr. Babbitt. Dr. Brewer removed to Independence also that year, having been elected clerk of county commissioners the year before, and consequently being required to be at the county seat. John Obenchain had settled in the spring of 1848 two miles north of Independence, on the farm now occupied by C. Dickson. Isaac Hathaway also settled on section 36, 89, 9, about two miles east of Independence; Thomas Barr, six miles north of Independence; Samuel and Orlando Suffcool, William Bunce, Daniel Greeley, and William Greeley, at Greeley's Grove; John Scott, on what is now known as the Smyser farm; Jacob Minton, William Minton, and Gamaliel Walker, on Pine creek; B. D. Springer, half way between Independence and Quasqueton, on the place vacated by Johnson; Thomas E. McKinney, on Pine creek; a Mr. Trogden, on the west side of the river, about five miles above Quasqueton; and some fifteen or twenty others, mostly at or in the vicinity of Quasqueton, among them D. S. Davis, George I. Cummins, James Cummins, Charles Robbins, Benjamin Congdon, and others, not forgetting to mention Hamilton Megonigle, who came from the banks of the Juniata, in Pennsylvania, a regular, careless, jovial free-hearted, open-handed backwoodsman, who was known to everybody, and loved to be called "Old Juny."

The tax list for 1847 shows eighty-one names as resident tax payers. Among them are Thomas Barr, Samuel and Orlando Suffcool, William Bunce, I. F. Hathaway, John Boon, Gamaliel Walker, William Biddinger, N. G. Parker, Samuel Caskey, Ami H. Trask, Thomas W. Close, Samuel Sherwood and Edward Brewer, who are still living and residents of the county. The same tax list shows that there were then sixty forty-acre tracts of land entered in the county, being a little less than four sections. The valuation of all property, real and personal, was twenty-one thousand, seven hundred and nine dollars, and total tax one hundred and sixty-seven dollars and forty cents. Of the eighty-one residents seventy-four were voters. The total moneys and credits assessed were three thousand, seven hundred and seventy-five dollars, of which W. W. Hadden had two thousand, six hundred and seventy dollars. There were two hundred and forty-nine head of cattle, four hundred and seventeen hogs, sixty-eight horses, forty-two wagons, six hundred and forty-two sheep, and not one mule. Few of the settlers indulged in the luxury of watches, for there seem to have been but six in the whole county. The mills and machinery at Quasqueton had at this time become the property of D. S. Davis, and were valued at two thousand dollars. The saw-mill at Independence is put down at nine hundred dollars. W. W. Hadden paid the highest tax, the enormous sum of twenty-two dollars and thirty-nine cents.

The first election of which I find any record was in August, 1847. The county was then divided into two election precincts, one called "Quasqueton" and the other "Centre" precinct. John Scott, Frederick Kessler and B. D. Springer were elected county commissioners, and Edward Brewer clerk; and it is a conclusive proof of his worth and ability that he continued to hold that office twenty-three years. On the fourth of October, 1847, the county commissioners held their first meeting at the house of Edward Brewer, in Independence. Their first official act was to divide the county into three commissioner's districts. The first district comprised all the north half of the county. The south half was divided by a line running north and south about one and a half miles west of Quasqueton.

Three road petitions were presented, and viewers appointed at that session. One from Independence east to county line. One from Independence east to intersect the territorial road from Marion to Fort Atkinson, and one from Quasqueton to Independence on the west side of the river. It was ordered also that a surveyor be employed to lay off a town at the county-seat. On November 3, 1847, the commissioners met and caused eight blocks of lots on the southeast quarter of southeast quarter section thirty-four, to be laid off as the village of Independence, and the county-seat. The land was still Government land and not entered by the county until January, 1849, though it was legally pre-empted, and thus secured to the county in January, 1848. The lots were ten rods in length by five in width, and the price fixed for them was five dollars each. In January, 1848, also the three roads first petitioned for, were declared public highways.

Up to that time there had been no regularly laid out roads in the county, except a territorial road from Marion to Fort Atkinson, crossing the river at Quasqueton, and running thence nearly north through

the county, passing near where is now the village of Winthrop. This was known as the "Mission" road. And another from Marion to the north line of the State laid out in 1846, crossing the river at the same place and passing about two miles east of Independence, at the edge of the timber. The settlers followed such routes as suited their convenience, from house to house and from neighborhood to neighborhood. Indian trails crossed the prairie from stream to stream, leading to fording places, and well worn paths led up and down the river, touching, surely, every bubbling spring. Such trails, which recent settlers suppose to be merely cattle paths, can be pointed out in many places even to this day by the pioneers.

Though in the spring of 1848 several families came to Independence the prevalence of fever and ague was so discouraging that not only they, but most of those who came earlier, left the place, either in the fall of 1848 or spring of 1849, so that in the summer of 1849 only four families remained. In July, 1849, the first entry of land was made in Newton township, by Joseph B. Potter. The first settlement in that township was by Joseph Austin, in the spring of 1847, on section thirty-three. Reuben C. Walton was the next, and built his cabin on the same forty as Austin, in 1848. In 1850 William P. Harris, Aaron M. Long, Henry Holman and a Mr. Ogden settled in the same vicinity on Spring Creek, and James McCanna on section twelve on Buffalo creek. John Cordell entered the first land in Cono township in 1843, and Leander Keyes and T. K. Burgess settled in that township just below Quasqueton in 1848. No land was entered in Homer township till 1851, when John S. Williams entered forty acres on section nineteen. The first actual settler in Jefferson township was J. B. Stainbrook, in June, 1850, and his daughter, Martha, now Mrs. Masters, and residing in Brandon, was the first white child born in the township. Mr. Stainbrook yet occupies the same farm he first settled upon, and the first cabin he built is still standing. John Rouse and Abel Cox were the next settlers, and arrived in July, 1850, and in September Nicholas Albert, Philip Zinn and Joseph Rouse. The next year came John Rice, Thomas Frink, Mathew Davis and Hamilton Wood.

In the fall of 1851 a State road was surveyed from Quasqueton to the county-seat of Marshall county. Two of the commissioners were D. S. Davis and John Cordell. The party started from Quasqueton to look out the route, and passed near Brandon, or where Brandon now is. No one, even at Quasqueton, had ever visited Jefferson township, nor did any one of the party know whether there was a settler there or not. It was known that some persons from that direction had crossed the prairie to the Quasqueton mill, but there was no road, not even a discernible track of any kind. Aided by the compass, the party made its way to Lime creek, and found nestled in the brush near that stream, the cabins of Joseph and John Rouse, and close by them went into camp the first night out. From Rouse it was learned that there were two or three families a little south, and by strict search and Rouse for a guide, they found their houses the next forenoon.

No settlement was made in Westburgh township till 1853; nor do I know who was the first settler; but William B. Wilkinson must have been among the first. In 1849 Michael Gintner settled in Sumner township, and, being at a loss to describe the land he desired to enter, he carried the corner stake to the land office at Dubuque, going there on foot for that purpose. This entry was afterward found to be on the wrong section entirely. He had intended to buy the land on which he had settled, and on which is the famous spring known yet as the "Gintner Spring," about half way between Independence and Quasqueton, on the west side of the river; and when he found the entry he had really made was one mile west, and out on the prairie, he was completely discouraged, being a poor man, and believing that land so far out would never be of any value whatever. The first settler in Middlefield was P. M. Dunn, who entered his land on section thirty-four, April 24, 1850, followed soon after by Daniel Leatherman and Stillman Berry. Fremont township remained unsettled till 1853, when Z. P. and S. W. Rich located on Buffalo creek, near the southeast corner of the township. They were induced to venture so far out from the timber from the fact that at that time the road direct from Independence to Coffin's Grove, Delhi and Dubuque, had begun to be considerably travelled, though almost up to that year the only travelled route had been via Quasqueton; but in 1852 the few citizens of Independence and vicinity had turned out voluntarily and built a bridge of split logs across Buffalo creek, near the correction line, making the route practicable.—Robert Sutton settled in Byron, on section thirty-two, as early as 1850, if not in 1849; and Thomas Ozias in 1851. The first settlers in Perry township were James Minton, Charles Melrose and Gamaliel Walker, in 1849. Martin Depoy and Jacob Slaughter entered land in that

township the same year, but did not become settlers till 1850; and in that same year Alexander Stevenson, and John and Thomas Cameron settled in the same township, all in the northeast corner, near Littleton. Melrose had made an error in his entry, entering in the north part of town eighty-eight, ten, instead of eighty-nine, ten, being near the present village of Jessup, and not supposing land in that locality would ever be valuable, by much effort and the aid of the then United States Senator, G. W. Jones, a special act of Congress was passed vacating his entry and placing it on the section intended, where Mr. Melrose now lives. Of the first settlement in Hazelton township I have already spoken. William Jewell settled and made the first entry of land in Buffalo township, in 1849, where now lives C. H. Jakeway. Abiathar Richardson and Silas K. Messenger came next, in 1850; and Thomas and Rockwell Jewell and A. J. Eddy, in 1851. In Madison township, Silas Ross, L. R. Ward, and Seymour Whitney settled at nearly the same time, in 1853, and were the first comers. They located in the east part of the township, near the place now known as Ward's Corners. In Fairbank township, William S. Clark was the first to locate, settling in the south part, just above Littleton, in 1848 or 1849, and was the very first settler in that region. He went to California about 1856, but the house he built is yet standing.—Thomas Wilson must have found his way into the timber west of the little Wapsie very soon after, for I remember finding him and one McKinstry settled there in 1850. Robert Wroten located near Clark, in 1850.

In 1849, S. P. Stoughton and S. S. McClure returned to Independence, and with them came the writer of this sketch. There were then in Independence only Dr. Brewer, Thomas W. Close and E. Beardsley and a Mr. Horton, each with their families. Samuel Sherwood, though still reckoned a citizen of Independence, was absent that winter building a mill at Cedar Rapids. There was an unenclosed saw-mill, and no other building on the west bank of the river. On the east side, besides the buildings occupied by the families named, a vacant blacksmith shop and three vacant dwellings, among them the house built by Rufus B. Clark, who, after the death of his wife, had sold his interest in the place to Stoughton & McClure, and removed to the Cedar river, in Chickasaw county.

The families in the north half of the county could almost be counted on one's fingers. W. S. Clark, James Newton Charles Melrose and Gamaliel Walker were up the river near where Littleton now is. Jacob Minton, Thomas Barr, Joseph Ross and Isaac Hathaway, on the creek five miles north of Independence; the Greeleys, William Bunce, John Kint, and Samuel Sufficool, still further north in Hazelton township; William Jewell, A. Richardson, and Silas K. Messenger, at Buffalo Grove; and John Obenchain, Carmi Hickox, Frank Hathaway, John Boon, Isaac Sufficool (who had bought the Isaac Hathaway farm), and H. Megonigle, located around the edge of the timber north and east of Independence, and that completes the list.

Quasqueton had become quite a village. It had a flouring-mill, to which came settlers from the west and southwest with their grain, for sixty or seventy miles; also a saw-mill, a store, grocery, hotel, and blacksmith shop, and really was a growing, prosperous town. But Independence was a forlorn looking place, indeed. Four families only, and they anxious to leave, but too poor to get away; an idle saw-mill, and not a store or shop of any kind and little prospect of either. The county had laid out forty acres into lots, and Stoughton and McClure a few blocks on each side of Main street. There was nothing to distinguish streets from lots; even Main street was only a crooked wagon path through the brush. There was a wagon road cut through the timber to the Hickox farm (now known as the Smyser farm), and one more crooked still, out to the prairie east, which crossed the first little creek near the Brewer place, and the next at the old Sufficool place (now occupied by Elzy Wilson), and from it followed the edge of the timber down to Quasqueton, about where the travelled road now runs. There was also a track north, *via* of the Obenchain farm and thence across the prairie toward Thomas Barr's and up Otter creek, but so faint as to be hardly discernible. Neither road nor track up the river, except an Indian trail, and not even that west across the prairie, nor east beyond the timber, nor to, or toward Brandon or Buffalo Grove. To venture two miles west on the prairie was about as dangerous as to venture to sea out of sight of land without a compass. Thomas Close carried the mail once each week to Cedar Falls, on an Indian pony. There were no marks of any kind to guide him, and if by careful observation he kept within a mile of the direct course, it was quite a feat of prairie craft. Wolves prowled about the houses, and bands of them made night vocal with their howling. The east bank of the river was where is now the middle of the bridge, and large trees were growing where now stands the centre pier.

The assessment roll for 1849 shows ninety-seven resident taxpayers of which about thirty lived in the north half of the county. That of 1850 shows only eighty-three resident taxpayers in the county, thirty-three being in the north half. At the August election in 1848 Washington township polled twenty-three, Spring fifteen, and Liberty thirty-two votes; and in August, 1850, Washington nineteen, Spring nineteen, and Liberty thirty, in all sixty-eight votes. The tax book of 1850 shows the total valuation of property, real and personal, to have been forty-six thousand nine hundred and fifty-eight dollars, and total tax assessed, three hundred and seventy dollars and twenty cents. Twelve thousand six hundred and eighty-one acres of land were entered—about twenty sections in all. The total value of merchandise was nine hundred dollars, and that was all at Quasqueton. Mills and machinery were valued at four thousand three hundred dollars; three thousand dollars at Quasqueton, one thousand one hundred and sixty-seven dollars at Independence, and five hundred and thirty-three dollars at Pine Creek. There were six watches, valued at one hundred and eighty-eight dollars; forty-three wagons, valued at one thousand six hundred dollars; seventy-four horses, valued at three thousand seven hundred and sixty dollars; two hundred and forty-one cattle, assessed at three thousand six hundred and seventy dollars; two hundred and eighty-eight sheep, valued at four hundred and three dollars, and five hundred and fifty-five hogs, valued at eight hundred and sixty-four dollars.

There was a post office at Quasqueton and at Independence, and the mail came from Dubuque once a week, *via* Quasqueton, in a one-horse wagon. There was not a bridge in the county, nor across any stream between this and Dubuque, nor any regular ferry. If streams were too deep to be forded they must be crossed in canoes, or by swimming, or by rafts. All houses in the county were of logs, save a few at Quasqueton and at Independence. Almost every farm thus far selected was so located as to embrace prairie for tillage, and timber for fencing, fuel, and shelter, and on some little stream, and a spring near which to build. No special pains were taken to construct warm houses, and fuel was used as prodigally as though the whole country had been timbered. Pork and bread were abundant, and honey, venison and wild fruits, in their season. There was no market for surplus produce, and little surplus produce to market, except pork, and if that was hauled to the Mississippi it would bring two dollars per hundred. But everybody had plenty of good wholesome food to eat, and they didn't trouble themselves about luxuries. Everybody in the county knew, and was neighbor to everybody else, no matter how far apart they lived.

In 1849, the California gold excitement prevailed, and the fever siezed many of the settlers here, and in the spring of 1850 several of them crossed the plains to that Eldorado. Among them were William Bunce, John Obenchain, Kessler, B. D. Springer, Trask and Phelps and Stoughton. Some of them returned, others remained, and some died there. Among the latter was Kessler. Stoughton returned the next year, but died shortly after, of consumption, in the south, where he had gone hoping to benefit his health. In May or June, 1850, Horton and Beardsley left the place, and there remained but two families, Close and Brewer, and two young men, McClure and Roszell, to keep the village alive. McClure caused the land belonging to Stoughton and McClure, on the west side of the river, to be surveyed into lots, and named the place New Haven. In July of that year, William Brazelton moved to Independence from Jones county, and soon after, James A. Dyer, and a young man, George Counts; and in September, Thomas Denton and family arrived. John Vargason and James Bigelow came to the county also that summer, and McClure tried to induce them to settle in Independence, offering to give them any lots they might select, if they would build on them and remain there; but the inducement was not sufficient, and they settled five miles north.

In June, McClure traded fractional block number one and the east half of block number two, on the west side of the river, to Andrew Mullarkey for a barrel of gin and a box of cigars, and thought it a good trade. With this assistance, we had a grand celebration on that fourth of July. Samuel Sherwood, Samuel S. McClure, Dr. Brewer, Alexander Hathaway, and O. H. P. Roszell were officers, orators and procession.

Henry Sparling and family settled near the county poor farm that autumn, and Philander French and Ephraim Miller and J. C. Neidy, in the timber, between Independence and Quasqueton. John W. Melone came during the winter of 1850-51; also William B. Wilkinson. Melone entered the quarter section of land immediately east of Independence, and Wilkinson the quarter section northeast.

In the spring of 1851 came Casper Rowse and family; and in the

summer, Charles W. Cummings and family, and several others. Among them, Francis Girten, Byron C. Hale, Amos B. King, Jacob S. Travis, and one Evans, who settled where Lyman J. Curtis now lives. In June, 1851, the river rose twenty-one feet above low-water mark—the highest point it has ever been known to reach. The saw-mill on Pine creek was washed away, and some injury done the fences. No bridges were carried away, for there were none—and no great damage done, for there was but little to be damaged. That summer, Samuel Sherwood commenced the erection of a flouring mill at Independence, and completed it the next season. The timbers were cut above Littleton and floated down the river, with incredible labor, such as none but men of iron constitution and steel resolution could or would have performed—Samuel Sherwood had both.

In the spring of that year, a State road was surveyed from Independence to Cedar Falls, and persons crossing the prairie were enabled, by following the line of stakes, to keep the same route, so that a visible trace was soon formed. The line of the route was a little north of where Jesup now is, and through Pilot Grove.

In 1851, William Brazleton erected a frame building on Main street, in Independence, where now stands the First National bank building, and opened a general variety store; and in 1852 built the first hotel, on the opposite corner, where so long stood the "Montour house." C. W. Cummings also brought a stock of goods here in the fall of 1851. All goods were hauled from Dubuque, generally by ox teams. The roads were in such wretched condition that it was no unusual thing for teamsters to be compelled to unload their wagons and carry their packages singly across the sloughs, and even to take their very wagons apart and carry them across in the same way. Such roads would now be considered absolutely impassable. The price paid for hauling was seventy-five cents to one dollar and a half per hundred weight; yet goods were fully as cheap, and many of them cheaper, than now. Brown sugar could be bought here at twenty pounds for a dollar, and seven or eight pounds of coffee for the same amount.

From 1852 the village and county settled very rapidly, and it will be hardly practicable to particularize individuals. In August, 1852, Jefferson township was carved out of Spring, and in April, 1853, Perry from Washington, and in August, 1853, Buffalo and Superior (now Hazleton) were set off as separate townships.

In September, 1854, Messrs. Parker & Hillery commenced the publication of the first newspaper in the county, and named it the *Independence Civilian*. In 1855, Samuel Sherwood built the first bridge in the county, across the Wapsipinicon, at Independence. It was of wood and paid for by subscriptions of the citizens of the county. In April of that year, Newton and Alton (now Fairbank) townships were set off; and at the election that year the county polled five hundred and twenty-four votes.

In that year also, the first stage coaches were run from Dubuque to Independence. Heman Morse had settled here in 1853, and bought the hotel built by Brazleton, which he enlarged and kept until 1856. One Gould commenced running a line of two horse hacks in 1854, and during the years 1854–56, the "Montour" was crowded to its utmost capacity with travellers, and its capacity being gauged more by the number and necessity of the guests than by the size of the house, was truly marvelous.

Coaches ran night and day, and were sometimes forty-eight hours making the journey from Dubuque to Independence. Passengers were fortunate if, in addition to walking across the sloughs, they were not compelled to carry their baggage, and the coaches too, over the bad places.

In 1855 W. H. Gifford & Brother commenced the erection of the hotel now known as the Merchants hotel; completed it in the spring of 1856, and during the summer sold it to Carl White and Thomas Sherwood, who gave it the name of the "White House" and occupied it as a hotel for several years, when they sold it to Leander Keyes. It was the first brick hotel erected in the county, and gave the city quite a metropolitan air.

In April, 1856, Byron and Prairie (now Fremont) townships were set off, and at the spring election of that year seven hundred and eleven votes were cast in the county. That spring also, the Dubuque & Pacific railroad was projected, and efforts were made to induce this county to issue two hundred thousand dollars in bonds to aid its construction. The question was submitted to the people at a special election in May and defeated; re-submitted in July and again defeated.

Speculation, especially in lands and town lots, ran wild. Gold seemed a drug. The land office was crowded with purchasers. Anybody could go to Dubuque, give their note for two hundred and eighty dollars, due in a year, and get a bond for a deed for one hundred and

sixty acres of land, on payment of the note. The county was full of such bonds, and they were bought and sold as valuable property. The most worthless vagabond could give his notes get such a bond or bonds, and trade it or them for goods, stock, watches, jewelry, and sometimes money. The last foot of land in the county was entered; lots and land were bought and sold in many cases for more than they will bring now, after the lapse of twenty years. In 1857 the bubble collapsed, and almost every business house failed in consequence. Expedients innumerable were devised to stay the disaster. "Wild Cat" companies were organized, that issued "shinplasters" in the shape of bank notes, for circulation in place of money. Early in 1857, a company was organized, with a project for a railroad up the Wapsipinicon, called the Wapsipinicon Valley railroad company. They, like the Dubuque & Pacific company, asked the county to take two hundred thousand dollars of stock, and issue bonds for the amount. The question was submitted at a special election in May of that year, and carried; but re-submitted in June and defeated. Some members of the company then organized what they called the Wapsipinicon Valley Land company and issued scrip in the shape of bills, for circulation, absolutely worthless, yet quite extensively circulated for a time, as money, such were the desperate straits to which business men were driven.

The rapid influx of people, from 1854 to 1857, is shown by a comparison of the vote, which, in April, 1854, was only three hundred and fifteen, and at the special railroad election in June, 1857, was twelve hundred and sixty-eight, an increase of over nine hundred and fifty votes, or four hundred per cent. in about three years.

The township of Madison was set off in April, 1857, and also the town of Sumner. That spring also, the erection of the first court house (the same now used) was commenced by O. H. P. Roszell, who had control of the county business from August, 1851, at which time he was elected county judge, up to August, 1857, when he was superseded by S. J. W. Tabor, who was appointed fourth auditor of the United States treasury, in 1861, which position he now holds. The county finances were in a healthy condition notwithstanding the general crash, there being about six thousand dollars surplus county fund in the treasury. The court house was completed by Judge Tabor in the fall of 1857. The lumber was hauled by ox teams from Dyersville, that being then the terminus of the Dubuque & Pacific railroad.

In December, 1856, Rich & Jordan commenced the publication of a weekly newspaper called the *Quasqueton Guardian*, at Quasqueton, and continued its publication there till June, 1858, when they removed it to Independence and changed its name to the *Buchanan county Guardian*.

In October, 1858, Cono and Middlefield were set off as separate townships, and the boundaries of all the townships arranged about as they now are. The population of the county continued to increase with remarkable rapidity; so that in 1860, at the Presidential election, there were polled sixteen hundred and ten votes.

The Dubuque & Pacific railroad was completed to Independence the last of December, 1859.

When the war of the Rebellion broke out Buchanan county was among the foremost to respond to the call for troops, and continued to respond with volunteers to every call during the war, raising her full quota without draft. The first company was organized in June, 1863, and was commanded by Captain D. S. Lee, who settled here in 1852, and was the first regular professional lawyer who located in Independence. His company was one of those composing the Fifth Iowa regiment and infantry. I would like to honor this sketch by inserting therein the names of the many brave citizens of the county, who risked and lost their lives in defence of the national flag, but the list is too long; and to make selections from the number would be invidious. Notwithstanding the war, and the drain upon the population for troops, the county continued to prosper and to increase in numbers. The Dubuque & Pacific railroad extended its line westward through the county. The village of Winthrop on the railroad eight miles east of Independence, which had been laid out by A. P. Foster in 1857, and in which the first building had been erected by A. E. Dutton in 1859 grew to be a thriving town, with stores, shops, grain warehouses and elevators, and a population of several hundred. Nine miles to the west of Independence, on the same road, sprung up the village of Jesup in the same manner.

On the night of March 16, 1864, the office safe of the county treasurer was broken open, and robbed of about twenty-six thousand dollars in money. Two men—Knight and Rorabacher—were accused of the crime, arrested and convicted, but no part of the money was ever recovered. This loss, together with the large expense incurred in discovering and trying the burglars, proved a serious inconvenience to the

county, and is the only loss ever occurring to the county through robbery, or through defalcation of officers. In August, 1864, Independence was incorporated as a city, and Daniel S. Lee chosen its first mayor. In 1868 an act of the legislature provided for the erection of a hospital for the insane at Independence, and the erection of the building was commenced in 1869. In the summer of 1873 the Milwaukee division of the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Minnesota railroad was completed through the county, and on the line of that road there at once sprung up the flourishing village of Hazleton, nine miles north of Independence, and of Rowley, about the same distance south. No great disaster, either by fire or flood, occurred to mar the prospect of the county, or any part of it, until 1873. In November of that year quite a serious fire occurred in Independence, destroying nine buildings on Main street, most of which were of wood. But on the twenty-fifth of May, 1874, a disastrous conflagration broke out which destroyed about forty buildings, nearly all of brick, on Main and Chatham streets, and mostly stores, filled with valuable goods. The total loss on buildings and goods amounted to near half a million dollars; but before the close of the year nearly all were rebuilt and the traces of the conflagration almost obliterated.

I have now in a manner, necessarily imperfect, sketched the history of the settlement and growth of this county. If it were practicable within the limits prescribed by time, space and your endurance, I would add a more particular account of the schools, churches, etc. A brief mention is, however, all that can be allowed.

The first school taught in the county was at Quasqueton, in 1844, by Alvira Hadden. Some of her pupils are still living in the county, among them Mrs. Norton, daughter of Frederick Kessler. The first school taught in Independence was by Edward Brewer, in 1848-9. In 1850 there were not more than three school-houses in the county, all log buildings. One of them was near John Boon's, built in 1848, and a Miss Ginther taught there in the winter of 1848-9. The first house built in Independence for school purposes was in 1851, and William Brazelton erected it at his own expense. It was of hewn logs, and about fourteen feet by eighteen in size. O. H. P. Roszell taught the first school in it. In 1852 a school-house was erected in Hazleton township, at the place now called "Coytown," where the first white men in the township—Samuel Suffcock and Daniel C. Greeley—had located in 1847.

At Spring Grove, in Newton township, a school-house was built in 1853, near R. C. Waltons; and Ward, Ross and Whitney built a school-house in the timber between their cabins, in 1853, the very first year they settled in Madison township. In fact, the pioneers of this county had hardly got a roof on their cabins to shelter their families, before they began to think about schools for their children. These first houses were all built either by some single individuals or by subscription of communities, and the first schools were maintained in the same way. Until 1847 there were no regularly defined school districts, and up to 1859 the schools were supported by private subscription or by rate bills against the patrons. In 1860 there were about thirty schools in the county. In 1875 the number of school-houses was one hundred and thirty-six, valued at one hundred and fourteen thousand dollars, and the last log house had disappeared, or ceased to be used as such. The first union or graded school in the county, was organized at Independence in 1867, with Professor Wilson Palmer, as principal; the first building for that purpose being completed at the same date. There are now two graded schools at Independence, one at Winthrop, one at Jesup, and one at Quasqueton.

Of churches it is not easy to obtain statistics; but the first church building in the county was at Independence, and built by the Methodist Episcopalians in 1855, and the next at Quasqueton in 1856. There are now twenty-eight church buildings in the county, of which two are in Newton township, one in Homer, three in Jefferson, three in Liberty, two in Winthrop, eight in Independence, three in Jesup, two in Fairbanks, and three in Madison. Three of them are Catholic—Fairbanks, Independence and Newton having one each. The value of these buildings is not less than one hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

Of mills and manufactories, I have stated the value in 1847 to have been two thousand nine hundred dollars, there being then but one flouring-mill and two saw-mills. In 1848, another saw-mill was built on Pine creek; in 1852 Daniel Greeley built another on Otter creek, in Hazleton township; the same year Samuel Sherwood, a flouring-mill at Independence. In 1854 Messrs. White & Little erected a saw-mill at Littleton, and in 1863 a flouring-mill was erected at Littleton, and about the same time one at Fairbanks and one on Otter creek. There are now eight flouring-mills in the county, and their value probably about one hundred and fifty thousand dollars; one in Independence,

built in 1867, valued at seventy-five thousand dollars. Among other manufactories there are cheese factories in Fairbanks and Byron townships, and one near Winthrop; also three creameries in Madison township.

The mercantile interests has increased in a still greater ratio; for, while in 1850, there was but one store in the county—that at Quasqueton—kept by S. V. Thompson, and with a stock of goods not worth more than five hundred dollars, there are now mercantile houses scattered all over the county, at least a hundred in number, and the value of goods kept in stock must exceed half a million dollars. Besides these, there are dealers in lumber, grain, stock, farm machinery and produce, in Independence, Winthrop, Jesup, Hazleton, and Rowley, and each of these places have elevators and grain warehouses. There were shipped from Winthrop during the past year five hundred and seventy-four car-loads of grain, and one hundred of stock; and from Jesup nearly as many, and as many more from the two stations of Hazleton and Rowley; from Independence about one thousand cars of grain and stock, one dealer, W. A. Jones, having shipped during that time nearly three hundred cars of stock, mostly hogs.

Of the professions, Dr. Edward Brewer was the first practicing physician in the county; Dr. Lovejoy the first at Independence, and died there in 1848. Dr. R. W. Wright was the third, having settled in Independence in 1851. Dr. H. H. Hunt comes next in order, and has practiced medicine in the county for over twenty years.

The pioneers among the lawyers were Captain D. S. Lee, in 1852; James Jamison and J. S. Woodward, in 1853; Colonel Jed Lake, in 1855, and W. G. Donnan, in 1856. All are still residents of Independence and practicing their profession.

In the ministerial profession the Methodists were, as usual, the first in the field. I have not been able to learn what missionary earliest penetrated the wilderness to this county. George I. Cummings, Wesleyan Methodist, was one of the earliest at Quasqueton, and was the pioneer preacher in Independence. Rev. Mr. Brown was the first regular Methodist Episcopal preacher located here, and the Rev. William Poor, whose son now fills the responsible office of county treasurer.

Of secret, social and benevolent societies, the first organized was of Odd Fellows, in 1855 or 1856, at Quasqueton; and the next of the Masons at Independence in 1856 with John Bogart as W. M. The first chapter of Masons was organized at Independence in 1857, with George Warne, H. P. There are now lodges of Odd Fellows and Masons at Quasqueton and Independence; of Masons, at Independence, Winthrop, Jesup, Fairbanks and in Cono township; of United Workmen, at Winthrop and Independence; and of Granges, being organizations of farmers for mutual protection, improvement and enjoyment, in every township in the county except Newton, having a membership of over seven hundred and fifty. The first county agricultural society was organized in 1858, dissolved and reorganized in 1870 as a joint stock company, since which time it has been in successful operation and holds annual fairs, and now owns forty acres of land and buildings thereon, near Independence, valued at ten thousand dollars.

The earliest organization of fire companies in the county, was in 1862, when two hook and ladder companies were formed in Independence. One of them composed exclusively of Germans soon purchased a hand engine, and became an Engine Co., but after a few years disbanded and donated their engine to the city, but reorganized in 1874, and now have charge of the same engine. The other, organized as "Hook & Ladder Co., No 1," maintained their organization till June, 1874; when, the city having in the previous month purchased a steam fire engine, they reorganized as a Steamer Company, and have now charge of the steam fire engine.

The first bank of issue in the county, was the "First National bank of the City of Independence," which began business in December, 1865, with a capital of fifty thousand dollars, since increased to one hundred thousand dollars. A second, "The People's National bank," was organized in the fall of 1874. The first bank of exchange was that of Brewer, Bemis & Roszell, in 1854, and "Older, Lee & Co." in the same year, both of which were drawn into the whirlpool of speculation in 1855, -6, -7, and perished in the general wreck of 1857, -8.

The first post office in the county was at Quasqueton, established in 1843; the next, at Independence, established in 1848, with S. P. Stoughton as postmaster. The total proceeds of the Independence office in 1850, did not exceed six dollars. Now, there are fifteen offices in the county, and the salary of the single office at Independence is over two hundred times the total postage received in 1850.

Gas was first introduced into Independence in the winter of 1874-5.

In addition to the newspapers I have mentioned, both of which are now published in Independence, one as the *Independence Conservative*

and one as the Buchanan County *Bulletin*, a third is now published at Jesup, styled *The Vindicator*.

In 1820, there was not a bridge of any description in the county. Now, the Wapsipinicon is spanned with wrought iron bridges at Quasqueton, built in 1874; Independence, built in 1872, and Littleton, built in 1876. Besides these, there are two other, wooden, bridges across the main river; and an iron bridge at Fairbank, and Otterville; and every stream in the county is substantially bridged at each highway crossing.

The population of the county in 1846, was one hundred and forty-nine; in 1848, two hundred and fifty; in 1850, five hundred and seventeen; in 1860, seven thousand nine hundred and six; and in 1875, seventeen thousand three hundred and fifteen.

The total valuation of all property in 1850, was forty-six thousand nine hundred and fifty-eight dollars; and in 1875, four million eight hundred and twenty-nine thousand nine hundred and ninety-nine dollars. The total taxes levied in 1850, were three hundred and seventy dollars and twenty cents; and in 1870, one hundred and twelve thousand four hundred and sixty-four dollars.

I would be glad to have written with more particularity of the settlement and growth of the several townships and villages in the county; but it was impracticable in the time and space allotted. I would that I could have graced these annals, not alone with the names, but with a personal sketch of all those pioneers whose brave hearts led them to this wilderness of prairie, which their sturdy hands have converted into a garden of cultivated fields, glowing with golden grain,—whose industry, intelligence, and taste have changed the very face of nature, so that this endless expanse of treeless plain which they found spread before them like a sailless sea, is now green, not only with the verdure of meadow and the waving corn, but with the groves that the hands have planted around each dwelling of the thousands which every where adorn the lovely landscape. I would I might have space to write of the Merills, the Morgans, McKinneys, Beckleys, Neidys, Wilsons, and Logans, whose dwellings were among the first along Pine creek, and between here and Quasqueton; of Davis, Hadens, Thompsons, Cummings and Parker, and Hastings and Mowrer, who wrought so faithfully to build up the thriving village which marks the spot where stood the cabin of the first settler in the county; of Foreman, and Glass, and Hoover, and Holland and Carson and Cooper, who thirty years ago, and more, settled where they or their children now reside, in the township called Newton; of Everett, and Patterson, and Myers, and Conable, and Wright, who created the village of Fairbanks, and Clark, whose name leads all the rest in Fairbanks township; and Melrose, whose name and speech reminds us of the ancient Abby in "Old Scotland," where he was born, whose little dwelling of one room above and one below, used, a quarter of a century ago, to accommodate twenty weary travellers and more, of a night, as I can testify; and had it been as large as his heart, creation could not crowd it; of Little, whose memory is perpetuated in Littleton village, and not less worthily in the sons and daughters who have succeeded him. Of the Greeleys, and Kints, and Bounce, and Phillips, and Barr, and Ross, and Minton, and Curtises, whose hearts and hands, and cabin doors, were never locked; of Smyser and of Sparling, and of Isaac Sufficool and his good wife, just gone together to a better land to receive their records for the glorious virtues which their lives so nobly illustrated; of Richardson, the sturdy representative of the pines of Maine, and of Richmond, the compeer of Sevmour and Ross and Ward in the early settlement of Madison; of Elliott, whose shanty was the first in the prairie sea in the north of Fremont; of Leatherman and Riseley, who were first to brave the mid-ocean of Middlefield; of the Greys, William and Henry, the hardy borderers the smoke from whose cabins first floated over the timber of Spring creek in Jefferson; of Day and Beach, whose dwellings first relieved the loneliness of the road to Brandon; and of the Nortons, who for twenty-three years have tilled the soil of Sumner, Homer and Liberty townships; of the Boones, noble representatives of the family from which they sprung, so famous in the early annals of Kentucky; of Sherwood, as true and trusty and indomitable as the granite of his native State; of S. S. Allen, and Olders, and Whaits, and P. C. Wilcox, and the Clarkes; of S. S. McClure, whose opulence in intelligence and wit and generosity and frankness made every man his friend, yet whose poverty in that worldly wisdom which acquires and retains wealth leaves him, in middle age, a homeless wanderer from the city which he founded in his youth, and fostered faithfully and fondly in his young and vigorous manhood; and of many others, whose skill and labor and energy deserve a better monument than this, but it may not be.

The personal history of some of these early settlers would fill a vol-

ume, and read like a romance. Rufus B. Clark, who first settled at Independence, was the first white child born in what is now the city of Cleveland, Ohio. He wandered to the mines of Wisconsin; then here; then northwest toward the head waters of the Cedar; thence farther northwest into the wilds of Minnesota; thence across the continent to the west of the Sierra Nevadas, and at last lies sleeping in death on Whitby's island, in far-off Puget sound.

John Obenchain, bred among the mountains of Tennessee, imbibed the wildness of his native surroundings; here in 1847; then across the plains to California in 1850; back again in 1853 to find neighbors too many and near to be endured; again to California; and now away in the wilds of Oregon, with his cattle and savage bear dogs, his hair long and white: a patriarch as rough and rugged and intractable, and honest and sincere, as the mountains which surround him, and with their friendly frown scare back intruders.

But into this enticing field I must not enter. A single glance demonstrates its extent and its romantic interest, and must suffice. The brief outlines which I have sketched of the settlement, growth and present condition of the county, is all that is possible, and will enable us to note the progress we have made; and it may be the historian of the day when the children of our children's children shall meet to commemorate the falling of another century from "His hand whence centuries fall like grains of sand," may, in these annals, find material for one page of his.

CHAPTER IV.

SETTLEMENT AND POPULATION.

THERE are those who profess to believe that the commonly received chronology of the Bible, which represents the entire human race to have sprung from a single pair, created about six thousand years ago, cannot be true; because, as they allege, there has not been time enough according to that chronology, for the race to have multiplied to its present extent; nor to have accomplished what their present condition, and the records and monuments of the past, prove that they have, in fulfillment of the command to "replenish the earth and subdue it." But let any man, of ordinary observation and reflection, pass through Buchanan county and witness its present condition—its thousands of cultivated farms and commodious farm-houses, many of them already, wearing the look of age and surrounded by the large trees that were planted for their protection—let him drive over its well-built roads and across its many streams, everywhere substantially bridged—let him note the school-houses that dot its surface and the troops of children that gather there for instruction—let him visit its score of villages, all vocal with the sounds of industry; and especially its capital, now a thriving city of nearly four thousand inhabitants—let him observe its well-kept streets and side-walks; its elegant public and private buildings, business houses, churches and schools, which would do credit to any town of its size in New York or New England—let him see all this, and remember that it is less than forty years since the first white settlers came to this county—that hundreds of people are now living here who had passed their majority before the first furrows had broken the virgin soil of these prairies—and that many of these old settlers assisted in laying the first foundations of the marvelous civilization that everywhere meets his gaze—let him

remember all this, and, at the same time, recall the fact that this astonishing change is only a sample of that which has taken place, and is now taking place, throughout all our northwestern States and territories—a region greater in extent than that of some of the most powerful empires of the old world—and, while recalling this, let him not forget that no country has been depleted to furnish population for this vast region, and that a great majority of the people now occupying it were born less than fifty years ago—and he will be a willing skeptic indeed, if he doubts that six thousand years are a period long enough, not only to have produced from a single pair, all the race of men that now exist; but long enough also to have enabled them to produce all the wonderful works of power and skill by which they have so far replenished and subdued the earth.

History repeats itself; and the human race is doing to-day, here in Buchanan county, and throughout the west, only what it has been doing ever since the great dispersion, four thousand years ago. Westward “the star of empire” has ever taken its way, and when there remains no more land “to be possessed” in this direction, some new and startling crisis in the history of the world will doubtless have been reached.

FIRST SETTLERS.

From Andreas' Historical Atlas, and from personal information, we have gleaned the following facts concerning the early settlements of this county:

The first white man that came here to reside, was William Bennett, who had been a resident of Delaware county, and had there also been the first white settler. He brought his family here in February, 1842; having built a small log cabin on the site of the present village Quasquetown, at a point on the east side of the Wapsipinicon, a short distance above the location of the flouring mill recently destroyed by fire.

Bennett is believed to have been a native of New England. He was a rough and restless character, and remained in the county only about a year. Having conceived a violent grudge against the adventurer Johnson, whose arrival is recorded further on, he formed a conspiracy with five or six companions to waylay and lynch him. They carried out their plot, whipping the man in the most shameful manner. Fear of arrest compelled them all to flee from the settlement on the very night of the outrage, which was in the dead of winter, and fearfully cold. They set out for Coffin's grove, in Delaware county, which they managed to reach—but all of them except Bennett in a more or less frozen condition. Two of the company died from the effects of their exposure; but what became of Bennett and his family is not known.

About the same time with Bennett came S. G. and H. T. Sanford and Ezra B. Allen. Early the same spring Dr. Edward Brewer, now residing in Independence and the oldest living settler in the county, came with Rufus B. Clark and family, and settled about a mile and a half from Quasqueton. William W. Hadden and Frederick Kessler and family also came about the same time. A man by the name of David Styles came with his family

during the summer of the same year, and opened a hotel at the settlement.

Bennett was engaged in improving the water-power and erecting a mill, and had several young men employed who boarded with him. Their names were Jeffers, Warner, Day, Wall and Evens. At least one of these, namely Warner, was an accomplice of Bennett's in the lynching outrage, and had his feet badly frozen in the flight to Coffin's Grove.

During the fall of the same year there came, among others, three young men—Henry B. Hatch, who made his home with Kessler, and Daggett and Simmons, who lived for a time with Mr. Clark. A few patches of land were broken the first spring and cultivated for potatoes and other garden vegetables, and perhaps a little corn; but no wheat was raised until the following year.

Some time during the fall or early winter of the first year, a man by the name of Johnson settled at a point about midway between Quasqueton and the present site of Independence. He claimed to be the famous Canadian patriot of that name, who had lived for years among the islands of the St. Lawrence river. He was accompanied by a rather attractive young woman whom he spoke of as his daughter Kate, the identical “Queen of the Thousand Islands.” Subsequent events, however, proved that he was “an escaped criminal, and an adventurer of the worst sort.” His stay was of short continuance. The opening up of a new settlement always attracts some disreputable adventurers; but it is greatly to the credit of the first permanent settlers of Buchanan county that they soon made it so uncomfortable for such characters as to compel them to seek a more congenial abode.

This chapter is designed to give one the commencement of settlement. The settlements in the several townships, and sketches of the first settlers, so far as materials for them can be found, will be given in the several township histories.

FIRST EVENTS.

The first store in the county was opened during the first year, and in the first place of its settlement, by “Old Dick”—that being all that is now remembered of the name belonging to the first Buchanan merchant. His stock was very “general;” one item being the best brand obtainable of Old Bourbon whiskey.

The first sermon was preached in the Quasqueton settlement, during its first summer, by a minister named Clark. Let us hope that it proved something of an antidote to Old Dick's influence.

The first mill was one built on the Wapsie—begun by Bennett, in 1842, and finished by W. W. Haddon, 1843.

The first hotel was opened for the accommodation of the first settlement, during its first year, 1842—David Styles being the proprietor, as stated above.

The first death in the new settlement was that of a boy, seven or eight years old, who was a son of John Cordell, and who died in 1843 or 1844.

The first post office in the county was established at Quasqueton, in the year 1845; and William Richards was the first postmaster.

The first marriage was that of Dr. Edward Brewer and Miss Mary Ann Hathaway, celebrated in March, 1846. The ceremony was performed by Joseph A. Reynolds, then a justice of the peace, for Delaware county.

The first white child born in the county was Charles B. Kessler, son of Frederick Kessler. He was born near Quasqueton, July 13, 1842; and his mother, now Mrs. Heman Morse, still resides at Independence.

The first law office opened in the county, was that of James Jamison, of Independence, recently deceased. He commenced practice here in 1847 or 1848—D. S. Lee commencing about the same time.

The first school was taught by Dr. E. Brewer, in a small log house in Independence, in the winter of 1848. The building was afterwards used as a blacksmith shop.

The first Buchanan newspaper was the *Independence Civilian*, a Democratic organ, the first number of which was issued on the seventeenth of May, 1855,—B. F. Parker and James Hilleary being the proprietors.

SOURCES OF POPULATION.

The settlers immigrating to Buchanan county, have come mainly from Ohio, Pennsylvania, New York, and the New England States. There are, at present, a good many persons of foreign birth in the county, but they did not come in very large numbers till after 1858. They are mostly Germans and Irish; but there are a few Polanders and Scandinavians.

In the southeast corner of the county, in Newton township, along Buffalo creek, there is quite a colony of Irish. In Fairbank township, in the extreme northwest corner of the county, there are a good many Irish and Germans, and some Polanders. About one-tenth of the present population is of foreign birth; but the foreign element is fast becoming assimilated with the native, and it would be difficult to find a more intelligent, enterprising, moral, and industrious class of people, than those constituting the present population of Buchanan county.

The winters are too vigorous to be very attractive to the colored people; but there are about half a dozen families of that race now living in Independence, who are honest, frugal, and industrious people, enjoying in a good degree the confidence and respect of their neighbors.

The Iowa census of 1875, taken by State authority, gives Buchanan county seventeen thousand, three hundred and fifteen inhabitants. The national census just taken, gives it seventeen thousand, nine hundred and seventy-two—an increase, in five years, of only six hundred and fifty-seven souls. If both these enumerations are correct (and, of course, they must be accepted as such), Buchanan has fallen considerably short of holding its own, in the matter of population; for this five years' gain is hardly more than the natural increase for one year. This is to be accounted for by the recent opening up of excellent farming lands in Dakota, and other western territories. Not only have immigrants from the east passed by or through our county, seeking homes further west, but there has even been a considerable emi-

gration from the county for the same purpose. Whether those who have left us have bettered their condition, may well be doubted. But, however this may be, the check thus given to our noble county, will doubtless be only temporary. Only the very best lands west of the Missouri can equal ours, and they will soon be occupied. When this takes place, we shall not only keep the natural increase of our own population, but emigration from the still swarming hive of the east will again be directed to our desirable, yet unoccupied, space; and the comparatively quiet, yet every way pleasant and prosperous times of the present, will give place to the activity, enterprise, and excitement that come with rapidly increasing population.

CHAPTER V.

EARLY MAILS AND MEANS OF COMMUNICATION.

It was three years after the first settlements began to be made in the county before a regular post office was established within its limits. During this time the settlers had their mail matter directed to the most convenient post offices, and thence it was brought by private conveyance, as opportunity afforded. The settlers about Quasqueton, and farther north, obtained their mails from the nearest office in Delaware or Dubuque county. In the early part of the first winter (1842-3) there came a heavy snow storm followed by sleet, which left a crust over the deep snow, sufficiently strong to bear up the weight of a man, if not too heavy. During this time Frederick Kessler was selected, on account of being small and light, to bring the mail on foot, once a week, from a settlement in Delaware county, called "The Colony," near Ead's grove. As there was then no post office in the county of Delaware, the mail must have been brought to this place from Dubuque by private conveyance, and the matter directed to the Quasqueton settlers was held for them till they could find some means of sending for it. The most of the mail matter, as well before as after the establishment of post offices within the county, came by way of Dubuque; but some of the settlers south of Quasqueton, previous to the location of the post office at that place, were accustomed to getting their mail from Marion, in Linn county. We are informed that the first post office in Delaware county was established at Delhi, in the fall of 1843; and that it "was supplied with mail once a week by William Smith, of Dubuque, who had the first mail contract through the county, from Dubuque *via* Delhi to Quasqueton, in Buchanan county, which he carried on horseback." But if he carried the mail to Quasqueton from the commencement of his contract, he must have made a private arrangement with the settlers of that place, since the post office was not established there till 1845. D. S. Davis was principally influential in securing it, and William Richards was the first postmaster.

It is probable that Davis was the second mail contractor, and that Malcom McBane was the second postmaster, for, early in 1847, when A. H. Trask came into the county from Wisconsin, he found them occupying those positions; and he himself "sublet" the mail contract of Davis, in the fall of that year. The contract bound him to carry the mail from Quasqueton to Dubuque and back, once every week, on horseback or by any other conveyance he might choose. The "round rip" occupied four days, and he received, as compensation, three hundred and sixty-five dollars a year. He had a partner by the name of Eli D. Phelps, a brick and stone mason by trade, who came from Wisconsin about the same time with Trask. They took turns in carrying the mail between Dubuque and Quasqueton; and after a short time took a contract (this also from Davis) for carrying it between Quasqueton and Marion.

There were, at this time, but four post offices between Quasqueton and Dubuque, viz., Coffin's Grove, Delhi, Rockville and a farm house near Epworth. When the travelling permitted (which was the most of the time, although there were then no bridges and no roads kept in order by the public) they went by wagon or sleigh, and carried sometimes a large amount of express matter, in addition to the mail. But sometimes, when the roads were bad and the streams too high to be forded by a wagon, they were compelled to go on horseback, and of course carried very little besides the mails. In the winter the snow was sometimes very deep—Mr. Trask having, on one occasion, broken a track the entire distance from Quasqueton to Farley, when the snow was nearly three feet deep on a level.

A NARROW ESCAPE.

Some time in March, 1848, about the breaking up of a hard winter, which is said to have resembled that of 1880-81, Mr. Trask was returning from Dubuque in a sleigh, with the mail and the customary amount of express packages. Henry Biddinger, of Quasqueton, a harnessmaker who had been at Dubuque during the winter, working at his trade, was returning home with him. A thunder storm came up just as they reached the dividing ridge between Elk creek and the Buffalo. It had been thawing and raining a little, but the sleighing was yet quite passable. As the road turned to go toward the creek, there came a vivid flash of lightning, followed instantly by a terrific clap of thunder. The bolt must have struck in the immediate vicinity, as both of the men were stunned and momentarily prostrated. Mr. Trask fell out of the sleigh, dropping the lines; and Mr. Biddinger fell over backward, but remained in the sleigh. The horses were frightened, and ran as if they thought the lightning was after them. Both men, however, recovered in a moment. Mr. Biddinger first gathered up himself, then gathered up the lines, and succeeded in stopping the horses. He lost no time in turning them about, and starting back to find the missing driver, seriously apprehending that he should find him dead in the road. He had proceeded but a rod or two, however, before he saw him running toward the sleigh, as fast as

his legs could carry him. Almost doubting his senses, Mr. Biddinger called out, as soon as the other came within hearing distance, "Aren't you killed?" Mr. Trask, though but partially recovered from his fright, could not help laughing at the oddity of the question, and replied: "You must, at least, admit that I'm pretty lively for a dead man! He then resumed his seat and the lines, and proceeded toward Quasqueton, where they both arrived without further mishap. This was thirty-three years ago, the present month; and both the men are still residing in the neighborhood of their adventure, and often take pleasure in relating to their friends the incidents of their narrow escape.

After carrying the mail for nearly two years, Trask and Phelps sold out to Thomas W. Close, who held the contract only about a year, "carrying the mail and doing the county shopping," when the business was resumed by the original contractor, Davis, whose partiality for Quasqueton led him to discontinue Independence as a part of the regular route; and for some time the residents at the latter place had to make private arrangements to get their mails carried to Quasqueton and back.

The post office was established at Independence in 1848, S. P. Stoughton (the champion of that place, as Davis was of Quasqueton) being the postmaster. After holding, for a year, the place which brought more fame than money, and not enough of either to boast of, he resigned, and Dr. Brewer was appointed in his stead. The enterprising and public-spirited doctor assumed the duties of mail carrier, as well as of postmaster, and sometimes, it is said, made the trip to Quasqueton on foot, carrying the entire mail in his vest pocket. He paid the first quarterage to the Government with a five-franc piece—his own commissions amounting to forty-seven and a half cents. He held the office for about six years, and during no one of them did his income from commissions amount to five dollars. After a time he put into the office a few rows of letter boxes; and the rent of these coming into his pocket, instead of the more capacious pocket of the Government, increased his income a little.

The meagre income of the office is probably to be accounted for, not so much by the small number of settlers, as by their acknowledged lack of money. Their friends at the east showed their generous appreciation of this state of things by prepaying their postage; and the settlers showed their equally *feeling* appreciation of it by leaving theirs unpaid. Thus the letters, whether coming or going, brought very little money into the office.

About 1850 the contest for postal supremacy, which had been waged for some time and with some bitterness between Quasqueton and Independence, was decided by making the latter a point on the regular route west, which was then extended to Cedar Falls, and placing the former on a side route southward.

A man by the name of Gould was the first mail contractor on the route from Dubuque to Cedar Falls. Both the roads and vehicles began to improve, though the former continued to be, at certain seasons of the year almost impassable. Mr. Trask, who, carried off by the gold fever, went to California in 1850, found, on his return in

1854, regular stage coaches running east and west through Independence, and southward from that point through Quasqueton. The two railroads, passing through the county east and west and north and south, have since done away with the through lines of stage coaches; and the improvement in the prairie roads, and the construction of substantial bridges over all the streams at every crossing point, have made the short stage routes that remain comparatively safe and expeditious.

EARLY ROADS.

The private ownership of land is necessarily subject to the convenience of the public, which demands that some of it shall be given up for common highways. And one of the first things claiming the attention of the authorities, after a county is fully organized, is the laying out of such highways, with due regard of course to private rights, as well as public convenience. The State or Nation often establishes roads through unsettled territory; and these, when counties come to be organized, are sometimes retained as originally laid out, but more frequently, perhaps, are changed or given up altogether. Two such roads were already in existence in Buchanan county at the time of its organization. One of these was established by the authority of the Territory of Wisconsin, and extended in a southwesterly direction from Fort Atkinson, its southern terminus being Marion, in Linn county. Its course through the county was nearly south, passing near the place where the village of Winthrop now stands, and crossing the Wapsie at Quasqueton. It was called the "mission road," because, as we are informed, it passed through an early Indian mission in Wisconsin, and was designed in part for its accommodation. The other was a State road from Marion to the north line of the State, crossing the river at Quasqueton, but running some three or four miles west of the mission road.

The state of things which existed before the lands were enclosed and county roads established, is picturesquely set forth in Judge Roszell's historical address. "The settlers," he says, "followed such routes as suited their convenience, from house to house and from neighborhood to neighborhood. Indian trails crossed the prairie from stream to stream, leading to fording places; and well worn paths led up and down the river, touching surely every bubbling spring. Such trails, which recent settlers suppose to be merely cattle paths, can be pointed out in many places, even to this day, by the pioneers. Even after the county seat had been located, and the town of Independence laid out, theoretically, into lots and streets; there was nothing for sometime, as we learn from the same address, to distinguish streets from lots; even Main street was only a crooked wagon path through the bushes. There was a wagon road cut through the timber to the Hickox farm (now known as the Smyser farm) and one, more crooked still, out upon the prairie east, crossing the first little creek near the Brewer place, and the next at the old Sufficool place. From there it followed the edge of the timber to Quasqueton, about where the travelled road now runs. There was also a track north, by the Obenchain farm and thence across

the prairie toward Thomas Barr's, and up Otter creek, but so faint as to be scarcely discernible. There was neither road nor track up the river, except an Indian trail; and not even that across the prairie to the west, nor to the east beyond the timber, nor out toward Brandon or Buffalo Grove. To venture two miles west on the prairie, was about as dangerous as to venture to sea, out of sight of land, without a compass. The mail was carried once a week to Cedar Falls, on an Indian pony. But there were no marks of any kind to guide the carrier; and if, by careful observation, he kept within a mile of the direct course, it was quite a feat of prairie craft. The mail came once a week from Dubuque to Independence, *via* Quasqueton, in a one-horse wagon; but there was not a bridge in the county, nor across any stream between Independence and Dubuque, nor any regular ferry. If streams were too deep to be forded, they must be crossed in canoes, or by swimming, or upon rafts. Such were the means and methods of intercommunication between the different parts of the county, as late as 1849.

Several county roads, however, had been regularly surveyed and established, and travel in their several directions was becoming chiefly confined to them. At their very first meeting, October 1, 1847, the county commissioners had received and granted three petitions for the establishment of as many different roads within the county. The first was for a road from Independence east to the county line, in the direction of Coffin's Grove. Rufus B. Clark, James Collier, and John Boon were appointed viewers of the same, to meet on the first Monday in November. The second was for a road from Independence to intersect the State road from Marion to Fort Atkinson—John Obenchain, Edward Brewer, and Elijah Beardsley being appointed viewers, to meet on the date last mentioned. And the third was for a road from Quasqueton to Independence, on the west side of the Wapsipinicon river—the viewers, Rufus B. Clark, Levi Billings, and John Cordell, being also directed to meet on the first Monday in November.

At the same meeting it was "ordered to employ a surveyor to do the surveying on the above roads, and to lay off a town at the county seat." And at their next meeting, November 3, F. J. Rigand was appointed county surveyor.

The next petition for a road was presented and granted at a meeting of the commissioners, April 10, 1848, the route being from Quasqueton to Otter Creek settlement. The viewers appointed were James Collier, B. D. Springer, and John Obenchain, who were ordered to meet at Quasqueton, on Monday, May 1, 1848.

From that time down to the present, the laying out of new roads has occupied much of the time of the county commissioners, and, after them, of the supervisors; so that now, roads have been established on a large majority of the section lines—besides a great many that do not follow those lines. Some of these are kept in very good condition the year round. Others, in the rainy seasons, and at the breaking up of winters, are still well-nigh impassable.

The happy era of good roads has not yet dawned upon the county—an era which abundant gravelbeds and outcropping ledges of friable limestone are waiting impatiently to usher in. Let us hope that it will not much longer be delayed.

CHAPTER VI.

EARLY COMMERCE.

THE beginnings of commerce in a rural district, newly settled, are usually marked by much rudeness and simplicity. The pioneer merchant has not the capital or the credit which would enable him to import a large, diversified, and elegant stock of goods; and his customers are too few and poor to purchase them, if he had. Groceries, embracing only the commonest necessities of life (among which pioneers too often reckon a supply of whiskey) take the lead; and dry goods, drugs, and hardware follow as settlements increase—for money begins to come in with the later settlers. There cannot be extensive imports without exports to counterbalance them; and for the first few years, pioneers have little or nothing to export.

The beginnings of commercial enterprise in Buchanan county were no exception to the general rule. At first there was no attempt to separate, as now, the different classes of commodities; since no one class could command sufficient custom to support a separate dealer. It was, therefore, not unusual to find even hardware and drugs associated with the inseparable "dry goods and groceries." The earliest dealers purchased their supplies in Dubuque. Later, trips were made to Chicago and New York for the purpose of making purchases. Some bought their goods in St. Louis, from which place they came to Dubuque by the river. From Dubuque they were hauled to this county in wagons. The merchants themselves often kept one or more teams, which were constantly employed in hauling their own goods. The independent teamsters, however, constituted quite a large class of laboring men.

The round trip from Quasqueton or Independence to Dubuque and back consumed an entire week. Most of the vehicles were covered two-horse wagons; though in bad weather, four horses were often attached to one wagon. The teamsters always went in companies, not only for the sake of mutual assistance in case of necessity, but because there were so many of them that they could not well go otherwise. When it is borne in mind that before the railroad was built the population of Buchanan county had reached seven or eight thousand, that Delaware and Dubuque counties, between here and the city were still more populous, that several other counties west of here were rapidly filling up, and that the supplies for all these people—largely the lumber for their dwellings, and their household goods and furniture, as well as their groceries

and dry goods, were hauled over the same wagon route; when all this is borne in mind, it will not be difficult to fancy the number of men and teams and wagons that must have been employed in this extensive carrying trade. And no one will regard as extravagant the common statement that the lines of canvass-covered vehicles often looked like the supply trains of an army.

For a long time most of the wagons went to Dubuque empty, since there were no manufactures to ship to the east, and the surplus products of the farms were either consumed here or shipped to the settlers further west. For a few years, however, before the railroad was built, flour from the mill at Independence (and perhaps also from the one in Quasqueton) and corn, wheat and pork from the farms began to be sent to Dubuque in wagons, but never in large quantities.

The usual price for freight was one dollar per hundred weight. This, of itself, made the cost of heavy commodities very high. The freight on a barrel of salt was three dollars; and the price of the article (including freight) six or seven dollars. The best salt, as at present, (and in fact, almost the entire supply) was brought from Syracuse, New York—one of the principal salt centres of the world.

Financial matters were managed quite differently then from what they now are. There being no banks to furnish exchange, large sums of money were sent east whenever goods were to be paid for. Dealers, paying for their supplies in Dubuque, would often send money by teamsters. And when they went to New York or other eastern cities to make purchases, large sums were taken with them—not to pay for the goods then purchased, but to settle former accounts. For goods were purchased upon four or six months' credit, instead of thirty days, as at present.

The first bank (not of issue, but only for deposit and exchange) was established in the old Brewer block on Main street by Beemis, Brewer & Roszell, about 1856. From that time remittances began to be made by mail; and merchants going east, began to take with them drafts instead of cash, or else leave their money on deposit, subject to check.

THE PERSONNEL OF BUCHANAN'S EARLY COMMERCE.

If men need not be ashamed to own, according to the teachings of Darwin and company, that they have been developed from the monkey, the present dignified race of Buchanan merchants need not blush to be informed that they have been developed, so to speak, from "Bill Dick," sometimes called William Richards for long, who opened the first store ever seen in the county, at Quasqueton, in 1843. His stock was not extensive, nor was his supply of the minor necessities of life always abundant; but his barrel of whiskey, like the better barrel of the widow of Zarephath, "failed not."

We need not regret that this peculiar variety of the genus merchant did not perpetuate itself. Unfortunately the barrel of whiskey still lasts, and seeks to maintain a respectable alliance with drugs; but it was, years ago, cast off as an unfit associate for dry goods, groceries or hardware.

D. S. Davis and S. V. Thompson were the first regular merchants in the county, commencing their successful career at Quasqueton about 1845—a couple of years before the first beginnings at Independence.

The first merchant at the county-seat was Charles Cummings, who had his store in a log building near the lower end of main, just east of Chatham street. William Brazleton came next, in a store on the corner where the First National bank now is. He put up the first building on the corner south of the bank, and there kept the first hotel of Independence, which was afterwards changed to the Montour House.

Among those who may properly be called pioneer merchants, the only ones (except R. R. Plane, to be mentioned further on) who are still engaged in mercantile business are the two brothers, A. H. and Orville Fonda, the former of whom has a news stand and variety store in the Hageman building (Bulletin block), and the latter a dry goods and grocery store at the corner of Main and River streets, west of the bridge. Orville Fonda came from Janesville, Wisconsin, in 1853. He was for sometime engaged in the preparation of the buhr stones for the flouring mill, then in process of erection. A. H., the elder brother, came from the State of New York in 1854, and opened a store in a wooden building, on the same corner where the stone store of O. Fonda now stands. About 1856 the two brothers went into business together, at the same place. For some six years they were associated under the firm name of A. H. Fonda & Co.

In 1860 the old wooden building was moved east to the bank of the river, where Mr. Clark's building now is, and the present stone building was erected in its place. After this Orville was out of the business for some years; but, in 1860, he bought out his brother, and has been doing business there by himself ever since.

Among the merchants who were in business in Independence when the Fonda brothers commenced, was James Forrester, who, in the spring of 1852, opened a general store (groceries, dry goods, hardware and drugs) in the place where the "wigwam" now stands. He still lives near the city limits, on Main street, east, where he has a fine farm and attractive residence.

E. B. and P. A. Older also had a store at this time, on Main, between Chatham and Walnut streets. They, too, are still living in town, but have retired from business.

R. R. Plane is the pioneer hardware merchant of the county, coming to Independence from Belvidere, Illinois, in 1854. He began in a small way on Main street, where Davis' meat market now is. He was there about ten years, then two years in the Wilcox block, then purchased a lot in front of Chatham street, on which he built a fine store. He was burnt out in 1874, and rebuilt on the same lot the store he now occupies. His business amounted to about eight thousand dollars the first year, last year about forty thousand, and has reached as high as seventy-five thousand dollars a year.

Mr. D. Smith, still living on the west side, commenced the hardware trade about a year after Mr. Plane, but he has been out of the business for several years.

The early commerce of the county embraces, besides

the mercantile interest, thus far mainly considered, the milling interest and the shipping of grain and live stock. The milling interest has from early times been largely represented by a single name—that of Samuel Sherwood. He came to the county in 1847, from Janesville, Wisconsin, with Stoughton and his co-pioneers. He had previously been engaged in the milling business, a millwright by trade, having served his apprenticeship under T. B. Hall, of Vermont. He came to Independence to put up a saw-mill for Mr. Stoughton. The saw-mill was built nearly upon the same ground where the present flouring-mill stands. Two years later another was built, a short distance lower down. These mills sawed a large amount of lumber, all of which, of course, was used in the immediate vicinity.

The first flouring-mill, the "old mill," as it is now called, was built at Independence in 1854. The name by which it was known in its own day and generation was "The New Haven mills"—New Haven being the name first given to that portion of the town west of the river. Previous to this the people of Independence had procured their flour mainly from Quasqueton, at which place a custom mill had been in operation for several years. The old mill, like the one at Quasqueton, did for the most part a custom business, though it did at different times ship considerable flour to the west, and occasionally a little to Dubuque. The mill built in 1854 did a fair business for about fifteen years, being owned during all that time by Sanford Clark and Samuel Sherwood, who then thought it advisable to pull down and build larger. The present fine structure of stone and brick was begun in the summer of 1868 and completed in two years. It was built and has always been owned by a stock company, the Hon. P. C. Wilcox, now deceased, being at first the principal stockholder. A few years ago the mill at Quasqueton (unfortunately burned last fall) was purchased by the Independence company, and the entire stock was increased to one hundred and twenty thousand dollars. Of this, Mr. Sherwood is now the largest owner. The property has always been lucrative, realizing in one of its best years a net profit of eleven per cent. to the stockholders. During the existence of the old mill the supply of wheat was obtained entirely from this county. But since the failure of wheat here, their supplies have been obtained principally from Minnesota, but largely also from Dakota, from which territory the best wheat is now obtained. Their best market is Chicago, the next St. Louis, and after that New Orleans.

Thomas Scarcliff is probably the oldest representative of the grain trade in the county. He came through this part of the country, on a prospecting tour, in 1851. At that time he entered two hundred and forty acres in Washington township; one hundred and sixty acres adjoining the original town plat of Independence, on the north, and now called Scarcliff's second addition; the other eighty acres one half mile east. He came from England in 1847, spending two years in the State of New York, thence two years in Janesville, Wisconsin, from which place he joined the caravan of immigration to Buchanan county.

Having returned to Janesville, after locating his land he came again in the spring of 1852; but there was so much sickness (chiefly fever and ague) that he remained only ten days. The next year he came and spent the entire summer, but he did not locate himself here permanently till 1854.

In 1856 he began grain buying in a small way—his first operation being the purchase of five hundred bushels of oats in Linn county, which he sold here at a price ranging from ninety cents to a dollar a bushel. The very next year the price dropped down to about ten cents a bushel. During that year he made a nice little speculation on two hundred bushels of oats, purchased here at twelve cents a bushel; shipped by wagon to Earlville, then the terminus of the railroad; thence taken to Dubuque by rail, and thence by river to St. Louis, where they were sold at seventy-five cents a bushel. Two years later (1859) when the rails were extended to this place, he had two thousand bushels of wheat, and as many of oats, ready for shipment by the first freight train east.

The wheat crop began to fail about seven years ago—and for the past five, very little has been sowed. Yet, from the increased production of other kinds of grain (chiefly corn, oats and flax seed) the grain trade is now about as good as ever; while the profits of agriculture, as a whole, from the more diversified pursuits upon which farmers have entered (especially in the raising of cattle, horses and hogs, and the manufacture of butter) have become greater than ever before. Mr. Scarcliff now ships about two thousand car-loads of corn per year; whereas, during the wheat years, corn was hardly taken into the account. He estimates the amount of corn now annually shipped from this place, at a hundred thousand bushels, that of oats two hundred. Flax seed began to be raised, on a large scale, about three years ago. The quantity shipped from here in 1879 is estimated at forty thousand bushels—in 1880, at one hundred thousand.

Mr. Scarcliff owns two warehouses, just east of the Illinois Central Railroad station—both of them taken down and brought here from the east, on the completion of the railroad to this point—one from Dyersville, and the other from Earlville. He thinks that, on the whole, these warehouses, though involving much greater amount of hand labor, have been more profitable, during the transition through which the grain trade has passed, than an elevator “with all the modern improvements;” since they, easily adapting themselves to the fluctuations of the trade, have been kept constantly open and doing business; while the elevators, owing to the heavy expense involved in running them, have had to be shut up a good deal of the time. Encouraged, however, by the revival of business, he has recently purchased the elevator just west of the depot.

William P. Brown, entered into the grain trade here, about the same time with Mr. Scarcliff; and, like him, has been a very successful dealer. He owns a fine elevator next east of Mr. Scarcliff's warehouses.

The pioneer dealer in live stock, in this county is

E. Cobb, who came to Independence in 1853, from Illinois. The first business he engaged in, after coming here, was hotel-keeping in the house which he built and still occupies, on Main street, west side, opposite the present public school building. He continued in that business about six years. Before quitting it, however, (that is to say, in the year 1857,) he embarked in the business of buying, feeding and selling cattle and hogs. His farm, which is now mostly in grass for pasturage and meadow, consists of nearly three hundred acres, adjoining the town on the west. His cattle barn is a comfortable and commodious building, forty-two feet wide by two hundred in length. At first he dealt about equally in hogs and cattle, but since about 1870 he has dealt in cattle mostly. He shipped the first car-load of cattle that was taken from here over the Illinois Central road, in 1859; and also over the Burlington road, in 1873. He transported no live hogs before the railroad was built, but many large droves of cattle were driven east previous to that time, sometimes being taken across the river on the ice, and sometimes by ferry boat.

He has an effective and ingenious method of enriching his meadows and cultivating the grass, by a process called “brushing,” by which their productiveness is continued year after year without re-seeding. One of his largest meadows has been constantly in grass for twenty-six years.

J. D. Myers, now living in Nebraska, was connected with Mr. Cobb in business for six or seven years, from about the year 1860.

William A. Jones is also a pioneer in the live stock trade in this county, commencing in that business about two years later than Mr. Cobb—that is to say, in the year 1859—on the completion of the Dubuque & Sioux City railroad. Like Mr. Cobb, he had been in the hotel business; not, however, in this county, but Fayette. He came to Independence from the State of New York in 1855; was engaged for a few years in general merchandise, including lumber; then opened a hotel in Fayette, which he conducted for about two years more. Then he returned to Independence and engaged in the live stock business, which he has followed ever since. He was at first in partnership with the late P. C. Wilcox, who, we are told, “furnished the capital and shared the profits.” These, however, for the first transaction, were “a total loss to the firm of about fifteen hundred dollars.” But, on the whole, the partnership proved successful; continuing from 1859 to 1865, since which time Mr. Jones has carried on the business alone.

His first shipment was of hogs, late in the fall of 1859, about a thousand in number, filling thirteen cars. The weather turned suddenly cold about the time they reached Dubuque, and, in forty-eight hours, the river was frozen over with ice sufficiently thick to be safely crossed with teams. Over this natural bridge the whole herd of swine were driven, and, as it was very smooth and slippery, it had to be sprinkled with sand to enable the “porkers” to keep their perpendicular. At the close of his partnership with Mr. Wilcox, Mr. Jones had realized sufficient money to pay off, dollar for dollar, some

heavy debts incurred by previous losses, and to begin business on his own account "with just one hundred and fifty dollars in money."

He has dealt chiefly in hogs, but sometimes quite largely also in cattle. He commenced shipping the latter in 1860, the number that year being only two hundred. The largest number since, in any one year, was about five thousand. The largest number of hogs shipped in one year was thirty thousand, in 1877. For the first twelve years his average business was about seventy-five thousand dollars annually; since then, about two hundred thousand a year.

A more full biographical sketch of Mr. Jones (as of some others mentioned in this chapter) will be given elsewhere, those facts only being given here which serve to illustrate the history of the early commerce of the county.

CHAPTER VII.

HUNTING, TRAPPING AND FISHING.

BUCHANAN county constitutes a part of the great game region lying between the Mississippi and the Missouri rivers, whose plentiful supply of game, and fur animals, and fish, won for it, in early times, the sobriquet of "The Paradise of Hunters." Portions of this region may still claim the old title as their chief glory; but Buchanan, perhaps not without some regret, has given it up—for a better.

THE GAME QUADRUPEDS,

(that is, the quadrupeds hunted for their flesh as well as for their skins) that were found here at the first advent of white men, were the elk, buffalo, bear, deer, rabbit, and squirrel. Of these all have disappeared, except the two last named, which, on account of their small size and their habits of self-concealment, will doubtless resist successfully all exterminating causes. The buffaloes had already become somewhat "few and far between" when the county was first settled, and the same is true of elks. They were, however, quite plenty no further away than Blackhawk county and throughout the northwestern portion of the State. It is reckoned only about fifteen years since the buffalo disappeared entirely from Iowa, and the elk followed but a little later.

Asa Blood, jr., shot a fine elk on what are now the cemetery grounds in Independence, on the second of October, 1848. Mr. Blood was the only male adult left in the settlement, all the others having gone off on an elk hunt, which he was prevented from joining by an attack of fever and ague. It would almost seem as if the animal referred to, out of poor compassion for the young hunter's privation, had come of its own accord to give him a chance for a little sport, in spite of "Old Shaky's" interdict. Be this as it may, when he heard that the animal had been seen in the neighborhood he shook off the shakes, seized his gun and went out in

pursuit. He had not been gone many minutes before he came across his game in the locality just mentioned, and succeeded in bringing it down. It was a doe, and weighed, when dressed, six hundred pounds. By the help of the boys who discovered it he managed to get it up to the village and distribute it among the few families which then constituted the population. The flesh of the elk is said to be a very savory meat, resembling the best two-year old beef.

It was during the same fall that Asa Blood, sr., purchased of the Quasqueton hunter, Rufus B. Clark, a herd consisting of seven buffalos and seven elks, for about five hundred dollars. Clark had captured them when calves two or three years before, some twenty or thirty miles west from here. His mode of operating was to go out in the early part of the season, when the calves were young, and on finding a herd, whether buffalos or elks, to follow them till the calves got tired and lagged behind, and then capture them with a lasso. He would take cows with him on which the calves were suckled till they were old enough to feed upon grass. After a few days they would follow the cows wherever they went, and so he would bring his captives home, where they soon became as tame as their foster mother. Mr. Blood drove his herd to Milwaukee and there put them upon exhibition. To drive them across the country it was necessary to lead in advance a couple of the cows with which they were familiar. While in Milwaukee they were fed upon malt from a still-house. This, although tolerably nutritious food, contained more or less alcohol which intoxicated them if they were permitted to eat too much of it. One of the Buffalo cows leaped upon a platform on which were standing several open barrels full of this food, and ate so much that she became furious, broke through the fence into the pen in which the elks were confined, and actually killed three of them before she could be got away. From Milwaukee they were taken to Racine and there exhibited four weeks. The avails of these exhibitions fully defrayed all expenses, and the animals were subsequently sold for one thousand one hundred dollars to a Mr. Officer who took them east. Arriving in Chicago at the time of some great political gathering, he slaughtered one of the buffalo cows, which was very fat, and gave a public dinner at which buffalo meat fried, stewed and roasted was one of the principal attractions. It is said that the sale of tickets to this entertainment amounted to more than enough to replace the eleven hundred dollars paid for the herd.

Deer were at first so numerous and so bold that they would occasionally come into the settlement. Asa Blood, jr., killed one on the spot where the Independence flouring-mill now stands. The animal had just swam across the river and landed near a saw-mill which was then standing close by the site of the present mill. He used to kill from ten to twenty-five every year, without going out of the county. After a while, however, they began to grow scarce and hunters had to go further north and west to find them.

It is about ten years since deer disappeared entirely from the county. Asa Blood, jr., and his brother, Amos

R., killed the last that were seen in this region in December, 1871. There were three of them—two does and a fawn, first seen in Ezra Wilson's fields, about two miles southeast from Independence. The brothers heard that they were there and went out after them with rifles, but taking no dogs with them. Coming in sight of them the two hunters, choosing each an animal, fired, bringing down the two old ones; but the fawn escaped for that day. They returned the next day and followed the track of the fawn—finally overtaking and killing it on the premises of Ephraim Miller, about two miles from the place where the others were taken. These animals, it is believed, were the remnants of the native deer of the county, and the last that have been killed within its limits—unless one or two stragglers may have been taken since, just across the northern line.

Bears were never numerous in this county. A forest-covered land is the favorite habitat of bruin; and, when found in a prairie region at all, he confines himself to the larger bodies of timber. The flesh of the bear has always been considered a great luxury by old hunters. Dr. Brewer says that he knew personally of the killing of but one bear after he came into the county; and that was killed in 1843 or 1844 by his fellow-pioneer, Rufus B. Clark, in the woods of the Wapsie, in Newton township, just below Quasqueton. Of course his old friend sent him a nice portion of the steak. His father happened to be with him at this time, on a visit from the east. As the father had never tasted bear's meat, the son contrived to have it brought upon the table without his being aware of what kind of meat it was, that he might see if he would notice any peculiarity in its flavor. The meat was, therefore, brought upon the table and served without comment. The old gentleman partook of it heartily and with evident relish; and, when he had finished the first piece, inquired: "Is this the kind of pork you raise here? It is the finest I ever tasted." And when they told him it was bear's meat, he replied, smacking his lips: "Very well; give us another slice!"

THE GAME BIRDS

found here by the first white settlers, were the wild turkey, prairie chicken, partridge or pheasant, quail, woodcock, snipe, wild goose, brant, swan, white crane, pelican, sandhill crane, and ducks of several species. Of these, the last seven are water fowl, and birds of passage. They fly north in the spring and south in the fall, usually beyond gunshot range; at which seasons their cries (especially those of the goose and swan) have a peculiar, weird effect, more particularly when heard in the night.

The pelicans probably never had their nesting grounds here, and are now never known to light. Still they pass over, more or less, every season, and sometimes fly so low as to be reached by bird shot. An acquaintance of ours in Marshall county, being out hunting with his bird gun, in early spring a few years ago, fired at what he took to be the leader of a flock of geese. To his great surprise he brought him down, and to his still greater surprise, he found on reaching the place where he fell, that instead of a goose, he had actually killed a magnificent

white pelican, measuring full eight feet from tip to tip of wings. Probably none of the other water fowl mentioned now breed here, except some of the duck species; but they all occasionally light in our waters for rest and food.

The wild turkey is getting scarce, and will probably disappear in the course of a few years. The history of this magnificent bird is very remarkable. It is well known to be a native of this country. But so well adapted is it to domestication, and such are the excellent qualities of its flesh for food, that it has been introduced into nearly all the civilized countries of the world; the only game bird of America that has become cosmopolitan. Its color has become variable by domestication (the wild bird being black or very dark) but its size has not increased, nor the quality of its flesh improved.

The mallard duck is the same as our principal tame species, and can hardly be distinguished from it; but the wild goose, though easily domesticated, is an entirely different species from our common tame goose. And when the two species cross, as they sometimes do, the product, like the mule, is incapable of reproduction.

The quail, partridge, prairie chicken, snipe, and woodcock, are said to be more plentiful now than when the county was first settled; but the prairie chicken is now rapidly disappearing, both from a lack of safe hatching grounds, and from the fearful slaughter to which it has been subjected.

THE FUR ANIMALS

of this county, when the white settlers first came, were the otter, beaver, mink, raccoon, muskrat, wolf, fox (rare then but more frequent since) badger, occasionally a fisher, lynx or wild cat, and (rarely) a panther.

Of these the only ones that remain, are the muskrat, mink and wolf—with an occasional otter, wild cat, raccoon and badger.

The otter is a short legged, long bodied animal—the legs being about five inches, and the body about thirty or forty in length, from tip to tip of nose and tail. It lives on fish almost exclusively—which it must take alive—pursuing its game by swimming under water; and out-swimming (it is said) any fish that ever swam in the Wapsie.

The otter is taken in a steel trap, that has to be made for his especial accommodation. The jaws of the trap must be low (about two and a half inches) on account of the animal's short legs. The trap must be heavy, and furnished with a stout spring, as the otter is as strong as a bull-dog. Its fur is of the finest and most valuable—eight dollars being the average price for otter skin.

An "otter slide" is a place where an otter habitually brings its fish out of the water to eat them, and then slides down into the water for more. It is generally on a bank three feet high. Here the traps are set, buried in sand, dried leaves and grass. To bring the animal more certainly to the place where the trap is concealed, it is frequently scented with the perfume of the skunk, diluted with alcohol—an odor which seems to have an irresistible attraction for the otter. The trap is fastened by a long and strong chain to a small sapling, from six to ten feet high, cut down and thrown into the water. Ash

is preferred for this purpose, since it is easily split at the but and then wedged, after the ring of the chain is slipped over it.

When taken in the trap, the otter plunges at once into the stream, dragging the trap after him. By the weight of the trap and his entanglement in the chain, the animal is very soon drowned. The sapling seldom gets out of reach from the bank; and, by means of it, the trap and its occupant are drawn safe to land.

The beaver is a much larger animal than the otter, and frequently weighs eighty or ninety pounds. Its shape is almost precisely that of the muskrat. Its tail is from ten inches to a foot in length, an inch in thickness, and five or six inches wide—the appendage being flattened horizontally. They live on the bark of the willow, ash and aspen trees. They cut down these trees when from four to six inches in diameter, trim off the tender branches and drag them away to be stored up for food in the pond, about which their homes are constructed, much in the manner of muskrats. The Buchanan beavers made their ponds by damming the small streams emptying into the Wapsie. Their dams were constructed mainly from the branches of the trees which they had cut down for food. These they placed across the stream in a very scientific manner, mixing in moss, leaves, mud, and even stones—some of the latter weighing as much as twenty-five pounds.

The force of the adage, "Working like beavers," may be appreciated by considering a fact vouched for by Mr. Blood from personal knowledge. But a short distance below Independence, near the mouth of a small stream emptying into the river, stood a grove of young ash trees averaging about six inches in diameter, and thickly covering about an acre of ground. All these trees were cut down in about six weeks time, from the middle of August to the end of September; and the most of the limbs were cut off and dragged into the beaver pond near by. Mr. Blood's method of catching beavers was as follows: He would cut holes in the dam to let out the water; and about these holes he would plant his traps, prepared in the same way as for otters. The beavers would come in force to mend the dam, and some of them would be sure to get caught.

The legs of the beaver are even shorter than those of the otter. The trap, therefore, has to be made after the same general fashion as that of the otter trap, though it must be about twice as heavy, on account of the greater weight and strength of the animal to be caught in it.

Although the beaver is caught principally for its fur, which is much sought after and of great value, yet its hind quarters (and especially the tail) are regarded by epicures as a great luxury.

The mink, whose fur is highly prized, especially for muffs and boas, burrows in the ground on the banks of streams. Each individual has its own peculiar home, to which it adheres with great tenacity. It lives on fish, frogs and small birds; and sometimes, like the weasel (to which it is nearly related) it is bold enough to invade hen roosts.

In catching the mink a small trap, with only one spring

is ordinarily used. A place is cut in the mouth of its hole (or burrow) and the trap is placed in it, covered with leaves and grass. The mink is easily caught, as it has no cunning to avoid the trap. Small as the animal is, compared with the beaver or otter, its skin is very valuable, having been sold as high as six dollars.

The fisher is an animal somewhat resembling the mink, of similar habits, and taken in the same way. It is much more rare, and its fur is quite as fine.

The muskrat sometimes burrows in the banks of streams, having the entrance to its burrow beneath the surface of the water, and coming up into the bank above high water mark; and sometimes it builds conical houses, composed of grass and weeds, in shallow ponds, the entrance, as in the case of a burrow, being below the surface, and the house being built high enough to afford the animal a dry nest above the water. It lives on roots, and the trap in which it is taken is set near its burrow or house, and baited with parsnip, of which it is very fond. The animal is very prolific, and, like its troublesome namesake, hard to exterminate. Its fur is common and cheap, but profitable to the trapper on account of its abundance. Mr. Blood has taken as many as three or four hundred muskrats in this county in a single season; while if he secured here, in the same time, ten otters, as many beavers, and twenty or thirty minks, he thought he was doing pretty well.

THE PREDATORY ANIMALS

which the county is at present seeking to exterminate by offering a bounty for their destruction, are the wolf, the wild-cat and the lynx. The State fixes the bounty at one dollar, but permits the supervisors of any county to increase it to five dollars. The Buchanan county supervisors are at present paying three dollars for each scalp ("with the ears attached") of any one of the above named species, provided sufficient proof is furnished that the animal was killed in the county, and within a specified time before presenting the scalp. The skins of these animals are very valuable, especially those of the lynx, whose fur is highly esteemed for muffs, etc. Wolf skins are much sought after for sleigh robes and winter overcoats.

It is doubted by some whether the lynx and the wild-cat, as found here are really different species. Many maintain that they are only different varieties of the same species. However this may be, it is certain that the names are frequently confounded.

At first there were found here three species of wolves; the yellow, prairie wolf (much the smallest), the gray, timber wolf, and the black (sometimes called the blue) wolf. The last two species were never numerous, and have almost entirely disappeared. They were large and powerful animals, and quite disposed to be friendly with the settlers' dogs—sometimes coming among the houses to play with them. The prairie wolves are much less numerous than at the first; but, in spite of the bounty, they have decreased but little, if any, during the past ten years. In June, 1873, the supervisors paid the bounty on thirty-five wolves; in January, 1879, on twenty-three;

and, in June, 1880, on forty-eight. During the whole of the last mentioned year, they paid the bounty on sixty-seven wolves, two wild cats and one lynx. In 1862 bounty was paid on eight lynxes; and, in 1863, on eight wild-cats. These animals are sometimes killed with poison; sometimes they are caught in traps, and sometimes (which is by far the most huntsman-like) they are shot with rifles.

No bounty was ever offered here for the killing of bears, foxes, or panthers. The first of these disappeared before the county was organized. The second never became sufficiently numerous to make their extermination a matter of importance; and it is doubtful if an individual of the third-named species was ever seen in the county, after the advent of the first white settler. Mrs. Heman Morse, who, as Mrs. Frederick Kessler, was one of the earliest pioneers of the county, states that, soon after the settlement was begun at Quasqueton, some of the men who had lived among the mountains of Pennsylvania, and had there often heard the scream of the panther (said to be unmistakable by any one that has ever heard it) declared that they had heard one at night, in the timber near the Wapsie. This is the nearest we can come to a panther story—but the animal was never seen.

The supervisors also attempted, for a number of years, to exterminate those destructive little burrowers, the "pocket gophers," by offering a bounty of ten cents each for their scalps. It afforded a good deal of fun, as well as profitable employment, to the boys, who sometimes brought in as many as a hundred thousand scalps in a single year. But a thousand dollars a year was quite a tax—especially as there seemed to be no prospect of its diminishing. So the supervisors, concluding that the gophers, like Sampson, were more destructive in their deaths than in their lives, withdrew the bounty. We have never heard that gopher skins were ever turned to any economic account.

FISHING IN THE WAPSIE,

was most abundant at the time the settlers first came, and continued good until dams were built, interrupting the free passage of the fish.

The principal kinds of fish at first found here, together with their usual weight, were as follows: Black-bass, from two to eight pounds; pike, from two to eighteen pounds; pickerel, from one to twenty-five; mullet (or red horse), from one to ten pounds; suckers, two pounds; sunfish, half a pound; rock-bass, from one-half to a pound; bull-pout, from a half to a pound and a half; catfish, ten pounds; striped-bass, from one to two pounds; muskallonge, from five to forty pounds. These are all found here now (in reduced numbers) except the catfish and muskallonge. One of the former was taken three or four years ago; but it is ten or twelve years since the latter disappeared.

The usual method of taking all these kinds of fish, is with a hook. The spear, however, is sometimes used; and formally many were taken in nets. But as this threatened extermination to the fish, it is now forbidden by law. For taking the bass, pike, and pickerel, the hook is usually baited with a minnow—or an artificial

minnow, or fly, or "spoon," may be used. These all dart upon their prey, and seize it when in motion. The sucker and mullet take their food from the bottom of the stream. The hook therefore, is usually baited with a worm and dropped down before them.

Some have regarded the catfish as a large bullpout, and the muskallonge as a large pike. If this were really so (and we are not scientific enough to say whether the theory is correct or not), the fact would account for the disappearance of those large fish—the only ones, in fact, that have disappeared. From the constant capture of the fish, it may be that those two species, the pike and the bull-pout, do not get time enough to develop into muskallonge and catfish.

Rufus B. Clarke, whose name appears so often in this narrative, who was one of the pioneers of the county at Quasqueton, and the first settler in Independence, was, so far as we can learn, the only man in the county that ever devoted himself so exclusively to the business of fishing, hunting and trapping. He made a good deal of money at these callings, but beyond supporting, in tolerable comfort, his family consisting of himself, his wife, and two children, he had little to show for it all. He was a born pioneer, and felt like a fish out of water as soon as the institutions of civilized life began to cluster about his home. It would seem that he came naturally by his love of frontier life; for as Judge Roszell informs us, he "was the first white child born in what is now the city of Cleveland, Ohio." The same writer graphically draws the following outline of his wanderings: From Ohio "he wandered to the mines of Wisconsin; then here; then northwest toward the headwaters of the Cedar; thence further northwest into the wilds of Minnesota; thence across the continent to the west of the Sierra Nevadas, and at last lies sleeping in death on Whitby's Island in far Puget Sound." While here his reputation as a pioneer sportsman had become known far and near—as may be seen from the following account of

A HUNTING, TRAPPING AND FISHING EXCURSION.

As stated in the sketch of his life, which is given elsewhere, Asa Blood, jr., first came to Iowa in the fall of 1844, just after reaching his majority. He came from Wisconsin, accompanied by a party of five other young men, of similar tastes and about the same age, named as follows: A. Brown, Charles Abbott, Leander Keyes (afterward sheriff of Buchanan county), William Hammond, and Titus Burgess, who subsequently became a settler at Quasqueton. They had heard of the fame of Rufus B. Clark, the great pioneer hunter of that place, and came there to secure his services as guide and captain of the party. He consented to accompany them; and they set out, the latter part of October, the captain on horseback and the rest of the party in a two-horse wagon, carrying their necessary utensils.

They proceeded as far as Clear lake, in Cerro Gordo county, hunting, trapping and fishing along the streams and lakes, and capturing, in about four weeks, nineteen beavers, sixteen otters, thirty or forty raccoons, and plenty of other kinds of game for the sustenance of the

party. On their return, they struck the Cedar river in Bremer county, near the place where the town of Waverly now stands. Here the party divided. Clark returned home with his horse; Blood and Keyes followed with the wagon, and the rest of the party decided to come down the river in canoes, which they had managed to secure, and which they intended to abandon at the point of the river nearest to Quasqueton. But soon after this separation, the weather grew suddenly cold. The ice became so thick in the river that our four *voyageurs* were compelled to abandon their boats and take to the land. Game disappeared, and, in addition to the intense cold, they suffered all the pangs of hunger. For two entire days their only food consisted of a few freshwater clams, which they succeeded in digging from the edge of the stream. Luckily, no snow fell; and with vigorous exercise by day and fires and blankets at night, they managed to keep themselves from serious freezing, though their noses, fingers and ears were badly frost-bitten. At length, after five days' heroic endurance, they reached Sturgis' rapids (now Cedar Falls) in a half-famished condition. As good fortune (or, rather, Providence) would have it, Mr. Sturgis had just slaughtered a fine beef, and had left the quarters hanging from the limbs of an oak tree near his house. The feelings of the boys, on suddenly coming in sight of this plentiful supply of meat, can better be imagined than described. With a yell which made the frightened Sturgis think that the Indians were coming, they rushed forward and surrounded the prize with the most grotesque antics and cries of grateful exultation. As soon as the proprietor, having assured himself from a window that they were not really savages, presented himself at the door, one of them called out, with a tone of mingled supplication and command: "Cook us some of this, as soon as the Almighty will let you!" This the hospitable man, seeing and comprehending their starving condition, was not slow to do; and the thankful boys were soon regaling themselves right sumptuously.

The next day, anxious to put an end to the painful suspense of their friends, they set out for Quasqueton, and were met at Pilot Grove, a little west of the Blackhawk county line, by two men with a team sent out by Clark for their rescue. The coldest night was that of the twenty-fourth of November, and the one previous to the arrival of Blood and Keyes at Quasqueton. They made a fire and wrapped themselves in their blankets under the wagon. By these means they managed to keep themselves from freezing, but got very little sleep. It was a joyful meeting, we may well believe, when the friends all got together again, safe and sound, at Quasqueton. In a few days they started on their return to Wisconsin, and all reached their homes without further mishap or adventure.

Thus ended an exciting and memorable excursion. It was undertaken mainly from the love of adventure, but proved to be quite remunerative in a financial point of view, for the furs taken during the trip were disposed of at Fort Atkinson for about three hundred and fifty dollars.

IN AFTER YEARS,

Asa Blood, jr., and his brother, Amos R., together with T. J. Marinus and Alexander Hathaway, all of Buchanan county, constituted a sort of

OLD HUNTERS' GUILD,

the members of which, for more than twenty years, never failed on each recurring autumn to make a long trip togeth'er, north or west, for the purpose of hunting and fishing. Their last excursion of this sort was made in 1877, a little while before Mr. Blood removed to Colorado to reside. They went north, and spent several weeks roaming over the prairies, through the forests, and about the lakes and streams of Minnesota. While out they killed thirty-two deer, and took three thousand three hundred pounds of fish. All this was sent by express from St. Paul to Independence. It was stored in what is now Asa Clark's grocery, and was disposed of at wholesale and retail, realizing for the hunters about four hundred dollars.

We will finish up our general chapter on Buchanan game, with a brief section on

THE RETURN OF THE BEARS.

As an evidence that bar-barism is not easily uprooted, and that savagery often lingers in the lap of progress and enlightenment, may be mentioned the fact that in the autumn of 1859 several visits from members of the bruin family were reported in different portions of northern Iowa. Two were arrested and stopped short in their porcine pursuit in Delaware county; one in Fayette; a fourth was killed near Dyersville, Dubuque county, by a Mr. Smith; and the fifth, weighing over two hundred pounds, met the fate which, sooner or later, is sure to overtake all who set at defiance the principles which underlie the institutions of civilized society, in Jones county, near Anamosa. The historian regrets to be compelled to acknowledge the truth of the assertion, if it should be made, that no positive testimony exists that either of these animals ever trod the soil of Buchanan county; but, as no one will venture to claim that there is, on the other hand, the least evidence to the contrary, and as this county cannot well afford to lose the distinction enjoyed by her sister neighbors, of having been favored in this farewell visit from members of this classic race, so long renowned in song and story, there seems to be the utmost propriety in assuming that at least the last named did pass through Buchanan on his way to Jones. The reasons on which this probability is based may be briefly stated thus: Bears are only one species of northern barbarians. An incursion of Goths, Vandals, or bears, from any other point of the compass would be an anomaly in history, or in any other department of literature. The bear is also remarkable for longevity, for a tenacity of memory, and for a preference for night operations and the additional protection afforded by a proximity to rocky forests, not often venturing far from their sombre recesses. In the vicinity of Anamosa, Jones county, which lies to the southeast of Buchanan, and shares with it the Wapsipinicon river, just such a region exists, and that, too, in a continuation of a belt of woodland bordering

the river, which takes its rise far to the north. This romantic and broken country was, no doubt, a favorite resort if not the home of the ancestry and immediate family of the individual in question. Here, probably, clambering about these rocky defiles, his days of uncouth gamboling had been spent; and when, in 1838 or 1840, the presence of the hunters and trappers, and following them the pioneer settlers, had made his hitherto safe fastnesses no longer safe, instinct led the bear tribe to retreat, not in the direction of the flowing water, which would have carried them into the very camp of their enemies; but to return, ascending the streams to the sources from which the water flowed, was their wisdom and their safety.

Many moons had waxed and waned, and bears had disappeared from the valleys and hills of Northern Iowa, but in the autumn of 1859 they reappeared as far south as the fourth tier of counties; and why? We cannot answer for all; but, to the subject of this brief notice, it is evident that this excursion southward was not for purposes of marauding, or even foraging, else the suffolks of the farmers of Fairbank would have proved too enticing, and his progress south would have ended where it began, so far as Buchanan is concerned, in the northwest corner of the county. No; that hypothesis is not to be entertained for a moment. This aged bruin was drawn irresistibly, as the Indian often is, to revisit the graves of his ancestors. Entering the county by following the Wapsipinicon, at its northwest boundary, and studiously avoiding the abodes of men, and eschewing his fondness for roasting pigs and "tame" honey, keeping within the friendly shelter of the woodlands, and travelling at night, he at last entered once more the enchanted wilds of rock and river, which had visited him in dreams and compelled him to undertake his last journey. How else should he have been found in that spot? He did not come from the south. To have reached the locality from either the east or west, he must have crossed a long stretch of open, thickly settled country. No; he was a Wapsipinicon bear, and returned to end his life where it began.

We are encouraged to hope that none will feel called upon to assail what they may choose to call the weak points in this chain of evidence we adduce, as, after patient research of early records, we have not been able to discover any other ground for the claim, that Buchanan county was not overlooked in this last incursion of the northern barbarians.

NOTE.—"Since the above was in type, as the printers say, we have learned that one of those northern marauders was intercepted and killed in Jefferson township. The *bear* facts are stated in the history of that township; but Mr. James E. Jewel, who, though but a mere boy at the time, joined in the chase and was "in at the death" of the monster, has given us some additional particulars.

This bear was killed in October, 1859, about two miles east of Brandon, on the open prairie. About forty men and boys, all without guns, joined in the pursuit. He was so fat and heavy that a man could easily outrun him. But neither men nor dogs ventured near enough to attack him. One dog, with an unusual reputation for ferocity was set upon him; but, when at the distance of about ten feet, the huge plantigrade rose in fierce majesty, standing six feet in height without stockings, and showing his deadly teeth and claws. The canine, seeing that death was brewing, and that bruin was death, gave one yelp of mingled fright and despair, turned and fled precipitately with his tail between his legs.

However, the excited crowd managed to keep his bearship in check for about three hours, till Joe Allen, hurrying off to J. Wilson's, borrowed his rifle, and with it succeeded in dispatching the dangerous intruder, though not until three balls had been fired into his huge carcass. He weighed over three hundred pounds.

CHAPTER VIII.

ERECTION AND ORGANIZATION OF BUCHANAN COUNTY:

AT ITS winter session of 1837-8, held at Burlington, the legislature of Wisconsin Territory (which then embraced the territory now constituting the State of Iowa) passed "an act to establish the boundary lines of the counties of Dubuque, Clayton, Jackson, Benton, Linn, Jones, Clinton, Johnson, Scott, Delaware, Buchanan," etc. The boundaries of Dubuque and Delaware having been described in the first three or four sections of this act, it proceeds as follows:

SECTION 5. That all the country lying west of the county of Delaware and between the line dividing townships eighty-six and eighty-seven, and the line dividing townships ninety and ninety-one, north, extended to the western boundary of the territory, shall be, and the same is hereby constituted a separate county, to be called Buchanan.

SECTION 6. That the counties of Delaware and Buchanan shall, for temporary purposes, be considered in all respects a part of the county of Dubuque.

This act, which was approved December 21, 1837, merely planted the seed of the new county. It gave it "a local habitation and a name," but left its development into a living organization to the operation of time and its own internal, germinal forces. The subsequent development of the county may seem to have been slow to one who fails to realize the amount of embryotic growth which it had to make. If it takes sixteen months for an acorn to be developed from the blossom, and twice that number of years for a blossoming oak to be developed from the acorn, it ought not to be regarded as wonderful that it took Buchanan county ten years to emerge fully from its embryotic condition. Especially ought this fact excite no wonder, when it is remembered that all the early development of Buchanan county had to be made without any of that remarkable stimulus which railroads have since given to the growth of new counties.

The act above cited fixed the eastern boundary of the county as it now is, and designated the parallels along which the northern and the southern boundary lines still extend westward; but it extended those lines to the western limits of the territory. That is to say, it constituted as the western boundary of the county, those portions of the Big Sioux and the Missouri rivers included within the two parallels mentioned. The county therefore embraced, theoretically, at that time, a strip of land about two hundred and forty miles long and twenty-four miles wide.

The act locating Blackhawk county, was passed by the Iowa Territory legislature, about five years after this, viz.: on the seventeenth of February, 1843—the boundaries

beginning at the northwest corner of Buchanan county. Between these two dates there must, of course, have been an act designating the present western limits of the last named county. When such an act was passed we have not been able to ascertain.

As to the origin of the county's name we have also made somewhat diligent inquiry, without being able to obtain any satisfactory information. The prevailing opinion is, however, that the name was given through the influence of an ardent admirer of the Pennsylvania statesman, James Buchanan, who afterwards became distinguished as the last Democratic President of the United States.

The act of December, 1837, attached Buchanan and Delaware to Dubuque, and that of February, 1843, attached Blackhawk and Buchanan to Delaware, for election, revenue and judicial purposes; and this latter arrangement continued till 1847, when this county elected its own officers, and assumed an independent jurisdiction.

The first election was held in August, 1847, when John Scott, Frederick Kessler, and B. D. Springer were elected county commissioners, and Dr. Edward Brewer, clerk—an office which the latter continued to hold for twenty-three years. We have been informed by Dr. Brewer (though we have found no record of the fact) that S. V. Thompson was appointed by State authority, as organizing sheriff, and that the election was called and managed by him. Doubtless some of the preliminaries were arranged by the authorities of Delaware county, under whose jurisdiction Buchanan was at the time, and by which the latter had been divided into two election precincts, one called Quasqueton and the other Centre precinct.

The earliest record of the proceedings of the commissioners' court of the county, shows that certain other officers, besides those above named, were elected, or appointed, at or about the time of the first county election. We transcribe the following entries:

September 4, 1847, John Scott (who was also one of the county commissioners) filed his bond and took the oath of office as justice of the peace in and for the centre precinct of the county.

September 8th, Thomas S. Hubbard filed his bond in this office as a justice of the peace in and for Quasqueton precinct, having taken the oath of office before Esquire Holmes of the same precinct.

September 23d, Henry H. Baker fully qualified as constable, and Thomas E. McKinney as a justice of the peace, in and for the centre precinct of the county.

September 28th A. B. Hathaway took the oath of office for coroner of the county.

On the fourth of October the commissioners held their first meeting—their first official act being to divide the county into "three commission districts"—that is (as we suppose) districts from each one of which a county commissioner was thereafter to be elected.

The first of these districts comprised the north half of the county; or the eight congressional townships lying north of the correction line. The second embraced the four southeastern townships, with the exception of the two tiers of sections lying on the west side of townships eighty-seven and eighty-eight of range eight; and the third comprised all the remaining portion of the county.

TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.

January 3, 1848, the commissioners divided the county into three civil townships, whose boundaries were made identical with those of the three commissioner districts already established. These townships, like the districts, were first called simply from their numbers; and an election for township officers was ordered to take place in each of them, on the first Monday in the following April. In township number one the election was to be held "at the store in Independence;" Isaac Hathaway, John Scott, and John Obenchain to be judges of election. In township number two the election was to be held "at the school-house in Quasqueton;" Benjamin Congdon, Levi Billings and Malcolm McBane to be judges. In township number three the election was to be held "at the house of Barney D. Springer;" and J. Monroe Scott, Gamaliel Walker and B. D. Springer were named as judges of election.

In July, 1849, the boundaries of these townships were slightly changed, and number one was called Washington, number two Liberty, and number three Spring.

From this date until 1860, the erection of new townships and the frequent changes in their names and boundaries, seem to have employed much of the valuable time of the county authorities. We can give only enough of these to trace the formation of the sixteen townships as they now exist.

The fourth township—Jefferson—was erected May 22, 1852; Buffalo (at first called Buffalo Grove), August 6, 1852; Perry was set off from Washington February 7, 1853; Superior (afterward called Hazleton), July 4, 1853; Newton, the first made conterminous with a congressional township (the same as township eighty-seven, range seven, which limits it still retains), was so erected May 1, 1854.

September 19, 1854, the eight townships then existing, viz.: Jefferson, Liberty, Newton, Buffalo, Spring, Washington, Superior, and Perry, were set forth anew, as to their boundaries; all of them being more or less changed, except Newton. At this time Spring township was very irregular in its form, comprising the south half of the present territory of Fremont, sections twenty-two, twenty-three, twenty-four, twenty-five, twenty-six, twenty-seven, thirty-four, thirty-five, thirty-six, and one-half of sections thirty-two and thirty-three, of the present territory of Byron, the west half of the present township of Liberty, all of the present territory of Sumner, and about three sections of the southeast corner of Washington. At the same time Superior township consisted of the west half of the present territory of Buffalo, and all of present Hazleton except the western tier of sections.

Alton (the same as the present township of Fairbank) was erected March 5, 1855. Prairie (afterwards Fremont) was erected March 14, 1856; and Byron, March 20th, of the same year. The remaining townships were erected as follows: Sumner, March 7, 1857; Madison, March 11, 1857; Homer, July 29, 1858; Middlefield, September 21, 1858; Cono, same date; Westburg, August 6, 1860. The name of Prairie township was changed to Fremont, September 5, 1859; that of Alton

was changed to Fairbank June 2, 1862; and that of Superior to Hazelton, some time during the same year. The last two changes were made by the board of Supervisors—all the rest by the county court.

We will now give, for convenience of reference, the names of the existing townships, in the order of the dates at which they assumed their present form: Newton, May 1, 1854; Fairbank (Alton), March 5, 1855; Hazelton (Superior), same date. Madison, March 11, 1857; Buffalo, same date; Homer, June 29, 1858; Middlefield, September 21, 1858; Cono, same date; Liberty, September 5, 1859; Fremont, same date; Byron, same date; Westburgh, August 6, 1860; Jefferson, same date; Perry, same date; Washington, September 13, 1860; Sumner, same date.

CHANGES IN COUNTY GOVERNMENT.

The commissioners' court was abolished in 1860, and the board of supervisors was established in its place. About the same time the office of county judge was given up and that of county auditor was adopted. The duties heretofore performed by the county judge now fall in a great measure to the board of supervisors. This body consisted at first of sixteen members, one from each township. At present, however, the number is reduced to seven—all being elected by a general vote of the county. The first supervisors were elected in the fall of 1860, and entered upon their duties January 7, 1861. Their names, with the township from which they were elected, are as follows: Elisha Sanborn, of Alton, (Fairbank); E. P. Baker, of Byron; C. H. Jakway, of Buffalo; E. D. Hovey, of Cono; James Fleming, of Fremont; S. S. Allen, of Homer; John Johnson, of Jefferson; William Logan, of Liberty; J. B. Ward, of Madison; James M. Kerr, of Middlefield; N. W. Richardson, of Newton; D. B. Sanford, of Perry; V. R. Beach, of Sumner; William C. Nelson, of Superior (Hazelton); George W. Bemis, of Washington; William B. Wilkinson, of Westburgh.

PRESENT COUNTY OFFICERS.

The present officers of the county are as follows: Auditor, George B. Warne; clerk of courts, O. M. Gillet; treasurer, J. A. Poor; recorder, J. W. Foreman; sheriff, E. L. Currier; school superintendent, W. E. Parker; surveyor, J. N. Iliff; coroner, H. H. Hunt.

SUPERVISORS.

C. R. Millington, of Washington, chairman; H. M. Coughtry, of Byron; G. M. Miller, of Hazelton; A. H. Grover, of Homer; T. E. McCurdy, of Buffalo; W. H. L. Eddy, of Liberty; W. H. Gates, of Perry.

CHAPTER IX.

THE COUNTY SEAT WAR.

It is said that an early History of Ireland contained a chapter entitled: "The Snakes of Ireland"—the whole of which consisted of six short words, as follows: "There are no snakes in Ireland."

To those who have never written a history, there may be nothing in that announcement but the cool, unimpassioned statement of a historical fact. But to us who have "been there"—*i.e.*, not in Ireland, but in the history business—it is the laconic expression of an almost inexpressible regret. We think that we can read between the lines—or, rather *under the line*; for there was but one line written—the confession of a sad disappointment.

We can fancy that historian—who was probably not an Irishman, though he *had* learned to manage the vernacular like a native—setting out upon the composition of that chapter with high hopes of pleasurable excitement, both for himself and his readers. With what marvelous "snake stories" he was about to garnish his work! Monsters of fabulous length and fleetness were to rush out upon the defenceless inhabitants, from the reeds along the banks of the Shannon, or from the peat bogs of Kildare. Pitiless as an English landlord, they would make nothing of distraining the last pig of some widowed Kathleen; and only the valorous spades of the paternal Patricks would save the infant Pats from a like tragic fate.

He sharpens his well-worn pencil (*we* always write history with a pencil) sets down the heading of his chapter, and then he thinks himself to consult authorities in regard to the herpetology of the Emerald Isle. As he reads, the fine frenzy disappears from his eye; and when, at last, the utter snakelessness of his condition becomes apparent, he closes the encyclopedia in despair. However, "what is writ is writ." The heading must stand; and the few brief words written under it, while they embody an interesting historical fact (or fiction), shall, at the same time, record his own grievous disappointment: Alas! "there are no snakes in Ireland."

And so, when we recall the thrilling, warlike incidents which, in so many counties, have attended the removal of the county seat—the harsh clashing of pecuniary and sectional interests—the vigorous political campaigns—the fiery eloquence of orators, subsidized by the friends of removal on the one side, and by its enemies on the other—the gathering of the hostile clans around the ballot-box—the frequent defeat and the final victory at the polls—the refusal of obstinate (though obsolete) officials to deliver up the county archives—the siege of the old court house by the new sheriff, with his *comic possetatus*, bearing the decree of the court as their banner with its strange device—the defiance of the besieged who, with guns in their hands, stand at the port-holes and hurl back, as their war-cry, the legend on the banner of their foes: "*mandamus*, if we yield!"—when we recall all this, and think of the opportunities for fine writing which the scenes thus hinted at afford, it is with a feeling of regret similar to that of our Irish historian, that we find our-

selves compelled to set down, as the pith and marrow of this chapter, an announcement which is only a parody of his:

"There was never any county seat war in Buchanan county."

Independence has been the capital ever since the county was organized; and there is not now, and probably never will be, any other place that will be either able or disposed to compete with it for that honor. The county archives are there, and, in the language of the immortal Webster, "there they will remain forever."

CHAPTER X.

THE COURT AND THE BAR OF BUCHANAN COUNTY.

IN THE year 1847, there stood a small wooden building on the corner of Main and Court streets, in the city of Independence, the spot where what is called the Brewer block now stands. The small, dingy front room of this building was used as the county clerk's office and court room. The back end was occupied by Dr. Edward Brewer and family.

In the fall of that year, a gruff-looking man, in a one-horse buggy, drove up to the front door of this building and from his seat called for the clerk of the court to appear. Dr. Brewer modestly stepped to the door, when the following colloquy took place:

"Is this the clerk of the court?"

"It is."

"I am Judge Grant. Are there any cases on the docket?"

"Yes; there are two. One an original case; the other an appealed case from a justice of the peace."

"Bring the docket out here."

The doctor carried the docket out to the buggy. Says the judge:

"Do you know anything about these cases?"

"I do. One is an original case against myself; that is to be dismissed. The other is an appeal from a justice by the defendant. I am counsel for the plaintiff. That is to be affirmed."

"All right. Enter them up accordingly."

And the judge drove off. Thus ended the first court ever held in Buchanan county.

Dr. Brewer had just been elected county clerk, the first clerk of the county, and a position which he held continuously for the next twenty-one years.

Court was held the following year by Judge Grant, in a log building just south of the Dr. House dwelling, in what is now the street. The year following, it was held in an old building occupying the ground where the First National bank now stands. It was at this place that a scene occurred which illustrates the practice of the times, likewise the peculiarities of Judge Grant, and the summary manner of dispensing *with* justice.

Two men from Black Hawk county were here on trial for disturbing the peace. As was usual in those days, a large number of neighbors and friends of the parties, and a host of witnesses, were on hand. As the skirmish was about to commence, the judge said to Dr. Brewer:

"Call out all the men from Black Hawk county, and have them stand in a row."

This was done, and enough stood in the row to make a good-sized militia company.

"Now," says Judge Grant, "put all those men under bonds to keep the peace." It was done at once, and court adjourned.

The next year T. S. Wilson was elected judge of the district court. His first term was held in the old Methodist church, just back of the present church. This building resembled a nine-pin alley, and was just about as large. The year following, it was held in the upper room of the stone building now occupied by Tom Curtis as a livery stable, and in a school building where the jail now stands. It was afterwards held in a wooden building just south of Orville Fonda's store, on the west side of the river, and afterwards, in 1856, in the new court house.

The first judge of the district court of this county was James Grant, who held his position from 1847 to 1853. The second judge was T. S. Wilson, of Dubuque, who held his first term in June, 1853, and his last term in September, 1862. The third judge was James Burt, of Dubuque, who held his first term in April, 1863, and his last term in October, 1870. The fourth judge was J. M. Brayton, of Delaware county, who held his first term in April, 1871, and his last term in April, 1872. The fifth judge was D. S. Wilson, of Dubuque, who held his first term in October, 1872, and his last term in September, 1878. The sixth and present judge is S. Bagg, of Waterloo, whose term commenced January 1, 1879.

The first term of the first circuit court of Buchanan county was held in March, 1869, S. Bagg, of Waterloo, judge. The first case tried in this court was D. D. Holdridge vs. Andrew Nicolai.

B. W. Lacy was appointed circuit judge to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of S. Bagg to fill the position of district judge, and held his first term in February, 1879. He was reelected in the fall of 1880 for a term of four years, commencing January 1, 1881.

The first sheriff was Eli Phelps, term commenced January 1, 1849, expired January 1, 1850. Second sheriff, H. W. Hatch; term commenced January 1, 1850, expired January 1, 1852. Third sheriff, O. B. King; term commenced January 1, 1852, expired January 1, 1853. Fourth sheriff, Norman Pickett; term commenced January 1, 1853, expired January 1, 1854. Fifth sheriff, Eli Phelps; term commenced January 1, 1854, expired January 1, 1856. Sixth sheriff, Leander Keyes; term commenced January 1, 1856, expired January 1, 1858. Seventh sheriff, William Martin; term commenced January 1, 1858, expired January 1, 1860. Eighth sheriff, Byron Hale; term commenced January 1, 1860, expired January 1, 1862. Ninth sheriff, John M. Westfall; term

commenced January 1, 1862, expired January 1, 1866. Tenth sheriff, A. Crooks; term commenced January 1, 1866, expired January 1, 1868. Eleventh sheriff, John A. Davis; term commenced January 1, 1868, expired January 1, 1872. Twelfth sheriff, George O. Farr; term commenced January 1, 1872, expired January 1, 1876. Thirteenth sheriff, W. S. Van Orsdol; term commenced January 1, 1877, expired January 1, 1880. Fourteenth sheriff, E. L. Currier; term commenced January 1, 1880.

Dr. Edward Brewer was elected clerk of the court in 1847, and served until 1868; D. L. Smith was elected in 1868, and served until 1878; R. J. Williamson was elected in 1878, and served until 1880; O. M. Gillette was elected in the fall of 1880.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF LAWYERS.

JAMES JAMISON was born, February 14, 1828, in the county of Armstrong, Pennsylvania. Of his father we can learn but little, except that he was very poor, and died when James was two years of age, leaving a widow and two children. James was given to his uncle with whom he lived until he was eighteen years of age, working on the farm summers and attending school winters. At eighteen he cut loose from his uncle and commenced the struggle of life alone and unaided.

Like so many others, in the vast army of self-made men, he gained discipline and money by teaching district school winters. His summers were devoted to study. In 1850 he entered Alleghany college, at Meadville, Pennsylvania, where he remained for two years, working his way. He then commenced the study of law with the Hon. David Derickson at Meadville, and was admitted to the bar, August 18, 1853. He immediately took his diploma and started for the west. With no particular point in view, he threw himself into the great wave sweeping toward the west, trusting more to chance than to design, as to where he should land.

Independence was the place, and without hesitation, but with an assurance that success awaited him, he at once opened an office. His first law case was tried for Orrin Lewis, October 18, 1853, for which he received a fee of three dollars. His business for the first month amounted to five dollars and seventy-five cents.

A more uncouth, awkward, unpromising young man, in personal appearance, than Jamison was at that time, never threw his shingle to the public. Tall and angular, with light hair, a face not molden for beauty, awkward in every move, a gesticulation that defied all rules, a hesitancy of speech that was painful, he was at once, by superficial observers, set down as a failure. To the young men he was a subject of ridicule; to the young ladies a curiosity.

The public soon began to observe that, from early morning until late at night, he never left his office except for meals. People soon learned that if they ever should want anything of Jamison, they would always know where to find him. The value of the adage, "Keep your office and your office will keep you," was well known and appreciated by him. Clients began to drop in. Their business was dispatched with wonderful

promptness and accuracy. His knowledge of the law, his sound judgment, and his keen insight into the affairs of men, amazed the people. Beneath that ugly exterior, a broad, comprehensive mind was discovered. Clients thickened around him; business accumulated, and he was soon in the midst of an extensive and lucrative practice. Fortune and fame increased. But few cases were tried in our county in which he was not interested. He was largely engaged in the real estate transactions of the county. As a counselor he had but few equals in the State. The quaint and witty sayings of Jamison would fill a volume. One must be preserved. One of his objections was overruled by the court in a trial of a case. Jamison very drily remarked "your honor is right and I am wrong, as your honor most always is."

As a citizen he was just and honest. He set a noble example of filial attachment. His widowed mother presided over his home (for he never married), and her life was made happy by his constant love and devotion. But for one enemy Jamison would have been living to-day; have been in the front ranks of his profession, and a highly honored and wealthy citizen. Having no family to call forth and cultivate his domestic nature, his social qualities gradually found relaxation in the society of those whose tendencies were downward. The sequel need not be told. It is useless to follow him down the road we have all seen so many travel. It is the same old path; once entered it is seldom forsaken. It leads all classes to the same goal. The talented, noble James Jamison, died a victim to intemperance the second day of August, 1878.

CAPTAIN D. S. LEE was born in Genessee county, New York, October 16, 1817. When he was sixteen years old his mother died. The family was scattered, and young Daniel was left to shift for himself. He was employed as a farm hand summers, and attended school winters, until he was twenty-one, when he entered Leroy academy, where he remained for two years. The following winter he taught school and, with his earnings, started, in the spring of 1842, for the west. He made his way to Akron, Ohio, where he studied law in the office of the Hon. William C. Dodge, at the same time teaching, until the fall of 1846, when he was admitted to the bar. He practiced his profession at that place until the summer of 1851, when he came to Dubuque, Iowa, and in the winter taught Dubuque's first free school. March 3, 1852, he was admitted to the bar of the Iowa supreme court. In the same spring he commenced the practice of law in connection with the real estate business at Independence. In 1855, in connection with P. A. and E. B. Older, he established the first bank in Independence. The latter business was very successful until the year 1857, when the firm went down with so many others in the general crash. All of Mr. Lee's ample fortune was swept away, and financially he never recovered. Lee attested his patriotism and fidelity to the Government by being the first man to volunteer from this county in the late war. On the organization of company E, of the Fifth regiment Iowa infantry, he was unanimously elected captain, which position he held for

three years. He was almost constantly engaged in active campaigns, and participated in many hard fought battles. On the field he was brave as a knight, in camp tender and kind, beloved by all his men. In the fall of 1864, immediately after his term of office expired, he was elected the first mayor of the city of Independence, and was reelected the year following. In the year 1869 he was chosen a member of the Iowa legislature, and performed the duties of that office with much ability. At the close of the session he resumed the practice of law, and continued in the same until he was prostrated by disease in 1875. After a lingering illness he died, May 25, 1878. Captain Lee was married to Miss Fannie L. Brooks, who is still living. In physique, the captain was of medium height, straight as an arrow, with a well developed head, and was a strikingly handsome man, easy and graceful in every movement, affable and kind; he was, in every sense, a gentleman. As a speaker he was easy, fluent, and forcible. Had he confined himself strictly to the profession of law, and applied himself more closely to its study, he would have had but few equals in the State.

O. H. P. ROSZELL.—One of the most conspicuous and remarkable characters identified with the history of our county was the Hon. O. H. P. Roszell. With his commanding presence, superior ability and strict integrity, he would have been a marked character anywhere. He was born December 21, 1827, in Canandaigua, New York. His father died when he was nine years of age. His education was completed at the Cary Collegiate seminary, where he attended for several years. When he was twenty-one years of age he determined to find himself a home in the great west. His first summer was spent with a Government surveying party in Wisconsin. December, 1849, found him in Independence, where he remained until his death. The first few years of his western life were spent in various pursuits, principally in teaching and surveying. In 1851 he was admitted to the bar. In 1854 he was elected the first county judge of Buchanan county, which position he occupied for six years. The county judge at that time was a very important functionary. His powers, in reference to all business pertaining to county matters, were almost exclusive and unlimited. In 1858 Judge Roszell was elected county superintendent of public schools, holding the position for two years. He was, also, in the same year, elected a member of the State school board of education, and was a member of that body when the present free school system was adopted, and one of the committee who drafted the original bill. He was elected mayor of the city of Independence on three different occasions. He was married in Independence, in 1852, to Miss Mary E. Whait, by whom he had nine children. Judge Roszell was of extraordinary personal appearance, tall, dignified and commanding. The expression of his face was always grave and thoughtful, but good humored. His fine presence and brilliant talents at once commanded respect, even among strangers. In his speeches he was clear, logical and forcible, rather than abounding in rhetorical embellishment. He was a strong partisan,

always taking great interest in political affairs, and always an ardent Democrat, of the old school. Yet such was the esteem in which he was held by his fellow-citizens, that he was rarely beaten in a political race, although his party was in a hopeless minority. As a lawyer, he did not meet with brilliant success. His life was so much taken up with other matters that others, with less ability, outstripped him at the bar. Probably no man in Buchanan county did so much for popular education as he. He was always an enthusiast in advancing the efficiency of our public schools. He died the fifth day of October, 1877. A vast concourse of people, from all parts of the county, gathered at the funeral to shed a tear over the remains of one of Buchanan county's greatest and best men. He is one of the few, comparatively, who have left their impress for good in the community in which he lived.

ALBERT CLARKE was born in Conway, Massachusetts in 1810. He was brought up in the old-fashioned New England style, on his father's farm, with fair school advantages, until the age of eighteen, when, exhibiting more than ordinary aptitude for an education, he commenced the study of the languages, preparatory to entering college, which he did in 1830, when he entered Amherst college, and was in the same class with Henry Ward Beecher and Fowler, the phrenologist. His standing as a scholar was good, being most distinguished in those branches that require close thinking and deep research. He graduated in 1834. He was then principal of the academy in Oswego, New York, one year, and afterwards filled a similar place in Dunkirk, where he also gave considerable attention to the law, and filled for some time the office of justice in that young and growing village. He then moved to Virginia, where he taught in several institutions of learning, principally in Smithfield, for about ten years. He then returned to Massachusetts and completed his law studies in Westfield, with William G. Bates, and practiced several years in his native town. He then for several years owned a drug store in Worcester, Massachusetts, and from thence moved to Dubuque, Iowa, where he went into the land business, (emigration then being nearly at its height), engaging at the same time, more or less, in the law. Having been interested, to a considerable extent, in lands in Buchanan county, in 1854 he moved to Independence, and gave his attention to its interests, and also to agencies of land belonging to eastern men, and attending to various public interests with which he was intrusted. He accumulated a fair property, and was considered as possessing good financial abilities. Being possessed of stern integrity and good judgment, he was often called upon to give counsel and aid to those who had come to this land of promise with little means, and were struggling to obtain a foothold; and he is still held in grateful remembrance by many who have risen to prosperous circumstances. He took great interest in the growth and development of the county, especially in its educational and religious interests, and was one of the principal founders and supporters of the First Presbyterian church of Independence. He was married in 1847 to Miss

Elizabeth Adams, and left one son, who lives in Independence. He died in the year 1868, aged fifty-eight years.

JAMES W. WEART was born in Hopewell, Mercer county, New Jersey, in a house occupied by General Washington as his headquarters during a period of the Revolutionary war. He was lieutenant in the Twenty-first regiment New Jersey volunteers. He came to Independence December 25, 1863, and at once commenced the practice of law. He was city clerk for a number of years; also clerk of the Iowa senate for three terms. He came to his death by the accidental discharge of a gun while hunting, on Thanksgiving day, which badly mutilated both of his hands. He survived the accident about one week, dying in December, 1874. He was married to Jennie E. Taylor, of Philadelphia, in 1866, by whom he had five children. We are very sorry that we are not able to give a more complete history of this interesting-young man, but the data are not at hand. He was exceedingly popular with all classes, especially the young, and is held in grateful remembrance by the citizens of Independence.

S. S. ALLEN, one of the oldest and most respected citizens of Buchanan county, was born May 1, 1828, in Franklin county, Massachusetts. He resided there until he was about nineteen years of age, when he came west, stopping in Waukegan, Wisconsin, and engaging in teaching. In 1851 he entered the law office of Bennett & Hudson, Janesville, Wisconsin, where he studied two years. He was admitted to the bar in 1853, and immediately came to this county and settled at Independence, where he practiced law three years, exclusively, though he was engaged in law and real estate business until 1875, when he left Independence and moved to Homer township, upon the farm where he is at present. He has the largest farm in the township, consisting of six hundred acres of excellent land. He is principally engaged in stock raising, keeping from one hundred to two hundred head of cattle, and about the same number of hogs. He has a pleasant and beautiful home surrounded by a "Centennial grove," set out by himself in 1876. Mr. Allen was an early proprietor of the first newspaper in Independence, the *Civilian*, with which he was connected from 1855 to 1859. He built the first three-story brick block west of Dubuque, also established the first broker's office west of that place. Mr. Allen was in business as a merchant from 1856 to 1859. He had a drug store, hardware store, dry goods store, and a book store, the latter the first in Independence. He dealt quite extensively in real estate for many years, and many acres of land passed through his hands.

Mr. Allen married Miss Martha Smiley, of Rock county, February 21, 1854. They have had seven children, six of whom are living: Emery S. S., born July 5, 1858; Charles, born February 2, 1860, died when about four years old; John B., born February 15, 1865; Willie H., born December 15, 1866; Andrew J., born August 27, 1868; Mattie, born January 10, 1874; Augusta M. W., born April 2, 1877. Mr. Allen is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He is a firm Demo-

crat, and has held several local offices, though he never sought them.

J. S. WOODWARD, esq., was born in Middleburgh, Schoharie county, New York, in 1830. He lived until he attained the age of seven years at Hanover, New Hampshire, the home of his father, Stephen Woodward. He then went to Tunbridge, Vermont, where he lived until he came west. His father died in 1865; his mother is still living at Albany, New York. She is at present over eighty years of age, and is healthy and active. Mr. Woodward was educated at Kimball Union Academy, Meriden, New Hampshire, one of New England's first-class schools. He fitted for Dartmouth college, but he did not pursue the course, as he had made up his mind to follow Horace Greeley's advice to young men. When about twenty years old he went to Wisconsin, where he read law in the office of George B. Ely, of Janesville; and in August, 1853, was admitted to the bar in that place. He came to Buchanan county the same fall, and located at Independence, then a place of perhaps twenty or thirty inhabitants. At the time of his arrival his entire capital consisted of a yankee ninepence and six law books. Of course his business was very small at first, but by diligently attending to it, Mr. Woodward gained the confidence of the people, and rose rapidly as the county became more thickly settled. In 1854 he was elected prosecuting attorney, and from that time onward his business steadily increased. In 1857 he was elected a member of the State legislature, and represented his district with much credit. In 1864 he was a delegate to the Baltimore convention. He has twice been mayor of the city of Independence. Mr. Woodward has done a large business for many years. He has practised law six years longer than any other lawyer in the city. Many of the prominent lawyers of this vicinity have been students in his office, as well as several who are now practising in other States. Mr. Woodward has always been a constant worker, and is at present doing as large business as any lawyer in the county. It is unnecessary to add that he stands high in the community, and possesses the highest esteem and confidence of his fellow-citizens. In physique Woodward is a little below the medium height; sparely but well built; coal black eyes and hair to match. He has untiring energy, is ever active, never caught napping, always on the alert and diligent. His characteristics as a lawyer may be gathered from the above. He is untiring and ceaseless in the cause of his clients, and never forsakes them until he is victorious or hopelessly defeated. In speaking, his whole body is in motion. There is no circumlocution, no hitching and hesitating, to pick out smooth and elegant expressions: the only object is to hit the mark. If he sometimes scatters, his shots are so rapid that some are sure to hit. When Jamison was living, there was rarely a case in which both were not engaged, and generally on opposite sides. A detailed history of the legal contests between these two men would fill a volume with rich and rare reading. Woodward is the prince of good fellows, social, genial and generous. His humor is proverbial. His organ of mirth is developed to such a degree that it has been said of him

that he would smile the longest and loudest of any man in Iowa. Woodward's high standing at the bar, his integrity as a citizen, his sparkling wit and social qualities would have commanded for him almost any official position. He has never asked, but steadily refused political preferment. Last year Mr. Woodward commenced building a splendid residence, which, when completed, will be the finest house in this county. It is very tastefully planned, and is both beautiful and convenient. Mr. Woodward was married, in 1855, to Miss Caroline Morse, who was born at Rochester, New York, in 1835. They have three children living and two deceased. Anna died when nine months old; Jerome when nineteen months old. Agnes was born March 26, 1861. Will M. was born June 29, 1865; Katie, born March 21, 1872. All are at home with their parents. Mr. Woodward is a member of the Odd fellows and the Knights of Pythias. He has been a staunch Republican since the organization of the party.

HON. W. G. DONNAN is one of the small number of men whose names are not only woven into the history of their own county, but of the State and Nation also. He was born at West Charlton, Saratoga county, New York, June 30, 1834. His parents were Scotch, and he inherited all the strong, sturdy qualities of that people. At seventeen years of age he entered Cambridge academy. Two years later he commenced his collegiate course at Union college, New York, and graduated in 1856, the fourth in his class. He immediately started for the west, and selected Independence for his future home. Here he studied law with J. S. Woodward, and was admitted to the bar in 1857. He has practiced law in this city ever since, except when occupied with official duties. In the fall of 1857 he was elected treasurer and recorder of Buchanan county, was reelected and continued in that office until 1862. In August, 1862, he enlisted as a private in the Twenty-seventh regiment, Iowa infantry volunteers, was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant, and was brevetted captain and major, and served until the close of the war. His meritorious conduct while in the army received special mention on several occasions from his superior officers. In 1867 he was elected to the State senate for the term of four years. He was a very popular and influential member of that body. It was through his efforts, while senator, that Independence secured the location of the State hospital for the insane at this place. He originated and drafted the bill which secured us that great institution. A man of much ability, who was in a position to know, thus writes of Mr. Donnan:

His services in the legislature were exceptionally noteworthy and creditable. His practical good sense, fine social qualities, and thorough knowledge of human nature, rendered him alike popular and influential with both houses. In council and debate his opinions were sought after and respected. During his first session he originated and was largely instrumental in securing the passage of an act locating a State hospital for the insane at Independence. His peculiar fitness for legislative work, developed during his career in the State senate, so recommended him to the favor of the Republicans of his district that in the fall of 1870 they made him their candidate and elected him to the Forty-second Congress by a majority of about five thousand votes over the Democratic candidate.

Mr. Donnan's services in the Forty-second Congress were so eminently satisfactory to his constituents that he was renominated for the second term without opposition, and was elected by a large majority. He could undoubtedly have been nominated for the third term, but he positively refused to become a candidate. At the end of his second term he was offered a foreign mission to South America, but declined. Mr. Donnan was a member of the National convention at Cincinnati in 1876. He has been treasurer of the Iowa hospital for the insane at Independence, Iowa, since January, 1877. Mr. Donnan has performed the duties of all the high positions in which he has been called to act, with eminent ability and satisfaction to his constituents. He has developed an aptness for legislative work rarely excelled. Physically he could vie with the old Scotch Bruces and Wallaces, being six feet in height, broad-shouldered, erect, strong, and healthy. As an orator Mr. Donnan ranks high, being always clear, logical, and forcible. Intellectually he is strong and vigorous, grasping at once the main points and the details of the question involved. Socially he has no superiors. He ardently loves his home and family, as well he may. He was married October 1, 1857, to Miss Mary E. Williamson, who was born in Kentucky. His family consists of two boys—William W., born August 20, 1859, and Donald D., born August 7, 1862.

COL. JED LAKE was born in Virgil, Courtland county, New York, November, 18, 1830. His father, Jedediah Lake, was the son of Henry Lake, of Montgomery county, New York, who served under General Washington in the Revolutionary war. He enlisted when seventeen years of age, and served four years. Jedediah Lake settled in Virgil in 1822, at the age of twenty-four, and was married to Patience Church, of the adjoining town of Marathon. They had two sons and two daughters. Our Jed Lake was the second son. His father died when he was three years old, leaving his widowed mother with four children, the oldest seven, and the youngest less than one year old. The mother kept the family together, and carried on the farm until the oldest son was of age, when he took charge of it. This threw Jed on his own resources. He had received, at this time, no education except from common schools. He hired out to a neighboring farmer for the summer, but after working a month a disagreement arose, and Jed left. While on his way to find employment he met a man going to Ithaca to start for New York, with a canal-boat. To him Jed hired out to drive a team on the Erie canal at thirteen dollars per month. The Colonel says he has always felt a little diffidence about telling this part of his history, but since the election of Garfield he speaks of it with pride. He laid up some money that season, and the next spring went to the New York Central college. By teaching and working on farms he supported himself for two years at this institution. At this time he would have been ready to enter college, had he been prepared in Latin and Greek, but in his youth he had been taught to despise these studies, and it took him these two years to get over the prejudice. At this time the Courtland academy was in the full tide of its

prestige. Here Jed took Mathematics under Professor Lawrence, the author of Mathematical works, and English Grammar under S. W. Clark (also author of a text book), and German under Professor Maasburgh, and Latin under Professor Sanford. In May, 1855, he was taken with bilious fever and paralysis of the right side, and by the advice of physicians quit school. In the fall of that year he engaged to travel with William Swift, a cousin of the noted Professor Swift, of Rochester observatory. This Swift was giving lectures on electricity, electro-magnetism, and an expose of spirit rappings, which had just then come into notoriety. In this capacity he traveled until 1855, visiting New York, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, and Ohio. At this time, desiring to settle into permanent business, he packed his satchel and started for Des Moines, Iowa, but landed in Independence, in October, 1855, where he has since resided. His health would not permit his engaging in a profession, so he spent two years on a farm. At the end of that time his cousin persuaded him to purchase a half interest in a saw-mill, and then lit out between two days, leaving Jed the sole proprietor. Jed has not seen his cousin since. After a little he blew up the boiler, sold the remnants, sold all he had and paid his debts, as far as he could, came to town and commenced the study of law. He sometimes tells that it looked awful dark to him, after he blew up his mill, but he is now satisfied that it was the best thing that ever happened to him. He was admitted to the bar in the spring of 1859. He was examined by Honorable F. E. Bissell, and D. S. Wilson, of Dubuque, and John H. Pierce, of Anamosa, and they gave him a flattering recommend to the court. Honorable George W. Bemis tells that one day, meeting Jed, he said to him: "Jed, I understand you are admitted to the bar. Now my advice to you is to go west and grow up with the country. You can make something out there." Said Jed with clinched fist, "I brought one thousand dollars in gold to this place, and I'm not going to leave here until I can take away as much as I brought." Mr. Lake then settled down to the practice of the law. In the fall of 1861 he was elected to the State legislature. The following summer he enlisted in a company then being raised by Captain Noble, and was elected first lieutenant. He was commissioned lieutenant colonel of the Twenty-seventh regiment, Iowa volunteer infantry, by Governor Kirkwood. He served with his regiment during the war. Several of Mr. Lake's interesting war letters will be found in another chapter of this work. His regiment was in very many battles, and lost a large number of men. At the close of the war he was colonel of his regiment. He then returned to Independence and resumed the practice of law. He has been urged by his friends to accept many official positions, such as representative, senator, and judge of district court, but he has positively refused to accept any office that would take him away from his business. He served as alderman for six years, as a member of the school board for seven years, and was a member of the board of supervisors two years. He performed the duties of the above offices with admirable

skill and ability. He now holds the positions of Director and attorney of the First National bank of this city; also director, attorney, and chairman of the executive committee of the Independence Mill company. In his law practice he has been eminently successful, and has secured an abundant competence. His firm, of which he is the senior member, is now engaged in defending about one hundred and twenty of the citizens of this part of the State in the celebrated drive well suits. In personal appearance the Colonel is a solid, well-built man, weighing two hundred and twenty-five pounds; has grey eyes, and coal black hair. By a strict observance of the laws of health he has preserved a remarkably fresh and youthful appearance, for a man of his years. As a lawyer he has but few equals in this part of the State. He has a strong analytical mind and a very retentive memory. Is a close student, not only of law, but of general literature. He is not given to ostentatious show and glitter. Everything is business and matter of fact. His fine judicial mind and commanding presence, well qualify him for the bench. Jed Lake was married June 2, 1861, to Miss Sarah E. Meyer. He has two children, Rush C., born April 13, 1862, and Hattie I., born February 7, 1870.

Other attorneys in Independence are worthy of special and lengthy notice, but space will not permit.

We have given a more extended history of the three last mentioned, for the reason that they were among the pioneer lawyers of the county, each having practiced here for more than a quarter of a century.

The brief sketches following, of later attorneys, will be as nearly as possible in the order of their residence in Independence.

D. D. HOLDRIDGE was born in Madison county, New York, September 3, 1835. He was educated at the Cazenovia seminary, New York, and then studied law two years with D. W. Cameron, at that place, after taking a full law course at the Law university at Albany. He was married at Cazenovia, New York, March 16, 1858, to Miss Mary L. Loomis. He moved to Independence, Iowa, in March, 1862, and immediately commenced the practice of law. He was elected to the Iowa legislature in the fall of 1863. He was afterwards quartermaster of the Forty-sixth Iowa infantry volunteers. During the war he received a commission from Abraham Lincoln as captain and commissary of subsistence, but declined to serve. He was three times mayor of the city of Independence, twice by election and once by appointment. He has four children—Fannie L., Mary B., Kate P., and Harry H.

J. B. DONNAN was born in Saratoga county, New York, December 13, 1840; was educated at the Fort Edward institute, New York. He came to Independence in May, 1862. He was graduated at the law department of the Iowa State university in June, 1868. He had previously formed a partnership with his brother Hon. W. G. Donnan in 1865, and they have continued in partnership ever since. He was married in June, 1868, to Martha J. Ross; has four children—Lillian E., Alexander M., Abbie R., and Mary B.

HON. M. W. HARMON was born in Seneca county, Ohio, June 25, 1844. His parents removed to Ingham county, Michigan, in 1849, to Dubuque county, Iowa, in March, 1855, to Hopkinton, Delaware county, Iowa, in June, 1856, where they now reside. In the fall of 1859 he entered the Collegiate institute at Hopkinton, where he remained three years. July 28, 1862, he enlisted as a volunteer from Delaware county, Iowa. His company was mustered into United States service August 23, 1862, as company K, Twenty-first Iowa volunteer infantry; was private eight months, corporal two months, and sergeant. He served during the war and was discharged with his regiment July 26, 1865. He went south in the fall of 1865 and lived a year at Mobile, Alabama. He came to Buchanan in November, 1866. Here he taught school two years, reading law at the same time. He was deputy postmaster at Independence under Captain Little, from April 1, 1868, to April 1, 1869. He then entered the law office of Hon. W. G. Donnan and was admitted to the bar in October, 1869. July 1, 1870, he formed a partnership with Colonel Jed Lake, with the firm name of Lake & Harmon, which partnership still continues. Mr. Harmon was married in December, 1872, to Miss M. C. Carter of Independence, Iowa, by whom he has one son, Ray. At the general election in 1875, Mr. Harmon was elected State senator from Buchanan county for four years, and was reelected in 1879. His present term expires January 1, 1884.

J. E. COOK, ESQ., was born in Grafton county, New Hampshire, July 8, 1847. His parents removed to this county in 1856. Young Cook graduated at the Iowa State University in 1870; studied law with O. Miller, at Watertown, and was admitted to the bar in 1871. He practiced at Jesup until 1877 when he came to Independence. He formed a partnership with J. S. Woodward February 1, 1879. He was married to Bessie P. Johnson, from Decovah, Iowa, September 3, 1874. He has one child—Roy. Mr. Cook and wife are members of the Presbyterian church. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

D. W. BRUCKART, ESQ., was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, April 23, 1851. He was one of a family of eight boys. At the age of twelve he commenced to work in the iron mines. He was afterwards newsboy on the streets of Lancaster. He began teaching when fifteen years of age. In the fall of 1869 he entered Lafayette college, Pennsylvania, remaining there two years. He graduated at the law school of the Iowa State university in June, 1872, and the following fall opened an office at Independence. He was married May 11, 1875 to Miss Sarah Williams, of Independence, and has one child living.

M. R. EASTMAN was born in Hopkinton, New Hampshire, in 1839. He was graduated from New Hampshire seminary, July 20, 1859. He was admitted to the bar in New Hampshire in April, 1864. He removed to Waterloo, this State, in 1865; practiced law there until 1868, when he removed to Jesup, this county. He practiced in Jesup until the ninth day of May, 1874, when he

came to Independence, and has practiced here ever since.

C. E. RANSIER was born in New Woodstock, Madison county, New York, April 4, 1854. His parents removed to Independence October 9, 1867. He took the full course in the high school of this city; commenced to read law April 4, 1874, on his twentieth birthday, with James Jamison; was admitted to the bar in May, 1876, and has practiced law in this city ever since, being the successor of James Jamison. He was married March 8, 1881, to Miss Delpha Tryon. He was city solicitor for three years, and is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

DANIEL SMYSER was born May 29, 1839, in Wayne county, Ohio. He removed with his parents to this county in 1851. He studied law with James Jamison, and was admitted to the bar September 10, 1877. He was married July 9, 1878, to Miss Arvilla McFadden. They have one son—Walter B.

SETH NEWMAN was born in Herkimer county, New York, December 7, 1836, and was educated at Fairfield academy; studied law two years with Horace Boies, and two years with Lawing & Lockwood at Buffalo, and was admitted to the bar November 15, 1860. He practiced with Boies at Buffalo until 1861, when he was compelled, by disease of the lungs, to relinquish the practice for several years. Having recovered his health, he returned to the practice in Independence in 1876, and was elected justice of the peace the same year, which position he held until January, 1880, when he resigned and entered into partnership with W. H. Holman. He was married March 14, 1866, to Miss Laura F. Hewell, and has but two children, Sarah F. and Lizzie B.

JOHN J. NEY, esq., was born at Sandusky, Ohio, June 8, 1852. He was educated at Notre Dame, Indiana, graduating in 1875. He afterwards pursued a law course at that institution. In 1875 he came to Independence, and entered into partnership with Lake & Harmon. He continued in that firm until the following year, when he formed a partnership with D. W. Bruckart.

In the spring of 1879 he withdrew from that firm, and opened an office alone.

He was city attorney for Independence in the year 1876. In the spring of 1877 he was elected mayor of the city by the Democratic party.

He was married October 3, 1878, to Miss Emily F. Colby, of Chicago. They have one child, Marion F.

CAPTAIN H. W. HOLMAN was born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, August 22, 1841. He was in the army from April, 1861, to August, 1865, enlisted as a private and rose to lieutenant and signal officer. He removed to Allamakee county, Iowa, in 1865. Was admitted to the bar in 1868, and practiced at Wankon for two years, then removed to Waterloo, Iowa, and formed a law partnership with Lichty, which continued for two years. In 1872 he was appointed reporter of the district court of the nineteenth judicial district, which position he held until April, 1877. He then resigned and commenced the practice of law at Independence. In 1881 he was elected captain of the Independence guards. He was

married October 22, 1867, to Miss Harriet Smith, by whom he has three children, Gracie, Leta and May Bell.

J. E. JEWEL was born in Montgomery county, Ohio. October 19, 1847. Came to this county in June, 1854. He enlisted as a private at the age of seventeen years, and served as such to the close of the war, in company C, twenty-seventh Iowa infantry volunteers. He attended Western college in Iowa for two years, and Cornell college for two years. He was graduated from the law department of the Iowa state university in 1877. Commenced practice in Independence in September, 1877. He was married March 5, 1871, to Miss Hala E. Roszell, of Benton county, Iowa, her native place. They have two boys, Fred B. and Jed Lake.

FRANK JENNINGS, esq., was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, July 3, 1836; was educated at St. Vincent college, Cape Girard, Missouri. He studied law with H. T. McNulty, at Dubuque, Iowa, and was admitted to the bar in February, 1856. In the year 1859 he was elected city recorder of Dubuque, which position he held two years. He was afterwards deputy clerk of the county for three years. The balance of the time he practiced law in Dubuque county, until 1877, when he removed to Independence. Mr. Jennings was married January 22, 1872, to Eliza J. Dow. They have three children living, Charles B., Blanche and Edith.

J. H. WILLIAMSON was born February 7, 1855, at Newburgh, Orange county, New York. He graduated at the Lenox collegiate institute, in the same class with his brother, in June, 1878. He was graduated from the same department of the State university, June 21, 1880, and was admitted to practice in all the courts of the State and the federal courts. He commenced practice at Independence in September, 1880, and entered into a partnership with his brother, R. J., in January, 1881.

R. J. WILLIAMSON was born in Newburgh, Orange county, New York, February 3, 1857. He graduated at the Lenox collegiate institute, at Hopkinton, Iowa, in June, 1878. In the fall of that year he was elected clerk of the district court of Buchanan county, Iowa, and served until January 1, 1881. He was admitted to the bar in November, 1880. He formed a law partnership with his brother, J. H., in January, 1881.

O. M. GILLETTE was born March 12, 1850, in Bergen, Genesee county, New York. He first came to Independence in 1865; was educated in the high school of Batavia, New York. He studied law with Lee and Weart, and was admitted to the bar in 1875. He was first elected justice of the peace in 1876, and held that position until January 1, 1881. Was elected clerk of the court in 1880. Was married November, 1873, to Miss Emma Dyer, of Independence. Has one child, Mabel.

E. E. HASNER was born February 21, 1848, in Onandaga county, New York; graduated at the Iowa state university; was admitted to the bar in 1873; was city attorney one term. He was married December 25, 1876, to Miss Nettie E. Bain.

FRANCIS W. COMFORT was born in Cook county, Illinois, 1853. He was educated at Wheaton college, and was admitted to the bar in 1880. He was married on

the third of June, 1878, to Miss Ella G. Aborn, of Independence.

F. W. GIFFORD was born March 8, 1854, in Manchester, Vermont. Came to this county in 1858. He graduated at Madison university, Wisconsin, in 1875. Studied law with Lake & Harmon, and with O. M. Gillette. Was admitted to the bar in November, 1877; was elected justice of the peace in the fall of 1880.

E. S. GAYLORD.—This gentleman was admitted to the bar three or four years ago, since which time he has been practicing in Winthrop. A remarkable fact in his history is the age at which he commenced his legal studies. After having been a farmer till he was over fifty years old, he became convinced that he was born to be a lawyer. He therefore gave up his farm, studied law, was admitted, and is said to be having an excellent practice.

STEPHEN PAUL SHEFFIELD.—This gentleman, who has an office at Hazleton, was born at Palmyra, Wayne county, New York, February 27, 1833; received his early education at Walworth academy; studied law with the Hon. Stephen K. Williams, and was admitted to the bar of the supreme court of New York in June, 1855. He came to Iowa the same year, but remained at that time only a year and a half. He has been a great rover, and has followed many avocations, among which, besides that of the law, are those of civil engineer, newspaper correspondent and novelist. He is a very graceful writer. He returned to Iowa in 1873, and in 1880 he settled in Hazleton with his family, consisting of his wife and two daughters. Having fairly settled down to business he expects to make Hazleton his permanent home.

CHAPTER XI.

INTERESTING CASES.

SOME of the legal cases that have come before the courts in this county, or been taken from it to others by change of venue, are sufficiently interesting to be included among the "causes celebres" of the French bar. We will give a brief account of a few of the most striking of these, commencing with the

COVEY MURDER CASE,

which furnishes a remarkable instance of the failure of justice, through the mere technical inability to prove what the lawyers call the *corpus delicti*, or substance of the crime. That a murder had been committed nobody doubted. Who the murdered man was, and who the murderer everybody knew. The *corpus* of the latter was lying in jail—that of the former, nobody knew where; and so, the *corpus delicti* not being proven according to the technical requirements of the law, the murderer escaped unpunished.

A murdered human body has usually been regarded as a very difficult thing to conceal, and a very easy thing to find; but a few cases like the following would go far

to establish the contrary notion, viz., that, of all things, a murdered body is the easiest to conceal and the most difficult to find.

The principal part of the following statement has been kindly furnished by our friend Jed. Lake, esq., one of Buchanan's best known lawyers; but we have added some interesting facts derived from other sources—especially from the verbal narrative of another friend, Mr. D. W. Hammond, one of the pioneer settlers of the county, and for many years in the employment of the United States Government, as head clerk in the railroad postal service.

Among the early settlers in and about Buffalo Grove, or Upper Buffalo, as it was called, was a somewhat numerous family by the name of Jewell. There were the father and mother, who were then very old people, and several sons who were married and had families, and who had taken up land in that vicinity. One of these sons was J. R. Jewell, who was then commonly known as Rock Jewell, and who had taken a fine tract of land on the west side of the grove, in what is now Byron township.

In the spring of 1855 one J. N. Covey came here from Vermont and made some kind of a trade with Rock Jewell for this land. Covey had a large house built there the same year, and moved into it in the spring of 1856. Jewell and his family still lived in a small shanty on the place. Some time in May, of the same year, Covey foreclosed a chattel mortgage that he had on a span of horses owned by Jewell, and bid them in himself.

It may throw some light upon the subsequent portions of this history if we state, in passing, that Jewell considered himself wronged by Covey in these transactions, and was harboring a sort of grudge against him, though no open rupture had taken place between them. It may also be proper to say that Covey and the Jewells ("Rock" and "Tom," who figure in the story) were rather rough and intemperate characters; but no one suspected them to be capable of such a terrible crime as that of which the two latter now stand convicted in the popular estimation.

On the first Sunday in June, 1856, Covey started with the team above mentioned to go to Dubuque, avowing his intention (as was alleged) of going from there to Vermont, and of returning in about two weeks. As he was about to start Rock Jewell came out of his shanty and asked the privilege of riding over to his father's, who lived some two miles distant, in a northeasterly direction, on the other side of the grove. The privilege was granted, as from one neighbor to another, and the two set out, crossed a bridge over Buffalo creek, and disappeared in the timber.

This was the last that was ever seen of J. N. Covey, except by those who are believed to have put him out of sight, effectually and forever, on that fatal morning.

At the time of which we are writing D. W. Hammond, another settler at the grove, was boarding at the house of a widow by the name of Watson, who lived on the opposite side of the grove from Covey's, and about a mile farther north. Mr. Hammond, who had been

recently married, and had made arrangements for going to housekeeping, was expecting his wife at Dubuque about the middle of the week following the events above narrated, and had engaged to meet her there and return with a load of household goods. Covey, ascertaining this, persuaded Hammond to go with him that Sunday morning instead of waiting till Monday or Tuesday, as he had intended to do. Hammond, although he disliked to make the trip on Sunday, yet, for the sake of having company, consented to the arrangement. Covey was to come up to Mrs. Watson's and they were to start together from there about 7 o'clock in the morning.

At about 6 o'clock, while Hammond was getting ready to start, Tom Jewell, who also lived on the east side of the grove, some distance north of Mrs. Watson's, came by on the horse of his brother-in-law, Starkey, going south, with a spade on his shoulder. A few words were exchanged, Hammond mentioning that he was going to Dubuque with Covey, and Jewell passed on.

Seven o'clock came and Covey did not appear. After Hammond had waited a half hour or more, Tom Jewell returned without the spade, bare-headed, riding the same horse at a full gallop. As soon as he came near Hammond he called out: "Hav'n't you gone yet?" Hammond replied that he was waiting for Covey. "Why," said Jewell, "he went nearly an hour ago. He told me to come and tell you, and I forgot it. He had to go by the south road, and wants you to go on to the crossing. Perhaps he'll meet you there. If he don't, you keep on to Coffin's grove, and wait for him if he hasn't got there. If he gets there first he'll wait for you." Having said this, Jewell went back, and Hammond started on as directed.

The road he took was about a mile north of the one he supposed Covey had taken—the two running parallel for some distance, then converging, and finally crossing each other on a ridge about three miles east of the grove.

Hammond had not gone far when he saw Covey's team on the south road, driven very rapidly. He recognized them distinctly, notwithstanding the distance, by the flowing silver tail of the sorrel horse on the near side. He supposed it was Covey that was driving, but noticed that he sat crouched down in the wagon in an unusual attitude. Thinking at first that the rapid driving was a challenge to see which should reach the crossing first, he put whip to his own team and run them for some distance. But the other gained upon him so fast that he soon gave it up, rather than run the risk of injuring his horses.

Just before reaching the ridge Covey's team had to cross a slough, which retarded them so much that when they reached the crossing Hammond was not more than fifty rods from them. The driver was still crouched down in the wagon, as if desirous to avoid recognition; and, instead of taking the road toward Dubuque, as Hammond expected him to do, he turned directly north and drove off over the open prairies as fast as the horses could go. And as the wagon receded in the distance Hammond saw distinctly that a buffalo skin was spread

over the bottom, and that some large, loose object beneath it was rolling or bounding from side to side. Much puzzled, and not a little vexed by what he had seen, but still supposing that the driver was Covey, and that he had hastened off across the prairie to see an acquaintance living somewhere in that direction, and that he had driven so fast simply to gain time and not retard their journey too much, Mr. Hammond went on to Coffin's grove, and there waited several hours for Covey to come. But, having waited in vain, he at last gave him up, and started on to Dubuque alone.

He was there till the latter part of the week, his wife not arriving till Thursday, and every day he looked and enquired for Covey; but no Covey came. The latter had said nothing to Hammond about going to Vermont; but the understanding between the two was that they should return together—each expecting to have a pretty heavy load—that they might assist each other in case of necessity. Mr. Hammond and his wife, however, returning alone, reached the grove in safety.

Two weeks rolled around, and still Covey did not return, nor were any tidings heard of him. Rock Jewell was absent—no one knew where—and suspicion of foul play began to be aroused, and search began to be made.

About the first of July, 1856, Charles H. Jakway, then and now residing in Buffalo Grove, happening to be in Dubuque on business, came across Rock Jewell, sitting behind a pile of wood on the levee, with his hat drawn over his face, as if not wishing to be recognized. Mr. Jakway went up to him, and addressing him called him by name. He looked up at Jakway and said, with an oath: "I don't know you." Then another person came up and inquired of Mr. Jakway if he knew that man? whereupon Jakway received a warning from Jewell, in an undertone, to say he did not. But when he openly avowed his knowledge of him, Jewell, in a great rage, and with many oaths, protested that he had never seen Jakway before. No time was lost in sending back word that Jewell was in Dubuque, and in having him arrested by the officers on the charge of murder.

It was afterward found that Jewell had sold the team, wagon and harness, with which Covey had started from home, at Potosi, Wisconsin; that he had tried to sell two watches which Covey had with him when he left; and also that he had on many of Covey's clothes when seen in Dubuque. It was to get these watches priced by a jeweler that he had come to that city, under an assumed name, along with the man who was going to purchase them.

The whole neighborhood about the grove was aroused when it was learned that Mr. Jewell had been arrested with Mr. Covey's clothing on, and that he had the other property in his possession. Letters were written and telegrams sent to Covey's relatives in Vermont, and answer returned that he had not been there. After a while, a large searching party turned out, and went up and down through the timber and out on the prairie, and examined every place where it was thought a body could be concealed, but no trace of it was found. In a short time, a smaller party of men, consisting of E. B. Older, R. J.

Thornton, Jed. Lake, W. S. Church, and some others, started and followed the route which they supposed Jewell took after leaving the grove, as far as Elkader, searching through the bluffs and woods about Volga City and in that region, spending several days in the search, and going into caves and all sorts of out-of-the-way places, and making inquiries of the settlers wherever they went. All their searching, however, was in vain.

The feelings of Mrs. Covey, while all these events were transpiring, can better be imagined than described. When she saw Mr. Jewell going off with her husband, she thought (as she afterwards declared) that something was wrong. She had a presentiment that there would be a murder. There were then boarding at her house William S. Church, H. A. Robertson, and Jed. Lake, who owned a saw-mill situated near by. These men, after breakfast, and before Mr. Covey had started away, had gone to the mill. When she saw Mr. Jewell in the wagon with her husband, and this presentiment came over her, she started for the saw-mill, with the intention of inducing them to follow the team and see what was done. When she got to the mill, the men were all gone and off on the prairie, some half a mile away. So she went back to the house and remained there, with this terrible feeling hanging over her. When, therefore, Mr. Jewell did not return to his family, and her husband failed to come back at the time he was expected, she persisted in saying that Jewell had followed her husband and killed him. But it was not until after Mr. Jewell was found in Dubuque that people generally believed that Mr. Covey had actually been murdered, so slow are people ordinarily to believe others criminal.

After Mr. Jewell had been arrested in Dubuque, and it had been ascertained that he had sold the horses, wagon and harness in Potosi, Wisconsin, D. S. Lee, esq., and Jed Lake went to Potosi to recover the property. The man who had purchased it attempted to secrete what he could of it, but, after search, it was found and the matter was compromised. The wagon, when found, had a stain on the bottom of the box, about in the middle, that looked very much like blood; but so long a time had elapsed that it could not be definitely proven to be so.

Mr. Jewell had a preliminary examination at Independence, when all the facts in regard to his going away with Covey—his being in possession of the team, clothing and other property of the missing man—his sale of the same, and his actions when discovered in Dubuque—were brought out in evidence before the magistrate. On this evidence Mr. Jewell was committed to jail to await the action of the grand jury. That body, at its next meeting in the fall of 1856, indicted him for murder in the first degree, and he was again committed to jail to await his trial.

While Jewell was in jail he was kept at Delhi, then the county seat of Delaware county. At that time a man by the name of Manchamer was confined with him. This Manchamer, on being released from jail, declared that Jewell admitted to him the killing of Covey, and told him where the body was buried. He also pre-

tended that he could go where the body was, if he should be led into the woods and shown the route that was followed by the team. This was done in the spring of 1857. Mr. Lake went with him, but on getting out into the grove the latter was unable to recognize the place. There were so many little clumps of timber, all so nearly alike, that, after a half day's travel through the woods he gave it up, and declared that he could not designate the spot. He stoutly affirmed, however, that Jewell admitted to him the killing, and that Covey was buried within a half mile of his own house.

The fact that all attempts to discover the body were unavailing will not seem so wonderful when we bear in mind that the deed was committed when the grass and leaves had just started, and the search was not commenced until some four weeks later. Thus the rapidly growing vegetation aided to conceal the place where the ground had been disturbed so long before.

When the searching first commenced the people generally thought that Jewell went with Covey down beyond Delhi in the timber, and committed the deed there; and that, consequently, it was useless to search about Buffalo grove. But when it was ascertained that, instead of going east, the team had gone north on the prairie, toward Taylorville, in Fayette county, and had then turned toward Volga city, they concluded that the body had been taken in that direction.

It may be proper to state here that what Mr. Hammond saw, on the morning of the tragedy, convinced him that Covey was shot by Rock Jewell while passing through the grove; that Tom Jewell, and probably one other confederate, were to have buried the body there while Rock Jewell made off with the team; that for some reason they changed their plan about burying the body, thinking it would be more safe to leave it in the wagon covered up in the buffalo skin, to be carried off and secreted in some unfrequented place upon the prairie; that Jewell waited as long as he dared to for Hammond to get out of sight, and that when he saw him on the north road he ran the team to avoid being intercepted at the crossing. That a conspiracy was formed for the murder of Covey he thinks is rendered well nigh certain by the fact that the two Jewells, and their brother-in-law, S. Starkey, are believed to have been together at the house of the latter till a late hour of the night previous to the murder.

Another fact in connection with this matter is that when Jewell was arrested, he had in his possession a revolving pistol, known as a Deringer, which Covey brought with him from Vermont, and which he had loaned to Jewell not long before the date of his disappearance. However, some say that this pistol had never belonged to Covey, but was loaned to Jewell by Samuel Burns on the very Sunday morning on which the tragedy occurred.

Jewell was kept in jail about a year; when, as it appeared to the court that the body had not been found, and that there was no prospect of finding it, he was released from jail and the case stricken from the docket, so that, if the body should ever be found he could be rearrested and tried. The law requires that, before a

man can be tried for murder, it must be proved *absolutely* that the person supposed to be murdered is dead. In this case, convincing as were the circumstances pointing to the murder of Covey, there was still a doubt as to his death. He might have given up his property and left the country, although no cause for such a course and no probability of it could be shown. There is, of course, a necessity for the law to be thus stringent, in order that men may not be convicted of a crime while there is a doubt as to whether a crime has really been committed. The principle has long been well established, that the body must, save in very exceptional cases, be shown to be dead before the accused can be convicted of murder.

Some people have thought that Jewell ought to have been punished for murder, any way; that the circumstances were so strong against him, and so long a time had elapsed since the disappearance of Covey, that there ought to have been a legal presumption that the latter was dead.

On the other hand rumors have been started that Covey has been seen in different places since the supposed murder. So that, even in this case, it would seem that all are not agreed that the missing man is really dead.

At the same time the editors of this strange history must be permitted to say that the common instinct of human justice demands that one found in the possession of the personal effects of a missing man, who was seen with him the last time he was seen on earth, should at least be kept in prison until he can give a satisfactory account of the manner in which the property came into his hands.

Mr. James Jewell, a brother of the two men whose names are so unfortunately connected with the mysterious disappearance of J. N. Covey, still lives at Buffalo grove; and it gives us pleasure to state that he has never been suspected of having any knowledge of the crime which is commonly laid to their charge. He enjoys in the highest degree the confidence and respect of the community.

MAIL ROBBERY.

John M. Boyd, a young man of good family and of pleasing address, came to Quasqueton from Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, in the spring of 1857. After a time, having made a most favorable impression upon the community, he was employed as deputy postmaster, and continued to act in this capacity to the entire satisfaction of the people of Quasqueton until about the first of September of the same year, when he left for Nebraska.

A letter was mailed at the Quasqueton post office about the last of August, by a Mr. Potterf, containing a draft on a Boston bank for five hundred dollars, and one on a New York firm for one thousand dollars. Mr. Potterf, learning that they were not received at Pella, Ohio, to which place they were directed, wrote to New York and Boston, and was notified in answer that the five hundred dollar draft had been paid. It was learned by inquiry in Dubuque that the five hundred dollar draft, endorsed by Boyd, had been sold to Taylor, Richards & Burden, bankers, of Dubuque. In possession of these facts,

Sheriff Martin, of Quasqueton, was dispatched with a warrant for the apprehension of Boyd, in Nebraska. He was brought back to Quasqueton about the first of December, and, after an examination, in default of two thousand dollars bail for his appearance at the next term of the United States district court, was committed to jail. Boyd freely admitted, as of course he must, having the five hundred dollar draft cashed, but said it was sent to him by a friend in Wisconsin. The friend not appearing to substantiate this statement, it fell to the ground. About the middle of December Boyd was transferred to the custody of Marshal Pierce, of Dubuque, and taken to that city. A hearing was had before Commissioner McKinley, who remanded him for trial at the next term of the United States district court, on the fourth of January, 1858.

Brought before the court at that date, he was, after a somewhat lengthened trial, convicted of the crime with which he was charged. He was ably defended by his counsel, Messrs. Samuels, Allison, Adams, and Lovell, Judge Love presiding. The testimony against him was clear and convincing, and the sympathy which his youth and previous good character were calculated to excite, was neutralized by a bold attempt to implicate Mr. Hardin, the postmaster at Quasqueton, a man held in universal esteem. The vindictiveness with which he pursued this scheme, and the stolid indifference which he manifested after his arrest, went far toward convincing many that Boyd was not the tyro in villainy which his years and manner would indicate. A most pitiable attempt to extricate himself from the toils into which his own folly and wickedness had betrayed him was made in the court room, when asked if he had aught to say why sentence should not be passed upon him. During his whole trial his statements were contradictory, and proved their own falsity; but with this privilege from the court, he rose, and, weeping during the whole recital, gave the following account of his connection with the robbery: He asserted his innocence of the charge, notwithstanding the verdict of the jury, declaring that on the night of the robbery he went into the office and found two men in the act of appropriating the contents of the letter. He could not tell where one of those men was, but the other was in court. These men, when they found that they were caught in the act, proposed to buy him off with the five hundred dollar certificate. He refused it, saying he did not want to be bought off, but they insisted on his accepting it, not as "hush money," but as a gift. In accepting it he enquired whether they had come honestly by it, and they assured him that they had. He counseled them to destroy the one thousand dollar draft, as he did not wish the parties to be losers by it. He left Quasqueton and came to Dubuque to see a sick cousin, and while in the place had negotiated the certificate of deposit. He was innocent of the theft, and if the man who was guilty had the spirit of a man in him, he would never let another suffer by incarceration in the State prison, but would confess the charge he then made. He respected the man's family; they had nursed him when sick in Quasqueton, and he didn't like the task imposed

upon him. Here, depending no doubt upon having made a favorable impression upon his hearers, Boyd looked around the court room until his eye rested on the postmaster at Quasqueton, S. W. Hardin, and pointing at him, exclaimed, "There sits the man, brazen-faced, who committed the crime for which I am to suffer." It is, perhaps, needless to say that this weak and wicked harangue had an influence quite the opposite from that intended by the unhappy culprit. It was indeed a sad sight to all thoughtful persons—a young man endowed with so many natural advantages prostituting them to the commission of crime, when, rightly used, they would have secured him a high place among the honored of the land.

The jury having recommended him to the mercy of the court, on account of supposed extenuating circumstances, he received the lightest sentence known to the law for the offence—two years' hard labor in the State prison.

AN ATTEMPTED MAIL ROBBERY.

The principal interest attaching to the following incident, at the present time, lies in two somewhat curious coincidences—the locality being the same as that of the more successful operation of Boyd, nearly three years before; and the sum which the last robber came so near securing, being the same in amount as that realized by Boyd. Since two coincidences suggest another it does not seem improbable that the robbers were identical. We do not know that this indeed was suggested at the time of the latter occurrence; but, as this was several months after the time of Boyd's sentence had expired, the idea is by no means chimerical. Truth is stranger than fiction, it is said; and what sometimes passes for fiction, has more truth than that which sometimes passes for history.

On Thursday, the fourteenth of June, 1860, near the hour of noon, the post office at Quasqueton was robbed of several letters, by a stranger stopping temporarily at the Hardin house, in the office room of which the mail matter was kept. It is supposed that he secured them by reaching through the delivery window; some of the boxes being accessible from it; and, being in the house for the purpose of effecting the robbery, the opportunity for which he was waiting at length offered itself to him, in the temporary absence of the postmaster. One of the letters was addressed to a Mr. Smith, and another to Daniel Stratton, a third to Mr. Sales, and one was from Germany; having safely traversed the ocean, and two-thirds of the continent, to be purloined by a petty villain, just as it was to be placed in the hands of those who were waiting for tidings from "fatherland." These four, it is supposed, he took first; carried them into a clump of bushes several rods from the house, and opened them. Finding no money, he twisted them into a roll and threw them into the bushes, where they were afterwards found. It is thought he then returned and took from another box four letters belonging to B. G. Taylor, of Quasqueton. Mr. Taylor thought that in one of these there might have been a small sum of money sent in payment of taxes, but neither of the others were of special value.

In the same box, however, probably leaning close to the side nearest the delivery window, so as not to be observable, was another letter which the thief did not secure—and fortunately, as it contained a draft for five hundred dollars. The robbery was discovered about two o'clock P. M., and the thief had not been seen for two hours; having left the place immediately, it is probable, upon securing the second quartette of letters, which he must have taken with him, fearing to risk another opening in the near vicinity. Mr. Hardin made immediate and active pursuit, tracing his quandom guest to Independence. About eight o'clock in the evening he was seen leaving that place, going north; and though chase was made at once, he managed to reach the woods and escape.

A NOVEL PROSECUTION.

On a pleasant morning in the early part of July, 1859, a singular cavalcade passed through the streets of Independence. The cortege was headed by Sheriff Martin, whose air was not that of an officer who realized in his demeanor the majesty of the offended law. Following the sheriff came a large number of open wagons, filled with men and boys of all ages, and at the rear rode the deputy sheriff, his position evidently designed to suggest the idea of a rear guard. The *apprehended* and witnesses numbered over fifty persons, residents of Jefferson township, and parties in an action before Esquire Glynn—the defendants being charged with disturbing a religious meeting. The particulars, as they were developed during the examination, were as follows:

Religious services had been appointed to be held on the Sunday previous, in a grove in the aforesaid township. Seats had been prepared, and the people, on assembling, seated themselves as had been their wont, promiscuously, or, more properly speaking, and with great propriety of custom, families were seated together. The preacher, whose name and denomination are not matters of record, doubtless a well-meaning man, but possessing a zeal not according to knowledge, insisted that the sexes should occupy seats on the opposite sides of the speaker. This "Shaker habit" not commending itself to a majority of those assembled, the request met with a tardy compliance on the part of some, and a positive refusal on the part of others. The person who was to conduct the exercises not being able to overlook so flagrant a departure from what he esteemed of the gravest importance, the congregation was dismissed; and, subsequently, the above action was brought against some seventeen or eighteen of the offenders.

The action was not sustained, however, and the prisoners were discharged. They left town as they had entered it, singing with great heartiness, but, it is to be feared, not in a frame of mind to be profited by the ministrations of one disposed to elevate matters of minor importance into the ranks of fundamental doctrines.

As a matter of courtesy, we do not doubt that a similar gathering of intelligent citizens of Jefferson at the present day (which, as history repeats itself, may occur,) would comply with the request, or even a demand, though the *inward* protest against the unwisdom of the

proceeding might be just as stout as that in the breasts of the unyielding heroes of the *novel trial* of 1859.

COUNTY SAFE ROBBERY.

On the night of the seventeenth of March, 1864, the safe of the county treasurer's office was blown open and county, State and private funds to the amount of twenty-six thousand dollars were stolen. The robbery was one of the boldest and heaviest ever committed in the State, and its announcement was a shock to the entire community. Everything indicated that the nefarious crime was the work of a gang of old offenders.

The safe, which was one of the old Lilly Chilled Iron patent, was a complete wreck; the ponderous door was thrown completely off, and fragments of the lock scattered about the room. Cases of record books were thrown down, and deeds, mortgages and other valuable papers scattered over the floor. Under the *debris* were found the implements used to effect their purpose, which had been stolen from a blacksmith shop on Walnut street—a sledge-hammer, tongs, punch and cold chisel. The building was doubtless entered by skeleton keys, and the safe opened by drilling a hole in the door and applying a slow match to powder.

Five hundred dollars was picked up from among the rubbish. None of the records or other papers were injured. The money taken was principally county funds and State taxes. The night chosen was exceedingly cold, with a high wind prevailing, which, with the isolated situation of the court house, prevented the explosion from being heard.

E. B. Older, county treasurer, promptly telegraphed to all available points, and one thousand dollars was offered for the apprehension and conviction of the thieves, or the restoration of the money; and later the sum was increased to three thousand dollars. Chicago detectives were employed under the direction of Captain Yates, but it was not until about the middle of the July following that any arrests were made. Four prisoners were lodged in the county jail at that time, charged with the great county safe robbery. One (Jones) was discharged at the preliminary examination. In the time which had elapsed between the robbery and the arrest of these men, Captain B. C. Yates, of Chicago, had been pursuing the matter with ceaseless vigilance, travelling hundreds of miles and assuming all sorts of disguises. He had been plow-boy, wood-sawyer, flat-boatman, log-rafter, and fisherman, following one of the suspected parties in a skiff over one hundred miles. The difficulties were greatly increased by the fact that the three robbers pursued widely different routes after the robbery. Such were the evidences that the right clue had been taken which led to the apprehension, that from the first, great confidence was felt that the true culprits were in custody.

The prisoners were arraigned on Monday, July 25th, before Justice Barton, at the court house in Independence. They gave their names as Christian A. Roherbacher (arrested at his home, near Pilot Grove, Black Hawk county), William H. Knight (arrested in Du-

buque), and Wallace R. Pollard (arrested at Marathon, Cortland county, New York). C. F. Leavitt, esq., appeared as counsel for the defendants, and Wednesday following was assigned for an examination. The bail was set at fifty thousand dollars, and the prisoners were recommitted to the custody of the sheriff. The three prisoners were brought before W. H. Barton, justice of the peace, for examination, on Wednesday, the twenty-seventh of July, the examination lasting nearly four days. The State was represented by Messrs. Woodward, Jamison and Chandler; and the prisoners had Messrs. Barker, of Dubuque, and Leavitt, of Independence, as counsel. The examination ended in holding the prisoners for trial in the sum of fifty thousand dollars each.

Near the last of the month, the prisoners had evidently resolved upon effecting their escape, thus adding to the evidence already strongly confirming their guilt. Knight not only slipped out of his irons, but had escaped through a window, and was discovered only in time to prevent him from making good his escape altogether. The other two were found during the same week with their irons off. Pollard showed himself a skilful mechanic in this line.

The trials took place in April and May of 1865, and resulted in the conviction of Roherbacher and Knight, each being sentenced to the State prison for the term of six years. Pollard was acquitted, and returned to the State of New York, where he is now living. Knight, who was suffering from pulmonary consumption, was pardoned after about nine months' imprisonment; went south in the vain hope of recovering his health, but remained only a few months, when he returned to Independence; died at the Montour house, and was buried by the county. He died, it is said, protesting his innocence of the crime for which he had been imprisoned. Roherbacher was also pardoned, about six months after Knight. He went to Kansas soon after regaining his liberty; and there, as we are informed, established so favorable an opinion as to his honesty and intelligence, as to be elected to the legislature of his adopted State.

The fact that these men, to all appearances, never enjoyed the money which they were supposed to have stolen, joined to the further fact that they were convicted mainly upon the testimony of paid detectives, who, however honest they may have been, could hardly fail to be strongly prejudiced against the men whom they had followed so long—these facts, it cannot be denied, caused a strong reaction in the minds of many, after the excitement of the trial was over. It is probable that a large proportion of the community now have serious doubts if the convicted men were really guilty. On this point we have no opinion, but state the facts as they have been stated to us.

SUSPECTED POISONING.*

In the year 1868 one Daniel Thomas purchased a farm in the town of Hazleton, of Albertus Gillett, and moved onto it. About the same time a Mrs. Fay, a widow with a large family, moved onto a farm that she had

purchased from Mr. Thomas. The neighbors were not long in coming to the conclusion that there was an undue intimacy between Mr. Thomas and the widow. But as Mrs. Thomas made no complaint, and none of the old residents of the neighborhood had any previous knowledge of either party, nothing was said or done by them, except to keep as far from them, in a social point, as possible. Things went on in this way for about two years. Mr. Thomas had received considerable money due him from Wisconsin, and Mrs. Fay built a new house, and fences, and outbuildings on her place.

Mr. Thomas and Mrs. Fay came to Independence together quite frequently, and purchased goods to a considerable extent, for which Mr. Thomas paid. About February, 1871, Mrs. Thomas was taken sick with cramping in the stomach, and severe spasms. A physician residing at Otsego in Fayette county, was sent for; and, at the time of his visit, he discovered no alarming symptoms, but thought she would get along in a few days. In a day or two after this, however, Mrs. Thomas died. She was buried in due course of time. On the day of the funeral, it is reported, Mr. Thomas took the widow Fay out for a ride. The neighbors became aroused, and sent for the county coroner, Dr. H. H. Hunt, and filed before him an information alleging, in substance, that they believed Mrs. Thomas had been poisoned. Dr. Hunt had Thomas arrested, his house searched, and found in it a bottle containing sulphuret of strychnia.

He then had the body exhumed; a post mortem examination made; and the stomach taken out, placed in a glass jar carefully sealed, and sent to a chemist for analysis.

The coroner's jury spent some time in their examination, and finally found that Mrs. Thomas was killed by poison administered by her husband.

An information was filed against Mr. Thomas; and, after an examination that lasted about four days, the justice held him to answer for the charge of murdering his wife by administering poison, to wit: strychnine. On the preliminary examination it was shown by the prosecution, that when Mrs. Thomas was first taken sick, she and her husband were at home alone; that he gave her some chicken broth that had been prepared by some one for her; that she complained of its bitterness, and shortly after, went into spasms, and that he called in some of the neighbors to assist in taking care of her. To them she stated, on coming out of the spasms, that the broth was very bitter. The physician that was called to see her the next day, testified that Thomas told him that she had these spasms and had been subject to them for some time; that she would die in a spasm some day; that it was no use to doctor her, as nothing could cure her, and told the physician that he need not come again. The doctor who made the post mortem examination, testified that there were no indications that she died from disease; that her symptoms were those tetanoid convulsions. That strychnine poison would produce tetanus, and the convulsions as testified to by witnesses present when she died, and as shown by the condition of the body when exhumed, and by her general appearance.

*Communicated by Jed. Lake, esq.

The chemist, Professor Hinrichs, of Iowa State university, who analyzed her stomach, testified to finding strychnine that would indicate that she had taken about one-half grain of the poison. The witnesses also testified to the facts as to the intimacy between Mr. Thomas and the widow Fay: that he gave her money frequently, and built her house, and improved her farm. Others that he ordered merchants at Independence to sell her goods that she might want, and he would pay for them; and the fact that he did pay for large amounts of goods that she purchased.

Messrs. Lake and Horman, and Mr. Jamison were employed on the defence by Mr. Thomas. They examined the facts of the case, aside from what was proved on the preliminary examination. After a careful examination, they came to the conclusion that delay was a good defence; and therefore, were not ready for trial. The evidence for the prosecution was mostly circumstantial, and the small amount of strychnine, as shown by Professor Hinrich's analysis, left the case in some doubt; so that the prosecuting attorney was not anxious to urge the case to trial.

Mr. Thomas was confined in the county jail, but, being an old and feeble man, was allowed large liberty by the jailors, and had a fairly comfortable time. He was in the jail where a large number of very tough customers were confined then. They desired to try to break jail, but did not dare to try to get Mr. Thomas to go with them. So they contrived, in some way, to stupefy him in his cell. But their plan was frustrated by some other means. They succeeded in getting out of jail, but were all recaptured in a short time. After that, Mr. Thomas, at another time, put the sheriff on the watch for tools that had been prepared by a noted burglar, then confined in jail, to get out. This so enraged the other prisoners that it was deemed unsafe for him to be with them, and Mr. Thomas was removed to better quarters in the jailor's house. His case, in the meantime, was not called for trial, but was continued by consent of counsel. In the spring of 1872 he was taken sick, and, in a short time, died.

Thus the facts, as they might have been found by the jury on a full trial, will never be known. If innocent, the man was most unjustly dealt by. If guilty, he ought to have been tried and punished. He has, however, gone to his reward; and to be judged where all truth is known. The willingness of his attorneys to allow his case to linger on the docket, is evidence that they did not have the most unbounded faith in his innocence.

DEADLY ASSAULT, MURDER, AND SUICIDE.

On Sunday evening, February 17, 1878, Mr. Sidney Toman and Miss Matie Sherwood were returning to Independence from Fairbank township, where the latter had been stopping two or three days, visiting friends. They were in a covered buggy, and it had become dark (or rather, moonlight) before they reached town. Near the southwest corner of the Catholic cemetery young Toman stopped the horses for a moment to adjust the buffalo robe, when some unknown person leaped upon

the back part of the buggy, thrust his hand through the cover and discharged a pistol. The discharge not taking effect, Toman attempted to whip up the horses, but could not make them move—the supposition being that an accomplice of the ruffian was holding them. Thereupon, resolved to sell his life as dearly as possible, if killed he must be, Toman jumped from the buggy and seized the man who had fired the pistol. A scuffle ensued, during which several more shots were fired, two of them taking effect on the left side of young Toman's head and face. One was slight, though causing the blood to flow profusely. The other was more serious, the ball lodging among the muscles of the face, where it remained until removed by the physicians.

The would-be assassin, having emptied all the chambers of his revolver, succeeded in releasing himself from his intended victim; who though weak from his struggle and the loss of blood, managed to get into the buggy and drive into town. Strange to say, the assailant, as the buggy started, leaped again upon the back part of it and remained there until it arrived near the Central depot, when he jumped down and disappeared. Whether or not he tried to reload and finish his work, will never be known.

The first suspicion, so far as the public knows, concerning the perpetrator of this diabolical outrage, fell upon a roving and dissipated character, named Jim Strohl; who, with an unknown companion, was seen near the Central railroad station, on the afternoon before the occurrence. He had recently been in the penitentiary, and it was said, was harboring a grudge against young Toman for some things that had been said about him in the Independence *Bulletin*, of which paper Mr. Toman was local editor. One of the suspicious circumstances implicating Strohl and his companion, was the finding of some wet handkerchiefs, one of them stained with blood, in the pockets of their overcoats, which had been secreted under the plank-way at the Independence mill. Considering all the circumstances, it was thought best to have them arrested on a charge of vagrancy, that the authorities might have time for further investigation. This was accordingly done, and they were sent to jail for ten days. Before the ten days were up, it was thought that sufficient facts had been discovered to implicate them in the attempted murder. Being rearrested on that charge, they waived examination and were recommitted to await the action of the grand jury.

That body met about the middle of March; and, after a three days' hearing, the two accused boys (for Strohl had hardly reached his majority, and the other, Rourke, *alias* Henderson, was only seventeen) were held in the sum of three thousand dollars each to appear at the next term of the district court. The chain of evidence which led to this result was about as follows:

The boys left Raymond, the second station west of here, between twelve and one o'clock, Sunday p. m. While there they were seen to have in their possession a pistol known as a "four shooter." They arrived here, and were seen on Main street bridge about half past five. About six, three persons were seen near the central

crossing, one of them identified as Henderson, and another wearing a coat and cap similar to those shown in court as the property of Strohl. About dusk three persons (supposed to be the same) were seen going in a northwesterly direction up the slough. Mr. Hayes saw three persons, a little later, near the place where the shooting occurred, but could not identify them. Mr. Morse, living in that vicinity, heard the shooting—"four shots in quick succession, and only four were fired." This corresponds with the four-shooter shown by the boys at Raymond, but not with the recollection of young Toman. These circumstances, with the threats made by Strohl against Judge Toman and family, made a bad looking case for the boys. Still, many puzzling questions were asked by those who doubted that the boys were the guilty parties. Two things were evident: First, that the motive of the assault was a grudge of some sort; and second, that the person or persons who planned and perpetrated it, knew that Toman was to pass that way about that time. If, therefore, Strohl and his companion knew it (arriving in town late as they did Sunday evening) they must have been informed by some third party. But no such party was ever found.

The case was called for trial at the next session of the district court, on the seventh of May. Rourke had been bailed by his friends, and was not to be tried at this session. The case was managed, on the part of the State by District Attorney Powers, assisted by Mr. Holman, of Independence; and on the part of the defence by Charles Ransier and an attorney by the name of Gannon, of Davenport. The trial lasted four days—that is, until Saturday night, the tenth of May, when the case was given to the jury. After being in consultation over it all night, they brought in a verdict of guilty. Strohl remained in jail until the June session of the court, when, on Saturday, the twenty-second of that month, the application for a new trial having been overruled, he was sentenced to five years imprisonment in the penitentiary at Anamosa.

THE SEQUEL

of this strange trial is too tragic, the events which compose it are too recent, and the living whose hearts bled, and still bleed in consequence of it, are too numerous to justify a minute description here. But this history would be imperfect, and its patrons would have some right to complain of injustice, if all allusion to these events, as notorious as they are sad, were to be avoided. While, therefore, any mention of them must doubtless be painful to some, we will endeavor to make our comments upon them so brief, and withal so charitable, that none shall have just occasion to censure us.

Miss Matie Sherwood, the young lady who was with Sidney Toman at the time of the assault related above, and who was commonly understood to be engaged to him in marriage, had another lover, Clarence Shaw, who seemed to be completely infatuated by her many attractions; and who, on the other hand; seemed to exercise over her a strange sort of spell. It is not our intention to give anything like a history of this ill-starred attachment; but we cannot forbear to say that the terrible re-

sults of it should prove a warning to all young people to keep the sentiment of love within the strictest bounds of honor, morality and religion. Especially should everything like love-making between two parties, either of whom is affianced to a third party, be frowned upon, not only as dishonorable, but as an actual crime against society, by all, both old and young, who have the good of society at heart.

It is not known that the rivalry of the two young men, in regard to the young lady in question, had ever produced any open rupture between them; but both must have been either more or less than human, if it did not cause at times, on the part of both, a pretty strong feeling of jealousy.

During the trial, and after it, the feeling was general, even among those who believed Strohl to be guilty, that there was a third party yet undiscovered more guilty than he. This feeling was so much intensified after Strohl's conviction, that a detective was employed to ferret the matter out. Suspicions began to point to young Shaw as this third party, and these suspicions coming to his ears, annoyed and disquieted him greatly. His conduct became more and more strange, and many of his actions and words, on the day of the fatal deed, partook strongly of the character of insanity.

But whether, or not, he was guilty of the shooting of Toman, it is not probable that remorse, or the fear of apprehension, alone, impelled him to the terrible act which he finally committed. Toman was alive and well. A frank confession that he had assaulted him in a moment of frenzied jealousy, accompanied by an openly avowed resolution to atone, as far as possible, for his crime, by a future course of virtuous living, would undoubtedly have saved him from the penitentiary, and regained for him at length the good opinion of the community; whereas, the double crime with which he left the world, would be looked upon by many as a confession of the smaller crime of which he was suspected. No, the infatuation of a misplaced and hopeless love, was probably the principal cause that goaded poor Shaw to the commission of murder and suicide.

What little we have to say in regard to this fearful tragedy, will be taken mainly from a long account of the affair, published in the *Independence Conservative*, of July 10, 1878—the Wednesday after the act was committed

To lay before the readers of the *Conservative* an account of the recent sad occurrence, is, indeed a painful task. Last Saturday night, at ten o'clock, Clarence Shaw, aged nineteen years, and an employe of this office, shot Miss Matie Sherwood, twenty years old, daughter of Thomas Sherwood, and then shot himself. The shooting was done at the residence of W. S. VanOrsdol, sheriff of this county. They had gone thither after tea, by appointment, to meet Miss Minnie VanOrsdol, and Mr. John Evers. After conversing for a while, the four started out for a walk. They had not gone far when the two couples separated—Clarence and Matie proceeding to the river for a boat ride. During the walk the strange actions of both had excited the apprehensions of Mr. Evers and Miss VanOrsdol; and, after the former had gone to the river against their expostulations, the two latter hastened to the store, where Charlie Sherwood, a brother of Matie, was employed, and informed him of their fears concerning his sister and Clarence.

Charlie hastened to the river and got there just as Clarence was pushing the boat off. Charlie rushed into the water and pulled the

boat to shore. He then told his sister to go home, and she started, Clarence accompanying her and Charlie following behind. They passed directly along Genesee street until they arrived on the corner at Dr. Hunt's. Clarence then said that they must go to Mr. Van Orsdol's and get their things.

The narrative does not say whether anything had really been left there, or whether this was merely a ruse for the sake of carrying out the fatal programme. However this may be, the three returned to Mr. Van Orsdol's. Clarence and Matie went in and Charlie remained at the door. After being admitted Clarence asked Miss Van Orsdol for some water to wash his hands, "as the rope on the boat had dirtied them." He was shown to a bedroom, which he entered—Miss Sherwood following. Miss Van Orsdol, after pouring some water into a bowl, stepped out for a moment, but scarcely had she gone six steps when she heard the report of a revolver twice. Charlie Sherwood rushed in and found them both lying across the bed, shot through the head. Matie lived about twenty minutes, and Clarence about an hour after. Physicians were summoned, but nothing could be done.

Messengers were sent to inform the parents of the unfortunate young persons. We forbear to dwell on the sorrowful scenes witnessed when tidings of the terrible tragedy were imparted to the parents. The bodies, after being cared for, remained at Van Orsdol's until Sunday morning, when they were taken home.

The funeral of Shaw took place Sunday afternoon at five o'clock; that of Miss Sherwood on Monday afternoon at two o'clock.

How the thoughts crowded in upon our minds. Two days before who would have thought of such an event? Saturday evening on earth; Monday, the souls in eternity and the bodies in the cold grave. Sad the thoughts; sadder the scenes; saddest the stern reality.

Miss Matie Sherwood was a pleasant, interesting and engaging young lady—romantic, sympathetic. She moved in the best society, and had many warm friends. Her death, and the terrible tragedy connected therewith, will long be felt in this community.

Of Clarence Shaw we wish to say a few words. Having been in our employ for four years, we believe our opportunity for knowing his character was better than that of any other person, excepting his parents. He came to us a boy, in September, 1874. An almost daily intercourse with him from that time forward, has led us to regard him only with the kindest feelings. He was strictly honest and temperate, and withal intellectual; and had he not become enmeshed in the toils of an infatuated love, we believe he would have made more than an ordinary man; but a morbid sentimentalism got the better of him, and one thing led to another until he struck down himself and the girl he worshipped. It was in this that he showed a weakness that surprises us.

Here we close our extracts from the *Conservative*, and let the curtain drop upon the awful tragedy. Whether it was Shaw who made the deadly assault upon Toman—whether Matie Sherwood was consenting to the sacrifice of her own life with his—whether he was of sound mind when the dreadful act was committed, and what amount of guilt rests upon the souls of both for its commission—are solemn questions upon which the grave has set its seal till the great day of final account. We shall not attempt to forestall the decisions of that day.

Mainly on account of the evidence adduced before the coroner's jury, Strohl was released from prison on his own recognizance, pending an appeal which had been taken to the supreme court. That court reversed the decision of the court below, and sent the case back for a new trial. But the district court dismissed the case without a hearing. Rourke, of course, was never brought to trial.

CHAPTER XI.

COUNTY SOCIETIES.

THIS chapter will comprise the history of all the associations of a public character, whose membership extends over the entire county.

We begin with the

EARLY SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION,

not because it is first in the order of time, but because it seems more nearly related than any other to the first settlement of the county.

Owing to the comparatively recent date of its organization, we are enabled to give our readers a fuller account of the meetings held, addresses delivered, etc., than would be practicable if its history extended over a much longer period.

The first formal organization of the pioneers of the county took place in the autumn of 1875. Several of the old residents of Independence and vicinity united in a call for a meeting, to be held on the ninth of September. It was intended to hold the meeting in a grove near the town, but, the weather proving unfavorable, it was held in the court house. Quite a good number of the early settlers came together, and unanimously adopted the following

CONSTITUTION.

We, the pioneers in the settlement of Buchanan county, assembled at Independence in said county, this ninth day of September, 1875, having resolved for our mutual interest and happiness to unite ourselves into a permanent organization, do hereby, for that purpose, make, ordain and adopt the following constitution, to wit:

ARTICLE I. This organization shall be known and designated as "The Early Settlers' Association of Buchanan county, Iowa."

ARTICLE II. The officers of this society shall consist of one president, one secretary, one treasurer; and also one vice-president from each township having resident members of this association.

ARTICLE III. All officers shall be elected annually, at the regular meeting of the association, as hereinafter provided; and shall hold their office until their successors are elected.

ARTICLE IV. The president shall perform the usual duties appertaining to that office; shall countersign all orders drawn upon the treasurer; and, in case of his absence or inability to act, the duties of president shall devolve upon the first on the list of the vice-presidents able to act.

ARTICLE V. The president and vice-presidents shall constitute an executive committee, whose duty it shall be to make all necessary arrangements for meetings of this society; examine and audit all claims against this society, and attend generally to all business thereof, not otherwise provided for.

ARTICLE VI. The secretary shall keep a record of all proceedings of the society and of the executive committee; also a record of all deaths of members of the society, so far as shall come to his knowledge, and attend to all necessary correspondence of the society, and draw orders on the treasurer for the payment of all claims allowed by the executive committee, keeping a record thereof; receive all money paid to the society, and hand the same over to the treasurer, keeping an account thereof.

ARTICLE VII. The treasurer shall receive all the money from the secretary, belonging to the society, safely keep the same, and pay it out only on orders of the secretary; report to the executive committee, at each annual meeting, the amounts received and expended, and pay over to his successor in office any and all moneys remaining in his hands, belonging to that society.

ARTICLE VIII. The society shall also report annually; and both secretary and treasurer at any time when requested by the executive committee.

ARTICLE IX. Any resident of the county, who has resided therein for twenty years, may become a member of the society by presenting his name to the secretary for record.

ARTICLE X. The expenses of the society shall be paid by voluntary subscription, unless the society shall, at a regular meeting, provide some other method.

ARTICLE XI. The annual meetings of the society shall be held on the first Thursday of September of each year, at some place near the centre of the county, designated from time to time by the executive committee.

ARTICLE XII. The executive committee shall meet annually, at the time and place of the meeting of the society, and shall hold such special meetings as may be called by the acting president, or by a majority of the members of said committee.

ARTICLE XIII. This constitution, or any by-laws or rules adopted thereunder, may be altered or amended at any annual meeting of the society, by vote of a majority of the members present and voting.

After the adoption of the above constitution, the society proceeded to the election of officers for the ensuing year, which resulted as follows:

O. H. P. Roszell, president; J. S. Woodward, secretary; James Jamison treasurer; J. B. Ward, Madison township; C. H. Jakeway, Buffalo township; Samuel Sufficool, Hazleton township; Francis Pingree, Fairbank township; Charles Melrose, Perry township; Ephraim Miller, Washington township; S. G. Pierce, Byron township; James Fleming, Fremont township; A. Risley, Middlefield township; S. Swartzell, Liberty township; A. C. Blakely, Sumner township; Peter Ham, Westburgh township; George Frinke, Jefferson township; Eli Norton, Homer township; John Newell, Cono township; Charles Hoover, Newton township; vice-presidents.

The following names of members were taken at this meeting, in accordance with article nine of the constitution:

William A. Jones, David Cill, B. C. Hale, S. Swartzell, E. A. Cameron, C. Jakeway, J. G. Litts, C. Wilson, John Carson, D. L. Lee, John Cameron, John H. Anderson, L. D. Ingall, Charles Melrose, Jesse Ozias, B. B. Warren, A. C. Blakely, Joel Fisher, Thomas Scarcliff, D. Robinson, J. Slaughter, David Agnew, S. M. Eddy, Peter Ham, Harvey Norton, Eli Ozias, Thomas Ozias, Eli Norton, S. G. Pierce, H. Sparling, W. O. Curtis, M. A. Glass, J. C. Glass, E. Cobb, E. B. Older, Eben Little, J. J. Travis, M. Burbridge, J. M. Blakely, John Logan, E. Miller, B. W. Ogden, J. W. Plumerfelt, A. M. Bryant, Rebecca Chitister, J. C. Neidy, Lovina Sparling, J. S. Woodward, O. H. P. Roszell, James Jamison, Mary Jamison, John L. Frinke, J. R. Megonigan, J. L. Norton, Charles Hoover, Rufus Brewer, F. W. Cardon, E. Mosher, Charlotte Minton, Alice J. Burroughs, Charles A. F. Roszell, Mrs. S. C. Little, C. H. Little, F. M. Curtis, Charles Kautz, J. C. Wroten, James Poor, E. B. King, S. S. Allen, John S. Bouck, C. Gideon Ginther, Lyman R. Varguson, George McFarland, William Bunce, Alexander Risk, J. Wiley, G. Walker, William Slaughter, William H. Gifford, A. E. Morphy, S. G. Gifford, Mrs. J. Wiley, Asa Blood, W. G. Cummings, Z. P. Rich, Martha Hoover, Warren Chase, Thomas Edie, D. G. Dunlap, Don F. Bissell, Samuel H. Miller, John O. Cummings, William Waggner, Margaret A. Waggner, Mrs. Almira Miller, J. C. Stevenson, Lovinia Edie, Mrs. E. M. Sampson, Lydia Rich, Janet Glass.

The next year (September 7, 1876) the association met in Dickinson's grove, on the west side of the river. The meeting was called to order by O. H. P. Roszell, president, and Z. P. Rich, of Byron township, was elected secretary *pro tem.*, in the absence of J. S. Woodward, secretary of the society. The weather was unfavorable and the attendance consequently small.

The election of officers for the ensuing year, resulted as follows:

O. H. P. Roszell, president; J. S. Woodward, secretary; W. A. Jones, treasurer.

The vice-presidents for the several townships were all reelected.

W. A. Jones, A. Risk, Elder Brintnall, Dr. H. Bryant, and Judge Roszell, made brief addresses, replete with interesting reminiscences of old times. Owing to the

small attendance, no additions were made to the membership of the association.

September 6, 1877, the society met on the same grounds, and was called to order by B. C. Hale, of Perry township. The president, Judge Roszell, was present but too feeble in health to preside. This was the last meeting of the society that he ever attended, his death occurring before the close of the year. The weather being propitious, the attendance was large; and the result, as will be seen further on, was a goodly number of accessions to the society.

The following officers were elected for the ensuing year: Henry Sparling, president; J. J. Travis, secretary; Byron C. Hale, treasurer.

The vice-presidents were all reelected, with the following exceptions: Gamaliel Walker was elected for Perry township in place of Charles Melrose, deceased; James Fleming for Fremont township; and A. Risley for Middlefield.

Colonel Jed. Lake, David Gill, Henry Sparling, Z. P. Rich, and Mrs. B. N. Morse (the latter having been a resident of the county for the past thirty-five years), made appropriate addresses; and Samuel Harvey, an old resident of Delaware county, favored the society with a song, entitled, "Thirty Years Ago." The following names were added to the list of members:

Curtis Morgan, Mrs. N. Moshier, John McMillan, Mrs. J. McMillan, J. F. Hathaway, Sarah Jane Hathaway, Jesse Kitch, Magtha Jakeway, John Merrill, Moses Litts, John Slomens, Mrs. Mary Cates, Mrs. Mary Edgell, Mrs. Dora Gregory, Mrs. Nancy Sheldon, Mrs. Charlotte Potter, Mrs. T. M. Hunt, Mrs. Mary E. Kitch, Mrs. Anna Wagner, Mrs. Rebecca Miller, Mrs. Sarah E. Menshaw, Henry Burnham, Mrs. M. C. Burnham, Norman Boyce, Rachel Boyce, William Ramsey, Elizabeth Ramsey, Mrs. C. A. Ridinger, James Henry, Jesse Merrill, Jube Day, George A. Jakeway, Mrs. Martha Logan, Mrs. Ellen Stevens, Mrs. Elmira Hunt, J. B. Edgell, W. G. Miller, T. M. Hunt, Amos R. Blood, M. V. Miller, Kate Frank, N. E. House, S. L. Hastings, Mrs. Amy Hastings, Sarah Biddinger, Elsa Biddinger, Lovina Hathaway, Josiah Brace, Leonard Curley, James Saunders, W. W. Norton, Hugh Hursay, Enos A. Sheldon, Nathaniel Walker, J. E. Cook, William Morgan, Z. P. Stoneman, Mrs. C. H. Stoneman, John Moor, Sophia Moor, A. D. Stoneman, Mrs. Samantha J. Litts, Ella Wilbur, M. S. Ozias, Mrs. J. Day, Mrs. Lovina Sparling, Martha Ozias, Mrs. Huldah Sherwood, Mrs. B. N. Morse, Mrs. Hannah Phelps, Joseph E. Jewell, Mrs. Joseph E. Jewell, J. B. Potter, E. Dickinson, E. W. Purdy, Charles E. Purdy, Mrs. E. W. Wilson, Mrs. Margaret Mann, Mrs. B. Slomers, S. H. Pierce, Mrs. Nancy A. Litts.

The meeting for 1878 (September 5) was held in the same place (Dickinson's grove) and was opened with prayer by William A. Jones. The exercises were enlivened by music by the Independence cornet band. After the reading of the minutes of the last meeting, the constitution of the society, and the list of members previously enrolled, the Hon. W. G. Donnan was called out and addressed the meeting at considerable length, giving many interesting reminiscences of the early settlement of the county. After some stirring music by the band, Messrs. Asa Clark, Dr. H. Bryant, John C. Neidy, Asa Blood, and William A. Jones also made appropriate remarks. The following names were then reported, and entered on the list of members:

G. W. Smyser, Susan C. Smyser, Mrs. George O. Farr, E. Zinn, Mrs. M. Zinn, Mrs. A. Zimmen, Adolph Leytze, Mrs. C. Leytze, Louis Metzmer, Mrs. A. L. Metzmer, Charles Swartz, Mrs. B. Swartz, J. L.

Bigelow, Mrs. Harriet Bigelow, J. R. Freeman, Mrs. Cora E. Freeman, Mrs. Emily M. Rich, Mrs. D. M. Moore, Mrs. E. Ogden, G. Dickinson, G. R. Smith, Mrs. Elizabeth Heron, Mrs. Hannah Haywood, Mrs. Cynthia George, R. J. Williamson, Mrs. Belle Fonda, C. G. Woodruff, P. H. Goen, Mrs. S. Bitner, Mrs. L. C. Bryant, Mrs. Mary Hathaway, Nicholas Bornheim, G. Walkins, Valentine Cates, Alden Whitney, Mr. G. M. Goen, A. B. Black, Horatio Bryant, L. Fonst, Mrs. Amanda Cutler, Mrs. Susan Brace, Alexander Brace, A. S. Munshaw, John Briggs, Mrs. Ann Briggs, Mrs. Mary Jamison, D. C. Hastings, Mrs. E. D. Whitney, Charles L. Patrick, Mrs. M. A. Patrick.

The following are the names of the old settlers that died during the year:

Hon. O. H. P. Roszell, Captain D. S. Lee, James Jamison, Henry Mead, Thomas W. Close, Mrs. Gaylord, Mrs. Frisell, Mrs. R. R. Plane, Mrs. Baton, Mrs. Apple, Mrs. Beach, Mrs. Blood, Mrs. Croma—all of Washington township—and Mrs. Charlotte, of Perry.

The election of officers resulted in the following choice:

Dr. H. Bryant, president; J. J. Travis, secretary; Henry Sparling, treasurer; J. B. Ward, Madison township; Nelson Bennett, Buffalo township; Samuel Sufficool, Hazleton township; Charles Higby, Fairbank township; Gamaliel Walker, Perry township; A. H. Fonda, Washington township; James Hamilton, Byron township; Joseph Fleming, Fremont township; A. Risley, Middlefield township; Solomon Swartzell, Liberty township; A. C. Blakely, Sumner township; Peter Ham, Westburgh township; George Lauterdale, Jefferson township; Eli Norton, Homer township; John Newell, Cono township; Charles Hoover, Newton township, vice-presidents.

The fifth meeting of the society, September 4, 1879, in Dickinson's grove, was called to order by the president, Dr. H. Bryant, and opened by prayer by Josiah Brace. The Independence cornet band was again in attendance. After the preliminary business several members addressed the meeting, the last speaker being Perry Munson, who related incidents in the early settlements of the county, dating as far back as 1842, when he first came here to reside.

The following names were added to the list of members:

Henry W. Oliver, George Mann, George Harriman, Mrs. Antre Ring, Mrs. Doritha Mann, Mrs. Arvilla Gregory, Mrs. Elizabeth Palmer, Mrs. Lucinda Bright.

The deaths of members reported for the past year were as follows:

William Ramsy, September 23, 1878, having been a resident of the county twenty-five years; Mrs. Merrill, of Liberty township, and Adolph Leytze, of Washington.

The following poem, composed by Mrs. E. A. Wood and dedicated to the society, was read by the secretary:

TO THE OLD SETTLERS OF BUCHANAN COUNTY.

Old settlers, who to-day have met
To take each other by the hand,
Whose hearts have never known regret
For all your toils in this fair land—

We welcome you to our glad throng,
Who, in the months and years gone by,
Have battled manfully and long—
Have bravely stood to do or die.

Strong men, brave women—true hearts all—
A great State blesses you to-day,
That, from beginnings crude and small,
For empire you have cleared her way.

From eastern homes, with plenty blest,
By mountain-side, or sea, or rill,
* You left your dearest and your best,
The prairie soil untouched to till.

These prairies, as of old, to-day
Spread their green bosoms to the sun;
But bearing, as they ever may,
The honest homes that toil has won.

Each year the harvest time pays back
For all the days of toil and pain;
And never is there any lack
Of stores of fruit or golden grain.

And many a stream that winds its way
To join its "Father" of the west,
Is taught by skilful hands to stay
And turn a mill at their request;

While daily, all the season round,
The yellow grain its hoppers fill.
There's music in its cheerful sound—
O never may that sound be still!

Old friends, your monuments, to-day,
Are scattered wide o'er all the land;
And you have built in such a way
That they forever more shall stand.

Your cities, manufactures, schools,
And church spires pointing to the sky,
All show that education rules,
And teaches how to live and die.

May coming years to you but bring
New scenes of joy and gladness,
Like the return of nature's spring
From out a winter's sadness.

And when your days on earth are o'er,
From far across Death's river,
May angel hands stretch from the shore
To help you home forever.

Last year, September 2, 1880, the sixth meeting of the society was held in the public park, east of the courthouse, Independence. The old settlers from all parts of the county came together with baskets filled with choice eatables from their well-stored pantries; and the usual exercises were prefaced by a pic-nic, which was highly enjoyable, not only as an occasion of gustatory pleasure, but as a social reunion of old friends. The proceedings of the meeting were, as usual, enlivened by favorite airs from the cornet band, and, what was quite unusual, by songs from a well-trained choir, under the leadership of Mr. D. D. Holdridge.

The death of the late treasurer, Henry Sparling, was announced, after which the society proceeded to the election of officers for the ensuing year, with the following result:

William A. Jones, president; J. J. Travis, secretary; Colonel Jed Lake, treasurer.

The vice-presidents elected from the several townships were as follows:

Madison, Alden Whitney; Buffalo, Charles Jakeway; Hazleton, Samuel Sufficool; Fairbank, Charles Higby; Perry, Gamaliel Walker; Washington, David Gill; Byron, James Hamilton; Fremont, James Fleming; Middlefield, A. Risley; Liberty, John C. Neidy; Sumner, George Wilson; Westburgh, Peter Ham; Jefferson, George Lauterdale; Homer, Eli Norton, Cono; John Newell; Newton, Charles Hoover.

Mrs. Chandler, of Independence, read an appropriate essay, dedicated to the society, after which addresses were made by the following members: J. C. Neidy, Charles Jakeway, James Hamilton, Martin Glass ("who is never known to miss a meeting of the society"); Mrs. Brooks, of Byron township; D. D. Holdridge (whose humorous remarks about the establishment of the Inde-

pendence churches proved conclusively that the "D. D." prefixed to his name must have a different signification from what those letters ordinarily have when used as a *suffix*; Colonel Jed. Lake, and the Rev. Henry W. Bailey.

The Hon. S. J. W. Tabor, an honored pioneer of the county, who had been absent at his post in the treasury department, at Washington, ever since the organization of this society, and who had returned during the past year to take up again his permanent residence in Independence, was present for the first time at this meeting with his fellow pioneers, who naturally looked to him for an address. It is no disparagement to the others to say that his was the principal rhetorical attraction of the occasion. The speech was without manuscript, and largely extemporaneous, but the speaker having kindly consented to write it out for our use, it will be found in full a little further on.

At the close of Judge Tabor's address, the Rev. C. S. Percival, county historian, who happened to be present as a guest of the society, was called out and made a brief *extempore* speech, the substance of which may also be found after that of Judge Tabor.

The address of Mrs. Chandler was in manuscript, and was quite brief, owing to the very limited time given her for preparation. It has been kindly placed at our disposal, and we insert it here. When it is borne in mind that Mrs. Chandler is in her seventy-fifth year, the merit of her address will be all the more highly appreciated.

FRIENDS AND OLD SETTLERS:—It is with pleasure that I meet you here to-day; and, as I look around, I see many old familiar faces that brighten up this pleasant scene as with the last rays of the setting sun.

Time, with his silent footsteps, has led us down the long pathway of our western life together: and, consequently, this friendly gathering seems more like a family reunion than like a public festival, and awakens thoughts that perhaps have long been slumbering—thoughts of old times, when this place was new. Many changes have occurred as the years have glided along, with their burdens of life's heavy cares. Memory recalls the scenes of the past when we meet, as to-day, for social enjoyment; and it recalls, too, painful hours of sickness and sorrow, when death touched many a loved one with its iron finger, and left its impress on form and feature, and a vacant chair stood by the fireside, and we found

"That ties around our hearts were spun
That cannot, will not, be undone."

Many of the old settlers have passed away. We were with them at the bridal and the burial, and still remember the warm pressure of the hand as our tears were mingled together with words of sympathy. They are gone; but their memory still lingers around us, and their good works are embalmed in the hearts of their survivors. And many of those survivors are here to-day, while the frost of old age lies white upon their heads; but their faces are like autumn's ripened fruit set on dishes of silver. Leaving the land of steady habits, they came, they saw, they conquered. They saw that this was a goodly land, and much to be desired. They found it lying like an infant asleep, while the gentle Wapsie sang its lullaby. But while they tended this infant soil, almost before they were aware, it became to them as a nursing mother.

And these men went to work and built their shanties, saying by that act, "We mean to possess this land." Then they sent for their wives and little ones. That was well; for it is these wives and little ones that keep the hearts of men tender and true. But they found them true helpers; and, by their aid, they at length conquered the difficulties that invest pioneer life.

Most of these pioneers were manly and independent men; and so they christened this young child of the west—this infant city which owed its life to their energetic toil, "Independence." It grew so fast that some said it came up in a night, like Jonas' gourd. But look

over this beautiful city, now so thickly dotted with comfortable and elegant homes on its many pleasant streets, echoing with the footsteps of the busy workers. Listen to the voice of the successful mechanic and merchant. See the churches and fine school-houses and business blocks. Listen to the rattle of the type in the prosperous printing-offices, and the pompous array of lawyers' signs, and the doctors' mortars beside them, and all the other indices of civilized life—and then say if it looks like magic or the work of a night. Does it not look more like work done by energetic men who brought their brains with them, when they left the old eastern States, and set their hands to work under the direction of the brain, that skilful alchemist that transformed this place into a thing of beauty, and we trust "a joy forever." Now these old settlers are reaping their reward; for country and city have flourished like a green bay tree.

"And the place has grown human in all the long years,
Has been brightened by happiness, hallowed by tears,
By the brides on the hearth, that bless it no more,
By the cradles kept rocking like boats on the shore,
By the teachings of hands and the whispers aside—
All the charms that survived, when Paradise died."

All the events that have since transpired to make this a queen among the many pleasant cities of the west, and have given it character and prosperity, have come to pass through the guiding hand of the Supreme Ruler of cities and of nations, who has guided heart and hand in all the affairs of our social and religious life, up to the present time. Let us render to Him, therefore, the tribute of prairie and thanksgiving which is justly His due.

We are passing away, one here, another there; and soon the last of the old settlers will be gone. Let us then plant around our homes the fragrant Asphodel, that shall say to us here, and of us when we are here no more, in expressive symbolical language—"Remembrance beyond the tomb."

The following is

JUDGE TABOR'S ADDRESS.

MR. PRESIDENT, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: An "old settler" who has not only reached the age of three score, but has passed beyond that boundary, is not so much given to blushes as when he was in his youthful prime. This being the case, I have heard with a comparative degree of composure the encomiums which our presiding officer has so generously showered upon me. He seems to follow the proverb of judging others by himself, and in that manner discovers qualities in me which are his own characteristics. We all know how excellent a representative he is of the enterprise, the business tact, and the social amenity of the county; and, knowing this, we have made him our president, notwithstanding his easy elocution deals out compliments with the same profusion as his purse scatters its contents among so many of our farmers and stock-raisers.

It is with pleasure that I greet the assemblage around me. I see many faces that are strange, but I also see many that are "familiar as household words"—faces that carry me back to the old times, and remind me of the great changes that have taken place among us during the last twenty-five years. Now I see here a flourishing town, with a thrifty, prosperous and enterprising population, and throughout the county, fine residences, cultivated farms, good roads, numerous schools, and many villages, full of activity, business, and all the requirements of future growth and success.—I see the various Christian sects represented, all with convenient houses of worship, and, some of them of such elegance as would be no discredit to metropolitan congregations. I see all these denominations living in the greatest peace and harmony with each other. I see, too, the Israelite and the heretic have here entire freedom of thought and liberty of speech, and that equal rights are accorded to all, without social ostracism or theological denunciation. Every man can truly sit under his own vine and fig tree, and there is none to molest or make him afraid. This religious brotherhood and this religious toleration has, indeed, ever been most marked in Buchanan county, as none can be better witnesses than more than one of us now in this assembly, who can gratefully testify that neither heterodoxy or orthodoxy were made texts by our citizens in State or national politics, or in our civil government. But the material prosperity of the various denominations, and of the community at large, has increased and developed to an extent which is very gratifying and which promises to be permanent and yet greater.

I came here from a busy, thriving, manufacturing village and county in Massachusetts, where manners and customs were stereotyped, and where precision and etiquette were the order of the day. The barber's trade was there very flourishing, and tailors found plenty of employ-

meat for needles, shirts and goose. A smooth-shaved face overtopped an unexceptionable coat and a pair of fashionable pantaloons. A full beard and moustache were unknown in that Massachusetts region, and if an individual had made his appearance in the streets with his countenance so garnished and adorned, he would have frightened the children and been a spectacle of wonder to the adults. It would have been doubted whether he was Lorenzo Dow resuscitated, whether one of the old Hebrew prophets was on a voyage of discovery, or whether Satan himself was again going about, to and fro, and was hiding his cloven foot in a well-shaped boot. What was my surprise, then, on getting to Independence, to find four-fifths of the men with beards of flowing luxuriance, and with mustaches worthy of a Hindoo devotee! But, alas! there is a certain book which tells us most truly that "Evil communications corrupt good manners," and what is true of vice is true of custom: "We first endure, then pity, then embrace." So it was with the well-shaved Yankee who had always abhorred a full beard and mustache, like a Roundhead in the time of Cromwell; but was now viewing the unsightly enormity for the first time with his own eyes, and was making his first acquaintance with western men and western manners. He became a renegade. He joined the Philistines. He enlisted in the army of Esau. Verily, he became a hairy man, and, what is more, though twenty-five years have since passed over his head, a hairy man he still remains, and now stands before you the same, and yet changed. The "silver threads" are not the exception, but the rule, in his locks; and his beard and mustache have taken that hue which they will never lose. The fact of my so immediately adopting the full beard and mustache is a proof that I heartily relished western comfort and western disregard of fashion, which interfered with ease or business.

I found the same western style in regard to dress. While the ladies—as a good Catholic on certain occasions always bows his head and crosses himself, so when the fairest part of creation is mentioned, I always have an exclamation, "Bless the dear souls!"—the ladies did then, as they do now, dress most bewitchingly, but the men were as independent of tailors as of barbers. It was almost a fact that every masculine garment from the time of Adam down to 1856 could be found in Buchanan county. The craniums of the citizens were adorned by every variety of hats and caps—bell-crowned, peaked, broad-brimmed, narrow-brimmed, beaver, felt, round, square, white, black, brown, and grizzled—and every man considered himself a Beau Brummel in style and outfit. There were "long blue coats," like that of old Grimes; there were short, jaunty coats, like that of an Irishman at Donnybrook fair; there were tight coats, loose coats, swallow tails, blouses—all sorts, and every one just fitted for the man who wore it, for the time, and for the occasion. Other garments were after a similar fashion—every man for himself, and God for 'em all.

Oh, you old settlers, those were the days worth living! Those were the days of hearty frankness, downright friendship, absolute equality, and contempt of shams. Oh, how I enjoyed it! Freed from the restraints of New England formality and staid exactions, I fairly rioted in the universal sociability which here united one to another, where ceremonious introductions were unnecessary, where sight was acquaintance, and acquaintance was friendship. For myself, though not "a native here, nor to the manner born," if I may quote Shakespeare with a little variation, yet I took to these free and easy ways, this unostentatious and cordial intercourse, as a duck takes to the water, or the red man to his native woods. Yes, old settlers, I became one of you at once, and in manners, garments, thoughts, and feelings, I was emphatically a pioneer. Never before had I enjoyed myself so well; never again do I expect to experience the beatitude of being

"As free as Nature first made man.

Those were days that could not last. The increase of wealth, the prevalence of comforts, the influx of newcomers, the greater and greater number of persons with whom we had no intimacy, our apportionment more and more into a larger number of sects, our devotion to business, and various other social interests have assimilated us nearly to the habits and customs of our eastern kindred and progenitors. Farewell to the old pioneer days! They are gone. But for one I am glad that I participated in them, and if I cannot say with Æneas,

"*Et propter fata magna tro-*"

"*In which so large a part I bore*"

I know that I was an Arcadian, that I was one that helped to develop the resources of the county, and to aid in its culture, its affluence, and prosperity.

I have some curious reminiscences of those old times which sharply illustrate the difference of then and now. Whether my earnest and

cordial love of my pioneer environments, and my intuitive acceptance of their social exactions—whether nature had no power to mold me into a fashionable man—and so my fellow old settlers instinctively recognized me as one of themselves, I know not; but I do know that without solicitation or expectation on my part, and to my surprise as well, they made me the recipient of their official confidence for a number of years, and in fact until our relations were terminated by President Lincoln assigning me to new duties and with greater responsibilities. But as an example of the thoroughness of my pioneer habits, and of the ways of those with whom I lived, I will relate a curious circumstance which happened to me while I was county judge.

I then lived on the north side of the railroad, in the house now owned and occupied by Heman Morse, and which I built. It was a warm summer afternoon, very near sunset, that I was out in search of my cow; for I was then my own master, servant, chore boy, and man of all work, from helping my wife to wash on a Monday morning to milking my cow, sawing and splitting my wood, feeding my pig, and looking after things generally. I had on a broad-brimmed palm-leaf hat, a good honest shirt and a pair of blue overalls, warranted not to fade in color, and like Washington's buckskin breeches, not to rip in the seat. My feet were guiltless of shoes and stockings, and I was striding off with the ease of a man untroubled with corns. While thus engaged I noticed a handsome barouche approaching, drawn by two fine bay horses, and occupied by an elegantly dressed gentleman and lady. When the carriage came up with me the gentleman said:

"Can you direct me to the county judge?"

"Oh, yes sir; I can," I answered, "I am the county judge."

"You the county judge!" exclaimed the gentleman in a tone of surprise, and exchanging comical and rather astonished glances with his female companion.

"Yes, sir," said I, "I am the man, according to the record."

"Well," said he, "my name is Griffith. I am a teacher of elocution, and wish to procure the court-house for a series of lectures. Can I have it?"

"Of course you can," I replied, "and I presume you will have a successful course."

It was soon arranged, and Mr. Griffith proved a very excellent elocutionist, and was the first man who ever made me really appreciate the power of good reading. In fact, I have always given him the preference of any elocutionist I have heard. Before he left he was satisfied that blue-jeans and bare feet did not absolutely preclude some knowledge of literature, and some acquaintance with books. But the comical figure I cut on the prairie, among the hazel bushes, and in my primitive costume, has always made me laugh whenever it has come into my mind. The Griffiths doubtless thought they had reached the outer-ports of civilization.

Another similar, but more annoying occurrence, happened the summer before, when I was living in what had been Wilkinson's carriage-shop, and which then stood about where the Tabor & Tabor drug store is now located. I had been over the river to bring up my cow, in the same identical costume I have described, and as I had waded through the romantic and picturesque Wapsipinicon, I had taken an evening bath suitable for a warm day; but the blue overalls were decidedly bedraggled, and clung to my limbs with a tenacity not very flattering to proportions that I never considered "A glass of fashion, and a mould of form." Desirous of changing my wet habiliments for dry ones, I bolted unceremoniously into the only apartment we had for kitchen, parlor and reception room, and there I was astounded to find an elegantly dressed lady, who was making her first call upon my wife. I own I did then wish for shoes and stockings, and consigned the sticky, wet, clinging overalls to a place which has a reputation for excessive heat. But there was no help for it. I was very politely introduced by my wife to our visitor, and she, being a real lady, controlled her risibles, made only mental comments on the statuesque appearance of my limbs, comprehended the situation fully, and having a fund of wit and sociability, soon placed me as entirely at my ease as if I had been clothed in the purple and fine linen so noted in the days of King Solomon. Perhaps it will not be too impudent for me to add that I see the lady who then called on us now in this audience, and many a hearty laugh have we had over our first introduction.

Such were the incidents of these old pioneer days, incidents full of interest with the present improved state of things. Every man and every woman was alive then, all working with their own hands, and no one feeling dispirited or degraded thereby. Every winter morning when I went to my office I used to see the district attorney out-o'-doors, axe in hand, cutting up wood for his stove, and taking it from a pile where it lay sled length. Lawyers, merchants, doctors and ministers

not only had each a stalwart pair of hands, but they used them, and honest labor was respectable everywhere. But I cannot dwell longer on the old scenes, which, however, have been more impressed upon me than the rest of you, because I sojourned away from you for many years, and have at length returned, as I hope, to spend the remainder of my days among you.

I miss many old faces that would be with us were they alive. Judge Roszell, my predecessor as county judge and my frequent competitor in political contests, has gone to his long home. Never were we otherwise than friends, and after our first canvass of the county, during a political campaign and each evening a political discussion, I think we each had a greater respect for the other than ever before. I honor his memory and mourn his loss. The Rev. Mr. Boggs is another who comes vividly before me. Theologically we differed greatly, but our personal friendship was never for a moment disturbed; and it is a pleasing recollection with me that on one occasion, when his health would not allow him to walk to the polls, he yet rode to them in order to give me his vote. Samuel Parker, an old and honored citizen, has recently left us, and so has Mr. Sparling, both carrying with them our tender memories and filling us with sorrow at their loss. Among those, too, who were formerly my tried and true friends, I must speak of Mr. S. B. Curtis, whose native good sense, strict integrity, and sterling qualities would have done honor to any station in life.

But I must draw my desultory and disconnected remarks to a close, and as hardly ever a man reaches the age of sixty without thinking himself competent to give advice, I intend, old settlers, to exemplify this fact. Yes, my friends, we are *old*, and even at the longest we can maintain our hold on life but a short time. Let us then, by cheerfulness, neatness and good temper, by a cultivation of youthful feelings, by a constant interest in public affairs, by a love for progress and improvement, by resolutely banishing fault-finding and querulousness, by abstaining from unreasonable laudations of the times when we were young, and by duly appreciating all that is now better and more perfect than in former days—let us, I say, by these means, and by being amiable both in our families and in public, endeavor to be happy ourselves and to contribute to the happiness of those around us. Let us keep our intellectual faculties bright by using them. Let us remember that books are a great comfort for the aged and those deprived of general conversation. Let us, one and all, be prepared for death. Let us be so assured in our own minds in relation to that inevitable debt that we shall be as ready to meet it now as to-morrow—at this moment as at any future time. "So live," as I will quote in conclusion what has been quoted before, but which will bear repetition,

"So live, that when thy summons comes to join
The innumerable caravan which moves
To that mysterious realm, where each shall take
His chamber in the silent halls of death,
Thou go not, like the quarry slave at night,
Scourged to his dungeon, but sustained and soothed
By an unflinching trust, approach thy grave,
Like one who wraps the drapery of his couch
About him and lies down to pleasant dreams.

MR. PERCIVAL'S ADDRESS.

The remarks made by the Rev. Mr. Percival at this meeting of the Old Settlers' association were substantially as follows:

PIONEERS OF BUCHANAN COUNTY:—My friend, the president of your society, has introduced me as the "county historian." It is not a title that I am ashamed of, and yet I am almost sorry that he has applied it to me on this occasion, for, above all things, I should have liked to avoid the suspicion that I came here with an axe to grind. At the same time I may as well confess that, in a certain sense, the suspicion would do me no injustice. It is not an entirely disinterested motive that brought me here. It would not have been that, if I had come merely to have a good time—to enjoy the pleasant excitement of mingling in a crowd—to gratify a natural curiosity to see, with my own eyes, of what stuff the yeomanry of old Buchanan is composed—to avail myself of the rare opportunity of listening to the eloquence of your county orators. All this was, in part, the attraction that brought me here. But if I confess that my principal motive in coming was apparently more sordid than that—that I had an eye to business, even more than to pleasure—that I hoped to gather inspiration from what I should see and hear on this occasion, that would render the task I have undertaken (that of writing the history of your noble county) easier for myself, and more satisfactory to those who may honor the work with their patron-

age, in short, if I own up, fairly and squarely, that I did come here "with an axe to grind," I trust you will judge me as leniently as the demerits of the case will permit.

As I have been sitting here, listening to the graphic sketches which the various speakers have given of early times in this county, and casting my eye over this assembly composed so largely of men and women who were actors in the scenes described, I have realized, as I never did before, how noble it is to be a pioneer—to take the lead in the great work of transforming a wilderness to a fertile and cultivated land, and to assist in laying the foundations of a new empire. I feel a sort of envy of these fortunate men, and a sort of humiliation when I remember that I was never a pioneer anywhere, or in anything. It is true that my parents were among the early settlers in central New York, in "old Oneida," which has sometimes been called the Empire county of the Empire State; and if I had remained there until the present time, I might perhaps have been admitted to the old settlers' association of that county (should one still exist there) because I once lived in a log cabin, helped to roll and burn log heaps, and planted and hoed corn among the stumps.

But I was born too late to be considered a pioneer in my native county, and I left it too soon to become an old resident in it; and were I to return now, I should perhaps be looked upon only as a deserter. Since leaving it, I have lived in four States; but they were all settled before I came, and, although I have been an old man in three of them, I was never an old resident in any. Nearly ten years ago I became a resident of your county and of this goodly town. Had I remained here from that time to the present, I should now have, according to your terms of admission, but about ten years more to stay before I might enjoy the coveted honor of being enrolled in an old settlers' society. But, alas, my nomadic habits had become too strongly fixed; and so, after a two years' stay, I folded my tent like the Arabs, and as quietly stole away! And now, although I should remain with you for the remainder of my days, there is little probability that I should live long enough to be reckoned as one of your "old settlers."

Since, therefore, this boon is denied me, I must content myself with the best substitute that lies within my reach. Since the fates deny that I shall ever be a pioneer myself, I will do what I can to perpetuate the memory of them and of their noble achievements. Though I cannot be remembered as an old settler, I will try to be remembered as the old settlers' historian.

I deem myself fortunate in finding such an organization as this in existence here. It is a pledge beforehand, of public interest in the work I have undertaken; and it will simplify and lighten my labor, by giving me more ready access to the materials I need.

The county is fortunate in having such an organization within its borders. It will do more than to furnish an annual festival, that shall serve as the source of great social enjoyment to its members and their friends; though that, of itself, would be no unworthy object. But, what is far better, it will keep alive the old, healthful, vigorous pioneer spirit, and an honest county pride, both in yourselves and in your children, which will prove the sure promoter of material, social and moral improvement.

And finally, my friends, you are, as a society, fortunate and worthy of congratulation on more accounts than I have now time to enumerate, but especially on these—that you have so goodly a heritage as this fair land to transmit to those who are so soon to come after you—that you have, within your own membership, so goodly a number with ready wit and ready tongue to instruct and entertain you when you come together on occasions like this—and last, but not least, that you have a president capable, energetic and public spirited; magnetic in imparting his enthusiasm to others; skilful in arranging a bill of fare for an intellectual festival, and well knowing when it is best (as in the present instance) to observe that ancient rule, so often violated, viz., to reserve the poorest wine until the close of the feast.

COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY—FIRST ORGANIZATION.

The following "call" appeared in the Quasqueton *Guardian* of February 25, 1858:

Be it remembered, that the undersigned, and all others interested in the formation of an agricultural society,

We, the undersigned, in view of the importance, as well as benefits, derived from a properly organized and well regulated agricultural society, would invite all persons who are willing to cooperate in such an organization, and aid in sustaining the same when organized, to meet

at Moses Lath, in Independence, on Saturday, March 20, 1858, at 10 o'clock, A. M., to perfect such an organization.

February 13, 1858.

David W. Gould,	E. B. Older,
R. Campbell,	S. J. W. Tabor,
Charles Crane,	C. W. Wilson,
L. B. Mellish,	Thomas Sherwood,
S. S. McClure,	W. D. Fisher,
C. F. Leavitt,	A. J. Bowley,
J. H. Campbell,	William Miller,
H. S. Chase,	John Burns,
P. A. Older,	G. P. Hayslip,
B. S. Rider,	G. R. Smith,
C. W. Sellis,	Charles E. Kent,
S. W. Cook,	J. Rich,
L. Keys,	F. M. Lewis,
D. S. Lee,	D. S. Davis,
S. V. Thompson,	E. J. Pratt,
E. A. Alexander,	S. W. Hardin,
J. M. Benthall,	B. F. Clark,
T. A. Jernegan,	James C. Henry,
E. W. Whitney,	M. N. Timson,
G. C. Jordan,	George P. Martin,
A. O. Davis.	

Pursuant to the above call, a meeting was held at the court house on Saturday, March 20th, for the purpose set forth in the call for the meeting, viz: The organization of a county agricultural society. At 11 o'clock A. M., the meeting was called to order by choosing Dr. H. S. Chase, as chairman, and L. W. Hart, secretary.

A committee of five was then appointed by the chair for the purpose of drafting a constitution for such a society. The committee consisted of L. W. Cook, D. S. Lee, M. Harter, H. S. Chase, Samuel Braden, and John Merrill. The meeting then adjourned until 1 o'clock of the same day, and at the same place, to hear the report of the committee. At 1 o'clock the committee reported the following constitution:

ARTICLE I.—The name of the society shall be the Buchanan county Agricultural society.

ARTICLE II.—The object of the society shall be the promotion of agriculture and the mechanic arts.

ARTICLE III.—The officers of this society shall be, a president, three vice-presidents, a secretary, a treasurer, and five directors, all of whom shall constitute an executive committee, with such other officers as shall be appointed by the society.

ARTICLE IV.—The secretary shall keep a record of the proceedings of the society and of the executive committee, and make report thereof at the annual meeting, or when requested by the society.

ARTICLE V.—The treasurer shall keep all moneys belonging to the society, and pay out the same on a warrant of the president, countersigned by the secretary; and make an annual report to the society of the finances thereof.

ARTICLE VI.—The executive committee shall superintend and direct the affairs of the society, from one meeting to another, and perform such other duties as the by-laws shall direct.

ARTICLE VII.—The officers of this society shall hereafter be elected at the annual meeting, by ballot, and shall hold office one year, and until their successors shall be elected.

ARTICLE VIII.—The annual meeting of said society shall be held on the first Tuesday in January of each year.

ARTICLE IX.—Any citizen of the county may become a member of this society upon the payment of one dollar into the treasury annually, and having his name registered by the secretary.

ARTICLE X.—The society shall have power to adopt such by-laws as may be deemed necessary to carry out the object of this constitution, and to change the constitution and by-laws at any annual meeting of the society.

This report was received and the committee was discharged.

A motion was then made and carried unanimously, to adopt the constitution as reported.

The following persons were then appointed a committee to report names for officers of the society: W. O. Smith, O. H. P. Roszell, D. S. Lee, William Logan, H. H. Hunt, who, after a short session, reported the following persons to hold the various offices of the society, to-wit: H. S. Chase, president; Abiathas Richardson, David Merrill and Newman Curtis, vice-presidents; L. W. Hart, secretary; O. H. P. Roszell, treasurer; John Smyzer, William Logan, Rufus Conable, William Elliot and Charles Hoover, directors.

The report was received and the committee discharged. The motion to adopt the report was then put, and carried without dissent. The following persons were then appointed a committee to draft by-laws for the society, to-wit: J. B. Thomas, S. S. Allen, Charles Kinckerbocker, who were to make report at the next meeting. W. O. Smith, D. S. Lee, and C. S. Leavitt, were appointed a committee to enquire into and report what should be done by this society to entitle it to share in the agricultural fund. The secretary was instructed to notify absent officers of their election, by mail, or otherwise. A motion was then carried to publish the proceedings of the meeting in the Independence *Civilian*, and the Quasqueton *Guardian*. The society then adjourned to meet on the second Saturday in June, at 11 o'clock A. M., at which time the several committees are to report.

With this brief account of the organization of the first agricultural society, we pass at once to a description of its first fair, held in October of the same year.

FIRST AGRICULTURAL FAIR.

From the columns of the *Guardian* of October 21, 1858, we condense an account of the "first fair." The weather of the first day, October 13th, was cold, blustering and somewhat stormy, and the entries and attendance of that day was limited. The "fickle goddess," who, since that time, has "poured cold water" on many a similar enterprise, smiled propitiously on the second day, and the influx of both entries and visitors was characteristic of Buchanan outpourings of that early time.

The different committees were generally prompt and attentive to their duties, making their awards impartially, and to general satisfaction. It was the opinion of the writer in the *Guardian*, that though several fine horses were exhibited, the display was inferior to what the county was capable of making. In cattle there were thirty-two entries, some of them very fine, so that even thus early one of Buchanan's specialties was foreshadowed. In sheep there was but one entry, a fine merino buck and ewe, belonging to Mr. C. H. Jakway, of Buffalo township; the man who once offered a pail of fine butter in Independence, for four cents per pound, without finding a purchaser. The display of swine was quite creditable; Mr. Martin exhibiting the finest specimen of the Suffolk variety—the other exhibitors showing crosses of that stock.

The display of poultry was not large, but the varieties exhibited were fine. L. W. Cook showed a brace of Chittagong fowls; which we mention in the interests of science, fearing the name might become extinct as we suspect the family has.

In fruits and vegetables the exhibit was pronounced excellent; but, in looking over the list, we are compelled to notice a very remarkable omission—not a single specimen of fruit being mentioned; unless the “large and splendid looking sweet potatoes,” displayed by Mr. E. B. Older, and Mr. Romig’s radish—two feet and seven inches in length and twelve inches in circumference, were thought by the committee worthy to be regarded as standard bearers, if not “standard fruits” of Buchanan county soil. Mr. Romig also exhibited samples of white and yellow seed corn which had produced seventy-five to eighty bushels per acre for him that year. Some of the Chinese sugar-cane syrup presented was pronounced equal to the best golden syrup then in market. Mr. Lathrop’s and Mr. Reed’s were especially fine. In butter the entries seemed alike superior. Only one sample of cheese was entered and that of excellent quality, made by Mrs. James Brooks.

THE PLOWING AND RIDING MATCH.

Passing over the notices of other departments, which will sufficiently appear in the list of premiums which we copy entire, a few words in regard to the plowing and riding matches will suffice, with the list, to perpetuate the memory of an event, which, at the time of its occurrence, was regarded by all classes of the population as one of special interest. Not a household in the county, it is safe to say, was not pleasantly and profitably stirred from the dull monotony of ever recurring toils.

THE RIDING MATCH.

The great point of interest in the entire exhibition, at least to the more youthful portion of the visitors, was the riding match which came off at the race-course, which then occupied the grounds of the west side school-building. About ten o’clock of the second day a tide of men, women, and children, in wagons and on foot, began to pour over the bridge towards the place of exhibition. The plowing match had but a feeble attraction, except to the few. Farmers’ wives and sons could see plowing on their own broad acres at home; while the element of novelty drew a large proportion of those not personally interested in the awards, irresistably to the race-course.

The entries for the riding contest were Mrs. Edgecomb, Miss Freeman, Misses Clara and Mary Kipp, Miss Clark and Miss Coleman. It was the opinion of the judges, as well as of the spectators, that the horses were generally inferior, while the riding was uniformly good. Mrs. Edgecomb and daughter were awarded the first and second prizes, Miss Freeman, of Byron township, taking the third.

The exhibition closed with an excellent address delivered in the grove on the west side, by C. A. L. Roszell, and the reading of the premiums by Colonel Thomas. Mr. Roszell’s address will be found in another part of this chapter. The Quasqueton band was in attendance, and enlivened the exhibition with their excellent music. As a primary one, the exhibition was exceedingly creditable. When it is remembered that Buchanan was then in its adolescence, wanting a full decade of its legal ma-

jority, the following list of premiums will demonstrate the fact that, though the county was but a robust youth, its first farmers were already in the full tide of successful experiment.

LIST OF PREMIUMS,

awarded at the first exhibition of the Buchanan county agricultural society, held at Independence, October 13 and 14, 1868:

Horses.—Best stallion, five years old or upwards, D. S. Lee, \$5.00; second best, H. S. Chase, \$3.00; best stallion, three years old and less than five, C. B. Jakway, \$3.00; second best, H. H. Lathrop, \$2.00; best breeding mare, E. Miller, \$2.00; best four-year-old do., J. Huntington, \$2.00; best sucking colt, S. B. Brooks, \$1.00; best trotting horse, H. Edgecomb, \$2.00; best pair matched geldings, A. F. Williams, \$3.00; best yearling colt, F. Pingree, \$2.00; matched carriage team, W. B. Kipp, \$2.00; breeding mares, D. S. Lee, \$4.00; single buggy horse, J. Boone, \$2.00; three-year-old mules, C. Hoover, \$2.00. Two-year-old do., J. Smyser, \$1.50; three-year-old mare, F. Hathaway, \$1.00; two-year-old stallion, S. F. Searle, \$1.50.

Cattle.—Best yoke of oxen, five years old and upward, S. Sherwood, \$2.00; best yoke of steers, four years old, F. S. Loy, \$1.50; best full-blood short-horned Durham bull, two years old and upwards, D. Merrill, \$3.00; best full-blood Devon cow, D. Merrill, \$2.00; best do. Durham do., D. Robertson, \$3.00; best cow, native or crossed, S. B. Curtis, \$2.00; best yearling heifer, Edward Cobb, \$1.50; best calf, John Carpenter, \$1.00; two years old Devon bull, J. Carpenter, \$1.00; two year old heifer, D. Merrill, \$1.00; full-blooded Devon calf, the same, 50 cents; four years old grade Devon bull, O. Cobb, 50 cents; second best Durham bull, three years old, D. Robertson, \$1.50.

Sheep.—The committee on sheep did not report. C. H. Jakway made the only entry, and was entitled to the premiums offered. Best full-blood Merino buck, \$3.00; and best do. do. ewe, \$3.00.

Swine.—Best full-blood Suffolk boar, one year old or more, William Martin, \$3.00; best do., less than one year old, B. W. Ogden, \$2.00; best boar of any breed, one year old or more, Samuel Sherwood, \$2.00; best litter of pigs, not less than five in number, S. Sherwood, \$2.00; to J. M. Bryan, for crossed Suffolk, \$1.00. C. Lane and Smyser presented fine specimens of Suffolk pigs; also James Brown, Leicestershire and Suffolk pigs.

Field Crops.—Best acre of wheat, J. M. Miller, \$5.00; best do. corn, J. F. Romig, \$3.00; best do. potatoes, H. S. Chase, \$1.50; best acre of Vermont eight-rowed yellow flint corn, H. S. Chase, \$3.00.

Vegetables and Fruits.—Best bushel of potatoes, Baxter Adams, 50 cents; best beets, H. S. Chase, 50 cents; best bushel carrots, H. S. Chase, 50 cents; best bushel turnips, J. F. Romig, 50 cents; best sweet potatoes, E. B. Older, 50 cents; best three pumpkins, Solomon Swartzell, 50 cents; best two traces of seed corn, J. F. Romig, \$1.00; best ten pounds of honey, David Gill, \$1.00; best gallon of Chinese sugar cane syrup, H. B. Lathrop, \$1.00.

Poultry.—Less than one year old—Shanghai, best three fowls, cock and pair of hens, J. M. Miller, \$1.50; best pair of ducks, Edward Chase, \$1.50; silver grey fowls, John Reekhemmer, \$1.00.

Butter and cheese.—Best twenty-five pounds May or June butter, Mrs. H. S. Chase, \$3.00; best sample of butter made in September, Mrs. John Symser, \$1.50; twelve pounds September butter, Mrs. J. Gould, \$1.00; jar of brandy cheese, J. M. Brooks, \$1.00.

Mechanics’ work—first-class—Best two-horse wagon, Aaron Sherwood, \$1.00; best buggy, Aaron Sherwood, \$1.00, best ox yoke, S. Sherwood, 50 cents; best specimen of horse-shoeing, W. Scott, \$1.00.

Mechanics’ work—second class—Best dressed calf-skins, J. C. Loomis, \$1.00; best coarse boots, John Wiley, \$1.00; best ladies’ shoes, John Wiley, 50 cents.

Mechanics’ work—third class—Best specimen blacksmith’s work, three pieces, W. Scott, \$1.00.

Articles of household manufacture—Best twenty-five yards of carpeting, Mrs. G. W. Fox, \$1.00; best two bed quilts, Mrs. J. Gould, \$1.00; one white quilt, Mrs. S. Parker, 50 cents; one knit counterpane, Mrs. Thomas Searcliff, 50 cents.

Domestic cookery—Best loaf of bread, Mrs. L. W. Hart, 50 cents; best specimen of cooking, Mrs. Purdy, 50 cents.

Miscellaneous articles—One bushel timothy seed, J. M. Miller, \$2.00; map of Independence, drawn with a pen, Thornton & Ross, \$2.00; bits, augurs and gun work, Aaron Barnes, \$2.00; one dozen domestic cigars, J. M. Chandler, \$1.00; one roast of beef, Carr & Co., 50 cents.

[It is evident that the controlling influence with the awarding committee was decidedly Sir Walter Raleigh-an; inasmuch as one cigar was esteemed equal to two and one-twenty-fifth yards of carpeting. The world, it is to be feared, has not moved greatly since that time, unless it may be in the wrong direction. In 1880, it is quite probable that a roll of the fragrant and flagrant weed would outweigh an entire roll of "regular stripe," or "hit and miss," which has been wrought with so much patient labor, and was destined to redeem some home from the barrenness which marks the dwellings of stolid plodders, who have no aspirations beyond the wants of the body. And in such dwellings the pipe reigns pre-eminent. Truly, in society as in philosophy, "extremes meet."]

Fancy articles—Sample of worsted work, L. B. Mellish, 50 cents; fancy pin-cushion, Mrs. J. J. Whit, 50 cents; mona-chromatic painting, Emma Butterfield, 50 cents; Oriental do., the same, 50 cents; Grecian do., the same, 50 cents; embroidered collars, the same, 50 cents; leather-work stand, Mrs. R. B. Wright, \$1.00; fancy bead basket, Mary V. Randall, 50 cents; two pictures, H. Kinsley, 50 cents; leather-work picture frame, Mrs. W. Scott, 50 cents, also specimen of crayon drawing and embroidery, 50 cents each; one shoe-bag, Mrs. A. J. Bowley, 50 cents; one swinging book-case, Mrs. E. B. Older, \$1.00; specimen of silk embroidery, Mrs. D. Robertson, 50 cents; embroidered cap, Mrs. E. C. Ecklee, 50 cents; one lamp mat, Mrs. O. H. P. Roszell, 50 cents.

Plowing—Best plowing with one span of horses, J. Smyser, \$2.00; best plowing with one yoke of oxen, E. Miller, \$3.00.

Giving "especial praise" to the committee of arrangements for zeal and industry, in making the necessary preparations for the exhibition in the short time allowed them, and acknowledging the indebtedness of the society to the following gentlemen, for the loan of lumber, viz: Messrs. J. D. and D. B. Myers, M. D. Smith, T. B. Bullen, Samuel Sherwood and Sanford Clark, the account of the first exhibition of the Buchanan County Agricultural society closes with the following notice and call, signed by the secretary, L. W. Hart:

"The annual meeting of the society will be holden on the first Tuesday of January, 1859. It is hoped that every person interested in the advancement of agriculture and the mechanic arts will be present and take part in the proceedings. The officers for the next year are to be elected, and other important business transacted."

An address delivered at the close of the first annual fair of the Buchanan County Agricultural society, at Independence, October 14, 1858, by C. A. L. Roszell:

MR. PRESIDENT, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: This is an agricultural fair, and I am invited to deliver you a brief address, more as a matter of form than from any knowledge I am expected to impart—more as a characteristic of fairs, to have a separate show—to enlarge and give variety to the general exhibition by the introduction of a new animal. A person may sometimes criticise an art without being an artist himself; and it is said of the learned Dr. Johnson, of England, that he was no more a poet than a sheep is a goat, yet he spent a large portion of his time reading poetry, and gained something of a celebrity as a critic of that art, though it is now admitted that he was scarcely ever right, if not always wrong. And in some respect I am like the great doctor, for, being no farmer, though I myself may be dull—yet, by stating some facts connected with agriculture, I may operate as a whetstone to sharpen the farmer's energy, if not his practical ideas.

Whether a man be a mechanic, an artist, a doctor, or a lawyer—whether he has spent a successful life toiling in a country village or in pent up cities, regarding every other occupation as inferior to his own—when he first steps into the great valley divided by the "Father of Waters," bordering a land of the richest fertility, of unsurpassed beauty, of the finest climate—when his eye wanders over the grassy, interminable prairies, watered by springs, lakes, and majestic rivers—he feels his mind expand, his own profession is lost in insignificance,

and the vocation of the humble agriculturist rises into the noble and sublime. In this great region, which the plow has hardly scarred, lies our own State, spread out like a table for a feast of the gods, possessing all the natural advantages of a salubrious climate, strength, variety, and richness of soil—almost an agriculturist in itself—it needs but to be touched by the creative thought and energetic action of man, and its luxurious soil yields the harvest. With this immeasurable field for agricultural enterprise before them—we think our farmers should at least enquire what ought to be done to secure their own individual happiness and prosperity, and a permanent agricultural importance to their county and State. It is almost presumptuous for me to undertake to tell you anything about it, but if we look at the eastern States, many of them had a primitive fertility of soil equal to our own—but, the farmers hasting to get rich, and deeming the strength of the fields inexhaustible, crop followed crop in rapid succession, and they have raised their millions of bushels of grain, that have filled their own and foreign markets for three-quarters of a century, by impoverishing the soil, and replacing but little equivalent—by sapping and not replenishing. They have been industrious—building up magnificent internal improvements—but not prudent; and to-day their agricultural statistics show a rapid decrease in produce for the last few years. They have moved fast, but now move slower, for want of breath; and they admit that there has been a radical mistake in cultivation.

Many of our Iowa farmers are from the east. They have come where land is cheap, to seek a wider field for their labors, to establish a permanent home, to amass wealth. Their old homesteads were too limited, and, worn out by old age and debility, the soil failed to produce, and it was thought out of the question to infuse into it new life and vigor. They are here, certainly, not to repeat the old system of decay that is urging the soil of the east into sterility, but to grow luxuriant crops, and yet retain the pristine vigor of the fields by nourishing them with proper aliment. Yet, with all the prudence and foresight exercised, with all the accuracy of geological conclusions, and chemical combinations, the exact depth of plowing, and precise time of sowing, the farmer's occupation has its ups and downs, its calamities and depressions—the seeds do not germinate, and in spite of the barometer, by which a man can get a little start of time, and look forward a week or two into the weather, the ripening crops are cut off by the frost, wind and rain. The effects of these accidents can be in part counteracted by devoting a portion of the attention to growing horses, cattle, sheep and swine—which is a concomitant of agriculture, and may be said to be comprised under that general term.

In this State, where pasture and meadow land is immeasurable, and grass nearly as free as the air we breathe, a fine herd of live stock must certainly be a source of immense profit. I am not intending to recommend any particular breed, for whether the best breed of cattle is the Durham or Devonshire, the short, long, rough or smooth horn, I can not tell.

A good breed is always desirable, but many are under the mistake that because it cost, for instance, ten dollars to fatten a hog of a poor breed, it will cost twice that amount to fatten a good one. The reverse of this proposition, however, is always true; for while a swine of miserable breed is decidedly the most consummate hog in the world, so far as eating is concerned, it is at the same time the most contemptible as a porker.

I know there are many so-called aristocratic people in our capitals, who regard the farmer's calling as beneath them, and their refined sensibilities are shocked at the mention of hogs and sheep. There probably always will be such a class, but to you there is nothing discouraging in it. Your opulence is in the line of their stupidity. Turn your attention then as much as you please to growing live stock; that same aristocratic class of hungry men will keep your millions of swine in a perpetual squeal. The delicate appetites of those exquisite ladies will keep your countless lambs in an eternal bleat. But some of you may not like the idea that you are the class upon which other classes depend, thinking it a menial position. The sun is our planet's source of light and fecundity; the moon and planets glow and stars twinkle with its light; the morning borrows from it its tints of silver, crimson and gold; yet, as it moves in brilliant mystery through the heavens, I imagine no one can say it occupies an ignoble position in space.

Raising grain and stock is a source of emolument to the agriculturist—it results in a profit to be counted in dollars and cents. But there are other elements than those of gain, intimately connected with his calling. I take it for granted that most of our first-rate farmers have found a permanent home, for I believe it to be admitted that those who continually move from State to State are more itinerants than agriculturists. However this may be, a farmer wants a home. Castles and

palaces, surrounded with grand parks and extensive lawns, may not at first be built; but, by enclosing his grounds with neat fences or hedges, planting shrubbery and fruit trees, and cultivating a tasteful garden, he may give his home, however lowly, an air of beauty and cheerfulness while in its youth, and when developed an air even of luxury, elegance, and grandeur. If the farmer's children become averse to the farmer's employment, it is perhaps because too little attention is given to making home attractive; and where its general features show a want of life and energy—a sort of monotonous decay—you must admit there is nothing inviting in it. To be sure, kindness and harmony, at this day, reign in the household of the farmer, and no one can take exceptions to his calling on that account. But it has not always been so. I find what was formerly considered the height of domestic economy—disagreement and dissimilarity of taste—expressed in the old English ballad—

"Jack Sprat could eat no fat,
His wife could eat no lean,
And so, betwixt them both, you see
They licked the platter clean."

But the old regime of economy has passed away, and it is now acknowledged that harmony and union contribute most largely to economical power, and henceforth, throughout the limits of the domestic and general management of the farmer, new elements will be brought to bear—farming must be done on more wise and scientific principles. Scientific—a word with a sharkish-looking Latin head; but it is as good natured as modern Anglo-Saxon, and won't harm anybody, and it is becoming deservedly popular in agriculture. Our material world moves about the sun now in the path it described thousands of years ago, and the stars chase each other in the same circle round the pole; but the world of science has been advancing in a straight line, and agriculture at last begins to feel its influence. I say at last, for the most important developments in agricultural science belong to the last half century. The fields of heaven had been largely explored. Planets, constellations and satellites had their places on the maps of the astronomer; masses were weighed and orbits defined; the fine arts attained a high degree of perfection; paintings and statues adorned the cathedrals and temples. The Grecians had their national exhibitions of physical strength; the Romans had their *circus maximus* and gladiatorial shows; but no crystal palaces were built where the agriculturist might exhibit to the world the products of the soil. The Helots of Greece and the Roman plebeians could follow tilling the soil from day to day, and perform all the physical functions required in sowing and reaping; but they understood no law that governed matter, and knew nothing of the elements that produced the harvest. Fettered in ignorance and scourged by crazy despotism, they were worked, rather than working, trailing after them their fetters, and gnashing their teeth. There was no stimulus to encourage investigations of animal or vegetable life. There has been enough of these kinds of farming, and we all admit that they are the ones which, with an iron arm, have held our grandest art in thrall, contributing not a penny-worth, not a grain of sand, to the temple of human knowledge and industries.

The genius of modern Yankee progress alone is the conjurer that must fully unlock the spell and startle up this agricultural science from its sleep of centuries. This spirit of improvement declares that the world has been too much occupied with heroes and conquerors; that the strife of great men has been too long a terror to the earth, and not a benefit—coming like a whirlwind, or like conflagrations that consume cities, rather than seeking those truths which bless mankind. There is no longer a field for such ambition—we have no more need of mighty conquerors—the dust of the Cæsars is blown away, and to-day it is more a matter of praise to be an Alexander in the science of raising grain, horses, cattle and sheep, than to desolate the empire of an innocent people with a victorious army.

Many of the countries of Europe have made great advancement in scientific agriculture, their governments sustaining colleges where the deductions of science are applied to the processes of agriculture in all of its departments. England, Russia, Belgium and several of the German States have taken the first steps toward elevating agriculture to the place which, from its importance and inherent dignity, it should rightfully occupy. In Belgium, it may be said that farming is fashionable, and there they *till* the earth—*work* it over just as ladies do their butter; and this is quite possible to them, for the quantities are nearly equal. In other countries the labor of farming is done by the lower classes. England is one of these; and she sometimes laughs at our country with its nineteen millions of agriculturists, saying, the Yankee is shockingly practical; that he gazes on Niagara's cataract and exclaims, What a stream to turn a mill!—on the variegated and gorgeous land-

scape, and cries, What a splendid pasture for cattle, swine and sheep!—that his speculative genius being engrossed in enterprises and conquests for the almighty dollar, all National refinement is lost sight of—and last, that he is unmilitary.

It does not follow, however, that because we are practical we may not be theoretical; practice is the natural sequence of theory—the thought of the thinker taking palpable shape; and the aim of our institutions is to make men both theoretical and practical. To a monarchy that loves old forms, and clings to the decaying spirit of the feudal system, our country appears weak in a military point of view. We maintain no standing armies to make pompous displays, as suction pumps to drain with an onerous tax the purses of an industrious people; yet, if made the object of foreign assault or foreign levy, this people, so practical, so strongly agricultural in its natural unpampered strength, is instinctively a military giant, which, when it moves its limbs and turns itself about, can cause earth to tremble, and make thrones totter. The possession of a vast body of intelligent agriculturists is not, then, a National weakness, but rather a bulwark of untold strength. And manly toil under the blue sky, in the bright sunshine and pure atmosphere of heaven, is it disgraceful? If the mind loves philosophy, it can there grasp nature in its widest extent; if the soul is poetic, the muse's voice is heard in the rippling rills and the rushing river, and romance lurks around the dewy meadows. Is there, then, anything degrading in agriculture? It is the vital element of internal improvement, creating a want that builds railroads through swamps, and canals over mountains—the enchanter that lifts up cities; it withdraws its hand from them, and they sink into insignificance; it extends it, and the choicest treasures of the earth are there piled up, and commerce is the breath of its nostrils.

If agriculture, then, is not degrading, but ennobling—if it is the leading interest of our State, why not educate men for scientific research in this art? Why should not the farmer be taught to study proper fertilizers by analyzing earths adding and combining varieties containing those elements necessary for growing certain products, that they may be scientific and therefore skilful farmers? Let us place the plow boy at least on an intellectual and social level with the sleek fellow who cuts lace behind the counter, or sells candy and cigars in a confectionery—on the same platform with him also, who depends so largely upon the magnitude of his client's pocket; and let learned agriculturists be sent to legislate in Congress in the interests of this great industry, and of those of his constituents, who, like himself belong to a class which the citizens of this great Republic will always hold in especial honor.

Farmers of Buchanan county, you can aid in bringing about these results, and to this end the instituting of an annual agricultural fair is of no idle importance. It shows a desire to improve which must lead to great advances in all that pertains to agriculture. There is the crust of the earth. Millions of years have passed over it. Mathematically it cannot be measured; agriculturally, it is but partially explored; for its profound depths are fathomless as the caverns of the sea. It is a field for the loftiest intellect, the most scientific experiments and the most inventive genius. Do not *stoop* to farming, then, but elevate it, with yourselves, to a plane of commanding dignity, by combining intellectual capacity with physical energy. Thus you will not only enhance your individual wealth and happiness, but you will contribute to the high consideration in which your county and State will be held, both at home and abroad; and for innumerable years to come, every freight car that rolls from west to east, and every American trade ship that plows the sea, shall bear to other peoples and climes, some tribute to the wisdom and industry of the great agricultural people of Iowa.

LATER AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES.

The first society to whose organization and first fair we have deemed it proper to devote considerable space, continued in existence but about four years. A good degree of interest was manifested, and the displays were very creditable considering the imperfect development which had, at that time, been made of the agricultural resources of the county. It was found difficult, however, to keep up the interest, for the lack of funds to offer attractive premiums. This organization, therefore, was soon abandoned.

A second society was organized in 1866, held two

fairs, very much of the same character as the previous ones, and was then abandoned like the other. Neither of these societies owned any ground, or other real estate. Their means for defraying expenses, paying premiums, etc., were derived from membership fees (one dollar annually from each member) and two hundred dollars contributed by the State for each fair held. These sources of revenue being found insufficient, the joint stock plan of organization, now common throughout the State, was finally adopted.

THE PRESENT SOCIETY,

adopting that plan, was organized in 1869, and held its first fair the following year. The first officers were as follows: L. S. Curtis, president; J. H. Campbell, treasurer; Jed Lake, secretary. The capital stock originally subscribed was six thousand dollars, to which was added soon after the organization six hundred dollars more. This was increased by a donation of one thousand dollars, made by the county in accordance with a law of the State. All this not being sufficient to meet the estimated expense of an equipment that should enable the society to make "a fair start in life," it proceeded to borrow fifteen hundred dollars—making its entire outfit nine thousand two hundred dollars. With this money it purchased about sixty acres of land, owned by James Burns, about half a mile west of Independence, being a part of the northeast quarter of section five, township eighty-eight, range nine; enclosed it with a close substantial board fence, too high to be scaled, except by long ladders; built along its south and western sides convenient stalls and sheds for cattle, a stable one hundred feet in length for horses, and an octagonal floral hall twenty-two feet on each side, graded a half-mile race track, and dug four excellent wells. The aggregate expense of all this was nine thousand one hundred dollars. The main hall is two stories high, with a wing on one of its sides twenty-two feet in width by sixty in length. This wing is used for the exhibition of fruits and vegetables, while the main hall is devoted to flowers, articles of domestic manufacture, works of art, etc., etc.

Fairs have been held annually ever since this society was organized, which have always been successful, pecuniarily, and for the most part creditable to the farming interests of the county, which should be the chief care of such an association. It cannot be denied, however, that, for the past few years, the race-course has been assuming too great a prominence as an object of attraction. We are not Puritanical in regard to the morality of public exhibitions of the speed of horses, but we cannot help thinking that the chief value of agricultural fairs will be lost if such exhibitions ever come to be regarded as the principal means of attracting the masses to the fair grounds. There are those who think that, even now, as many of our county fairs are conducted, they ought, in strict honesty, to call themselves the "Annual County Races." We hope that the exhibitions of this society may still be called, without a figure of speech, "agricultural fairs." But the "truth of history" compels us to say that, if what we saw last fall is a sample of the present tendency of its affairs, and if that ten-

dency cannot by some means be effectually checked, the time is not far distant when it, too, will require a change of name.

In company with a friend we rode out to the grounds during the progress of the fair. It was the morning before the races; but, so deserted did the place appear, that it almost seemed as if we had come "the day after the fair." In fact our friend jocosely remarked, as we drove in at the gate, that we must have mistaken the day, and come on Sunday instead of Thursday. Nothing brought in for exhibition had been removed; but the stalls and sheds were nearly all empty, and the space devoted to farm machinery might have been used by the boys as a base ball ground. Had it not been for the very creditable exhibition in Floral hall (mainly under the energetic and skilful direction of Mrs. C. M. Durnam) the fair must have been pronounced a failure, as to all the objects that have hitherto been regarded as germane to an agricultural fair.

The *Independence Bulletin*, in its next issue after the fair, contains the following notice of the exhibition:

The tenth annual fair of the Buchanan County Agricultural society, which was held near this city last week, was not in all respects the success of former years, yet was not without a certain degree of interest to the visitor. In all that went to make up the display in the departments of live stock, farm products, fruits, etc., the exhibition was only partially successful, as it was observed that these divisions were lamentably deficient. A number of the old veteran stock growers of the county did fully their share toward filling up, but were poorly supported.

The ladies came forward in their usual enthusiastic manner, and metamorphosed rough old Floral hall into a wilderness of beauty, with their paintings [several of which were by the talented Buchanan county artist, Miss Hattie Freeman] their embroideries, ornamental and useful needle work, and other products of feminine skill; and the visitor was constrained to observe that, had the community in general manifested the same zeal as the ladies in particular, the fair would have been all that could be desired.

The absorbing interest manifested in the races, is shown by the fact that, on Thursday, the first day devoted to that part of the exhibition, "one thousand nine hundred tickets were sold at the gate!"

The capital stock of the society is divided into two hundred shares, one-half of which are owned by Jed Lake, esq., the most of the other half being held by the farmers throughout the county. The society is still in debt about one thousand two hundred dollars.

The present officers are as follows: C. H. Jakway, president; L. J. Curtis, vice-president; J. H. Wilson, secretary; W. R. Kenyon, treasurer; Jed Lake, R. O'Brian, J. H. Campbell, executive committee.

The board of directors at present are as follows: J. H. Campbell, W. R. Kenyon, R. O'Brian, L. J. Curtis, Clinton Wilson, J. B. Patton, G. M. Miller, C. H. Jake-way, Jed Lake, G. H. Wilson, and W. O. Curtis.

COUNTY BIBLE SOCIETY.

This association, auxiliary to the American Bible society, was organized July 26, 1857. The meeting called for this purpose, was held in the Presbyterian church, Independence. After an address by the Rev. S. P. Crawford, agent of the American society, it was resolved to organize an association to aid in the circulation of the Holy Scriptures. A constitution was adopted,

which has since been two or three times amended—the last time in 1875, when it was put into the following form:

CONSTITUTION OF THE BUCHANAN COUNTY BIBLE SOCIETY.

ARTICLE I.—This society shall be called the Buchanan County Bible Society Auxiliary to the American Bible Society.

ARTICLE II.—The object of this society shall be to promote the circulation of the Holy Scriptures, "without note or comment," and, in English, those of the commonly received version.

ARTICLE III.—All persons contributing *one dollar* to its funds, shall be entitled to one common, forty cent Bible, or its equivalent in Testaments, for gratis distribution if called for during the year. Those contributing *five dollars*, shall be members for life, and entitled to one common Bible, each year, for the purpose, and subject to the conditions, named above.

ARTICLE IV.—All funds, not wanted for circulating the Scriptures within this society's limits, shall be paid over annually to the Parent Society, to aid distributions among the destitute in other parts of the country, and in foreign lands.

ARTICLE V.—The officers of this society shall consist of a president, one or more vice-presidents, secretary, treasurer, and three directors, who shall constitute an executive committee, to whom shall be intrusted the management of this society, and who shall have power to fill vacancies in their own body in the interval of annual meetings. The ministers of all co-operating churches within our bounds shall be members of this committee, *ex-officio*.

ARTICLE VI.—There shall be a general meeting of this society each year, at which time the officers shall be elected, and such other business transacted as may be necessary. Should the society fail of an annual meeting, the same officers shall be continued until an election does occur. All persons sustaining this society by their influence or means, shall be entitled to vote at this general meeting.

ARTICLE VII.—It shall be the duty of the executive committee to meet soon after each annual meeting, for the purpose of attending to the following items of business: *First*.—The report of the secretary for the past year. *Second*.—Appointment of an auditing committee of two or three persons who shall serve during the year, and to whom shall be referred all reports involving finances. *Third*.—Report of the depository and treasurer. *Fourth*.—The election of a depository for the ensuing year. *Fifth*.—The adoption of necessary measures for the supply of the field. *Sixth*.—Miscellaneous business (reports of committees, etc.) It shall also be their duty to meet frequently on call of the president, or any duly authorized agent of the Parent Society; to see that their depository is suitably located and well supplied with books; to see that collections are made annually in every congregation, and that all funds are forwarded *promptly* to the Parent Society.

ARTICLE VIII.—Any branch society or Bible committee formed within the bounds of this auxiliary, by paying over its funds annually, shall receive Bibles and Testaments from this society's depository for the supply of their field.

ARTICLE IX.—No alteration shall be made in this constitution, except at a business meeting, and by the consent of two-thirds of the officers present.

After the adoption of the constitution, an election was held for the choice of officers for the ensuing year, which resulted as follows: Rev. J. L. Kelly, president; Mr. Newman Curtis and Mr. C. C. Cadwell, vice-presidents; Rev. John M. Boggs, secretary; Mr. William C. Morris, treasurer; Mr. J. C. Loomis and Mr. A. C. Blakeley, additional managers.

The organization being thus completed, the society adjourned.

As appears from the records, there have been but seventeen annual meetings of the society held since the first—none having been held in 1860, 1862, 1865, 1878, 1879 and 1880. There have also been several years when no meeting of the executive committee has been held; but, through the wise provision of the constitution, requiring the officers previously elected to hold over, in

such cases, the society has maintained its existence; the depository has always been kept open and supplied with Bibles; and no year has passed without more or less having been disposed of.

The books of the treasurer and depository show that, on an average about a hundred and sixty dollars' worth of Bibles have been purchased from the parent society and distributed throughout the county each year since 1857. The largest amount in any one year was in 1869, when the distribution amounted to three hundred and fifteen dollars and eighty-six cents. In cases of inability to purchase, the distribution has sometimes been gratuitous; but the most of those found by the canvassers unsupplied with a copy of the Holy Scriptures, have been both willing and able to pay the small price charged by the American Bible society, which, for those sold here, averages about one dollar for Bibles and twenty cents for Testaments. Of course the principal number of books distributed have been in English; but a few have been in French and Norwegian, and still more in German.

Since 1876 the operations of the society have largely fallen off—the entire distributions, since that time, amounting only to two hundred and twenty-one dollars and fifty-seven cents. What has been the actual cause of this we are not informed. It may be because the demand is not as great as it was previous to that time—immigration (as we have seen) having materially decreased since then. Or it may be that the people, being in better circumstances, have supplied themselves, through other channels, with more expensive Bibles. At any rate let us hope that it is not because the interest in the Bible is waning, either among the classes that need to be supplied with it, or in the church that has undertaken to supply them.

Those who have been elected to the office of president of the society since its first organization, are the following: Rev. J. L. Kelly, Rev. D. Poor, Rev. Harris Kinsley, Rev. William Sampson, Mr. L. N. Putnam, Rev. John Fulton, Dr. Horatio Bryant, Hon. W. G. Donnan, Mr. D. L. Smith, and Mr. J. B. Jones.

The following are those who held the office of vice-presidents: Mr. Newman Curtis, Mr. C. C. Cadwell, Rev. R. H. Freeman, Rev. W. H. Sparling, Mr. J. C. Loomis, Dr. J. G. House, Mr. W. A. Jones, Dr. H. Bryant, Mr. L. A. Main, Rev. Harris Kinsley, Rev. J. G. Schaibel, Rev. W. B. Phelps, Rev. A. Beeles, Rev. C. S. Percival, Mr. J. B. Donnan, Mr. A. B. Clark, Mr. E. W. Purdy, Rev. H. S. Church, Rev. F. A. Marsh, Rev. L. W. Brintnall, Rev. D. Sheffer, Rev. James Patterson, Rev. F. M. Robertson, Rev. T. B. Kempt, and Rev. M. Knoll.

The following have held the office of secretary: Rev. John M. Boggs, Rev. John Fulton, Rev. Hale Townsend, Mr. J. B. Donnan, Mr. D. B. Sanford, Mr. George R. Warne.

The office of treasurer and that of depository (or person to keep the depository of books) have always been united in one and the same individual. These two important offices have been held by only five members of the society, as follows: Mr. William C. Morris, Mr. H. O.

Jones, Rev. William Sampson, J. P. Sampson, and Mr. S. Waggoner.

Thirty-three members have held the office of director, as follows: Mr. J. C. Loomis, Mr. A. C. Blakely, Mr. E. Curtis, Hon. W. G. Donnan, Dr. H. Bryant, Mr. L. N. Putnam, Mr. W. C. Morris, Rev. Harris Kinsley, Dr. J. G. House, Rev. H. H. Fairall, Mr. H. W. Sparling, Mr. C. C. Cadwell, Mr. M. H. Sanford, Mr. S. Waggoner, Mr. William Few, Mr. W. Hart, Mr. G. S. Woodruff, Mr. S. W. Noyes, Rev. W. B. Phelps, Rev. C. H. Bissell, Rev. G. M. Preston, Mr. J. B. Jones, Mr. D. Elwell, Mr. L. A. Main, Mr. J. F. Coy, Mr. J. Kitt-ridge, Rev. J. G. Schaibel, Mr. B. S. Brownell, Mr. E. Zinn, Mr. W. E. Kellogg, Mr. George Keifer, Mr. C. F. Herrick, and Mr. W. F. Kellogg.

The following have been the preachers at the annual meetings of the society, some of them on two or more occasions, and all, except Rev. Messrs. Roberts and Phelps, agents of the American Bible society: Rev. S. P. Crawford, Rev. B. Roberts, Rev. Mr. Byon, Rev. D. E. Jones, Rev. Landon Taylor, Rev. Z. D. Scobey, Rev. W. A. Chambers, Rev. J. N. Williams, Rev. E. C. Condit, Rev. W. B. Phelps.

The following are the present officers of the society, having been elected in 1877, and holding over, according to article six of the constitution: J. B. Jones, president; Rev. W. B. Phelps, Rev. James Patterson, Rev. F. M. Robertson, Rev. Dr. T. B. Kemp, Rev. M. Knoll, Rev. J. G. Schaibel, vice-presidents; George B. Warne, secretary; S. Waggoner, treasurer; William Few, R. S. Brownell, E. Zinn, W. E. Kellogg, George Keifer, C. F. Herrick, and W. F. Kellogg.

BUCHANAN COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY.

The physicians from Independence were, from early times, accustomed to hold meetings for consultation, exchange of views, the establishment of fee-rates, etc.; but no society was formed, embracing the entire county, till 1878. On the eighth of May, in that year, upon a call, issued by some of the leading physicians of the county, a meeting was held and an organization effected, with the name of "the Buchanan County Medical society."

This organization has never comprised all the regular practitioners of the county; since some do not regard the benefits of association as fully compensating for the slight sacrifice of freedom and independence which membership in the society imposes.

Meetings are held on the third Thursday of May, August, November, and February, at which discussions are held in regard to miscellaneous matters connected with the interests of the profession; and interesting cases are reported, that are met with in the practice of the members.

The membership has thus far embraced the following names—all being those of present members, except Doctors House and Fisk, deceased: Doctors John G. House, George Warne, H. C. Markham, S. G. Wilson, and H. H. Hunt, of Independence; L. M. Johnson, of Winthrop; A. L. Clarke, now of Bazille Mills, Nebraska; G. H. Hill, hospital for the insane, Indepen-

dence; J. A. Fisk and F. A. Weir, of Jesup; and Dr. A. W. Trout, of Quasqueton.

Dr. House died on the first of January, 1880. He was a member of the Iowa State Medical society; at a meeting of which body, held at Des Moines, January 29, 1880, eloquent memorials of his life and character were read by Dr. Warne, of Independence, and by Dr. A. Reynolds, of the hospital for the insane. As a biographical sketch of Dr. House, containing the substance of these memorials, is presented in another part of this volume, they are omitted here.

Dr. Fisk died August 10, 1880; and at a meeting of the county society, held on the nineteenth of the same month, the following resolutions, expressive of the esteem in which he was held by his professional brethren, were unanimously adopted:

Resolved, That we have found in Dr. James A. Fisk, a co-laborer of good ability, genial disposition, and strict integrity. We testify that our association with him has been both pleasant and profitable. We cherish his example and deeply regret his early death.

Resolved, That we express to the bereaved relatives and many friends our sympathy and grief. One dear to them has been called away in the prime of life. In him they lose one eminently worthy of confidence and love. We commend the sorrowing family to one who has promised to be a companion to the widow and a father to the orphan.

The present officers of the society are as follows: G. H. Hill, president, hospital for insane; H. H. Hunt, vice-president, Independence; L. M. Johnson, secretary, Winthrop; H. C. Markham, treasurer, Independence; Drs. Wier, Trout, and Markham, censors.

GRANGES.

These are secret societies, organized among the farmers, for social enjoyment and instruction; and for counteracting the influence of monopolies and "rings" which have proved deleterious to the farming communities. No discussions that involve religious sectarianism or party politics, are allowed at their meetings; and whatever political power the "grangers" have exerted, has been generated and directed by machinery never operated inside of the lodge rooms.

The "Patrons of Husbandry" (as the order at large is called) was first organized in 1867, by O. H. Kelly, of Boston, and William Saunders, of the Agricultural Bureau, at Washington, District of Columbia. For three or four years the order increased slowly; but from 1871 to 1874, inclusive, it spread over the country like a prairie fire. In the former year only one hundred and twenty-five granges were established; in 1872, one thousand one hundred and sixty; in 1873, eight thousand six hundred and sixty-seven; and in 1874, forty thousand six hundred and eighteen. The whole number of patrons (or "Grangers") in the last named year, was estimated at one million five hundred thousand, since that time the order has diminished almost as rapidly as it increased. In some States it has almost ceased to exist. In Iowa, although there are not half as many granges as there were at one time, yet, at the present, the number is thought to be slightly increasing.

The first grange was established in this county in 1873 or 1874. No grange can be established within five miles of another. There were, a few years since, thirty-

five in the county. Now there are not more than twelve. There was formerly a county grange, which sent delegates to the State grange, as that does to the National. The county grange, however, was given up some three or four years ago. But all the granges in the county unite in sending delegates to the State organization.

Membership in a grange is restricted to practical farmers, or horticulturists—together with their wives and their children over fourteen years of age.

The officers of a grange are the master, the overseer, the chaplain, the lecturer, the steward, the assistant steward, the gate-keeper, the secretary, and the treasurer. Any or all of these officers may be ladies; but there are four offices which none but ladies can fill—viz., those of *ceres*, *pomona*, *flora*, and *stewardess*.

A deputy grand master for each county is appointed by the grand master (*i. e.* the master of the State grange) who has the general oversight of all the granges—settling all questions of order or jurisdiction, organizing new granges, etc.

Thomas S. Cameron, of Otterville, is the present deputy for Buchanan county.

At Hazleton the "Patrons" own a warehouse for handling grain, and shipping directly from the producers. The upper story is a hall in which their meetings are held. Elsewhere they meet in school-houses and private dwellings. At Otterville they have a store at which goods (mostly groceries) are sold only to members of the order, at first cost. The goods are kept in the house of J. W. Flumerfelt, who acts as the agent of the grange in their purchase and sale.

CHAPTER XII.

RAILROADS.

Two railroads only have thus far been built in the county—the first built by the Dubuque & Pacific railroad company, and transferred, by a perpetual lease, to the Illinois Central railroad company, about the year 1870; and the second built through this county in 1873, by the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern railroad company. The charm of novelty being with the first, we shall give a pretty full account of the discussions and negotiations which preceded its commencement, and of the events which accompanied its completion as far as the county seat. The other we shall pass over with a comparatively brief mention.

Of the abortive railroad projects, which at one time seemed promising, we shall barely allude to that of the Wapsipinicon & St. Peter's Valley road.

THE DUBUQUE AND PACIFIC, ALIAS THE IOWA DIVISION OF
THE ILLINOIS CENTRAL.

No apology is needed for the introduction into this volume of facts relative to the movement resulting in the

building of a road which has aided so materially in the rapid development of the entire county.

The corporation of the Wapsipinicon & St. Peter's Valley railroad, though at one time (*i. e.*, in 1851) apparently ready, under the most favorable auspices, to commence the construction of a road, which was to begin at Anamosa and run in a northwesterly direction through Quasqueton, Independence and Fairbank, and thence in the same direction to the north line of the State; and which, with its connections, was to constitute an almost air line between St. Louis and St. Paul, had finally miscarried, leaving the farmers of Buchanan county for several years with little prospect of an outlet which would furnish a market for their surplus products. It was not until the spring of 1858 that another proposition was made to them, looking to the supply of this long felt need. An informal meeting, held at Quasqueton in May of that year, was addressed by Platt Smith, esq., of Dubuque, vice-president and attorney of the Dubuque & Pacific railroad.

Mr. Smith first gave a brief history of the organization of this company, and spoke of the original intent and primary expectations of the incorporators. They had at first, he said, no expectation of receiving a grant of land to aid them; and yet, taking the experience of the Chicago & Galena road as a basis, they calculated undoubtedly upon the investment being a paying one. The reasons which justified an expectation were fully stated, and the event had proved the soundness of their deductions.

The Chicago & Galena road had, from the first of its operations, been considered one of the most remunerative in the entire country; and yet, while that road, with forty miles in operation, paid but one thousand, nine hundred dollars per annum, the Dubuque & Pacific road from only thirty miles earned from the eleventh of May to the thirty-first of December, at the rate of two thousand, six hundred and ninety-six dollars per mile per annum.

A comparison was then instituted between the natural and artificial advantages of the two roads, to show that while the former road rapidly advanced in its earnings as it advanced in length, until it reached in 1856, with one hundred and eighty-eight miles of road, ten thousand dollars per mile per annum; there was abundant evidence that the earnings of the Dubuque & Pacific road would increase in even a greater ratio. This part of Iowa, it was claimed, was fully equal to Illinois in agricultural capacity, and was not inferior as regards water power. The country, too, was better settled, and more fully developed, than was that along the line of the Chicago & Galena road at the period of its construction in 1849. The value of the property in the counties bordering the line of this road, from Chicago to Dunleith, one hundred and eighty-eight miles, was seventeen million dollars, while in the counties through which the Dubuque & Pacific road passes, from Dubuque to Fort Dodge, one hundred and ninety miles, the value of the property was, in 1856, three million dollars. Illinois, it was stated, had at that time one mile of railroad for

every five hundred inhabitants, while northern Iowa, with a population of two hundred and seventy-five thousand, has but one mile to every six thousand.

As another advantage of the Dubuque & Pacific road over the former, it was demonstrated that the latter road would not suffer from the competition of water carriage by the Mississippi. The vast gypsum, coal and iron deposits of the interior of the State, if ever brought to market, must be brought by railroads, as our rivers offers no facilities for transportation. Lumber, too, must be freighted west, and these facts demonstrated that their road would be a better paying road than the other, which had heretofore yielded dividends of twenty-two per cent.

In setting forth the resources of the company, it appeared that the grant of land from the State comprised an area of one million, two hundred and fifty-one thousand and forty acres, which, at an average of six dollars and twenty-five cents per acre, would more than pay for the building of the road.

Contracts had already been made with Messrs. Mason, Bishop & Company for building the road without equipments, but with the necessary buildings, shops, etc. For a first-class road from Dyersville to Cedar Falls, the sum of twenty-three thousand, five hundred dollars per mile would be required; and from Cedar Falls to Fort Dodge, twenty-three thousand dollars per mile. Besides, there had been donated to the road, in the different towns through which it was to pass, seven hundred lots, with an average value of one hundred and forty-five dollars per lot. In Dubuque, the company owned about eighty acres of property, with a river front of nearly three-fourths of a mile, worth fully another half million of dollars. This property was nearly all donated to the company, or else procured in exchange for property given to them.

The lands of the company were shown to be valuable, as well for their mineral as for their agricultural resources. The projected road ran through and would open the northern portion of the great Iowa coal fields; the company's lands also contained inexhaustible stores of coal, iron and gypsum. Professor Owen, then United States geologist, had estimated the area of the Iowa coal fields at twenty-five thousand square miles—sufficient to supply the world with fuel for a thousand years. Pennsylvania, it was stated, was receiving from New York and New England seven million dollars per annum for her coal; and why, it was asked, will not this vast deposit become a like source of wealth to the people of Iowa, having tributary to them for their supply of this indispensable article of consumption, the immense territory occupied by Wisconsin, Minnesota, Dakota, Nebraska, and, indeed, the whole region north to the British possessions? The immense value of the gypsum beds was dwelt upon, and the statement made that the value of this article of commerce was then, in the eastern markets, equal to that of flour. Millions of tons could be removed from veins varying in thickness from twenty to forty feet, without a perceptible impression upon the quantity. The iron deposits, it was claimed, were equally valuable and inexhaustible. These minerals and the manufactures to which they must give rise, must of ne-

cessity pay rich subsidies into the treasury of the railroad then being pushed towards these buried treasures.

The financial condition of the company was also unreservedly discussed. Under assurances of the English loan, they had gone considerably into debt in the prosecution of some parts of the enterprise which, otherwise, the company would not have attempted. The negotiations for that loan finally failed, having been delayed until the financial panic of 1857. This indebtedness, however, as was shown, was neither ruinous or pressing, as the mortgage on the road had thirty years to run. The impossibility of negotiating bonds, except at ruinous sacrifices, had induced the company to return to their original plan, which was to build the road by the help of the people along the line. It was easy to show that it was bad policy to allow the work to stop where the road then was; bad, not only for the company, but for those who needed the road and had been impatiently awaiting its construction. The company must extend it; and to do it they must have the cooperation of the people interested. Cash subscriptions, in the then deranged state of the finances of the country, were not looked for, nor were they necessary. For the construction of the road, almost every marketable product of the farm was indispensable. Flour, corn, oats, cattle, hay, meat, stone, lime, timber, ties, etc., the people along the line of the road had a surplus of, for which they had no market. The gist of the proposition of the company was, to buy these surplus articles, build the road, and pay in stock. The farmers were shown that in so doing they would turn their unmarketable material into a reliable specie paying investment. There was no doubt that the road would pay a good dividend as soon as completed to Cedar Falls; and, as a result of the road being owned at home, its revenue would be retained at home to add to the further development of the country, and thus increase the business of the road; but, if built upon borrowed capital, every dividend which the company declared would be a drain upon the finances of the country. If Buchanan county owned one million dollars in stock, then dividends of twenty per cent. per annum would throw yearly into her lap twenty thousand dollars in clean cash, sufficient to make a decided impression upon the local finances. Every farmer holding a thousand dollars worth of stock would be sure of cash returns of two hundred dollars yearly. This revenue would, of course, be derived principally from the local population; and, if the road was owned by them, would, to a large extent, return to the owners and patrons of the road. But, otherwise, it would be a drain upon them to that extent.

The incentives to secure the stock were apparent, and the facilities offered, all that could be desired. If the road progressed, the company would be compelled to issue their scrip to the contractors; and this they could not do unless it would buy the articles enumerated as indispensable to the carrying on of the work; and, to insure this, it was necessary to make it an object to the farmers and others to secure it. For this reason they wanted the people of the county to subscribe for stock

for which they could pay in this scrip. This would make the scrip current and cause it to answer the end of the advancement of the road almost as well as money. Instalments would not be called for oftener than once in every three months, and for not more than five per cent. at a time; thus giving five years in which to pay for stock; while the company allowed seven per cent. interest on all instalments, as a means of placing on an equality the full paid and partly paid stock. It was the expectation that not more than twenty-five or thirty per cent. of instalments would ever be called for. The company's lands would doubtless soon be in demand, and when sold, the receipts would probably be sufficient to prosecute the work as fast as advisable.

The company had then a title to two hundred and thirty thousand four hundred acres of land, and had perfected a plan by which their sale was sure to be accelerated, and at the same time their development insured. This was to sell them to actual settlers at five dollars per acre, one dollar and twenty-five cents in cash and the remainder in instalments, the last in five years from the date of purchase. This price would, when deemed advisable, be increased so as to bring the mean price to that at first proposed, viz: six dollars and twenty-five cents per acre.

Mr. Clinton, who had long been conversant with the operation of the western railroads, gave to the meeting some sound views, both abstract and practical, of the benefits of railroads. This much-needed information, given in his off-hand, humorous and, at the same time, convincing style, influenced many minds favorably toward the project so ably presented by Mr. Smith.

The farmers and capitalists of Buchanan were not slow in perceiving the advantages to be secured by this proposition. Indeed, with the accumulated quantity of unsaleable products then on their hands, it was impossible not to see that the proposal was one of reciprocal benefit, while the advantage resulting from a large amount of stock held in the county, appealed strongly both to the public spirit and private interest of all classes of citizens. The next link in the presentation of this matter to the people of Buchanan county, will appear in the following proclamation of the county judge:

STATE OF IOWA,)
BUCHANAN COUNTY,) ss.

The undersigned, county judge of said county, in pursuance of the code of Iowa in such cases made and provided, hereby orders an election by the qualified voters of said county, to be held on the twenty-eighth day of June, eighteen hundred and fifty-eight, at the several places in said county where the last April election was held, for the purpose of voting upon the following, to wit:

Whether the county of Buchanan in its corporate capacity will lay a one per cent. tax upon the taxable property of said county, to aid the construction of the Dubuque & Pacific railroad in said county—said tax to be expended within the limits of said county and not elsewhere;—and the means thus collected shall only be paid for work done after said vote shall be taken, and before the payment of said tax. Said tax to be collected before the first of November next, and for the amount of the same the Dubuque & Pacific railroad company shall issue to said county an equal amount of the capital stock of said company at par.

The form of the vote shall be, "for the railroad loan" or, "against the railroad loan."

All votes in the affirmative shall be considered as adopting the proposition entire.

STEPHEN J. W. TABOR,
County Judge.

To meet the objection on the part of the taxpayers, that it was then found difficult to meet the payment of taxes for ordinary purposes, whereof the long lists of delinquencies with which the county papers were filled at that time, attested, an able editorial appeared in the *Guardian*, of which the following is an abstract: Admitting the burdens that were pressing so heavily upon the farmers especially, the writer showed that though the vote would increase the taxes, it would at the same time increase the capacity to pay them. With overflowing graneries, and thousands of tons of produce, there was not money enough in the county to pay taxes; and why? Simply because, having no railroad, the producers were without, or outside of, a money market. Parties were at that moment contracting with the Dubuque & Pacific, and Clinton railroads, for the transportation of hundreds of thousands of bushels of wheat, for which they were paying cash. But these markets were created by these roads, and through them the people in proximity were reaping a great, solid, and timely advantage. But the farmers of Buchanan could not afford to send wheat thirty or forty miles to a depot, at the present prices, even though it brought gold or currency. But were the road in operation within the county, this market would be available, and would place in the hands of farmers the relief so much needed. What man, it was asked, could not well afford to pay ten dollars out of every thousand he owned, for the privilege of that market now? Confidence was expressed, that, as soon as the work commenced in the county, produce would take a material rise. Wheat would advance from thirty to fifty cents per bushel; potatoes, which were now unsaleable, would become marketable at paying prices; butter, which in trade would scarcely command a sixpence per pound, would sell at a shilling, and corn, oats, beef, pork, and other articles with which the home market was glutted, would largely advance in price. By this rise alone the resident taxpayers would be enabled to pay their quota of the tax, and therefore would not feel it. To those who objected to receiving the company's scrip, he answered that, if the scrip was taken in exchange for their products, the company had, on their part, guaranteed to receive the scrip in payment of the tax. No danger need, therefore, be apprehended as to the procurement of the means to pay the tax. The construction of the road would bring not only this, but a large surplus with it.

The amount of taxable property in the county at that time, 1858, was but two million five hundred and fifty thousand three hundred and fifty-four dollars. The tax one per cent. would give a little over twenty-five thousand dollars, fully one-third of which would come from non-resident owners; while the actual outlay of the company, in grading alone as far as Independence, would be sixty thousand dollars. The construction of this portion of the road would leave in the county a surplus of thirty-five thousand dollars.

The benefits accruing from the expenditure of this sum, in exchange for articles of which there was a surplus, everywhere needed no demonstration. And then, too, it was to be remembered that this sum must be expended before the collection of the tax. As, in the words of the proposition, the product of that tax, if voted, is to be applied in payment of work done since its voting and previous to its collection, it would seem all fears as to the capacity to pay the tax were relieved, and the means insured for other purposes—means of which all felt the urgent need, and which were not to be secured in any other way. If the tax was voted, work would commence at once; if defeated, there would be loss to the county through the disadvantages which its want would entail, treble the amount asked by voting the tax.

Still another favorable feature of the proposition was pointed out. Its adoption entailed no extended tax—it began and ended during the current year and could never act as a bugbear to scare away settlers from the county, but would act rather as an incentive to settlements. The creation of a market for produce was not the only equivalent which was offered. The stock, until the road began to pay dividends, was to draw seven per cent. interest, payable in stock, which would gradually increase; and should the company in three years, through the earnings of the road and the sale of land, pay a dividend of twenty per cent., this would give an income to the county of six thousand dollars per annum, which would lessen materially, the burden of taxation. To this result the non-resident taxpayers would largely contribute, so that, in fact, the county was only called upon to make a timely investment, yielding immediately and prospectively great advantages.

It will be seen at a glance that the whole object, both of the tax and of the effort made by the company to secure private subscriptions, was simply to make it an object to the people of the county, farmers and dealers of all classes, to take the scrip which the company must issue in order to proceed with their work, and to purchase the produce and materials necessary in its construction. The following resolution of the board of directors of the Dubuque & Pacific railroad company, pledging the company to receive the scrip issued in payment of the tax or for stock, was published in the papers of the county, contemporaneously with the other matter, from which our article has been drawn:

OFFICE OF THE DUBUQUE & PACIFIC RAILROAD COMPANY,
DUBUQUE, IOWA, First of June, 1858.

WHEREAS the county judge of Buchanan county has issued a proclamation to the qualified voters of said county, to take a vote upon the question whether the said county will levy a one per cent. tax on the taxable property of said county, which said vote is to be taken on the fourth Monday of June, instant, for which tax the Dubuque & Pacific railroad company agree to issue to said county full paid stock; and whereas it has been represented to the said county judge and the people of said county that, in case said tax shall be voted, the company will receive payment therefor, from the proper authorities in said county, any script or paper which shall be paid out and put in circulation for the purpose of doing work in said county by said company. Now, therefore,

Resolved, That, in consideration of the premises, said railroad company hereby pledges itself to said county of Buchanan, to receive in

payment for such stock, any paper or scrip which may be paid out to the contractors or men for work done in said county, or any other obligations of the company; and that the proceeds of such tax shall be expended in good faith within said county of Buchanan, and not elsewhere.

We certify that the above is a true copy of a resolution passed by the board of directors of the Dubuque & Pacific railroad company, at their meeting on the first of June, 1858.

Witness our hands and the seal of the company,

J. P. FARLEY, President.

JAMES M. MCKINLEY, Secretary *pro tem*.

HISTORICAL PROBABILITY.

And now, with this array of fact and argument before us, let us ask this young friend of ours, just now jubilant over his accession to the glorious privilege of the ballot (his natal day and the celebration of the opening of the Dubuque and Pacific railroad being coincident) about this vote, which had been so ably presented before the people.

What was the result of the vote? Was it "for the railroad loan" or "against the railroad loan?"

"Let me see—that was in 1858 was it? Oh, it was for the loan of course. It couldn't have been otherwise—and then the road was opened in 1859, for I have heard my mother say a hundred times!"

Not so fast my dear young voter. Doubtless your answer would be that of ninety-nine out of every one hundred voters, except those who voted on that question in Buchanan county in 1858; and why it is not the correct answer it may be the special duty of the historian in 1880 to inform you. But, in regard to the reasons of the failure of that vote, the records of that day, like the Sphinx, preserve a sullen silence. Had the vote gone as you think it ought, the road, without doubt, would have been opened at least a year sooner, and you would have lost the distinction of connecting your natal anniversaries with so important an event.

Should you so distinguish yourself in the future as to make your name an honor to your native town, and should the Dubuque & Sioux City railroad justify its first ambitious cognomen and become really the Dubuque & Pacific, the future historian may guess that he has read the riddle of the lost vote of 1858.

EVIDENCE OF ENTERPRISE AND FRUITFULNESS IN RESOURCES.

Not many weeks after the adverse vote in regard to the railroad loan, the board of directors published a circular, setting forth the following plan by which they hoped to secure the means to proceed with the building of their road. The proposition was as follows:

To appraise the lots and lands belonging to the company, issue land script to the amount of the appraisement, and pay off the bonded and funded debt by offering for every dollar of debt one dollar of stock and one dollar of land script, with which scrip any unsold land of the company can be located and paid for. Also to appraise the balance of the four hundred and sixty thousand eight hundred acres of land which the company were to receive when the first hundred miles of the road was built, and issue scrip as before. This was to be devoted exclusively to building the road to Cedar Falls. For every dollar of full paid stock then held, or thereafter subscribed, an equal amount of this scrip was to be issued to the holder or subscriber, in addition to the certificate of stock. In other words, as an inducement for men to furnish means for building the road, the company donated to each stockholder a hundred dollars' worth of lands for every share of stock for which he subscribed, thus making the stock itself cost him nothing.

GOOD NEWS.

The munificent display of capitals and wide-spread head lines, which at the present day go so far towards excusing the editorial caput from exhaustive mental effort, had hardly gained, so recently as the close of the year 1859, a very general following. When, then, the local press of Independence, in the autumn of that year, indulged in three head lines, of small capitals, prevented from expanding into unbecoming obtrusiveness by their location on the third page and under the usual heading of "Local Matters," and the further top ballast of the "Township Ticket," it must not, after all, be doubted that the subject matter of the announcement was one that stirred every Buchanan county heart with intensest delight,

"GLORIOUS NEWS FOR BUCHANAN COUNTY!! THE RAIL-ROAD COMING!!!

On Saturday last our citizens were notified by a few lines written on the margin of the Western stage company's way-bill, that the contract for the construction of the Dubuque & Pacific railroad to this point had been signed, and that the work was to be commenced immediately."

But so sick had the aforesaid heart been made by hope too long deferred, that it was not until Monday, when the cheering news was confirmed by the Dubuque papers and by letters, that doubting gave way to universal joy and congratulation.

It appeared from later intelligence that, General Booth, one of the directors of the company, had returned from the east, bringing the welcome news that a contract for a continuation of the road from Dubuque to Independence was signed the Thursday previous, the contractor being Oliver P. Root, of Oneida, New York. The contract stipulated that the work should begin at once, and that the road should be completed to Manchester, then described as being located nine miles this side of Nottingham, by the first of October; to Winthrop, eleven miles further, by the first of November; to a point five miles west of Independence, by the first of December, and the balance of the aggregate distance of eighty miles from Dubuque, by the first of January. Mr. Root was represented as a practical engineer, a man of energy and pecuniary ability, and the utmost confidence was expressed in the fulfillment of the terms of the contract.

A few days only elapsed before work on the railroad bridge over the Wapsipinicon had been inaugurated. The piles were being delivered and the work of driving them had also commenced. The bridge itself was in process of construction in Dubuque, and was to be brought out in pieces after the cars began to run. It was to consist of four spans of forty feet, and twenty-four spans of twelve feet, making a total length of four hundred and forty-eight feet. In the centre of the river, where the rock bottom prevents the driving of piles, there were two bents; and the bridge was to be four feet above the high-water mark of the great freshet of 1858.

Already the impetus upon the movement of grain was felt, and an unusual and constantly increasing number of wagons were to be seen in town daily, loaded with cereals, for which cash was being paid by merchants and grain buyers. A few weeks later, and the city press chronicled the presence of throngs of wagons on the streets, bring-

ing in grain, and active competition among buyers. A cash market had at last opened in Independence; and, as the crop had been fully an average one, hopefulness sat serene upon every countenance, and an unwonted activity was visible in every department of business and trade. As the time for the opening of the road approached, it seemed a question whether the capital of Buchanan might not be compelled to close her ports of entry and cry, "hold," so continuous was the golden stream which was filling her storehouses to bursting. One of the city editors informs his readers that, on the twenty-second of November, he counted thirty-five teams moving on Main street, loaded with grain, or returning after having discharged a similar freight; and still they came. Several new grain and produce buyers had already commenced operations in the place, and a new era was fairly established, in expectation of a speedy outlet for the accumulating stores of cereals and other produce.

PREPARATIONS FOR THE OPENING.

A call for a meeting of those interested in celebrating the advent of the iron horse was published early in November, and arrangements were perfected to give fitting welcome to the long desired steed with his attendant train of cars, and manifold train of advantages.

The first of December arrived, and though the road was not completed to the county seat, all were ready to acknowledge that the utmost energy had characterized Mr. Root's operations; and the only surprise felt was that he had overcome so many obstacles incident to operations in a new country, and was so near the completion of this section of his contract.

The second week of the month created a perfect *furor* among the youthful portion of the community, by sending the shrill echoes of the voice of the approaching motor vibrating through the oak groves of the Wapsie; a voice heard by many born on Buchanan soil for the first time. At last the iron horse (we wish somebody would invent a name more worthy of him) was within two miles of the town, and, within a few hours, would be seen tossing his billowy mane at the new station on the east bank of the Wapsipinicon.

The track layers were busy during the whole of Sunday, the eleventh of December, the contractor doubtless justifying the desecration of the day on the plea that he was nearly two weeks behind the time specified in the contract. The rails were laid to the depot grounds, the turn-table brought up from Masonville, and put in order, passenger and freight cars were at the depot, and all necessary preparations made to commence the formal opening of the road on Monday. At 9 o'clock on that day, December 12, 1859, the first regular train left the depot at the county seat of Buchanan county, taking the first shipment of produce, which was made by West & Hopkins, and consisted of wheat and pork.

RAILROAD CELEBRATION.

The day was all that could be desired, the entire autumn having been of exceptional mildness and brightness. At an early hour, people came flocking into town from all directions, and Main and Chatham streets were

filled with teams and people. A large concourse was at the depot to welcome the train, which came in punctual to time, at 2 o'clock P. M., with four car-loads of guests, among whom were the Governor Greys, Captain Robinson, of Dubuque, accompanied by the well-known Germania band.

After a brief and appropriate address, welcoming the guests to the hospitalities of the town, by D. S. Lee, esq., on behalf of the citizens of Independence, and a graceful response from Captain Robinson on behalf of the Greys, the large concourse formed in procession, headed by the military company and lead by the band, and marched through the village to the Montour house, where the guests were quartered. About 4 o'clock, an elegant dinner was served to the invited guests by Mr. Purdy, which was pronounced by all to have been, in quality and style of serving, worthy of the occasion. After dinner, the Greys paraded and went through various military evolutions, with admirable skill and precision.

At night there was a ball at Morse's hall; and, though the company was the largest ever assembled in the place, harmony and good order reigned supreme, and the tide of enjoyment flowed on with undisturbed current, until the summons for the return train, during the "wee sma' hours," brought the fete, long to be remembered by some who participated in it, to a close. The "Germania" furnished the music for the evening, and choice refreshments were served at both the Montour and the Revere houses. The committee of arrangements were restricted in their invitations by the unusual rush of persons from abroad, which, for several weeks previous to the celebration, had filled the hotels to their utmost capacity; and it was only through the most unwearied exertions of both the hotels and committee that the guests were suitably entertained.

But the opening ceremonies and festivities were over. Independence had a railroad; and the columns of the town papers were enriched by a *bona fide* time-table. We linger a moment in sympathy with those editors. With what ecstatic self-gratulation was the carefully prepared schedule placed in the hands of the compositors! Only two events in their previous history could approach this acme of exaltation: the first pair of boots, and the first ballot. Who shall tell which of the triumvirate should bear away the palm?

STATIONS AND AGENTS.

Winthrop—The cars reached this place but a few days before they arrived at Independence. There have been seven station agents at this point. Their names and the order of their terms of service are as follows: R. B. Crippin, S. W. Rich, Samuel Leslie, Frank Ward, W. T. Kendall, M. J. Flanigan, and G. M. Nix. The present incumbent is W. T. Kendall, re-appointed.

Independence—The first agent at this point was W. B. Boss, who remained only six or eight months; the second, Z. Stout, now of the lumber yard near the station, one year; the third, J. W. Markle, about nine months; and the fourth, C. M. Durham, who still holds

the post, a veteran in the service, having occupied the position over eighteen years.

Jesup—The cars reached this point shortly after arriving at Independence. Four agents have served the company (or, rather, companies) here, as follows: J. R. Jones, W. Mosier, H. H. Smith, and W. C. Smith, the present agent.

BURLINGTON, CEDAR RAPIDS AND NORTHERN RAILROAD.

This road was constructed through this county during the summer of 1873. It has done much toward developing the resources of the county, but its historical interest, as well as its material value, is, of course, somewhat eclipsed by its cross-wise neighbor.

Rowley—The station at this place was opened for business June 17, 1873. There have been three agents here, as follows: R. R. Harding, J. E. Wyant, and the third, and last to date, A. Allen.

Independence—The cars reached here about the first of July, 1873. Five agents have served the company at this point: Mr. Harding, Mr. Tuthill, J. Hough (or Hoff), J. A. Vincent, and G. W. Hallock, who "holds the fort" at present.

Hazleton—The road was completed to this point in September, 1873. J. E. Bennett was the first agent, retaining charge till May, 1880, when the present incumbent, W. G. Hogue, took charge.

CHAPTER XIII.

PROVISION FOR THE POOR.

THE trustees of the several townships are by law empowered to furnish all necessary relief for the poor within their jurisdictions, at the expense of the county. In the case of families, this is done at their homes. Applications for assistance can be made either by the families themselves or by neighbors who are aware of their necessities. When the application is made the case is examined by the trustees, and whatever is needed is supplied. In winter it is very commonly fuel, and at all seasons it may be flour, or meat, or house rent, or clothing, or medical attendance. No family, except in rare instances, and for short periods (as in case of sickness), ever requires its entire support from the county; and, of course, it is the aim of the trustees to stimulate the self-respect of the poor, and encourage them to industry by furnishing them employment, whenever that is practicable. It is thought that, in some of these ways, about fifty families in Washington township were aided by the county last winter; and that in no other township were there more than half as many aided, while in some there were very few.

This was the only method of aiding the county poor until 1861, when the "poor farm" was purchased, mainly to afford the means of relieving those who are homeless, as well as in want. The farm consists of one hundred and ninety-four acres, in the eastern part of Washington

township (25, 89, 9), one hundred and twenty acres bought of the Hathaway estate and the rest of Mr. Vanetten, for about four thousand dollars. Of this land, one hundred and sixty acres are prairie, and the rest woodland. The farm had on it, when purchased by the county, a substantial stone dwelling house and such out-houses as were common at that time. Since the purchase a two-story frame addition has been joined to the dwelling, and a large and commodious barn has been built.

The poor farm is under the control of the county supervisors, who appoint of their own number a poor farm committee, who hire a steward to take charge of the farm and a matron to manage the domestic establishment and look after the comfort of the inmates. The committee meets every month at the farm-house, and reports annually to the supervisors. The steward purchases everything needed, and disposes of all farm produce, reporting at stated times to the committee. The joint salary of steward and matron at present is five hundred dollars, together with the entire living of themselves and family, and all needed help. Some of the inmates occasionally assist about the house and garden. The house has accommodations for twenty inmates, but the largest number thus far is seventeen, and the average number is nine or ten. At present (June, 1881) there are but seven inmates, four men and three women, none of them related to each other. The present steward and matron are Mr. and Mrs. William Hamilton, who are now on their second year. Previous to Mr. Hamilton's time there had been but three stewards, viz: Gideon Ginther (who served twelve years), A. G. Beatty, and John Lockhead.

The following is the "annual report of the poor farm committee, January 1, 1881, to the board of supervisors:"

GENTLEMEN: Your committee on poor farm would respectfully submit the within report:

Number of paupers January 1, 1880.....	11
Added during the year.....	11
Died.....	1
Number at date.....	11
(Four adult males; three adult females; three minor males; one minor female).	
Average number of paupers during the year.....	10
Number in steward's family.....	5
Total cost of maintaining farm.....	\$1,964 35
Deduct for permanent improvements.....	197 62
	\$1,766 73

Average annual cost, per pauper, for entire maintenance, including products of farm.....	\$ 111 11
The same, excluding farm products.....	43 80

Your committee take pleasure in reporting having hired William Hamilton, and May Hamilton, his wife, as steward and matron for one year from the date hereof; and also in testifying to their faithful and efficient conduct in their respective positions during the year last past, Mr. Hamilton exceeding our expectations.

G. M. MILLER,
EDWARD BLACK, } Poor Farm Committee.
A. H. GROVER,

SCHEDULE OF POOR FARM PROPERTY.

Farm and buildings (\$30 per acre).....	\$5,820 00
Stock.....	778 00
Produce on hand.....	913 00
Sales during year.....	679 97

CHAPTER XIV.

THE HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE.

DURING the winter of 1867 and 1868, the Honorable W. G. Donnan introduced in the State legislature a bill for the erection of a hospital for the insane, to be located in or near the city of Independence.

The hospital at Mt. Pleasant was already overcrowded and many insane persons in the State were deprived of the benefits of hospital treatment. The bill passed the senate without a dissenting voice, and easily passed the house, together with the first appropriation of one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars. The bill created a "board of commissioners for the erection of buildings for an insane hospital," and appointed as the members of said board, Maturin G. Fisher, of Clayton county; E. G. Morgan, of Webster county, and Albert Clarke, of Buchanan county. Mr. Clarke died before the expiration of the first year, and the Honorable George W. Bemis was appointed by the governor to fill the vacancy, and took his seat in the board January 21, 1869.

The bill passed by the legislature required the donation to the State of three hundred and twenty acres of land within two and one-half miles of the city. Several tracts were offered and the money for the purchase was raised by subscription among the citizens of Independence. The lot of ground selected by the commissioners is situated about a mile west of Wapsipinicon river and the city of Independence, and about the same distance from the Dubuque & Sioux City (branch of Illinois Central) railroad. It is about one quarter of a mile wide at the east end; widens northward to the width of half a mile in the middle, and narrows again to a quarter of a mile on the west quarter section. The tract is on an elevation, rising by a gradual ascent from the banks of the river to a height of from fifty to one hundred feet, and the hospital building is on about the highest point of the prairie for some miles around. It is certainly well-placed to be seen of men. The tract was unbroken prairie, without a tree or shrub (to use the words of one of the commissioners, who seemed to think that a recommendation), and furnished, on digging, an abundant supply of soft water free from any foreign substance. It was also discovered that the tract contained a bed of good brick clay, which proved of great value to the State.

Having obtained the land, the next step was to procure plans and specifications for the buildings necessary for said institution. In order to qualify themselves with the knowledge necessary for discharging intelligently the trust committed to them, the commissioners visited several hospitals, reputed to be most complete in their appointments, and consulted eminent physicians who had made the care and cure of insanity their specialty. They decided on what is known as the corridor form of hospital as offering the greatest advantages in convenience, abundance of light, separation of wards, etc. The commissioners engaged Colonel S. V. Shipman, of Madison, Wisconsin, to prepare plans and specifications, and he presented a plan nearly identical with that of the old Kirkbride hospital, of Philadelphia. The plans were

accepted, but were so far modified and improved by the superintendent of construction, Mr. George Josselyn, endorsed by Dr. Ranney, superintendent of the hospital, at Mount Pleasant, as to become almost new plans.

It will not be amiss here to state the opinion of the commissioners, as expressed in their first report, that they "esteemed it fortunate that they were able to secure the services of a superintendent so experienced and so competent," has been more than justified by subsequent events. Mr. Josselyn had been employed in a responsible position during the whole construction of Mount Pleasant hospital, and was afterwards steward of that institution for several years. In addition to these qualifications he has been found to possess sound practical sense, and an integrity so rare that it may be doubted whether the history of the erection of public buildings, in this country, will show a similar work so economically done, and so absolutely free from any suspicion of jobbery.

Among the changes in the plans, made by, or at the suggestion of, Mr. Josselyn, were: 1st. The substitution of mansard roof for ordinary pitch roof, on the main centre and on the transverse section; thus affording accommodation for about two hundred more patients. 2nd. The removal of cupolas from the roofs of the transverse section, and the addition of projecting towers to the longitudinal sections. These towers are partly rectangular and partly semi-octagonal, and increase the ornamental appearance of the building, while affording means of ventilation. 3d. The addition, entire, of the rear centre building, containing, among other things, the laundry, kitchen, etc. 4th. Increase in the fire-proof qualities of the structure by the substitution of iron stairways for wooden; of masonry for wood in ventilating flues, and in other ways. 5th. Improvement in the means of ventilating. In the original plan the dormitories were to be provided with ventilating registers, leading (as now) from the bottom of the rooms, but connected by ducts with ventilating towers not provided with any means of producing the upward draft, which experience has proved to be necessary for this purpose.

Mr. Josselyn's original plan was to connect all the ventilating ducts with shafts heated by steam radiators of the kind used in heating the building, and this plan has since been adopted in the newer wings. The principle was at once adopted, but in a different manner—as will be stated in its proper order.

GENERAL PLAN.

The plan contemplated a central building four stories high and two wings three stories high; one extending north and the other south, and exhibiting an eastern front of seven hundred and twenty-six feet. The two wings were to consist each of three transverse and three longitudinal sections, so arranged that the front, as a whole, constantly receded from the front line of the main centre, in all about one hundred feet from the line of the front center. The main centre building is sixty by one hundred feet, four stories high and with Mansard roof. The wings are of the following dimensions: First section—longitudinal, forty-five by ninety-two feet; a

transverse section thirty-six by eighty-seven and one-half feet; longitudinal section twenty-six by fifty-six feet; transverse section thirty-five by seventy-two feet. The main centre was originally intended to contain the kitchen, laundry, etc., in the basement, but the plan was changed by the addition of a rear centre building, the front section of which is forty-two by sixty feet. The upper story (equivalent in height to second and third) contains the chapel. The rear section of this building is forty-four by forty-nine feet, and contains in the basement the kitchen and laundry. The upper stories contain a dining-room, sitting-rooms for patients, general storage rooms and sleeping-rooms for female employees.

The hospital as a whole is intended to be fire-proof. The walls of the basement story are built of granite from the prairie boulders found in the vicinity. The upper walls are of brick, with a facing of Farley and Anamosa limestone. The roofs are of slate and the cornices of galvanized iron. The framework of the Mansard roofs in the portions lately constructed, is of iron and brick arches. In the attics under the roofs the arches are leveled up and paved with brick. On the ceiling of the basement, and the first and second floors, wire cloth has been used instead of lath.

The engine house is built entirely of boulder granite, cut in rectangular form but of irregular shape and size, and is an ornamental building. It is fifty-five by one hundred feet in size and has an attic which contains some sleeping-rooms and furnishes storage room for some valuable machinery. It is situated directly back of the rear centre building, and is connected with it by the fan room. It contains the engine and boiler for supplying steam for heating the entire building, and also for doing the greater part of the cooking in the kitchen. The boilers, at present, are four in number. Three are thirteen feet by fifty-four inches, and one about the same length and forty-eight inches in diameter. There is also a pump for forcing water into the supply tanks throughout the building. Back of the engine-house is the chimney, or rather ventilating shaft. It is one hundred and thirty feet high, including the base which is of granite, twenty-two feet and six inches in diameter. The shaft is octagonal or star-shaped, fourteen feet in diameter, and is of brick, of which two hundred and fifty thousand were used in its construction. Within is the true chimney, of iron, and this heats the air in the shaft, causing a strong current through the air passages which lead into it from different parts of the building. The ventilation of the most distant parts of the south wing is by means of perpendicular shafts heated by steam radiators.

THE HEATING

of the entire building is accomplished by the use of steam radiators, all of which are placed in the basement and enclosed in a brick passage way. This latter is supplied with fresh air through a duct connected with the "fan tower." It is intended to have large fans to force the air over the radiators. The hot-air registers in the extreme ends of the building, where the patients are kept closely confined, are placed in each sleeping room; but,

in most parts of the building, they are in the central passages, and the heated air passes into the sleeping-rooms through the transoms over the doors. The *oldest* air, which in winter is also the *coldest*, is drawn out through the ventilating registers at the base of each sleeping-room by small ducts connected with the large flues leading into the heated ventilating shafts, before mentioned. The main duct constantly increases in size as it passes every additional smaller duct, until near the great chimney it is large enough for several men to walk in. The offices of the medical superintendent and steward have fireplaces.

THE LIGHTING

of the building is now done with gas, which is manufactured from naphtha, in a building erected for the purpose on the premises. The building and apparatus were completed in 1879, and during the winter gas was manufactured from coal, but the results were unsatisfactory and the apparatus was changed so as to manufacture the gas from oil products. The result has been entirely satisfactory.

WATER SUPPLY.

An abundant supply of water is of the greatest importance in an institution of this kind. A full supply is at the rate of about thirty gallons a day for each patient. This includes the amount used for drinking culinary purposes, baths, cleaning of building, and for laundry and heating apparatus.

During the summer of 1880, when water was abundant, and the weather very warm, about one thousand barrels a day were used, being about two barrels to each patient.

The principal source of supply is a well, ten feet in diameter, from which water is brought by a siphon, a distance of about three thousand feet. During parts of the year this well would furnish more than is needed; while, during the dry season, the supply is insufficient. In order to utilize all the water, a storage cistern was built in 1880, with a diameter of eighty feet, and depth of about fourteen feet, and capable of holding about fourteen thousand barrels. Into this will be pumped daily all the water which the well will yield after supplying the building.

There is a cylindrical cistern, seventy-four feet long by twelve feet in diameter, and holding about two thousand barrels; also another, holding about three hundred barrels. These receive water from the roof of the buildings.

The water is distributed throughout the building by gravity from two iron tanks in the attic of the main centre building, which are filled by the pump in the engine house. These tanks are twelve and sixteen feet in diameter, respectively, and hold about sixteen thousand gallons. Water is supplied to each bath-room and water-closet.

GENERAL ARRANGEMENT, CONVENIENCES, ETC.

Each ward is on a single floor, and comprises one longitudinal and one transverse section. The promenade, or general hall, in each ward, is lighted at the end and a "bay" at right angles with the end of the transverse

sections. All dormitories and the dining-rooms have large windows. There is a dining-room in each ward, one above another. The cooked food is carried from the kitchen by a railroad through the basement to the dumb waiters, which connect with each dining room. Speaking tubes and bell wires lead from each dining-room to the foot of the dumb waiters; also bells from the superintendent's room to different parts of the building. Each ward is provided with a dust flue and with a soiled-clothes-slide, leading to receptacles in the cellar.

The water-closets are of the most approved patterns, and provided with downward ventilation through special flues. The bath-rooms are floored with marble, and provided with every convenience for supply and waste. All waste pipes lead to a six-inch drain pipe of cast-iron, laid below the cellar bottom, and provided with the necessary stench traps. The rooms are plainly but comfortably furnished. Most of the dormitories are provided with plain iron bedsteads with woven wire mattresses and straw beds. The dining tables are set attractively with stone-china ware, casters and all the conveniences usual in good families. No wall paper is used about the building, and all walls and ceilings are hard finished.

In short, every means has been used to insure the health and comfort of the inmates, and to economize in labor.

APPROPRIATIONS.

The amounts appropriated for the building and furnishing of the hospital up to the present time have been by the Twelfth assembly, \$125,000; by the Thirteenth assembly, \$165,000; by the Fourteenth assembly, \$200,000; by the Fifteenth assembly, \$93,900; by the Sixteenth assembly, \$99,000; by the Seventeenth assembly, \$48,000; by the Eighteenth assembly, about \$33,000.

DIETARY.

The bill of fare is varied, by a regular system, every day in the week. Coffee is served every morning and tea at supper. Roast beef or corned beef, or beefsteak, are furnished once or twice daily, and fish on Fridays. White and Graham bread are always on the table, and butter at breakfast and tea. Potatoes are used daily, and cabbage, onions and beets often. All garden vegetables are in abundance, in their season, and large quantities of tomatoes and green corn are kept for winter use, and pickles are put up. Dried fruits and green apples are used in abundance, and berries in season. Hot grid-dle cakes are furnished for breakfast twice a week during winters, and hot corn-cake throughout the rest of the year. Crackers are kept on hand for those who prefer them. On Thanksgiving day the whole household has turkey for dinner, and either turkey or chicken on two other days in the year. Fresh strawberries and raspberries are served to all the patients several times in summer, and melons in their season. The sick are provided with various delicacies when they are unable to partake of the regular diet.

In 1877, when the number of patients was three hundred and twenty-two, and of employes sixty, the one baker baked about twenty-six hundred loaves of bread per week, consuming about fourteen barrels of flour.

Two cooks and five assistants prepared the food; two men conveyed the food when prepared to the wards, attended to the storage-rooms, and assisted in the kitchen; one butcher dressed and prepared all the meat, took the entire care of all the stock cattle, hogs and poultry, and made the soap used in the laundry; two girls, with the help of one male patient, did the washing for the entire household; three girls, aided by female patients, did the ironing; one carpenter did the repairing, making coffins, etc.; three chambermaids and waiters do the housework in the main building, wait on table and attend door; the gardener, with the help of patients, during the summer, cultivated fifteen acres of garden, besides attending to the flowers and yards; one man took care of the cows, fourteen in number, and was employed part of the day about the farm; three teamsters were employed, two at farm work in summer and hauling coal in the winter, while one drives the hospital wagon, takes care of the barn, harness, carriages, etc.

For that number of patients twenty-seven attendants, male and female, were employed in the wards, and a male and female watch. The attendants are under the immediate supervision of the male and female supervisors, who administer all medicines, and are responsible for the clothing of patients; and the male supervisor does the work of the apothecary. The seamstress does all the mending for male patients, makes new clothing, etc.; the engineer attends to the engine and the heating and cooking apparatus, and does all necessary repairing to steam and water pipes. Two firemen are under his immediate supervision.

According to the last biennial report of the superintendent, dated October 2, 1880, the number of patients in the hospital was four hundred and fifty, of whom two hundred and twenty-seven were men and two hundred and twenty-three women. The whole number admitted since the opening of the hospital had been one thousand four hundred and thirty-three. Of this number there had been discharged, improved, three hundred and fifty-eight; recovered, two hundred and forty-nine; unimproved, one hundred and ninety-six; died, one hundred and eighty.

The cost of care and board of patients has varied from sixteen dollars per month, in 1878, to ten dollars in 1879, at which price it remained at the time of the report. The whole number of employes was eighty-three. The number of patients in May, 1881, was five hundred and twenty, and of employes, including officers, one hundred.

RELIGIOUS SERVICES

have been held in the chapel on Sunday afternoon, being conducted by the pastors of the Presbyterian, Episcopal, German Presbyterian and Methodist churches in turn. Attendance is voluntary, but is always good.

AMUSEMENTS AND RECREATION.

Concerts, reading, magic lantern exhibitions, etc., are continued during the fall and winter months. But the most popular amusement is the dance. The music is all furnished by the household. Two of the male at-

tendants play the violin, one calls the figures, a female attendant plays the organ, and latterly one of the patients plays the bass viol, an instrument which he made during his stay at the hospital. Quite a number of newspapers have been contributed, and some books for the formation of a library.

OUT-OF-DOOR EXERCISE, ETC.

Many of the male patients are at times employed on the farm and garden, in the various out-buildings, laundry, boiler-room, etc. It is not unusual for twenty female patients to be employed at one time in the kitchen, laundry and sewing-room. A large amount of ward work is done by the patients. Nearly all male patients go out of doors daily in summer when the weather is not wet.

THE FARM.

Of the three hundred and twenty acres belonging to the institution about thirty acres are occupied by the brickyard, one hundred and twenty are in corn, oats, potatoes, beans and garden stuff. The remainder is in meadow and pasture lands. The value of farm and garden products in 1878 was five thousand six hundred and forty-three dollars and forty-nine cents, and in 1879 six thousand and seventy-seven dollars and seventy-eight cents. The wheat grown on the farm for the two years was valued at nine hundred and thirty-six dollars, and plants in the green-house at eighty-two dollars and eighty-five cents.

The current expenses for the year ending October 1, 1879, were sixty-six thousand five hundred and fifty-six dollars and sixty-three cents.

The farm stock and implements are valued at four thousand dollars, and the current expenses of the hospital for the year ending October, 1880, were seventy-one thousand and seventy-one dollars and ninety-two cents.

OPENING OF THE HOSPITAL.

The original board of trustees of the hospital consisted of the persons named as follows:

Maturin G. Fisher, Farmersburgh, president; Rev. John M. Boggs, Independence, secretary; George W. Bemis, Independence, treasurer; E. G. Morgan, Fort Dodge; Mrs. Prudence A. Appleman, Clermont; C. C. Parker, M. D., Fayette; T. W. Fawcett, Chariton.

The board of commissioners appointed to superintend the erection of the hospital, called the first meeting of the trustees to take place at Independence, July 10, 1872.

In pursuance of that call they met and organized the board and took the preliminary steps for organizing the local government of the institution. A circular was issued to the several institutions for the care and treatment of the insane in the United States and the British Provinces of North America, giving notice that this hospital was soon to be opened, and inviting applications and recommendations of some suitable person for the office of medical superintendent. The board adjourned to meet on the first Wednesday in September, the time fixed by law for the regular quarterly meeting. A few

days before this meeting the Rev. John M. Boggs was seized with a malignant fever and died on the day before that appointed for the meeting. Without transacting any business the board, after passing resolutions of regret and condolence, adjourned to meet October 2d. The governor appointed Dr. John G. House to fill the vacancy.

From a number of physicians highly recommended, Albert Reynolds, M. D., of Clinton, Iowa, was elected superintendent of the hospital.

Dr. Reynolds, after having received a finished medical education, was employed for a considerable time as assistant physician in the Kings County Lunatic asylum, Flatbush, New York, under the superintendency of Dr. Edward R. Chapin, where he had an opportunity to pursue his studies and practice in the special department of his profession to which he was devoted. He afterwards travelled in Europe and visited the principal institutions for the insane in Great Britain and Ireland.

Mr. George Josselyn, superintendent of construction, was elected steward, and his wife, Mrs. Anna B. Josselyn, was elected matron. Mr. and Mrs. Josselyn were steward and matron of the hospital at Mount Pleasant for several years, and had ample experience to qualify themselves for their respective offices.

Dr. Willis Butterfield was elected assistant physician on the fourth of September, 1873.

The hospital was opened for the reception of patients on the twenty-first day of April, 1873.

The number of patients received up to December 13, 1873, was one hundred and seventy-eight, and the number remaining at that time was one hundred and fifty-two. Only one had died.

In December, 1874, Dr. Butterfield resigned his position, and Dr. G. H. Hill was appointed in his place.

Dr. Reynolds' term of office expired on the first day of February, 1878, and he was reelected.

Mr. and Mrs. Josselyn resigned their positions as steward and matron in May, 1877, and George B. Smeallie, and Mrs. Lucy M. Gray were appointed to their places.

Dr. Henry G. Brainerd was appointed second assistant physician in May, 1878.

Mr. Noyes Appleman succeeded Mr. Smeallie as steward in January, 1878, and has retained his position ever since.

Mrs. Gray also retains the position of matron.

Sumter had not yet died away among the hills and forests of the north and west, when a tidal wave of patriotic enthusiasm, bearing high its majestic crest, swept with resistless force from the shores of the Atlantic to break with murmurs upon the coast of the Pacific. The baser fires of partisan and sectional strife which had cast a baleful light over the darkening horizon, and in which the enemies of the Government had a powerful ally, were quenched, no more to be rekindled, and in their stead the pure flame of patriotism burned with a clear and cheering light.

Henceforth there was no wavering allegiance to the Government, no divided love for the Republic, but only the loftiest exhibitions of National pride and devotion, and the sternest resolve to defend the Nation's life and to "repel force by force."

If it should be remembered that treason essayed to lift her hydra head, and even to hiss forth her hatred of the Government to whose leniency she was indebted for envenomed power, it can be answered that the antidote of fervid patriotism was so all pervading and so potent, that the malignity of these feeble manifestations, served only to bring out in more vivid contrast the steadfastness of the true patriot.

To attempt to trace the causes which led to this memorable civil contest is far beyond the humbler task allotted to the local historian, whose narrower sphere limits him to a record of facts and events, in their chronological order, leaving the higher walks of historic composition to him—the philosopher, statesman, and historian in one—who in the fullness of time having gathered into one broad reservoir, these quiet rills flowing onward with the lapse of years, shall distil from their mingled volumes that wisdom which shall serve for the future guidance of the Nation.

Some one gave an author credit for a "little of the true Shakespearean secret," in that he let his characters show themselves without obtruding unnecessary comment. To merit such a criticism might satisfy the most ambitious.

The ample material found in the contemporary press of the county, during the four years' progress of the great Rebellion, with slight adaptation, will, therefore, be allowed to tell the story so honorable to Buchanan county patriots, whether at home or in the field.

A few words will suffice to give to the home scenes of that wondrous drama the needed continuity.

On the twelfth of April, 1861, a cannonade from Fort Moultrie, and the batteries erected by the confederate authorities in Charleston harbor, was opened upon Fort Sumter, which was still in possession of the United States, and under the command of Major Robert Anderson. On Sunday the fourteenth, the fort was surrendered. There was no longer room to doubt the intentions of the South—she was in open rebellion. The action of the United States Government was prompt. Immediately, under authority of the law of 1795, giving the President power to call out the militia in case of insurrection, President Lincoln issued a call for seventy-five thousand men. The effect of these events has already been described; but in the editorial columns of the Buchanan County

CHAPTER XV.

BUCHANAN COUNTY IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

THE record of Buchanan county, Iowa, in that struggle for the life of the Nation, places her shoulder to shoulder with those who were foremost in throwing themselves into the deadly breach made in the union by fratricidal hands. The reverberations of the first cannon fired upon Fort

Guardian, in the number following the announcement of the fall of Fort Sumter, the editor, Mr. Rich, gives utterance to the following graphic sentences. Thrown off at a white heat of patriotic ardor, they give a most vivid impression of that fine heroism which animated the loyal people of the north, and are well calculated to awaken in the young men of the present day—sons of the patriots of 1861, a like noble enthusiasm:

We devote our paper, to the exclusion of everything else, to the details of the war news. The taking of Fort Sumter, however, distasteful to those who hoped never to see the stars and stripes trailing in the dust, has proven the salvation of the country. By it freedom has been saved. Through it men have had their patriotism and love of nationality aroused, and now, where the traitors fondly hoped to find divided counsels, political prejudices, obstructing elements, they see nothing but the greatest unanimity, the most intense love of the Republic, the most exalted exhibitions of national feeling, the sternest determination to repel the attack made upon the Government. . . . Almost as soon as the telegraph had conveyed the intelligence of the call of the country, the people had proffered an army twice as great, and means sufficient for its support for a campaign. Pennsylvania, alone, offers more than the contingent, and New York and Ohio will do as well. Our own governor leaves a sick bed, and travels to Davenport in order the sooner to obtain the proclamation, and offers to mortgage his property to obtain the money for the arming and equipping of the troops. Chicago alone proffers the quota of men for Illinois, and Illinois proffers nearly the whole number required from the Union. Who dares to say, after this, that money-getting has swallowed up the loftier aspirations of our people?

The contest can have but one end. With us is the power and with us is the right. The issue is emphatically slavery or freedom. The question is as stated by the vice-president of the southern confederacy—whether we shall live under the constitution of our fathers, based on the idea of liberty, or whether we shall exist under that of Jefferson Davis and his coadjutors, founded on the doctrines of slavery. Whether we shall still hold to the vital principle of democracy, the right of the majority to rule, or whether we shall submit to the despotic doctrine of the secessionists, that the minority, the few are to govern. Northern freemen will soon give their answer—will soon settle the question in favor of liberty and the majority.

We can glorify the result at Sumter, in view of the grand development of patriotism which it has elicited. With the sentiments of the civilized world against them; with no credit, and the great champion of repudiation at the head of their government, with no navy; with a scarcity of provisions; with but few if any manufactories of arms; with a servile population of several millions to be kept in check; with a disparity of men and resources; with large numbers of union men among them; with nothing to depend upon but the bravery of their people—when met as they are by a people equally brave, how can the result be other than against the traitors? It must be against them. They may by their boldness and promptness meet with temporary success; but with the north fully in the field against them, they must go down. They must fall before northern power, northern bravery, and northern love of freedom. God grant that with their fall, the villainous system of human slavery may be dashed to atoms. . . .

In to-day's paper (April 30), will be found a call for the formation of a company of volunteers. Although there seems to be but a poor prospect of being called into active service immediately, (but one regiment being called for from the State and four already offering), it is highly probable that additional quotas will yet be drawn from the States, when, if organized and ready, the company may be accepted. It is plainly the duty of every lover of his country to prepare himself for the conflict. The question is one of life or death for the Republic, for free institutions; and every friend of the Republican idea, every lover of the principles of free government, should prepare to battle on the side of his imperiled country. It is a glorious cause in which to be enlisted—the cause of justice and right—the cause of democracy against aristocracy—the cause of the masses against an oligarchy—the cause of freedom against slavery. It is the old battle of the Revolution over again. Mothers never gave sons to a nobler cause; husbands never separated from wives to go forth to do nobler battle; hands never grasped swords, nor voice shouted battlecry in a more holy fight than this on the part of the Government. Let us emulate the spirit of 1776, and, oblivious of self, give ourselves to our country—to human-

ity. Let us be ready when the next call comes. There are men enough in Buchanan county willing to go where there is need of them. Let us be ready to report when that need is indicated. We can organize, get commissioned, become familiar with the necessary drill, arm and equip ready for instantaneous movement. If we are needed, well; the steps taken will not be unprofitable. If we are needed we shall have all the advantage of preparation. Let us make everything subordinate to our duty to our country. We are all heartily for the Government; let there be no delay in making a public indication of this feeling.

These are the fervid utterances which shall give to the youth of Buchanan county in 1881, the key by which they may translate the heroism which moved their fathers and elder brothers, into the prosaic, if not sordid language, now current. Or better, the glowing words may so stir their hearts as to lift them into an atmosphere in which the language of that heroic, and now historical time, is the vernacular. Thus inspired, they will be prepared to preserve inviolate that which has been, first purchased, and again redeemed, at so great a price.

CALL FOR VOLUNTEER REGIMENTS.

In the meantime telegraphic news from the east, showed that troops were in motion from all points towards Washington, and that so simultaneous had been the rush to arms, at the call of the President, that no doubt was entertained that the whole number of troops called for was already at the disposal of the Government, and that an equal or larger number stood ready to march, at the first intimation of their acceptance.

Governor Kirkwood, of Iowa, was not, however, idle. Called from a sickbed, as he stated to an enthusiastic meeting in Davenport, he had left Des Moines, which was, as yet, without railroad communication, and had hastened forward to meet the dispatches of the President at that point, that he might act without loss of time. Realizing, with all thoughtful men, that "the end was not yet," he inaugurated, as soon as he was clothed with the proper authority, the most energetic means for the raising and equipment of troops. The citizens, not only of Independence, but of all portions of the county, responded with alacrity to the call for enlistments. The patriotic language already quoted from the columns of the county press, was the universal voice, without respect to name or party.

An impromptu gathering at the court house, on Saturday evening, the twentieth of April, was pervaded with such unanimity and sternness of feeling against the plotters of treason, as could not fail to culminate, when the hour arrived, in men and means for the defence of the Government. Party spirit seemed to be annihilated, and Democrats and Republicans vied with each other in expressions of devotion to the Government, and in maledictions upon the heads of the traitors who had plunged the country into a civil war.

In order to obtain a fuller expression of feeling and definiteness of action, a meeting was called for the following Monday evening. At the time appointed, without other than verbal notice, the large hall of the court house was again crowded with a calm, earnest and determined body of citizens, many ladies also being present. Alfred Ingalls, esq., was called to the chair, and

Messrs. Rich and Barnhart appointed secretaries. On motion of Mr. Lathrop, a committee of five was appointed to prepare resolutions, consisting of the following gentlemen: C. E. Lathrop, W. S. Marshall, Edward Brewer, D. T. Randall and Lyman Hathaway. While the committee were out, Messrs. Hord and Lee were called upon, and made strong, earnest union speeches—urging the claims of the Government upon all loyal citizens, and the necessity of punishing treason by the overthrow of the traitors. The following resolutions were reported and unanimously adopted.

WHEREAS, The fact has been announced by proclamation of the President of the United States, that rebellion exists in a portion of our country, and that the flag of our Union has been fired upon by the constituted authorities of the so-called Southern Confederacy; and

WHEREAS, The President has called upon the loyal States for troops to put down said rebellion and assert the supremacy of the laws, therefore

Resolved, That we, the citizens of Independence, without respect to party distinction, will rally as one man to the support of our rightfully constituted Government, and pledge ourselves to respond to any call that may be made upon us, either for men or money, to the full extent of our ability.

Resolved, That we regard all who refuse to stand by the Government in the present crisis as unworthy of the name of American citizens, and as enemies of the liberties of mankind.

Resolved, That, come what may, we will never give up that noble sentiment of the patriot Jackson: "The American Union—it must and shall be preserved."

Resolved, That we approve of the policy of the national administration in the present crisis, believing that the President has acted toward the southern rebels in a just, magnanimous and conciliatory manner, and has afforded by his conduct no pretext for their recent warlike preparation and action; and we will stand by our President while he continues to act in the strict line of his constitutional duty.

Such pledges made by such a body of men, calm, earnest and determined, were equivalent to the enrollment of every able-bodied man, taking upon himself such serious obligation, and was doubtless so considered by every one actively concerned in this public expression of allegiance to the Government of the United States.

Speeches breathing the utmost devotion to the Union, and the most earnest determination to support the Government in its struggle to maintain that Union inviolate, followed the adoption of the resolutions from Messrs. Donnan, Marshall, Lake, Jones, Pratt, Randall, Bryant, Sampson and Abbott. Only one dissonant utterance from a citizen grated upon the harmony of this patriotic gathering, which, in its manly, outspoken loyalty, conferred lasting honor upon Buchanan county. One of the speakers called upon took a narrow, partisan view of the situation, and spoke of the call of the President for troops as an appeal from Republicans for assistance from an opposing political party; and, though he counseled such assistance, it was upon the ground that only in so doing could they hope for political ascendancy in the time to come. It is, perhaps, needless to say that these sentiments had few sympathizers, and the charitable opinion expressed by the editor of the *Guardian*, "that the speaker had done himself great injustice, his patriotism being infinitely deeper and broader than his party feeling," suggests the added charity of withholding his name from this record of the war, and those who supported it.

A Mr. Henry, of St. Louis, who was called out at the

suggestion of a friend, received hearty applause when he said that he was with the people of Iowa for the Union. But when he proceeded to say that he and the Union men of the border States would stand as a wall between the contending parties, saying to the Government you shall not cross our territory to attack the South, and to the South you shall not cross our line to attack the North, his prestige was gone. The hollowness of such Union sentiments had only a few days before been exemplified in the killing of Federal soldiers in Baltimore, on their way to defend the Federal capital, and the true patriots of Buchanan would have no more of it. Some sharp catechising showed the speaker that he could have little hope of pleasing himself again *en rapport* with his audience, and his address did not progress beyond the exordium.

Mr. Sampson, pastor of the Methodist church, declared his readiness to march in the ranks if necessary, thus showing that he would not urge others to a duty from which he considered himself excused. At a late hour the meeting adjourned, after adopting a motion made by Mr. Donnan, for the appointment of committees to organize companies and raise the funds that should be required for their outfit. The meeting had fully developed the fact that but one sentiment existed in the community—that of unflinching loyalty to the Government; and it had likewise demonstrated that, should occasion require, a company of volunteers for active service could be raised in a few hours, and another be left at home as a guard, or ready as a contingent. A meeting for those desirous of forming a company whose services should be offered at once to the governor, was appointed for Wednesday evening, and the citizens' meeting was adjourned subject to the call of the chairman.

INCIDENTS SHOWING THE STATE OF THE PUBLIC MIND.

At the first telegraphic dispatch, announcing the opening of the cannonade upon Sumter, the fine flag belonging to the citizens of the place was raised upon the flag-staff near the court house. As the folds of the National emblem were lifted by the breeze, and the glorious stars and stripes shone out, the wildest cheers went up from the assembled crowd—given as heartily by Democrats as Republicans, and again and again renewed. Flags were also raised and kept flying from the offices of both *Guardian* and *Civilian*, nor did one differ to the other in the warmth of their utterances for the Government and the Union. On Saturday, April 14th, while a case was on trial in the district court, and while the jury was attentively listening to the examination of witnesses, some one brought into the court room a Dubuque paper containing the first account of the fight at Charleston. The news flashed around the court room instantaneously, and created great excitement. Lawyers, witnesses and juryman caught the infection, and it was found impossible to proceed with the case, until all had heard and discussed the news. The jury would give no attention until the "war news" had been read to them, which was at length done by order of the court, a suspension of proceedings having been ordered for that purpose.

The case of South Carolina and Secession, thus unceremoniously brought before the jury, was of a character to require no cross-examination of witnesses, no special pleading of lawyers. The crime stood confessed, and the judgment was quick, and will never be reversed.

THE TWENTY DAYS OF GRACE EXPIRED.

Under date of May 7th, appeared another column of terse sentences from the vigorous pen of Mr. Rich. Its succinct summing up and grouping of the elements which then constituted the "situation," both for the Government and the people, make it a paper which the citizens of the county may well be proud to transmit to her latest posterity:

On Sunday night last, May 5th, the twenty days which Mr. Lincoln, in his proclamation, gave the rebels to disperse expired, and from now onward nothing will intervene to prevent the Government from pushing its movements actively against the traitors. F. W. Seward, Assistant Secretary of State, telegraphed to New York, in refutation of the report that an armistice had been asked by the Government, that that sort of thing ended on the fourth of March; and we may therefore conclude, both from that and Mr. Lincoln's reply to the Maryland deputations, that the administration is fully resolved to give action to the determined sentiment of the whole north, that this infamous Rebellion must not be compromised with, but must be crushed out—crushed out so effectively that the men and the system that for long years have kept the country in foment, shall never thereafter be able to create a disturbance. The country demands no half-way measures. It demands of the Government no longer conservative or defensive efforts, but calls for a forward, aggressive movement. It demands not only that Washington may be made secure, but that every fort, arsenal and Government building in the slave States, stolen by the secessionists shall be retaken. . . . Demands that no thought of reconstruction, no proposition of division shall be entertained, but that the Union and the constitution, as they have existed, shall be preserved intact. Since they have been forced to fight, they demand that the question in issue shall be settled forever—that slavery shall no longer have the power to convulse the country as it has done heretofore.

This firm determined stand of the people and the administration, has had its clear effect in the border States. Maryland, for a time overcome by a bold mob, has received a strengthening of backbone by this evidence of the power and will of the great north. Again the American flag floats throughout all her borders. Again her people in mass meetings declare their fidelity to the Union, and her legislature is forced to frown down the idea of secession. The cry of northern volunteers, "Through Baltimore, or over it," has made that city almost as patriotic as could be desired. Western Virginia stands boldly up, under the inspiration of northern firmness, and declares that she will battle to the death with the secessionists of the eastern part of the State. Missouri, also, as well as Kentucky and Tennessee, dare not declare against the old flag, in view of the glorious uprising of the free States, and the stern determination to drive treason from the land. Treacherous as they were and are still willing to prove with secession triumphant: with a northern army on their borders, and the free States united and determined, they have found it inexpedient to secede, and will probably so continue to find it. Virginia, that demanded so much consideration, that claimed so much power, has gone over to the seceders, and this movement has had no other effect than to show how weak she really was, with all her vamping. Her going has detracted nothing from the strength of the Government, and added nothing to the seceders. Her power is now forever broken, because all see that the influence she claimed in the confederacy she could not have possessed. Her pretensions were a mere bubble, and she herself has pricked it.

We hope, then, that the Government will declare, as the people have done, a firm determination to permit no division of our territory, no disruption of the Union.

With that declaration as the basis of its campaigns the free States will make short work of this Rebellion.

ENTHUSIASM EVERYWHERE.

Nor were these Union demonstrations by any means confined to the country seat. Union meetings were be-

ing held at various points in the county. Quasqueton, the pioneer town of old Buchanan, was true to her early record as a place of undaunted enterprise. Volunteers were offering daily at that place and at Littleton, and it was soon apparent that the entire county was a unit for the defence of the Government. Everywhere offers of money for the support of the families of those volunteering in the defence of the right, testified to the earnest patriotism which swayed the public mind.

An enthusiastic meeting of the citizens of Littleton and vicinity was held early in May, with the avowed object to organize a military company, whose services should be offered to the governor as soon as the organization was complete. Many ladies were present, giving convincing evidence, by their warm interest in the great questions before the people, that they were worthy daughters of the heroic mothers of the Revolution. The meeting was addressed by Messrs. Lewis, Leavitt, and Hord, of Independence; and by Reed, Muncy, and Sanford and others of Littleton. Thayer's band, from Barclay, was present, and the music of the spirit-stirring fife and drum, as they struck up "Hail, Columbia," "Yankee Doodle," or the "Star Spangled Banner," aroused the patriotism of the people to fever heat.

Another meeting was appointed to be held on the following Saturday evening at Lester. No town, village, or hamlet, was destitute of a flag, and at the county seat, on days of especial interest, such as the reception of war news, or the announcement of Government measures, printing offices and business blocks displayed the stars and stripes in such profusion as to suggest the thought that, unconsciously, the loyal heart of the north was striving by a double meed of allegiance to atone for the indignities offered elsewhere to this sacred emblem of the nation's power and majesty.

A LETTER FROM THE HON. WILLIAM VANDEVER.

The following letter of instructions appeared in the *Guardian* of May 7, 1861:

Dubuque, May 4, 1861.

J. RICH, ESQ.,

Dear Sir,— . . . Companies when formed should elect officers—one captain, two lieutenants, etc. The muster roll should then be forwarded to Adjutant General Bowen, who will see that the officers are commissioned. It is the desire of the governor that such companies should be formed all over the State, and placed in such a state of preparation—without interrupting the usual avocations of the men—as will enable them to respond promptly to any call which may hereafter be made for additional troops. The State will distribute arms as fast as they are received from the General Government. It would be well if men would furnish themselves with some simple style of uniform, say a gray tweed flannel blouse and pants. The legislature, at its session (extra, which met May 15, 1861), will undoubtedly make some provision for arming and equipping several regiments. Companies now formed will have a preference in being called into the service. Preparation is what is needed, for any exigency that may arise hereafter. I trust that in the next regiment required from the State, some of our northern companies will be preferred over those from the river towns.

Truly yours,

WILLIAM VANDEVER.

THE SECOND CALL.

The second call for troops was received here as everywhere with undisguised satisfaction. The fact that no requisition was to be made upon the several States for

the forty thousand volunteers, for three years service, was commented upon as favorable to Iowa troops—all regiments offering being accepted until the full number was enrolled.

The first Independence military company was announced as on a firm footing, in the same issue as the second call of the Government for eighty-three thousand additional troops, May 14th. The company was organized with a view to active service, the oath being administered to each recruit as he presented himself. Quasqueton was reported at the same date to have enrolled a home guard of nearly one hundred members, and to have commenced drilling with an earnestness of spirit which showed that their ultimate aim was a more serious one than cannonading the effigies of the enemies of their country.

On June 1, 1861, the Independence guards, having completed their roll, held a meeting for the election of officers, which resulted as follows: D. S. Lee, captain; G. C. Jordan, first lieutenant; W. S. Marshall, second lieutenant; C. L. White, first sergeant; R. S. Marlin, second sergeant; T. Blonden, third sergeant; J. D. C. Garrison, fourth sergeant; C. J. Reed, first corporal; E. A. Woodruff, second corporal; J. H. McWilliams, third corporal; O. J. M. Fuller, fourth corporal.

The company being fully organized, Captain Lee went to Iowa City to tender their services to the governor, with the expectation of being accepted and sent immediately into active service. Meanwhile squad drills were held at Morse's hall every evening; and on the race ground, on the west side of the river, every morning between 4 and 6 o'clock; thus rising up early, and late taking rest, that they might honor themselves and the county which they represented; but, most of all, the sacred cause which, taking their lives in their hands, they were to go forth to defend.

LETTER FROM THE GOVERNOR.

Though assured of their acceptance, the guards were not assigned to a regiment until the last week in June—as appears from the following letter of Governor Kirkwood:

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, IOWA CITY, }
June 25, 1861. }

CAPTAIN LEE, Independence Guards.

DEAR SIR:—Your company is assigned to the Fifteenth Regiment Iowa volunteers, and under the recent call of the war department will be sent to rendezvous at Burlington as soon as arrangements can be perfected—perhaps next week. Fill up your ranks to not less than eighty-four, nor more than one hundred and one men. If you can avoid it, do not go into quarters at home, as I have no money, and shall have none till the State bonds are sold.

If you cannot possibly avoid going into quarters, do so, but not otherwise.

As soon as matters are arranged, I will send you orders to march to Burlington.

I enclose a printed circular, and call your special attention to that part relating to clothing, and hope you may be able to conform to the suggestions therein contained.

Please answer immediately.

Very respectfully,

SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD.

The following extract from the circular comprises the suggestions in regard to the outfit of volunteers:

It is very desirable that, in case you be called into active service, you

have a change of clothing. I therefore suggest that your men procure for themselves, with the aid of your neighbors, the following articles for each man: A gray or black felt hat—gray is the best; two good gray flannel shirts; one pair stout gray satin or cloth pants, lined, with black stripe up the seam; two pair socks, and one pair stout, well made brogans or laced boots. These articles will answer, with a good blanket, which will be furnished by the State, when you may be called out, until a uniform can be furnished by the State, and will continue to answer for a fatigue dress, or a change in case of being caught in the rain—and thus conduce to health. The State cannot furnish these things, but I hope your neighbors will aid you in procuring them. In case you shall not be called out, they can be worn as ordinary dress, and thus no loss will be sustained by the men.

The following call takes its place naturally, as the result of the publication of the governor's letter and circular:

PUBLIC MEETING

As the Independence guards have been accepted by the governor of this State to form part of the Fifth Regiment of Iowa volunteers, and as the governor has recommended the people of the county to give the company a temporary uniform, which may hereafter be used as a fatigue dress, and conduce to the comfort of the men; and as it will also be necessary to provide for the keeping of many of the members of the company until they are ordered to the rendezvous at Burlington, we therefore invite the people of Buchanan county to meet at the court house, in Independence, on Tuesday evening, July 2d, to take steps to provide the necessary means for these purposes.

H. S. CHASE,	J. RICH,
C. P. HINSLEY,	J. S. WOODWARD,
JAMES JAMISON,	L. MOORE,
M. GILLET,	C. F. LEAVITT,
W. CHANDLER,	O. H. P. ROSZELL,
D. S. DUNHAM,	E. W. PURDY,
T. B. BULLENE,	J. D. MYERS,
A. INGALLS,	JED LAKE.

The *Guardian* had a generous tribute to the "boys," and spoke out in regard to their claims upon those who were to remain at home. It spoke also with the utmost positiveness as to this company being the only one to go from the county, and used it as an argument for enlistment, with all who wished to enter the service of the Government. A later enlistment would compel citizens of Buchanan to enter a company from some other locality.

PREPARING FOR THE START.

July 2d the announcement is made that Captain Lee had been notified by Colonel Worthington (of the Fifth) that the guards would probably receive orders to move to the rendezvous on the following Monday. And now the notes of preparation were heard on every hand, and everybody seemed anxious not only to send the brave fellows into the field as comfortably equipped as possible, but with hearts so warmed by kindness and attention, as to cheer them on to noble deeds for friends and for country.

As the result of the meeting held in response to the call, which we have given above, and of subscriptions made subsequent to the meeting, four hundred dollars had been raised; and this, with contributions of material, by merchants and others, had accumulated a mass of goods at the company's depot in Morse's hall which looked sufficiently formidable, when it was remembered that but one short week remained in which to fashion it into garments required by the gallant men, who were so soon to stand as the defenders of a beneficent Government, assailed by those of its own household.

But where was the corps which could be detailed to make an advance movement in the face of this breast-work of satinets? And where was the money to pay them if they were found? It was evident that the War Department had neglected to provide a much needed pioneer force, and therefore it turned out, that in Buchanan county, the honor of being first "called into active service" fell to the ladies. It is but a simple act of justice to the heroines of the hour, whose names should grace the page of history, that a full company, fully equipped, reported at the rendezvous, at the first call of their country. The second day, Saturday, fully one hundred and fifty were in attendance. Sunday was given to the "work of mercy and necessity," and with an industry, zeal, and even enthusiasm which knew no flagging, the work went on until the seventh day, when at evening, the entire company had been provided with uniforms—an aggregate of nearly three hundred garments. In addition, each soldier had received from the ladies a needle case containing a pair of scissors and a full supply of pins, needles, buttons, and thread. As this was the evening of their last day "at home," a social meeting was improvised at the court house, to give the citizens and the citizen soldiers the opportunity for a friendly and farewell greeting.

Mr. Leavitt presided at this interesting gathering, and words were spoken which, it may be hoped, cheered the hearts of those brave men in many a trying hour of the future. Captain Lee was called out, and in a few earnest words acknowledged the obligation of himself and his men, for the many kindnesses and services received at the hands of the people of the county at large, and from the citizens and ladies of Independence.

THE DEPARTURE.

The departure of the Guards on the following morning, Friday, June 12th, is best described by the pen of the editor, an eye witness of the scene.

Friday, the day of departure, came, and a sad day it was to most of us. In the morning, at nine o'clock, the guards drew up in front of the Montour House, and were each presented with a Testament by a committee of the Buchanan County Bible society. Rev. Mr. Boggs made a presentation address, and was followed in a stirring speech by Rev. Mr. Fulton. Rev. Mr. Samson, at the close of the addresses, made an excellent prayer. The boys were then dismissed, that they might take leave of their friends. The town was crowded with people from the country, who had come to give a parting greeting to the noble fellows. Mothers, wives, daughters, sisters, clung to sons, husbands, fathers, and brothers, with the tearful energy of a fearing affection. On nearly every countenance were traces of tears, and everyone seemed too full for words. Hands were shaken in silence, the lips refusing to speak the blessings that each knew were in the heart. A more solemn occasion we never witnessed, and hope never again to witness a similar one.

But the time for departure came, and at the tap of the drum the boys fell into line. The Independence band led the way to the depot, the Benton company followed, and our own noble fellows brought up the rear, surrounded by many hundreds of friends, of both sexes. At the depot, while waiting for the cars, another scene of leave-taking occurred. All along the line friends and relatives were clinging, with tears and sobs, to the soldiers, while they, in their turn no less affected, were trying to impart comfort to the objects of affection so soon to be left behind. Pledges of love and friendship were exchanged, and nearly every man in the ranks carried a pretty bouquet of flowers. The boys pronounced this leave-taking more unmanly than marching up to the mouth of cannon.

But gradually these manifestations of feeling were mastered, and

before the train arrived they took to cheering "The Vinton Boys," "Soldiers' Wives and Sweethearts," etc.; and the great crowd surrounding the depot, several thousand in number, responded with cheers for the soldiers. But the friendly arrival of the train cut short this prolonged tension upon the feelings of the brave fellows and their friends. The cars brought the Hardin county company, and the Benton and Buchanan boys were soon on board. The whistle sounded, and amid the firing of cannon, the waving of handkerchiefs, and the wildest cheers from both soldiers and friends, the train moved off taking away many courageous hearts and leaving thousands of heavy ones, but equally courageous, behind.

At Manchester a splendid dinner was given to the soldiers by the people of the town. We are assured that it has never been surpassed in the State. This reflects the greatest credit upon the people of that enterprising town, and entitles them to the heartiest benedictions of the soldiers and their friends.

A reluctance to transcribe the closing paragraph of this interesting article has given way before the conviction that the indignation expressed in it is, under all the circumstances, most generous and natural. That the brave men, who were leaving all that the heart holds dear, save the love of country, should have met with anything like an indignity, and that, too, in the presence of their weeping wives and mothers, fathers and brothers, was too much to be borne with equanimity. The good soldier must indeed be inured to hardness, but stern necessity soon enough brings the inevitable discipline, and there could be no excuse for such unseemly haste in anticipating it, and honor the warmth of sympathy which dictated the outspoken reproof:

We cannot refrain from a word of animadversion upon the course of the superintendent of the Dubuque & Sioux City railroad. With several new passenger cars at the command of the company at Dubuque, and with an empty one on the train, Superintendent Young stowed a part of our company and all of the Vinton company in open cattle cars, rigged with rough board seats, where the hot sun could play upon them and clouds of dust cover them. It does not suffice that Conductor Cawley, to whom all praise is due for his attention to the boys, insisted upon placing the empty passenger car at their disposal after they reached Manchester. The fact is patent that Mr. Young, with abundant means at his command to secure the comfort of the soldiers, insisted upon treating them as cattle, forcing them to ride in cars that were in every way comfortless. Such a niggardly spirit is worthy of all reprobation, and receives it from the friends of the volunteers in this county. Superintendent Young has neither done himself nor his company any good by this treatment of our friends.

MUSTER ROLL, "INDEPENDENCE GUARDS," FIFTH REGIMENT, IOWA VOLUNTEERS.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain Daniel L. Lee.
First Lieutenant George C. Jordan.
First Lieutenant Alexander B. Lewis.
Second Lieutenant William S. Marshall.
Second Lieutenant Carlos L. White.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant Carlos L. White.
First Sergeant Thomas Blonden.
Second Sergeant Kelsey S. Marlin.
Second Sergeant William S. Peck.
Third Sergeant Thomas Blonden.
Third Sergeant Charles F. Putney.
Fourth Sergeant Alexander B. Lewis.
Fourth Sergeant William Bunce.
Fifth Sergeant William S. Peck.
Fifth Sergeant Jerry Rea.
First Corporal Cyrus J. Reed.
First Corporal Joseph H. McWilliams.
Second Corporal Eugene A. Woodruff.
Second corporal, Julius F. Phelps.
Third Corporal Joseph H. McWilliams.
Third Corporal Frank Noble.

Fourth Corporal Oscar J. M. Fuller.
 Forth Corporal Simon L. Shultz.
 Fifth Corporal Julius F. Phelps.
 Fifth Corporal John B. Oliver.
 Sixth Corporal Frank Noble.
 Sixth Corporal William Codling.
 Seventh Corporal Leroy F. Funk.
 Seventh Corporal John Jarrett.
 Eighth Corporal Charles F. Putney.
 Eighth Corporal Calvin C. Pattee.
 Musician William H. Brown.
 Waggoner Henry McQueen.

PRIVATES.

David Allen, Samuel C. Allison, Joseph Anson, Madison J. Bryan, William Bunce, James Bell, William W. Baughman, David H. Bill, Charles F. Bailey, William H. H. Coats, Solomon J. Clark, William S. Cushman, Elijah Chittester, William Crawford, William Codling, A. M. Conkling, John A. Davis, Thomas Donnelly, Almon J. Francis, Albert R. Goss, George Gay, James B. Gaylord, John C. Geyer, James Harrigan, Martin Hallock, Morgan Holmes, Sanford Hamilton, John Jarrett, William F. Johnson, Adin B. Kinsel, Wilbur F. Keliogg, Castleton Latherman, Simmeus Mead, John W. Marlin, Charles Marsh, Charles A. Marsh, Rev. J. W. McWilliams, Alexander Munger, James G. McKenzie, John B. Oliver, Levi Overhulser, Noah Porter, William R. Peters, Calvin C. Pattee, Peter Putnam, Thomas C. Puckett, James C. Perham, William Payne, Thomas Robison, Samnel A. Reed, James Rice, John Richards, Edward Roderick, Jerry Rea, Moses H. Robinson, Jackson Rice, George Sellars, John Shay, James Stack, Rufus W. Safford, Oliver Safford, George B. Sitler, Simon L. Shultz, Heman Sprague, William H. Sayer, Henry W. Snider, Hola C. Sprague, John Snider, John H. Towle, Alden R. Wheeler, James B. Wolf, Cres. W. Waggoner, Ormar R. Whitman, Richard Whait, Nathan Wheeler, Rynear M. Walker, Weetley Williams, Mahlon Williams, Stephen R. Washborn. Additional enlistments up to January 1, 1863, John C. (or W.) McCray.

Captain Lee's company (company E, of the Fifth regiment of the volunteer infantry) was enrolled in the county of Buchanan, ordered into quarters by the governor of the State June 29, 1861, and mustered into the service of the United States by Lieutenant Alexander Chambers, United States Army, at Burlington July 15, 1861, under the proclamation of the President of the United States, bearing date May 3, 1861. From the place where the company was enrolled to its rendezvous is three hundred miles.

A poetic tribute to the guards appeared in the same number of the *Guardian* as that containing the above chronicle of their departure; and, though without a name, it honors both the writer and those to whom it is inscribed. It would, therefore, be a manifest wrong done to "Our Brave Boys of the West" if it were not transmitted as one of the fragrant blossoms which make up the chaplet offered them by a grateful people.

THE INDEPENDENCE GUARDS.

What golden glory doth the sun
 Flood over all the west,
 A farewell greeting to the earth,
 And blossoms on her breast.
 The cricket chirps its evening tune,
 Its homely, cheery note,
 And one last song is trilling forth
 From out the robin's throat.
 But oh, upon our aching hearts,
 Earth's music sadly swells;
 We hear through all her perfect choir
 The echo of farewells.

We've seen our loyal men go forth
 To plant the flag, which waves
 Triumphant over Northern arms,
 Upon the traitors' graves.

We know whose hands shall bear unsoiled
 The eagle's golden crest;
 Whose hands uphold the stripes and stars—
 Our brave boys of the west.
 Give cheers for our devoted band,
 Our men of words and actions;
 And groans, aye three times three, for those
 Who bear the flag of factions.

May he who counts the ocean's sands,
 And marks the sparrow's fall,
 Spread His almighty, loving hands,
 In mercy, over all.
 And nerve their arms to strike aright,
 Such hearts have never failed;
 They'll teach the world how men can fight
 When freedom is assailed.
 Where're they stand in battlefield,
 With mingled pride and tears,
 Our hearts shall follow on to pray
 God bless our volunteers.

Friday, June 12, 1861.

INCIDENTS, PRESENTATIONS AND DONATIONS.

Mr. Noah Porter, living at Good Hill, Bremer county, while on his way to work on Friday (June 28), saw a notice of the acceptance of the "guards," and a call for a meeting of the company on Saturday. He immediately went home, put his team in the stable, bade his wife and children good bye, and walked seventy-five miles to Independence, where he lost no time in enrolling himself as a member of the company.

S. Hellman, of Independence, accompanied a donation of one dozen pairs of shoes, and as many of socks, for the use of the company, with the wish that the wearers of them might march to victory, for the glory of the country.

Dr. Chase, of Byron township, as soon as the news of the acceptance came, gave the company ten dollars. Had this example had a general following, and had the resulting fund been invested in rubber blankets, how many lives, sacrificed by sleeping on the damp ground, might have been saved.

G. W. Donnan presented the company with ninety pairs of woollen socks, making, at the same time, a speech, which was received by the company with repeated cheers.

Mrs. William Scott also made a liberal donation of woollen socks—articles of prime importance to the health and comfort of camp-life.

COMMENTS AND INCIDENTS.

The Dubuque *Times* thus speaks of the people and soldiers of Independence:

Much praise is due to the people of Independence for the creditable manner in which they fitted out their volunteers. Through the liberality of the citizens the "boys" were enabled to go into camp with a better outfit than any other company in the regiment. All spectators were struck by the gallant bearing and evident intelligence of this fine corps, and with one accord they were pronounced the star company of the five who left here last Saturday. Much is expected of them, and most assuredly they will not disappoint their friends.

The "guards" arrived in Burlington on Sunday afternoon, and were mustered into the United States service on the following day, Monday, July 15, 1861. There were between twenty and thirty companies at Camp Warren, and none, it was said, presented a finer appearance than the Independence company. Three of the volun-

teers were not accepted—William Sherwood, owing to a deformed hand; a Mr. Clark, of Littleton, who was above age, and T. Fleming, of Fremont township, who was too young. The company, as mustered into service, numbered ninety-seven men, exclusive of officers. When first heard from by their friends, they had not received their blankets, and were sleeping on straw without covering. As an inevitable consequence of this sudden change in manner of living, diarrhoea was to some extent prevailing in the camp. The Independence band accompanied the guards to Burlington, and were offered the position of regimental band, on condition of raising their number to sixteen.

PRESENTATION.

A number of the friends of Captain Lee presented him with a fine Colt's navy revolver. Lieutenant Jordan was the recipient of a similar compliment, and Lieutenant Marshal escaped by being already provided with small arms.

These officers were held in the highest estimation by their fellow citizens, and were deservedly popular with their men. Captain Lee paid a visit to his home in the last week of July, reporting the company in excellent health and fine spirits. Only one was in the hospital, as after they received their blankets, and cooked their own rations, they were living much better than at first. They were fast acquiring proficiency in drill, though their arms and equipments had not yet been supplied. The conduct of the men received the highest encomiums of their captain. Not one man had been ordered under guard, and their fine soldierly bearing and orderly behavior had won them hosts of friends. Colonel Worthington had not received marching orders for his regiment, but everything pointed to an early demand for their presence in Missouri.

OFF TO THE WAR.

The following incident shows not only the stuff that one brave heart was made of, but it also shows how defeat itself, in our case, furnished the impulse that made our final victory the more complete and decisive.

On receipt of news of the great disaster to the Federal forces at Manassas, J. L. Loomis (afterwards editor of the *Bulletin*) who was then employed as a clerk in the post office, in Independence, and who was known to his friends as an intelligent, quiet, but determined young man, immediately resolved to volunteer, and, leaving at the earliest possible moment, went to Dubuque in order to take advantage of the first opportunity to enlist. Such a spirit and such promptness and decision in its manifestations, gave a sufficient guarantee that, whatever post was assigned him, he did his duty well. He went to the aid of the Government in the time of its greatest peril.

ANOTHER COMPANY.

A military company was organized in the early summer, in Jefferson township, and soon numbered over fifty men; most of whom were ready for active service. S. D. Joy, who was an orderly sergeant in the Mexican war, was elected captain, Joseph Rouse first lieutenant, and George Frink, second lieutenant.

THE HEARTS AT HOME FOLLOW THE BRAVE HEARTS IN CAMP.

On the twenty-fifth of July, the friends of company E, Fifth regiment, in camp at Burlington, shipped to said company three boxes and a barrel, filled with delicacies belonging to what might be styled the higher departments of culinary tactics, in which the "boys" had not been drilled. The collation, which was enjoyed as one spread by loving hands, reached Camp Warren on the second of August, and, on the following day, the company received marching orders, which took them beyond the reach of these loving ministries.

ORGANIZATION OF A SECOND MILITARY COMPANY IN INDEPENDENCE.

The first election of officers by the "guards" having been made void by a law passed at the extra session of the legislature, a second was held on the first of June, which resulted in some changes in the officers, both commissioned and non-commissioned. By the new election Messrs. Jordan and Marshall took the places of Hord and Marlin, as first and second lieutenants. Lieutenant Hord, with a promptness which showed that a desire to serve his country was paramount with him, set to work at once to raise a second company, and his success showed the confidence reposed in him by his fellow citizens. The following notice which appeared in the *Guardian* of June 25th, speaks for itself.

ATTENTION COMPANY!

The Buchanan County Light Infantry will meet at their headquarters on Tuesday, Thursday and Friday evenings of each week, for the purpose of drill.

J. M. HORD, captain.

WILLIAM SCOTT, orderly sergeant.

A few weeks later, Captain Hord accompanied the guards to Burlington; met Governor Kirkwood, and secured the acceptance of the Light Infantry into active service. The company was assigned to the Seventh regiment, which was then forming. Captain Hord and Lieutenants Scott and Randy were commended to all desirous of enlisting, as every way worthy of confidence. The captain had seen service in Mexico, and Lieutenant Scott in the East Indies, while Lieutenant Randy had for many years been an officer in the militia.

In the early part of August the company went into quarters; and so rapidly were the ranks filling up under the inspiration of the second call for troops, that no doubt was felt that the Light Infantry would be in readiness to report by the time required, August 25th. Mr. Bull, proprietor of Bull's addition to Independence, connected himself with this company, and devoted himself warmly to the furtherance of its interests. An extra session of the board of supervisors was held to take into consideration the matter of supplying the company with a uniform. Three hundred dollars was promptly voted by the board, and a resolution was also passed, declaring their willingness to give a similar amount to any company of volunteers raised in the county, upon going into active service.

The company was so fortunate as to be assigned to Colonel Vandever's regiment, the Ninth Infantry. As the colonel had expressed great confidence that the troops

collecting at Dubuque at that time, would be furnished with uniforms before leaving that city, it was necessary that shirts, hats, shoes and belts only should be provided by the county. And again, the noble women of Independence exemplified their patriotism, by coming forward to contribute by their active sympathy and unselfish labor, to the formation of that *esprit de corps*, so essential to the efficiency of military organizations, and so characteristic of the troops from "old Buchanan."

Great enthusiasm prevailed among the men, in view of the high character of their colonel, and the efficiency which marked their regimental organization. A battery of six cannon was attached to the regiment, which made it the best appointed that had been raised in the State.

DEPARTURE OF THE LIGHT INFANTRY.

Another month had rolled by, and the leave-taking of July 12th was repeated. As the magnitude of the great struggle, into which the country had been plunged, came day by day to be more adequately appreciated, there was no sign of wavering or drawing back, on the part of the patriot sons of our smitten country; but, with ever increasing numbers, they were pressing forward to her defence. A great sympathy for the cause of liberty assailed, and for countrymen tearing themselves from all that is most precious in life, save liberty, to offer their lives upon the altar of patriotism, pervaded the hearts of all classes, and varying parties and sects became of one kindred.

And so again, in the early morning of August 27th, a large concourse was gathered—fathers, mothers, brothers, sisters, husbands and wives, friends and neighbors—for a parting unlike any other on earth. Already had more than one battle-field been drenched in patriot blood, and who should say if these, going out in all the strength of manhood's prime, should again clasp the hands that cling to them now? But the words of another must not displace the tribute, warm from the heart of one who was himself swayed by the overmastering enthusiasm of the hour, and who was proud to claim these heroic men as his friends. The *Guardian* of August 27th speaks thus of a scene which had just been enacted, at the departure of Buchanan's second offering of a hundred lives upon the altar of Liberty:

Another company of noble-hearted men have left us for the war. Buchanan county has given up another hundred of her brave sons to go forth and battle with this unholy rebellion. They have just started, amid the sobs, the tears, the smiles, the cheers, the God-speeds of hundreds of loving hearts left behind. May every man of them live to return to the arms which now give them up for their country's cause.

They were accompanied to the depot, even at the early hour of starting, by a large concourse of people, many of whom had come ten and fifteen miles to be at the parting. The scene was very affecting, mothers and sisters and wives clinging to many of the soldiers with tears and sobs, and fathers, sons and brothers grasping hands in silence too full for utterance. The men mastering their emotions, like true soldiers, went off in excellent spirits, cheering heartily as the train moved away; while the sad crowd behind could do little more than wave their adieu.

Our self-sacrificing, patriotic women went bravely to work to provide uniforms for the men, in the latter part of last week, and soon had the necessary number of shirts made for them. Not satisfied with that, they made each of them a needle-case, filled with buttons, pins, needles, etc. Yesterday they were presented to the men, who enthusiastically acknowledged the kindness of the ladies.

Clad in their blue woollen shirts, felt hats, with eagle and handsome belt, and decked with that most touching parting gift, a bouquet of bright but perishable flowers, these stout, robust men, bronzed with the labors of the harvest, and full of manly vigor and energy, were a sight to send the proud blood surging through the heart of every beholder. What, then, must it have been to those tender ones, whose lives, until this sad morn, had grown "upon one twin stem" with those now so rudely torn asunder?

On the Sunday previous to the departure of the Light Infantry, the Rev. Mr. Sampson preached a sermon to them, appropriate to the circumstances, both of the country and of the men about to go forward in her defence. On Tuesday morning, before leaving, each of the company was presented with a copy of the New Testament by the Buchanan County Bible society, Rev. Mr. Fulton making the address, and Rev. Mr. Sampson offering a prayer.

The election of officers took place at Camp Union, Dubuque. The following is a complete list of the officers and men of the company:

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain Jared M. Hord.
 Captain Hiram C. Bull.
 Captain Robert W. Wright.
 First Lieutenant Hiram C. Bull.
 First Lieutenant Nathan Rice.
 First Lieutenant Robert W. Wright.
 First Lieutenant Jacob P. Sampson.
 Second Lieutenant William Scott.
 Second Lieutenant Nathan Rice.
 Second Lieutenant Robert W. Wright.
 Second Lieutenant Jacob P. Sampson.
 Second Lieutenant Edmund C. Little.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant Robert W. Wright.
 First Sergeant Jacob P. Sampson.
 First Sergeant Edmund C. Little.
 Second Sergeant Nathan Rice.
 Third Sergeant David V. Coe.
 Third Sergeant Edmund C. Little.
 Third Sergeant Hiram Holdridge.
 Fourth Sergeant Billings Davis.
 Fifth Sergeant R. T. Bain.
 Fifth Sergeant Charles G. Curtis.
 First Corporal James M. Elson.
 Second Corporal Charles N. Bennett.
 Third Corporal Ezra T. Rust.
 Fourth Corporal James H. Merrill.
 Fifth Corporal Jacob D. Sanders.
 Sixth Corporal Fred M. Wilbur.
 Seventh Corporal Charles W. Sarchet.
 Eighth Corporal Edmund C. Little.
 Musician Alpheus Losey.
 Wagoner David Greek.

PRIVATEs.

Henry Reynolds, William Allison, E. J. Allen, Marsena Allen, Isaac Arwine, William Adams, George M. Abbott, Perry Alsprague, Thomas J. Barber, J. H. Bower, Jesse Barnett, John C. Brown, Adelbert Bellus, Thomas Cress, C. Corbert, L. D. Curtis, Isaac G. Chase, Valentine Cates, John Cartwright, Wesley Curtis, William Decker, Billings Davis, J. E. Elson, Olinzo H. Engles, John Engerman, J. H. Ford, Julius Furcht, Edwin Fary, Reuben E. Freeman, Enoch Fary, George Frerberthausen, N. A. Green, William C. Gillum, Nelson Hovey, Theodore Hyde, C. A. Hobert, Stephen Holman, Isaac N. Holman, Vinson Holman, Eli Holland, Henry Jones, Silas E. King, John M. King, Benjamin Klapp, James Leatherman, Orlando F. Luckey, Alpheus Losey, D. Pangburn, E. U. Patchen, Enoch Platt, B. W. Powers, William Pope, L. A. Persall, Isaiah Perdue, Philip Ritterman, Henry Reynolds, Russell Rouse, Reuben Rouse, G. Q. Rust, Darwin Rich, Ahal H. Robbins, Samuel Robbins, John Rogers, David Steele, James Steele, Charles W. Sarchet, George W. Sayre, R. R. Stoneman, James M. Sparling, Jacob P. Sampson, Thomas Smith,

James A. Sutton, George A. Turner, Royal Taylor, W. T. Thayer, Albert Utterbeck, P. Vanderbilt, William Willey, H. P. Wilber, William Wisennand, R. M. Whitlock, Pierce Walton, Adonin J. Windsor, John H. Young.

Additional enlistments up to January 1, 1863:

Dorr E. Godfrey, William A. Jones.

Enrolled in the county of Buchanan; went into quarters at Dubuque, July 30, 1861; mustered into the service of the United States by Captain C. Washington, United States army, on the twenty-fifth of September, 1861, under the proclamation of the President dated July 23, 1861; from place of enrollment to rendezvous, fifteen miles.

CAVALRY COMPANY.

Early in September, following the raising of these two companies of infantry, a call was made for recruits for a cavalry company, which, as Dr. Parsons had been active in its organization, it was expected he would command. R. S. Rider was associated with Dr. Parsons in promoting the interests of this new enterprise, in which great enthusiasm had already been awakened, and enlistments were being freely made. Before the organization had been completed, and pending the acceptance of the company by the proper authorities, General Fremont issued an order prohibiting the acceptance of more cavalry after the completion of the Fourth regiment, which it was then understood was nearly full. Through the indomitable energy of Dr. Parsons his men were consolidated with those of Captain A. F. Peters, of Delaware county, and were accepted into Colonel Porter's cavalry regiment. Dr. Parsons took the rank of second lieutenant in the consolidation, and the company of between twenty and thirty men left Independence in the first week in October, and went into camp at Mt. Pleasant. During the month the regiment was sent, as were many of the Iowa troops, into Missouri. Through some inexcusable neglect the names of the members of this company were not published in the county papers, and though the company was afterwards recruited in Buchanan county, no roster has been met with in the preparation of this record.

Quite a number of young men from the north part of the county joined captain Ainsworth's company during the months of September and October, so that, by the close of the latter month, Buchanan county had sent into the army over three hundred men.

The death of R. E. Freeman, of Captain Hord's company, Ninth regiment, was announced in the *Guardian* of December 24th, with the statement that his was the first death among those who had gone from this county to the war. He died in the hospital at Pacific City, Missouri.

The Ninth regiment, of which company C was enlisted in this county, after lying for some months at Pacific City, engaged for the most part in guarding important railroad connections, was ordered near the last of January, to break camp and move to the southwest to cooperate with the Federal troops under General Curtis, that had for some time been confronting the combined forces of Price, Van Dorn and McCullough. The brilliant battle of Pea

Ridge, Arkansas, was fought on the sixth, seventh and eighth of March, 1862. The Fourth and Ninth Iowa regiments and the First and third Iowa batteries were in the thickest of this desperate struggle, and earned for themselves and for their State an imperishable name. A regiment of volunteer patriots, but lately from the peaceful avocations of secular life, had shown the steadiness of nerve and unconquerableness of purpose which are looked for ordinarily in veterans only. There are many now living throughout the county who, after the lapse of nineteen years, can recall the shuddering with which the first news of the victory was received. All had friends among those who were known to have gone into the battle—some had fallen. Whose fathers, sons, brothers, and husbands were those two hundred and forty-eight who had attested their courage and their patriotism with their lives? Only a brief season of uncertainty, and the list of killed and wounded came to tell how singularly had the thick flying shafts been turned away from our households, and the pall was lifted which threatened to shroud the victory.

The youthful Rice, of Vinton, Benton county, who entered the company in July as second sergeant, and had risen to the rank of first lieutenant, thus vindicating his claim to rank among that galaxy, who fulfilled the glorious promise of their early career by giving up their lives when that was all they could do, headed the list of killed in company C. Private Julius Furcht was killed and Isaac Arwine mortally wounded. W. S. Wisennand and John Cartwright, of Spring Grove, and A. J. Windsor, of Independence, also died of their wounds. Marcena Allen, of Littleton, and O. K. Engle, of Hazleton, died of disease a few weeks after the battle, no less victims of the war than if they had fallen in the thickest of the fight. Captain Bull, successor of Captain Hord, was wounded slightly, as were also Adjutant Scott, Sergeant J. P. Sampson, Corporals E. G. Curtis and J. D. Sanders, with seventeen privates whose names are given elsewhere.

"The Iowa troops claimed, at the battle of Pea Ridge, the position accorded to them in every contest in the west—the post of danger, the post of brave deeds, and the post of death."

Lieutenant Colonel Herron, of the Ninth, was wounded and taken prisoner. It was related of him that, though wounded and surrounded by his enemies, he seemed determined to die rather than fall into the hands of the rebels. He had already killed more than one of his assailants, and was making desperate efforts to defend himself with his sword, after he had been unhorsed, when his arms were seized and resistance made impossible. A southern major saved his life by shooting an Indian who was on the point of butchering him after his arms were bound with a handkerchief.

Among other incidents of the battle, one showing the indomitable coolness of the youthful hero, E. C. Little, was related by adjutant Scott. Early in the action Sergeant Little, who was at the time about seventeen years old, had his gun taken out of his hand by a shell which exploded near him, whirling it so far from him that he could not recover it. Without stopping to waste words

or time he coolly possessed himself of another, and this, in a few moments, was ruined by a shot striking it. Outwardly, at least, unmoved, he was not long in taking his place, again "fully equipped," and with this third piece, he went through the three days' battle without a scratch, though he received several balls in his clothing.

DEATH OF LIEUTENANT JORDAN, OF THE FIFTH REGIMENT.

It will be remembered that company E, of the Fifth Iowa volunteers, was raised in Independence, and composed almost exclusively of Buchanan county men. From the time of its entering the service, the regiment had been stationed at various points in central, northern, and southwestern Missouri. In March, 1862, it was incorporated with one of Pope's brigades then investing New Madrid. This place was held by a force of forty thousand rebels, behind a double line of fortifications, and was one of the links in that chain of defences which seemed to bind the Mississippi to the confederacy with bolts of iron. During the siege, fatigue and exposure, acting upon a frame already enfeebled by disease, prostrated the gallant Jordan; and even while his friends at home were indulging in the fond hope that rest and care were doing a work of rapid restoration to health, a relapse bore him with fatal celerity beyond the reach of care and skill; and, in the midst of the rejoicing over the signal victory of our arms in Arkansas, and a signal exemption from loss of life among the sons of Buchanan, came the unlooked for announcement that he was dead.

Let the tributes poured from hearts bleeding from a sense of irreparable loss, attest the sincere esteem—the admiring, affectionate regard, in which Lieutenant George C. Jordan was held by his comrades in arms, and by the friends of his early years in the community where, until he went forth at his country's call, had been his home. He was (it will be remembered), a business partner of Mr. Rich, of the Buchanan county *Guardian*.

EDITORIAL TRIBUTE OF THE GUARDIAN, APRIL 1, 1862.

Our friend is gone! We cannot realize it! And yet we remember when the first bright, warm sunshine of spring was flooding the earth, when everything seemed awakening into beauty and life, when hope was buoyant and our spirits bright and cheerful—we remember how suddenly there came a blow, blotting out the brightness, dashing aside hope and cheerfulness, and loading our heart and frame with a weight of sorrow unutterable. And we remember the atlas-load of agony thrown upon her who was all in all to him. And then comes a vision of him who has so long been our friend—the same slight frame, the same fair countenance, the parted lips wearing the genial smile we had seen so often. And when we remember this, and feel the load of sorrow at our heart, and mark the wealth of woe in our household, we know that he who has been our closest companion is no more. For thirteen years we have stood by his side—working hand-to-hand with him, eating from the same board, sheltered by the same roof, enjoying a more than brotherly confidence, knowing his every aspiration, almost his every hope. In our business the same kind of confidence existed. There were no accounts between us, but each shared the success and deprivations of the other. None knew better than we, then, the generous hopes that animated him—the brave spirit with which he was endowed, the purity of his life, the kindness of his heart, the fidelity of his friendship, the nobleness of his manhood. None know better than we how pure and unselfish the motive which led him to leave a wife and home he loved better than anything on earth, to go forth at his country's call, and lay upon her altar the sacrifice of his valued life. All that love and friendship could proffer, was offered to induce him to remain at home, but he declared that he could never stand an idle spectator of the contest and be happy. He went forth in the discharge of what he deemed a sacred duty. How well he performed that duty we

know, for we have watched the tearful eye of his men, who have come back enfeebled by disease, as their grateful lips acknowledge the obligation of his kindness and faithfulness. He loved his men, and when we urged him but a little while ago, to get a furlough and come home, he wrote that he could probably get detailed for recruiting service; but as it would take him sometime from his men [and at a time when there was much sickness in the regiment], he would not think of it. "I shall stand by the company," he said, and that ended the controversy. Alas that he should be the first that should fall! Alas that the golden bowl of his life should be the first broken at the fountain!

Since the first of March, fatigue and exposure had worn upon him. Care and rest, however, brought recuperation. On the march to New Madrid, he improved and was daily gaining strength. But his regiment was ordered out to support a battery that was playing upon the enemy. Too weak to go, he was yet too eager to stay. In spite of the expostulations of his men, he went. To avoid the shells of the enemy the troops were ordered to lie down on the damp ground. He obeyed, caught cold, had a relapse, lingered a few days and died; sinking away calmly and quietly without a perception of the loosening and breaking of the golden thread of his life—died with the green of spring carpeting the earth with beauty, the buds and blossoms opening around him, and when life and honor and usefulness must have seemed to be opening before him with a promise fair and bright, as that betokened by nature's reawakening—died as he always wanted to die, if the sacrifice was needed, in the harness of the faithful soldier, and the booming of the deep-mouthed cannon, and the crash of shells sounding in his ear. We shall listen long and anxiously for his coming, while our hearts must grow sick as we remember that never more shall we meet his pleasant greeting. Shade of all noble virtues rest thou in peace! "Dear friend! brave heart! hail and farewell!"

IN MEMORIAM *

Tears for the dead, though unaiding, will flow, and grief for departed friends will be felt, and its poignancy is only the greater because it cannot unclothe the portals of the tomb. This grief now pervades the whole community; these tears bedew every eye. Lieutenant George C. Jordan is no more. In the bloom of manhood, and in the full usefulness and efficiency of the noblest efforts for his country, he has laid down his life as a sacrifice for liberty, and the preservation of this republic.

After the bloody and memorable battles of Pea Ridge and Fort Donelson, battles which for courage and heroism will compare with any of Grecian or Roman history, and which the people of Buchanan county watched with an interest and anxiety indescribable, because they had precious and noble sons among those gallant troops—after those battles, when we learned that one out of every three was either killed or wounded, we waited with breathless suspense to know who were the brave men that had shed their blood to preserve our liberties, our honor and our nationality. The news came—the load of dread was lifted from our spirits. While many were wounded, but three of our beloved soldiers were killed, and among our fearless officers, none were slain. We exchanged congratulations with ardor, and the gloom was dispelled from all our countenances. We exulted in the indomitable courage and the unconquerable bravery of those whom our own county had sent to the field.

Alas! this joy was of short duration. In the midst of our rejoicing, like a burst of thunder in a clear sky, the terrible news pervaded the community, that George C. Jordan was brought into the village a lifeless corpse. It was even so. That noble heart had ceased to beat. His family, his friends, his country have lost him forever; save as his example and his deeds live after him. Never, in this community, has a death produced such general and such profound grief. The aspect of our village was as if a great calamity had befallen it, and no countenance but bore the marks of sorrow. The mournful topic absorbed all others, and all felt as if they had lost a son or a brother.

Well did the departed deserve these tributes of respect, affection, and grief. Wherever he was known he was beloved. Kind, generous, intelligent, unassuming, free-minded, benevolent, and virtuous, he won all hearts and secured universal esteem. No wonder, then, that the pang was so great when he was lost to us. No wonder that we all felt that a good citizen, a brave soldier, a true patriot, had taken his departure. It is not too much to say that he has not left an enemy behind him. His life was a succession of worthy actions, and it may be emphatically said that he was incapable of an ignoble one. He was eminently just and honorable, of gentle deportment and engaging manners. Yet he had firmness when it was required, unflinching cour-

age where it was demanded, and, when duty called, a tenacity of purpose that was fixed as fate.

We do well to weep for him. He deserves our tears, and our expressions of heartfelt sorrow were simultaneous and spontaneous. The flags which were before waving so proudly for our recent victory, were weighted with the emblems of woe, and badges of mourning were displayed throughout the village. Friends met and exchanged greetings in hushed voices, and it seemed almost a profanation that business should go on, when his great heart had ceased to throb—when he had been brought back dead.

Notwithstanding high streams and almost impassable roads, and the great difficulty of diffusing intelligence, people from remote parts of the county flocked to the funeral. The citizens of the place vied with each other in paying respect to one so honored for what he was in himself and for what he had become in dying in so noble a cause. The funeral services were conducted by the Rev. Messrs. Boggs, Fulton, Sampson, and Caldwell. The funeral sermon was preached by Mr. Boggs, at the Presbyterian church, which was densely packed. The speaker was at times much affected himself, and tears and sobs pervaded the audience. The discourse abounded in eloquent bursts of patriotism, just tributes to the virtues and unblemished life of the deceased, indignant rebukes of the treason which has produced such dreadful evils in our land, pathetic sympathy with surviving kindred and friends, and exhortations to imitate the noble conduct, the courage and patriotism of him for whom we mourned.

Touching testimonials to the worth and excellence of Mr. Jordan, and respect for his memory, and grief for his untimely death, are found in the resolutions passed by his comrades in arms, regimental officers as well as members of his own company uniting in the warmest expressions of regard. These resolutions, which have been placed in our hands, are appended to this tribute to our departed friend.

Farewell, noble and heroic patriot! Your memory will live perpetually in our minds. And if his loss is so great to the community, what must it be to those who were nearest and dearest to him? On the loneliness and desolation of the wife of his bosom, and the sad loss to his most intimate friend and associate in business, I cannot, dare not, touch. I feel utterly unable to describe or console their affliction. I can only commend them to the feeble and remote consolations of resignation and time, and to the certain conviction that with such a noble and virtuous soul it must, beyond all peradventure, be well.

S. J. W. T.

IN CAMP, BEFORE NEW MADRID, MISSOURI, }
March 21, 1862. }

At a meeting of the commissioned officers of the Fifth Iowa volunteers, at regimental headquarters, Lieutenant Colonel Mathies announced the decease of Lieutenant George C. Jordan, of company E, Fifth Iowa volunteers. Whereupon Major Robertson was called to the chair, and Captain Sampson appointed secretary. On motion the chairman appointed a committee of three, consisting of Lieutenant Moriarty, Captain Lee, and Lieutenant Caswell, to draft resolutions of condolence, expressive of the sense of the officers of the regiment on the loss of our late associate and brother officer, Lieutenant Jordan.

The committee reported the following resolutions, which were unanimously adopted:

WHEREAS, It becomes our painful duty to announce the decease of Lieutenant George C. Jordan, of company E, Fifth Iowa volunteers, who died March 20, 1862, in camp near New Madrid, Missouri, after a brief illness, with typhoid pneumonia, as a testimonial of the respect and esteem of the officers of the Fifth Iowa volunteers it is unanimously

Resolved, That in the death of the late Lieutenant Jordan we have lost a brother officer of unblemished character as a gentleman and officer, whose kind disposition, unassuming deportment, and clear-sighted, intelligent discharge of every duty, rendered him beloved by his men, cherished and respected by all. While we deeply and sincerely deplore his loss, we bow with reverence and submission to the will of the Great Disposer of life and death, and say in our hearts: "Thou art the source and fountain of life—in thy hand are also the arrows of death, Thy will be done."

Resolved, That the Fifth Iowa volunteers, in the death of Lieutenant Jordan, has lost one of its most accomplished officers, whose ability and patriotic zeal in the service of his country, high moral worth and unblemished integrity as a man, enshrines the memory of his virtues in our hearts, which we will ever cherish as worthy to be our example.

Resolved, That the officers of the Fifth Iowa volunteers wear the usual military badge of mourning for thirty days.

Resolved, That our unfeigned sympathies and condolence are extended to the friends and relatives of our brother officer, and to his sorrow-stricken wife we send our heartfelt assurance of sympathy in this her great bereavement.

W. S. ROBERTSON, Chairman.

E. S. SAMPSON, Secretary.

NEW MADRID, MISSOURI, March 21, 1862.

At a meeting of the members of company E, Fifth Iowa infantry, held in camp at New Madrid, Missouri, March 21, 1862, for the purpose of expressing their sorrow for the loss of their esteemed officer, Lieutenant George C. Jordan, and of extending their sympathies to his afflicted family and friends, Captain Lee was called to the chair, and Wilbur F. Kellogg appointed secretary.

On motion Lieutenant W. S. Marshall, acting adjutant, A. B. Lewis and Cyrus J. Reed, were appointed by the chair a committee to draft resolutions expressive of the sense of the meeting.

The following preamble and resolutions were reported and unanimously adopted: •

WHEREAS, Our much loved and worthy officer, Lieutenant George C. Jordan, has been suddenly taken from us by death whilst far from home and kindred, in the faithful performance of his duty as an officer and a patriot, enduring the hardships and braving the perils of the field; therefore

Resolved, That we deeply deplore the loss of our devoted officer and beloved companion, whose brave heart and generous disposition had endeared him to us all, and to whose energy and perseverance as an officer, we are chiefly indebted for our merit as a company and our discipline as soldiers.

Resolved, That in his official career we have had a worthy example of every virtue that constitutes a true patriot, an officer and a gentleman; that in his social character were combined a generous disposition, a sterling integrity, a purity of heart, and a nobleness of purpose seldom excelled; and that we will ever cherish the recollection of his many virtues as the most sacred tribute to his memory.

Resolved, That in this our irreparable loss we recognize the ordering of Him "Who doeth all things well," and that we bow with reverence and submission to His divine will.

Resolved, That we deeply sympathize with his afflicted wife and relatives in this their sad bereavement, and assure them that their heartfelt sorrow is truly shared by us all.

Resolved, That a copy of the proceedings of this meeting be sent to each of the county papers of Buchanan county for publication, and also that a copy be sent to the wife of the deceased.

D. S. LEE, President.

WILBUR F. KELLOGG, Secretary.

A most eloquent, though unpremeditated tribute to the memory of the lamented Jordan, was the departure of a band of sixteen men to join company E of the Fifth regiment, which occurred within a week after the scenes so graphically described in the eloquent "In Memoriam" of S. J. W. T. They were recruited in Independence, and the following is a list of their names:

John W. Stewart, John C. McCray, William H. Williams, Charles Brockway, H. J. Whit, S. E. Rowse, G. M. Watson, John H. Ginther, John Bain, F. M. Guard, Foster Harris, William E. Conway, John Minton, W. O. Morse, S. F. Turner, Daniel Beckley.

Of this number, thus ready to step into the breach made by one fallen from the ranks of our country's defenders, John H. Ginther, a young man twenty-one years of age, and of a remarkably sound, robust constitution, died of typhoid fever at Camp McClellan, Davenport, while waiting for their outfit, preparatory to joining the regiment at New Madrid.

In obedience to an impulse which must be shared by all who worthily appreciate the restored unity of our common country—the impulse to withhold no moiety of praise due to one of those whose lives were the price of our present peace and prosperity, we cannot think this

chaplet for the hero's brow complete without the added fragrance of an offering which cannot fail to reach the heart, because it is the language of a generous affection, inspired by many noble qualities. Were an apology demanded, it would be for its omission.

NEW MADRID, MO., March 21, 1862.

DEAR SIR:—Before this reaches you, you will have learned the sad intelligence that Lieutenant Jordan is no more. He died precisely at 12 o'clock last night. Painful as the news must be to his "dear ones at home," and his many friends in Independence, they are not the only ones who mourn his loss. A general gloom this morning pervades the camp of the Sixth Iowa. We have just passed through one of the most affecting scenes which our regiment has ever been called to witness. A soldier's funeral is at any time a most solemn sight, as the escort, with arms reversed, and procession following in the rear, slowly wend their way with measured tread to the plaintive music of fife and muffled drum, with all the associate reflections of hardships, deprivations and perils, death in the field, far from home and friends, and the thought of loving parents, wife or family, ignorant of the scene which is passing, and still anxiously hoping and praying for the return of one who shall never again gladden their sight—all these come crowding upon the mind. But the scene of to-day was one of more than ordinary solemnity. The character of the man gave importance to the occasion. Frank, generous and humane, and a man of sterling integrity and honesty of purpose, he had won the love and esteem of every officer in the regiment, while his unassuming manner, and his readiness to share the toils and deprivations of the most humble, endeared him to the men of his command, and made him esteemed and admired by all. He had distinguished himself by a willing, energetic application to the discharge of his duties, which resulted from no vain desire for honor or distinction, but from a conscientious sense of obligation.

The same perseverance and industry that characterized his efforts in the organization of the company amid the difficulties and obstacles that were thrown around it, were displayed to the last, in his care for the wants of his men, and his diligent attention to their discipline and drill. The declaration made to the writer before leaving home that "he considered his life but nothing, if demanded in the service of his country," and that "he would willingly offer it up if necessary in the discharge of any duty that might devolve upon him," was nobly verified in his subsequent career. His life has been offered up, a pure and willing sacrifice upon the altar of his country. He proved himself one of the rare exceptions, who under all circumstances and amidst trials and difficulties was still the same true, unselfish patriot, in whom perfect reliance and confidence were never found to be misplaced. With a small and delicate frame, but with a brave heart and iron will, he struggled resolutely against difficulties and dangers, until fatal disease had laid him low upon the bed of death, when he sank to rest, "not as the setting sun, behind the darkened west, but like the morning star, which gradually disappears in the bright sunlight of Heaven."

We have paid our last honors to his mortal remains, but it is difficult to realize that he is gone; and though his gentle presence shall no more be greeted amongst us, the memory of his many virtues will remain enshrined in our hearts, and be cherished with love and admiration. "Peace to his gentle shade." May his memory live forever.

I remain,

Respectfully yours,

W. S. MARSHALL.

THE SIMULTANEOUS RAISING OF TWO COMPANIES.

The spring of 1862 was signalized by brilliant successes on the part of the Federal troops in the west and southwest. But these were not achieved without a price, and many existing military organizations required to be filled up by new enlistments, in order to be certain of retaining the advantages already gained. In June of this year a call was made for three hundred thousand men to be "enrolled without delay, so as to bring this unnecessary and injurious war to a speedy and satisfactory conclusion."

It was soon announced that enlistments were going forward with much energy throughout the State, and Buchanan county, as heretofore, was not long in placing

herself in the front rank in this prompt response to the call of the Government. Mr. J. D. Noble, commission merchant, Independence, was the first to initiate steps for raising a company, which met at once with encouraging success. Already midsummer, another harvest would soon be passed, when, with the bounty offered by the board of supervisors, and the advanced pay from the Government, the families of enlisted men could be provided for. This liberality produced a marked effect in the rapid increase of volunteering in all parts of the county, as indeed wherever the policy was adopted; and thus enlistments were confidently expected to render drafting a dead letter. The good work was soon progressing, not only at the county seat, but also at Quasqueton under the supervision of Mr. Whitney; and in Byron township a company was being raised by Jacob M. Miller. The fire of patriotism had not lost its ardor, and at the first breath it was again ablaze. Some of the most prominent business men of the county had soon given their names; the legal profession being represented by such men as W. G. Donnan and Jed Lake.

We make the following extract from the *Guardian of August 19th*:

The enthusiasm apparent at the time we went to press last week has continued, and has culminated in the enlisting of two companies of excellent men from this county. The rolls of these companies show the names of some of the best citizens of our county, and better material for soldiers cannot be found anywhere.

The members of both companies were at the county seat on Monday and Tuesday, eighteenth and nineteenth of August, with hundreds of their friends, thus giving the town another faint ripple from the utmost verge of that angry sea into which our unhappy country had been plunged. Again were the sad parting scenes re-enacted—the same clinging, tearful farewells on the part of those left, and most to be pitied—the same heroic mastery of self on the part of those who had given themselves to their bleeding country. The companies were both filled to the maximum number, and the character of the men was such as to promise the highest honor to the county, their State and to themselves. Captain Miller was elected by acclamation, but further organization was deferred by both companies until they should be in camp at Dubuque. The roster of company C, Captain Miller's, taken from the adjutant general's report, is here appended:

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain Jacob M. Miller.
First Lieutenant Otis N. Whitney.
Second Lieutenant William G. Donnan.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant Aaron M. Wilcox.
Second Sergeant Wesley G. Smyser.
Third Sergeant Charles W. Woolley.
Fourth Sergeant Charles W. Evans.
Fifth Sergeant Mark Brownson.
First Corporal Joseph H. Blank.
Second Corporal Daniel Anders.
Third Corporal John G. Litts.
Fourth Corporal Alonzo L. Shurtleff.
Fifth Corporal Henry Silker.
Sixth Corporal Thomas S. Bunce.
Seventh Corporal John S. Frink.
Eighth Corporal George Kirkham.

Musician Sidney C. Adams.
Musician George W. Heath.
Wagoner Benjamin Miller.

PRIVATES.

William C. B. Adams, Sylvester Abbey, Samuel Beckley, John M. Blank, John Buck, Nelson J. Boone, Morgan Boone, Amos R. Blood, Sylvester W. Bowker, Mathias Buro, Hamilton B. Booth, James Campbell, Columbus Caldwell, William Casebeer, Warren Chase, Charles Conlon, Francis M. Congdon, Devolson Cormick, Erastus Campbell, Alford Cordell, Moses Chase, Albert Cordell, Benton F. Colborn, Charles H. Coleman, William Crum, Henry E. A. Diehl, Levi H. Eddy, Hamilton Evans, William B. Fleming, Henry French, Jacob Glass, George G. Gaylord, Isaac Gill, James C. Haskins, Newton Hammond, Hiram H. Hunt, Michael Harrigan, George Hathaway, Ezekiel Hays, jr., Adam Hoover, Charles Hoover, William J. Hendricks, Clinton H. Losure, Harrison H. Love, Charles H. Lewis, William N. Loy, James A. Laird, Edward P. Lewis, Walter B. Lanfear, William McKenney, Alvi McGonigil, Edward E. Mulick, John Mulick, Louis A. McWilliams, Bartimeus McGonigil, Abraham S. Monshaw, John McBane, Charles W. McKenney, William Morgan, Stewart McKenney, Emanuel Miller, Warren Munson, Joseph Moore, Augustus P. Osgood, John Olar, Edward T. Potter, Austin W. Perkins, George A. Patterson, William T. Rich, John Slavin, Philip C. Smyser, Benjamin Sutton, Howard T. Stutson, Thomas Sproull, Henry H. Turner, Joseph Turis, John A. Tift, Myron H. Woodward, Emanuel Wardell, William M. Winkley.

It was mentioned as a matter of interest, that forty-nine of these men were single and fifty married. This roll, first copied from the *Guardian*, was afterward corrected by comparison with the roster found in the official report of the adjutant general. Captain Noble's company took the letter name C, in the Twenty-seventh infantry, and Captain Miller's became company H in the same regiment.

The roll of Captain Noble's company (company C) though reviewed at the *Guardian* office, and acknowledged with the promise of an early insertion, through undesigned omission did not appear. The following roster is taken from the report of Adjutant General Baker, published January 1, 1863:

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain Joseph Noble.
First Lieutenant Henry F. Snell.
Second Lieutenant Herman C. Hemenway.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant James A. Poor.
Second Sergeant Joseph F. Jackson.
Third sergeant Enoch R. Fary.
Fourth Sergeant Edward P. Baker.
Fifth Sergeant William H. Vanderbilt.
First Corporal Albert M. Green.
Second Corporal Charles H. Wright.
Third Corporal Jonathan F. Gates.
Fourth Corporal Lewis A. Main.
Fifth Corporal Frederick Spragg.
Sixth Corporal George Frink.
Seventh Corporal William P. Warren.
Eighth Corporal George N. Whaite.
Musician Robert N. White.
Musician Harry Green.
Musician Oliver Bray.
Wagoner Byron C. Hale.

PRIVATES.

Eli Anderson, Hiram Abbott, Emery S. Allen, Richard H. Andrews, Daniel L. Brisbin, Job Barns, Gilbert P. Brant, Eli C. Brown, William B. Burris, Warren Bouck, Henry M. Bailey, George W. Beaman, John Brady, Michael Butler, Lorin D. Carpenter, John S. Coats, Needham N. Crandall, Levi Durham, Electus D. Frizell, Erasmus B. Frizell, Zenas R. Fary, Frank B. Fredenburg, George H. Fuller, Joel Fisher, James C. Glass, Harry Green, George W. Hilling, Abner B. Hoffman, Gilbert L. Hicks, Matthias Hook, David N. Jewett, David F. Johnson,

Martin T. King, Willard H. King, William S. King, John R. Laton, Abraham Littlejohn, William H. Leuder, Walter S. Munger, William B. Minton, Reuben L. Merrill, David McGowan, William Milligan, Carr W. Mosher, Joel D. Nourse, James H. O'Brien, Bezin Orput, Samuel V. Pelley, Gilbert R. Parish, Joseph Postel, Joseph Russell, James E. Robinson, John G. Rice, Henry H. Romigs, Elliot G. Smith, Joel S. Smith, Cyrus E. Smith, Samuel H. Smith, Daniel S. Spragg, John W. Sanders, Edward H. Spalding, George H. Spalding, Benjamin S. Sager, Lucien Stevens, Albert Tennis, Sylvanus Taylor, N. D. VanEman, John D. VanCleve, Jesse Wroten, John M. Watson, Joseph A. Williams, Seth Wheaton, Thomas Watson, David E. Wheeler, Eri A. Wilson, George Wille, James G. Warren, Abisha W. Washburn, Thomas Linn.

CAVALRY.

As an entire company of this arm of the service was not raised in Buchanan county, it has been difficult to secure accurate lists of cavalry recruits. Frequent mention was made in the county press during the progress of the war of the presence of recruiting officers for different cavalry organizations, as the the First, Fourth, and Sixth, and also of the departure of squads of enlisted men; the following, however, is the only one met with in which the names are given, and these left the county seat early in September, 1862, to join the First Iowa cavalry, viz:

W. H. McGill, Alanson Sager, William Foote, C. Pæcock, Dewit Kelley, E. Lotterdale, D. Brown, C. Edgecomb, C. McGill, F. W. Paine, S. H. Rose, T. Flemming, J. Wentworth, H. C. Skinner, P. B. Turney, J. West, A. Palmer, Otter C. Anton, W. H. Baker, R. Kelley, H. P. Jones, J. Wadley, W. George, I. C. Jones, Ludebeck Long, F. Weik, W. G. Cummings, Levi S. Drunkwaller, John H. Williams, Charles Porter, Oscar Daniels, E. H. McMillen, Lyman Ayrault, Edgar Mills, M. D. Carpenter, Edward Brown, J. S. Thompson, Loy Hutchins, Howard Hall, E. L. Chickenbrend, G. Ellworth, H. Babcock, John Furman, Stephen Burk, — Hibby, George Carr, John Boehline, George H. Davis.

But to return to the Buchanan men at Camp Franklin, to which rendezvous they were ordered by the governor of the State, Samuel J. Kirkwood, August 26, 1862, and mustered into the service of the United States by Captain George S. Pierce, United States Army, at Dubuque, Iowa, October 3, 1862, under proclamation of the President of the United States, bearing date July 2, 1862, taking their places as companies C and H, in the Twenty-seventh Iowa infantry.

As related in the correspondence from this regiment, almost immediately upon being mustered into the service of the Government, its active service commenced with a march into the northern woods, attended with hardships which might well tax to its utmost the endurance of veterans. To some, it may seem trivial, after the lapse of nineteen years, to make mention of the kindly offices which were maintained between the "friends at home" and those who had relinquished home; but who, for a short six weeks, were yet within reach of the love which soon, in vain, would yearn for the solace of relieving the privations so heroically borne, that at least they should never be forgotten. And when, too, it is remembered that the oldest survivor of those companies is not yet a very old man, while the youngest is still a young man, who will doubt that to them, next to the enjoyment of fighting their battles o'er again, the pleasantest reminiscences connected with their soldier life are those which recall the many evidences in their past experience, that their self-devotion to the cause of our country made

them objects of peculiar interest, and gave them a claim upon the sympathy and the gratitude of all true patriots. The cold, hunger, and exposure, followed by wasting disease and death to many of these brave men, invest every circumstance connected with these last efforts to contribute to their enjoyment with an interest it would not otherwise possess. With these thoughts in our minds, what heart will not glow with a warm satisfaction at the glimpse of comfortable times at Camp Franklin, opened up by the following acknowledgment?

CAMP FRANKLIN, DUBUQUE, I.
September 10, 1862.

EDITOR GUARDIAN:—Permit us, in behalf of Captain J. M. Miller's company, to return our sincere thanks to our friends at home who have furnished us so many "good things."

We would especially remember Mr. Hoover for two pails of honey T. H. Bowen and others for a barrel of eggs; our sporting friends for nearly two hundred prairie chickens; and Mrs. Gill and others for a nice supply of butter.

COMMUNICATED.

THE EXCURSION.

Later in the month an excursion to Camp was projected which proved in every respect highly successful. And here, it is with great reluctance that a record is made which may seem at first thought to detract from the prestige of the "Light Infantry," the recipient (about a year before) of a like compliment while at the same place, then called Camp Union. This first excursion was conveyed to Dubuque by a train of nine cars, and its seven hundred excursionists were met at the depot by a fine band, and marched into the city, not with flags flying, but yet with colors hailed with ardent pride by chivalrous men the world over; not under arms, for the brave men at "Eagle Point" were, for the most part, already parolled prisoners, and were not likely to offer resistance to the invading force to which they had surrendered at discretion, and against whose mild sway they had no thought of becoming rebels. It is not to be supposed that this army from the dominion of home came empty handed, though this they might have done, without abating one jot the enthusiasm of their reception.

Let no flippant, gossiping pen attempt to put into common phrase the communings of such a region—let us leave them the undisturbed enjoyment of that glorious autumn day, overlooking that wondrous panorama spread at their feet, which, intersected by the grandly flowing river, stretches away into the fading distance whichever way the gaze may turn.

A year has passed and two companies of Buchanan county's best were awaiting orders at the same rendezvous, now Camp Franklin. Is it strange, now that battles had been fought, and some who took the parting hand then, were sleeping in southern graves, that a deeper estimate of what was due to our heroes had been gained by the loyal heart of Iowa? The demonstration of 1862 was not confined to the immediate friends of the soldiers, but all claimed the privilege to do them honor. Twenty-one cars deposited their crowded inmates at the Dubuque depot—in all else this outpouring of patriotism was a transcript of the subdued enthusiasm of that of September, 1861.

A few days later, having been mustered into the United

States service, and having received their advance pay and a furlough from Colonel Gilbert, in view of their speedy transfer to the field, the Dubuque & Sioux City railroad company called forth loud and hearty praise from the men of the Twenty-seventh, by putting on a train and bringing them through to Independence on quick time, thereby giving them the benefit of another day with the friends at home. The following week the regiment left their camp and State and reported at Fort Snelling, Minnesota. Six companies were detached to accompany government agents to Millie Lacs for the transaction of business connected with the Indian agencies. During the absence of this portion of the regiment, it was transferred from the northern to the southern department, and the four companies still at Fort Snelling left immediately for Cairo. Captain Miller, of company H, left his regiment at Dubuque and visited home on a furlough to recruit his health impaired by exposure in Minnesota. Benjamin Sutton and Morgan Boone, of Independence were left in a critical condition at Fort Snelling, and Nelson J. Boone had been detailed to attend upon the sick. S. Abby was sick, and had gone to Milwaukee on a furlough, and John G. Litts was sick, but still with his company. And this is the record of one company after one month's service, of not exceptional hardship. Captain Miller allowed himself but a short respite, as the following notice, which appeared the week after his return, will show:

Any persons wishing to send letters or likeness to their friends in company H, Twenty-seventh regiment Iowa volunteers, can have an opportunity to do so, by leaving the same at my residence, or at the book store of Rev. Mr. Sampson, Independence, until Thursday evening of this week.
J. M. MILLER.

The following week, the death of young Sutton at Fort Snelling, was announced. He died of typhoid fever. Colonel Lake on his return from the Mille Lacs expedition, finding Morgan Boone convalescent, came to Independence, bringing him, with Oliver Bray and Joseph Russell of company C, seriously ill. Walter H. Munger, of company C, who was left at Anoka on the return march from the north, died at that place on the eighth of November. He received the kindest attention from the people, who took him to a private house, nursed him tenderly, and turned out *en masse* to do honor to his remains.

One who speaks of him as his friend, pays this tribute to the fallen soldier:

He was an honest, upright, truthful man, and no one has gone into the army from purer motives of patriotism, or a nobler sense of duty. When we last saw him at Dubuque, he was full of life, energy and good feeling; but now, alas! he is in the silent tomb. May the sod press lightly upon his bosom.

THE LADIES AND THE SOLDIERS.

The lady friends of our boys in the Twenty-seventh sent to them, in care of Colonel Lake, three boxes weighing six or seven hundred pounds, filled with chickens, turkeys, preserves, cakes, cookies, and other good things, which will gladden the hearts of the brave boys immensely. God bless our patriotic ladies, will be their prayer, as it certainly is ours.—*From the Buchanan Guardian.*

During the months of January and February, 1863, the deaths of five members of the Twenty-seventh regiment were announced in the *Guardian*. John McBane

and John W. Sanders died at Cairo, where they had been left in the hospital in November of 1862. Jacob Glass and William H. Leuder died with the regiment near Jackson, Tennessee, and C. W. Mosher, of Littleton, a member of Captain Noble's company, died at Memphis. All were highly esteemed by their comrades in arms, as well as by their acquaintances at home.

TRIBUTE TO LIEUTENANT A. B. LEWIS, OF THE FIFTH IOWA VOLUNTEERS, WHO DIED AT KEOKUK
FEBRUARY 25, 1863.

Lieutenant Alexander B. Lewis has sunk into a soldier's grave. But last week we were all rejoicing in the assurance of his recovery and return to active duty. But alas! it was not to be. He was destined to leave his bed of pain, only to lie down in the narrow bed of death. Here, where the cords of sympathy, of friendship, of respect, of admiration for him ramified throughout our whole community, there is everywhere pain. Among his companions in arms, in whom his patriotism, his bravery, his nobleness of character, had induced a warmth of affection more than brotherly, there must be the poignancy of grief inexpressible. At his home, where the ties of kindred were strengthened by pride in his manhood and mental promise, there must be the very depths of woe.

Among the thousands of the noble and brilliant, who have given themselves up as sacrifices on the altars of country, few were more worthy than Lieutenant Lewis. Frank and social, he drew around him hosts of friends, while his mental abilities, his industry, his application, his ambition gave every promise of a successful and brilliant career in his chosen profession as a lawyer. But when the war came, imbued with as true a spirit of patriotism as ever prompted man to action, he without hesitation threw himself into the contest. He was almost the first to enlist in this county, and went into the ranks as a private soldier under Captain Lee. He soon, however, attracted the attention of Colonel Worthington, who made him sergeant major of his regiment, the Fifth, and afterwards, on the death of Lieutenant Jordan, procured his commission as first lieutenant of company E, to the infinite satisfaction of the company, who knew that as far as a man could he would replace the noble friend they had lost in Lieutenant Jordan. At the glorious battle of Iuka, September, 1862, where the fifth made itself a most honored name, Lieutenant Lewis while fighting as each fought, like a hero, received a dangerous wound in the hip. From that time he lay upon a bed of suffering. He tried to reach home, but was only able to get as far as Keokuk. There he lay for months, suffering all that acuteness of pain possible to a sensitive, nervous organization, but bearing all with calmness, with true courage. On the twenty-fifth of last month he died, bringing home to us by his loss a new appreciation of the terrible price the Nation is paying for the great crime of slaveholding. He rests in the patriot's grave, sleeps the patriot's sleep—"Lost, loved, lamented."—*Editor Guardian*.

FROM A COMPANION IN ARMS.

After the intimacy that existed between us for the last ten years, my regard for him resembles more that of a brother than a stranger. For three years we sat together in the same class, met together in the same societies, roomed and ate together, shared the toils and enjoyed with each other the pleasures of youth, and all the bright anticipations of the great unknown future that lay before us. Together with hearts buoyant with hope, and with spirits light and free from care, we launched our frail barks on the ocean of life. In all places, on all occasions, and under all circumstances, he proved himself the same true and tried friend; a noble, proud spirited and honorable man.

With a full knowledge of the dangers and privations he was about to incur, we see him relinquishing the promise of distinction in his profession, the pleasures of home and society, and, refusing position, taking his place in the ranks of that company to which he contributed so much labor and means, and in the welfare of which he felt such a deep interest. Together with Lieutenant Jordan, whose noble spirit preceded his to brighter realms, we see him labor day and night for the success of that cause in which his heart and soul was engaged. We follow him to the "tented field" and see him endure disease and pain until brought almost to the brink of the grave. Again restored to health and vigor, and chosen to take the place of the lamented Jordan, we see him discharging every duty of his office with promptness and fidelity; an honor to the regiment and the pride of his company.

Much improved in health and appearance, after his severe illness, he

continued in the faithful discharge of his duties up to that fatal day when his regiment was called upon to pass through the first ordeal of battle. From the early part of that day until evening, beneath the burning sun, through fields and swamps, and under the fire of the enemy, he advanced with the line of skirmishers until he reached the battle-field of Iuka. A few minutes more and everything was swallowed up in the heat of battle. Well do I remember the last time I saw him during that terrible struggle. I never saw him look so well as he did at that moment. A volley of musketry had sent a shower of bullets through our ranks, but he stood at his post with a proud and fearless bearing, calmly discharging his duty. Conscious of the danger he was in, but nerved by the justice of his cause, and flushed with the desire and assurance of victory, he defied the missiles of the enemy. A half hour later, and what remained of the regiment, amidst clouds of smoke and in the shades of nightfall, emerged from the woody battle-ground and formed in line of battle in the open field. Companies reduced to squads began to count their loss and enquire for the missing. Among many others Lieutenant Lewis was absent. Many inquiries were made, but none there could answer. About nine o'clock it was ascertained that he had been wounded and carried to a house near by where he had received proper medical attention. The nature of his wound, and the manner in which he improved for a few days, gave hope that he would speedily recover. It, however, proved the prolongation of a life but for a few months of intense suffering. All that was mortal of him now slumbers in the tomb, but his spirit lives in the region of eternal bliss. It is not all to say that he lived and that he died, but it may in truth be added that he lived uprightly and died happily.—[Lieutenant Marshall.

LATER BUCHANAN RECRUITS, ASSIGNED TO VARIOUS REGIMENTS.

The following list of recruits was published in the *Guardian* of March 15, 1864. The enlistments were made by Dr. R. W. Wright, and left Independence for Dubuque under his charge the week previous to the publication of the list.

WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.

Arthur Merriman, Twenty-seventh infantry; John Bessey, First cavalry; L. Whait, First cavalry; J. B. Hill, First cavalry; Martin Stebbins, Fifth infantry; John J. Miller, Fifth infantry; Harry Samuels, First cavalry; Thomas W. Melody, First cavalry; Samuel Brayton, First cavalry; L. J. Hale, First cavalry; Robert J. Young, First cavalry; Augustus Ritner, First cavalry; Solomon Rufe, First cavalry; Henry Cummings, First cavalry; Thompson Lewis, First cavalry; James H. Laughlin, Twenty-seventh infantry; Hiram M. Thurston, Twenty-seventh infantry; William Plevett, Twenty-seventh infantry; Samuel H. Pierce, Third battery; W. S. Wallace, Fourth cavalry; Theodore Powers, Fourth cavalry; John Donovan, Fifth infantry; Charles Gordon, Seventh infantry.

LIBERTY TOWNSHIP.

George W. Wells, First cavalry; Andrew Brownson, First cavalry; Daniel Swartzel, First cavalry; William Miller, First cavalry; R. W. Bodell, First cavalry; George W. Merkly, First cavalry; William J. Washburn, First cavalry; S. W. Hardon, First cavalry; Amos Andrews, First cavalry; J. T. Washburn, First cavalry; B. H. Hall, First cavalry; Ralph Henningan, First cavalry; Silas Henningan, First cavalry; D. W. Ring, First cavalry.

NEWTON TOWNSHIP.

W. T. Wallon, First cavalry; Charles Bonch, veteran, First cavalry; H. H. Ransey, Twenty-seventh infantry; Abraham Black, Twenty-seventh infantry; James A. Waldron, Twenty-seventh infantry.

CONO TOWNSHIP.

Charles G. Neucle, First cavalry; S. Bourres, Twenty-seventh infantry; A. Stanford, Twenty-seventh infantry; J. Booth, Twenty-seventh infantry.

FAIRBANK TOWNSHIP.

H. G. Balcom, First cavalry; S. C. Hines, First cavalry; H. S. Hopkins, First cavalry; J. H. Kent, First cavalry; Allen Brant, Twenty-seventh infantry; S. W. Patterson, Twenty-seventh infantry; William E. Cairn, veteran, Twenty-seventh infantry.

BUFFALO TOWNSHIP.

William H. Sulton, First cavalry; Samuel H. Messinger, First cavalry; Samuel Bullis, First cavalry; T. C. Canfield, Twenty-seventh infantry; George D. Smith, Twenty-seventh infantry.

HAZLETON TOWNSHIP.

D. A. Todd, Twenty-seventh infantry; A. D. Allen, Twenty-seventh infantry; H. D. Barry, Twenty-seventh, infantry; Henry Harpy, Twenty-seventh infantry; C. M. Wheelock, First cavalry; Rufus Bunce, First cavalry; Martin Hayes, Twenty-seventh infantry; R. Merrill, sr., Twenty-seventh infantry; R. Merrill, jr., Twenty-seventh infantry.

FREMONT TOWNSHIP.

Peter Gelford, First cavalry; M. S. Mallory, First cavalry; James Flanning, First cavalry.

SUMNER TOWNSHIP.

Runsbe Metcalf, First cavalry.

MADISON TOWNSHIP.

Mort Smith, Twenty-seventh infantry; Gustavus Jackway, Twenty-seventh infantry; Benjamin Crocker, Twenty-seventh infantry.

PERRY TOWNSHIP.

Preston Reinhart, Twenty-seventh infantry.

BYRON TOWNSHIP.

Robert Buth, Twenty-seventh infantry.

JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.

J. F. Henderson, Twenty-seventh infantry; R. H. Wilson, Twenty-seventh infantry; J. Dawson, Twenty-seventh infantry.

There were also eight men from Oran township, Fayette county.

RETURN AND WELCOME OF THE VETERANS OF COMPANY C, NINTH REGIMENT.

Company C, of the Ninth regiment, though not so early in the field as company E, of the Fifth (the latter leaving Independence early in July, 1861, and the former only a month later), was, for reasons of military expediency, the first to be furloughed as veterans after the reenlistment under the orders of the War Department, in the early part of 1864.

Early in February, the "friends, countrymen and lovers" of the Buchanan boys in blue, began to be stirred by rumors that soon the heroes, toward whom all eyes were turned, would "come marching home." All this and the final outcome, is well set forth in the article given below, which appeared in the *Guardian* of February 16, 1864. We give it substantially as it first appeared:

"GLORIOUS RECEPTION OF COMPANY C, OF THE NINTH."

For days our citizens have been on the tip-toe of expectation over the news that many of the gallant soldiers who first enlisted, were returning to their homes once more, for the purpose of recruiting and paying their friends a visit. The streets were full of rumors as to the time when they might be expected; but, at last, the telegraph settled the question with the assurance that company C, the Ninth Iowa, would be in our town on Saturday without fail; and everybody was crazy with joy over the welcome intelligence. They had started from Huntsville, Alabama; reached Cairo on the tenth instant, and arrived in Dubuque at three o'clock A. M., on Friday, the twelfth. Here they met a glorious reception from the citizens, who prepared them a breakfast, dinner, and supper, in the best style, and laid before them the hospitalities of the city.

Dr. Warne had gone down to escort the soldiers to Independence; and, as they were to come on the regular train of Saturday last, very little time was left our citizens in which to make the necessary preparations. It was resolved to give them a dinner at the hall, immediately on their arrival; and soon all parties were at work in earnest. All personal and political animosities were forgotten; the reader of the *Herald* and the admirer of Horace clasped hands in a fraternal grasp; old feuds and past differences were dropped by mutual consent; unity and harmony pervaded all classes, and the prevailing sentiment that animated the public heart was to give the boys a cordial, whole-souled welcome. Saturday morning in point of loveliness was all that could be desired. The atmosphere was almost of summer warmth, while a gentle and refreshing breeze blew softly from the southwest.

The ladies, with their accustomed independence and assurance of leap-year privileges, took the lead; and soon the obedient lords of creation were seen flying hither and thither in the performance of duties connected with the carrying out of the programme of the day. Committees *ad infinitum*, walked up and down the streets, peered into every nook and corner where "good things" might be found, ransacked the stores, and waylaid every luckless individual who was suspected of having withheld a half dime from the last assessment. Teams loaded with boxes, lumber, and baskets of provisions, jostled each other on their way to the hall—draymen, for once, were compelled to acknowledge that they had a surfeit of business; while unsuspecting farmers were amazed to see some Jehu jump into their vehicles and convert the same into baker's wagons. Hegee with his artillery was early at his post, amply provided with levers, swabs, and sledge hammers, with which to load; and soon the thunderous echoes of his piece proclaimed that the spirit of '76 was to be revived again. Large numbers of people in carriages, in wagons, on horseback, and on foot, began to arrive from the country; and by 12 o'clock M., Main street presented an animated spectacle of moving humanity.

The town flag was suspended from Morse's hall to the bell-tower; while at the *Guardian* office another was displayed, bearing upon its folds the following motto:

"Honor to whom honor is due—
Ninth Iowa, bully for you."

Numerous other flags were displayed with appropriate mottoes and devices. Suffice it to say that our town presented a very happy and picturesque appearance, and one that must long be remembered. Hand bills were distributed, by which the people were notified that the soldiers were to be met at the depot, where a procession would be formed led by the band, to escort the veterans into town.

As train time approached, the crowd moved to the station, and soon the platform and every available inch of standing room was occupied. The excitement was intense, but suppressed. Here waited fathers, mothers, brothers, sisters, wives, with all the unrest of anticipated joy, for the return of those whose names were never mentioned without bringing a thrill of grateful pride, not only to their immediate friends, but to their countrymen everywhere. How slowly the moments flew! Had some accident befallen the train? How eagerly every eye was strained and every ear inclined, to receive the first token of its coming! Hark! a rumbling sound is heard; a white puff of steam, like a messenger of peace, circles above the tree tops; the whistle screams; the bell rings; and, with a puff and a roar, the cars, with their precious and anxiously-expected freight, are at the depot. Hegee now opened with his ponderous artillery, and the echoes of their discharge had hardly died away, before it was responded to by the soldiers on board shouting as if in command: "Lie down, boys; the Rebs are firing on our flank!"

To attempt a description of the scenes that now ensued would be impossible. Such meetings do not often take place, and the embracings and hand-claspings were unlike those of the common, prosaic, every-day life. Captain Little—no one expected to see him with the company, but there he was, looking healthier and happier by far than when he went away. [Captain Little had, but a short time previous, rejoined his regiment after a visit home, and in his impatience to be again at the front, had gone while crutches were still a necessity to him.—E. P.] And then the boys in blue, the boys of whose deeds we had read and wondered, the same gallant spirits who stood in battle-line at Pea Ridge, Arkansas Post, Jackson and Champion Hill, filed slowly out of the cars and formed in company on the tracks, as regularly as though going out to the parade ground (although the crowd that surged around them sadly interfered with the command, "Right, dress!")

"Why, boys, how well you look!" was heard from all sides; and, indeed, they were nearly all pictures of perfect health, though finely bronzed by a southern sun. The boys never broke ranks, but the outsiders, who had not studied Scott or Hardee, were utterly regardless of military etiquette, and rushed in upon them from all quarters; but the gallant fellows, inured to the task of overcoming every obstacle, worked their way through to the hall, and filed around tables that were fairly groaning under an endless profusion of delicately-prepared viands.

At the close of the repast, Captain Little, in a neat little speech, extended the thanks of himself and company to the donors of the entertainment, after which three cheers were proposed and given "with the spirit and with the understanding," for company C, the Ninth regiment, and the Union.

It was announced that company E, of the Fifth, would soon be in

our midst, and a cordial invitation extended to the guests of the day to participate in the festivities of that occasion. Company C now numbers thirty-four privates, who have all re-enlisted; besides others in hospital and detached service, who are expected to do so."

[There are, doubtless, some of the Ninth "boys" who have not forgotten that, owing to the shortness of their own furlough, which terminated early in March, and the delay in the return of the veterans of the fifth, they were not permitted to participate in the reception festivities of the latter, in accordance with the above invitation from their fair entertainers.—E. P.]

WELCOME TO THE FIFTH.

SOLDIERS OF THE IOWA FIFTH: I am selected, on behalf of the citizens of Independence and Buchanan county, to greet you and welcome you home again to the embraces of your friends and relatives.

It is now almost three years since we passed along your lines, on nearly the same ground where you now stand; gave you the parting hand, dropped the silent tear, saw you aboard of the cars and away to the battle-field. Since that day, what changes have taken place! What perils and trials you have undergone we all know well; and, believe me, soldiers, we have not been unmoved spectators of all that has befallen you; and be assured that although we have been absent from you in body, we have been with you in spirit. Our sympathies were with you during your many marches the first winter from home; as you journeyed through rain and sleet and mud, nearly all over the troublesome State of Missouri. We were with you, too, in the first great victory at New Madrid, and rejoiced with you over that great success. From New Madrid we followed you to the bloody and hotly-contested field of Iuka, and again at Corinth. We were with you in warmest sympathy in your many wanderings up and down and across the Mississippi, in peril, not only from the lurking foe, but from death in many forms; and especially was the heart of this people with you in the late and ever memorable campaign of 1863. We crossed the river with you at Fort Gibson; we followed you in your rapid march through that State; we saw you filing in around Jackson, its capital; then at Black River Bridge and the fatal field of Champion Hill; then to Vicksburg itself, and one continued victory all the way around. And could you then, at the surrender of Vicksburg, have heard the shouting and seen the leaping and weeping for joy, that was everywhere the spontaneous expression of the great northern heart, you would have been satisfied, if never before, that the heart of this people was in the right place, and with you in all you were doing to save our unhappy country. And let me here assure you, soldiers, that your victories are our victories, that your sufferings are our sufferings, that your country is our country; and permit me humbly to acknowledge the fact that to the soldiers of the Union we owe our national existence—yes, our continued salvation as a nation; and you, soldiers of the Iowa Fifth, have stood as a wall of adamant between all we hold dear and the most unrelenting and cruel foe that ever drew the sword of war. And while we have enjoyed peace and plenty at home, you have stood in battle array against such a foe, that we might in safety enjoy the privileges handed down to us by our forefathers.

There are no mealy-mouthed people among us now. There was a time when some of us would quake and turn pale at the announcement of a Union victory, lest slavery was in peril; but, thank God, that time is passed. Those people have disappeared; we are now united; we are now one—one in heart, one in mind, one with the soldiers for the suppression of the rebellion; and, soldiers, we say, now always, "Strike till the last armed foe expires," till the rebellion is crushed, till the country is saved.

And let me, soldiers of the Iowa Fifth, revert to another short chapter in your history. I refer to the ever memorable, the ever to be remembered, march from Vicksburg to Chattanooga, to relieve that division of the Union army. Hardly in the history of the world has been another such an undertaking performed with such alacrity and cheerfulness. We imagine, now, we see you on that march, on half rations, on quarter rations, then on less—half clad, bare-headed, bare-footed, sore-footed, tearing up your blankets and other garments to make moccasins for your sore and blistered feet and legs, and at the same time joyous, shouting, onward the "Battle Cry of Freedom." Then, after marching this incredible distance in so short a time, plunging at once into the thickest of the fight on Mission Ridge, hurling destruction and death like a whirl-wind among the ranks of the foe.

Soldiers! for these deeds we honor you, and teach our children to honor you, and will ever do so. Around our hearth stones shall your praises ever be sung.

Again we welcome you home to the bosom of your families, the em-

braces of your friends, to the hospitalities of the citizens and fair ladies now awaiting you at the court house. And here let me remind you, the ladies of our county have ever been thoughtful of you, and have continued to labor earnestly for your comfort; and thus will they do, for, be assured, if true patriotism is to be found, it is among the American women.

Soldiers, welcome home! welcome home!

The "veterans," numbering about thirty, had already re-enlisted, and had returned, after an absence of nearly three years, to spend a furlough of thirty days with their families. The citizens of the county seat, and the friends of the men from all parts of the county who met them at this place, united to make their reception an expression of the warm admiration which was everywhere entertained for them. After the reception at the depot, and the address of welcome, they were escorted by a large concourse of people to the court house, where, as in Dubuque, a table had been spread and was served by fair hands; where culinary art and refinement of taste had done their utmost to please the eye and tempt the palate. To honor the brave men, who were the guests of the people of the county, and to charm them into a brief forgetfulness of the hardships through which they had passed during those years of absence, was the one impulse that swayed the entire community.

We copy from the *Independence Conservative* of April 12, 1864, the names of these returned heroes:

Quartermaster C. Waggoner, Commissary C. Noble, Lieutenant W. S. Peck, Orderly M. S. Bryan, Sergeant William Bunce, S. C. Allison, Joseph Anson, J. Donivan, J. B. Gaylord, E. Chittester, J. G. McKenzie, P. Putnam, J. C. Perham, James B. Wolf, J. Rea, J. F. Phelps, M. Williams, J. Richards, F. Johnson, F. Paine, H. McQueen, H. Whaite, C. Brockway, S. Rouse, H. A. Sprague, C. Brooks, R. Safford, W. H. Brown, T. Robinson.

We are glad to append here the

LAST MUSTER ROLL OF THE "INDEPENDENCE GUARDS."

The veterans rejoined the brigade at Decatur, Alabama, May 14, 1864. On the thirtieth of July following, the non-veterans of the regiment were honorably mustered out of the service, and the veterans were afterwards transferred to the Fifth Iowa cavalry, in which organization it remained as company G, Fifth Iowa veteran volunteer cavalry, until the close of the war.

On the ninth of August, 1865, the following names (we take them as we find them), formerly members of company E, Fifth infantry, were mustered out of the service, at Edgefield, opposite Nashville, Tennessee:

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Second Lieutenant William H. Peck.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Sergeant William Bunce.

Commissary Sergeant Madison J. Bryan.

Corporal Moses H. Robinson.

Corporal Edward Rhoderick.

Corporal Heeley C. Sprague.

Corporal Mahlon Williams.

PRIVATES.

William H. Brown, Charles Brockway, Elijah Chittester, John Donovan, D. Donovan, William F. Johnson, Henry McQueen, Peter Putnam, John Richards, Samuel E. Rouse, Thomas Robinson, Jerry Rae, Rufus W. Safford, Herman Sprague, Henry J. Whait.

Commissioned officer.....	1
Non-commissioned officers.....	6
Privates.....	15
Total.....	22

ONE HUNDRED DAYS MEN—WHY CALLED INTO THE FIELD
—HOW MANY RAISED BY BUCHANAN COUNTY.

Under the head of one hundred days men, we are to speak of the last effort, on the part of the Government, to add to the strength of the Union forces by enlistment. "In the summer of 1864" (says Ingersoll, from whose volume our resume of the history of those regiments containing Buchanan county companies is drawn,) General Grant in Virginia, and General Sherman in Georgia, being actively engaged with large armies against the enemy, the governors of the northwestern States proposed to the General Government, to send into the field a considerable number of troops for a short term of service, who might relieve others on guard and garrison duty at the rear; and thus be the means of adding largely to the force of drilled and disciplined men at the front. It was thought that, of those who had served for some time in the army against the rebellion, but had been discharged for good reason, and of others who would like to serve for a short period, a large army might be speedily raised to our posts and take care of our communications in rear of the theatre of the war, and thus enable veteran soldiers of equal number to reenforce the armies actively engaged in the field. The proposition at first met with considerable hostility from the authorities, but was at length adopted; the term of service being established at one hundred days.

Governor Stone accordingly issued his proclamation, calling on the State to contribute, of its citizens, troops for the service proposed; and they responded by offering the Forty-fourth, Forty-fifth, Forty-sixth and Forty-seventh regiments, and the Forty-eighth battalion of infantry; in all three thousand nine hundred and one men. These troops came from all parts of the State, and were the voluntary offering of our people who gave them for the special service contemplated, without expectation of any credit on the general calls for volunteers.

Few counties of the State responded to this last call more promptly or more liberally than Buchanan; furnishing, as she did, more than double her quota, had the aggregate been drawn equally from all the counties; or, had all the counties equalled her in the number furnished, the aggregate would not have fallen much below double the number actually raised.

The enlistments were mainly made in May; many of the companies leaving for their rendezvous during that month, and being mustered early in June. Charles F. Herrick, of Independence, who had taken an active interest in the formation of the company, was elected captain; and, increased by the addition of some twenty men from Blackhawk county, the one hundred days men of Buchanan county left Independence for Davenport, on Wednesday the eighteenth of May.

At Davenport they were equipped and assigned as company D, to the Forty-seventh regiment. The brief period of absence anticipated, and the nature of the service assigned to these men naturally detracted much from the intensity of apprehension which had been a feature of former leave-takings between the soldiers departing for the war and their friends at home. But though the time was comparatively short, a hundred mischances might befall; and though none could predict the terrible ordeal through which the fated company was

to pass, when the time of departure arrived the hearts of all followed the departing defenders of their country's rights; and, as heretofore, crowds of relatives and friends attended them to the depot and bade them "God-speed."

John H. Leatherman, an old member of the Iowa Ninth, who was wounded at Pea Ridge, and discharged from the service in consequence thereof, and who had re-enlisted in Captain Herrick's company, met with a serious accident, as the cars were moving away from the depot. He was waving his hand to his friends, when his arm came in contact with a grain-spout running out from one of the ware-houses near the track, dislocating it at the shoulder. But it would seem that the stuff of which heroes is made is somewhat tougher than the sinew that "strikes out from the shoulder" as Mr. Leatherman insisted on proceeding with his company.

We copy, from the report of the adjutant general, the roster of the officers and Buchanan men of company D, Forty-seventh regiment.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain Charles F. Herrick.
Captain Lewis S. Brooks
First Lieutenant Lewis S. Brooks.
Lieutenant Arthur E. McHugh.
Second Lieutenant Arthur E. McHugh.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant Sidney C. Adams.
Sergeant Daniel W. Hopkins.
Second Sergeant Daniel W. Hopkins.
Sergeant John H. Leatherman.
Third Sergeant John H. Leatherman.
Third Sergeant John F. Clarke.
Fourth Sergeant John F. Clarke.
Fourth Sergeant Isaac E. Freeman.
Fifth Sergeant William McKenney.
First Corporal Augustus H. Older.
Second Corporal James D. Hill.
Fourth Corporal George B. Bouck.
Fourth Corporal John Hook.
Fifth Corporal Orrville D. Boyles.
Sixth Corporal Morton J. Sykes.
Seventh Corporal Simmons P. Mead.
Eighth Corporal George S. Jackson.
Musician William M. McHugh.
Musician Hamilton Taylor.
Wagoner Thomas Lincoln.

PRIVATEs.

Thomas Abbott, Lyman F. Bouck, Ralph R. Briggs, George P. Benton, Addison C. Beach, Jed Brockway, George Casebeer, Gustav Cairo, James A. Calvin, Howard M. Craig, Francis M. Fritzinger, Orville Fonda, Lewis H. Gehman, William H. Gaige, Dewitt Gurnsey, Stephen L. Greely, Henry Holman, George L. Hayden, Henry R. Johnson, George T. King, Royal Lowell, Jesse H. Long, Lansing D. Lewis, Frank Landerdale, Hugh McCullough, B. Franklin Munger, Theodore F. Messenger, William H. H. Morse, Tillman Ozias, Samuel E. A. Ripley, Alexander Ramsey, David Sellers, Alexander W. Spalding, Frank L. Sherwood, William S. Scott, William Stevens, Charles D. Thompson, William C. Vaneman, Alden R. Wheeler, Elliott Weatherbee.

The Forty-seventh regiment was sent to Helena, Arkansas, where, as will be seen from the correspondence of Lieutenant Brooks, many contracted disease from which they died at that post or after their return to their homes in Iowa. The services of these men were of great value to the National cause, and they were acknowledged by the President of the United States in an appreciative order, couched in terms which must have been very grat-

ifying to those to whom it was addressed, and which, we feel sure, will be read with deep interest by their children at the present day, for whom it is transcribed into these pages:

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
WASHINGTON CITY, October 1, 1864. }

Special executive order, returning thanks to the volunteers for one hundred days, from the States of Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, and Wisconsin:

The term of one hundred days, for which volunteers from the States of Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, and Wisconsin volunteered under the last call of their respective governors in the months of May and June, to aid in the recent campaign of General Sherman, having expired, the President directs an official acknowledgement of their patriotic services. It was their good fortune to render efficient service in the brilliant operations in the southwest, and to the victories of the National arms over the rebel forces in Georgia, under command of Johnston and Hood. On all occasions and in every service to which they were assigned, their duty as patriotic volunteers was performed with alacrity and courage, for which they are entitled to, and are hereby tendered, the National thanks through the governors of their respective States.

The Secretary of War is directed to transmit a copy of this order to the governors of Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, and Wisconsin, and to cause a certificate of their honorable services to be delivered to the officers and soldiers of the States above mentioned, who recently served in the military force of the United States as volunteers for one hundred days.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

THE FINAL TRIUMPH AND REJOICING.

A few brief revolving months, crowded with brilliant successes, followed the return of the one hundred days' men; and the great struggle, which had so long filled the land with mourning, was over. How suddenly were the sorrow and darkness changed to light and laughter. Youths and maidens, you whose fathers, mothers, and elder brothers it may be, passed through that time of fiery trial, ask them to describe to you some of those demonstrations of a joy that knew no bounds, which filled the universal heart when the announcement of Lee's surrender was flashed over the land. In the happy heyday of your youth, you shrink from the contemplation of the pain and sorrow that had gone before; try, then, to gain some adequate conception of the peril and anguish from which your fathers and mothers were then delivered, by dwelling upon the intensity of their triumphant rejoicing when the assurance came that war should be no more, and that the precious inheritance bequeathed by the founders of our beneficent Government was saved from the machinations of traitors, to be transmitted to their children. The joy was as all-pervading as the air or the sunlight. From ocean to ocean, everything that symbolized with exaltation and exultation was made the medium of expressing a satisfaction too great for expression. When you have heard what was done in this hour of triumph at Independence, or any other place, be sure that the same or similar manifestations were being made everywhere. By midsummer of 1865 the disbanding of the troops commenced, and in a few weeks the defenders of their country in her sanguinary struggle for National existence, had returned to their homes. Everywhere were they received as heroes worthy of the highest meed of praise.

As soon as suitable arrangements could be made after the return of all the Buchanan soldiers, a reunion and welcome was tendered them by the citizens, on which occasion they were the honored guests of the people,

and but one desire animated the entire population of the county, which was to give expression to the estimation in which the services of these heroic men were held by all true patriots. On the day appointed, Saturday, the sixteenth of September, which proved to be most auspicious, three hundred, of the four companies and subsequent enlistments, were gathered at the county seat. Five thousand of their fellow citizens, it was estimated, attended in the capacity of hosts and entertainers. A triumphal arch had been erected with suitable mottoes and decorations, and the principal blocks on Main street were gay with wreaths and flags. Ladies joined in the procession which followed the brave three hundred bearing their battle flags. At their head was borne a beautiful banner, displaying the inscription,

"THUS WE WELCOME OUR HEROES HOME FROM THE WARS."

"Dulce est pro patria mori."

Among the distinguished guests from abroad, none were more welcome or more honored than Major General Vandever, the former gallant colonel of the Iowa Ninth. In the eloquent address which he delivered, he almost justified a slight change in the oft quoted line of the poet, which would make it read,

"The tongue is mightier than the sword,"

A most eloquent and appropriate address of welcome was delivered by the Rev. J. M. Bogg, and was ably responded to by one of the heroes of the day, Colonel Jed Lake, on behalf of the military.

A feast, fit for the occasion, for the people's guests, was spread in Mr. Older's beautiful enclosed grove, where it was evident that every resource of the culinary art had been taxed to bury hard fare and hard-tack forever from the sight and memories of those whose deeds all delighted to celebrate. The delicate viands amply discussed, Mayor Woodward, as toast master, introduced many glowing gems of sentiment, which elicited noble thoughts clad in eloquent words—as their worthy setting.

Our record of Buchanan county in the Rebellion, may be already too long—we are glad that the bulk of the matter contained in it is simply a transcription of the current war literature of the times, and we close with one of the sentiments offered at the soldiers' reunion and welcome in 1865, which, after a lapse of sixteen years, is still the aspiration of every patriot heart:

The north and the south—may they be reunited by cords that no traitor's hand can sever.

HONORS PAID TO THE MARTYRED PRESIDENT.

Here, as everywhere, the news of the assassination of the lamented President Lincoln, broke in upon universal and jubilant rejoicing. Main street had been made gay with flags in honor of the restoration of the National emblem to its rightful place over Fort Sumter, in obedience to the murdered President's order, and throughout the country, on the fourteenth of April, at 12 o'clock M., flags had been given to the breeze and cannon had thundered the Nation's joy. The flags still floated on Saturday morning, but the overflowing joy was changed to overwhelming grief.

The next issue of the city papers appeared with

columns draped in mourning and with full particulars of the tragedy which had shrouded the Nation in gloom.

A meeting was called by authority of the mayor of Independence, D. S. Lee, esq., that the citizens might consult upon the proper action to be taken to carry out the recommendations contained in the proclamation of the governor of the State. Arrangements were made at this meeting of the citizens to observe the day set apart by the governor, the twenty-seventh of April, 1865, as a day of humiliation and prayer, in view of the recent great National calamity. It was also recommended that places of business should be closed on that day, and that the citizens refrain from all secular vocations and enjoyments, and meet to testify, by prayer and humiliation, the great grief felt at the loss of the noble life that had fallen—their profound sorrow at this great calamity to the country and to humanity.

Preparations were also made for proper exercises on the day President Lincoln was to be buried at his old home, at Springfield, Illinois. The programme provided for the firing of cannon every half hour during the day, commencing at sunrise; the suspending of all business between the hours of 10 o'clock A. M. and 2 o'clock P. M., and the draping of all business houses and private dwellings in mourning.

On Wednesday following the assassination, the day fixed for the moving of the funeral cortege from Washington at noon, Judge Burt adjourned the court at half-past 11 A. M., in accordance with recommendations from Washington that such observance should be made all over the land.

Owing to the limited time after the arrival of this recommendation, no formal observance was made. By means of handbills, however, a large concourse of the leading citizens and ladies of the place was called together at the court house. The bell was tolled with "minute peals" from 12 to 1 o'clock, when the services at the court house commenced. Rev. Mr. Boggs of the Presbyterian church presided, and Rev. Mr. Fulton of the Baptist church opened the exercises with prayer. Rev. Mr. Eberhart, Baptist minister from Cedar Falls, was then introduced and enchaind the audience with an eloquent address which was received with deep, silent, and tearful attention, broken only by occasional subdued but irrepressible applause. Mr. Eberhart's address was marked by "thoughts that breathe and words that burn," and none who were so fortunate as to listen to his eloquent and patriotic utterances will ever lose the remembrance of them. He was followed by brief and appropriate addresses from Rev. Mr. Fulton and Judge Burt.

The Rev. Mr. Bambo, of St. James' Episcopal church, and the Rev. Mr. Boggs of the Presbyterian church preached memorial sermons on the death of President Lincoln in their respective churches on the Sunday following his assassination, and memorial and patriotic resolutions were passed by the various religious societies and social organizations of the place.

On the fast day appointed by State authority, all places of business in Independence were closed, and a

more than Sabbath stillness pervaded the streets. The union services which were held at the court house were attended by such a concourse as was never before seen in the town at a religious service. The tragic death of President Lincoln, who had so endeared himself to the American people, had deeply impressed all classes; and every occasion was gladly embraced to do honor to his memory.

AFTER THE RETURN.

The following historical sketch from the *Bulletin* will be found interesting, and will explain itself:

SKETCH OF COMPANY H, TWENTY-SEVENTH IOWA.

QUASQUETON, August 14, 1865.

MR. EDITOR:—In answer to your favor of the eleventh instant, desiring a complete history of company H, Twenty-seventh Iowa infantry, I reply that my time is so occupied that I cannot furnish you with a full history of the company, but I will give you a brief sketch which you are welcome to do with as you please.

Company H, Twenty-seventh Iowa infantry, was organized on the twenty-seventh of August, 1862, and mustered into the United States service on the twenty-ninth of the same month, at Dubuque, Iowa. [The list of officers is omitted here, being already given in the roster of the company, taken from the adjutant general's report.—E. P.]

The company was mustered out at Clinton, Iowa, on the eighth day of August, 1865, numbering, all told, forty-two. The term of service was twenty-one days less than three years.

The company has been in fifteen engagements, in which but one man, Charles Canton, was killed and seventeen wounded. Corporal Low, and Edward E. Mulick, color bearers, were severely wounded at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, April 9, 1864, and fell into the hands of the rebels. John Buck, died at Moscow, Tennessee, July 22, 1863, from an accidental gunshot wound received while on picket duty. Twelve died from disease, as follows: Joseph H. Black died in convalescent hospital, Memphis, Tennessee, December 4, 1864; two days thereafter his discharge papers were received; Charles Coleman died at Independence, Iowa, October 14, 1862; Isaac Gill died at Brownsville, Arkansas, September 8, 1864; Jacob Glass died at Jackson, Tennessee, February 15, 1863; George Hathaway died at Holly Springs, Mississippi; Walter B. Lanfer died at Cairo, Illinois, December 8, 1863; John McBain died at Mound City, Illinois, December 9, 1862; Joseph Moore died at Jackson, Tennessee, March 14, 1863; Bartemas McGonigil died at Jackson, Tennessee, March 18, 1863; John Older died at Memphis, Tennessee, May 12, 1865; Benjamin Sutton died at Fort Snelling, Minnesota, October 28, 1862; John A. Tift died at Memphis, Tennessee, November 30, 1862.

There were forty discharged previous to the mustering out of the company. George G. Gaylord was discharged to enable him to accept a commission as lieutenant in a battery of heavy artillery. Our surgeon, Sylvander W. Bowker, was discharged at Jefferson Barracks September 24, 1864, and died two days thereafter while in the hospital. Four, Matthew T. Brown, Jeremiah Irwin, Isaac T. Lee, and Christian Waller, the only drafted men in the regiment, were discharged in June, 1865, their term of service expiring September 30, 1865. The remainder were discharged for physical disability.

Thirty-two were transferred; thirteen of whom, being recruits, were transferred to the Twelfth Iowa Infantry. Two, Charles H. Lewis and Dr. H. H. Hunt, were transferred to the non-commissioned regiment staff, and were soon after discharged to enable the former to accept a commission of first lieutenant and adjutant, and the latter to accept a commission of assistant surgeon to the Twenty-first Iowa volunteer infantry.

The following is a list of officers, non-commissioned officers and privates who were finally mustered out of the service:

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain O. Whitney.
First Lieutenant W. G. Donnan.
Second Lieutenant G. W. Smyzer.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant Charles W. Evans.
Sergeant James A. Laird.
Sergeant Daniel Andrews.
Sergeant Emanuel Miller.

Sergeant Henry E. A. Diehl.
 Corporal Harrison H. Love.
 Corporal William Morgan.
 Wagoner Benjamin Miller.

PRIVATES.

William C. B. Adams, Samuel Beckley, John M. Blank, Hamilton B. Booth, Francis M. Congdon, Columbus Caldwell, William Casebeer, William Crum, James Campbell, Albert Cordell, Devolson Cornick, Moses Chase, Hamilton Evans, William B. Fleming, Michael Harrigan, Adam Hoover, Charles Hoover, jr., James C. Haskins, George Kirkham, William J. Hendrick, Charles W. McKinney, Alvi Megonigal, Edward E. Mulick, Augustus P. Osgood, Austin W. Perkins, William T. Rich, Philip C. Smyzer, Alonzo Shurtliff, Henry H. Turner, Joseph Tures, Myron H. Woodward.

The company has furnished eight commissioned officers—Jacob Miller, captain to April 9, 1863; O. Whitney, captain at the time the company was mustered out of the United States service; W. G. Donnan, first lieutenant; George W. Smyzer, second lieutenant; C. H. Lewis, adjutant; Dr. H. H. Hunt, assistant surgeon Twenty-first Iowa infantry; George G. Gaylord, lieutenant of artillery; and Lieutenant A. M. Wilcox, whose resignation was accepted to enable him to accept the commission of captain and commissary of subsistence of United States volunteers.

As near as I can estimate, from the data I have on hand, the company has travelled by steamboat over eight thousand miles, by railroad two thousand miles, and marched three thousand miles. The company, with the regiment, has visited the capitals of seven different States, and three times have built comfortable winter quarters without being permitted to occupy them, except for a few days. It has never been surprised on picket or whipped in battle; has burned a fair proportion of cotton; and its doings will compare favorably with any other company in the regiment, or among General A. J. Smith's guerillas, in the number of pigs, sheep, turkeys, and chickens it has, from military necessity, appropriated to personal use.

I am, very respectfully yours,

O. WHITNEY.

A RESUME

of the history of the three regiments, Fifth, Ninth, and Twenty-seventh, which contained the four companies raised in Buchanan county, being selections and adaptations from three chapters of "Iowa and the Rebellion," by Lurton Dunham Ingersoll, published in 1866.

FIFTH INFANTRY.

The companies which formed the Fifth Iowa volunteer infantry were organized in their respective neighborhoods immediately after the receipt of intelligence of the fall of Fort Sumter; but the General Government, not then appreciating the magnitude of the conflict which was to ensue, gave no authority for their regimental organization till some time afterward. The companies were enrolled in the counties of Cedar, Jasper, Louisa, Marshall, Buchanan, Keokuk, Benton, Van Buren, Jackson, and Alakee, but other counties contributed to swell their numbers. They were organized into the Fifth regiment, and as such sworn into the service of the General Government at Camp Warren, near the city of Burlington, on the fifteenth, sixteenth and seventeenth days of July, 1861, at which time the command numbered nine hundred and eighteen robust men. William H. Worthington, of Keokuk, was appointed colonel; Charles L. Mathies, of Burlington, lieutenant colonel; William S. Robertson, of Columbus city, major; John S. Foley, adjutant; Charles H. Ranson, surgeon; Peter A. Carpenter, assistant; Robert F. Patterson, quartermaster; and Rev. A. B. Madeira, chaplain. At the time of his appointment as second in command of this regiment, Lieutenant Colonel Mathies was serving as captain of one of the com-

panies of our First regiment, then making forced marches from Boonville to Springfield, Missouri. The other officers were taken directly from civil life.

The Buchanan county company took the letter of the alphabet corresponding with the order in which the county is named in the above list, and was known as company E. Remaining at Camp Warren, in the performance of drill and guard duties, about two weeks, the regiment proceeded to Fort Madison by steamer, and thence to Keokuk by rail. From this point, though not yet fully equipped, but using in part arms furnished by the city, a portion of the regiment, under Lieutenant Colonel Mathies, was engaged in an expedition into northern Missouri against the rebel leader, Mart Green. Colonel Moore had already routed the forces of Green, who was understood to be in retreat southward. Hoping to intercept and capture him, Colonel Mathies made a rapid march toward Dixie with his fresh recruits; and, though unable to overtake him, they achieved the glory of a first experience in real campaigning—bivouacking during the night in an open field, and receiving for their breakfast a peculiar cracker, which, though possibly not entirely distasteful as a novelty and as a part of their initiation into the art of war, became, from too great familiarity, more undeniably prosaic, under the name of "hard-tack." The detachment returned to Keokuk the following day, and proceeded by steamer to St. Louis, reaching there on the twelfth of August.

At Jefferson barracks the men received their arms, and having been ordered to Lexington in company with other troops, commenced their voyage up the Missouri without loss of time. Three days afterwards, when some forty miles above Jefferson City, the troops upward bound were met by a regiment of three months' men whose time had expired, and from them received such urgent representations of the inadequacy of a force being sent into a country literally overrun by guerilla men and beset with masked batteries, that Colonel Worthington decided to return to Jefferson City and await further orders. Here, in response to his telegram to General Fremont, he was ordered to disembark and go into camp. A few days later, at Camp Defiance, the first instalment of the Government uniform was received, as also cartridge boxes, canteens, camp equipage, etc.

From this time until near the middle of October, when the march on Springfield commenced, the headquarters of the regiment were sometimes at Jefferson City, sometimes at Boonville, while much of the time was spent in the field, moving in various directions, a detachment being kept for many weeks at the railroad crossing at Osage, some ten miles south of the capital, to protect a valuable bridge.

During this time a detachment under Colonel Worthington proceeded by steamer to Boonville, seized the confiscated stock of a shot tower, and other property, including a printing office, bringing the same to Jefferson City, with the specie from Boonville bank. Another expedition ascended the river some thirty-five miles to Rocheport, and, in conjunction with several companies under Colonel Worthington, advanced from different

points on Columbia, the object being to capture a body of rebels collected there under Major Harris. No enemy was found, and the regiment marched across the country to Jefferson City, having gained at least some wholesome experience in carrying knapsacks on the march.

Drilling and camp duties filled up the time until again, on the fourteenth of September, the regiment moved up the Missouri by steamer to reenforce a small body of home guards at Boonville, who had been attacked the day before by a considerable force of rebels under Colonel Brown. On the arrival of the regiment, on the morning of the fifteenth, they were met with the gratifying intelligence that the home guards had repelled the attack, killing and wounding some sixty of the enemy, Colonel Brown being among the killed. Ten days were spent here, adding to the duties of the camp, drill, and scout, much hard labor in improving and completing the fortifications which had been commenced by the lamented Lyon early in the summer. On the twenty-fifth the regiment moved up to Glasgow, where there was an easy crossing of the Missouri, to prevent the passage of forces to join Price, who had captured Lexington a few days before. This duty done, they returned to Boonville, where the regiment remained until the march toward Springfield commenced.

During the Springfield campaign the Buchanan men were attached to Colonel Kelton's brigade, in General Pope's division, which made a rapid march over wretched roads to Springfield, and returned to Syracuse, reaching there November 17th, having marched more than three hundred miles. During the remainder of the winter, Colonel Worthington was in command of a brigade with headquarters at Otterville, Lieutenant Colonel Mathies, with seven companies at Boonville, quartered comfortably in houses, and three companies at Syracuse, in an encampment of tents, patrolling the railroad day and night, until the close of January, 1862. On the first of February the three companies from Syracuse joined the other companies at Boonville. A week later the regiment crossed the Missouri, and after a day or two, took up the line of march for St. Charles. The weather was bad and the roads worse, but the march of one hundred and fifty miles was performed in ten days. Crossing the Missouri again, the regiment proceeded at once to St. Louis by rail. Reaching St. Louis, the men marched from the depot to the river, and were soon on their way southward. Landed at Cairo, remained a few days, then ascending the river debarked at Commerce, some thirty miles above Cairo. Here they received new tents, but halted in them but one day, marching on the twenty-sixth to Benton, nine miles distant, where the army of the Mississippi was concentrating under Pope. The march on New Madrid was commenced on the first day of March, the Buchanan troops being in the First brigade; Colonel Worthington commanding, Second division, General Schuyler Hamilton. The army came in sight of New Madrid at noon of the third, the march having been over roads obstructed by the enemy, through swamps and drenching rains. In the operations which succeeded against New Madrid, Island No. 10, and

(after the brilliant success at these places) against Fort Pillow, the Fifth Iowa took an active part. Included in the onward movement by General Pope to reenforce Halleck at Corinth, our friends were embarked in a leaky steamer for Cairo, but making an exchange at that place, went on up the Ohio and Tennessee without noteworthy incident, and debarked at Hamburg Landing on the twenty-second of April.

In the dull duties of this slow campaign and in the occasional reconnoissances which, under the direction of division commanders, relieved the monotony of the snail-like advance, our regiment bore its part, with becoming resignation in the one case, and with distinguished valor in the other. On the twenty-second of May the regiment and the Nation met with a heavy loss in the accidental death of Colonel Worthington.

Meantime, the regiment moved slowly from Farmington toward Corinth, which was evacuated by the rebels on the morning of the thirtieth of May, and entered the same day by General Halleck. A pursuit was at once instituted by Pope's division, but the Iowa Fifth, though one of the best marching regiments in the command, was delayed by rivers and creeks, the bridges over which had been destroyed, and by other obstructions, so that its progress was exceedingly slow, as the following statement will show: It marched but five miles on the day of the evacuation, but eight the next, and then, halting a day or two to receive Whitney rifles in exchange for its old arms, moved a dozen miles to near Rienzi, and the day afterward to Boonville, Mississippi, eight miles further south, where it went into bivouac and there remained until the tenth of June.

From this date, the time passed in marching and countermarching, drilling being the principal duty, until, on the fifth of August, the division marched to Jacinto, where it remained till the day before the battle of Iuka. Meantime Major Robertson had resigned, Lieutenant Colonel Mathies had been promoted to the colonelcy, Captain Sampson to the lieutenant-colonelcy, and Captain Banbury was promoted to the rank of major.

The part of Iowa troops in this battle need not be repeated here. The regiments which had particularly distinguished themselves were the Sixteenth and the Fifth. "The glorious Fifth Iowa" says Rosecrans, "under the brave and distinguished Mathies, sustained by Boomer with part of his noble little Twenty-sixth Missouri, bore the thrice repeated charges and cross-fires of the rebel left and centre with a valor and determination seldom equalled, never excelled by the most veteran soldiery."

The Fifth Iowa, General Hamilton says in his official report, "under its brave and accomplished Mathies, held its ground against four times its number, making three desperate charges with the bayonet, driving back the foe in disorder each time, until, with every cartridge exhausted, it fell back slowly and sullenly, making every step a battle-ground and every charge a victory." And the correspondent of the Cincinnati *Commercial* says that, "most of our troops engaged behaved in the most gallant manner; particularly the Eleventh Missouri and Fifth Iowa. These two regiments stood the brunt of

the battle, as their lists of killed and wounded testify."

Colonel Mathies, in his report, states that high praise is due to all his officers and men, without exception. "In commanding my regiment before the enemy, he says, "I was nobly assisted by Lieutenant Colonel Sampson on the right, Adjutant Patterson, acting major, on the left, and Lieutenant W. S. Marshall, acting adjutant, all of whom behaved most gallantly, repeating my commands, and steadying and cheering on my brave boys throughout the engagement." For his own gallant and meritorious conduct, Colonel Mathies was afterward promoted to the rank of a brigadier general. Of the four hundred and eighty-two officers and men of the Fifth Iowa, who were engaged in the battle, more than two hundred and twenty were killed and wounded.

Three days after the battle, the regiment reached its old camp near Jacinto, and there rested (if working upon fortifications can be so called) during the remainder of the month. On the first of October it marched to Corinth, and though, on the first day's battle which soon followed, it was so posted as not to be brought into action, it was engaged on the fourth day, from early in the morning till the defeat of the enemy about noon, but being posted behind natural defences, it suffered but a trifling loss, though rendering valuable service, especially in the repulse of a charge on the Eleventh Ohio battery, which it was supporting on the left. To repel it, one regiment marched on the double-quick step to the threatened point, fired four volleys into the enemy, and drove them off in admirable disorder. In the pursuit of the rebels, after their terrible defeat, the regiment made some rapid marches, and returned to Corinth, going into camp on the evening of the eleventh, the men worn out with fatigue, many of them entirely without shoes, and scarcely one with suitable clothing. Here a brief season of rest was granted, before the regiment was again engaged, this time in conjunction with General Grant's forces organizing to take Vicksburgh in the rear. No good, but much suffering resulted from this campaign. From the first of February, 1863, to the second of March, the division, General J. F. Quincy's, remained in camp near Memphis, a single day's scout, so far as the Fifth was concerned, being the only interruption of its quiet. On the second of March the regiment commenced its work in the Vicksburgh campaign; and, from that time till the capitulation of Pemberton, more than one hundred and twenty days afterward, its history forms a creditable part of the memorable events of that period, crowded with the most momentous achievements of the war. After the fall of the gallant Boomer, Colonel Banbury, promoted, took command of the regiment, and Adjutant Marshall was promoted to the rank of major.

In the campaign under Major General Sherman, which followed the capture of Vicksburgh, the brigade to which the Fifth belonged, performed valuable service, and was handsomely complimented by that general in his official report of the operations which resulted in driving Johnston out of the State, and in bringing the whole of it under the power of our armies. In the marches and countermarches of this active campaign, the Fifth Iowa

encamped two different times on the memorable field of Champion Hills, remaining there after the retreat of Johnston, from the seventeenth to the twenty-second of July. It then proceeded by leisurely marches to Vicksburgh, and encamped within the works on the twenty-fourth, where it remained, in the performance of light garrison duties, for nearly two months, in common with the whole division.

On the twelfth of the following September, the division moved to Helena, Arkansas, for the purpose of reinforcing General Steele. That officer, however, had captured Little Rock on the tenth, and needed no more troops. While these troops were awaiting transportation back to Vicksburgh, General Rosecrans met with the reverse at Chickamauga. General Sherman commanding the Fifteenth corps, was ordered to reinforce the army of the Cumberland; and, that he might do so the more promptly, the division of the Seventeenth corps at Helena was exchanged into his command, in place of one of his divisions near Vicksburgh. The Fifth accordingly moved with the division to Memphis by river, and thence by rail to Corinth, reaching that place of varied associations on the afternoon of October 4th,—just one year from the great victory which it had helped to win. Here it was employed for a month in rebuilding the railroad toward Iuka, and in other ways preparing for the march to Chattanooga, which began on November 1st, and ended on the twenty-fourth, with the division, now the Third, Fifteenth corps, in face of the enemy on Missionary Ridge.

In the remarkable contest which ensued, called in history the battle of Chattanooga, which was in fact a series of grand combats from the banks of the Tennessee to the tops of mountains above the clouds, our regiment well performed its part near the northern extremity of Missionary Ridge. Here, near Tunnel Hill, frowning with rebel batteries, the regiment fought the afternoon of the twenty-fifth, but was overcome near evening by an overwhelming force of the enemy. Many were captured, including Major Marshall and Adjutant Byers. The colors also fell into the hands of the enemy, whilst the men who escaped, passed through a shower of balls, and were heedless of the rebel yells to "halt." The regiment went into the action with two hundred and twenty-seven men and twenty-one officers, and lost in killed, wounded, and captured, one hundred and six, of whom quite a large proportion were captured.

Colonel Banbury thus closes his official report:

I can not feel justified in closing this report without bearing testimony to the uncomplaining manner in which my brave men have performed the hard labor, and endured the severe deprivations of the campaign just closed; especially during the week ending November, following immediately upon the long fatiguing march of over two hundred miles. They were up at midnight of the twenty-third fortifying, and manoeuvring for battle all day of the twenty-fourth. On picket-guard in the face of the enemy on the night of the twenty-fourth, fighting the enemy on the twenty-sixth and twenty-seventh (without rations or blankets, shivering around their camp fires during the nights, and marching through rain and mud during the days), and returning to camp—twenty-two miles—on the twenty-eighth. All this in the dead of winter, and without a murmur.

When the regiment on the third, fourth and fifth days

of December marched to Bridgeport, Alabama, many of the men had nothing but parched corn in their haversacks. The command remained at Bridgeport, which is in the extreme northeastern part of the State, until the twenty-second, when it marched to Larkinsville, forty-five miles distant. Having halted there a day or two, it moved a few miles south to a mill, and remained there on guard duty, and engaged in the milling business for a week. On the seventh of January, 1864, the line of march for Huntsville was taken up. The command reached that place on the ninth, and there spent the remainder of the winter. Whilst at Huntsville, about one hundred and fifty members of the regiment, being the most of those present for duty, reenlisted under the orders of the War Department for the formation of an army of veterans.

The history of the veterans from this date has already been given in connection with the account of their reception on their return to Independence in April, 1864.

The history of the gallant Fifth Iowa infantry as a distinct command, virtually closed when the non-veterans were mustered out on the thirtieth of July, 1864. The term of its service was therefore, a little over three years. During this time it had marched, on foot, over two thousand miles in the States of Missouri, Arkansas, Louisiana, Kentucky, Tennessee, Mississippi, Alabama and Georgia, participating in Fremont's campaign of one hundred days in southwestern Missouri in the fall of 1861; in the campaign against New Madrid, Island No. 10, and Fort Pillow, in the siege of Corinth, in the battle of Iuka, and that of Corinth soon afterward, in the campaign in central Mississippi under General Grant, the Yazoo Pass expedition, in the grand campaign against Vicksburgh, in that of Chattanooga, closing an eventful, honorable history with its ranks so thinned that it was compelled to yield up its separate organization—retired from the records of the war for the future, but with a past so well secured by many glorious services, undimmed by the shade of any unworthy act, that its memory will be kept green among our people till Iuka and Chattanooga shall have passed from their recollection, and much of the noblest heroism of the war have been forgotten.

NINTH INFANTRY.

In July, 1861, on the day of the battle of Bull Run, the Hon. William Vandever, then a representative in Congress from the second district of Iowa, which at that time embraced the northern half of the State, went to the Secretary of War and tendered a regiment of volunteers, to be recruited and organized by himself in his district. His proposition was accepted at once by Mr. Cameron, and Mr. Vandever speedily returned to Iowa and went energetically to work in the matter. Early in August the first company went into rendezvous at Dubuque, and in a few weeks the regiment was fully organized. It was mustered into the service on the twenty-fourth of September, with the following officers: William Vandever, colonel; Frank J. Herron, lieutenant colonel; William H. Cayle, major; William Scott, adjutant; F. S. Winslow, quartermaster; Benjamin McClure, surgeon; H.

W. Hart, assistant surgeon; Rev. A. B. Hendig, chaplain. Company C, Buchanan county, Captain J. M. Hord.

The regiment remained in rendezvous but a day or two after being sworn into the service. From Dubuque it went directly to St. Louis, where, at Benton barracks, it went into camp of instruction. By the middle of October its camp was advanced to Pacific City, on the Pacific railroad, and the duty of guarding the southwestern branch of that road, between Franklin and Rolla, was assigned to it. Here, during the next three months, all of the troops composing the armies of the west, so designated for convenience and not officially, were preparing for that grand forward movement, which, commencing soon afterwards, swept with irresistible force, not often long retarded, over the whole domain claimed by traitors, and at last hurled them to destruction. Many of the Union troops engaged in this glorious work, in aid of its complete accomplishment, marched, skirmished, fought the entire circuit of the confederacy; and among these, the Iowa Ninth holds honorable rank.

On the twenty-second day of January, 1862, the various companies of the command left their camps along the railroad and joined the army of the southwest, concentrating at Rolla, under Brigadier General Samuel R. Curtis. Marching to Lebanon, some sixty miles southwest of Rolla, a week was there spent in organization and preparation. The army was composed of four divisions: the first, commanded by General F. Siegel; the second, by General A. Ashboth; the third, by Colonel Jefferson C. Davis; and the fourth, by Colonel E. A. Carr. The troops were from the States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Iowa and Missouri. Colonel G. M. Dodge, Fourth Iowa, commanded the First brigade, Fourth division, consisting of his own regiment, the Thirty-fifth Illinois and the First Iowa battery. Colonel Vandever was in command of the Second brigade, consisting of the Ninth Iowa, Twenty-fifth Missouri, Third Illinois cavalry, and Third Iowa battery. Two battalions of the Third Iowa cavalry, Colonel Bussey, were also in the army, but not assigned to any particular division, so that all the Iowa troops participating in the campaign were in Colonel Carr's division.

Thus organized, the army marched after the rebel Price, and on the fifteenth of February entered Springfield from all sides, hoping to find the enemy there; but Price shrewdly "allowing" that it "wouldn't pay," was rapidly making his way to a warmer climate, though Curtis had succeeded in making that of Southern Missouri "too hot" for him. General Curtis marched in pursuit, and for several days the retreat and pursuit were equally rapid. Carr's division, containing the Iowa troops, had the advance, and skirmishing daily was the rule until Price was joined by McCulloch, eighteen miles south of the Arkansas line, at Cross Hollows, and the southward movement was continued by the rebels. General Curtis took possession of advantageous ground at Cross Hollows, and determined to await an attack. It was in one of the skirmishes during the pursuit at Sugar creek, near the boundary line between Missouri and

Arkansas, that the Ninth Iowa was first under fire. The command behaved like veterans on this, to them, important occasion, charging and driving before them a rebel force outnumbering their own, after receiving without flinching the fire of a battery of artillery and its infantry supports.

For convenience of forage and subsistence, the different divisions were posted at considerable distance from each other, but not beyond the reach of mutual support in case of the approach of the enemy. Colonel Carr's division was at Cross Hollows, headquarters of the army. On the fourteenth of March, Colonel Vandever, with a picked portion of his brigade, consisting of a battalion of cavalry, a section of the Dubuque battery, and a large detachment of his own regiment, moved from the camp of the division and marched fifteen miles in the direction of Huntsville. The command reached that place on the afternoon of the next day, and found it to be a dilapidated village which had just been abandoned by a body of rebel cavalry. From the bewildered citizens information was received of the advance of the rebel army, now under the command of Major General Earl Van Dorn, and heavily reenforced. Colonel Vandever received this information with the utmost apparent indifference, and allowed his command to remain in town some two hours, while he appeared to be attending to matters which naturally fell under his attention as a Union officer. Toward evening he leisurely marched his force out of town, and pitched camp some miles distant. During the night a courier arrived with dispatches from General Curtis, confirming the intelligence of the afternoon and ordering him to march with all possible dispatch to Pea Ridge, where the army was being concentrated for battle. To avoid the rebel army, Colonel Vandever was compelled to take a route which involved a march of forty-one miles, and across the pathway lay the White river and other streams of smaller size, which had to be forded. To add to the difficulties of this forced march, snow fell during the night, making walking most disagreeable and laborious. At 4 o'clock on the morning of the sixth, the little column was in motion, and steadily the march continued—tramp, tramp, all day long was the only sound that was heard, and that was heard as regularly as the ticking of a clock. Not a moment's time was lost throughout the day. At 6 o'clock in the evening, having marched for fourteen consecutive hours, the command reached the army. The famous march to Talavera of Wellington's light division was no more remarkable than this, in which some of the sons of Buchanan county took part. Napier enthusiastically relates how that division, which had been trained by Sir John Moore himself, crossed the field of battle after its great march, in compact order, and immediately took charge of the outposts. The column under Colonel Vandever fought throughout a pitched battle of two days' continuance, immediately after its great march.

The army under General Curtis numbered ten thousand five hundred men, cavalry and infantry, with forty-nine pieces of artillery, including four mountain howitzers. It is perhaps impossible to give the rebel

numbers with any exactness, authorities differing widely on this point. Pollard, the rebel historian, admits that they numbered sixteen thousand—but their own officers admitted to Captain McKenney, of General Curtis' staff, that they numbered thirty thousand; and this accords with the estimates current at the time, which made the rebel force engaged three times that of the Union.

Of this battle our author says: "Whether considered in reference to the skill with which the troops were manœuvred, or the valor with which they fought, this must be placed among the most memorable and honorable victories of the war. The field was far removed from General Curtis' base of supplies; in a country much better known to the enemy than to him; that enemy outnumbered him, I think, three to one. Yet he defeated him so thoroughly and absolutely that his scattered squads were driven in panic for leagues—far away to the south—like leaves before a tempest. Among their killed were Generals McIntosh and McCulloch, while Generals Price and Slack were severely wounded. The *American Almanac and Annual Record* puts the entire rebel loss at one thousand one hundred killed; two thousand five hundred wounded, and one thousand six hundred prisoners. Our own loss, in killed, wounded and missing, numbered one thousand three hundred and fifty-one."

General Curtis, in his official dispatch, very justly says that "Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Ohio and Missouri, may proudly share the honors of the victory which their gallant heroes have won over the combined forces of Van Dorn, Price and McCulloch at Pea Ridge, in the Ozark Mountains of Arkansas."

His detailed report of the battle closes in language which all must feel to be that of just eulogium, and not of mere formal compliment. "To do justice to all," he says, "I should spread before you the most of the rolls of this army, for I can bear testimony to the almost universal good conduct of officers and men, who have shared with me the long march, the many conflicts by the way, and the final struggle at the battle of Pea Ridge."

The part borne by Iowa in the struggle was most conspicuous. The commanding general was from our State, and any description of the battle must be most lame if it does not show him to have been a consummate tactician and obstinate fighter. Colonel Dodge and Colonel Vandever commanded the two brigades which stood the brunt of the battle, which were handled with the most admirable skill and coolness, and which fought with a valor never surpassed in the history of wars. "The Fourth and Ninth Iowa," says General Curtis, "won imperishable honors." There were innumerable acts of special bravery performed by Iowa troops during the battle; and there never was an engagement, perhaps, in which good conduct was more universal. General Curtis especially commends Colonels Dodge and Vandever, while these colonels, in their official reports, give long lists of regimental and company officers who distinguished themselves for coolness and valor, "while all did well and fought nobly."

In fine, all the Iowa troops behaved with that high degree of valor which distinguished their conduct throughout the war, and their losses were more severe than those of any other troops. The casualties of company C, the Buchanan county company, were as follows: Killed—Lieutenant Nathan Rice, Private Julius Furcht. Wounded—Sergeant Jacob P. Sampson, Corporal Charles C. Curtis, Wagoner David Creek, Privates Isaac Arwine (mortally), George M. Abbott (mortally), Jesse Barnett, L. D. Curtis, John Cartwright (mortally), J. E. Elson, C. A. Hobart, Stephen Holman, Orlando F. Luckey, James Leatherman, Philip Riterman, Russel Rouse, Samuel Robbins, William Wisennand (mortally), Adonain J. Windsar (mortally).

Having buried the dead and cared for the wounded, the army moved from Pea Ridge a few days after the battle, and, encamping in the vicinity of Bentonville, had there a short rest. After this our regiment took up the line of march with the army, and moving through a part of Missouri and across Arkansas, arrived at Helena about the middle of July, after a campaign of unusual hardships. At Helena the regiment had its first and last permanent encampment, and there it remained in quiet for a period of five months. The history of the regiment up to this time had been one of almost constant activity, of movements in the face of the enemy; of severe marches, terminating in a sanguinary battle. It had been impossible, however, to give that attention to drill and discipline which had been desired by the officers. There was a fine opportunity now to make up for any deficiencies in these respects, and it was improved by both officers and men, so that, when the regiment again commenced its active operations, which continued with but short intermissions of rest, it was one of the best drilled and best disciplined regiments in the service.

The fame of the army which won the victory of Pea Ridge, soon spread over the country and over Christendom. The Ninth received a most gratifying evidence of their own good name and fame, whilst at Helena, in the presentation to the command, by the hands of Miss Phoebe Adams, in behalf of a committee of ladies of Boston, Massachusetts, a stand of beautiful silk colors, elaborately embroidered in gold. Miss Adams presented the magnificent gift with the pleasing assurance that it was a testimonial of the appreciation on the part of many of the ladies of Boston of the conduct of the regiment in the battle of Pea Ridge. These colors were guarded and cherished by the command with religious care and affection. After they had been borne many long miles and on many a proud field, riddled and torn with balls, and covered with a thousand scars of battle, they were presented by the unanimous voice of the regiment, one to the original donors, and the other to Brevet Major General Vandever, the old commander of the regiment, whom the men of his original command never ceased to hold in the warmest esteem.

The regiment having been assigned to Thayer's brigade, of Steele's division, joined the army under Sherman, which moved down the Mississippi to attack Vicksburg. In the battle of Chickasaw Bayou, where the

Fourth Iowa gained such unfading laurels, and where many Iowa regiments were engaged, the Ninth was under fire during the greater part of the twenty-eighth and twenty-ninth of December; but was not itself actively engaged, except for about half an hour on the latter day. The attempt on Vicksburg by Chickasaw Bayou having failed, the army slowly and sorrowfully reembarked and steamed down the dark sluggish waters of the Yazoo to the Mississippi, and to Milliken's Bend, where Major General McClernand assumed command. During the year just closed, the Ninth had lost, by death, discharge, and otherwise, three hundred and twenty-five men, and had gained, during the same period, fifty-six by enlistment so that, when it commenced the year 1863, it numbered seven hundred and twenty-six, rank and file.

The regiment commenced the new year by taking an active part in the brilliant campaign of Arkansas Post, which resulted in the capture of a large number of prisoners, and an immense quantity of supplies and arms. From this point the troops again embarked, and, moving down the Arkansas and Mississippi, disembarked at Young's Point, Louisiana; Steele's division moving down and going into camp below the mouth of the canal, which had been dug the year before. Here, near Young's Point, the army lay encamped many weary weeks, which formed the darkest era of the whole year to the troops who endured it. The encampment was a vast swamp. In front was the Mississippi, flowing moodily by, ever threatening to burst from its banks and engulf the half submerged army. Beyond, and in plain view, were the hills of Vicksburg with their frowning batteries. From the oozy encampment vapors and fogs arose, which caused the sun to shine with a feeble, sickly power, whilst much of the time it rained, day in and day out, without cessation. The army was like an army of drowning rats. The troops sat gloomily within their tents in sullen silence, or moved about from place to place in the performance of necessary duties, like soulless, voiceless animals. Driven from one encampment to another, and to another, and still another, till the army at last "roosted on the levee of the Mississippi." The men moved with a listless indifference, plainly showing that they cared very little whether their camps and lives were saved or swept away together by the floods. Death was holding high carnival in every encampment, and acres of graveyards were soon visible in these most dismal swamps. The dying increased as the flood increased, till at length the dead were buried on the levee, whither the army had been driven. There they continued to be buried till, it is not too much to say, the levee was formed, near its outer surface, of dead men's bones, like the layers of stones in a work of masonry. When, after more than two months' stay in this vicinity, the army moved away, it left the scene of its encampments, the Golgotha of America. Major Abernethy, in speaking of this period in the history of the Ninth, says the ordeal of these unpropitious months was the more grievous, because it had all the evils of the battle-field, with none of its honors. And, as it was with the Ninth, so it was with the large army of which it formed a part.

Meantime, Colonel Vandever having been promoted a brigadier general, Captain David Carskaddon was elected and commissioned in his place. The first active campaigning in which the regiment was engaged after Colonel Carskaddon took command, was in the expedition of General Steele into central Mississippi, by Greenville, which consumed about a month. Returning, the command encamped for a short time at Milliken's Bend, and then joined the grand campaign against Vicksburgh. Leaving their tents standing, one regiment put themselves in light marching order, and, on the second of May, started for Grand Gulf, as fully inspired by hope and enthusiasm, as they had been depressed by despondency and sorrow, two months before. Rapidly marching by Richmond to the landing opposite Grand Gulf, and there crossing the river, the division joined the corps, and marching on Jackson, took part in the capture of that capital. Then facing about, it moved in the direction of Vicksburgh; and, on the eighteenth, took position on the right of our lines before the enemy's works. On the nineteenth there was an irregular assault, in which our regiment lost a number of killed and wounded; among them Captains Kelsey and Washburn, and Lieutenants Jones, Wilbur, and Terrell, killed. The position of the regiment during the siege was a good one, well covered by the crest of a hill, strengthened by works, but the rebel sharpshooters occasionally picked off a man, nevertheless. The regiment lost, during the siege, from the eighteenth of May to the fourth of July, one hundred and twenty-one in killed and wounded.

But even now there was no rest for the weary troops. Before daylight, on the morning after the capitulation, the expeditionary army under Sherman moved after Joe Johnston, and, following him to Jackson found him there strongly intrenched behind heavy works. In this campaign the Ninth fully participated; and, after its successful termination, went into camp in a beautiful grove near Big Black river; and here, not far from the scenes where, for so many months, nothing but the wrinkled front of grim-visaged war had been seen, had a long period of rest. But it was not one of enjoyment, for, added to the discomforts of the hot weather, the effects of the confined life during the siege began now to be visible on the troops, many of whom became sick outright, and others unfit for service. During this period General Steele, commanding division, and General Thayer, commanding brigade, were ordered to another department of the army, being succeeded by General Osterhaus in command of division, and by Colonel J. A. Williamson, Fourth Iowa, of the brigade, which was composed of Iowa troops, and which remained under the command of that accomplished officer throughout the campaigns of Chattanooga, Atlanta, and Savannah; at the close of which last, being appointed to the rank which he had so long and so honorably actually filled, he received orders which called him into another field of usefulness.

On the twenty-second of September orders to move were received, and, before night, the regiment was in the cars moving to Vicksburgh. Moving by steamer to

Memphis, and by train thence to Corinth, after some delay occupied in the repair of the railway, and some skirmishing with the enemy under Forrest, the march to Chattanooga was commenced; and, on November 23d, after a march of three hundred miles, the regiment pitched its tents at the foot of Lookout Mountain. Twenty-four hours later it was taking gallant part in the "Battle Above the Clouds," under the dashing General Hooker. The enemy evacuated Lookout Mountain on the night of the twenty-fourth, and, on the following day, the battle of Mission Ridge took place. So far as our regiment was concerned this was rather a contest of legs than of arms; the enemy running to escape, and our troops to catch them. And thus, for miles on the summit of the mountain, they had a running fight, which closed with the enemy being captured in large numbers, and the rest fleeing from the field. The regiment continued in the pursuit, under Hooker, to Ringgold, where the enemy made a stand, and for some time contended with no little success against our arms. The Ninth joined in the charge up the hillsides on the twenty-seventh, but the enemy had now become exhausted and discouraged, and retired without serious opposition, leaving us in full possession of the position. The loss of the regiment, during the three engagements, was three killed and sixteen wounded.

From Ringgold General Osterhaus marched to rejoin Sherman, from whom he had been separated by reason of the accidental breaking of a pontoon bridge over the Tennessee; and, the junction having been made, the division marched by Chattanooga, Bridgeport and Stevenson, to Woodville, Alabama, and went into winter quarters but a few days before the close of the year.

New Year's day was spent by the regiment in reenlisting. The number of men had by this time been reduced to about five hundred, of whom all were not eligible as veterans under the rules of the War Department. Nearly three hundred reenlisted, and the Ninth became a veteran regiment. The consequent privilege of a furlough was granted, and the veterans returned to Iowa early in the following month. On arriving at Dubuque they were met by the citizens of that hospitable city *en masse*, and welcomed home with a cordiality which must have been in the highest degree gratifying. Their reception here was a magnificent ovation, worthy of Dubuque and of them; and, best of all, it did not end with speechifying, but with a supper in comparison with the luxuries of which, those of the Georgia promenade were flat, stale and unprofitable. Moreover, fair hands, which would not have condescended to wait upon the princes of the best blood of Europe, gladly waited on these war-worn heroes. As the men went to their homes in northern Iowa, they were everywhere met with as warm and cheerful a reception as is within the heart of man to conceive, or his hands to bestow. And thus the thirty days' respite from the toils and hardships of war, passed like a brief dream, too peaceful and happy to last.

The men, at the close of their short furlough, accompanied by many recruits, went by railway and steamer to

Nashville, whence they marched to Woodville, arriving on the tenth of April, 1864. Here twenty days were spent in procuring supplies of clothing, equipage and arms. The old Dresden rifles, which had done such execution from the beginning, were returned to the Government, and new Springfield rifled muskets drawn in their stead. Though the regiment had been presented by the ladies of Boston with another magnificent stand of colors, to replace those worn out in the service, these were now kept rather for ornament than use, and a stand of regulation colors drawn from the Government, were carried in the line throughout the subsequent career of the regiment.

On the first of May Colonel Carckaddon, just returned from sick leave, in command, took line of march for Chattanooga, and at once entered upon the campaign of Atlanta. For the next four months the regiment participated in all the labors, marches, skirmishes, battles, and sieges of this great campaign, in which the Fifteenth corps took part. It marched, during that campaign, a distance of four hundred miles, much of it by night; built forty different lines of works; crossed three large rivers and many streams of a smaller size, in the face of the enemy; and took honorable part in the engagements, many of them heavy battles, of Resaca, Dallas, New Hope, Big Shanty, Kennesaw Mountain, Chattahoochee River, Decatur, Atlanta, Jonesborough and Lovejoy. In two of the severest of these conflicts it had the rare pleasure of fighting behind entrenchments, suffering but little loss itself while inflicting terrible punishment upon the enemy. There is no doubt that the regiment, in the course of the campaign, placed many more rebels *hors de combat* than the command itself numbered. The losses of the regiment were fourteen killed, seventy wounded, and six captured. A tabular statement of the casualties in the regiment, during its term of service, furnished by Lieutenant Colonel Abernethy, shows that in its various engagements, numbering more than a score of battles, the Ninth Iowa lost eighty-seven officers and men slain, forty-six wounded mortally, three hundred and sixty-four wounded, and ten captured by the enemy, making a total loss during the war, on the field of battle, of five hundred and seven.

With the termination of the campaign, the regiment went into regular encampment, with the expectation of having a considerable period of rest. The same expectation was shared by the generals, as an order was issued permitting five per cent. of the men to be furloughed, which order was soon countermanded in consequence of the interruptions of our communications and the threatening attitude of the rebel General Hood. Our regiment joined in his pursuit, breaking camp for that purpose early in October, and in one month made a march and countermarch of three hundred and fifty miles without having seen anything of the rebel forces but their heels. But before this march commenced, the original term for which the regiment entered the service expired, and the nonveterans, numbering more than one hundred, were honorably discharged.

During the march on Savannah, the regiment was com-

manded by Captain M. Sweeney, company B, who conducted it through that excursion without the loss of a single man. After a few weeks' halt at Savannah, the regiment sailed to Beaufort, South Carolina, where it awaited the completion of General Sherman's preparations to march through the Carolinas. Here Colonel Carckaddon returned to the regiment and was honorably mustered out of service by reason of expiration of term. He had faithfully served his country for more than three years. The command of the regiment now devolved upon Major Alonzo Abernethy, one of the most modest, as well as most meritorious of Donna's field officers, promoted from Captain of company F, in place of Major Granger, who died in the hospital at Nashville, Tennessee. The march northward began on the twenty-sixth of January, and on the nineteenth of May our regiment pitched its tents on the heights of Alexandria, in plain view of the dome of the National capital. It had, on this, its last, campaign, marched through many miles of swamps, built many miles of road and many miles of intrenchment, especially near Bentonville; participated in the dangerous movement which resulted in the capture of Columbia, for which achievement the Iowa brigade, under Colonel Stone, received the personal compliments of General Howard, and fought with bravery wherever there was fighting to do. At Columbia, the regiment drew rations for the twenty days' march to Fayetteville, North Carolina. They consisted of one half pound hard bread per man—neither more nor less. Nevertheless, the command found plenty of food and fared sumptuously every day. This was different indeed from the parched corn era of Arkansas, or the week of rice diet in the swamps, near Savannah.

Taking part in the great review of the twenty-sixth of May, the regiment moved into camp near Crystal Springs, a short distance north of Washington, whence, early in June, it proceeded to Louisville, where it was mustered out of service on the eighteenth of July, 1865, then numbering five hundred and ninety-five officers and men. From Louisville the regiment moved by rail to Clinton, Iowa, for final payment.

The regiment brought from the field four flags, of which two—the National colors and the regimental blue—were placed in the office of the State adjutant general. One bearing the names of the principal engagements in which the regiment had taken part—Pea Ridge, Chickasaw Bayou, Arkansas Post, Jackson, assault and siege of Vicksburgh, siege of Jackson, Brandon, Cherokee, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Ringgold, Resaca, Dallas, New Hope, Big Shanty, Kennesaw Mountain, Chattahoochee river, Atlanta (July 22nd and 28th), Jonesborough, Lovejoy, Savannah, Columbia, Bentonville—was deposited with the State Historical society. The fourth, voted to the regiment at the northern Iowa sanitary fair, held at Dubuque, in May, 1864, was retained by the regiment to be disposed of as the regimental association, formed at the disbandment of the command, may direct.

And thus endeth the history of the Ninth Iowa volunteers. When their distinguished career was closed, and

their banners furled, they returned to their homes with the gratified homage of the State upon which they had conferred so much honor, and which will ever and anon unfurl those banners, to read the proud blazonry, in colors of living light, of their unsurpassed achievements in the war for Union and liberty.

TWENTY-SEVENTH INFANTRY.

The Twenty-seventh Iowa volunteers had nearly as varied an experience, in the matter of climate, as the distinguished explorer after the remains of Sir John Franklin, who received his orders to the polar regions whilst bathing in the gulf of Mexico. The Twenty-seventh performed its first active service in northern Minnesota, in about the latitude of Quebec; and before it closed its career of usefulness and honor, its hardy troops had made a voyage on the gulf, from Balize to Mobile bay. They had seen the Mississippi river where it looked like an insignificant stream; and again where, having received the waters of a continent, it swept by many channels into "the far-resounding sea."

The regiment was recruited in the northern part of Iowa, from the seven counties comprising the Third congressional district. The different companies went into camp of instruction at the Dubuque rendezvous in the latter part of August, where, in Camp Franklin, near that city, they were engaged in taking the usual lessons in the military art, until the third of October, when they were mustered into the service of the United States as the Twenty-Seventh Iowa volunteer infantry. The rolls at that date bore the names of nine hundred and fifty-two enlisted men and forty officers.

The command, thus fully organized and in the service immediately commenced battallion drill; and thorough discipline, the result in part of the high character of the men comprising the companies, was at once inaugurated, though the time for preliminary training did not long continue. Within a week after entering the service, the regiment was ordered to report to Major General Pope, commanding the department of the northwest, to take part in the campaign against the hostile tribes of Indians who were, at that time, threatening the frontier generally, and were especially waging their savage warfare, indiscriminately murdering men, women and children, in Minnesota. The Twenty-seventh regiment hastened to the assistance of General Pope, moving by transports to St. Paul, and going into quarters at Fort Snelling, near that capital. Shortly afterward Colonel Gilbert was ordered to Mille Lacs, a village on the lake of that name, a hundred and twenty-five miles north of St. Paul, there to superintend a payment of annuity to certain Indians. Taking six companies of his regiment, Colonel Gilbert marched rapidly northward, over roads cut through a wilderness and made almost impassable by the autumn rains, performed the duties assigned him, and returned to St. Paul on the fourth of November.

In the meantime, Colonel (soon after brigadier general) Sibley had defeated the Indians in a severe encounter, and they were reported so far subdued that only Minnesota troops would be required in that department.

While Colonel Gilbert was absent on the march to Mille Lacs, Major Howard, commanding the four companies stationed at Fort Snelling, received orders to report with his detachment at Cairo, Illinois. Upon his return, Colonel Gilbert received similar orders, and immediately proceeded to Cairo, going to Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin, by river, and thence by cars, by way of Chicago. The united command remained but a few days at Cairo. Embarking on transports, it proceeded down the river to Memphis, where it reported to General Sherman, and, on the twenty-second of November, went into camp near the city.

A few days later, the regiment was assigned its place in General Sherman's force, about to move as the right wing of General Grant's army, on the expedition into central Mississippi, to take the stronghold of Vicksburgh by that way. Before the regiment started on this march, the men complained loudly of the quality of their arms, which were old Prussian muskets, poor at best, and many of the pieces absolutely unserviceable. They had been promised better arms, and, as they were about entering upon a campaign which they had a right to suppose would be both active and dangerous, they thought it high time that the promises should be fulfilled. Colonel Gilbert had the tact and nerve satisfactorily to silence all complaints, so that when the march began, every man and officer able to go was in his place. In this campaign, the regiment marched to the Tallahatchee river, and was assigned the duty of guarding the Mississippi Central railway between that stream and the town of Waterford.

When news of the capture of Holly Springs by the rebels was received, six companies of the regiment (including a portion of the Buchanan county men), with other forces, marched on that place. But the rebels having left the place immediately after the destruction of the cotton and government stores, they returned almost immediately to the vicinity of the Tallahatchee, and soon after joined the army in its march back to Tennessee.

The regiment went into camp at Jackson, and, on the last day of the year, being a part of the brigade under command of Colonel Lawler, marched in great haste eastward to reenforce General Sullivan, then fighting the rebel Forrest beyond Lexington. The reenforcement marched rapidly through the cold and mud until midnight, and then bivouacked without shelter of any kind or protection from the bitter weather. On the morning of the new year, the command was aroused by an early reveille, and, without even a hasty plate of soup for breakfast, started on the chase after the rebel troopers, who had been whipped the day before by Sullivan, and were now beating a retreat in the direction of Clifton, a town on the Tennessee river about twenty-five miles south of west from Lexington. To that point the Union troops were moved in hot pursuit, but arrived too late to prevent the passage of the rebels. They then returned to Jackson by Bethel. The roads over which our regiment marched were horrible; the men were entirely without tents, and many of them without

blankets, and the weather was most inclement. The command was without rations, except such as Quartermaster Sherburn procured by buying corn of the inhabitants and grinding it into meal at the mills near the line of march. Thus the men were enabled to get a meal of "corn-dodgers" a day, faring almost as miserably, notwithstanding the efforts of the staff in their behalf, as our prisoners at Libby, in Richmond. The consequences of this march of only about one hundred miles were suffering, sickness and death. The regiment remained, during the rest of the winter and till beyond the middle of April, 1863, at Jackson. Until spring fairly opened, the camp was a scene of constant suffering and almost daily death. The surgeon's call was attended much of the time by more men than that for dress-parade. Every company lost men by the score, and several officers were compelled to resign in order to save their lives. In fine, the consequences of the march to Clifton and return may truthfully be said to have been a greater loss to the regiment than the loss it sustained in all its engagements with the enemy—not excepting the bloody field of Pleasant Hill, where the command was among those "immortal few" regiments which formed the shield for the army under Banks, and saved it from inglorious defeat and destruction.

About the eighteenth of April the command moved from Jackson to Corinth, held that post during the temporary absence of General Dodge's forces, till the close of the month, and returned to Jackson. The campaign against Vicksburgh, under General Grant, was now fully inaugurated, and whilst many Iowa regiments were acquiring renown in the active operations of that campaign, others were performing less brilliant but not less valuable services, in guarding our lines of communications, and in preventing a rebel incursion across the frontier into territory which had been wrenched from rebel authority by the victories of 1862. Among the latter was the Twenty-seventh. The regiment was posted in detachments at various places on the railway, not far from Jackson, Colonel Gilbert being in command of that post. The colonel here won the high commendation of General Oglesby, commanding the left wing of the Sixteenth corps, for his wise and energetic administration, which was distinguished for the unrelenting system whereby rich rebel inhabitants were compelled to contribute to the support of indigent Union people who had been driven from their homes and sought protection within our lines.

On the fourth of June the regiment moved by cars to La Grange, and thence by march to Moscow, where, and in its vicinity, it spent two months in the performance of duties similar to those it had performed at Jackson. The monotony of camp life was frequently interrupted by the attacks of guerilla men, but upon the whole, the period was one of general and uninteresting quiet. Officers and men chafed under the enforced inaction, and earnestly wished to be taken directly against the enemy.

Marching orders were received on the twentieth of August, and their wishes seemed in a fair way to be gratified. Joyfully the regiment broke camp and marched to

Memphis to join Colonel True's detached brigade, which went to the support of General Steele, then moving on Little Rock, Arkansas. The command went by transports from Memphis to Helena, whence it marched by Clarendon to Duvall's Bluff. There it joined the army under General Steele, and with it took part in the campaign which resulted in the capture of Little Rock, on the tenth of September. This campaign, though highly creditable to General Steele and the troops under his command, being sandwiched between that against Vicksburgh and that which sent the rebels whirling out of Tennessee, it did not receive the *clat* which otherwise it would have received. The regiment remained opposite Little Rock about two months, on guard and picket duty, Colonel Gilbert, the most of the time being in command of the brigade. On the fifteenth of November he moved his command by rail to Duvall's Bluff, and, going thence by steamers down the White and up the Mississippi river, reported to General Hurlbut, commanding the Sixteenth corps, at Memphis, near which city our regiment went into quarters and there remained until near the close of January, 1864.

Though the regiment did not actively take part in any battle during the year 1863, its losses were considerable, the great majority taking place during that period of suffering already described. By death, discharge, and transfer to the Invalid corps, since called Veteran Reserve corps, the command lost one hundred and eighty-eight men during the year. Before it left its quarters in Memphis, which was before its term of service was half expired, it had ceased to bear upon its rolls the names of two hundred officers and men, which were on them at the organization of the regiment. Of these sixty-four had died during the year 1863; one hundred and eight had been discharged for disability, and sixteen had been transferred to the Invalid corps.

On the twenty-sixth of January, 1864, the regiment went aboard of transports and moved down the river to Vicksburgh; and, as a component of the Second brigade, Third division, Sixteenth corps (Colonel W. T. Shaw, Fourteenth Iowa, commanding brigade), it took a part in General Sherman's grand raid across the State of Mississippi to Meridian, often skirmishing with the enemy, but never having the opportunity fairly to fight him, and returned to Vicksburgh on the fourth of March.

Halting a few days at Vicksburgh, it next moved by transport with General A. J. Smith's detachment of the Sixteenth corps, to take part in the Red River expedition under Major General Banks. In many of the skirmishes and general engagements of this unfortunate campaign, our regiment took part. In the battle of Pleasant Hill, in particular, where a brigade, composed almost exclusively of Iowa troops, rolled back the tide of disaster which might otherwise have engulfed the whole army, the regiment was long and heavily engaged. "In looking at that battle from the standpoint of actual observation," says a correspondent, "it would seem as if General Banks, alarmed at the disaster of the preceding day, had concluded that some portion of the army must be sacrificed for the preservation of the remainder; and

as if the grim old Shaw and his Iowa brigade (for it was composed of Iowa troops, except the Twenty-fourth Missouri, which was partly made up of Iowa men) were selected as the victims. The old hero, with a command of less than one-tenth of the force in the field, met with fully one-half the entire loss of the day, losing nearly one-third of his entire command in killed and wounded, but saved the army, and covered its retreat that night and next day to Grand Ecore. Colonel Gilbert was wounded in the hand during the afternoon, but remained on the field throughout the engagement. Lieutenants Frank A. Brush and S. O. Smith were severely wounded and taken prisoners. Lieutenant Granger was also wounded. Captain J. M. Holbrook, though twice severely wounded, led his men with great gallantry. He lost an arm from one of his wounds, but will never lose the admiration of his men and fellow officers, who fought with him on that day of carnage."

On the retreat from Grand Ecore to Alexandria, the Twenty-seventh Iowa, as a part of the forces under General Smith covered the retreat of Banks all the way, during which time it had several brisk engagements with the enemy. On the last of April it moved to the rear of Alexandria, near Governor Moore's plantation, and was there engaged in continuous skirmishing with the enemy for some ten days. Alexandria was burned and evacuated on the thirteenth of May. The enemy constantly annoyed the retreating column, and at Marksville a sharp engagement, lasting two or three hours, took place, in which the Twenty-seventh was under fire, but suffered no loss. The battle of Bayou de Glaize, or Yellow Bayou, as it is more commonly called, was fought on the eighteenth of May. The engagement, which the rebels admitted resulted in the severest defeat, for the number engaged, which had befallen them west of the Mississippi, continued nearly five hours, during the whole of which our regiment was actively engaged, and suffered a loss of four killed and thirteen wounded.

With the day after this combat closed a campaign which was as remarkable for its ill success as any of the war, but which exhibited the courage and indomitable obstinacy of our troops—fighting by detachments, "on their own hook," without a general capable of manoeuvring the whole army—in the highest possible degree. On this day the regiment fired its farewell volley at a few rebels hovering near the scene of the previous day's fight, and crossing the Atchafalaya, moved to the mouth of the Red river. The command here embarked on steamers, went up the river to Vicksburgh, and there went into camp for a few days' rest.

On the fourth of June it again left Vicksburgh as a part of the forces under General A. J. Smith, to dislodge the rebel Marmaduke, who, taking advantage of a bend in the river similar to that at Vicksburgh, was blockading the river at two points, close to each other by land, but many times as far apart by water. By means of batteries posted at Point Chicot, Greenville, about half way between Vicksburgh and Memphis, he was doing much damage. He could attack a fleet passing up or down the river twice from nearly the same line, fronting in

different directions. General Smith, disembarking his forces at Sunnyside Landing, on the Arkansas shore, on the sixth, marched through a drenching rain and attacked Marmaduke, delivering his attack so suddenly and energetically that the noted trooper was soon routed, and the blockade of the river raised. In this spirited affair, in which the losses were about one hundred and twenty-five on each side, Colonel Gilbert commanded the brigade. His regiment, being on the left of the line, where there was but little firing, met with no loss.

Again the regiment went into camp at Memphis, whence it moved, with the rest of the command, toward the last of the month, on the Tupelo campaign, throughout which Colonel Gilbert commanded a brigade, and his regiment bore its full share of the labors, skirmishes, battles, and hard marches of the expedition. In the battle of Tupelo, fought from 6 o'clock in the morning till about noon of July 14th—a contest remarkable among the battles of the war for the disparity of losses to the contending forces, the Unionists suffering comparatively little, whilst inflicting immense loss upon the enemy—the Twenty-seventh was heavily engaged, as it was also at the battle of Old Town Creek, the next day. The loss of the regiment in both engagements, was one killed and twenty-five wounded.

Returning from this successful expedition to Memphis, where a rest of nearly a fortnight was enjoyed, the regiment next joined in the Oxford expedition under the same commander; and, after considerable marching and some skirmishing with the enemy, but no battle, it returned to Memphis near the end of August.

Early in the following month the command moved with General Smith's army to Cairo, and, after a short stay, to Jefferson Barracks, Missouri. The twenty-fifth regiment was ordered to Mineral Point, to meet the rebels under Price. Thence, after a slight skirmish, it was ordered to De Soto, toward St. Louis, and soon afterwards to Jefferson Barracks. Thence it marched with other forces in pursuit of Price, starting October 2nd. Major General Curtis, of Iowa, had the honor of again defeating and demolishing his old enemy, Price; and the Twenty-seventh, with the rest of the command, returned to St. Louis, arriving on the eighteenth of November, having marched nearly seven hundred miles in forty-seven days. It was a campaign of forced marches.

On the twenty-fifth the regiment moved again with General Smith's forces, by transports to Cairo, and thence to Nashville, Tennessee, where the command disembarked on the first of December, and was ordered to the front, three miles from the city, to oppose the rebels under Hood, defiantly moving against the capital. General Smith held the right of Thomas' forces, and the Twenty-seventh was on the extreme left of General Smith. On the fifteenth, Thomas moved from behind his works, and attacked the enemy in his chosen, fortified position, bringing on the battle of Nashville, which, continuing two days, was one of the most remarkable and glorious victories that ever crowned the American arms. In this engagement the Twenty-seventh, Lieutenant Colonel Jed. Lake commanding (Colonel Gilbert being in

command of a brigade), took a prominent part, entering the rebel works as soon as any troops on their part of the line, capturing guns and prisoners, and doing its whole duty with a bravery and efficiency unsurpassed. The regiment was the pivot of General Smith's army, which, making a grand left wheel, swung round the enemy's left flank, fighting splendidly all the way, capturing every fortification in its front, several lines of works, and large numbers of prisoners. Colonel Gilbert and his brigade won great *clat*; and, not long afterwards, the colonel was promoted to the rank of brigadier general.

The regiment joined in the pursuit of Hood and marched southward as far as Pulaski. From thence it proceeded to Clifton, on the Tennessee, arriving on the second day of January, 1865. During the year just closed there had been many changes in the regiment. A number of officers had resigned, whilst the command had lost by death, discharge, and transfer, more than eighty of its members. It had also received quite a large number of recruits, so that it had on its rolls the names of about eight hundred officers and men.

After a short stay at Clifton, the Twenty-seventh embarked on steamer and moved up the river to Eastport, where it went into encampment. Nothing noteworthy occurred during their stay here, save a reconnoissance to Iuka and return. The ninth of February the tents were again struck and the troops embarked for New Orleans. Moving down the Tennessee, the Ohio, and the Mississippi, the command disembarked at Chalmette, a short distance below the Crescent city, on the twenty-first. Having remained in camp a fortnight, it again embarked and sailed down the river and across a part of the gulf of Mexico to Dauphin Island, Alabama, on the sands of which it went into encampment March 8th, to await the concentration of troops for the campaign against Mobile, under Major General Canby.

On the twentieth the regiment moved by transports across Mobile bay, and ascending a river flowing in from the east some twenty-five miles, disembarked, and on the twenty-fifth was marching northward, with the troops composing the Thirteenth and Sixteenth corps, moving against Mobile. The march was enlivened by skirmishes, and made laborious by what General Sherman would call villainous roads. Reaching Sibley's Mills, the regiment remained guarding the flank of our army investing Forts Alexis and Spanish, till the second of April, when it was sent out with the brigade, General Gilbert commanding, on a reconnoissance, with the object also of opening up communication with Major General Steele, about to invest the works at Blakely. It was on this march that General Gilbert narrowly escaped death from a torpedo, which was buried in the road, and which was exploded by his horse tramping over it. The incident is thus related by the correspondent of the Cincinnati *Gazette*:

I had just crossed the brook when a loud explosion on the opposite eminence, and at the head of the column, attracted my attention. I supposed the enemy had opened on us with artillery, and that Captain Rice would soon have an opportunity to try the range of his guns. Pushing forward to the point where the explosion had taken place, I saw a group of excited officers and men collected around General Gilbert. Several members of his staff were there with faces scorched by

heat and partially blackened with powder. Their hats and uniforms were covered with sand. One horse lay dead beside the road, his belly torn open and his bowels frightfully protruding; another, standing by, had one leg broken and mangled, and was quivering with agony; two or three other animals were more or less injured. Immediately in the road, close by a pine stump, was a large hole, from which had been scooped apparently a couple of bushels of sand. The cause of the noise I had heard was now evident. A torpedo had exploded in the very midst of the group composed of the general and his staff, just as they had commenced to move forward, after a temporary halt upon the brow of the hill. The general's own animal had exploded the infernal machine with his hind feet. A stunning report followed, and the whole party were at once shocked, confused, and enveloped in a cloud of dust. The horse upon which Lieutenant L. G. Stevenson, Fifty-eighth Illinois, was riding was almost instantly killed, and the lieutenant extricated himself with some difficulty from beneath the dying animal. Lieutenant Eisenhart, Twenty-seventh Iowa, aide-de-camp to General Gilbert, had his horse's leg broken, and was himself hurt and disfigured by sand and powder driven into his face. The horse of Lieutenant George Childs, Thirty-second Iowa, A. A. Q. M., was badly injured, and himself scorched and stunned. Others were slightly hurt; and others still (among whom your correspondent was conspicuous, although at a considerable distance when the explosion took place) were badly scared. General Gilbert, I am glad to say, was entirely uninjured, although the sand was driven with such force against his horse as to start the blood all along his sides. You may be certain that, in our further movements that day, there was an air of caution and circumspection not frequently observed.

General Gilbert moved with General Garrard's division to the left of General Steele, now besieging Blakely. The regiment did excellent service during the siege—skirmishing by day, extending the parallels by night, all the while under the fire of the enemy. These operations lasted until April 19th, when, with one company on the skirmish line, the others in the main line of assault, the regiment, Major Howard commanding, joined in the charge, before whose impetuous onset the rebel works and garrison fell into our hands, and the great rebellion fell into irretrievable ruins. In this fine success General Gilbert's brigade captured eight pieces of artillery and six hundred prisoners, with a loss to itself of less than thirty men, killed and wounded. General Gilbert, for his gallant, skilful conduct of this brilliant operation, was again recommended for promotion, which, no doubt, he would at once have received, but for the cessation of hostilities. He was brevetted a major general soon afterward.

In a few days the brigade was released from the duty of garrisoning the fort, to which it had been assigned, and joined the Sixteenth corps, marching on Montgomery. This march, of two hundred miles, was rapidly performed, and the regiment went into camp at the old rebel capital on the twenty-seventh. Here the command remained, awaiting orders for muster out more, than two months. The twenty-third of June, General Gilbert issued an elegant farewell order to his troops, and departed for the north, bearing with him the benediction of all his old comrades in arms. The regiment, having meanwhile transferred its recruits to the veteran Iowa Twelfth, departed on the sixteenth of July; and, moving by Selma, Meridian and Jackson, to Vicksburgh, there took steamer, homeward bound. It was disbanded at Clinton, Iowa, in the early part of August, Lieutenant Colonel Lake's farewell address being dated the eighth; and the members of the Twenty-seventh separated after journeys and marches of more than twelve thousand miles, guarding their ever unfurled colors through sun-

shine, and storm, and battle, never once furling the honored emblem of our nationality, till the power of that nationality had been everywhere restored by means of the valor and endurance of the patriotic volunteers, such as composed this command.

LITERATURE OF THE WAR—SOLDIERS' LETTERS.

Buchanan county was exceptionally fortunate in the literary, as well as military, character of its soldiers. We fearlessly challenge any county history, published since the war, to show a collection of war letters at all comparable with the following, either in quantity or quality. Some of these letters would do no discredit to Russell, or any other war correspondent that ever followed an army. But it is their chief glory that their authors went to the field not to write, but to fight. Like Æneas, Xenophon and Cæsar, they told of scenes—"all of which they saw, part of which they were."

CORRESPONDENCE OF THE GUARDIAN—LETTER NO. I.

CAMP WARREN, July 19, 1861.

DEAR GUARDIAN:—Leaving Independence on the twelfth instant, we arrived at Burlington on the following Sunday, and were immediately marched to the camp, which is about two miles from the city, on the fair grounds. There are three regiments encamped here—Colonel Lanman's, Colonel McDowell's, and last, though not least, Colonel Worthington's, the Fifth. I think our regiment will compare favorably with any that has been raised; and, when fully uniformed and drilled, will be unsurpassed. The men composing the regiment are mostly from the northern counties; and, among the officers, are some veterans of long service and experience. Our colonel is a graduate of the Lexington, Kentucky, military academy, and is a gentleman as well as a soldier.

In a few days we hope to move to another ground, where bathing and washing will be more convenient than at present. The regiments are quartered in huts, each hut containing bunks for one hundred men and a small hut immediately in the rear for the officers. In the morning, at 5 o'clock, the reveille is beaten from the colonel's quarters, when the companies "fall in" for roll call, after which the men break ranks, and wash and clean up the quarters. Next comes breakfast call, and the companies are again formed and marched in two ranks to breakfast. The dining-room is a rather extensive one. There are about fifteen long tables, each capable of standing one hundred men. Each man has a tin plate, cup, and knife and fork. The fare consists of coffee, without milk or cream, bread, and meat for breakfast; the same for dinner, minus the coffee, and adding bean soup; supper the same as breakfast.

Drilling is going on constantly. There are officer drills, company drills, and squad drills. Each company in our regiment drills four hours a day in company, and the officers are drilled each day by the colonel.

The first two or three nights the weather was pretty cold, and our men, having no blankets, suffered somewhat; but yesterday the welcome intelligence came that some four hundred blankets had arrived, and were to be immediately distributed. We obtained sufficient to make the men comfortable, and hope to obtain the balance before long. As soon as our arms and tents arrive we are to move and encamp in good shape. On our route hither we were well cared for. Messrs. Allison and Conger did everything in their power to make the boys comfortable; and, on our arrival here, the captain of a company which had preceded us, whose name I did not learn, generously gave, up his dinner table to us. On the whole, I think our boys are doing well. They are improving in drill, and are in good spirits. Some few have been ailing, caused principally by change of water; but at present there are only two, I think, at all sick, and there is no doubt of their early recovery. As soon as we "get into the hang of things," I will try and keep you posted in regard to our movements.

LETTER NO. II.

CAMP WARREN, July 24, 1861.

DEAR GUARDIAN:—Since my last letter nothing of consequence has transpired, with the exception of the change in the eating department. The men now receive their rations, and cook them themselves. The

way we manage this is as follows: Every morning, at 5 o'clock, our orderly reports to the quartermaster's department, and draws for the use of the company the following provisions, being reckoned as one hundred rations: One hundred and twenty-five pounds of fresh beef, eight quarts of beans or ten pounds of rice, fifteen pounds of sugar, one and one-fourth pounds of candles, four pounds of soap, one gallon of vinegar, and two quarts of salt. These rations are for one day, and are delivered to the cooks who superintend the cooking of them. Each man is expected to take his turn as cook. The cooks for the present week are Messrs. Bunce and Francis, and no better ones could be obtained. No complaints have been made since they commenced, and they should feel well satisfied that such is the case. After a meal, the dishes are to be washed; and this is performed by squads, who take turns according to their number.

Every other day we have to furnish from nine to fourteen men for guards around the camp. They repair at the call to the place where the guard is formed, each detachment as it arrives taking post on the left of the preceding one, in open order. After the whole guard is formed, which consists of over one hundred men, they are inspected by the non-commissioned officers and the ranks closed, and marched to relieve the old guard, who are drawn up at the guard-house. As they arrive they take post on the right of the old guard, and the new officer of the guard and the old officer of the guard advance and salute. The new guard is then divided off into three reliefs, and the first sent to relieve the sentries. The men are relieved in succession, commencing at the guard-house, and going around the entire camp. The meals for the guard should be sent to the guard-house at a time when they are relieved, or they stand but a poor chance of getting anything to eat.

There are in this camp three regiments; whether full or not I have not ascertained. Two companies came in this morning. Several of the companies were not full on their arrival here, and it created a great deal of trouble. I should advise no company to go into camp unless they have the full complement of men. It is the height of folly to expect to fill up in the river towns on the way.

Some of our men have no change of shirts, and it would conduce to health, cleanliness, and comfort if these could be furnished. I hope the citizens of Buchanan county will send enough to make up the balance. We have been well provided for by them—better, I think, than any company in the State, and we shall never forget their kindness and thoughtfulness.

The disastrous news of the defeat of McDowell has caused a general feeling of sorrow; but, in my opinion, it will only cause a renewed energy to manifest itself, and a firmer determination to push forward our columns, and bring the war to a speedy close. God grant that it may be done with the least possible bloodshed. But let the Government be sustained, though it be at the cost of millions of lives and treasure. I understand that the Sixth regiment is now organized. The colonel, McDowell, who, by the way, is a brother of General McDowell, now in Virginia, is a courteous and whole-souled gentleman, as you know; and, what is of more importance at this time, a competent officer.

If our friends wish to send us the "good things," tell them they will be received most thankfully. I can assure you our company is the most orderly on the ground, as the report from the guard-house daily shows. I will write as soon as anything transpires.

LETTER NO. III.

CAMP WARREN, July 28, 1861.

DEAR GUARDIAN:—Hot, dry and dusty. Not a particle of moisture have the clouds distilled for the past two weeks; and the earth, parched and burnt, sends up volumes of dust to fill the eyes, ears, clothing, and obstruct the respiratory passage of the pedestrian. With a strong wind from the south, the nuisance acquires a tenfold intensity. Nothing escapes it—books, papers, blankets, and the whole paraphernalia of camp furniture speedily assumes a grayish hue. The cooks, poor fellows, hang down their heads in a state of perfect despondency; for the choice soup, over which they have made such great preparation, is apt to be very strongly seasoned with a substance unknown to Mrs. Leslie or Delmonico. Really, it would be quite a privilege if the God Æolus would withhold his gentle breezes during dinner hour, and give us a chance to eat without swallowing an unlimited quantity of dirt at every meal. But there is nothing like campaigning to give a good appetite: and though there might have been some fastidious individuals at first, with squeamish stomachs, they can now walk boldly up to the hospitable board, and bolt their food with the gale blowing its biggest guns. We have already eaten our peck of earth, and shall make quite a hole in another if we stay here much longer. But we are gradually

getting habituated to our new mode of life, and find that many evils with which we were threatened, have no existence but in the imagination. The greatest difficulty we have experienced is to overcome the sense of loneliness one feels when separated from the gude folks at home. But we shall enjoy their society all the better when we return. Nearly all the party have regained their buoyancy of spirits, and are ready and eager to get sight of a secusher. Whether the wish will be gratified very soon or not, remains to be seen.

On Friday, the twenty-sixth instant, our regiment was reviewed by the governor, who expressed great satisfaction at our appearance. It was quite an imposing sight. Immediately behind us were drawn up the Sixth and Seventh regiments, in battalion, extending in long parallel lines from north to south, and commanded by their respective colonels. The governor passed in front of each battalion, receiving the military salute, which was maintained by all until he had passed the distance of six paces. As soon as the review was completed, the parade was dismissed, and the companies marched to quarters under the command of their sergeants. There are so many flying and contradictory reports in camp, that it is safe not to place too much confidence in any of them. The latest one is that the colonel will march us to Keokuk as soon as our tents and blankets arrive. Quite probable; for our crowded condition here renders a removal to some more advantageous place highly desirable. New companies are arriving continually. One from Eddyville came last night. The Seventh regiment now lacks but one company of their full complement, and that will be here shortly. With such a crowd in camp, you may be sure we have lively times. The most interesting spectacle is to see the scramble every morning and evening at the commissariat department for rations. Here struggles a soldier with a heavy quarter of beef. There another is smiling with delight at having procured his regular supply of coffee and sugar—another more fortunate than the rest, has mounted the shoulders of his comrades, and, thrusting his mess-kettle in at the door, yells loudly for beans. None are compelled to wait long, and everything passes off with the best of humor. Indeed, taking into account the number of persons here assembled, of different tastes and dispositions, 'tis miraculous that there has not been more rows and fights in general. I have not yet heard of a single instance. Liquor is strictly prohibited from being brought upon the ground, a most beneficent and salutary measure; for with the dreaded firewater free for all to partake, we should have a pandemonium in earnest.

There are several beautiful residences near our camp, occupied by some of the oldest and most respectable families in the State. One, a large brick mansion situated about a mile west of us, is a model in point of external decoration. Flowers of the rarest and most beautiful hue, fill the air with their fragrance, while apple and pear trees bend beneath their load of luscious fruit. It is a general stopping place for our company; and, by some means, we chance to be great favorites with its inmates. This, I suppose, may be attributed, in a great measure, to the efforts of a young man in our behalf, who, becoming tired of the hum and roar of camp, went up there one sultry afternoon to write some letters. By what means he succeeded in ingratiating himself and company, none can tell; but certain it is that we were treated the next day to a couple of painfult of iced buttermilk, with the promise of having more whenever convenient. Our reputation is established, in camp and country, as being quiet, orderly and chivalrous; and I hope that we may maintain it.

While I write, "Old Sol" is darting down his fiercest rays, rendering our tent of boards anything but a cool place. O, for just one good blast from the north pole, to revive drooping nature, and freeze up a few of these accommodating mosquitoes; which magnanimous insects are ever ready to greet your ears with a serenade, the moment the shades of night begin to fall. Last evening we were full of expectation. A large, portentous cloud arose in the northwest, which seemed to promise rain. After remaining stationary for awhile, and tantalizing us with its broad proportions, which contained the liquid fountains we were thirsting for, it slowly passed over to the east, giving to the parched and burning earth beneath it, "nary drop." I have finally come to the conclusion that rain is not necessary to the maintenance of animal or vegetable life, and that washing the face and hands is a superfluous act, which can be dispensed with without injury to the health or beauty of any person. Most of the boys have gone to church, leaving me and three or four others, to guard tent and write letters. As to me, I feel satisfied with a discourse I heard yesterday. The speaker, an intelligent minister belonging to the Seventh regiment, took his position near the door of our tent, and was listened to for nearly an hour by the men, with rapt attention. The exercises closed by the singing of Old Hundred, that grand, majestic anthem, which to me never sounded so well

before. Tears were in the eyes of many as they caught up and swelled the noble strain, and thoughts of friends and dear ones far away came over my mind thick and fast, as when a child I had listened to the same plaintive air in the village church of my eastern home.

News has just arrived that General Lyon has made a requisition upon the authorities of this State for troops—but how shall we be able to comply without arms?

Yours truly,

C. J. R.

LETTER NO. IV.

CAMP WARREN, August 2, 1861.

MR. EDITOR.—Still in the same old quarters, hotter than ever, and the dust gradually on the increase. Muttered grumbings, low and deep, are heard among the men, at the not very pleasant prospect of being confined here two or three weeks longer, with a scarcity of water, and nothing of an exciting character to do.

Last Monday was a period of great excitement. We had just returned from company drill, ready to hear and believe anything that promised to break up the monotony of this eating, sleeping, drilling life, when we were informed that the colonel had given us orders to be ready to march for Keokuk by four o'clock the next morning. To say that we were pleased would be using a very tame expression. The guards fairly shouted in the exuberance of their joy, and commenced packing up their "duds" in double-quick time. Those who had been at the trouble of putting up shelves, as a depository for various articles, were but too glad to take them down again, consign the whole within paper wrappers, and label them for Keokuk. But alas for the uncertainty of human expectations! The fates had ordained that we should not leave this camp, with its beautiful surroundings and clouds of dust so soon. Besides the beef contractor has still some pretty tough specimens of superannuated cattle, which, when served up for the table, demand our utmost energy and perseverance to conquer; and it will not answer to leave an unsubdued enemy in the rear.

On the evening parade the colonel stated that it would be impossible to make the necessary arrangements for marching in so short a time, but that we should probably leave in a few days. In the meantime we are to drill, and arrive at as great a degree of proficiency as possible. We shall have no time to spare; for, judging from present indications, we shall soon be called into active service. The guns have not arrived, but they are daily expected. Report says they are to be rifles.

Wednesday, the thirty-first, was a gala day in camp. The sun rose in all his brilliancy, and the drums beat their liveliest reveille from the colonel's quarters. Flugs innumerable waved from tents, and officers arrayed in blue broadcloth with shining buttons, tripped quickly to and fro. Something unusual was on the tapis—perhaps an unruly secusher had been caught, and was about to be made an example of, or a homesick youth had broken guard, and struck out with his "tallest licks" for home—but no; a party of excursionists from Mt. Pleasant, situated about twenty-five miles west of here, had come with the amiable intention of paying us, benighted heathen, a visit. Through the gate and over the ground they poured in a long continuous stream of young and old, short and tall, men and women, girls and youths. Some carried on their arms huge baskets, which our voracious appetites, sharpened by the wear and tear of masculine beef for two weeks, readily detected as conveying odors that could proceed only from fried chickens, currant jellies, and other nice "fixins." Of course the wind could not resist so tempting an opportunity to blow, and blow it did, with a force and fury which that venerable personage, "the oldest inhabitant," never saw surpassed. Dust rolled triumphantly through the passages and into the tents, converting the immediate whiteness of the ladies collars into a pepper and salt mixture, and interfering, in a most audacious manner, with their favorite hoops. Faces, which but an hour ago could rival the lily in purity, were reduced to a dubious gray; while silks and satins no longer gleamed and rustled in the sunshine.

"Ah! then and there was hurrying to and fro,
And gatherings of distress!"

not to the battle-field, however, but to the old fair building, there to mourn, and counsel themselves over the wreck of dilapidated hoops, broken parasols, and the mutability of things in general. I kindly offered to assist a rosy damsel with her shawl, just out of pure benevolence, you know, but her "loyer," a great strapping fellow, looked daggers at me, and intimated that my services were not needed. Concluded that they weren't, and "sloped." But, despite these inconveniences, they appeared to enjoy themselves, and in their interest in their soldier friends, crumpled muslin, soiled silks, and all other discomforts were forgotten. It was a joyful meeting between many—mothers em-

braced sons, and pulled out, from the deep recesses of their pockets many a little keepsake, from the household pets at home. Fathers tried to preserve their selfpossession, but the moistened eye and husky voice betrayed them. Sweet angels in calico would recognize among the soldiers a cousin or a brother, and rushing forward with a cry of delight, bestow on them a hearty kiss. And lovers there were, who exchanged any quantity of *les doux yeux*—and why not? "It is ever the bravest in war, who are fondest and truest in love." This was the hardest of all to bear. Our boys could take the double-quick for half a day, and never tire; sleep on straw, and rise in the morning ready to do or dare as much as any other men; but to see so many bright eyes and smiling glances, and know that none of them were intended for us, was too much for our nature. At least, so I felt, as I sought my bunk and vainly endeavored to compose my mind to read a tract which some anxious friend had left me, entitled: "The way to do good." Read for a while and came to the conclusion to go and divide my tobacco among the boys, as most of them were out, and I wanted to do a little good. But we, too, had been remembered, and were not, after all, the neglected and dejected company we imagined. One of the boys rushed up to me, half frantic, with a splendid cake in his arms, to which was appended a note, requesting him to distribute it among the guards. Yes, the good folks of Independence had again taxed their generosity, and here were the fruits. Butter and cheese, cakes and pies, and other things too numerous to mention, were brought to light. Last, but not least, came tobacco; and the way the boys shouted and poured forth thanks, was a convincing proof that they had no particular ill-will toward the donors. We had a royal dinner for that day, at least. Cake and cheese were placed at each plate, with now and then a dish of yellow butter. The sergeants kindly volunteered to act as waiters, and when everything was ready, and the word given to charge, you ought to have seen the firm and intrepid manner in which they came up to the board and demolished the eatables. Many thanks, also, for the papers. They were as refreshing as a shower upon the desert. Even the love stories of the Ledger proved quite interesting, and served to wile away many an hour. Anything in the shape of reading matter is acceptable.

Five deserters were arrested the other day, and brought into camp. There were two sergeants, two corporals, and one high private. They escaped from the second regiment now stationed in Missouri. They were securely bound and taken to the guard-house. I was unable to learn their names, but they were fine, intelligent looking men. They complained bitterly of hard fare and harder treatment. The example appears to be infectious. Two of our—I won't say men—gave us the slip last night. A squad was detailed to search for them, but returned with no tidings. Telegraphic dispatches have been sent, and the police are on the alert. I have not time or space to go into particulars. Their names are Sanford Hamilton and Wesley Williams.

Yours,

C. J. R.

LETTER NO. V.

BURLINGTON, August 3, 8½ P. M.

FRIEND RICH:—The Fifth regiment started this evening at dark for "Dixie's Land," and at this hour we are in Burlington, awaiting a boat to convey us thitherward. I seize the present moment, simply to inform you of the fact, not intending to write you a lengthy letter.

At 2 o'clock this afternoon we received marching orders, since which time the camp of the Fifth has been a scene of unusual hurry and bustle. Upon receiving the above orders the tents of the Guards rang with deafening cheers, which increased in intensity up to the time of leaving Camp Warren, at which time the camp presented a scene of the wildest enthusiasm that I ever witnessed; and this not only in our own regiment, but through the Sixth and Seventh, which, at our departure, saluted us with the most deafening cheers, heartfelt wishes for our success, and earnest desires for a speedy reunion with our columns in a more southern clime.

We expect to stop at Keokuk for two or three days, or possibly one week, but not longer; when we are to advance into Missouri to take the place of the First Iowa regiment, whose term, as you are aware, has almost expired. In proficiency of drill we are, of course, far inferior to the First, but as to patriotism and ardent devotion to the cause in which we are engaged, that is excelled by none in the service.

Our "boys" are in excellent spirits, and are only anxious to push forward the work which we have so much at heart—the crushing of the rebellion. There are only two cases of slight indisposition in the company, and all are with the regiment except two, viz: Sanford Hamilton and Wesley Williams, of Spring Creek, who yesterday basely and cowardly deserted the company—of whom more anon.

The company learned with regret of Captain Lee's sickness, and all join in wishing him a speedy recovery and early reunion with our ranks. We yesterday received the splendid present of luxuries from the ladies of Independence; but, in the hurry of to-day, have failed to acknowledge the receipt of the same. It will be attended to at our earliest leisure. Meantime tender to the liberal donors, grateful and sincere thanks from the Guards.

Very truly, your friend,

A. B. L.

LETTER NO. VI.

KEOKUK, August 4, 1861.

DEAR GUARDIAN:—In my last I stated that our regiment had just received marching orders for Keokuk. Many of the boys were disposed to consider it a hoax, as we had been deceived so often before. But it was true, and at eight o'clock P. M. we struck tents and left Camp Warren for Burlington, where we were to take boat for Fort Madison. A large amount of our equipage, consisting of cartridges, uniforms, etc., had already arrived, and before that and the rest of our baggage could be conveyed on board, it was twelve o'clock. Two large barges were attached to either side of the steamer, and the troops filed on board, filling the boat from stem to stern. Reached Fort Madison at half past three A. M., and took the cars. The train was so heavily loaded that it was next to impossible for the engine to move it. Finally succeeded in reaching Keokuk without any serious accident or loss other than our breakfast, and went into quarters. We are now stationed in a large store room, with good conveniences for cooking, and manage to make ourselves comfortable. The boys were overjoyed at leaving Camp Warren, and appear to be well suited with their present quarters. The sixth regiment arrived last night. The kindest courtesy is extended to us all by the citizens. A report was circulated yesterday that a party of secessionists have caused trouble on the Keokuk & Des Moines railroad, eighteen miles from here. They are getting quite troublesome in the northern part of Missouri, and it is probable that we shall be called there as soon as our guns arrive, which will be by the first of the week. Weather is excessively hot, but I have not heard of much sickness among the men.

In great haste, yours,

C. J. R.

LETTER NO. VII.

KEOKUK, August 7, 1861.

Since my last, we have had a slight touch of grim old war, but have passed through the ordeal safe and unharmed, and are ready to report all what we did or saw on the momentous occasion. Rumors to the effect that a large party of Missourians had assembled for the purpose of making an attack on Athens, a small town on the Keokuk, Des Moines & Missouri railroad, had been some time in circulation, but were generally discredited. On Monday, the fifth instant, news came that severe fighting was going on, and that the Union forces were hard pressed and required help. We had as yet received no arms, but succeeded in procuring the loan of some old cap-lock muskets, which were kindly lent us by the State until we could get rifles. By 9 o'clock nine companies from the Fifth and Sixth regiments were on board of the cars and steaming away for the land of Secessia. Many citizens, some with double shot guns and revolvers, accompanied, also a brass band. We were cheered tremendously at starting, and on the route maidens fair smiled upon us. Old ladies tottered to the doors and waved their night caps, or any other articles that they could get hold of, vigorously, while cheer upon cheer, caught up and prolonged by a thousand throats, were wafted over the waters of the Mississippi. We passed up the valley of the Des Moines river, through a low and broken country, but sparsely timbered and poorly watered, and but little of the land in a state of cultivation. . . . Not a farmer did we see in the fields, not a carriage upon the roads; but, in lieu thereof, sentries and squads of cavalry. At every turn it looked warlike. Arriving within two miles of Athens, the train stopped and the five companies of the Fifth regiment, with citizens, left the train, while the companies belonging to the Sixth proceeded at once to Athens. We forded the Des Moines at this point, and marched up the left bank, while the Sixth was to outflank the rebels if possible, attacking them both in front and rear. We had gone but a short distance when we were met by a party of horsemen, who informed us that the Missourians, sixteen hundred strong, under the lead of McGoffin, it was supposed, had attacked them at 4 o'clock that morning, but had been repulsed by Colonel Moore, and were then in retreat towards the south. Lieutenant Colonel Matheis, who had command of one division, gave orders for immediate pursuit, as the secesshers were supposed to be encamped at

no great distance. We marched five or six miles, and finding no traces of them, bivouacked for the night on a smooth, open prairie, and awaited new developments. Here we learned from reliable authority that the rebels were sixteen miles distant, and in full retreat. As most of their force was mounted, it was folly to think of continuing the pursuit. In the morning we returned to Athens and rejoined the Sixth. Here we saw many evidences of the fight that had taken place.

The Sixth regiment will remain here for a time. The Fifth returned to Keokuk, and will probably start for St. Louis in a few days. I find I have omitted many important particulars, but have no time to write further.

Respectfully yours,

C. J. R.

LETTER NO. VIII.

ON BOARD STEAMER WAR EAGLE, }
August 14, 1861, opposite St. Louis. }

EDITOR GUARDIAN:—Left Keokuk on the steamer Di Vernon Sunday morning, the eleventh instant, for St. Louis. There were five companies of men, and one hundred mules on board, the latter being destined for baggage service. Our trip down was as pleasant as could be expected, though the crowded condition of the boat did not offer many comforts. The hard sea biscuit and raw ham galled the conscience of many of the soldiers. In the evening we had a violent shower, the rain pouring down in torrents, running in miniature floods from the quarter and forecastle decks, and completely deluging many a luckless fellow, who was awakened by a stream of water pouring around his ears. Owing to the low stage of the river, our progress was but slow, being compelled to take a sudden turn every few moments to avoid some treacherous sandbar. Reached St. Louis the next day, and instead of being marched to quarters, as we expected, were immediately transferred to the Jennie Dean, a Government packet, and started for Jefferson Barracks, twelve miles below, where we remained all night on board. The next day we landed on the river bank, with the expectation of staying a couple of weeks, at least. But no; we were ordered to hold ourselves in readiness for marching at a moment's notice, and this morning took to the water once more for Boonville.

Looking over the *Daily Bulletin*, a secession sheet, I saw this morning a notice of a great battle fought in the southern part of this State, in which the Federal forces were reported completely routed, and General Lyon killed. We hardly believe it as yet. Should it prove true, however, the most of the troops in the northern part of the State, with the exception of the Fifth regiment, will be withdrawn to support General Sigel. General Fremont is now at St. Louis, and is using the most vigorous measures.

Our boat is dismantled of all her furniture, and everything put in order.

The officer of the day has just come into the cabin, saying that we are bound for Lexington, distance three hundred and fifty miles from here. . . . The boys are all well—everyone. Mail just going, so good bye.

C. J. R.

LETTER NO. IX.

JEFFERSON CITY, MISSOURI, August 16th, }
On board the steamer War Eagle. }

FRIEND RICH:— . . . This is our third day out, and we are still steaming over the turbid waters of the Missouri. Of all the dirty, ill-looking streams I ever saw, this is the worst. A pailful of water will deposit a sediment an inch in depth. We are compelled to use it, however, for drinking and culinary purposes, and in justice, I must say that it is far better than it looks. It is healthier and pleasanter to the taste than that furnished by its illustrious brother, the Mississippi. The banks in places are low, and fringed with a thick undergrowth of vines and willow bushes, which make a jungle almost impenetrable for man or beast. In other places the banks rise in rocky bluffs to the height of a hundred feet or more from the surface of the water, and are covered with a heavy growth of cottonwood and sycamore trees, which are the principal timber.

The chief towns between St. Louis and Jefferson City, are Washington and Harmon, each containing between four and five thousand white inhabitants, and any quantity of negroes. The latter class, as far as I have seen, appear to be well dressed and to enjoy a certain degree of independence, for which they may thank Claiborne Jackson, and others of a like stamp, who, in seeking to pin them forever to a southern confederacy, have brought in a set of fellows to aid the Government in their unconditional liberation. Said an intelligent darkey to me the other day:

"We hab easier times now, massa gwine to give us our freedom before we be contrabens. Dis chile fights for de Union, you see."

And away he went humming the "Star Spangled Banner." Many of them since the war began are thrown out of employment, and hang heavily upon the hands of their masters, who would be heartily glad to dispose of them if they could. A good, whole-souled Christian slave trader in St. Louis has an advertisement in to-day's paper, in which he kindly offers to sell a couple of fat, bacon-fed niggers at a loss of forty per cent., stating as his reason for so doing, that business of an imperative nature demands his immediate presence south.

The Missouri & Pacific railroad here follows the river for the whole distance, and must have been constructed at great expense, there being heavy grading and blasting through solid rock. Three different bridges have been burned by the secessionists on this route, but they are now all rebuilt stronger and more substantial than ever, and guards are stationed at the distance of every mile. At the towns we passed, the "Stars and Stripes" were waving, and cheers for the Union were given. All appeared overjoyed at the appearance of our troops, while not a single representative of Jeff Davis appeared. Union men are becoming inspired with confidence in the power and determination of the Federal Government, and the reign of tyrants and terrorism that has hitherto held the good and loyal citizens of the State in restraint is drawing to a close. The disunionists either leave or preserve a respectful silence. Many of them are still in St. Louis, but the presence of General Fremont with a large military force, and the fact that he has proclaimed the city to be under martial law since the fourteenth instant, has had a most salutary effect. I caught a glimpse, and a glimpse only, of the general while we were lying at St. Louis. He was sitting in a carriage, watching the embarking and departure of the troops. I was not near enough to get a distinct view of his features, but contented myself with gazing long and fixedly upon the stovepipe hat that graced his head.

Much grief is manifested at the death of General Lyon. His noble efforts in behalf of the Government, and the wisdom he displayed in preparing the campaign, have enshrined his memory in the heart of every patriot citizen. Instead of becoming discouraged at our recent defeat at Springfield, for you can call it nothing else, the War Department is making more gigantic preparations than ever. It is likely that General Fremont will start soon with a fleet of gun-boats down the Mississippi to Bird's Point, while General Sigel and other commanders will cooperate from different portions of the State.

LETTER NO. X.

JEFFERSON CITY, August 17, 1861.

Bright and beautiful is the opening day, and the sun, as he gently rises from behind the bank of fog that is curling upward in fantastic wreaths from the bosom of the broad Missouri, lights up with a mild radiance hill and valley, and falls with a golden lustre upon the cupola of the capitol, from the dome of which is suspended in proud triumph the stars and stripes. . . . The principal objects of interest in Jefferson City are the capitol and penitentiary buildings. The former stands upon a high bluff, commanding a fine view of the surrounding country, and is built of limestone. The Second Illinois brigade is quartered there with two pieces of artillery. The long and lofty senate chamber no longer echoes the sounds of violent political discussions, the rustling of papers, and the beat of the speaker's mallet. They have given way to the tramp of the sentry, the click of the musket, and the ringing sound of the bayonet. In the rooms once occupied by the traitor Jackson and his confederates, plotting the dissolution of the Union, are now quartered the volunteer defenders of their assailed country.

Sunday, August 18th.

Started this morning for Lexington, but had proceeded but a short distance when we were met by the steamers McDowell and White Cloud, having on board the Fifth Missouri regiment. They had been fired into about two miles above, and one of their number killed. After a short consultation our boats returned with the others to Jefferson City, where we are now stopping.

C. J. R.

The young fellow who shot the traitor Jackson in the harness.

LETTER NO. XI.

CAMP DOUGLAS, CHICAGO, August 17, 1861.

FRIEND RICH:—Everybody now-a-days is supposed to be interested in the welfare of "our boys," and everybody wants to know all about them. There are, of course, two sides to a soldier's life, and when a glowing picture is painted there is a natural curiosity to see the contrasting shades. As I am not under restrictions, I shall endeavor to

present the truth unvarnished. Let me say, at the start, that a soldier in camp has no time to polish his letters, and were I not aware of the charity of your readers, I should hesitate to comply with your request to write occasionally for the *Guardian*.

I have now been in barracks with the Douglas brigade two weeks. How I came here need not be detailed. A personal narrative is not my object, and would not interest your readers. This regiment, called by license the Douglas brigade, has been collecting for several weeks, and comprises at present nine hundred men. These are divided into fourteen companies, only a few of which are full. The smaller companies will probably combine, and the regiment be fully organized next week. Our camp is beautifully situated in an oak grove, three and a half miles south of Lake street, and near the lake shore. We are quartered in rough board shanties, having two rows of bunks, one above the other on each side, each shanty large enough to accommodate a full company. The bunks are filled with good, sweet hay, and for those of us accustomed, from choice, to lie on the floor during the summer months, are positively luxurious. I have no complaints to make of our quarters. We have been furnished with warm blankets, and no one need suffer from exposure. I will here state that the regiment is organizing under the auspices of the General Government. The requisition for arms and uniforms was made some time since, but we have not been able to discover much of what the papers term "characteristic energy," so far as supplying them is concerned. We have received our blankets, and shoes for those entirely destitute; but we otherwise present every characteristic of the "ragged regiment." We hear rumors that our uniforms are about to be contracted for in Chicago, which does not look like an immediate provision. The boys are very patient, however, and I am surprised that there are so many noble souls here. As a general thing the boys seem inspired by a devoted patriotism, and conduct themselves accordingly; but it must be confessed that there are here a large number who are actuated by baser motives; and it is among these that the grumblers are almost invariably found.

We have plenty to eat. To be sure the coffee is sometimes discovered to be compounded of burnt beans, acorns, and various other untropical ingredients, and the bread is occasionally a little sour, but we all know it to be the fault of the virtuous contractors, and not of our officers, and so we grin and bear it. One great fault in the commissary department of the army generally is the failure to supply fresh vegetables in the place of some of our salt meat rations. We cannot even get good potatoes, and are hereafter to be confined to regular rations, which consists of meat, bread, rice or beans, sugar, coffee, soap, salt, vinegar and candles. The above list includes all our allowances, with the exception of a little pepper and wood. We are not even to be allowed, as heretofore, to trade off a portion of our villainous salt pork for molasses and sugar. We expect the scurvy in a few days, but we shall endure it all without grumbling—if we can. The temptation is certainly very strong when one is fortunate enough to get a pass for town, to spend one's money simply to get a change of diet. But I expected all this, and have no fault to find so far as I am concerned; but it makes my heart ache to see men suffering from sickness caused by the want of food which could be provided without expense to the Government; for we would willingly give half of our meat rations for good new potatoes alone. This letter is already too long, and I will close with the statement, that the name of this regiment seems not to have been taken into consideration at all by the men enlisting. I suppose there are as many known as Republicans as there are of Douglas Democrats composing it. We are all of one name—Americans.

J. L. LOOMIS.

LETTER NO. XII.

JEFFERSON CITY, August 27, 1861.

FRIEND RICH:—In your last issue, that is, the last received here, I noticed among the telegraphic items a statement in regard to our being fired into while coming up the river. This is a mistake. The much-looked-for pleasure of smelling "Secesh" powder has not yet been given us. After travelling nearly, or quite, one thousand miles, and enduring some, at least, of the privations of a soldier's life, we have yet to tell that we have had "nary scratch" of "real fun." How soon we may be uncertain, but the prospect is good at present.

The mistake above mentioned occurred on this wise: While on our way up the river, about fifty miles above here, we met two steamers carrying the Fifth Missouri regiment of three months' volunteers, whose time was out and who were going home. They said they had been fighting all day, the rebels firing from the timber which lines the shores, and running away on any landing being made for the purpose of en-

gaging them. The Fifth Missouri lost one man killed and four or five wounded.

Not having any artillery, our officers deemed it best to return here and send to St. Louis for some. On arriving at this place the next morning (Sunday, 18th), our orders to proceed to Lexington were countermanded, and we have remained here since. Tents have been distributed to six companies of our regiment, E being one of the lucky ones. The other four are quartered in houses. The health of all is good, and we are as happy a set of fellows as you would find on a summer day. Postage stamps are in great demand, many of the boys being utterly unable to obtain any, and therefore can not write to the "girl they left behind them." And, in fact, I should be very unwilling to narrate the manner in which I drew the one which will ornament the outside of this letter. Nothing is ever stolen, begged, or borrowed here, but if a man wants anything which is comeatable, he is sure to "draw" it.

The blankets furnished us are very warm and comfortable, but no protection against rain. Indeed, the principles of capillary attraction are not better illustrated by the sponge. Money is generally looked upon as filthy lucre, unworthy the notice of "brave soldiers." We have to-day drawn each a pair of new pants, a cap and a canteen. The pants and cap are blue, and a fair specimen of swindling contracts. The gray ones are generally much the worse for wear, and will soon be laid aside. I shall not part with mine without regret, they being a perpetual reminder of scenes gone by and friends far away.

But my letter is already too long—so long I fear you will not find space for it. But if you will publish the part of it relating to the *kill-ing*, you will much oblige all of us, as we wish it to be distinctly understood that we are all here.

O. J. M. FULLER.

LETTER NO. XIII.

CAMP OSAGE, MISSOURI, August 31, 1861.

EDITOR GUARDIAN:—Fortune favors the brave, they say, but I am consoled in the thought that there are exceptions to the general rules, or I should not have been placed upon picket guard to-day, to withstand the scorching rays of the sun. Companies B, C, E, and F, of the Fifth, are at this post for the purpose of guarding the Osage bridge, which has been twice burned by the secessionists. The bridge is a noble structure, a quarter of a mile in length, well worth guarding. The other portion of the regiment is at Jefferson City. We left there on Wednesday, the twenty-eighth, with three days' rations, and expect to return to-morrow, as our time will be out and some other companies will be called in our place. At the risk of being called particular, I will say that this is a miserable hole, where grim-visaged mosquitoes beset us at every turn, and an army of fleas are in league with Claib Jackson in trying to drive us from the land. There is only one redeeming feature here, and that is the fruit, of which there are great quantities. Apples, peaches and pears are not considered a luxury with us.

There can be no secession force near here, as the country has been thoroughly traversed by scouting parties. Yesterday I was out on a scout under Corporal Woodruff. We went up the Missouri several miles, to the timber, to the plantation of an old secesher. Came in contact with his orchard, but not with him. The orchard, of course, was a part of Secessia, and putting a large quantity of apples under guard, was doing our duty. We saw one of his negroes who was mighty free to express his opinion on the impending crisis. He said he was thirty-five years old; had lived where he was ever since he was born, and withal appeared to like to be a nigger.

The boys are in excellent spirits, and, with two or three exceptions, are all well. Tuesday Uncle Sam furnished us pants and caps toward our uniform, which was very much needed by some of the companies. The Fifth regiment receive their pay to-day or on Monday next.

Yours, etc.,

S. A. REED.

LETTER NO. XIV.

CAMP DEFIANCE, JEFFERSON CITY, MISSOURI, September 7, 1861.

FRIEND RICH:—A copy of the *Guardian*, dated August 27th, lies before me, and you may be sure its contents were read with pleasure. Nothing is sought after with more avidity by the company than a perusal of its columns; and it becomes almost necessary, at times, to have a guard stationed over one in order to keep it. By it we learn that Captain Hord has left with a gallant company for the seat of war. May they ever sustain the high expectations that have been formed of them; and nobly vindicate the cause of truth and liberty. . . . Camp life, as well as every other, has its different phases or classes of society. First, there's your sober, sedate peace-loving fellows, who

smoke their pipes, read papers, and spin most interminable yarns of an evening, by the mess-fires. They are quite sensitive in regard to forming new associations, and allow none but a favored few to come within their circle. Between meals, the time that is not consumed in reading and smoking, is usually devoted to inventing some new and savory stew, wherewith to tempt their own appetites, or gain the approbation of some commissioned officer; number two are perfectly contented to take things as they are, and never trouble themselves to go beyond the list of luxuries provided for them by the commissary general and sutler. To wash their faces, comb their hair, and groan for the sight of an orchard filled with peaches and apples, is their principal employment when off duty; number three differ from both of these. It is immaterial to them whether they eat more than once a day or not, while washing and other refining processes are by universal consent regarded as barbarous practices, and never to be indulged in, except when the colonel foolishly insists on their performance. Their acme of human felicity is attained when in possession of a pack of cards, a plug of tobacco, and a five cent ante. This class is generally styled the fancy mess, and though many of them are whole-souled fellows, they are generally let alone by all those who wish to get the best end of a joke. . . . To be sure, the inmates of sundry hen-roosts, cry out for vengeance against them, but the broth of their confiscated and slaughtered companions has served to invigorate the weakened frame of many a homesick fellow, and it certainly must be right in the sight of all who like to see foraging done up on the square.

August 28.—Four companies of our regiment received orders to march down to the Osage, eight miles below here, to guard the railroad bridge, which had been threatened by the rebels. We went aboard the cars and reached our destination at 12 M. Our arrival released a detachment of the Illinois Irish brigade, which had been on duty at this point, and they returned to town while we pitched our tents, cooked dinner, and detailed guard as soon as possible. An attempt, which was partially successful, was made by Jackson's minions last spring, to burn this bridge. Eighty feet of the western end of the bridge was destroyed, and the telegraph wires torn down its entire length. The bridge is now rebuilt, but in a rude and imperfect manner, and is hardly safe for a heavy train. I have read of many bad, mean-looking places, heard stories of others, dreamed of some, and seen a few, but nothing that imagination can conjure up, or memory recall, compares with the *soi distant* town of Osage. . . . As for the few people who are compelled by poverty to live here, they bear the indelible marks of fever and ague. They would come into camp, bringing small quantities of corn and potatoes, which were eagerly exchanged for coffee and sugar. . . . Young men from eighteen to twenty years of age, do not know the first letter; for schools appear to be unknown. . . . Quite an incident occurred on the night of the twentieth ultimo. The discharge of a sentinel's gun was heard, followed by the cry of "corporal of the guard, No. 9." All haste was made for the spot, where the sentry was found with his right hand hanging shattered by his side. He stated that a person approached him from the railroad track, and on being challenged, drew a revolver and fired, and then ran into the bushes. Search was made but no man was found.

Five days was the time assigned to us for our stay at Osage, and on Monday we returned to Jefferson City, and were immediately placed under marching orders; but no one knew our destination. Our knapsacks and clothing, which had that day arrived, were distributed among the companies. The coats or blouses are black, with brass buttons, and single breasted; pants blue, and warranted to rip well; the cap is black and small crowned. I understand that these are only intended for a fatigue suit, and that the regular military uniform will be gray. Each man was directed to supply himself with five day's rations, which, with our knapsacks, canteens and cartridge boxes, would make quite a respectable load for a mule. I could not refrain from laughing at some of the boys who had stuffed their knapsacks full of every conceivable thing that they would ever need, and went staggering along under the enormous weight. Dr. M., in particular, had his knapsack swelled to aldermanic proportions, and at sight of the bulky mass the sweat started from every pore; but he thought that he should get used to it. Owing to the lateness of the hour when we returned to camp, the numerous offices to be performed, and the insupportable heat, it was nine o'clock P. M. before we left the grounds for the boats, two miles distant, and our orders were to be ready at eight. We were to embark on the steamers Satan and War Eagle for some point up the Missouri. The night was of pitchy blackness, the roads rough, and the knapsacks tremendous heavy. Our march to the boats was anything but agreeable, but, reaching them about 10:15 P. M., we filed on board, five companies on

each. A heavy thunder shower arising and the rain pouring down in torrents, the boats were made fast to the shore and remained until morning. The boys got what sleep they could in the interim by bunking down on deck, and into every corner and cubby hole that was free of access. So tired were they that, once *couchant*, all human threats and persuasions were unavailing in getting them up again. Once a troop of cavalry horses was actually led over a squad of eight, who slept on, regardless of hoofs, threats, and expostulations.

The day dawned at last, and we were on our way up the river. The trip was as pleasant as could be expected, though the scenery was rather monotonous—nothing but the low, level banks on either side, covered with brush, with now and then a rocky bluff. Arrived at the town of Rocheford, a small place situated below Boonville, at 5 P. M., and after a little delay the troops were landed. The Satan had stopped below to intercept all communication in that direction, and had sent a part of her troops ashore to approach the town from the opposite side, while we were to march straight through, and rejoin the other companies at Columbia, the county seat of Boone county, thirteen miles distant. The colonel here impressed a number of horses and wagons into the baggage service, and, I believe, took one or two prisoners. No hostile demonstrations of any kind were made, but the inhabitants, particularly the ladies, looked daggers. They evidently considered us as belonging to another race, and our unceremonious advent into their very midst was not calculated to gain their warmest love. It was reported that a strong body of rebels was stationed at Columbia, and would probably cause us a little trouble. Our division, consisting of five companies, was commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Mathies, and took the main road, while Colonel Worthington, with the rest of the command, took another to the right, with the view of surrounding the enemy, should there be one, and falling upon the town of Columbia as the common centre. By 8 P. M. we commenced filing out from the town of Rocheford, and took up the line of march. The recent rain that had fallen had swollen the streams and rendered the mud of almost fabulous depth. Up one hill and down another, through bogs, holes, ruts, and ravines, we stumbled, without even the faint glimmer of a star to light our path, or a sound to cheer us, except now and then a bray from the weak lungs of some antiquated mule. Knapsacks, that had been filled with varieties sufficient to set up a Dutch pedlar in business, began to grow intolerably heavy, and haversacks loaded with crackers and meat were voted a nuisance before we had well begun our march. The baggage wagons were crowded with soldiers who were too tired to walk further, and had thrown themselves upon the tender mercies of the surgeon. As for your humble correspondent, he was revolving mentally the difference between the real and the ideal of a soldier's life, envying the folks at home their warm beds, and heaping any amount of anathemas upon Missouri roads. I was aroused from my reflections by the voice of Lieutenant Jordan, shouting, "Keep to the left, boys, keep to the left!" Being naturally of a very inquisitive turn of mind, I wanted to see what was at the right—and the next moment found myself sinking in a hole that would compare favorably with the Slough of Despond, and still going down. By the most vigorous exertions I succeeded in extricating myself, and struggled out upon the bank where I was greeted with a shout of uproarious laughter by the tender-hearted boys.

Here we were overtaken by Sergeant Peck and a squad of ten men, who had been detailed to remain behind and act as guard. The good man in his anxiety to catch us had been practicing the double-quick every step, and himself and men were puffing and blowing like porpoises. The delicate feet of the sergeant, only eight inches by fifteen, were loaded with mud enough to start a brick yard, and he was free to admit that he thought this a little worse than hunting Mexican Greasers. Owing to the bad condition of the roads, we went but a short distance further, and bivouacked. Wrapping up in our blankets, we sank down upon the ground, and were soon in a deep sleep, from which we were aroused by the cry of "Fall in." The grey light of the morning was fast appearing, and, by ten A. M., we were in sight of the spires and white houses of Columbia. This is the most tasteful place we have seen in northern Missouri, being situated in a beautiful farming country, and laid out with considerable taste. Instead, however, of meeting an armed foe, with glistening bayonets, the women and children came pouring out in great numbers, and we were smiled upon in the most flattering manner by the beautiful damsels. Secession has quite a number of votaries here, but through humane motives, no doubt, they refrained from appearing. We were marched up and quartered on the State university grounds. The building of this institution is quite fine—a brick structure, in the Doric style of architecture. Here the pants made for us by the ladies of Independence, were jerked out of various

knapsacks, and distributed to the "Union Home Guards," who, though neither wounded (unless by the smiling eyes aforesaid) nor half dead, were in pressing need of the garments bestowed. Only one accident happened during the expedition: and that, it is hoped, not a serious one. A member of the Home Guards was shot through the shoulder, while leaning on his gun. The wound was promptly dressed, and the wounded man is doing well. Reached Jefferson city again, Friday, the sixth instant, and found all well. Morgan Holmes, all honor to his culinary skill, had prepared for us a splendid supper, to which we did ample justice. More Anon. C. J. R.

LETTER NO. XV.

CAMP WORTHINGTON,
JEFFERSON CITY, MO., September 10, 1861. }

Raining! All day the dull leaden clouds have been gathering in the southwest like a mighty host, ready to pour down their chilling contents upon us. Under such circumstances the most desirable virtue a person can possess, is patience. No matter if the water does run across the floor of his tent in small rivulets, converting his comfortable bed of straw and leaves into a steaming mass, it must be borne, and borne heroically. To be sure the soldier is apt to look out into the gloom, and contrast his present situation with that of those who are enjoying the comforts of home, which he, through motives of patriotism voluntarily resigned, and to wonder if the happy faces and warm hearts clustered around the fireside of home, have a thought to bestow upon him. Certainly there must be something in the sound of the rain pattering on the tents very suggestive of feelings like these, for many have abandoned their usual pastime of card-playing, and have betaken themselves to silent reflection, or singing sacred songs. A singular little world is this same camp of ours. On a fine day, with the trees waving in the breeze, and the gorgeous sunshine pouring a flood of light over the landscape of hill, valley, and tented field, all is mirth and jollity. Flags are flying in all directions, and files of soldiers, in gay uniforms, and with countenances beaming with content, are striving with a generous emulation to give animation and enjoyment to the inspiring scene. But let Dame Nature relapse from this genial summer mood into one of these sighing dismal autumn rains, and its effect will soon be noted in the darkened brow of the soldier. He no longer has that reckless or don't care sort of appearance, but his manner, as he meets his comrade is warm and feeling. With anxious solicitude he inquires about the state of his health, and shows a deep interest in the latest news from home. Recollections of letters hitherto neglected and unanswered, come over his mind, and it will be strange if he does not proceed to his quarters, draw out the old knapsack for a writing desk, and commence inditing a missive to the friends at home. If the orderly's box is not filled by the morrow's noon, it will be because there are no pens and paper to be found.

One necessity exists in the most of our western regiments, which should be supplied; that is, the want of some person capable of imparting thorough moral and religious instruction. He should be, by natural sensibilities, as well as by education, fitted for the post, and should devote to it his highest and noblest energies. The chaplain should be of a practical turn of mind, ready at all times to associate himself with the ranks of the privates, and to pour words of consolation and Christian hope into the ear of the sick and weary sufferer, who, removed from all friends, and perhaps from former associates, and beyond the pale of woman's angelic influence, is longing for some kindly word of sympathy. Let him be free to reprove the profligate and abandoned, whose example, unchecked by a warning word, may lead scores of young men, previously well educated by fond and faithful parents, to the lowest depths of degradation and misery. One word from a minister who, by his daily life illustrates what he professes to teach, will have more restraint upon the evil passions of such men, than all the fears of a corporal's guard. In this advanced stage of the world's history, with the many examples that have been set before us, it ought to be understood that army life is very demoralizing, and that many powerful influences emanating from the Christian mind and press, must be set to work to counteract the host of vices that creep by insensible degrees into camp. . . . Of course, the chaplain must have the sympathy and support of the officers of the regiment in his behalf. On them, and them alone, rests the responsibility; and they should be held by the world strictly accountable for the conduct of the army. When the officers are in the habit of using profane oaths, and obscene language, nothing but a storm of the most horrid vituperation and abuse is heard from the ranks. . . . The first great maxim that should be observed and enforced in military life, is cleanliness. A large body of men, when left together without some

controlling spirit to induct it into a rigid system of order, is apt to become very negligent.

WEDNESDAY, 11TH.

Orders have been given, I understand, from General Fremont, positively prohibiting all information in regard to the numbers and movements of troops stationed here. So, for the present, you will have to rest contented with what news you can receive from private sources, and wild telegraphic dispatches. It is rumored that Jackson is approaching with a large army, and that he boasts of his intention to eat his dinner here, a week from this date. Said dinner may not prove very palatable, but, of course, he will order his own seasoning.

But three of the guards are now in the hospital; the rest are all enjoying themselves finely. Our present location for camping is very good, being situated two miles from the city, on a piece of meadow ground slightly sloping to the east. I think we shall be quartered here for some time to come. Two members of our company have been honorably promoted. H. S. Marlin, M.D., of Barclay, has received the post of assistant surgeon to one of the regiments stationed here; and Lieutenant Marshall has been appointed to the captaincy of company I, in place of Captain Langg, who is sick. This latter, it is probable, will be temporary. . . . There go the drums beating for roll call, so good night. C. J. R.

LETTER NO. XVI—CORRESPONDENCE OF THE GUARDIAN.

HEADQUARTERS FIFTH IOWA REGIMENT,
BOONVILLE, MISSOURI, September 15, 1861. }

If recollection serves me rightly, I predicted quite confidently in my last letter that we should remain at Camp Worthington for some time. Every thing had been arranged, messes divided off, time set apart for company drill and inspection, and a course marked out which seemed to promise rest from more active service.

But, on the morning of the thirteenth instant, orders came for us to hold ourselves in readiness to march at a moment's notice; though for what point we were ignorant. Some, relying on the demand which has been made from the east for ten regiments from the western division, asserted that we were to go immediately to Washington; others declared that we were bound for St. Lewis, while one individual of gigantic frame and nose of flaming hue gave us as his private opinion publicly expressed that the regiment was destined for Boonville via Patagonia—that the rebel generals Price and Rains had an enormous battery a few miles below on either side of the river, and that we should all get sent to Satan's dominions. Having thus delivered himself on the vexed question he proceeded to refresh his creature wants from a huge canteen that hung by his side, the contents of which, if subjected to chemical analysis, would have been found to contain one gill of water to three quarts of whiskey. The morning of the fourteenth came and with it a violent rain storm. Mud was soon at a discount, and clean pants and dry feet a novelty. The reveille was beat at three o'clock in the morning, when all turned out, ate a hastily prepared breakfast, struck tents, shouldered knapsacks, and fell into ranks with alacrity, impatient to board the good steamer War Eagle and away for our destination, wherever it might be. The rain still kept pouring down in torrents, wetting many a luckless fellow to the skin, and causing us all to look anxiously for an ark of safety. At last the storm cleared away; the muttering thunder died in the distance, and Old Sol favored the half drowned earth with his genial rays once more. At 8:25 A. M. we started; and after rounding a long sandbar the prow of the boat was turned up stream, which said we were bound either for Boonville or Lexington. We had gone but a short distance when we met the steamer Sioux City, freighted with furniture of every description, and having a number of families on board. A shot across her bows from the twelve-pounder soon brought the damsel alongside, when all sorts of inquiries were made concerning the movements of the rebels. They stated that Boonville had been attacked on the previous morning by a force of eight hundred men under the command of Colonel Brown, but that the Home Guards of Boonville, only one hundred and fifty strong, had repulsed them with great loss to the rebels. General Price, with sixteen thousand troops, was advancing rapidly upon Lexington, while Rains with another large division was marching to Glasgow with the intention of cutting off all communication between Lexington and Jefferson City. They were quite sanguine in the opinion that we should have some hot work to do; and giving three hearty cheers we parted. Nothing worthy of note transpired, and at midnight we made fast to the shore opposite to the fair grounds of the far-famed town of Boonville. This morning, after partaking of a hearty breakfast consisting of coffee and crackers, the company was marched ashore and

quartered in the fair building. The fair grounds, comprising from twenty-five to thirty acres, rise with a bold and regular slope from the river bank, and after attaining quite an elevation descends quite as regularly on the other side. On the top are situated the intrenchments, constructed of earth and built in the form of an elongated square with obtuse angles. Prior to our arrival not a single piece of artillery graced the works, a defect which is now somewhat remedied by our twelve-pounder. This kind persuader is placed in an embrasure of the northeast angle, commanding the range of all the approaches, and describing the arc of a circle that will sweep the town itself. The battles of yesterday was quite a serious affair, resulting in a repulse of the enemy, with a loss of twenty-six killed; while the number of wounded is not accurately known. The Home Guards lost but two killed outright, and six wounded, two of whom have since died. Colonel Brown and his brother, captain of one of the companies, were shot while gallantly endeavoring to rally their troops. The contest did not last over fifteen minutes, but was sharp and decisive. . . . The fire of the Union men was hot and deadly—the discharge of musketry unceasing; and when the rebels saw their leader fall they fled in confusion. The following description of the battle was given by one of the sergeants: "We war not expectin' the enemy quite so soon; and when I seed a lot of the sneakin' whelps a crawlin' behind that house thar"—pointing to a large brick building—"I began to feel a little streaked. At the same time another gang of 'em was comin' through the orchard, while the colonel was tearing along in the most obstreperous manner, right in front. They didn't come in large numbers but small squads, and kept dancing about like ducks in a gale of wind. We never waited fur orders, but poured in our fire as fast as we could, and I tell yer stranger, it wasn't slow. Every time I pulled trigger I thought of Betsy and the children at home, and *Old Abe*. Right whar you see them two trees standin' together Colonel Brown was shot, and about five rods to the left his brother fell. One of our best men was killed right here. He had just gave a cheer for the Union, and was drawin' up his gun to shoot, when a ball struck him in the forehead. But they paid dear for his death, I reckon."

WEDNESDAY, 18th.

"Say, Massa, hab you a position in the Iowa Fifth?"

"I believe I have that honor, uncle."

"Well, dese people roun' heah fraider ob you dan de berry ebil one hisself. When dey hears ob you comin dey jes packs up an' travels for dey say dar is no use fightin' a lot ob fellers dat won't run."

"What makes them fear us so much?"

"Dunno; but eber since dat fight in Springfeél, dey rather meet most anybody dan de Iowa regiments."

"When did you get away from your master?"

"Night afo' las' Massa say he gwine to knock me in de head 'fore I fall in de hans ob de aberlitionists; an' I thought I'd hunt my pussunay convenience."

"But ain't you afraid he'll catch you again?"

"Not as long as I'se wid de I'wa boys."

The facility with which the gallant confederates get out of the way upon our approach gives some coloring to the statement of my contraband brother.

We are now quartered quite comfortably in tents on the fair ground, Company C has gone nine miles above here to assist the Irish brigade, who had a slight skirmish with the rebels the other night, and were apprehensive of an attack from a larger force. . . . The Indiana Eighteenth and Twenty-second regiments arrived here yesterday. If reports are to be relied upon, the secessionists are concentrating all their energies for an attack on this place or Lexington. I will want but one decisive battle to still rebellion forever in this section.

C. J. R.

LETTER NO. XVII.

CAMP DOUGLAS, CHICAGO, September 20, 1861.

FRIEND RICH,—During the progress of this war, much has been said about the propriety of appointing civilians to high military positions. So pliable had the public become, under the manipulation of skilful and unscrupulous politicians, that their willingness to risk the lives and reputations of our soldiery in the hands of men, who, however expert they may have become in the arts of wire-pulling and log-rolling, could not properly load a musket, should be no matter of surprise. But experience is teaching us different ideas of military science, and people are beginning to understand that adaptation will, in part only, supply the place of a scientific education in the art of war. Snob politicians are no longer tolerated, and first class lawyers can no longer be considered as necessarily first class commanders.

A little experience serves sometimes to convince lawyers themselves of this fact, as has been demonstrated in our own regiment. The first regiment of the Douglas brigade was organized on the twenty-ninth ultimo. David Stewart, a talented lawyer of this city, and mainly instrumental in the organization of the brigade, received a complimentary election to the colonelcy; but, not being a military man by education, he had the good sense to resign, at the same time recommending Captain W. H. Webb, an officer of long experience in the regular army, for the position. Captain Webb received a unanimous vote, and his election has given unbounded satisfaction to the men, and has inspired them with a confidence they could not have felt under the command of any civilian. Mr. Stewart was elected lieutenant colonel, and G. W. Roberts, major. With these officers the men are ready for any reasonable undertaking, and we are all determined to give an honorable account of ourselves.

I have been trying to analyze the material in this camp, and have separated it into three distinct and nearly equal classes: First, those who enlisted from a love of adventure, or for the purpose of obtaining a lazy livelihood; second, men of moderate intelligence, who hastily comprehend the meaning of this contest, and choose to be on the right side, but are here mainly because it is the fashion; third, the real nobility of the land—men with large hearts, wholly devoted to their country, and with arms nerved by the inspiration of duty and honor. The first class comprises nine-tenths of the grumblers—the other tenth belong to the second—and to its ranks may be traced nearly all derelictions of duty, such as failure to appear at roll calls, drills, etc. It has been observed, however, that their seats at the table are seldom vacant, although they are constantly complaining of every ailment in the calendar, from a sore toe to general debility. They are, in short, a good-for-nothing set of drones, and could well be spared from the regiment. Efficiency does not altogether lie in numbers.

Those of the second class will make passably good soldiers; though their efficiency will depend much upon their humor. Should everything go to their liking; should their officers suit them and their rations be well served, they would be reliable in an emergency; otherwise they could not be depended upon, though they would scarcely prove mutinous, unless under the strongest provocation.

But the life, soul and support of the regiment rests with the third class. Actuated by the deepest sense of duty, and inspired with an almost religious zeal for the sacred cause, they are ready to meet every privation, and to overcome every obstacle. Without them, the regiment would be worthless; with them, it will return from victory with the beautiful colors, presented this day, unsullied by a stain of dishonor.

I suspect that the divisions above noticed will apply to our army generally. It is not composed entirely of disinterested patriots; and a thorough extirpation of weeds, cutting it down at least a third, would just about double its efficiency.

There are a thousand things in camp life to write about—matters insignificant, perhaps, in themselves, but invaluable as an index to the general character of our people; but I will not intrude much further upon your space, so valuable in these exciting times. The amusements practiced in camp, are not particularly elevating or invigorating. Card playing is the staple, and seems to be with many a passion amounting to folly. Its effects are seen in their disinclination for duty, and restlessness under restraint. Card playing, equally with whiskey drinking, unfits men for military service, and should be equally inhibited throughout the army. There is, however, little drunkenness in our camp. Of course, the sale of liquors upon the grounds is prohibited, and it is only occasionally, when his habits are known, that a drinker is passed outside the lines. We pride ourselves on this feature of camp discipline, and also on the good behavior of our men at the chaplain's service.

The regiment is soon to remove to Missouri, and I may have something of more interest to communicate.

J. L. LOOMIS.

LETTER NO. XVIII.

HEADQUARTERS FIFTH IOWA, DOANYVILLE, MISSOURI, }
September 22, 1861. }

* * * I can not describe the misery and confusion that everywhere prevail. Law and order are abolished, and a miserable horde of Ishmaelites are roving the country, burning bridges, stealing property, and slaughtering or driving away all those who are suspected of having the least particle of love for the Union. Too cowardly, or too sensible of their inability to meet the Federal troops in a fair engagement, they are content to lie in wait, like the cunning savage, and strike a blow at some unguarded point.

On the eighteenth instant, companies E and H returned from a successful scouting expedition, fifteen miles up the river. The spoils brought into camp consisted of a gang of six negroes, and property to the value of five thousand dollars. I was prevented by sickness from accompanying the party; but, from accounts related by the boys, many rich scenes must have occurred. Company E was commanded by Lieutenants Jordan and Marshall, who were nothing loth to give the men a touch of adventure.

What if the shoe did pinch, or the knapsack hang heavily, all was sure to be compensated for when resting from their toil in the house of some broad plantation.

One of the scenes of the drama was the taking of a horse and carriage from a couple of strong-minded ladies. They were grandly dressed in silks and satins, and made no pretence of concealing their hatred of "old Abe" and his soldiers. They had overtaken the company on the main road, and were permitted to ride quietly along till they arrived at their own residence. The soldiers then politely informed them that the horse and carriage must be delivered up as contraband property; that having reached their home they could have no further use for it, while, on *their* part, it would prove very serviceable in conveying knapsacks and tired soldiers.

At this stage of affairs an old lady appeared at the gate, protesting vehemently that she had used both parties alike, and she thought it mean, yes, outrageously mean, to be treated so. As for the young ladies, they poured down the vials of their wrath in rich profusion. It rained, hailed, snowed and lightened all manner of choice expletives, but no one was hurt. Two soldiers were detailed to take charge of the property in dispute, and it is to be hoped, that when next these ladies rode, they were, if occasion required, civil, even to Federal soldiers.

Time would fail me to relate all the adventures that befell the boys. How Sergeant Peck succeeded in getting his small feet planted under a table and eating until the mistress of the house stood aghast at the prospect of a famine; how orchards were entered, and the golden fruit confiscated for present necessity, while well-filled haversacks provided against future need. All these, and more, are stored up in retentive memories, to be related by the boys when safe at home by their own firesides.

A fatal and most disgraceful blunder was made by members of the Indiana Eighteenth, on their way to Lexington. The steamer had been made fast to the shore, and scouting parties thrown out, when two of these met, and, through mistake, fired into each other, killing and wounding quite a number. The whole affair was the result of mismanagement on the part of the lieutenant colonel, who was in command, and who could not be persuaded that the firing did not proceed from rebels in ambush. Had it not been for the captain of the boat, this valiant specimen of a Bakertown militia captain would have retreated, leaving three hundred of his own men, scattered on shore in different directions, to shift for themselves. If such officers could be remanded to the sphere in which it is possible they made a respectable figure, it were better for them and the army.

Everything passes off smoothly in our regiment. The commissariat department is well supplied with an abundance of meat, coffee and sugar, more than is used, which enables the men to dispose of the surplus for vegetables. We are attaining a good degree of proficiency in company and battalion drill, and gradually becoming accustomed to the *regime* of the camp, and necessary sanitary regulations.

On the twentieth instant reports came that the bridge spanning the Lamine river, nine miles above, had been burned, and that a body of rebels were encamped in the vicinity. Five companies from our regiment were called upon, and ere five minutes had elapsed from the first roll of the drum, they were ready to march, company E being the first in line. Many of the boys had left their dinners warm upon the table, and had fallen into the ranks, not without a sigh of regret on the part of those who had been at the trouble of procuring potatoes and other delicacies. It was 12 o'clock precisely as we passed out of the encampment, and struck the main road leading to the bridge. The division was under the command of Major Robinson and Adjutant Foley, who are well qualified and possess the unbounded confidence of the whole regiment. The country is hilly and badly cut up into deep ravines and gullies, and in places heavily timbered.

Many fine private residences abound—models of taste and elegance—invariably surrounded with groves of maple or butternut trees, and with nice, smooth-shaven lawns extending in front. At the rear of the family residence are situated the whitewashed cottages of the blacks, always clean and neat; and still further back the orchards, bending beneath their load of luscious fruit. Missouri may safely challenge any State in the Union, as far as the raising of fruit is concerned. The fabled gardens of the Hesperides could not equal an orchard we

stumbled into while out on a foraging expedition. Great, rosy-cheeked peaches, pendant from branches bending to the ground, while apples!—well, there is no use talking; the earth was fairly covered with them for rods around; and, for once, you felt that the folks at home might envy the soldier boys.

A dense cloud of smoke directly in front, showed plainly where the work of destruction had been consummated. A few miles farther—our march being at a quick step, pausing now and then for rest and water—and a sudden turn in the road revealed to us the black and smouldering ruins of the bridge. The torch of the incendiary must have been applied early in the forenoon, for the frame work was all consumed, and there remained only the three grim, silent, stone abutments. It had obviously been burnt for the purpose of preventing communication between Lexington and Jefferson City, it being the programme of the secessionist to hem in and secure this place and Lexington, and then turn their united forces on Jefferson City, which they are anxious to take the present month, in order to pass an ordinance of secession declaring the State of Missouri free from the parental authority of Uncle Sam, and entitled to pass her own laws and regulations.

The banks of the Lamine river resemble those of the Osage, being fringed with a thick growth of dwarfish timber, and affording a safe asylum to multitudes of nameless insects. As to the few people who manage to eke out here a scanty living, they bear a close resemblance to all other Missourians of the same class; being dressed in butternut colored pants, loose frock coat and broad brimmed hat, and possessing a cadaverous cast of countenance. We stacked arms and proceeded to gather up materials for dinner, but with rather poor success, as none of the baggage wagons had arrived. Toward evening a woman came to the guard's quarters, bearing upon her arm a large basket well filled with meat, potatoes and warm biscuit. It was soon surrounded by a hungry, clamorous crowd, humbly entreating for a small piece of crust.

Lieutenant Jordan and company were detailed to act as outside picket guard for the evening, and set out on their wearisome tramp. Nothing of importance transpired; no traces or signs of an enemy being seen. Brother Sam, aided by the nimble fingers and willing heart of Corporal Woodruff, succeeded in drawing a fine bowl of butter from an isolated spring-house, which helped amazingly in setting out our breakfast table the next morning. No one asked any question, but all felt inspired with veneration for the magic virtues hidden in that one small word "draw." The next day we were ordered back to quarters. It is probable that the bridge was fired by a small party that could place itself immediately out of danger. Its destruction can result in no great inconvenience to the transportation of troops, as they have kindly left us the Missouri river, and a ferry a few miles above in possession of the home guard. Twenty-fourth—Startling news reached us last night to the effect that Colonel Mulligan, of the Irish brigade, and an Illinois cavalry company, stationed at Lexington, had surrendered to the rebels under General Price. Lane, with his six thousand reinforcements, was too late to render assistance, and after a contest of five or six days the Federal forces, having exhausted their ammunition and suffering for water, were compelled to submit. Great loss of life on both sides.

Of course the greatest excitement prevails now, and the most extraordinary exertions will be made to retrieve the lost ground. By this disaster the strongest entrenchments and most complete military stores on the river are turned against us; and all this happened when the Iowa Fifth, the Indiana Eighteenth, Twenty-second and Twenty-seventh regiments were only forty miles from the scene of action. Lexington will be made a grand military depot, from which rebel armies can be fitted out to descend the Missouri, cutting off our supplies from Jefferson City and completely corraling us. This is a grand scheme of the rebels—they have had a mortal hatred of this place ever since their defeat by the Union home guards, and they are determined to have it at all hazards. If so, they will have a fine chance to display their agility in scaling breastworks, for we have a splendid line on the most advantageous ground, four feet high, and ten feet in thickness. Four steamers are now lying at the landing, and another fleet is expected this evening. The Indiana Eighteenth regiment left for Georgetown to-day, about forty miles south of this.

To-day noon, six of the border ruffian rangers, whose regiment is stationed seven miles above, arrived in camp. They stated that the story about the capture of Lexington was all false, and that Lane, with fifteen hundred men, had cut his way through to the relief of Mulligan, while the rebels are cornered on every side and can't run. Our regiment is now under marching orders, probably for Lexington, where the courage of the boys will be no doubt tested.

C. J. R.

[The glaring contradiction in regard to the burning of the bridge over the Lamine, which will be noticed in reading letters Nos. XVIII and XIX, suggests several serious questions, as: Which of the writers was the more voracious? Who burned the bridge? Was the bridge burned? Why was the bridge burned? etc. History is said to repeat itself; so also does it illustrate itself. Some light may be shown upon the last of these questions (the first three being measurable), by the following incident of the late war, known to have occurred at Chillicothe, the old capital of a state, young in years, but old in renown:

Morgan's raid had thrown the southern portion of the above mentioned State into a condition of constant expectancy. Morgan and his troop were on the outskirts of every considerable town in the whole breadth of the land; from the furthest east to the Queen City of the west. Home guards rode through the streets everywhere and with gauntleted hand shook defiance at the bold intruder. At the old capital a picket guard was stationed near a splendid bridge, which had cost the municipality many thousands. Some horsemen were seen in the distance—the guard set fire to the bridge, beneath which murmured a silver, shrunken stream eight inches deep, and dashed into town shouting, Morgan! Morgan! The horsemen, some neighboring farmers, who had thought to ride into town and get the latest news, asked innocently, as their horses hoofs were cooled by the lapsing waters: "Why was the bridge burned?" And, now that we look at it, telling the story is not answering the question, which, for aught we can see, must go down through the ages, vainly questioning.—E. P.]

LETTER NO. XIX.

CAMP LYON, BOONVILLE, MISSOURI, September 22, 1861.

FRIEND RICH:—Having drawn one more stamp, and fished up a sheet of paper, I thought I would drop a line, just to let you know we are all alive and well. One of our boys received a letter from home a few days since, informing him that he and two other of the boys had been killed, and several wounded in a fight with the rebels. But as they show no sign of being kilt, we await confirmation of the report.

We arrived at this place one week ago to-day, at 1 o'clock A. M. News reached us that the Union Home guards were being cut to pieces. On arriving here we found the facts to be, that on the Friday before there had been a hard fight between one hundred and sixty of the guards and eight hundred rebels with a loss of forty killed and several wounded. Colonel Brown, commanding the rebels, and his brother, a captain, were both killed. The guards had the advantage of a small earthwork, built by General Lyon after his victory here. One of our boys asked a member of the guard why the rebels did not storm the works. He replied in effect, that there was such an incessant hail of shot, that they kept behind the trees in an opposite grove. We are now pleasantly encamped on the battle ground, amidst a fine grove of butternut and walnut trees.

Tuesday morning companies E and H were ordered to march with two days' rations. News had come in that the rebels were trying to burn the bridge over the Lamine, nine miles west of us. Away we went in high spirits. But we were again doomed to cruel disappointment, for, on reaching Sulphur Springs, two miles beyond, we found that the rebels had been gone fifteen minutes, and they being mounted, pursuit was, of course, useless.

Friday noon, while sitting in my tent trying to write a letter, I was interrupted by the beating of the long roll, and the falling in of men. A report had come that the enemy was approaching from the direction of the Lamine. Word was given that the first five companies out would be sent to meet him. Company E was the first on the ground. Four others were soon in ranks, and we started at a rattling pace. When about one mile out, we halted and loaded. Our

good-natured major now rode along the line saying: "Now, boys, keep perfectly cool, don't break ranks, and don't waste one iota of powder." All being ready, scouts were sent out on each side of the road, and we again moved forward. When about two miles from the bridge, a courier met us with the information that Price's army of twelve thousand men was only a few miles across the river. Acting upon this advice, the major sent several mounted men forward to burn the bridge. Preparation having been made many days since, this was easily done, and, a short time after we arrived, the noble structure, which, a few days before, we had made a forced march to protect, was one smoking mass of ruins. The march of nine miles was made in two hours, which we think was pretty good time.

I forgot to mention that the most of our men came off without their dinner. As soon, therefore as we camped, this became the all-absorbing question. But the boat is getting up steam, and I must close or lose the chance of sending this. I meant to have told you about drawing the hoe-cake, the scene in the milk house, the mysterious disappearance of the jar of butter, coupled with the condition of Corporal W's haversack, and of the visit to the peach orchard; but the Satan will not wait. We returned safe and sound the next day, and are now ready for the next job.

Our fair patrons at home are ever remembered with gratitude, and they may rest assured that the thought of them will make the weakest strong. With kind remembrances from all, to all, I remain,

Yours, etc.,

O. J. M. FULLER.

LETTER NO. XX.

GLASGOW, MISSOURI, September 29, 1861. }
HEADQUARTERS IOWA FIFTH. }

Our regiment left Boonville on Wednesday, the twenty-fifth instant, and arrived at this place on the following day. Came up the river on the War Eagle. But little sickness exists in the regiment, and all are quiet and orderly.

E. J. R.

LETTER NO. XXI.

BENTON BARRACKS, ST. LOUIS, MISSOURI, }
October 3, 1861. }

FRIEND RICH: You doubtless have correspondence from Benton barracks, but your readers may be interested to know what is thought of the Iowa Ninth by disinterested spectators. Belonging, as I do, to a regiment recruited mostly from Illinois, I have better opportunities to hear impartial judgments than members of the Independence company. I have heard but one comment, and that of entire commendation. We have been quartered here for ten days, and have witnessed the arrival and departure of many regiments, but none to equal Colonel Vandever's. I have had occasion before to feel proud of Iowa, as the State of my adoption; but especially now of our own county Buchanan. Her part has been nobly performed. A little figuring will convince any one that in numbers she has far exceeded her proportion; and, in the efficiency of her men, probably no county in Iowa excels her. Her first company will, doubtless, soon have an opportunity to test its quality, as, at last accounts, it occupied the advanced post of Glasgow, on the Missouri. Let us hope that the Fifth may deserve equal glory with the gallant First, and the Ninth greater than both. But what queer, tall, brass-embazoned black hats the boys are sporting! Already we have nick-named them the "Hawkeye stovepipers," and we only wish the enemy may wear "the like" when within shooting distance—a better mark could not be provided. Brass bugles and eagles are all very fine, but precious heads ought not to be made prominent targets without cause. Altogether, the regiment seems to have been as well provided for as any other western troops—far better than many.

Our regiment—that is, the First regiment of the Douglas brigade, now classed as the Forty-second Illinois—left Camp Douglas and Chicago without one feeling of regret. Every day here increases our satisfaction with the change. Strange as it may seem, our commissary arrangements here, almost in the enemy's country, are vastly superior to those of Chicago. There it was impossible to obtain vegetables or anything beyond the old army rations; here we have the new army rations and are enabled to exchange for vegetables of every description. We are living luxuriously now, but the boys of the Irish brigade tell a different story of their fare further west. We shall make the most of our few days of grace here. But, after all, this detention here is not gratifying. We are anxiously awaiting our arms. Companies A and B are already provided with Colt's revolving rifle, a splendid arm; but the rest of us (our's is company G) expect the regulation rifled muskets, manufactured at Springfield. They are certainly a simpler and

lighter gun than the revolving rifle, and their range is two hundred yards longer. I understand that a movement is on foot in the Iowa Ninth to provide themselves entirely with the Colt gun, the cost to be subtracted from their bounty, they of course to retain the gun after the close of the war. The experience of the French, the most accomplished and the most scientific fighters in the world, has taught them that the simplest gun of the longest range is the most effective in active warfare. It is to be feared, therefore, that the Ninth will have cause to regret the step should the effort be successful.

Benton Barracks afford splendid accommodations for the thousands of soldiers quartered here for the completion of their organization and equipment. The magnificent parade is just receiving its finishing touches, and is said to have no superior in the country. Brigadier General Curtis, of our own State, is in command, and is universally esteemed. There are probably ten thousand troops in this camp alone. It would be folly (if not treason) for me to give any estimate of the number within the line of fortifications that surround St. Louis. We certainly feel perfectly secure.

Universal indignation is expressed among the soldiers at the villainous efforts of Blair and his adherents to procure the removal of Fremont, who has the entire confidence of the Army of the West. A few days will show that hopes in him are well founded. We are satisfied to serve under John C. Fremont, and our cry is: "Death to sleepless and meddlesome politicians."

J. C. LOOMIS.

LETTER NO. XXII—NINTH IOWA REGIMENT.*

BENTON BARRACKS, ST. LOUIS, MISSOURI, }
October 5, 1861. }

FRIEND RICH:—Thinking that perhaps a few lines from this camp would not be uninteresting to some of your readers, I take it upon myself to give you a short account of our company. Since we left Dubuque we have seen rather hard times. We left there with five other companies on board the Canada. As we were very much crowded, and had hardly half enough to eat, the situation was well calculated to beget homesickness. But when we left the boat and marched through the city of St. Louis without a single cheer, it was as solemn as a funeral. We finally got to the camp, which is in a most beautiful situation, and are now in very good barracks. We have six cooks to prepare our victuals, and, of course, live on the top shelf. Five or six men are furnished daily by our company to act as guards.

Nearly every day men are killed here. Three men were sent to their eternal home yesterday—one was shot, one was stabbed, and the other was thrown from his horse, or supposed to be. The first two were killed by a member of the Irish brigade that surrendered at Lexington, and he is now under arrest.

We have received our uniforms at last, and the most of the company needed them badly. Our coats, or rather blouses, are of dark blue and rather short; our pants are light blue, fitting to a charm; hats of the most beautiful style, black, one story and a half high, with a beautiful feather.

By the way, the report that the Ninth regiment were all killed coming down the river, must be false, although it was current when we got here, for I believe we are all right.

We have not yet received our guns, but expect some in a day or two, to practice the manual of arms with. We are anxious to try our pluck on the battle-field, but there is no doubt we shall have enough to do yet. There is a report that the enemy is within thirty miles of here, but little confidence is placed in it, as the air is full of rumors. Some twenty-two thousand men are here now, while more are coming every day. Regiments are also constantly leaving, having completed their equipment. The weather has been very pleasant until to-day, but now it is raining very hard. Our company is the color company of the regiment, company C. This is all that would interest our friends at this time, and if you think it worth publishing, please do so.

Yours, etc.,

E. C. LITTLE.

LETTER NO. XXIII.

CAMP NEAR BOONVILLE, MISSOURI, }
October 5, 1861, headquarters Fifth Iowa regiment. }

We left Glasgow for this point on Wednesday last, and arrived here at 8 P. M. the same day. It appears that the colonel entertains fears of being cut off from supplies by some of Price's wandering hordes, who, since the surrender of Lexington, fill the country in all directions, and thought it more prudent to drop back and rejoin the main body, prior to making an advance movement.

Glasgow is an isolated place, destitute of defences of any kind, and nothing would have been easier than for the Secesh to have surrounded and held us at their mercy. But, in justice to the town, I will say that, so far as kindness and liberality are concerned, the people are above reproach. The fire of liberty still burns brightly in the breasts of many, and they are not backward in expressing their love for the Union, at every opportunity. . . . The Ninth Missouri and Thirty-seventh Illinois regiment, Colonel White, are stationed here. The Illinois regiment is well uniformed, their guns are of improved pattern, but they are poorly disciplined. They have been but six weeks in service, and need practice.

As for the Missourians, they have seen, judging from appearances, hard service. Their uniforms are old and soiled—guns of an inferior quality, while the utmost confusion reigns in the subsistence department. General Pope arrived here, with his body guard, to-day. The command of the post has devolved temporarily upon Brigadier General Kelton, who is an energetic, efficient officer, and much respected by all. You have heard, ere this, of General Fremont's departure from St. Louis. He brings with him an army second to none in the field. Despite the number of his personal enemies among his former political associates, the hearts of the loyal citizens here are with him, while the conduct of Blair and his supporters is condemned in the strongest terms. There is no doubt that Price has evacuated Lexington, with a part of his command, at least, for some point southward, perhaps Georgetown. Trouble is apprehended, for we leave for that spot to-morrow morning. A dispatch has just arrived, stating that Sigel had encountered Price and repulsed him, but it needs confirmation.

C. J. R.

LETTER NO. XXIV.—FROM THE NINTH IOWA.*

CAMP HERRON, FRANKLIN, MISSOURI, October 14, 1861.

MR. EDITOR:—Last Friday afternoon, October 11, we left Benton barracks and marched through St. Louis to the Fourteenth street depot of the Pacific railroad company. Bouquets and cheers were showered on our regiment in the streets of St. Louis. After waiting a couple of hours until the train was made up, and the stores, including ten days' rations, were loaded, we moved forward. The train consisted of twenty-five cars, and proceeded rather slowly to this point, ninety-eight miles from St. Louis, where we arrived at 10 o'clock at night. Thanks to the moon, we were enabled to pitch our tents on the new camping ground the same night. Our camp is situated on a gently sloping ground on the southeast side of the small town of Franklin, called also Pacific City. As the tents are new, and the camp itself is laid out as near as possible according to the "rules and regulations of the United States army," the appearance of the same from the foot of the hill, or from the town itself, is rather pleasant and picturesque.

The days have been rather warm and very bright since we arrived here. The nights, however, are cold and frosty, and the dew heavier than I have ever seen before. Last Sunday, while at the depot, a train from St. Louis came in carrying Simon Cameron, the secretary of war; the adjutant general, Lorenzo Thomas, and their suite, on their way to meet General Fremont, at Tipton. A very humorous scene occurred while the train was waiting. As Mr. Cameron stepped out upon the platform he saw some four or five of our boys near him, and addressed one of them jokingly, "Do you belong to Vandever's regiment?" "Yes, sir." "Are they all as good-looking fellows as you are?" the secretary asked. The soldier thus addressed, E. C. Little, of Buchanan county, answered in a dry, humorous way, "We are the worst looking of the whole lot, but I guess they anyhow look about as well as you do." This was received with a hearty laugh by the bystanders, in which the secretary and his friends joined. Mr. Cameron reentering the car, General Thomas told the boy that he had been addressing the secretary of war, which information did not move the boy at all. He continued standing with folded arms, the only one looking serious in the whole crowd. Presently the secretary returned and said, "Why, boy, you ought to be made captain. What is your name?" "Never mind about my name," was the answer; but the secretary insisting upon knowing it and his place of residence, he said in the same cool, humorous way, "My name is E. C. Little, and I come from Buchanan county, Iowa, if you ever heard of such a county. They say it is called so after President Buchanan, but he is no relative of mine."

This brought them all down again; but they gave it up entirely when he added in the same dry way, "I guess my folks live up there yet, and if you come up that way you had better call in and see them."

*From another correspondent.

*Correspondence of the Dubuque Times.

I am telling you this incident because I saw some of the gentlemen of the party making notes of the scene, and it probably will appear in print somewhere else; and, as I stood next to the imperturbable boy, and heard the conversation, I looked upon myself as a perfectly reliable reporter.

We left a few sick at the hospital at Benton Barracks. Captain Harper, from Jones county, remained behind to attend to them. I am sorry to report that one of the sick, thus left behind, has since died of typhoid fever. His name is Amor Winslow, of Scotch Grove, Jones county, and he belonged to Captain Harper's company. A small detachment of our regiment is guarding a railroad bridge, half a mile west of us; but beyond this everything seems as peaceable as at Old Camp Union. There may be a good deal of seceshdom around us, but if there is, it appears to keep as prudently silent and invisible as at dear old Dubuque itself.

SCRIBBLER.

LETTER NO. XXV.

CAMP NEAR BOONEVILLE, MISSOURI, October 16th.

Our marching orders, of which I spoke in my last, were countermanded on Monday, the seventh instant, and we still remain here. A violent storm from the northwest, however, as usual brought with it marching orders, and we are once more in readiness to sail out for some point unknown; probable Georgetown. Price is reported to be within twenty-five miles of the latter place, with an army of thirty thousand men. This notorious personage has the marvelous faculty of honoring twenty different places with his presence at one and the same time.

To my mind it is quite certain that we shall meet no larger force of the enemy for sometime in these parts. Price's army at Lexington was composed of a heterogeneous mass, which dispersed itself over the country, the moment the conflict was over, only to organize when summoned to the attack of some weak point.

Well, this is one of the days, decidedly. How the rain dashes and splashes on our frail tents, shaking the foundations thereof, and causing the votaries of Mars within to quake with fear and dismal forebodings. Our lodge presents a picture worthy the pencil of an artist. By my side Sam is snoring in blissful unconsciousness, while the rest of our comrades in arms are disposed in the most picturesque attitudes. At length Sam awakes, opens wide his small mouth, yawns, and, as clearer consciousness dawns, exclaims, "wonder if I can't get my squash on in time for dinner." While speaking he slowly unfolds his blanket, and displays a fine specimen of that vegetable, which he had in camp parlance, drawn, from a neighboring garden. "How are you going to cook it?" "Well, I s'pose in the usual manner, and, in the usual manner, let you fellows eat it." "I think, Sam, you had better lie down and take a nap. You hav'n't slept but fourteen hours, and must be sleepy. As for squashes, we have plenty of 'em (tho' too green to cook) without going so far." "It's a wonder that you've not been picked," retorts the squash hunter, as he adjusts the blanket around his shoulders, and settles down to another snooze.

Friday.—Still at the old quarters, having delayed marching on account of the rain and the bad roads. The camp is in a flurry of excitement. The mail and paymaster have just arrived from Jefferson City, on the steamer Northerner, bringing plenty of news. No one can imagine with what eagerness the letters were seized, and their contents devoured. To be sure, they were all old, but none the less welcome. We have had no late papers for three weeks, and have been reduced to the most deplorable shifts for reading matter. Our letters showed that all were well, all thriving, all wishing for our success, and safe return, and after reading them over and over again to see if there was any obscure expression that had escaped us, we went to supper, feeling better. The captain's wife and Lewis, who had been a long time confined in the hospital, came up to-day. Lewis is improving, and I hope that he may soon be able to bear his new fledged honors, for it is understood that he is to be appointed sergeant-major. Mrs. Lee will return home, and will probably be the bearer of this and other letters. We all hate to have her leave, for the whole company are in love with her quiet, unassuming manners and noble grit; for she would stick by the company through thick and thin, if possible. May success attend her.

The boys are half crazy at the prospect of receiving a little money. The colonel is in a quandary, and favors the expediency of paying off part at a time, so as to have a guard for the other half. How many good dames will be gladdened by the sight of a little money from absent husbands. Here comes one rushing up in breathless haste.—"Boys, I am going to send mine back by Mrs. Lee, every cent of it. If I should fall into the hands of the secesh, I don't want them finger-ing it out of my pockets."

We shall not go to Georgetown, but to Syracuse, twenty-five miles distant, and are to leave as soon as paid off.

C. J. R.

LETTER NO. XXVI.

HARLAN BARRACKS,
MT. PLEASANT, IOWA, October 18, 1861. }

FRIEND RICH:—Knowing that your readers feel some interest in the men enlisted in the army, from Buchanan county, I take the liberty to give you some of the details of an incident with which some of the Buchanan boys and myself were connected. Night before last, as three of our men were riding into camp from town, with one Bob McCulloch, an altercation occurred between them, commenced on his part, by calling them d—d Lincoln men—*nigger stealers*, and ending by his driving them out of his wagon, and chasing them with a volley of stones; the boys suffering an ignominious flight, rather than quarrel with a citizen of the vicinity. But learning afterwards that he was a noted secessionist, and the nephew of General McCulloch, of the would be "confederacy," they became clamorous for his arrest. Accordingly a detail of twenty men was placed under my command, by Captain Peters, with orders to arrest him, and bring him into camp.

We marched to his residence, a distance of about four miles, and silently surrounding the house, placed guards in a close cordon, and thought the bird safely caged. But we were doomed to disappointment, as we learned from the family that McCulloch had gone to one of the neighbor's, and their description of the locality of the neighbor's house was not remarkably lucid. Learning that one of his boys, who was at the stable when we arrived, had made a hasty exodus through the timber to the west, I detailed a squad of men to guard the house, and with the rest of the party gave chase to the boy, whom we met at the distance of half a mile on his return. The country, in that vicinity, was thoroughly ransacked, but without success. Concluding, and rightly, as was afterward proven, that the boy had met the father and given him the alarm, we returned to the house, and withdrew the guard; but, with skilful manœuvring, placed a concealed picket in a situation to command the approaches to the house, and give notice of the buzzard's return to his roost. We then, apparently, marched back to camp. In reality, however, we sought a heavily timbered defile and bivouacked. About an hour after, another detachment arrived from camp, sent by Captain Peters and Captain Rector, whose company quarters adjoin ours, to reinforce us and learn the cause of our prolonged absence. It was finally decided to return to camp, leaving our watch on duty. While eating breakfast we received notice that our game was housed. We marched back, you may believe, in high spirits; but alas! only to meet a repetition of our failure. One of our guards had imprudently, and against positive orders, allowed himself to be seen by the family, and again the bird had flown to the woods, and nothing was left for us, but to return to camp, hanging our heads, (instead of the traitors) with shame and vexation at our want of success, and bearing the taunts of our comrades as best we might. The afternoon following Lieutenant Lee, of Captain Rector's company, thinking no doubt to win laurels for his company by success where we had failed, started an expedition for the same purpose, of which I took the lead as guide. By making a detour through the timber, we succeeded in surrounding the house, without being seen by the inmates, and again was that house made historic by being enclosed in a military cordon, embracing a circle of about one half mile in diameter. Leading the party on horseback, and seeing the chain uncoil itself behind me, as they were sent off by Lieutenant Lee, one at a time, at a distance of about fifteen rods from each other, tightening its huge folds in silence around its supposed unconscious victim, inspired a feeling of confidence in the success of our expedition, and also brought to mind similar exploits of "Marion and his men" in Revolutionary times. After we had completed our circuit, twenty men were sent to beat the cover; but, beat as they would, "Bob" was not, and there was the end on't.

Lieutenant Lee, in chagrin at his failure, determined to strain a point, and ordered under arrest, a son of Robert McCulloch, esq., nephew of a secession general, a lad about fifteen years of age. A file of men started for the woods; taking the boy with them a coil of rope hanging ostentatiously from the arm of Sergeant Kelley. Taking him to the darkest corner of a heavily timbered ravine, he was ordered peremptorily to disclose all he knew of the whereabouts of his father, which he refused to do. There upon the rope was ordered to be thrown over the nearest stout limb, and a noose prepared. The boy took in the arrangements at a glance and yielded, agreeing to lead them to where his father was; which he said was at a house some four miles away. The party immediately proceeded to the place designated, and

found—not the game, but a "sign," announcing that he had been there, but had left for parts unknown. (We must be allowed here to leave on record a suspicion that the "boy" got the best part of the joke, in this transaction; and that he has doubtless many times related to admiring circles, "how he led those Hawkeye Jayhawkers, a wild goose chase, through brush and brambles, on a cold morning in October, 1861." E. P.)

Thus ended our first hunt for secessionists; and we came home ready to admit, that one secesher, in this instance at least, was more than a match for two companies of Cavalry.

There are but two companies in camp at this time, but the full number are accepted, and will be here as fast as buildings can be completed to receive them. Three more companies will be here by Wednesday next, and the balance in a few days. I have nothing more to add, except to say to any persons who are wishing to enlist, that this company yet lacks a few men of the maximum number, and if they wish to join us, they can do so by applying to Lieutenant B. S. Rider, who is commissioned for that purpose.

Yours truly,

GEORGE B. PARSONS.

LETTER NO. XXVII.

POPE'S DIVISION, HEADQUARTERS FIFTH IOWA REGIMENT, NEAR }
OTTERVILLE, MISSOURI, October 19, 1861 }

FRIEND RICH:—Our regiment left Boonville at an early hour on Monday, the fifteenth instant, for Otterville, thirty miles distant, travelling a road, the roughness whereof the imagination of man never conceived. The Illinois Thirty-seventh regiment, Colonel White, brought up the rear. At Syracuse we were to rejoin the Missouri Ninth, which we had left the day previous, and proceed together to Otterville, which is General Pope's headquarters. Mr. Weis, our scout, leaves to-morrow morning for St. Louis, and I must send this by him, or never; so I will insert a few extracts from my diary, and let it go. We have not had any mail, or received a *Guardian* for a long time, I had almost forgotten to say that Lieutenant Marshall has been honored with the post of brigade quartermaster. In his promotion our company loses one of its most gentlemanly and efficient officers. All the boys are strong and hearty as lions, and eager for an engagement. This amiable wish may soon be gratified, for the enemy are reported to be gathering in strength upon the Osage. No doubt Price has been successful in his long cherished hope of effecting a junction with McCulloch, and their united forces amount to thirty-nine thousand, at least so say the scouts. General Fremont is at Warsaw, and it is highly probable that he will advance and give him battle, if the latter gentleman can be persuaded to overcome his inordinate love for running, and stand fire.

The country through which we passed after leaving Boonville, in a southerly course, is strikingly picturesque. Noble houses and well kept lawns beautify the roadside. The second day's march was more fatiguing than any we had previously experienced. The roads are rough, and in many places very muddy. Wagons sink to the hub, and mules disappear entirely, except their ears. The second night we camped one and a half miles from Syracuse, and I had the pleasure of serving as corporal of the guard. To render the duty still more agreeable, it rained all night. Lieutenant Marshall, who was officer of the guard, and myself crawled into a small tent and managed to keep tolerably dry. At ten o'clock A. M. we started for Otterville, distant eight miles. The night's rain had rendered the roads awful. Our regiment took the lead, the Ninth Missouri, which joined us at Syracuse, next, the Thirty-seventh bringing up the rear. The train lined the road for two miles. Reached Otterville, a small straggling town, at five o'clock P. M., marched two miles further and camped on the prairie. No less than ten thousand are stationed here. The country looks as if a swarm of locusts had been through it. C. J. R.

LETTER NO. XXVIII.

CAMP HURON, MISSOURI, October 20, 1861.

FRIEND RICH:—Since my last but little of interest has transpired. On the tenth instant we were ordered to pack knapsacks and prepare to leave St. Louis. The day previous we had received our arms, old muskets, which were undoubtedly in the Revolution, and perhaps have not been shot since. Nevertheless we took them and started for the cars. Our knapsacks being heavy, and the sun shining rather warm, many of us were ready to rest when we got to the depot. We finally got into first-rate cattle cars and moved off slowly, one engine serving for a train of over twenty cars. We arrived at this place, Pacific City, about twelve P. M., and were marched to our camp ground, thirty or

forty rods from the village, "by the light of the moon." We are stationed here to guard the place, for it is an important post, the roads forming a junction here. A great many soldiers pass over this road for Rolla and Jefferson City. Seven companies of the Ninth left last Wednesday for the west or southwest, to guard bridges and to act as scouting parties.

We are glad to hear through your columns the election news. We see there is a Republican administration over our county, which has served and is serving our country so well. Our company is getting along finely, all of the boys enjoying themselves. But one or two are in the hospital. We are afraid of the ague, if we stay here long, for the region is a malarial one. The patriotic spirit among our boys seems to be firmer than ever. Life is sweet, but not so sweet but that we are willing to risk ours to replace the stars and stripes which have been trodden in the dust. We are bound to see that emblem of our country's power floating again in the place from which it has been torn, to be trailed under rebel feet.

E. C. LITTLE.

The memory of the youthful hero who uttered these noble sentiments, and who descended to an early grave, from wounds received in their defense, will live in the hearts of the noblest and purest, not only of those who knew him, but of all who shall ever claim citizenship in Buchanan county.

E. P.]

LETTER NO. XXIX.

CAMP HERRON, PACIFIC CITY, MISSOURI, October 21, 1861.

FRIEND RICH:—The Buchanan County Light infantry are still among the living, though almost dying for a fight. The boys are all very much dissatisfied at having to stay at this place; but we suppose it is all right, as, being at the junction of the Rolla and Jefferson railroads, we can be sent in either direction at short notice. At present four companies are twelve miles west on the Rolla road guarding a bridge over the Merrimack; two more companies are six miles distant at another bridge; Captain Powers, with his company, two miles away at another. The light infantry remain in camp, with two other companies, to guard the city; or, more properly, the railroad. It is one of the most dismal, forsaken looking places I have seen since I left home. Almost every able-bodied man has joined either the rebel or Union army, and if those that are left are fair specimens of those that have gone, one of our men could chase a thousand, and two could put ten thousand to flight. You have no idea what a yellow-skinned spindle-shanked set of goslings they are. Half of the home guards and home enemies are so ignorant that they can't tell you to what regiment they belong, or where they came from. They are very much like an old lady I saw here the other day. She said she didn't "keer as wick on 'em got beat out," if they would let her "a leavin'." Like Jeff. Davis, she wanted to be let alone. Is it to be wondered at that these ignorant creatures who know nothing of, and of course care nothing for, their country, are imposed upon by the designing traitors who have told them that, if they do not rise and drive the Union men out they will all be hung and their property taken. But, thank Heaven and Federal cannon, they are fast coming to their senses.

We have, at present, some eight prisoners who have been taken by our scouts. While Captain Powers and his men were in pursuit of one the other day, he eluded them and got away. But having strong suspicion that he was secreted in a house near by, they made a military search, placing a guard at each door, and one in each room. The ladies of the house declared that no such man was in the house, and offered their services as an assurance of the fact. But somehow our military men lack confidence, even in the ladies down here; and they were not satisfied until they had gone from cellar to garret. When they were about giving up the search the captain thought he saw a pair of boots through a broken ceiling. Drawing a revolver, he demanded if there was anything alive in them; if not, there was no harm in trying his skill at a mark. The boots soon began to move, and in less time than I can tell it, a full grown secesh stood before them. And then the ladies—but we spare you. It would be quite needless to tell you that the gallant captain did not avail himself of the privilege of bayoneting them, which they dared the "black-hearted villain" to do. He simply assured them that he was not there to harm them in any way, and, having secured the hero of the boots he bowed himself out.

October 22d, Tuesday night, dark and blustering. Quite an exciting affair occurred about 8 o'clock. James Waldon, of company D, one of the picket guards, saw some one coming toward him, and ordered him to stand; but the person came directly on, at the same time raising

a gun. The guard cried, "Hold, don't shoot!" but raised his own gun and fired, calling, at the same time, for the corporal of the guard, double quick. Before the corporal could get to the scene of action bang went another shot. By this time about fifty men had assembled, and scouts were sent out to bring in the supposed bleeding rebel, but nothing could be heard or seen. Soon all was quiet, and the guard was doubled to make all safe. The quiet was of short duration, however. Halt! halt! halt! and another bang and call for the corporal of the guard came in quick succession. I stood in the door of the hospital, saw the firing, and ran immediately to the place. Before I came up another "halt! halt! halt!" by the next, and off went his gun when I was within ten feet of him. By this time we began to think that the bushes were full of rebels. The colonel was on hand, and, in his usual prompt manner, five minutes found the companies all in line. At the word "load!" such as clanking of arms! The rammers sounded like the beating of ten thousand triangles. But, as usual, no enemy was to be found. So much for our first attack. We are happy to state that none were killed on our side, and shall probably be able to state the number missing on the other side next week. Our men exhibited the best courage; not a man held back, but all were ready for the fight. Mr. Young, in his hurry, forgot to take out a paper he kept in the muzzle of his gun to keep out the dirt, but put in the charge and rammed the whole down together. Of course he did not shoot anybody, and in that he was not peculiar.

R. W. W.

LETTER NO. XXX.

CAMP HERRON, NINTH REGIMENT, IOWA VOLUNTEERS, }
October 24, 1861.

FRIEND RICH:—Thinking that a few lines from this, the land of secesh and the home of the homely, might perhaps not be uninteresting to the readers of your excellent paper, I will note down a few items and incidents which are common and peculiar to a soldier's life. We left Benton barracks on the morning of the twelfth, and took the cars at St. Louis about 3 o'clock P. M., for Camp Herron, arriving here about 10 o'clock at night. The road was very rough and uneven, and having probably the heaviest load the old iron horse ever drew, he travelled at a snail's pace, and we were somewhat astonished when we were informed that we were only thirty-seven miles from St. Louis. Along the line of the road the country is very broken and uneven, with timber in abundance; while here and there could be seen farm houses that betokened thrift and prosperity, with a plenty of fruit, that recalls scenes that have transpired in youth among the hills of the old Granite State. Camp Herron is situated between two bluffs that rise in splendid magnificence, the tops enveloped in dense blue fogs, while along their sides are huge rocks, enormous stumps and clumps of bushes.

The boys are enjoying themselves, passing away the leisure time in appropriating apples and other delicacies belonging to those whose loyalty is not above suspicion, and in scouting by parties of three or four up to fifty, according to the game we are in pursuit of. Five of our companies are stationed along the railroad, guarding the bridges from rebel incendiaries, and visiting those who are known to be enemies to their country. The sergeant that guards the bridge a mile from the camp arrested two last week, and brought them into camp. I had the pleasure of assisting in their capture, and, as pursued and pursuers were mounted, we had an exciting time. But finally they were headed and taken into camp for inspection. The colonel dismissed one of them after administering the oath, but the other is still a prisoner. We have seven of the "critters," and the number is still increasing. I would like to give you a description of a regular secesh, but that is an impossibility—to do him justice would be out of the question. One who has been here any length of time can tell one, almost to a dead certainty, by their downcast, forsaken, yellow, and jaundiced countenances, occasioned in part, no doubt, by their close proximity to the Iowa Ninth, knowing, as they must, that the day of retribution is at hand unless they repent. They have none of that noble manliness that can stand before the world and say, "I am an American."

I am one of a party that is going out to-morrow, and I think we shall have some sport before we return. There are a considerable number of home-guards in this vicinity, and also a good many Missouri boys who are in the service for the war. I have conversed with quite a number of them, and they say we are too easy with those taken prisoners. They think death, for traitors against such a government as ours, is far better than they deserve. The Union men see and feel the effects of this monstrous rebellion, and a great many have been forced to join the army to save themselves from the cowardly rebels. The army, they say, is the safest place for a Union man.

There was an alarm last night, occasioned by some of the guard

imagining that they heard or saw some one in the bushes near by where they were stationed. They discharged their pieces at the imaginary something, gave the alarm, and in a very few minutes every company was drawn up in line of battle, ready to meet the enemy. It turned out to be a false alarm. The only spy that could be found was an unfortunate hog, on a nutting expedition. This was quite early in the evening, and everything went on smoothly again until about 1 o'clock at night, when the guards raised another alarm. The lieutenant of the guard took a number of the men and went out to reconnoitre. They had not advanced far when they beheld a few rods in advance a crouching figure, ready to pour death, destruction and ounce balls into their ranks. A halt and the stern demand, "Who is there?" brought no response. The question was repeated, but the intrepid scout was not to be intimidated. A shot from the lieutenant's revolver sped on its deadly errand; they rushed forward boldly to capture the prisoner and conduct him to headquarters; but, strange to tell, he was still unmoved. The gallant officer of the guard had plumped the centre of a big black stump! It was the last alarm of the night.

The boys are all anxious to get their new arms and try themselves. We are getting tired of the old revolutionary fuseses that we have now. The only capacity in which they excel is that of killing at the wrong end. One poor volunteer had his shoulder dislocated, was knocked down, and kicked three times after he was down. Another had one side of his face bruised; and quite a number have been jarred until their noses bled, while the catalogue of minor mishaps is endless. But this is not the worst aspect of the case. We can outlive all such catastrophes as these; but if we ever get into battle with them, the first fire we make will place us in position to be shot in the back by the rebels. We can put up with almost anything, but the idea of being turned right about face at every fire is too much; and, besides, it is a manoeuvre the Iowa Ninth has not yet learned. We have splendid weather, warm and pleasant in the day-time, but cool at night. I received a *Guardian* day before yesterday, and it was quite a luxury to hear the news from so near home.

H. P. W.

[The following are extracts from private letters from Lieutenant Jordan, of the Fifth regiment, written during the march southward to join the main force under Pope, destined to attack Price.—E. P.]

LETTER XXXI.

CAMP NEAR QUINCY, MISSOURI, October 26, 1861.

DEAR RICH: Ever since we left Boonville we have been on the tramp, marching each day from ten to twenty miles and camping at night. We are now, as near as I can find out, about twenty miles east of Osceola and seventy-five miles north of Springfield. We belong to Pope's division, Second brigade. Davis' division is encamped near us. We suppose that Fremont is fifteen or twenty miles south. With great mortification and indignation, we hear that Hunter is to supersede him. The entire army has confidence in Fremont, and there is no doubt that in a few weeks, if left alone, he would defeat Price, and put an end to the war in this State. But the rotten politicians must have their way. I am afraid, if Fremont is superseded, that this army will rapidly become demoralized, and perhaps be beaten by Price.

The country through which we have passed the last few days is miserable. A few log houses, tenantless, the remains of slaughtered animals, and the debris of the camping regiments, are only and everywhere to be seen. This whole region has the appearance of being very thinly settled by half-civilized "pukes." We passed through the town of Warsaw, yesterday, and such a town! but they are all about alike in this part of the State. The places of business are all closed, and a Sunday-like silence reigns supreme. A few straggling or sick soldiers and some slovenly-looking women and children, comprise the inhabitants. The north part of the State is quite different. Toward Columbia the people are educated and refined, and live luxuriously. It will take years for Missouri to revive from the disastrous effects of this war.

To-day is Sunday, a fine day, and we strike tents in about an hour. We have, altogether, seventeen sick, fourteen of whom are scattered along at the different hospitals between here and Jefferson City. Carl White is under the weather, and I suspect has the measles. Quite a number of our men have them—got them from Indiana, the Twenty-second, nicknamed "paw-paw." I suppose you heard about the paw-paw battle, when they killed their own major and fifteen or twenty of their own men; and then reported that they had an engagement with the enemy. Our regiment is being rapidly reduced by sickness,

consequent upon sleeping on the damp ground with only one thin blanket. Almost all of us have severe colds. I have a rubber blanket, and every morning, when I get up, the under side is so wet the water will run off from it. Marshall has been appointed brigade quartermaster, rank of captain. Lewis is sergeant major; Dr. Martin is surgeon of the "Hickory County brigade."

We have just pitched our tents again, about two miles west of our camp last night, on the headquarters of Hogel's creek, on a fine prairie. The weather is fine; hot in the middle of the day, comfortable at night. Previous to our last advance we had crackers, but now have flour; and as it is impossible to make bread, we mix it with water and fry cakes, which are very indigestible. The colonel is trying to get some ovens to bake bread in, and if he does, it will make it all right. What we need most is postage stamps; we can not get them here at all. The regiment has just got a new suit; and, in a short time, we are to get our overcoats and another blanket, so that we shall be well provided for.

LETTER NO. XXXII.

SPRINGFIELD, MISSOURI, November 4, 1861.

... We have been on the tramp ever since I wrote last. I have been up the past three nights. On Saturday last I was detailed with twenty men and six teams to go after flour. The distance was six miles, so they told me. I started at 2 o'clock, travelled the six miles, and found that the wheat was not threshed. We then had to go two and a half miles further, to where the wheat was, get it threshed, and go fifteen miles further to mill. We got to the mill at 10 o'clock the same night, unloaded our wheat and filled up with flour, and the next morning started for camp. When I got to the camp at Humansville, I found only some four hundred sick men. The troops had started about two hours after I went to mill, on a forced march to Springfield. I rode on, and reached this place yesterday at 2 o'clock. My seventy-five miles ride on horseback, not being used to it, has left me mighty sore. There are about fifty thousand troops here, and there was an engagement yesterday between our advanced guard and some "secesh" as we came into Springfield. Fifteen of our Fremont body-guards were killed, and about fifty Secesh. The camp is full of rumors. We left our tents and baggage behind, and came through in double-quick, as we heard there was a general engagement. We are encamped in some brush, without tents or knapsacks. The boys have just received two days' rations of fresh beef, and the only way they have of cooking it is to put it on a stick and roast it in the blaze. They make coffee by putting it in a tin cup and holding it on the fire until it is boiled. The rumor is that Price's picket is about six miles off, and advancing, but I do not believe a word of it. I expect we shall start to-night for Arkansas, but we have no orders to march yet. There are here infantry, cavalry, artillery, lancers, guides, sappers and miners, and all descriptions of arms in the service. There are some one hundred and twenty pieces of artillery. If we could but make Price stand and fight, it would put an end to the war here; but I do not think he will. We hear to-day the worst news we have heard since the war commenced. Fremont has been superseded. He passed through our camp to-day on his way to Washington. Everyone, from general down to private, deploras his removal; and curses, loud and earnest, can be heard on all sides. He has the confidence of the entire army. The political knaves, high in the Government, will have to answer for it.

We have in our company some eight men sick with the measles, but so far the company has not lost one by death.

LETTER NO. XXXIII.

CAMP HERRON, HEADQUARTERS IOWA NINTH, }
October 30, 1861.

... It gives us courage to see the hosts of patriots that are rushing in to save this unfortunate State from the coils of the serpent treason. The cheering news reaches us every day that the Union cause is triumphant throughout the State. Quartermaster Winslow is in New York after our Enfield rifles or Minie muskets, and also to make provision for paying the soldiers. And we know that when he comes, he comes with what he went after, or the red-tape and shoulder-strap commission will get a blessing. He is a man of the right stamp. He will do his whole duty without fear or favor. ... We are still at Pacific City, forty miles west of St. Louis, and hope to get away soon. We have a number sick with typhoid fever and diarrhoea. Marcus Scott, of company H, died on the twenty-eighth. His brother came from Marion and took his body home in a metallic coffin. John F. Drips is very low with typhoid fever, also a young man named Franklin. The following are the sick of company C: R. Y. Bain, P. Riterman and R. E. Freeman—the two latter are getting better; D. V.

Coe and Stephen Holman, also of our company. Holman has the measles, Coe bilious fever; the latter very sick. We are having a regular time with mumps and measles. The boys fear the mumps more than they do the rebels; the rebels run away from us, but the mumps won't.

The Independence papers are anxiously looked for every week by the "infants." If one comes into camp you will see a dozen after it, and one of the number becomes the reader, until all get the news. It seems like meeting an old friend to get a paper from home. We are all in good spirits, and getting ready for any emergency. The boys are practicing on wild turkeys at present, and there are plenty of them here. Captain Powers' company killed a deer the other day, two miles from their camp, which made a fine treat for them. . . .

R. W. W.

LETTER NO. XXXIV.

CAMP HERRON, NINTH IOWA REGIMENT, }
PACIFIC CITY, MISSOURI, November 24, 1861. }

FRIEND RICH:— . . . The greatest mystery of all is why our guns do not arrive. They have been looked for with the greatest impatience for a number of weeks. Quartermaster Winslow arrived last Wednesday, and stated that they would be here in a couple of days but we are still waiting for them. Colonel Vandever, commander of this post, having learned that a very fine secesh flag, which had waved defiantly in the village of Manchester, distant from this place twenty-three miles, was secreted in that vicinity, dispatched Lieutenant Bull, on the fifteenth instant, to effect its capture. He selected fifteen men from company C, and your correspondent was one of the lucky ones. We left camp at 5:30 P. M., and took the evening train in a few minutes for Merrimac, where we were to leave the cars and perform the remainder of our journey on foot. At this point we were joined by the home guards stationed there, and soon performed our three mile march to Manchester. Surrounded the house of Esquire Barry, who has been foremost in the secession movements of that strong secesh town, and who was reported to have the flag in his possession, he was politely requested to resign its custody to the representatives of Uncle Sam. The 'squire protested against this imputation; declared that the flag was not there, and that he knew nothing of its whereabouts. His lady admitted that she had for a time kept it secreted in a box in the garden, but as it was likely to spoil, she took it up, dried it, and it was taken away by some ladies living "a great way off," whose names she refused to give. Finally, after a thorough, but fruitless search of the house, and after the lieutenant had placed her husband under arrest, and was making preparations to take him to headquarters, the wife, (probably hoping to save her husband) acknowledged that a certain widow Stewart had taken the flag from there. Esquire B. was escorted to the station by four men, and the rest of us were led by our gallant lieutenant to the house where the flag was secreted. The house was surrounded and the flag demanded. The lady would like to know who informed the lieutenant that the flag was in her possession—she was willing that we should search the house, which was done, but no signs of the treasure were visible. The lady then thanked the officer for the gentlemanly manner in which the search was conducted, saying she supposed he was satisfied. But he shook his head and said that he still thought the flag was in her possession, and that it would be better for her to produce it at once; but if she would not, as unpleasant a task as it would be, he should arrest her, and take her to headquarters at Franklin. Accordingly two men were despatched for a carriage. This was but a feint of the lieutenant's to scare her, and insure the giving up of the flag. The men waited a few rods from the house—the officer waited for the delivery of the flag, and the lady was preparing apparently to go. Finally she asked if any indignity would have been shown her, had she produced the flag, and was assured that there would not have been. Again she asked who informed him the flag was there; and when told that Mrs. B. was our informant, she said, "Captain, you are a gentleman, and I will deliver you the flag." She went to a bed that had been fruitlessly searched, took a quilt, and, with the aid of her girl, soon had it ripped open, and there lay the flag which, previous to the advent of our troops in the neighborhood, was floating over the town in triumph. It was a fine one, twenty-one feet in length and nine feet wide. It had been placed in her care by Barry's folks for safe keeping, as she was a widow, and they naturally thought she would not be suspected. The flag is now in Colonel Vandever's charge, as is also Esquire B., who is awaiting his trial.

We have received our overcoats, and also our pay up to the last of October. The great western army is moving this way and will be in St. Louis in a few days. George Sellars, Pete Putnam, and three or four others, of Captain Lee's company, who have been in the hospital

at St. Louis, were here the other night in pursuit of their regiment. They expected to meet it at Tipton yesterday. They reported their company in good health when they left. Our own boys in the hospital are getting along finely, with one or two exceptions.

E. C. LITTLE.

LETTER NO. XXXV.

HEADQUARTERS FIFTH IOWA REGIMENT, }
SPRINGFIELD, MISSOURI, November 8, 1861. }

MR. EDITOR:—Seated by the threshold of Captain Lee's tent, inhaling the fresh, morning air, on which is borne the melody of innumerable brass bands, mingled with the plaintive bray of mules and shouts of angry teamsters, I propose a pensive hour to spend communing with the *Guardian*. . . . On Tuesday, the first instant, our brigade left Humansville at 2 P. M., and took the main road to Bolivar. Prior to starting, our gallant colonel rode along the lines, and assured us that we would have a long march, scant fare, and almost certainly a hard fight. We had not asked him where we were going and for this he complimented us; said it was not his duty to tell; hoped that we would sustain our reputation for courage and discipline, which had gone abroad far and near, and concluded by saying that the report which the brigade should give of itself, would depend upon the action of each man in its ranks. . . . We marched nine miles that night, and camped by a small stream, built fires and lay down to catch a little rest. The air was quite cool, and, in the morning, we found a heavy coat of frost on our blankets. Were soon under way and reached Bolivar at noon, where we took dinner. The town was a scene of desolation. The next day, when about fifteen miles this side of Bolivar, we were met by a messenger, carrying dispatches of great importance, for we were halted by the roadside, and ordered to cook dinner (having had nothing warm for twenty-four hours), and prepare to march all night. Knapsacks and every thing that would impede us in travelling, were to be left behind in charge of the teamsters. At 5 P. M. the cavalry company advanced, our regiment closing in immediately after, the Ninth Missouri next, and the Indians bringing up the rear. The whole line extended a distance of more than three miles, and presented a sight really grand and imposing, as it wound over bluff heights and through deep ravines. We were on a spur of the Ozark mountains, which lies just northward from Springfield, in a succession of long, broken ranges. We kept on until 10 o'clock without halting, when we were met by another courier, who stated that General Fremont had been superseded, and a new condition of things inaugurated. Messengers were sent back to prevent the further advance of supply trains and baggage wagons. We were ordered to camp by the roadside. As fortune would have it, the place chosen for our location was on a steep hillside, covered with brush. Into this we went, crawling, dodging, twisting, stumbling, giving vent to all manner of angry exclamations, and ready to cry out in bitterness of spirit, "Ye took us to Athens, to meet the foe that was not. Ye compelled us to wade through mud to Columbia, to encounter some abuse and a host of mosquitoes. Ye fooled us at Lamine, and now instead of the battle ye promised, we are forced in an inglorious manner into the brush."

The next morning we were assured that we should go on to Springfield at all events, and after a fatiguing march reached there on the third instant. The country around Springfield is rough and broken, but poorly cultivated, well timbered, well watered, and affords good facilities for grazing. The inhabitants are a mixture of Irish, Scotch, and Dutch descent, speaking a variety of languages, and possessing principles, manners, and customs wholly dissimilar to ours, and shockingly barbarous to the quiet, suggestive(?), quid-loving yankee. Quite a number of Kentuckians and mongrel southerners manage to eke out a scanty living on the profits arising from the sale and hire of niggers, which, with them, is a laudable speculation. The fields, orchards, and gardens of the town have suffered severely since the war began, while many of the houses are tenantless. Naturally it is a pretty place, and was once the centre of a flourishing trade.

On the second morning after our arrival, we had an opportunity of seeing a company of Lane's renowned Jayhawkers. They are from the frontiers, regular pioneers and trappers; dressed in a loose hunting-frock, black hats with feathers, and moccasins. They are armed with Sharp's carbines, capable of doing good execution at two hundred yards, knife, sabre, and Colt's revolver. Altogether they are a formidable set of fellows, and will do to match against anything McCulloch can produce from the prairies of Texas.

But the most interesting spectacle of all was to witness the departure of Fremont with his body-guard, which occurred on the fourth instant. Ever since the news of his superseding reached the public here, the

people have been in a state of excitement, bordering on insanity; and this increased as the time for his departure approached.

The first intimation of his coming was the music of the band floating out on the early morning air, and soon the road and every avenue around the camp, was lined with an eager crowd of spectators, anxious to catch a glimpse of the general. Soon the cortege came in sight, and in the following order: First the band, preceded by an aid-de-camp, with a drawn sword; second, the body-guard. These are mostly half-breeds, from the Delaware tribe, straight as arrows, defiant, self-possessed, and haughty in demeanor, and evincing the most perfect discipline. There was nothing gorgeous, no flimsy glitter or tinsel about their arms or equipments, but everything looked as though it was meant for service, had seen service and could do more. They were mounted on Indian ponies, with thongs of dried leather for bridal reins, and all had Mexican saddles. Next came the general, dressed in the garb of an ordinary citizen, and mounted on a gray horse. As I stood near the road-side, and the train moved slowly, I had a good chance to see his features. His countenance was pale and care-worn, with silver threads mingled with hair once of raven blackness. The whiskers, with which most of the pictures represent him, had been cut off, with the exception of a slight moustache. His eyes are keen, bright, almost looking you through. He saluted us all in the kindest manner, and with such familiarity, gentleness and solicitude of expression, that all felt like rushing forward and seizing him by the hand. Many of the soldiers wept like infants, and all was solemn, silent and sad as a funeral. Last of all came the baggage-wagons, followed by the soldiery, in some places amounting almost to a mutiny; and it will, I fear, result in the most disastrous consequences to our cause.

You have heard of the fight which took place here, a week ago today, between Fremont's body-guard and fifteen hundred secesh, posted in and about the town. The action commenced four miles north, on the road from Boyd's, and after the first fire and charge, was a running fight the whole distance. After the affair was over, the bodies of one hundred and fifty rebels were found in the road and bushes; while the guard lost but seventeen killed. It was a brave exploit, but rather premature. Had the major followed out his instructions, and waited for the reserve force under Fremont, to come up, the town could have been surrounded, and the whole nest captured. As it is, they lost a large amount of clothing, military stores and ordnance, which they can ill afford to spare. If the numerous reports can be credited, Price's army is now in a sad condition, disorganized, and destitute of resources. The general opinion among military men is that the war in this section can not last much longer, but will be confined mainly to Kentucky and the eastern department. Generals Siegel, Sturgis, Lane, Montgomery, McKinstry, Pope, and Kelton, are all here, with their respective divisions. Lane appears to be the most honored by the majority of citizens and soldiers. He is about as ugly a man as you will often see, thin and wiry in form, with shaggy, portentous eye-brows. He is a strict disciplinarian; but, at the same time, uses every means conducive to the health and comfort of his men. As to the others, there is nothing more than ordinary about their general appearance. Pope has too much of a rowdyish air and swagger to impress one very favorably. Kelton is quiet and unobtrusive in deportment, reticent, and master of his own thoughts and movements. Our regiment is now assigned to his brigade, which consists of the Iowa Fifth, Missouri Ninth, and Illinois Thirty-seventh. The other two regiments, by priority, would be the Indiana Eighteenth and Twenty-second; but so much hatred is evinced toward the paw-paw fighters, that it is doubtful whether they can be worked in. Our camp is half a mile north of the town, in a field once used as a meadow. Around are scattered a few trees and brush, some half dozen houses, tenantless, and directly in front a tavern with creaking sign, windows smashed in, and the doors streaked and smeared with the accumulated dirt of twenty years. A few rheumatic chairs stand out on the porch, inviting the weary limbs of the pedestrian to a deceitful repose—these are some of the attractions of an inn bearing the name, "Pleasant Retreat."

The weather is mild and beautiful, and we have some splendid moonlight evenings. On such occasions the lovers of the terpsichorean art are apt to congregate together for a social dance on the smooth turf, in front of the tents. A musician's balcony is improvised by turning a barrel on end, and a band, by placing a negro with a cracked fiddle thereon. To be sure, no method has been devised by which lady partners, ice cream, and bon bons can be improvised; but what of that? The participants seize each other with something less of the grace and gentleness which characterized their movements when gliding over the floor of Morse's hall with the fair damsels of Independence, nor do "eyes look love to eyes," or lips whisper fond devotion in quiet corners;

but the dance, notwithstanding all these abatements, which might to some appear like the play of Hamlet with the part of Hamlet omitted, passes off right merrily. The set finished, partners are seated, pipes and tobacco handed round, and the probabilities of our ever having a fight or seeing home again discussed in a cloud of smoke. And then we have some good singing from a lot of fellows in company B. Now and then brother Sam drops in, and takes up the refrain, and such a voice!

Of Price's movements nothing certain is known. Many think he is doing his best to form a junction with Pillow, and transfer the seat of war to Kentucky. Our whole force here is sixty thousand, principally from Indiana, Ohio, Michigan, Illinois, Missouri, and Iowa. For provisions, this vast force is dependent upon supply trains from Otterville, which is the western military depot, and the road between that point and Springfield, is crowded at all times with wagon trains. Osceola, sixty miles north of here, was laid in ashes two weeks ago, by Lane's jayhawkers. It was a severe measure, but the exigencies of the case required it. Property was destroyed to the amount of one hundred thousand dollars. John Minton, once a resident of Buchanan county, was present, and related to me the whole engagement. One hundred of the rebels were killed and a large number taken prisoners. Osceola had always been a secession stronghold, and richly deserved its fate.

I see by your correspondence that Mr. J. L. Loomis, whom I saw at Warsaw and Springfield, is disposed to award the palm to the Iowa Ninth. Upon what grounds I do not know, as he had not seen our regiment at the time the communication was written. Generals Pope and Kelton both declare that our regiment is not surpassed or equalled by any in the western division, and that is considerable for them to admit. As for company E, we still hold our own. Many of the men have been sick with the measles, but are now getting better, with the exception of Scott Cushman. Only one of our number has been sent to his long home—Charles Marsh, who died in hospital at Jefferson City. He had relatives living near Independence.

Yesterday we received our overcoats, which must prove very serviceable—if this warm weather does not continue. How the good people of Independence would stare to see company E marching down Main street, knapsacks on their backs, and arms a port, dressed in their long blue overcoats. Not a day passes, but some fond reminiscence of times gone by is thought of. Whatever may be our present status, as compared with others, may our duty to our country be so faithfully discharged, that if permitted to return, we may not be ranked second to any company that ever left the patriotic county of Buchanan to quell the rebellion of 1861.

LETTER NO. XXXVI.

SYRACUSE, MISSOURI, November 22, 1861.

We left Springfield on the ninth instant, and arrived here on the eighteenth. Our destination is St. Louis, and we are now waiting for cars to convey us to Benton barracks, where we shall probably go into winter quarters. All is quiet here. Everyone is waiting to hear something, nobody knows what, and so we live in expectancy.

November 27th.

Still at Syracuse.

"I say, cook, the orders are to prepare two days' rations, and to be ready to start by six o'clock to-morrow morning," shouts a chief to his mess, as he rushes down the alley; "the captain has just told me so. So pick over your beans, boil the meat, brown the coffee, divide the crackers, and stir around."

"Where are we going?"

"That is more than I can tell. The colonel has never made me his confidant since I appeared before him with that big rent in my trousers. But then, probably we are bound for Fort Leavenworth, to go into winter quarters; or, if not there, Cape Girardeau, St. Louis, San Francisco, or New Orleans."

We have been lying here, with the expectation that something would turn up, for some time. Camp gossip has not been idle, and the most improbable stories are circulated. . . . A messenger arrived here to-day, stating that the town of Warsaw was reduced to ashes, and that the rebel pickets were within fifteen miles of Sedalia. The latter report is discredited, while the former may be true. The Federals had seized a large amount of property belonging to secessionists, and declared it contraband; but, rather than have it fall into their hands, the owners may have burnt it. It is hardly probable, however, that Price would make an advance movement that would expose his rear and flank to Lane and prevent supplies reaching him from the Arkansas border. . . . Colonel Worthington has been appointed brigadier general over his brigade, in place of Kelton, who has

resumed his old post of assistant adjutant general at St. Louis. This gives universal satisfaction. Indeed all the field officers of our regiment are worthy of promotion.

Thursday, 28th.

To-day we were ordered to move. Got under way at 8 A. M., and took the road for Otterville, *en route*, as many thought, for Sedalia. Had nearly reached the town when the order was countermanded, and we are now back on the old camping ground, but how long we shall remain here is uncertain. Some of the boys are suffering from colds, which is not to be wondered at, for they sleep every night on the damp ground, with nothing but a little straw and thin blanket under them.

By the by, this is Thanksgiving day with you. Wonder if the ladies of Independence are fixing up any extras. We are going to have a cake of Indian meal baked in the ashes. Think some of sending a piece through to your town by express. Sam has just come in; says there isn't half enough for the mess, so you must not let your mouths water in expectation of the delicacy.

C. J. R.

LETTER NO. XXXVII.

CAMP HERRON, PACIFIC, MISSOURI, November 27, 1861.

FRIEND RICH: I thought I would endeavor to fulfill my promise, made to you before leaving Independence. My time and attention have been very closely occupied, since the Iowa Ninth left Camp Union, Dubuque; but I will try to give you some of our doings and experiences. . . . When we arrived at Benton Barracks, there were some seven thousand troops there, including the Iowa Tenth and the Douglass brigade, a Chicago regiment. This last named is a fine regiment, both as to officers and men; but I think the Iowa Ninth has a finer set of men than any regiment I have yet seen. After being quartered at St. Louis for two weeks, we received marching orders for Pacific City; and, on the same day, we had some old guns sent up from the arsenal for our use. Two-thirds of them were not fit for anything but old iron. Some of them were very much opposed to taking them, and felt very bad over it when they were compelled to comply with the laws laid down in the Army Regulations.

There are about one hundred and fifty sick in the regiment, about four-fifths with measles. We have not lost a man with the disease, and none seem to be dangerously sick. We have had five deaths only since the regiment was organized; four from typhoid fever, and one from general debility caused by hard drink. This, I think, is not a bad showing for a body of eleven hundred and twenty-five men. There has not been a death in the Independence company, although it has had its share of sickness. Sergeant Bain is the only one of the company seriously sick at this time, and he is in a fair way for recovery, as the surgeon told me to-night. I certainly hope this will be the case, for he is a fine young man.

The regiment was paid off early in the present month, and I can assure you it was a day of great rejoicing. There was not a company in the regiment that did not send to parents, wives and friends from a thousand to twelve hundred dollars. I think that speaks well for the Iowa Ninth. . . . On the same day that the paymaster came around, the boys' new overcoats arrived, and were distributed immediately after the payments. They were very much needed, for the nights were quite cold, and standing guard with nothing but a thin coat on, and a small blanket over the shoulders, was not as comfortable as with a good overcoat. The regiment is well provided with clothing now, through the exertions of our colonel, aided by the quartermaster, F. S. Winslow, from Anamosa.

Ever since we arrived here, our regiment has been divided up into detachments. Companies A and F are six miles from this place, on what is called the southwest branch of the Pacific railroad, which leads to Rolla. Companies B and G are stationed twelve miles down the road, at Mozelle. The rest of the companies are located at this place; and, if we don't get orders soon, it is the intention of the commanding officer, Lieutenant Colonel Herron, to set the men to building log houses for barracks. It is getting slightly cold lodging in tents, as we had some hard frosts last week. Most of the officers brought sheet-iron stoves for their tents, which can thus be made quite comfortable so long as the fire is kept up; but in fifteen minutes after they go to bed the fire is out, and the tent as cold as though there was no stove in it.

I sent you a St. Louis paper, with Lieutenant Bull's exploit; it was beautifully managed by him. He makes a splendid officer, and is worthy of a much higher position than he now occupies, and I hope soon to see him in a higher command.

Colonel Vandever is at present absent—goes to Dubuque to visit his

family, thence to Washington. He is an officer to be proud of, and every man in the regiment feels a pride in having such a colonel. He will probably be away two or three weeks. There are at this camp some twenty-two thousand, and, by order from headquarters, Colonel Vandever is placed in command of them.

The Missouri regiments are very inferior in discipline, drill and equipments to most of the western troops. Carousing and going home on furloughs are favorite recreations with them; but a general order, just issued, puts a stop to that game. No enlisted men are allowed furloughs, or commissioned officers leaves-of-absence, except they are granted by Major General Halleck, commanding the department. Lieutenant Colonel Herron is a most gentlemanly and efficient officer, and well adapted to the position he occupies. There is no doubt as to his bravery, for he was tried in the battle of Springfield, where he was in command of a company, and behaved nobly. . . .

The general opinion seems to be that an early move down the Mississippi is the next thing on the programme—the sooner the better for us. No doubt you have heard that all the troops are ordered back from the southwest portion of the State, and are now lying in camp near Rolla and Sedalia; there being about thirty thousand at the two places. As for Price, he is reported here one day and there the next, so I won't pretend to tell you where he is. Doubtless in one of the above-named places, unless he should have gone somewhere else. Dr. Wright's wife and Mrs. Hord are staying here with their husbands. Mrs. Hord lives in the tent with her husband, and seems to enjoy it.

Yours truly,

WILLIAM SCOTT.

LETTER NO. XXXVIII.

HEADQUARTERS, FIFTH REGIMENT,
SYRACUSE, MISSOURI, December 7, 1861.

The Illinois and Missouri regiments are to leave to-day for their new quarters, wherever they may be. A brigade stationed at Tipton, six miles north of here, has been ordered to Fort Leavenworth, while the Iowa troops, with the exception of the Ninth and Fifth, rendezvous at St. Louis. . . . Military discipline is gradually becoming more strict and vigorous in all the departments. . . .

The orders from General Halleck in regard to citizens entering the lines is very strict, but not particularly enforced. Every day droves of country people arrive, bringing pies, cakes and vegetables, which they offer and are permitted to sell within the lines. The only safe guard required by any spy, to obtain the most complete knowledge of our situation and defences, would be a pie under one arm, or a painful of nuteakes. Already intelligence as to our numbers and position, have been conveyed to the rebel commanders, and without doubt by these means. Still we feel perfectly secure, and they are welcome to the dubious consolation of knowing; for, like a strong deal in the hands of your antagonist, the more they see, the worse they hate us. Reports of Price's movements arrive continually, but the most of them are discredited. His recent pathetic proclamation, wherein he states so touchingly his tale of dangers, trials and unrequited patriotism, is hardly strong enough to draw the most rabid Missourian from his home, to brave the thunders of federal cannon. Vague generalities, gorgeous rhetoric, and studied duplicity, are his principal arguments; although he tells them he must have fifty thousand men, but forgets to state for what purpose.

Sunday, 8th.—Terrific news arrived in this morning's *Democrat*, and the whole camp is in a state of commotion. The probability of the truthfulness of these statements is increased, from the fact that large portions of our troops are moving westward; the rear guard and baggage wagons of a perfect host being now in view. The intelligence conveyed by a special courier to the general's headquarters, is as follows; "Rains has encountered Montgomery, southwest of Sedalia, defeated and taken him prisoner. McCulloch, with twenty thousand men, has surrounded Siegel, at Sedalia, and cut him off from hope of reinforcements. Price at the head of sixty thousand men, is marching direct for St. Louis, by way of Rolla, while Cairo and Paducah have been evacuated by the Federal troops, who with seven gunboats are hastening to the assistance of St. Louis." Be patient dear friends and wait for further developments. Perhaps the grand army of the west may yet get into a little scuffle.

Sunday, we have an inspection of arms, clothing and quarters. The guns must be well scoured, the cloths brushed, the blankets and knapsacks folded and put away in the tents, hands and faces washed, hair combed, collars turned down and coats buttoned; in short, everything about right. We will suppose the company drawn up for inspection, when something like the following takes place: Captain—"Attention company—prepare for inspection of arms—to the rear, open order,

march." At this command, the company being drawn up in two ranks, the front rank stands firm, while the rear rank steps back the distance of four paces, the bayonets are fixed, rammers drawn and inserted in the bore, when the soldier resumes the position of ordered arms. The major, captain, or whoever the inspector may be, then steps in front of the soldier, who brings up his piece briskly with his right hand to the height of his chin, and then brings it forward horizontally. The inspector seizes it at the small, and commences a strict examination. If the condition of the gun is not satisfactory, it is returned with the command, "Go to your quarters, clean that gun well and report to me in an hour." If this is neglected, the insubordinate gets a birth for the next twenty-four hours in the guard house.

Lieutenant Jordan retains the high opinion first formed of him, and is conceded by all to be one of the best qualified officers in the regiment. We were paid off again to-day, the wages amounting to eighteen dollars and fifty cents per capita. The boys are talking of making up a package and expressing it through to Independence. I saw Dr. Martin to-day, of the Hickory Battalion. He is in fine health and spirits. His regiment is now stationed four miles from us, southwest of Syracuse.

C. J. R.

LETTER NO. XXXIX.

SMITHSON, MISSOURI, December 16, 1861.

FRIEND RICH:— . . . In these border States the right policy will accomplish much more than large armies. I am confident that no other man, save General Fremont, could have inspired the confidence already entertained by the soldiery in Major General Halleck. I except General Fremont, for no commander ever possessed the affection and confidence of his army more completely than he, and the indignation at his removal was unbounded. It is now conceded that, at Springfield, the dissatisfaction at one time amounted almost to mutiny. Still more intense is the universal detestation toward Fremont's vilifiers. They have abused and misrepresented him in every manner that intense hatred and jealousy could suggest; they charge him with crimes that would damn a saint; they talk of his imbecility and inattention to his duties; they assert that his army was badly organized, badly armed and equipped, badly clothed, worse fed and very inadequately provided with means of transportation; and that, as a consequence, upon the recent expedition to Springfield, the soldiers suffered untold horrors. Of course the country at large cannot judge correctly of the truth or falsity of these charges. The experience of those immediately connected with the Springfield movement is probably better evidence in the matter than the lying accusations of malignant enemies.

The Forty-second Illinois regiment formed a part of the expedition to Springfield. Our march from Warsaw was a forced one, and we experienced all the discomforts incident to such an emergency. We were awaiting the arrival of our teams from Tipton, with provisions, when we received orders for an immediate and rapid advance to Springfield. Of course, we were obliged to leave our tents and camp equipage, with the exception of a few cooking utensils, which were piled upon crazy ox-wagons. Thus, deprived of all these appliances for comfort, which serve to mollify the fatigues of a forced march, it may well be supposed that we suffered fully as much as any regiment in the expedition. Fortunately, the weather was most favorable. The days were pleasant and comfortable, though the nights were quite chilly, and the only serious discomfort, aside from the suffering naturally resulting from long and rapid walking under a heavy burden, was occasioned by sleeping in the open air, exposed to heavy dews and the cold night winds. To be sure, we were on half rations, a portion of the time, but there was no great suffering on that account. Under the most favorable circumstances a march of eighty miles, performed in three days, would occasion great fatigue, and cause the weak-kneed and weak-willed to fall by the wayside. All things considered, where was the particular cause for grumbling, or for accusing J. C. Fremont of inefficiency on our account? It was only an incidental circumstance, for which he was not accountable, that we, with several other regiments, were just then without our tents; and I can testify that, during a tour of observation through the several camps around Springfield, I neither saw nor heard anything to justify the bitter and extravagant accusation of such sheets as the *Chicago Tribune*, and such ambitious politicians as the big and little Blairs. . . . It was not Fremont's fault that all the regiments were not provided with rifles or rifled muskets. He did everything possible in this direction, and is not responsible for the shortcomings of the Government. I presume it will not be contraband information to state, that many of the regiments have only the smooth-bore muskets.

In this respect, however, we are doubtless as well off as the enemy. If Fremont's troops were at any time on short ra-

tions, it was directly the fault of his subordinate officers; and when regimental and company officers are required to pass through no examination whatever, as to their fitness, inefficiency must prevail, and does, to a frightful extent. Right there is our failing. Give us good officers and we will dare the devil.

The Forty-second is now stationed at Smithton, four miles west from Otterville, and sixteen from Tipton, where the Fifth Iowa is stationed. Our regiment is at present detached, but we expect soon to be united with the Second regiment of our brigade proper—Douglas brigade—which is now at Benton Barracks awaiting arms. The Second has a representative from Independence in Mr. Norton.

Your correspondent, "C. J. R.," asserts that I am "disposed to award the palm to the Iowa Ninth," without having seen the Fifth. He must have misapprehended my language; but now, having seen both, I can assert with the utmost assurance, that I am not a proper judge of their relative merits; but I do affirm, without fear of offence, that they are the two best regiments I have seen. The Fifth has been noted among the regiments now in central Missouri, for its soldiery qualities. I have heard its praises on every hand. I recently saw in Otterville, Messrs. Marshall, Waggoner and Woodruff—all in their full flush of robust health, and evidently none the worse for the responsible positions to which their talents have already promoted them. Still higher honors await them all. An extensive movement westward has just been made; we have rumors of fighting, and are anxiously awaiting more definite and reliable reports.

J. L. LOOMIS.

LETTER NO. XL.

FROM THE SAME, December 25, 1861.

FRIEND RICH:—Vandalism has justly been charged upon Price's army, and like accusations have been brought against us. The truth in reference to this matter may, perhaps, as well be told now as after the war. Of course I shall only speak as to what has come within the range of personal observation. It is probable, however, that the experience of our division has been substantially the same as that of the whole army in Missouri, or indeed of any or all the military departments of the country. During our march to Springfield, in October and November, our commissariat was not administered with the liberality which had previously characterized this department of the service; and, as a consequence, the boys were accustomed to cast about for the means of making good the deficiency. The means adopted were not always "regular"—such for instance as breaking for every orchard on the road, without reference to the proclivities of the owners, and appropriating any loose travelling property that fell in their way, etc., etc. These practices were followed from no desire to pilfer, but simply to satisfy a craving for a different or more plentiful diet. Again, if a neighboring hay or grain stack was discovered, the men were morally certain to appropriate sufficient to keep them well off the damp ground at night. Was this a very heinous offense in time of war even though not *regular*? It was certainly somebody's business to supply these necessities; and if, from the necessities of the case, supplies could not always be at hand, the other method became, it seems to me, a necessity. I do not deny that a fabulous number of chickens, geese, pigs, etc., were put *hors du combat*—the happier memories of my own stomach would rebel at such a denial—but I do assert that the soldiers were, in the main, actuated by no other motive than that of self-preservation. . . . Previous to our return from Springfield, General Turner had been assigned to the command of our division, and it was observable that thereafter a change came over the spirit of our actions. We have been better supplied with rations, and it is expected of us in return that we observe the proprieties implied in mine and thine most scrupulously. In the track of an army on the march, however, there will invariably be more or less petty pilfering. Our enemies will call this vandalism, and make a mountain of a mole-hill.

When our regiment was ordered to Smithton we took possession of the vacant buildings, and have been fitting them up for winter quarters. In doing this it has been necessary to demolish some of the smaller buildings to procure the required lumber. Whenever stray stoves, counters, desks, chairs, etc., are found, there are no scruples in regard to securing them, and the company that takes the most is the "best fellow."

It will be difficult for the north at large to realize the effect of this war upon the border. Here in Missouri, Iowa's next neighbor, were the whole tale told, you would scarcely credit such things of Americans. And now I am not alluding to the desolation that must follow in the track of large armies, but to deeds that result from embittered feeling between those once friends, but now ranged under opposing

banners in a deadly partisan warfare. To casual observers, such as soldiers must necessarily be, the effect is most apparent in towns. Instance this village of Smithton. It sprang up on the completion of the railroad to Sedalia, increasing from nothing to a population of some three hundred, with several large stores and hotels. Last spring, on the breaking out of the Rebellion, it was one of the most promising of the new railroad towns; now it is the camping ground of a thousand men in arms, sent to protect a few trembling loyalists from their self-banished neighbors. Of the many thriving business firms but one remains, and that is mainly sustained by soldiers' custom. The vacant stores and dwellings are transformed into comfortable soldiers' quarters. As with the towns, so with the country. Who can tell of the hopes blasted, and the many homes made desolate, and their once prosperous inmates miserable? Who will write of all the dark deeds of crime, the robberies and murders committed in the shade of the concealing woods, or under the cover of night? Truly, every man's hand seems raised against his neighbor.

Our regiment is in mourning for our colonel, William A. Webb, who died last evening. With him departed the life and soul of the Forty-second. This is a sad Christmas indeed for us. As a soldier and a man he was honorable, generous, and brave. He was universally beloved by his men. What more can be said of a commander?

J. L. LOOMIS.

EXTRACTS.

*The renowned Sergeant P. went out with a patrol squad the other night, and had a narrow escape from being mortally wounded "in the neck," as also the whole party. Having surrounded a suspicious-looking fellow, they demanded his surrender; when, to their amazement, he pulled out a long bottle, and proposed a truce. In the end four of the party were laid prostrated—and the prisoner got away. . . . After all, Christmas passed off quite agreeably; citizens and soldiers mingling with each other hospitably in emptying wine and beer barrels. We have seven rebel prisoners in the guard-house, the most of them taken with shot guns and bowie knives, on their way to join Price. They are a poor, deluded, ignorant set of ragmuffins, unable to read or write; who imagine that the people of the north are regular Ostrogoths, wearing the skins of wild beasts, and living on mare's milk. . . . Pope's capture of the rebel train from Lexington is rather a damper on secession sympathizers, but affords great congratulation to Unionists.

C. J. R.

LETTER NO. XLI.

CAMP HERRON, PACIFIC, MISSOURI,)
December 21, 1861.)

FRIEND RICH:—I see by some of the papers that our regiment is supposed to be on Price's trail; at least we are marching to each of the cardinal points of the compass at one and the same time. Our friends will take notice that, much to our regret, we are still at Pacific City. Snow fell to the depth of three inches last night—the first snow of the season, except a little flurry a week ago. Some of the rebel prisoners asked our boys if it was not cold in our cloth tents these cold nights. The boys told them that it was not cold enough in Missouri to affect a live patriot, while the camp fires of liberty are burning in his breast. While treason is feeding upon husks, and shivering without shoes or blankets, we are well clothed, well fed, and well paid, with plenty to spare in our father's house. . . . What do you think of the boasted confederacy, when they refuse to take their own scrip; while, at the same time, they take Uncle Sam's currency without asking any questions? The truth is they have no confidence in their cause or scrip. Price can't get his fifty thousand men. Those who enlisted first have "fought, bled and died" a few days, and now are returning home, and would be glad to act as doorkeepers for Uncle Sam, rather than enjoy the pleasures of treason any longer. They begin to have a better appreciation of the strength of our Government. Some of the largest slaveholders here are the most severe on the secessionists. If it were left to some of them, they would hang every rebel in the country. Colonel Manpin, of this county, was one of the first to raise the Stars and Stripes and to rally around him a band of true patriots, to defend the cause of the Union. If General Lyon had not promised Price and Jackson that they should be protected on their way

The letter from the regular correspondent of the *Guardian*, a member of the Iowa Fifth, announcing the return of that regiment from Syracuse, where we last heard from them, to Boonville, though received and noticed in the editorial column, December 1st, was not, for some reason, published. A few short extracts are here given from the letter following the one omitted, dated Boonville, December 26.—E. P.

from St. Louis to Jefferson City, after that memorable compromise, Colonel Maupin would have taken them from the cars at this place and hung them to the nearest tree. He told them in St. Louis at the time, it was all a ruse to get time to mature their treasonable plans—and so it proved. They commenced burning bridges as soon as they got away from St. Louis. Colonel Maupin was a member of the legislature, and knew all their plans. He regrets very much that he did not take them from the cars and hang them (so do I). If he had the brave hero that they so basely betrayed, might at this time have been leading us on to victory. Our gallant colonel (Vandever) is in Washington, attending the Thirty-seventh Congress. We miss him very much, but we know wherever he is he will be found true to the cause of his country, whether in the halls of Congress or on the battlefield. He has the confidence of his regiment, and our prayer is that he may be permitted soon again to rejoin us. I would not neglect to speak of Lieutenant Colonel Herron, who takes command in the absence of the colonel. The regiment is highly favored in having a man of his ability to lead it. We are much attached to him. He is a gentleman in every respect; courteous to all, never abrupt in his commands. Red tape has little influence with such men as Colonel Herron. He can treat a private well, and preserve his dignity at the same time. He stands high in the esteem of every one, and is truly worthy of our highest regard. I might speak of others, but let it suffice to say that no regiment in the volunteer service is better officered than the Iowa Ninth. The boys think everything of their new guns. They are the improved Minnie musket. Our boys have tried them, and think them good for a secesh at half a mile every time. The battery are drilling every day. They have six brass pieces, two of them twelve pound howitzers, and four four-pounders. They make a fine appearance on drill. The procession consists of fourteen six-horse teams, with cannon and caissons, one man on each near horse, the rest riding on the caissons; this is on the march. The men all dismount as soon as the line of battle is formed, each springing to his place at the gun. The command is given, and each fire in turn; the horses and fore wheels being detached as soon as the line is formed. On each of the pieces is the following inscription: "Where is Jeff Davis?" We hope their voices may be heard down in Dixie. We all want to see Jeff, and the prospect is favorable now, that we make him an early visit. Captain Washburn is the hero of the Ninth at present. He started out on a scout a short time since, with ten of his men, and two guides, and returned after a tramp of fifty miles, with nineteen prisoners, thirty horses, wagons, guns, etc. He was within three miles of the notorious Freeman's camp, and feels confident that, with fifty men, he would have taken the whole camp (that is if he could catch them). His guides tell me that the rebels always begin to retreat when the Iowa boys start after them, and think if we had a few more such men as Captain Washburn, they would soon rid the country of these lawless jayhawkers that infest it. We are all getting out of patience, and were it not for so many sick in the hospital, there would be a move made to do something. We have at present one hundred and seventy-five on the sick list, nearly half of whom have had measles and mumps. The rest are intermittents, pneumonia and typhoid fever. The measles have proved fatal in many instances in consequence of carelessness after convalescence. Twenty of our noble young men are gone.

"They sleep their last sleep,
They have fought their last battle;
No sound can awake them to glory again."

They have gained the victory; if not on the battlefield, they have endured more suffering, and have died at their post like brave soldiers.

Our friend, R. E. Freeman, of company C, was buried on the thirteenth of December. I never shall forget the feeling that came over me when he was brought from the barracks to the hospital. I saw that his time with us was short. He reached out his emaciated hand to me, and, while the tears rolled down his sunken cheeks, he said, "doctor, I am so glad to see you; can't you help me? I feel so bad." I told him we would do all we could for him. I immediately placed him in a clean bed, and made him as comfortable as possible. This was Wednesday evening, the eleventh. The next morning he seemed to rest better, and said he hoped he would soon be able to go home. A minister from Marion happened in to see the sick, and speak a word of encouragement to the brave sons of Iowa. He spoke with Reuben, asked him if he felt that he could put his trust in the Saviour, to which he replied, "Yes, I love the Saviour, and am sorry that I have not loved him more." We knelt down by his bedside while the minister offered a petition for the restoration to health of the young soldier. But I must close this mournful sketch, simply saying, give me death on the

battlefield, rather than a lingering disease and death in camp, away from home and friends.

R. W. W.

LETTER NO. XLII.

FROM THE SAME, CAMP HERRON, December 25.

Our "Merry Christmas" this morning is an order to march. Everything is in confusion; all are packing up and getting ready to start. The sick list has diminished rapidly, and many would go that are not able, if allowed. Your humble servant is detailed to stay with the sick. Adjutant Scott has just called to bid us good-bye. He thinks it may be two months before we are all together again. All the stores, baggage, artillery, and all the rest of the fixings, are loaded on the cars for Rolla. One regiment of cavalry has just passed on its way to Rolla, and others are expected to follow the Ninth Iowa to-day. We were standing in the door of the hospital with our better half, to see our brave boys leave for the seat of war. All seemed delighted with the prospect of doing something for the country—but again they were doomed to disappointment. A man comes running and tells us the order to move is countermanded. Another says they have taken Price and all his men prisoners, and we are to be discharged from service—that the war is ended. The first report is true—we are to remain in *statu quo* till further orders. All the men have gone to their old camping grounds, and have commenced putting up more barracks for winter quarters, and matters are getting so arranged as to make it look a little like home.

The sick make frequent expression of their gratitude to the aid societies, for the many comforts they continue to receive. The ladies of Independence are often spoken of, when the sick soldier rests his weary head upon the nice soft pillows, and reads upon his quilt or sheet, "Ladies' Aid Society, Independence." Tears of gratitude are often seen upon manly cheeks, and a fervent "God bless the ladies of Buchanan county," is upon the pale lips of many sufferers. They are always first in every good cause; may they still continue their good work in the cause of their country. We still lack many things to make the sick comfortable—especially jellies and other delicacies for the convalescent. We have an abundance of the substantial—bread, meat, potatoes, rice, coffee and sugar. The hospital fund also furnished a little means for the purchase of eggs, butter, milk, etc. But I have written now more than you will want to publish, so I will close by wishing you all a happy new year.

R. W. W.

LETTER NO. XLVIII.

CAMP HERRON,
PACIFIC, MISSOURI, January 18, 1862.

FRIEND RICH:—It is Saturday evening, and thoughts of home and friends in old Buchanan come crowding thick and fast before my mind, in pleasant remembrance, almost making me, I was going to say, a little homesick. But that is not it. What I was trying to arrive at was this: that as I had nothing in particular to do this evening, I thought I would write a few lines for the *Guardian*. But I must confess, to begin with, that news, for these times of "wars and rumors of wars" is most lamentably scarce. We are waiting patiently for the time to roll around when there will be something done by the Ninth Iowa that will be worth writing about, though that will certainly not be until we are removed from here. Indications now point to an early movement. The companies that were posted at different points along the railroad, have been called in, and are now here. Since our pack up, and failure to go to Rolla, we have been quartered in barracks, built to accommodate one company each; but, since these companies came down from the railroad, we have been a little crowded, as they were divided around among the other companies. We are enjoying ourselves however, resorting to everything that tends to hasten the hours along. Lately we have organized a debating society, which is both interesting and beneficial to all who engage in it. We have been waiting impatiently for the past ten days for the soldier's friend, the paymaster; but as yet we see no signs of him. We are hoping that if the "needful" is really getting exhausted, we shall hear of a forward movement soon, and I most earnestly trust we shall. Why this backwardness and delay? Are we waiting for disease to thin our ranks and paralyze our energies? Or are we waiting to enable the enemy to fortify and make themselves impregnable? Or to give England another opportunity to make a demand upon us more humiliating than the one already granted. It would seem so, and she will do it, if there is not soon a move made, and that with such overwhelming power as will raze to its foundation this monstrous rebellion which we are now contending against.

I understand that there is an effort being made to put the Ninth in Lane's division, and if that is accomplished, it will be something that will suit the boys; for we all believe that he will do something when he gets started. The soldiers of the Missouri regiments are deserting in large numbers. Squads of our men have been sent out several times in pursuit of them. The deserters will be court-martialed, but what the sentence will be, I cannot tell. We have one prisoner here, taken as a spy by the Ninth, and the sentence of death has been passed upon him, and it has been sent in to General Halleck for approval. If he approves it, the sentence will be carried into effect. I suppose many of your readers are not familiar with the modes of punishment that are meted out to those who have wandered from the paths of rectitude, duty and military discipline from our own ranks. There are different grades of punishment, according to the enormity of the offence. For instance, if one of the boys happens to slip the guard at night, as is often the case, and is caught, his knapsack is filled with his clothes and blanket, he swings it on his back, shoulders his gun and marches "on the color line" four or five hours. If one of the boys gets a little boozy, as is seldom the case, he has the honor of riding the "regimental horse," as it is styled. He is about seven feet in height, with four legs all of a size, body about six inches in width, and is ridden without saddle, bridle or stirrups. One poor fellow, for sleeping at his post, was sentenced to pick his knapsack and gun and march around a circle about two rods in diameter, so many hours a day for a certain length of time; to suffer ten days' close confinement; to be fed upon bread and water; and, to cap the climax, to forfeit one-half of three months pay. So much for sleeping at his post in the enemy's country.

H. P. W.

LETTER NO. XLIV.

SYRACUSE, MISSOURI, January 20, 1862.

FRIEND RICH:—All is quiet with the Fifth as yet. That magnificent forward movement, looked for so eagerly, is not ordered yet. I cannot think that the Fifth will be excluded when the day arrives, but there is no confidence among the soldiers that it ever will arrive. If military editors can bring the war to a close by their bombastic harangues, it is all right. If it is not closed by legislation, thousands of poor soldiers must lay down their lives yet. The remark is often made that during a war more men die of disease, than on the battlefield. From my own observation I can certify to the veracity of this statement. Let one visit the graveyard at this place, who doubts it—the long rows of new graves attest the fact. Could those fond mothers, who have near and dear ones in the army, behold the deserted look of this graveyard, I fear they would censure the officers more generally than they have done heretofore. Even the slightest pretence of a funeral ceremony is not observed in most cases, but the soldier is borne silently to the grave by his comrades. The hospitals here and at Centerville, have been severely criticized; but it has been to little purpose, judging from their present condition. The word hospital fairly makes one shudder, and none will consent to go there, only as a last resort. The sick in this place are mostly from the Indiana regiments; only three companies of the Fifth are here. I am assured that there is at Boonville a much larger proportion of our men on the sick list—company E, we are told, reports only twenty-five men for duty. Here we are still living in Fremont's tents, in which we have constructed sod chimneys, which make them very comfortable. A cracker barrel forms the top of the chimney, which not unfrequently takes fire and routs the inmates pell mell. The colonel keeps no guard around us, and gives the boys the privilege of going where they please, so long as they behave themselves.

S. A. REED.

LETTER NO. XLV.

HEADQUARTERS FIFTH IOWA REGIMENT, }
BOONVILLE, MISSOURI, January 24, 1862. }

FRIEND RICH:—The appointment of Lane has created considerable surprise and dissatisfaction here. It is feared he will adopt a system of warfare injurious to the interests of the Government, and force a good many persons who now occupy neutral grounds into the secession ranks. Ask a slaveholder who he hates and fears most, and he will tell you Jim Lane. And I fear that Lane, while at the head of his troops on a former occasion, did allow them to pillage to a greater extent than was necessary. This turning a large army loose upon a section of country already impoverished, and giving them to understand that they are to forage, cut and slash as they please, is not very pleasant to reflect upon, and the chances are that the enemy, instead of becoming humiliated and saddened, will be inspired with enthusiasm to fight ten times harder. . . . A dignified and honorable warfare should be pursued under all circumstances.

[It is quite evident that some of the members of the Iowa Fifth had found the "neutrality" and hospitality of Boonville slaveholders rather confusing. They left home with the motto, "He that is not for us, is against us," inscribed upon their banners. E. P.]

The monotony of our life has been somewhat disturbed by the recent battle of Silver Creek, an account of which I presume you have seen, and the influx of a number of prisoners as one of its fruits. One detachment of eighty was brought to the city under a strong escort, and placed in the jail until arrangements could be made for sending them to St. Louis. It is hard to conceive of a sight more humiliating and touching than a gang of men huddled together like sheep in a slaughter house, awaiting their fate with the most stoical indifference, and to know that these poor deluded mortals are our own countrymen. Many of the prisoners were young—mere boys, in fact, totally unfit to endure the rigors of a military life, who had been induced to take the fatal step without the least reflection. Some have been sent back to their mothers, with a strong injunction to remain under their protecting wings for a year or two at least. . . . Going down the street a short time ago, my attention was arrested by seeing a large man, of aldermanic rotundity, standing on the sidewalk, and recounting to an imaginary crowd, his grievances. "I came to this city, gentlemen, for the purpose of hunting up my nigger. He ran away from me some time ago, and I spects he's in among the Iowa troops. He's nearly white, got a piece of his left ear bitten off, and is a great hand to pray. He'll beat half the ministers, now, telling about the kingdom, and I want to keep him on that account. No one can say that I misused him. He's hearn some o' these abolition stories, and put out. Now, if any on ye will tell where that nigger is, and he'll p me to get him, I'll treat ye to all the peach brandy ye can drink. I've got some that old Noah helped put up himself."

The last I saw of this gentleman, he was standing on the sidewalk praising up the institution of slavery, Abe Lincoln and the Iowa boys to the skies. There has not been much trouble about slaves escaping, and when they are found within our lines, they are generally returned on application being made for them. This seems rather hard, but it is the best course that can be pursued. The only troops now here are a detachment of cavalry, the Home Guards, and our regiment, with the exception of three companies at Syracuse. Last night I received a letter from E. C. Little, of Captain Hord's company, stating that their regiment was under marching orders for Rolla. Lieutenant Jordan and myself have concluded to try our hand at editing a paper, a copy of which I send you. We are all anxious to see Orderly White again, and hope that he will grace the hospitable board of mess No. 1 with his presence ere long.

Yours, truly,

C. J. R.

[The following extracts from a private letter from Orderly Sampson, of company C, Ninth Iowa, exhibiting, as they do, the spirit which animated our heroes, are of great value. E. P.]

LETTER NO. XLVI.

ON THE LEFT BANK OF THE GASCONADE, }
Thursday, January 30 1862. }

. . . It is now after 7 o'clock P. M., and most of the regiment are over the river, but the transportation is now being brought over. It has been a tedious day for us. However, I will commence back a day or two. We left Rolla early on Tuesday morning—marched about nine miles, the latter two or three in the rain, the mud being very deep all the way. About 3 P. M. we halted in the muddiest place you ever saw. We pitched our tents and shovelled out some of the mud; opened ditches to carry off some of the water; and cut poles and brush to spread our blankets on. During all this time it rained very hard, drenching us all completely. By a late hour we managed to get dry enough to lie down, and I must say slept very well. When we got out in the morning, the ground was covered with about two inches of snow, and it continued to snow quite hard. We struck our tents, intending to push forward and cross the Gasconade; but, after marching about two miles, found that we could not cross the river on account of its rising. So we pitched our tents again, but on better ground than before. Here we made ourselves quite comfortable, and were ready the next morning to advance across the river. There are still about three inches of snow, but it is not quite so cold as yesterday. We found the river about three and a half feet deep, and about fifty rods wide. We could not ford it, but found an old flat-boat which would hold about thirty men, and on this we all passed over, and are now trying to get

the teams and wagons over. The tents and provisions being in the wagons, many of the companies are still in the open air around their camp fires. The scenes of this day are not to be described by me, for I am not capable; but you may be sure it is very rough. No serious accident has happened however, though it is evident we have had three days of as rough marching, and poor camping as we shall be apt to see. Our wagons are still over the river, but we have succeeded in getting the officers' tent and one other, and the wherewithal for a cup of coffee, with a little meat and hard bread. Nearly all the men stand it well, and if you could hear the cheering, singing, talking, laughing, and jesting, you would not think them unhappy. We commenced crossing the river at 11 o'clock A. M., and it will be 11 or 12 to-night before all will be over. Well, we (Lieutenant Bull, Lieutenant Rice, Mr. Young and myself), are comfortably fixed in our tent—a fine fire in the stove, and beds made on the ground. Lieutenant Rice met with quite a serious accident. One of the men came in with a cup of hot coffee, and dropped it on his foot. As he had removed his boots, he will not be able to walk for awhile—the stocking retaining the hot coffee, made a bad burn of it.

Well, the past three days have reminded me of what we have often read of revolutionary times. It has been rough indeed (not quite equal to the roast potato diet of the Revolutionary heroes—otherwise the lieutenant's accident would not have happened). But it is a fact that such things are not so bad to go through, as it seems to read and think about. We are now really advancing toward Springfield, and now that we are across the Gasconade shall get along pretty fast.

J. P. S.

LETTER NO. XLVII.

[Had there been really any danger that the "penny wise and pound foolish" policy deprecated in the annexed letter, would be adopted, nothing, unless the hearts of those in power were harder than a nether millstone, could have been wanting to defeat the measure, but this graphic description of the power of music to rekindle the enthusiasm of the overtaxed soldiery.—E. P.]

CAMP WORTH, SMITHTON, MISSOURI, January 28, 1862.

FRIEND RICH:—It has been proposed to dispense with regimental brass bands. The wishes of the soldiers are entirely against such a step. The proposition originated in a desire to curtail expenses, but it may well be questioned whether such action would not, in the end, prove to be false economy. Hand-to-mouth economists, are proverbially short-sighted, as well as small-souled. They comprehend none but the immediate and most superficial effects of a given cause. Wrapped up in their one idea, their monomania beclouds their faculties and renders legitimate reasoning an impossibility. In the present case they say: "Bands cost a great deal of money; they are not essential in the contest with the enemy; they may afford the soldiers some amusement, but they are expensive, extravagant, and are too costly." Little do they understand the effect of band music upon the minds, morals, and physical condition of the troops; nothing can so invigorate the drooping energies on the fatiguing march; nothing so cheering in the hour of despondency.

Our regiment boasts one of the best bands in this department, and often, when wearied by long, laborious marches over rough roads, after sleepless nights, footsore, with every limb and joint aching; joyous, animating strains revived our failing spirits, galvanizing every muscle into renewed life and exertion.

A forced march, perhaps, or one through rain and mud, has tested the endurance of the hardiest; but night approaches, and the regiment reaches its camping ground. Arms are stacked, knapsacks are hastily thrown off, and the exhausted soldier drops to the ground, softer now than the eider bed of noble or prince. So sudden is the collapse, one might almost believe that, but for the burdens he bore, he would have fallen out of the ranks miles back—he cares not that the cold damps of his earthen couch may strike a chill to his very bones, and thus lay the foundation of disease and death—heedless of everything save his overpowering fatigue, he resigns himself to sleep. A few, more hardy than their companions, scatter themselves to procure wood, and water for the invigorating coffee. Here and there around the blackened camp-kettles the fires spring up, their cheerful crackling alone disturbing the gloomy solitude of the wood. The sleeping soldier dreams. He is far away, northward, basking in the sunshine of that fairest spot on earth, sweet home. He is happy once more—he is in fairy land. Low, sweet strains of music reach his ear—nearer, richer, louder they swell.

Is it enchantment? He awakes. The band is playing our National airs, ever welcome, ever thrilling to a soldier's heart, and never failing to arouse all his patriotism and give him a new inspiration. The peaceful moon is looking down through the lacework of vines and branches upon the reclining forms beneath; the camp fires are reflected back from burnished bayonets. Ah! this is not home—no bayonets there—and the vision vanishes. But the music which had been a part of his brief happy dream, is filling the leafy aisles of the wood with inspiring melody, and as his eye takes in the scene around him, he is thrilled with the romance of war. He is a new being—rising, though perhaps with a shiver, yet not too late to escape the baleful effects which might have followed his heavy sleep, he gazes around him. What a magic change has been wrought in the camp! All is now warmth, and life and action. Willing hands supply the waning fires with fuel, and the cheering flames leap heavenward. A warm nourishing supper is soon prepared, and eaten with a keenness of relish, known only to soldiers. Still the band plays on. Dry leaves and twigs are collected, blankets are unrolled, and all is ready for wholesome slumber. The band ceases—cheer upon cheer from the grateful hearts of the soldiers rends the air, and soon all is quiet.

Ye powers that be, will ye drive your willing slaves over long hilly roads, day and night, through storm and frost; half starve them when ye list; pull them down with hard work, and worst of all, give them no opportunity to accomplish their end—to whip the enemy. Will ye do all this and then take from them what, of all the various adjuncts of their wearing lives, they most highly prize, their bands? Do ye think to economize by thus aiding in the destruction of what little *esprit de corps* your soldiery may possess? Know ye not that a strong arm without a will, is powerless? Have ye no music in your souls?

J. L. LOOMIS.

LETTER NO. XLVIII.

HEADQUARTERS FIFTH IOWA REGIMENT,
BOONVILLE, MISSOURI, February 1, 1862. }

FRIEND RICH:— . . . This morning Colonel Worthington, who has been recently appointed brigadier general, under the late order of General Halleck, to cooperate with Lane, arrived at this place, and also the other three companies from Syracuse, with Major Robinson and Quartermaster Patterson. The boys all look healthy, and are overjoyed at meeting their comrades once more. General Worthington's brigade now consists of the Iowa Fifth, Illinois Forty-seventh and Ohio Ninth regiments, besides a squadron of cavalry and what is known as Constable's battery, from Ohio, reported to be the best in the western military service. All this force is now on the way here, where they will form and be ready to march by the fifth of the present month. The troops from Ohio and Illinois are crack regiments, well disciplined and equipped.

Wednesday morning, February 5th.

This morning the streets are alive with soldiers, running to and fro in all the excitement, hurry and hubbub preparatory to a start. Constable's battery and the Ohio and Illinois regiments are being transported over the river now, and we are to leave tomorrow. Orderlies carrying dispatches are dashing along at breakneck speed, and teams from the country, loaded with all sorts of produce, through the market places. The boys are laying in large quantities of stationery, pens, ink, etc.

I am sorry to say that quite a number of our regiment are sick, and are to be sent back to Syracuse. Our friend Oscar Fuller, though convalescing slowly, is to be left behind. Mr. Woodruff, who has returned home (to enter the military academy at West Point), will give you all the company news.

C. J. R.

LETTER NO. XLIX.

CAMP NEAR LEBANON, MISSOURI, February 9, 1862.

FRIEND RICH:—It has been some time since I have had an opportunity to communicate to you any of our movements. We left Pacific City on the night of the twenty-first ultimo, and arrived at Rolla next morning, a distance of seventy-five miles. We were stationed there until the twenty-eighth, when we started for Springfield. The first day of our march it rained, and the next night snow fell to the depth of four inches, which made the remainder of our march very uncomfortable. The greater part of two days was consumed in crossing the Gasconade, which was accomplished with one flat-boat, the water being too high to admit of fording. The third night after leaving Rolla we camped on the west side of the river, twelve miles from Rolla, and a rough time we had. We marched from eight to seventeen miles per day, and arrived at this place on the fifth instant. Were reviewed by General Curtis, after which we pitched tents in a meadow, and are here

yet, awaiting orders to move toward Springfield, which orders, from present appearances, must come soon. We are preparing for a forced march, and that on half rations. Springfield is some sixty miles distant, and we are to make it in two days. General Siegel and Ashboth are here with about fifteen thousand troops, and General Davis is moving this way from Sedalia with six thousand more. The battle which is pending is to be a hard one if Price makes a stand, and it is reported that he is building fortifications twelve miles this side of Springfield, with a force of from fifteen to twenty thousand. Others say he has only fifteen hundred—it is hard to get at the truth in the matter. There are eight or ten batteries here drilling daily, two of them from Iowa. The Iowa Fourth and Eighth regiments are also here.

The paymaster arrived yesterday, and is paying the Ninth to-day. Company C have just received theirs, but we have no good chance to send it home. We left twenty-five men in the hospital at Pacific, in the care of Dr. Wright and Assistant Surgeon Hart. They, however, have been ordered to join the regiment, as one surgeon is not enough if we should be engaged in battle. Captain Hord left the company at Rolla. He resigned because he could not get money to send to his family. Lieutenant Bull is now in command, and a noble officer he is, taking a great interest in everything that concerns the welfare of his men. At Rolla he was ordered to report to General Curtis, as a member of his staff, with one hundred and forty-five dollars per month, a horse, and servants. But when he heard that Captain Hord had resigned, he said he would not leave the company—he would not desert the boys whose entire confidence he has. Military honor alone is not what he is after.

We are to be attached to General Curtis' brigade. He compliments the regiment highly, and company C is not behind, although rather small on account of having so many sick in hospital. Most of the movements are kept secret, and it is not easy to say when we shall leave here; but it is generally understood that it is the general's intention to take Price by surprise.

Lebanon is, or rather has been, quite a village. It is situated on a hill, and the location is beautiful; but nearly every building in it is used now either for a hospital or a horse stable. Everything looks very desolate, both in the towns and country through which we have passed.

Later.—We hear that General Siegel is now moving towards Springfield, and is in our neighborhood.

E. C. L.

LETTER NO. L.

[The months of impatient waiting, so trying, but doubtless as necessary as trying, to our troops, had at length come to an end. Stirring events, in rapid succession, broke up the protracted encampments of the Iowa Fifth and Ninth, and brought these regiments, pining for action, face to face with the enemy. Put to the fiery tests, as was the Ninth at the terrible battle of Pea Ridge, Arkansas, their courage was proven to be of the most heroic quality. But the long letters, which betokened leisure and a willingness to vary the monotony of camp life, were for a season intermitted. The following is a private letter from Adjutant Scott, of the Ninth, kindly furnished to the *Guardian*, in the absence of letters from the regular correspondent.—E. P.]

HEADQUARTERS NINTH IOWA REGIMENT, FOUR MILES FROM
BENTONVILLE, ARKANSAS, February 18, 1862.

MY DEAR WIFE:—We arrived here yesterday morning at 11 o'clock. The enemy's rear guard, of the two thousand men, made a stand for a short time, and we had quite a little brush. They had a six-gun battery, with which they opened fire on our cavalry. In one hour after the first firing commenced, the Ninth came up, and we were immediately formed in line of battle. The Dubuque battery formed on the left of us and opened fire, and the rebels fired some twenty shots of canister and round shot in reply. Then they immediately began to retreat, and were charged upon by our cavalry a distance of a mile. Our cannon were mounted at once, and pushed forward after them. They planted their battery again on a rise of ground, and opened fire once more. We replied with our battery, the Ninth forming on the right of the guns. Several of their shells burst near us, some passing over our heads. Two horses of our battery were killed by the bursting of a

shell, and one wheel was broken off the gun. In the cavalry charge there were four men killed on our side and nine wounded. Four of the wounded died last night. The secesh are armed with all kinds of arms, old rifles, double-barrel shot-guns, etc. The road all along from their first stand to their last was strewn with such arms. Our men picked up no end of them. Clothing such as blankets, coats, pants—and even one lady's muff—were picked up. In a distance of half a mile there were not less than twenty-five horses killed. We have found the bodies of five, and taken six wounded prisoners. One man, who was taken prisoner, was run over by one of their guns at the time they were leaving—the wheel passing over his body and feet, and injuring him severely. He said they took twelve dead bodies away on their guns, and would not wait to pick him up. Half a mile in advance of us is a house with a white flag, and inside everything is covered with blood, but no one is there. The ground chosen for fighting by them was very thick with brush, consequently it gave them, with their shot guns, an equal chance with us, for it was impossible to see more than ten rods. We arrived in Springfield on Thursday last, and found that Price had left the day before with his whole force. On Friday morning the orders were to go forward after him, and at 9 o'clock the whole army was on the march. We passed over the battle-ground at Wilson's Creek, where Lyon and the Iowa First fought Price. We got to Dug Spring, twelve miles from Springfield, about dusk, having come twenty-four miles—as the most of our division had marched from twelve miles north of that place. A messenger soon came in from our advance, saying that they had come on Price's pickets, and were driving them in, so we were ordered forward four miles further, got in about 9 o'clock, and had to bivouac all night without tents. Our teams did not get in until 2 o'clock A. M., when we got some hot coffee and something to eat. Some went to sleep on the ground, others sat up around the camp fires—among the latter was your correspondent. At five o'clock we were again on the march; our advance kept driving in the enemy's rear guard all the time. Night before last our cavalry charged upon their pickets for three miles, and drove them right into their camps, killing five or six. They wounded a lieutenant of the cavalry, stripped off his coat and taking his watch and two hundred and forty dollars in money, they left him. Springfield was almost entirely deserted when we got in, and all along the road, as we advance, the people leave their houses and scamper off, taking what they can in their hurry. It is a perfect stampede. There is no mail from here, so that many letters cannot be sent at present. This is to be sent by General Curtis' messenger.

LETTER NO. LI.

SUGAR CREEK, ARKANSAS, March, 10, 1862.

[The glorious *finale* of the "little brush" mentioned by Adjutant Scott is also communicated in a private letter from Orderly Sergeant Sampson.—E. P.]

DEAR FATHER:—We have been in a very severe battle, in which two hundred and forty-five of the Iowa Ninth were killed, wounded, or missing. Mostly, I am glad to say, wounded. Lieutenant Colonel Herron is wounded, and a prisoner. But the enemy is defeated with great slaughter. On the seventh we went out and took our position, and our regiment, with three others, kept fifteen thousand in check all day, but the fighting was terrible. Our whole loss was on that day. The next day both armies were concentrated in force, and we cut them to pieces badly, and drove them with little loss on our side. The loss in company C, is Lieutenant Rice and Julius Furcht, killed; Isaac Arwine, mortally wounded; Captain Bull and several others wounded, some pretty seriously, but most of them only slightly. I will give you a list of the wounded, with a statement of the condition of each, soon. I will merely give you the names this time, as I have them on a piece of paper. I think braver men never came into action than the Iowa Ninth, from the colonel to the weakest private. I saw no signs of cowardice on the field, and our guns told with terrible effect. You may not hesitate to state that the Iowa Ninth have done much—yes—al! that men could do, to sustain and add to the already high honors to which the troops from that State have attained. You will, doubtless, have full particulars of the battle long before this will reach you, and yet you will be glad, I know, as will be all the friends of the company, for something direct from us. You may feel assured that all not mentioned in my report are safe. As to myself I am not hurt. My head is a little sore from the effects of a spent ball striking me above the ear just hard enough to knock me down. I am spending my time now in seeing to the sick, or rather the wounded. Captain Bull is now on one side of me and Adjutant Scott on the other. Captain's is a flesh wound

in the thigh, adjutant's a bruise upon the ankle, neither serious. I know the anxiety of the friends at home must be intense, from the time the first news reaches you until you get more particulars. All but eight of our company, who were left in hospital in Pacific, arrived here last night, all looking well and in good spirits. None have died since we left there. I would like, if it were possible for me, to give you a description of the battle, but it was an affair of too much magnitude for me to describe. General Siegel is greatly praised by everyone. We feel that it was only by his bravery and strategy that the field was won. The force of the enemy was about thirty thousand, while ours was from twelve to fifteen thousand.

Respectfully your son,

J. P. SAMPSON.

The following is the list accompanying Mr. Sampson's letter:

Captain H. C. Bull, wounded; Lieutenant N. Rice, killed; Corporal J. D. Sanders, wounded; Corporal C. G. Curtis, wounded; Private Isaac Arvine, mortally wounded; Private G. M. Abbott, wounded; Private Jesse Barnett, wounded, Private L. D. Curtis, wounded; Private James Cartwright, wounded; Private J. E. Elson, wounded; Private Julius Furcht, killed; Private David Greek, wounded; Private C. A. Hobart, wounded; Private Stephen Holman, wounded; Private John Leatherman, wounded; Private O. F. Luckey, wounded; Private Philip Riterman, wounded; Private William Whisenand, wounded; Private A. J. Windsor, wounded; Private Russel Rowse, wounded, Private Samuel Robbins, wounded.

LETTER NO. LII.

[The following letter, though not descriptive of movements participated in by Buchanan men, was written by a Buchanan man; and as its intrinsic interest is such as to make it quite independent of the accident of its origin, the collator is released from all obligation to justify its insertion.—E. P.]

COLUMBUS, KENTUCKY, March 8, 1862.

FRIEND RICH:—The telegraph has informed you that on the evening of the third of March, a detachment of the Second Illinois cavalry took possession of Columbus, together with its deserted defences, and that, upon the following day, the occupation was completed in forces. There were positively no incidents of interest connected with this movement. Just imagine a fleet of four gunboats and three transports moving down the Mississippi from Cairo, of a cold March morning, with about two thousand troops, and quietly landing them at a half-deserted, muddy town of fifteen hundred inhabitants, and you have the whole picture.

We had aboard our transport, New York artists and correspondents, who will doubtless furnish extensive representations and descriptions of the fortifications to the metropolitan papers, giving a much clearer idea of them than I can do, and I shall therefore confine my observations to matters which will probably be omitted by them.

The Twenty-seventh, Forty-second, six companies of the Fifty-fifth Illinois regiments, and two companies of Zouaves, were the troops landed here on the fourth instant. The Fifty-fifth has since left, and the balance of the Illinois cavalry has arrived, together with two batteries of artillery. Thus there is now in occupation of this stronghold of rebeldom a force of not more than twenty-five hundred, all told. Our regiment (Forty-second Illinois) is on the bluffs within the lines of intrenchments; the rest of the force occupy the town which lies upon the flat beneath.

The fortifications are left uninjured, but completely disarmed—not a gun in position. The stores and armament were also carried away. The heavy guns were dismounted and thrown into the river. The barracks were mostly ruined by fire, though in some cases nearly whole regiments left their quarters uninjured. The extent of the rebel force here has not been overestimated; it must have amounted to nearly thirty thousand. I am informed that most of the immense labor on the fortifications was performed by a force of not more than sixteen thousand, and that the work was done by the soldiers, and not by negroes.

I have been much interested in wandering through the deserted quarters of the different regiments. Even ruins speak volumes. These quarters were built in every conceivable style, but very comfortable, especially those of the extreme southern regiments. The Louisiana

boys evidently suffered much from the effects of this vigorous climate. Many of them lived in mere dens, dug in the sides of the steep ravines, and covered with mud, without a window, with a door just large enough to crawl through, but with an ample fire-place which was put to a good use. Imagine a thousand of the illustrious cane ohivalry, emerging, at the tap of the drum, like moles or gophers from their holes in the ground, to the defence of their beloved "institution." Were these the dragon teeth spoken of in classic story? But their glory has departed, and so have they.

The troops occupying this point, were mostly from Kentucky, Tennessee, Mississippi, Louisiana and Arkansas. Previous to our arrival here I had heard much of the propensity of the rebels for liquor, but had doubted whether it were possible to exceed some of our troops in the rapid consumption of stimulants. I doubt no longer. The spirit of secessia has departed in more senses than one, but the skeleton remains. Bottles here, there, everywhere; bottles inside, outside, around doors, under windows, under stairs; in dark holes and corners and in open daylight—in the Rev. Bishop General Polk's headquarters, and in the lowest private's den—a small universe of bottles, as though rebeldom had been holding a grand winter carnival over its coming ruin. It is probable that the rebels have fared even better than we, so far as their commissary was concerned. There are no indications anywhere that they were short of supplies of any kind. Nor did they lack the luxuries, as the thousands of oyster, sardine and preserve cans scattered everywhere attest.

These statements may surprise some of the more radical of your readers, who are accustomed to flatter themselves with the idea that the rebels must be in a very suffering condition—on the borders of starvation, etc., but the illusion ought to be dispelled at once. We of the north have been in the habit of underrating vastly the resources of the south. Both sides have a great deal yet to learn of each other. Much will be accomplished in this direction, by this very war, which is in other respects so calamitous; and the parties in it, will each retire from the conflict with more liberal, truthful and enlightened ideas concerning the other.

On Wednesday we had a little picket affair. A small force of the enemy's cavalry appeared in sight of camp, driving in our pickets. A few shells from one of the gun-boats sent them scampering, with a detachment of our cavalry in full chase. Nothing of the enemy has been seen since. I apprehend we are in no great danger, for the rebel generals were only too glad to get well out of the traps so skillfully laid for them.

J. C. LOOMIS.

LETTER NO. LIII.

STEAMER ANTELOPE, MISSISSIPPI RIVER, }
March 17, 1862. }

FRIEND RICH:—Our boys long prayed for action, and now we are likely to have enough of it. Never was a regiment more delighted than was ours on the evening of the fifteenth, when we received orders to get ready immediately to leave Columbus, and the announcement that we were bound "down the river," was hailed with shouts of delight. We suddenly acquired new skill in packing knapsacks, tents came down with a rush, the sick became mysteriously convalescent, and before we had recovered from our transports, we were winding down the steep bluffs on our way to Dixie, *real* Dixie. No more resting on the confines, no more waiting for the "anaconda," so completely bound up in red tape, but a real onward and downward movement! Of course, we were in high spirits—for the Forty-second. We were not too excited however, to court "Nature's kind restorer" and within an hour after embarkation, the decks of our pre-Adamite steamer were covered with sleeping "Vandals of the North"—a freight more precious than they ever carried before the war.

The first gray streaks of the morning found us in the Grand Expedition which was lying quietly just above Island No. 10, a few miles above New Madrid.

The estimates of the number of guns upon the island, which is apparently very strongly fortified, vary considerably, but there are probably from seventy to one hundred, some of which are of very large calibre. There is also a powerful battery on the main land, just at the bend in the river, commanding the river northward.

The Federal naval fleet consists of seven gun-boats and nine mortar floats, the latter carrying each one immense thirteen-inch mortar.

The infantry force of this expedition consists of Wisconsin and Illinois regiments, a company of cavalry and two batteries of artillery, all under the command of Colonel Buford, of the Twenty-seventh Illinois.

LETTER NO. LIV.

NEW MADRID, MISSOURI, March 24, 1862.

FRIEND RICH:—Whatever of interest or importance attaches to New Madrid, considered as a military or strategical point, is no doubt already familiar to your readers. Sickness and other causes have prevented me from writing for some time, and at present our company, and indeed I might say the whole regiment, are in the deepest despondency at the untimely death of our gallant Lieutenant Jordan. The blow was so sudden and unexpected, that we can hardly realize, as yet, that he is lost to us. Punctilious in business, untiring in his efforts to promote the health and comfort of his men, kind, brave, and patriotic, he stood high in the esteem of all as an officer and a man. On the march from Boonville to St. Charles he overtaxed his strength and laid the foundation of that fearful disease, typhoid pneumonia, which ultimately swept him into the grave. On the last day's march from Sikeston to this place, he insisted on leaving the ambulance and travelling with the company, as the prospect for a fight was good, and his adventurous and daring spirit would not allow him to remain behind. Fatal error! for from that day he grew worse, appetite and strength failed, and he was finally taken to the hospital. While there he was surrounded by everything that the kindness of loving friends could suggest, and the regimental surgeons were untiring in their exertions to afford him relief. Some one or more of his company were constantly at his bedside, and to one who was bathing his feverish temples, he remarked: "I may die, but I mean to keep up good spirits." On the morning of the nineteenth I went over to the hospital, and found that he was sinking rapidly. His sufferings at times were acute, but he bore up under them with the calmest resignation. At 12 o'clock on the night of the twentieth instant, the king of terror came, and the man who had led us in our long campaign through Missouri, participating in all the hardships and exposures of our marches and counter-marches, and infusing into his men a share of his own courage and patriotism, yielded to the summons, and departed to that better land, where the petty toils and strifes of this ephemeral life of ours are unknown.

There was something of romance and pathos in the gathering of company E around the camp fire for the purpose of testifying in a series of resolutions the high regard which was entertained for our late comrade, the lamented Jordan. In a strange land, far from home, we were met to bestow our meed of praise, and leave some token by which the absent friends might know that we were not insensible to the merits of the fallen.

[This letter contains a lengthy description of the attack on New Madrid by the brigade to which the Fifth Iowa was attached—the unexpected termination of the siege by the evacuation of the town and forts and their occupation by the Federal troops under General Pope. We give some extracts from the closing portion of the letter.—E. P.]

On the morning of the fourteenth instant General Hamilton's brigade, composed of the Fifth and Tenth Iowa and two other regiments, moved forward for the purpose of supporting our battery by the lower fort. It was 3 o'clock in the morning, with rain falling at intervals, accompanied with flashes of lightning and low rumbling thunder. Many a soldier left camp feeling perhaps, that he should never return again; and doubtless many tender missives were written to be forwarded in case the writer should receive his *quietus*. Occasionally the flashes of lightning would reveal groups of infantry, cavalry and artillery by the roadside, silent as statues, moving slowly forward through the mud and darkness. We were now within range of the enemy's guns, and every exertion was made to get us concealed in the rifle-pits before daylight. These pits were nothing more than a kind of trench dug at the base of the declivity, retreating to the west; and by the time we arrived there the rain had filled them half full of water. Here was a delightful state of affairs. To sit there twenty-four hours in a doubled up posture was bad enough, but to be compelled to paddle around like muskrats was more than the patience of the boys could stand without some show of flinching. "Get in, boys, lay low, shells will be coming over here directly," thundered the colonel. And in they tumbled, officers and privates together, while behind orderlies could be seen running off the horses, and hospital stewards were carrying stretchers here and there to be ready to receive the dead and wounded. Here we all waited in the keenest anxiety for the booming of the first gun, which was to usher in the conflict. The day had

dawned, but imagine our surprise when a soldier appeared shouting in a loud voice, "New Madrid is evacuated." We did not, we could not believe it. "He means that New Madrid is *evacuated*," said the colonel. And it was true; pickets and skirmishers coming soon confirmed the announcement. The rebels, in anticipation of our attack (and perhaps still more in anticipation of those "coming events which cast their shadows before" in the fall of their stronghold at Columbus) had fled during the night, and abandoned all. A cavalryman seized the colors of the Iowa Fifth and planted it on the battery. Not a rebel gun-boat or river craft of any kind was to be seen, and soon the stars and stripes were waving over the deserted breastworks. Such was the haste of the valiant Southrons that they had forgotten to take in their pickets, and three of them were found asleep in a tent. They were a little astonished when they found that the works had changed hands. From the official reports, which your readers have doubtless seen, you can learn the amount of property, stores, etc., seized. The rebels left candles burning in their tents, biscuit half baked in the ovens, clothes, guns, everything. The lower fort mounts fourteen guns, nearly all of the larger calibre and most perfect finish. Traces were here perceptible of hot work of the day before. One columbiad was partially dismounted, while a twelve-pounder piece had been struck in the side by one of our large balls, and deeply indented. All the guns had been spiked, but through the exertions of Colonel Bissell, of the engineer regiment, they were in readiness again in an hour. The upper fort mounts four guns, and is surrounded by a deep trench, outside of which is an abatis to obstruct attacks from a storming party of infantry. Inside of these works were found a quantity of tents constructed after the Sibley patent, sufficient for three thousand men. Half barrels of flour, sugar and molasses were scattered in all directions. Whatever the condition of the secesh may be in other respects, they are far from starvation. The citizens of the town had taken refuge in the fort, and French bedsteads, easy-chairs, gilt mirrors, sofas, centre-tables and other appliances of luxury and wealth were to be met with on every hand. If the earthquake of 1812 destroyed the old town of Madrid, the rebellion of 1861 has more than rivaled it in the demolition of the new town. The *vandals* burned whole streets of the finest residences, and laid splendid orchards flat with the ground to get a range for their guns. A large seminary had been turned into a hospital, and the walls of some of the rooms had been adorned, evidently by *native artists* with designs representing the Republican leaders. In one Old Abe is seated on the hobby-horse Slavery embracing Seward lovingly; underneath is written, "Abraham Lincoln, the first tyrant and despot, who sought to overthrow American independence and subjugate southern freemen."

The Fifth regiment was quartered in some houses which, fortunately for us, had escaped destruction. Company E had the good fortune to have allotted to it a very nice, tidy house, with capacious rooms, and furnished with fireplaces. Fires were soon built, the coffee kettle hung over the cheery blaze, and everything available brought into requisition for a glorious square meal. A stalwart Iowa boy finds a jar of honey in an obscure corner, and is bearing it off in triumph, when a lieutenant sings out,

"Hold on, there, don't eat that; it is poisoned."

"Wal, it may be," says our hero, "but I've got an antidote agin pizen, and I can't bear to see such things around in the way." And off he goes in great glee.

The rebels found time before they left to pitch a light field battery into the river, and Colonel Bissell, with his engineers, has been busy in getting out the caissons, but has not succeeded yet in finding any of the cannon. According to the most reliable estimates the confederate force here must have been at least twelve thousand strong. General McCown was in command, and if they had been so disposed they could have sustained a hard siege. . . . We are awaiting the denouement of affairs at Island No. 10. The firing of our mortar fleet is plainly heard. Part of our division has moved down to Point Pleasant, and are erecting some heavy works there. Telegraphic communication is opened to Sikeston, the nearest railroad station, and dispatches can be sent direct to St. Louis.

C. J. R.

LETTER NO. LV.

NEW MADRID, MISSOURI, April 11, 1862.

DEAR GUARDIAN:—We are all very busy, and expect to leave here next Sunday. You have heard of all our recent triumphs; how the gun-boat Carondelet ran the blockade, despite the stream of shot and shell that was poured upon her; and also how the transports succeeded in getting around by the chute. All this has been accomplished.

Last Monday Hamilton's division crossed the river, and proceeded

by the land route to Tiptonville. While on the way we were informed that Island No. 10 had been evacuated, and that Payne had cut off the retreat of six thousand rebels, taking them prisoners. At Tiptonville we found the prisoners—a hard-looking set, ignorant, dirty, and ragged. Some rich scenes occurred, which I will describe when I have more time. Throughout the whole of Tennessee the rebels are panic-stricken, and many of the prisoners are better contented with their present situation than any they have been in since the war began. Said a rebel captain to me: "We are not fighting for slavery. It is a territorial question with us. You people at the north want to carve us out into new States, and that we won't submit to." Quite an original idea, I thought, and one that Wendell Phillips never thought of. We have taken a number of heavy siege guns, destroyed three rebel batteries, with smaller arms—from the old flint-lock musket to the Sharpe rifle—without number. The importance of these recent victories cannot be overestimated. The river is now open to Federal vessels to Fort Randolph, and craft of every description are crowding down the river. We are now in a painful state of suspense about the battle of Corinth. The general impression is that Grant has been defeated. The whole army here is soon to move southward. We have been much interested in the *Guardian* of April 1st, and all feel much indebted to S. J. W. T. for his eloquent tribute to the memory of our departed friend and comrade, Lieutenant Jordan. The members of our company are well, and sickness in the regiment decreasing.

Adieu,

C. J. R.

LETTER NO. LVI.

FROM THE NINTH, IN CAMP AT GALENA, MISSOURI, }
April 9, 1862 }

I should have written to you before, but on the morning of the fifth we were suddenly ordered to march. We knew nothing of our destination, but soon found ourselves moving eastward. At Cassville, we left the Springfield road, taking a southeasterly course. We have marched over a rough, mountainous road crossing the Ozark river, and after meeting many hindrances from streams, etc., last night found us standing in the rain in the town of Galena, waiting for our team train to come up, which did not arrive until after dark. Our camp is on the right bank of the James river, which we expect to cross to-day; and as the river is quite rapid, it is a very difficult feat. We shall make a bridge for the infantry to pass on by driving the wagons in for abutments. The point we are making for, and the object of this move through such a rough country, are matters about which I can give you no information.

As we passed through Cassville, we learned that Lieutenant and Mrs. Wright were within an hour's ride of that place. The expressions of the men upon hearing this would have done you good. They all look upon him as one of their best friends, and they think there are few such women as Mrs. Wright. No lady could be more warmly welcomed into the company. They overtook us the second night from Cassville. I cannot better express to you the feelings of the company than by stating the fact that, the next day, those present of our company made up a purse of ninety-three dollars for the doctor and his wife, each man being eager to do his share, and giving with the greatest cheerfulness. It was presented in consideration of what the Doctor and Mrs. Wright have done, and are still doing, for them, out of the abounding kindness of their hearts. Yesterday, the ambulances having been sent back to Cassville for some purpose, Mrs. Wright had to ride in one of our wagons, which had the misfortune to upset. Almost miraculously, she escaped without serious injury, and appears quite well this morning.

J. P. SAMPSON.

LETTER NO. LVII.

STEAMER MEMPHIS, April 16, 1862.

FRIEND RICH: After the surrender of Number 10, I had an opportunity of visiting it, thus satisfying a curiosity heightened by the indolence of a twenty-five days' siege. The island covers about three hundred acres, and was owned by a wealthy planter, who, of course, long since deserted it, leaving his buildings and extensive stores of corn to become the prey of ruthless invaders. The residence is near the centre of the island; and, a little to one side, is a beautiful peach orchard, now in full bloom. It is just here that the effect of our shells is most apparent; vast excavations where they fell, jagged pieces of the destructive globes scattered everywhere, trees upheaved, or immense limbs torn off, a general scattering of everything movable, all attest their destructive power. Still, the batteries which are situated on the river bank escaped material injury, or, if injured, had been perfectly repaired at the date of our occupancy. The prisoners asserted stoutly

that only two men were killed on the island during the whole bombardment. The garrison consisted of only three hundred men—the main force being upon the Tennessee shore—and as they could see the approaching shells, it is quite possible that they became adepts in hunting their holes.

The batteries were found not to be as strong as had been supposed. They were principally at the head of the island, and mounted, in all, eighteen guns, rating as follows: Ten smooth thirty-two's, three rifled thirty-two's, one of which had been burst, and one rifled twenty-four. There were, besides, five thirty-two's not mounted. Only three of the guns were spiked. Two-thirds of the prisoners were Irishmen, who had been pressed into the service, and consequently were without heart in it. They stated that when the gunboats ran the blockade, many of the guns were purposely elevated so as to carry over. This may be an invented excuse to hide their miserable gunnery.

The transports of the expedition are now lying ten miles above the first Chickasaw Bluffs, upon which are fortifications more or less formidable. But little firing has been done on either side at this point. Of course we know nothing of the plans of attack, but the work is evidently to be accomplished principally by strategy, as at Number Ten. Unbounded confidence is felt by the soldiery in the engineering ability and generalship of Flag Officer Foote and General Pope. Meantime, it is somewhat gratifying to know that we are only seventy-five miles above Memphis.

J. L. LOOMIS.

LETTER NO. LVIII.

STEAMER EMILIE, April 17, 1862.

FRIEND RICH:—On the evening of the 12th instant, Hamilton's division embarked on board the steamers lying at New Madrid, and were soon steaming southward, with the avowed purpose of paying Fort Pillow a visit. Point Pleasant, Tiptonville, and landings of inferior note, were soon passed. At nearly all these points the rebels had erected batteries which they supposed would be an effective bar to any federal flotilla that might be venturesome enough to attempt the passage; but the gunboats have upset all their calculations. The battery erected opposite Point Pleasant, had been completely demolished. One howitzer had been knocked by a shell clear from the carriage, and lay down the embankment, its muzzle buried in the dirt. The timber around looked as if a violent hurricane had passed, leaving nothing in its track but splintered trunks and torn and twisted branches. Apparently the whole country is deserted, not a man woman or child of the white genus being in sight, while their dusky servants, now tenants-at-will of the mansions, appeared at the doors, waving vigorously their turbans, or whatever articles of apparel they could get hold of. The wide waste of muddy waters, bordered with their fringe of silent cottonwoods, the cornfields with their prostrate fences and untilled soil—all go to form a scene of indescribable loneliness and desolation. Standing on the deck of a steamer one appears to be floating over the country. Far as the eye can reach, at some points, the land is covered with water, and still the leaden sky pours down more rain. Some of the timorous ones on shore are suggesting the propriety of building an ark, while others assert that the Mississippi is leagued with the federal government, to wipe out the southern confederacy, filling up as it does, every old bayou for them to run their gunboats around in, and washing away the secess forts. There is no denying that the high water has been favorable to the fleet, while it has retarded the movements of the land forces. The lowest point reached by our boats is one hundred and sixty miles below Cairo, opposite Manson, and eight miles above Fort Randolph. Here the steamers were made fast to the shore, and reconnaissances ordered to ascertain the strength and position of the enemy. All active operations are made impossible by the high water. From below Tiptonville to this place, there is not a single point where troops can be landed. In view of this a retrograde movement has been ordered and the whole fleet, as I write, is steaming back to New Madrid again.

Much excitement exists in regard to the battle of Pittsburgh Landing, and many censure Grant for what they are pleased to call "his carelessness." The enemy has fallen back to Corinth, and all accounts represent him as preparing for a tremendous fight, with a force, some say, of eighty thousand. Corinth is to the rebels a very important strategical point. It controls their line of communication between the Atlantic and the gulf seaboard.

April 17th, 6 P. M.—Reached New Madrid last night and waited for the rest of the fleet to come up when we continued our progress up the river. Had a fair chance to view the enemy's works at Island No. 10. It seemed impossible for any force ever to have taken it, but it lost its value when the gunboats were below it. April 18th, 6 A. M.—Reached

Cairo last night, and shall soon be on our way for the Tennessee river. Other troops have taken our place at New Madrid. Our friend Oscar rejoined us yesterday, looking quite well. The boys are making up a package of things for Independence.

(J. K.

LETTER NO. LIX.

FROM THE FOURTH CAVALRY, }
SPRINGFIELD, MISSOURI, April 10, 1862. }

Since my last we have had a little excitement here. Twice, within a week, we have been called out in the night, expecting an attack. On Friday night last we received news that some one thousand of Price's cavalry had crossed White river at Forsyth, and were marching on this place, with the intention of surprising us, which they would have succeeded in doing, but for the sudden rise of the river making it unfordable. So much time would necessarily be consumed in ferrying the force, that the surprise was abandoned. This was two days before we heard of it and the distance only fifty miles; so that, but for a lucky shower, they would in all probability have succeeded in wiping out this post, as there are no troops here except our regiment and three companies of the Iowa Third cavalry. There is a large amount of stores and transportation at this point to reward a successful forage of that kind.

Last night we heard that Island No. 10 was taken, and also that General Grant had whipped Beauregard, in Tennessee, and we had a grand parade in honor thereof. I hear also that General Curtis is marching to Forsyth, and will probably go down White river in search of Price, he being, it is supposed, somewhere in that direction. It is a positive fact, however, that there is never absolute knowledge of his position until the battle commences. He can raise an army, or put one out of sight, by some "hocus pocus" that is altogether unaccountable. One thing is certain, these butternut-clad devils are harder to subdue than anything east of the Mississippi. They will continue to fight for three years after peace is declared—may not hear the news even in that time. They are mostly mounted, and can move with great rapidity. Each man takes six day's rations on his horse, which consists of a sack of corn meal and a piece of bacon, no tents or baggage of any kind, and he is prepared for a march of from one to two hundred miles. I do not believe we shall move from here in two weeks, as it is impossible to get forage below this, and by that time, grass will be abundant. Peach trees are in blossom, and leaves putting out finely; although it has been a very cold, backward spring, and last night we had a heavy white frost.

G. B. P.

LETTER NO. LX.

DAVENPORT, CAMP McCLELLAN, April 22, 1862.

FRIEND RICH:—There has been a great excitement in camp to-day, occasioned by the appearance of a steamer coming up the river with three hundred and fifty prisoners on board. Their destination is Prairie du Chien. One poor fellow died while the boat was stopping at Davenport. His name I did not learn. It is entirely a melancholy sight to see a man lie down in death while a prisoner in a strange land, and yet how many of our brave men have met the same fate.

Yesterday we were called upon to stand around the death-bed of our friend and companion in arms, J. H. Ginther. He died of typhoid fever, after an illness of only eight days. The first few days of his illness he endured much pain, but his last hours were calm and peaceful, and his last words were of the loved ones at home. Deeply do we sympathize with his bereaved parents and friends, and with sad hearts we bid a long farewell to him that is gone.

Our men are all well at present, except Mr. Stuart and Mr. Harris, both of whom have been dangerously ill, but are now recovering. The recruiting officers of the Fifth regiment are all here, and we expect to start for Dixie day after to-morrow. Companies are leaving here daily for the seat of war, and each company is anxious to be the first to leave.

GEORGE N. WATSON.

LETTER NO. LXI.

CASSVILLE, MISSOURI, April 7, 1862.

Last Tuesday about half of the men we have here started for a point about thirty miles distant to break up a jayhawking band of desperadoes, and on Friday evening a messenger came in after more help. Our men had been fighting two days, and had taken ninety prisoners; but they were getting short of ammunition and in danger of being surrounded by the rebels. Yesterday morning all the men that

could be spared went out, and what the result will be time will show. Some farmers, who came in last night, said they heard cannonading yesterday morning, which makes us the more anxious, because we know the reinforcements could not have reached our boys.

Later.—Three of the cavalry scouting party have come in. They say our men had repulsed an attack made yesterday morning, and are still in pursuit. These three were fired at when coming in, by nine rebels, only a few miles from here; but the odds were so great that they spurred on into town. These guerillas are getting very bold, but I think we shall soon be out of this place. The quartermaster has had orders to press every team that he can find into service, and send the sick and wounded away as fast as possible. Fifteen teams were started to-day. Our ambulance went yesterday with four men, and the doctor thinks we shall go to the regiment in a week or ten days at the farthest.

Monday morning.—Great rejoicing here yesterday afternoon. Our scouts came in. They have been out six days, and have been skirmishing every day since they left, and have been in one of the worst nests of cut-throats in Missouri. They brought in ninety-one prisoners, and lost only two men killed and one wounded. Our force numbered only two hundred, and it took half of them to guard the prisoners, who were constantly trying to get away; because, according to General Halleck's order of March 26th, they are subject to be hung. We got a horse and gun with almost every man taken. It is believed there are from seven to eight hundred of the gang, about half of them Indians. Our men killed two of the red skins.

Two men, who have been acting as guides in our army, left here last Wednesday to go to their families, not having heard from them for some time. They got home, and while putting their horses in the stable some rebels came out of the brush, took them off about two miles and shot them. This is the way things are carried on here now, and still our government officers are taking such men as these every day, swearing them and letting them go.

April 12th.—The army has left and is making its way to the Mississippi, and we are living here in suspense. There are all sorts of reports every day about the Indians and Texas rangers coming in here. To-day the report came that fifteen hundred rangers were to attack our town to-night. It makes no little excitement. . . . Some of our teams were out foraging yesterday, and one got behind, when nine rebels came out of the brush, unhitched the horses from the wagon and, taking the two drivers, left. The men were taken three or four miles and then made to take the oath and set at liberty. They got back to camp to-day. This is another specimen of the kind of warfare carried on here. They will come into town and be the best Union men you ever saw, find out when a team is going out into the country, go and get some of their neighbors, lie in wait at a convenient spot, and nab it. Our boys are getting along nicely. Valentine Cates is better. We are having an easy time now soldiering. We do not have to stand guard nor cook. We have two cows here, and have milk for supper almost every night.

Monday morning.—We are all alive this morning, so you see there was no truth in the report we heard yesterday. I will close with the remark that our officers and army are too easy with these plaguey Butternuts; we ought to wipe out every one of them. A mail is going out this morning.

JAMES SPARLING.

LETTER NO. LXII.

CAMP NEAR PITTSBURGH LANDING, April 30, 1862.

FRIEND RICH:— . . . It is very difficult to form a correct estimate as to the number of troops under the command of General Halleck at this place, but it can not be far from one hundred and twenty thousand, and in telling this I presume that I shall not be imparting forbidden information. The forces are disposed in the form of the arc of a circle, General Grant's division occupying the centre, upon the main road leading to Corinth; General Buell's the right flank, extending to a small town eight miles from the enemy's nearest lines; and General Nelson's brigade the left flank, resting on the town of Ham-burgh, four miles above Pittsburgh. Pope's division lies immediately behind these, as a reserve. General Mitchell still holds his position on the Charleston and Memphis railroad, cutting off all communication in that direction.

Last night General Payne's division was thrown forward on the Corinth road, so that from the centre of our position to the enemy's outposts, the distance cannot be over four miles, and daily skirmishes occur between the cavalry on either side. A vast amount of labor is necessary to repair the roads, build bridges, etc., etc., and a week or two may elapse before a battle will occur.

Extract from private letters written by a member of Captain Buell's company, Ninth Iowa.

CAMP ABOVE HAMBURGH, POPE'S DIVISION, May 4th

Yesterday our former camp, near Pittsburgh, was broken up, and the whole division moved six miles in a southwest direction, being now on the extreme left, and five miles from the west bank of the Tennessee. A sharp artillery duel came off last night, resulting in the capture of one of the rebel batteries. Small scouting parties are taken daily, who represent the greater mass of Beauregard's army as being in a very demoralized condition, especially with the Tennessee and Kentucky troops, many of whom have been impressed into the service. It is also currently reported and believed in camp that Beauregard, desiring to reciprocate our wish for an early engagement, has made an advance, and is now engaged throwing up intrenchments. A battle must come off soon, perhaps to-day or tomorrow. Sunday appears to be the fighting day, and our regiment is now under orders to move at half-past 9, with three days' rations in their haversacks. Discipline is very strict, and every precaution taken to prevent surprise. Roll is called five times a day, the men being required to fall out twice at seville and tattoo on the color line under their arms, where the number of men and guards of each company are reported to the adjutant. Besides this, there is an inspection of arms and cartridge boxes after every meal, and woe to the luckless wight who hath not his forty rounds. The life of the soldier in presence of the enemy is far from being one of inactivity, and he is perpetually performing some duty that is suggestive of bloodshed. For instance, he is addressed by his officers on this wise: "Soldiers, you are soon to enter upon a great battle; coolness and deliberation are indispensable; under all circumstances don't get excited; shake the powder down well, and fire low. One wounded man is worth a dozen killed." Think of me hearing such language as that, who, nine months ago, was in the quiet wheat fields of Iowa, with thoughts intent upon the raising of crops and securing a comfortable home.

Our camp is now placed near the line of the two States, and twenty yards from the log on which your correspondent sits takes you into Mississippi. Away down in Dixie, among tangled underbrush and cane brakes, with far-stretching cotton fields and umbrageous woods, where mosquitoes, frogs and lizards abound—away down in the land of chivalry, poetry and romance, where the winds blow soft, laden with the perfume of flowers, and where earth's richest productions grow spontaneously. What a land, what associations! What tremendous lizards! A couple of them are gambling near my seat, turning, twisting and doubling over each other with the celerity of the most accomplished acrobats. They are very affectionate, and consider it their special privilege to ensconce themselves in the folds of the sleeping soldier's blanket. Just above the camp is a farm, whose owner enlisted in Beauregard's host just for five days—the time considered sufficient to wipe out the vandal Yankee from the sacred soil. Unhappy man! Yesterday he was captured by a band of audacious cavalry, and sent to St. Louis a prisoner of war. As he passed by his farm he saw the corn and cotton fields where of old trembling slaves bowed subservient to his will, dotted over with federal camps, while to the corner of his house had been fixed the telegraph wire to convey the news of federal triumphs, and cannon gleamed beneath his orchard trees. The few families left here are of that class who are too poor to get away, and are much to be pitied. Industry is paralyzed. The men are in the army, the children are ragged, and stand in little groups by the doorway, looking out at the soldiers with great, frightened eyes—in the background stands the mother, pale and careworn. Coffee is worth one dollar and twenty-five cents per pound, and flour is not to be had at any price; and the women and children are compelled to live on corn meal made into cakes, without saleratus or salt—even the hard crackers of the soldier they esteem a great luxury, and a gift of them is never refused.

Sunday, 10 A. M.

The boys have been in readiness over an hour, and now the order to move is countermanded—the roads not being in readiness. True to former precedents, it has commenced raining, and the watery deluge comes pouring down on our Sibley with a vengeance. The rebels have destroyed the bridge across Ball's creek, which will delay our movement a day or two.

C. J. R.

LETTER NO. LXIII.

Extract of a letter from Lieutenant Wright, of the Iowa Ninth, to Rev. Mr. Sampson, dated—

BATESVILLE, ARKANSAS, May 9, 1862.

After a long and severe march over the Ozark mountains, we rest a short time, waiting for the First and Second division to cross the river. Most of them are already over, and we have orders to be ready to cross

to-night. We left Cassville on the fifth of April, and reached Bear creek on the fifteenth, a few miles from Forsyth. The country from Cassville to the latter place is the worst I ever saw.

The country is much better after leaving the Ozark Ridge, and continues to improve as we approach the White river. There is also a great difference in the character of the people. We seem to be getting more amongst white folks.

When we came into Batesville, the people were taken entirely by surprise, except a few Union men who were apprised of our coming. The advance guard came in upon them on every road, so there was no chance of escape. Colonel Coleman happened to be on the opposite side of the river, but a company of his men were playing cards in the court house on this side and were captured. The citizens seemed well pleased, and began to look to the Federal arm for protection. Some say they would like to have the "fuss" settled, but they don't like to have the south whipped. There is a report amongst the citizens here that the governor sent to General Curtis last night a proposal to surrender the State to the Federal Government. Surrender or not, the State capital will be ours in a few days. I forgot to say that our advance had a little bit of a skirmish on entering the town, with Coleman's men. A few shels from one of our wagon guns soon made them skeddaddle, nor have they been heard of since. Some of our cavalry are in pursuit of them. You will be surprised to learn that the Union sentiment is stronger here than in any county through which we have passed. Old men threw up their hats at the sight of the old flag, and thanked God that they were once more free men. One man commenced to dance when the band played "Yankee Doodle." He had been arrested once for whistling "Yankee Doodle" and "Hail, Columbia," and this by a people who persuade themselves they are fighting for liberty.

Your son left us at Ozark. He felt very badly to be left behind, but it was better for him to stay near Springfield, where he would have good care, than to be left any other place on the road. We hope that he is better, and will soon be able to join us, as he is much missed by his comrades in arms. We also sent two of the Farry boys and Thomas Cress to the hospital at Rolla. The rest of the company are well and in good spirits, except Sergeant Davis, who has been quite unwell for some days, but is rapidly improving.

R. W. W.

LETTER NO. LXIV.

CAMP AT BOONVILLE, MISSISSIPPI, June 7, 1862

FRIEND RICH:—My long silence has consigned me to your list of occasionals; but there has been really but little of special interest to write about in the slow, regular advance of the army from the Tennessee river. Nearly every day has had its skirmish of greater or less extent, resulting sometimes in the enemy's favor, oftener otherwise. The last grand advance in the investment of Corinth took place on the twenty-eighth ultimo. It was contested vigorously, but unsuccessfully, at nearly every point. General Pope's wing did the heaviest fighting and suffered the most severely. Our troops saw but little rest on the night of the twenty-eighth. A continuous line of rifle-pits was to be dug in our new position, and sunrise of the twenty-ninth showed everything complete. All day the enemy was expected and we were anxious to receive him; still, no fighting of moment occurred in our division. In the afternoon the Forty-second was taken out to support a battery of Parrot guns which was playing upon one of the enemy's forts. The fire was briskly returned, but without any damage to us. Early on the morning of the thirtieth, our regiment and the Thirty-ninth Ohio were ordered to advance. Hurrah for a skirmish! was the thought of every one of us. But we passed on through the woods without sight of a single foe. Suddenly the truth broke upon us—Corinth evacuated! We pressed forward to the abatis of fallen timber, which, through continued harping, had become a bugbear to our imaginations. It would not have delayed an Iowa assaulting party fifteen minutes! And that single little breastwork yonder is called formidable! Are these your boasted defences, Corinth? Who has been fooled this time? Would it not be a good plan for our generals to organize an efficient corps of scouts, or—spies, if you will call them such? To one who has seen the defences of Columbus, those at Corinth seem contemptible. As we neared the breastworks, the colorbearers of the two regiments pushed forward on the run for the honor of planting the first flag. The colors of the Forty-second won, also a few moments later—the honor of being the first to float over the village of Corinth. But how barren seemed the triumph! We would have preferred to fight the rebels, then and there.

A few families remained at Corinth. They stated that the evacuation had been in progress several days, and that eighteen regiments had left

only the night before. The pursuit commenced the same evening, the Forty-second leading the van of Pope's army, as it has continued to do to the present. We marched eight miles to the first bridge destroyed by the enemy in their flight. It was situated in a swamp, covered with a dense growth of timber. The rear guard of the rebels was stationed with a battery just beyond to delay our passage, and it was not until the night of the thirty-first that the way was clear for our engineers to rebuild the bridge. The next morning we marched into Danville, an insignificant village ten miles south of Corinth. Continuing the pursuit, we rebuilt ruined bridges, and camped at Rienzi, five miles from Danville. On the second instant we entered Boonville, a station on the Mobile & Ohio railroad, twenty-one miles from Corinth. We are still at this point, with the probabilities against any forward movement at present. On the third we reconnoitred in force, driving the rear guard of the enemy before us, but returning the same day to camp. Here we are lying without tents, the most of us without even a blanket—we were ordered to leave knapsacks behind—exposed to the caprices of the weather, and wondering in our innocent hearts what is to come next. We would like to do something, certainly. The country through which we have passed is beautifully undulating, and covered with a heavy growth of oak, maple and beech timber. It is very thinly settled by a very miserable people, and our most profound aspiration at the present moment is to get out of it just as soon as the interests of our cause will permit.

J. L. LOOMIS.

LETTER NO. LXV.

FROM THE NINTH.

CAMP ON RED RIVER, ARKANSAS, May 28, 1862.

FRIEND RICH:—We left our camp near Batesville on the seventeenth instant, and arrived here upon the twentieth. Upon our arrival we learned that Colonel Osterhaus' division, which is in advance of us, had been terribly annoyed by the enemy on the opposite side of the river. On one occasion the enemy captured a foraging party of fifty men and a number of wagons, belonging to the Seventeenth Missouri. When the men surrendered the rebels said, "We take no prisoners," and began to shoot the men down, killing about twenty, and wounding the remainder. Only one escaped to tell the sorrowful tale. This has aroused the Germans, and whenever they capture a rebel they kill him if possible. Their leader is reported to be G. A. Hicks, of this State. They are broken up into small parties and go in for plunder more than anything else. They can annoy an army in this way, by being on the lookout for small detachments, and cutting off every wagon or horse they happen to meet with. The bridge being again completed, a heavy reconnoissance was made yesterday. It was supposed that the enemy's camp was at a small town called Searcy, four miles from our camp. The town was surrounded and several prisoners taken, but the camp was not to be found. We found Searcy to be a very pleasant village of about one thousand inhabitants before this war, but not more than one-half that number is here at the present time. Two fine churches, and one or two fine school-houses or seminaries were in the place, besides many excellent dwellings, and the entire aspect of the place was more like civilization than anything we had seen in the State. The object of the expedition yesterday was principally to collect forage.

Red River is navigable to this point, the stream being not very wide, but very deep. Our men have built a floating bridge, which is very handy for the boys in crossing. We are now one hundred and fifty miles from Memphis, and sixty miles from Little Rock. We are brigaded with the Iowa Fourth cavalry, and the brigade is commanded by Colonel Porter, Colonel Vandever being absent. The Ninth is commanded by Captain Carpenter, of company B, he being senior captain of the regiment. Lieutenant McKenzie is acting adjutant.

The weather is very warm, and we suffer from heat. We have been rather short of provisions for some time, but a large ox-train came in this morning, which had been on the road since the twentieth of March. They brought us a fresh supply of hard bread, some that the Government had on hand at the end of the Mexican war (I should think), and are now sending it out here for us to devour. Coffee we have in abundance. I have seen some statements in print that the Iowa Fifth had only four crackers a day. In our march from Huntsville to Pea Ridge, a distance of forty-one miles, all that we had to eat on the morning that we left Huntsville, was one cup full of meal pudding, and the forty-one miles was made in one day. We arrived in camp on the night of the fifth of March, and next morning were ordered to the field of action. You may know that many of the boys were not able to leave their tents, but, as there was a fair prospect of a fight, all but one or two went out. All that day we had nothing to eat, and

nothing until next morning at 2 o'clock, and then we had some bread mixed up soldier's fashion. When we were at Forsyth we had no flour, no meal, no hard bread—nothing but shorts (that is what they call it), and that was so very short, that we had only half rations of it, nor were the shorts eked out by meat. You imagine that it was rather tough to live in this manner, but we had been taught by our officers that good soldiers would not grumble, and so we were contented.

May 31st.

Captain Bull and Adjutant Scott arrived on the twenty-ninth, looking very well. The captain has nearly recovered from his wound, but he limps a very little yet. The adjutant has also recovered, and we are very glad to have them again with us. . . .

Last night we received a mail, the second which has reached us this month. The letters were dated back to April, yet we were glad to hear from home and friends. Everything is one month old before it reaches us, and I think if General Curtis had encamped on the shore of the Red Sea, instead of sitting down in this outlandish and out of the world country, we should have been in the way of getting the news at least semi-occasionally, with some regularity. But the older the news, the more eagerly it is looked for; and, old or new, news is always welcome.

E. C. LITTLE.

LETTER NO. LXVI*.

CAMP NEAR RIENZA, MISSISSIPPI, July 8, 1862.

FRIEND RICH:—We have had two deaths lately in our company—Jackson Rice and F. M. Walker. Both had been ailing for some time, and were thought to be getting well, but they died very suddenly, and in a somewhat similar manner. Mr. Rice lived southwest of Independence, (in Jefferson township); was young and spirited, and a very prompt and valuable soldier. His death is a sad loss to the company, and was mourned by all. He is buried on the top of a beautiful shady knob, just back of our camp, near Corinth, and the grave is marked by a plain neat head board. Walker died at the post hospital at Farmington. The doctor thinks he died of sun stroke. There are about twenty-five dollars extra duty money due him from the quartermaster's department, which I will get for his widow, as soon as it can be obtained.

For the last ten days we have been moving about from place to place, without any apparent object. Started to Holly Springs; went as far as Ripley, forty miles from Corinth, were ordered to return for the purpose, we have since learned, of going to Richmond; came part of the way back; order countermanded, stopped at this camp and remained a day or two; went forward a mile and a half; bivouacked a day or two there; returned here, and have been bivouacking here for two days. Thermometer stands (or would stand, if there were any in the country to stand) at about one hundred and five in the shade. At least we think so. We shall soon be paid for four months, and the boys will no doubt have quite a pile to send home.

As regards war matters in general, I have no time to attempt to give an opinion at present. Give my regards to all my old friends. I hear that times are beginning to improve in Iowa—glad of it—there is room for great improvement, but you have all reason to be thankful that you are not in this God-forsaken region.

Yours respectfully,

W. S. MARSHALL.

LETTER NO. LXVII.

FROM THE NINTH.

An extract from a private letter appeared in the *Guardian*, late in July, with the following editorial note:

We are greatly gratified, after the various rumors that have floated about relating to General Curtis' army, to have direct intelligence from it. The wife of Lieutenant Wright arrived here yesterday, having left Helena on the sixteenth. The host of friends which Mrs. Wright has made by her self sacrifices for the good of the men of her husband's company, will be sorry to learn that she is quite feeble, not having recovered from a serious illness. It is to be hoped that rest and old associations will bring rapid recuperation.

Mrs. Wright brought letters from Lieutenant Sampson to his family, from which we extract a few items from the last, dated:

IN CAMP, TEN MILES NORTHWEST FROM HELENA, {
ARKANSAS, JULY 16, 1862. }

After one of the roughest and most fatiguing marches we ever had, we arrived here day before yesterday. We left Jacksonport on the fifth, and have marched from ten to twenty miles per day. The weather

*Extract from a private letter from Captain Marshall, quartermaster of the Fifth.

has been very warm, and, during the first part of the march, very dry and dusty. We have suffered much for want of water. Many of the wells were filled up or destroyed by secesh upon our approach, and after camping, wearied and foot sore, we have had to go as far as two miles and a half for water.

The rebels laid every possible obstruction in our way—felled all the timber they could across our path, and did all in their power to annoy us. But thanks to a kind providence we are now near civilization. We are out of the wilderness, and strange as it may seem, the men are in excellent health and spirits. Only one death has occurred, and that from sunstroke, and but few seem to be any worse for the rough march. . . . Sergeant Curtis arrived here yesterday, so that we heard from home once more. All the men of our company are well or on the gain. King is getting quite strong; Rich is also gaining fast; Cates has been unwell, but is much better. W. C. Gillian arrived yesterday, and tells us that Lukey and Rouse are at Helena.

LETTER NO. LXVIII.

CAMP NEAR COURTLAND, ALABAMA, July 30, 1862.

FRIEND RICH:—The monotony of camp life, under the most favorable circumstances, soon becomes irksome. An inglorious rest of five weeks succeeded our unsuccessful pursuit of the enemy from Corinth. We did not need it, and were restless under it; although we tried to persuade ourselves that it would be impossible for us to operate effectively against the enemy during the heats of July and August. General Halleck's movement against Corinth was not exhaustive, reports to the contrary notwithstanding. The trench digging probably killed nobody, and surely the fighting was not like that before Richmond. As for our regiment, we were more inclined to fight, on the fourteenth day of June, when we went into camp at Big Springs, Mississippi, than ever before, and we rested uneasily under our oak shades until the order was received on the nineteenth instant, to prepare for a march.

There has been much anxiety at the north to know the effect of the extreme heat of this latitude upon our soldiers. It has been generally supposed that it would be impossible for them to manifest much energy before the cooler days of autumn; but the recent movements of Mitchell, Buell, and others, prove quite the contrary. It is my opinion that active operations, properly managed, are more conducive to the health of the army, even in this latitude, than is inactivity in the camp. This was most strikingly exhibited on our march to and from Springfield, Missouri, last fall. We had the most favorable weather, but the commander of our regiment foolishly and boyishly drove us into racing with the regiments with which we were immediately connected. The result was, we attained the reputation of being the fastest walkers on the road, but at the dear cost of loss of health to many a poor fellow who would otherwise have been this day an efficient soldier. It was not the distance marched, but the manner of marching it, that produced such unhappy results. The want of judgment manifested by some of our supposed efficient generals, in these matters, is quite astonishing. We were ordered, and wisely, to start at half-past five o'clock A. M., of the twenty-first instant. Our preparations were made accordingly, and at the appointed hour we were ready; but, for some unaccountable reason, we did not hear the command, impatiently waited for, "fall into line," until about 9 o'clock. The force consisted of two brigades—nine regiments and two batteries—constituting the first division of the "army of the Mississippi." The weather was exceedingly warm, and the delay in starting threw our march into the heat of the day. The consequence was the loss, from the Tenth and Fourteenth Michigan regiments, of six men, who were overcome by heat before 1 o'clock P. M. At that hour we had made eight miles, and were all, ready to "give out." Halting till 5 o'clock, we proceeded four miles further, and camped for the night. Had we started at the hour indicated in the first order, those victims of a lack of energy would have been spared—our troops would have marched from 5 till 9 A. M., rested till 5, and completed the day's work in the cool of the evening. On the second day we marched very slowly, resting during the heat of the day, and reaching Iuka, a pleasant summer resort, four miles west of the Alabama line, before dark. We were becoming rapidly accustomed to the heat, so that, on the twenty-fourth, we made twenty-two miles, much easier than we had the first eight of the march. We were now four miles from Tuscumbia, Alabama, a fine town on the Memphis & Charleston railroad. We had passed from a Mississippi wilderness to the beautiful valley of the Tennessee. Around us was a beautiful undulating country, ornamented with the elegant residences of the rich planters. Evidences of former prosperity were everywhere visible; but how sadly has war changed the face of the loveliest landscapes! Immense cotton fields on every hand lie fallow—

corn has dethroned the old king; but he wields the scepter with a feeble, trembling hand.

The next day we entered Tuscumbia. Quite a number of troops were already quartered here, and more were left from our division. Activity prevailed, but it was the activity of war. About noon news came that a band of guerillas had torn up the railroad track and burned one of the bridges between Tuscumbia and Decatur, capturing and dispersing our small guard at the bridge. The non-arrival of the eastern train confirmed the rumor, and our regiment was put aboard a train, and sent to hold the doughty warriors in check. An additional force of infantry and cavalry was dispatched at twelve o'clock the same night to assist in scattering the guerrillas, who were of course already, after their manner of warfare, well out of harms way. They accomplished their object, in obstructing communication, but did not choose to wait for the superior force they knew would soon be upon them. They make a brilliant dash, working perhaps immense injury, and are quickly off to their mountain retreats, where it is vain to follow. To end this kind of warfare, we need a vastly increased force, and a vastly improved policy. We are altogether too amiable. The rebels laugh at us—we should make them fear us.

We are now stationed at the burned bridge, near the village of Courtland, twenty-six miles east of Tuscumbia. . . . The feeling, in this part of Alabama, is intensely southern. In Courtland, but one man is known to profess union sympathies, and his life has long hung upon a thread. One planter, whose estate lies near the bridge, professed attachment to the old flag, and has offered his negroes, to the number of sixty, to assist in throwing up defenses. Recollect this is northern Alabama, said to be so strongly union in sentiment.

Now let us look a little at our management here. The guerillas have in the mountains, fifteen miles south, a force of some twelve thousand. There is also a regular force of ten thousand. There is nothing between them and this railroad, but our pickets. There are numerous bridges to be guarded, and our forces are cut up into detachments, one of which is stationed at every important bridge. The consequence of such rashness is exemplified in the capture of the force recently stationed at this point. They can quite safely capture us by squads.

We have chosen our positions and are hastily fortifying them, working day and night. It is really wearing out our men. The work before Corinth was poetry in comparison. And yet, here are thousands of negroes to be had by simply taking them, and an abundance of subsistence throughout the country to support them. We might easily have had three hundred negroes at work on the very day of our arrival. But no, the commandant of this post, Colonel Harrington, of the Twenty-seventh Illinois, could not think of the thing. We must not harm the enemy, even in feelings—He might not like it, should we use his negroes, so we kill off our own men as rapidly as possible, and in addition, considerably guard every secesh well, orchard, cornfield, and onion patch; make, forsooth, this war a humbug and farce: We guard a rebel henroost at night, and, in the morning, receive a jeer, a curse, or a bullet, for our pains. The army is becoming sick of such tomfoolery. We do not wish to harm the innocent; we would protect the helpless wife and children of the guilty rebel; but we would deprive him of everything that could possibly aid him in waging war against us. Bitter and more bitter grow the feelings of the soldier, as he plods along the dusty highways, thirsty and hungry, to find union bayonets thrust in his face as he seeks a drink of cold water at the first well, or ventures to take a ripe, luscious peach from an orchard of a thousand trees. Perchance he questions the negro, grinning hard by, as to the whereabouts of his master, the owner of these touch-me-nots. "O! Massa, he be wid de seceshers in de mountain; missus say he soon clar out dese nasty Yankees." And these bayonets are to guard his property! Would not your blood boil? This milk-and-water policy is rapidly making a milk-and-water army of our once spirited and enthusiastic soldiers.

J. L. LOOMIS.

LETTER NO. LXIX.

FROM THE FIFTH.

CAMP NEAR CORINTH, July 28, 1862.

FRIEND RICH:—I am about to break the long silence which has existed between us and inflict on your readers another of those interminable letters. If the prodigies of valor displayed by the Fifth, during their memorable campaign with the musquitos, fleas, and bugs of every conceivable shape and color indigulous in this part of Dixie, have of late been unrecorded, I can only say I am sorry. But so great has

been the heat, provoking a listless languor and laziness, impossible to resist (the more especially as the numerous specimens of animated nature effectually prevent the closing of our eyes at night), that to write a letter has been a task of no mean magnitude. The only thing a person can do in this latitude, with any considerable degree of success, is sleeping. As soon as coffee is swallowed in the morning the soldier, if not on duty, procures a paper, and turns into his bunk for a comfortable season. The telegraphic dispatches are hastily glanced over; the letters from our "Special Correspondent" read, and he is just ready to dip into a lengthy editorial on the "state of the country," or the "policy of the Government," or of some of the commanders of departments; when, all at once, the hand that held the paper forgets its office, the eyes close, and a snore of tremendous volume proclaims the fact that the ardent disciple of Mars, is fast asleep. Mid wars and rumors of wars, with a generous supply of hard bread in the larder, or on short rations, with a plethoric purse or "nary rel," with a letter in his waistcoat pocket conveying the blest assurance that his sweetheart is faithful to him or keeping company with another chap, it is all the same. He will sleep on perfectly oblivious of all external things, until the orderly sergeant arouses to answer roll call; and, failing to shake off the drowsy influence in time to appear, he will get stuck on double duty.

That part of the army of the Mississippi, until lately under the command of General Pope, is now camped four miles south of Corinth near a small stream called Clear creek. The ground is admirably suited for a summer cantonment, there being high ridges covered with a fine pine and other forest trees, which afford a grateful shade, while good, pure spring water is found in abundance. New England herself cannot show anything to excel these springs. They gush forth from the base of the bluffs and ripple through the cool ravines with their silvery music, now hiding beneath the dense foliage of myrtle and interlacing vines, and now gleaming through the interstices of the leaves like molten silver. A large tank, or reservoir, has been built over the fountain head, and a spout inserted, through which all the water is conducted into an aqueduct below. It is quite a sight to stand here and view the crowds that come "hither to draw." First comes the sturdy volunteer, smoking his pipe of sweet brier, and bearing a miscellaneous assortment of canteens, mess kettles, coffee pots, etc., etc., which he has probably come the distance of a mile to fill. Here is a sweaty, dirty, ragged, mule driver, who drinks and drinks as though he never could get enough, vowing meanwhile that it is "just the nicest water off Adam ever brewed." Next comes a stout, dumpy daughter of Ham, bearing on her head a large washtub, and followed by a group of picaninies, whose black skins glisten in the sun—the cunningest looking urchins in the world. The mother makes a reverential curtsy to the soldiers, and asks if they wouldn't be "jis kind enuf to let her have some water to rinse with."

The troops have recently been paid off, and are now luxuriating on the good things the sutlers' shops afford. Strawberries and pine apples one dollar and twenty-five cents per can, meet with a ready sale. Oranges, lemons, and dried fruits sell by the wholesale, while through all the camps extempore peddlers are vending pies, candy, and buckets full of lemonade. It would seem as though the whole western army had given themselves up to feasting and merriment. . . . All that the soldier ever dreamed of in his wildest flights of fancy, can be procured at Corinth, with the exception of strong drinks, which, much to his grief, has been vigorously interdicted.

General Rosecrans, our present division commander, is rendering himself quite popular, and his administrative capacity is unquestioned. . . . As yet sickness has not prevailed among the troops to an alarming extent, and the report that is circulating in Iowa, to the effect that the Fifth regiment has but three hundred men fit for duty is a great mistake. I think there never has been less than five hundred men who were ready to take up the line of march. The most rigid sanitary measures are pursued to guard against contagious diseases, and but slight fear is entertained of a visit from his saffron-colored majesty.

Yesterday the quiet of our camp was disturbed by the cheering intelligence that Bragg, with an army of sixty thousand, was marching upon us. Two deserters who came within the lines of the Seventeenth Wisconsin, brought the news—and it *may* be perfectly reliable. Whether a demonstration is made upon us here, depends very much upon their success in Virginia. The appointment of General Halleck to the command of all the land forces of the United States gives universal satisfaction here, while the recent acts of Congress, discarding the conservative policy that has been pursued, is cheering. It remains to be seen whether the generals in the field will come fully up to the letter and spirit of their instructions.

C. J. R.

LETTER NO. LXX.

A proud day for the Ninth was that on which the presentation to the regiment of a splendid stand of colors, by the ladies of Boston, Massachusetts, for gallant conduct at Pea Ridge was made.

CAMP OF THE NINTH IOWA,
HELENA, ARKANSAS, August 3, 1862. }

FRIEND RICH:—To-day has been a proud and glorious time for the Iowa Ninth. At 2 o'clock this afternoon we were called into line, not to fight, but to receive one of the finest stands of regimental colors in the army of the southwest, presented to us by the ladies of Boston, Massachusetts. The regimental flag is of white silk on one side and crimson on the other. On the white side is beautifully inscribed, in gold letters, "Pea Ridge, Arkansas, March 7 and 8, 1862." In the centre held by two greyhounds, is the scroll with the words, "Iowa Greyhounds." This is over the eagle, which is in the centre of the flag with the Iowa coat-of-arms; all of which is encircled with a beautiful gold border. On the opposite side, handsomely embellished in gold letters, are the words, "From Your Countrywomen of Massachusetts," with the coat-of-arms of the old Bay State, and the words "Pea Ridge" again inscribed on the field, under the coat-of-arms, and surrounded by the same border as on the opposite side. On the flag-staff is a fine gold-bronzed eagle, with a splendid gold tassel in his beak. The staff is so arranged that the flag can be detached by a spring, and folded in a moment, making it very convenient when necessary to dispose of it in a hurry. The other is the national flag, with its blue field, and its broad stripes; one large star in the centre of the field, encircled by thirty-four in a gold ring, or border, and the words "Pea Ridge, March 7 and 8, 1862," inside the circle; the flagstaff and tassel the same as the other.

The color guard is composed of eight corporals and one sergeant, and is placed on the left of the right centre, forming on the left of company C. Sergeant Charles Curtis, of company C, is the color sergeant; the corporals are taken one from each company. Need I tell you that we were proud when those beautiful flags were unfurled to the breeze, to be carried forward to victory by the Iowa Ninth? If you could have seen those patriotic tears roll down the cheeks of our brave boys, while our noble colonel, with a heart almost too full for utterance, was replying to the patriotic sentiments of the mothers and sisters of Massachusetts—a copy of which I enclose, with the reply—you would join with me in saying the flag is in safe hands. . . .

We are ready to march somewhere, perhaps to Little Rock. The loyal men of Arkansas are coming out every day and joining the Union army. A Union man cannot live in the foul air of treason; he is driven from his home. How can a traitor live in the patriotic air of Iowa? Will some one tell us?

Yours truly,

R. W. W.

ADDRESS OF THE LADIES.

BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS, July 10, 1862.

OUR COUNTRYMEN, SOLDIERS OF THE NINTH IOWA VOLUNTEERS:—We desire to present you with these our national colors, as an evidence of our interest in you as soldiers of the Union, and a token of our grateful admiration for the valor and heroism displayed by you on the memorable field of Pea Ridge.

We greet you not as strangers, but as true and loyal friends; for though but one of your number is personally known to us in far off Massachusetts, our hearts have followed you with prayer, and with a hopeful expectation of being gladdened by your success.

We have anxiously waited for tidings of you from those early September days when you were first assembled at Camp Union, to the cold, dark days of the late winter; and although the order onward was long delayed, yet when it came, so readily did you obey it, that we found it no easy task, even in imagination, to keep up with the "double quick" of the Iowa greyhounds. The memory of the patient devotion with which you have unflinchingly borne toil, fatigue, hunger and privation, and the recollection of your brave and gallant deeds on the seventh and eighth of March, 1862, will long be treasured in our hearts; and although we think with sorrow of the sad price of such a victory, and the unbidden tears must flow at the thought of the brave hearts now stilled forever, yet we feel a pride in the consciousness that her noble sons feel no sacrifice too great for their old and beloved country.

God bless the Union! God bless you and all soldiers of the Union armies, is the fervent prayer of your countrywomen in Massachusetts.

COLONEL VANDEVER'S ADDRESS ON PRESENTING AND UNFURLING THE FLAG.

OFFICERS AND MEN: I unfold before you to-day a stand of colors, presented by your countrywomen of Massachusetts. It is our county's standard, with the arms of Massachusetts and Iowa combined. The east and the west embrace that proud old flag, resolved at every hazard, and every cost to maintain it as an emblem of an undivided nationality, against foes without and traitors within.

Why this regiment, among the many who have rendered distinguished services upon the battle fields of the west, should be chosen as the recipient of so noble and generous a testimonial, I know not, but this I know, that no other could more highly appreciate the honor of such a choice. From that noble commonwealth has sprung many martyrs, heroes and statesmen, whose deeds shed imperishable luster upon the American name. Their example we will ever emulate. While we all cherish, in grateful remembrance, the thought that the daughters of such sires have deemed us not unworthy of their tokens of approval, many of you remember with tenderest emotions the kindred of the old Bay State. Here is a kind offering from home, to remind you of the stock from which we sprung. In this noble struggle, men of every State and clime, have mothers and sisters speaking heroic words of cheer to animate and strengthen the soldier in the path of duty and peril. Thus encouraged, let your resolve be, that by the help of God, no traitor's hand, raised to dull the luster of this flag, shall prosper. This resolution, abiding in the hearts of sire and son, our country shall live and prosper so long as the granite foundations of the old Plymouth State shall endure, or the floods of the west flow to the ocean. Upon the folds of this flag is inscribed an allusion to your heroic deeds on the seventh and eighth of March, 1862. Of the small band of five hundred and sixty-six of this regiment, that marched so boldly to battle, two hundred and thirty-nine lay dead or wounded on the field, at the close of the contest; nor shall it be forgotten that on the day preceding the battle, you performed a march of forty miles between daylight and dark to reach the field of anticipated strife. To you and to Colonel Phelps' Missouri regiment, comrades on the march, and to Captain Hayden's battery, was the post of honor assigned on the morning of the seventh, at the Elkhorn Tavern. There, amid a terrible fire from greatly superior numbers, the brave general commanding our division, expressed fears that the position could not be held till noon.

I answered him that you would perish rather than yield the ground. The general-in-chief, being informed how hotly we were pressed, sent word to persevere; you did persevere until night closed the contest. You wearily sank upon your arms, but to renew the struggle with the morning light. The result is known. These flags will henceforth, whenever they are unfurled, commemorate the sweet records upon their folds and testify that Massachusetts, so highly honored, is proud to call you countrymen! Our hearts are saddened by thoughts of those who fell beside us on that day of slaughter, but we trust in God that the storm has drifted them to a haven of peaceful rest, and that the sacrifice they have made may cement the Union of loyal hearts and hands, and result in extending the blessings of liberty to the oppressed of every name and clime.

LETTER NO. LXXI.

CAMP OF THE NINTH IOWA VOLUNTEERS, }
HELENA, ARKANSAS, July 28, 1862. }

FRIEND RICH:—Some time has elapsed since I have had an opportunity to write to you, as we have been on a long and tedious march from Batesville, which place was left about the twenty-eighth of June. Arrived at Jacksonport the next day, a distance of about twenty-five miles. This place is situated at the junction of the Black and White rivers—a very pleasant village in time of peace, but now everything is desolate and deserted. The fifth of July we again took up the line of march, and the third day arrived at Augusta, fifty miles still farther down the river. Our sick came down to Augusta in flat-boats, and when twenty miles from that place were fired upon by a band of guerrillas from the bank, killing one man and wounding two. From Augusta the sick were brought in wagons arranged for that purpose. The weather was very hot from Jacksonport. We were up in the morning at 2 o'clock, and sometimes it was dark before we camped, and after 10 before the men could get their suppers. This wore out the men, and many of them gave out. Our company stood the trip very well, and we finally arrived here all safe, and all gratified to be once more where we could hear from home and friends.

While at Batesville the news came of Captain Bull's nomination as paymaster in the United States army; also of its being confirmed. He

left for St. Louis immediately. Now came the time for the company to elect a captain. Lieutenant Wright received the entire vote of the company.

Our regiment has found a great deal of cotton, and the teams to-day are all out for the purpose of bringing it in. We have now been in this camp one month, and though the weather is too warm for soldiers to enjoy good health, our boys are tolerably well. The gunboats came up from Vicksburgh, but have now returned down the river.

Colonel Vandever has command of the Second brigade, Second division. You have doubtless heard of the colors presented to us by the women of Massachusetts. C. G. Curtis is color sergeant.

Our company is in need of about twenty good men, and we depend upon the patriotic citizens of Buchanan county to fill the ranks that have been thinned by the hand of death. When in St. Louis last fall our number was one hundred and one; to-day our aggregate is seventy-seven, and several of this number are disabled, perhaps for life. Are we to call in vain? I do not believe it. Some of our company have been killed on the field, others have died of wounds received there. Some (worthy of equal honor) have died from sickness, and others have been disabled by over-exertion in long marches or exposures. We know the men of Buchanan county will fill our ranks if they have a chance, and they will have one, as a recruiting officer is to be sent in a few days, and we have entire trust in his success.

E. C. LITTLE.

LETTER NO. LXXII.

CAMP OF THE NINTH IOWA VOLUNTEERS, }
HELENA, August 18, 1862. }

FRIEND RICH:—We are still encamped on our old ground, six miles west of town. The weather continues very warm, the thermometer standing 105 and 108 in the shade; set it in the sun and it quickly runs up to 126. We have about one hundred sick at present, mostly fevers and diarrhoea; none that I know of are very dangerous. Lieutenant Wright has been sick for some time, but I understand is now improving. He is staying at a house a half mile from camp. Four deserters from Hindman's camp, at Little Rock, came into camp yesterday. They say an armed body with honnds was sent to hunt them, twenty having started in company. They hid for a while in a cane-break, but their whereabouts were discovered, and an attempt made to take them. The deserters shot the dogs and two men, when the party went back for reinforcements. So they divided up into squads of four, and this is the first arrival. They hid their arms outside our pickets, being afraid of coming up armed, thinking they might be shot. They express a determination to join the First Arkansas regiment, which belongs to our corps. They report a great deal of sickness in Hindman's camp, and scarcity of provisions. Hindman himself is very sick.

On Sunday last General Curtis started down the river with two gunboats, and several transports loaded with troops. Some troops had gone down before. I do not know their destination; probably to prepare to take Vicksburgh; and if that be the case our division will move soon. Colonel Hovey's brigade has been out on an expedition to Clarendon, on White river, for twenty days or more. The expedition returned on Sunday morning, without having met the enemy in force, or so as to make a stand. They lost several men, shot while straggling.

The cotton crop is maturing fast here; corn nearly ripe; all kinds of vegetables very scarce.

WILLIAM SCOTT.

LETTER NO. LXXIII.*

CAMP OF THE FIFTH IOWA, JACINTO, MISSISSIPPI, }
August 20, 1862. }

If one half of an old regiment was put into a new one, or the reverse, in one month you would be unable to distinguish the recruit from the old. This is the case in our own company. The recruit at once gets the benefit of all the experience of one year's service, which, as regards health and efficiency, is of immense value. Volunteers do not seem to understand what are the advantages of enlisting in an old instead of a new regiment. Our last recruits cannot be distinguished from our old soldiers, either as regards efficiency of drill or knowledge of military duty. It cost us months of hard drilling to get our knowledge, but the recruit is surrounded by examples, so that he cannot well help himself, even if he would—he is bound to do it right.

I would like to see our old regiments filled up to their maximum with good, able-bodied men, but I would not like to see one enter the service who is not perfectly sound and able to stand the unusual hardships of military life. The Government has expended an enormous

* Extract from a private letter.

amount of money on men who were never able to become efficient soldiers, who never did any good service, who continually filled the hospitals, and were a burden and hindrance often seriously felt by military commanders. A large proportion of the mortality in the army results from this fact. The health of our company has been, and is, indeed, good—better than I had anticipated. We have more than seventy fit for duty; and there has been no time during the summer when our number was smaller. We have lost by death in the whole regiment, for over thirteen months, something less than fifty; and there have been no deaths since June. If you can send us any good men to enlist in our company please do so. We are now lying near Jacinto, Mississippi, about forty miles south of the north line of the State. The country is poor and uninviting; not much room for the operation of recent war orders, relative to subsisting upon the country, etc.

I see by your paper you have exciting and unpleasant times about recruiting. I am afraid of one thing, and that is, that the Union men will all rush into the ranks, and leave the State in the hands of sympathizers with, and indifferent spectators of, this rebellion. I want to see a draft, and I hope the Union men will not be frightened by it. By this arrangement many of these wretches will be taken into the ranks, and they may possibly either be killed or cured of their sympathies. This is a good school for them; their views will soon here undergo a radical change.

A. B. LEWIS.

LETTER NO. LXXIV.

[Buchanan county men in the battle of Iuka.—Extracts from private letters.]

CAMP NEAR JACINTO, MISSISSIPPI, September 22, 1862.

DEAR SISTER:—We left this camp on the eighteenth, marched to Iuka, whipped Price and returned yesterday. The Fifth Iowa have done nobly, but suffered terribly. The regiment went into battle with four hundred and eighty-two men, including officers, and had two hundred and nineteen killed and wounded. Lewis is wounded severely in the thigh, but will probably recover. I was in the whole of the engagement, and escaped without a scratch. All of our luggage was sent to Corinth before we left this camp. No regiment ever did better than ours, and the praises of the Fifth are on every lip. I will write again soon.

WILLIAM S. MARSHALL.

SAME PLACE AND DATE.

DEAR FATHER:—We have fought a hard battle, and I am safe and sound. But alas! one-half of those who took the field with us are either sleeping their long sleep or suffering from wounds. We went into action four hundred and forty-six strong, including twenty-five officers of the line; and had two hundred and thirty killed and wounded, thirteen being officers, of whom five are killed and eight wounded, some mortally. Our company lost only one killed and six wounded, as follows: Killed—John H. Towle, a young Irishman from Chicago, whom some will recollect as a printer in the *Guardian* office for a time, before the company left Independence. The wounded are: Lieutenant A. B. Lewis, in the thigh, seriously; W. W. Baughman, E. Chittester, Adam B. Kinsel, Sergeant William Bunce, and William Brown, very slightly.

Several shots came very near me—my bayonet being hit twice. Once the ball carried-away the point for about half an inch, and the second I was just rising from my knees, when crash came a bullet and hit it straight and square in the middle, and right between my eyes, as I leaned against it. Another spent ball hit me on the leg, but I did not mind that, or even feel it. Had not my bayonet been in the way, I should certainly have been killed; but the steel proved true, and I was saved. We left here on Thursday, the eighteenth, marched seven miles and camped. Next morning we again took the road, and at noon arrived within eight miles of Iuka, our destination. Here companies E and D were deployed as skirmishers, company E on the right and D on the left of the road, with company G in the centre as a reserve. Firing soon commenced, and we drove the pickets five miles through the swamps and bogs, the awfulest place to navigate I ever saw. During the afternoon five rebels were shot, though none of our men were hurt. The rebels had the advantage, though they did not make much of it. We had often to cross open fields while they, from the shelter of the wood opposite, poured a perfect shower of bullets upon us. But still we kept on until, at the end of five miles, we were relieved and another regiment sent out as skirmishers. Filling our canteens our regiment, which had been in advance, marched along behind the new line. Suddenly the skirmishers came flying back upon us,

and following, came a terrific volley of musketry which made the woods ring. The regiment was immediately deployed in the woods, and soon commenced the most deafening roar I ever expect to hear. The cannon balls flew incessantly, and such a continuous whistling of bullets ensued as cannot be described. How any one escapes from them surpasses my understanding. The regiment on the left, being most exposed, suffered the greatest number of casualties. Company F lost thirty-six, while company E, on the right, lost but seven. Our regiment was posted behind a ridge which sheltered us. Three times the three right companies, E, G and D, charged over the hill and poured in their volleys at scarce one rod distance from the rebels, who were drawn up five regiments deep to receive us. Five times they charged upon us with five regiments, but each time we sent them back howling and gnashing their teeth.

But finally, being outflanked on both sides, and after standing an hour and twenty minutes the fire of more than five times their number in front, and a galling fire on either flank, and occasionally a heavy volley from our friends (?) in the rear, the left wing being out of ammunition, we were compelled slowly to retire, in order to allow another regiment to relieve us. They went in and we retired a few rods and lay down behind a fence. Strange as it may seem, amid the thousand and one confusions of a battlefield, the roar of thousands of rifles and batteries of artillery, and bursting of shells, I was soon asleep. After a time, which was but a moment to me, I was awakened. Darkness had put an end to the contest, and, moving a little further back, we lay down for the night. In the meantime General Grant had come up from Corinth to attack the enemy from the other side; but when daylight of Saturday dawned, the enemy had flown. We stayed on the field Saturday, engaged in the sad duty of burying our dead, and the day following returned to our old camp. Our officers behaved nobly throughout. Towle was wounded twice. The first time he was ordered to leave the field, but would not; and, soon after, was shot dead.

OSCAR J. M. FULLER.

LETTER NO. LXXV.

CAMP NEAR IUKA, ARMY OF THE MISSOURI, }
September 21, 1862. }

FRIEND RICH:—Another battle, surpassing in fierceness any that have been fought in the Southwest, has just been fought; and the heroes of New Madrid, Island No. 10, and Shiloh, have, as ever, been victorious. Price has been met and utterly routed by a force far inferior to his own, and compelled to beat a precipitate retreat, leaving his dead and wounded on the field. Rumors to the effect that the enemy intended making an attack on us had been in circulation for some time, as Price with a heavy force was advancing northward, threatening our line of defences on the Memphis & Charleston railroad, thus forcing General Rosecrans to evacuate Iuka. On the seventeenth instant the Third division, under command of General Hamilton, left Jacinto and moved in an easterly direction on the main Iuka road. The second brigade, consisting of the Fifth Iowa, Twenty-sixth Missouri and Fourth Minnesota, had the advance and arrived at what is known as White's farm on the eighteenth instant. Continual skirmishing had been going on between the enemy's pickets and our cavalry, which comprised the Second Iowa, Third Michigan, and another battalion the name of which I forget. The whole of our effective force, moving upon the enemy at this time, could not have exceeded five thousand, and they successfully engaged and repulsed the rebels with overwhelming loss, as the sequel will show. From White's farm to the field of battle the enemy's pickets became more daring, frequently firing upon us from every spot that could afford concealment, and contesting every inch of ground. The country over which our route lay was uneven and hilly, with numerous thickly settled ravines. Here and there were large clearings, which gave the rebels a good chance to harass our troops; but forward pushed the gallant boys over fences and fields, through woods, swamps and almost impenetrable morasses where they sank to their knees at almost every step. But nothing daunted, pushing the enemy steadily before them, they crowded on. This skirmishing force was under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Sampson, ably seconded by captains Lee and Banbury and lieutenants Lewis, White and Sample. At 3 P. M. they were relieved by two companies of the Twenty-sixth Missouri, under Lieutenant Colonel Brown. . . . Toward night the skirmish firing lulled, and many were led to believe that the enemy would make no stand at all, when, just as the head of the column was rounding a neck of woods, a tremendous volley was poured into us from the front. The skirmishers, who were about two hundred yards in advance, were thrown into confusion for a few moments, but

they soon rallied and returned the fire with vigor. It soon became evident that the enemy had at least chosen his battle-ground, and whatever preparations we had to make must be made on the spur of the moment. The enemy had every advantage over us in regard to position, their infantry force being posted on the right and left of the road, which wound along a high ridge extending east. The battle-ground is situated a mile and a half west of Iuka, and the line of opposing forces extended at front from north to south. Our right was protected in part by the ridge, and our left was drawn up behind a thick belt of timber. Immediately in our rear was an open field, cut up with gullies and water courses, on which was placed our reserves, consisting of Ohio, Indiana and Missouri troops.

The line of battle thus formed was arranged as follows: The Fifth Iowa filed to the right of the road, behind a small comb of the ridge, and were in the extreme advance. To their left was planted the Eleventh Ohio battery, supported by the Forty-eighth Indiana, while to their left were the Fourth Minnesota, Seventeenth Iowa and Thirtieth Ohio. The formation of the ground would not permit the engaging of our whole force at the same time, and the enemy's fire was concentrated upon our centre in an attempt to break our line at this point and turn our right flank. All our preparations had to be made while exposed to a raking fire from masked batteries and musketry; but our veterans formed in line as coolly as if they had been going out on dress-parade. It was now 6 o'clock in the afternoon, the sun was just sinking behind some heavy clouds, tinging them with a significant line of fiery red. All were confident that the troops would lie on their arms that night and commence the contest on the morrow. Let it be remembered that the men had been marching for hours over rough and dusty roads and that the advance had been skirmishing with the enemy all the afternoon, while no one had had a chance to make even a cup of coffee; and it will be readily perceived that our troops were not in the best condition for fighting. But their devotion, bravery and discipline overcame all obstacles. The Ohio battery, having got into position, commenced plunging a few shots in among the enemy to ascertain his location, but, for a time failed to elicit any reply. An ominous silence reigned along the lines, broken only by the heavy tramp of infantry and the rumble of artillery. So close were we to the rebels that we could distinctly hear them forming in line, and could distinguish the commands of their officers, although the ridge hid them from our view. Soon a major came riding up to the centre, where stood the gallant Fifth, exclaiming, "Look out, boys, the rebel sharpshooters are coming just over the hill." The words of warning were hardly spoken when a broad sheet of flame issued from the battery and spread along the whole line. It seemed as if all the fiends of hell were let loose. The roar of artillery, the crash of musketry, the whistling balls and bursting shells, swelled up a volume of sound that was deafening. The battle now raged furiously on the right and centre. The Fifth, though opposed by overwhelming numbers, under Greene and Marton stubbornly held their ground and fought with the fiercest determination. Three times they charged and drove the rebels over the brow of the hill at the point of the bayonet. Failing in their attempt to turn our right, the enemy charged on the battery. For some unaccountable reason the supporting regiment gave way and the enemy took possession of the guns, but the fire of the infantry became too hot for them and they had to relinquish the ground. At times the guns of the combatants were muzzle to muzzle. Here our superiority with the bayonet was fairly proved, for, charging on them with a yell that could be heard above the roar of artillery, our boys routed them in every instance. Again the enemy attempted to turn our right, but the Third Michigan cavalry (Colonel Misner) took position on the extension of the extreme right flank, and repulsed them with great loss.

The rebels resorted to many treacherous devices to get within our lines, and once or twice they appeared with Union flags. Three desperate attempts were made to capture the Iowa Fifth's stand of colors, but it was no go. The gallant boys who had marched under their folds for sixteen months, had no idea of relinquishing them to rebel hands, and they rallied and struggled with the most valorous heroism. By this time the cartridges were running low, but the brave Colonel Mathias, who never exhibited more *sans froid* in his life, still held them to their work. He was well aware of their critical position, but knew if they abandoned the field, the day was lost. At this juncture the Fifth was relieved by the Missouri troops, who stood nobly up to the work, and poured in a murderous fire until darkness put an end to the conflict. Generals Rosecrans, Hamilton and Sullivan were continually on the ground, exposed to a heavy fire, urging and animating the troops by their presence. . . . When fighting ceased the battle-ground was occupied by our troops, and all expected a renewal of

hostilities in the morning. The actual time that fighting continued was one hour and fifteen minutes, but to those who were in the hottest of the fire, it did not seem more than ten minutes.

Few prisoners were taken, but they agree that Price's force was much larger than ours; but say that it was impossible for any troops to withstand our fire. The rebel loss cannot fall short of eighteen hundred, in killed, wounded and missing. As evidence that the rebels were badly beaten, their wounded and prisoner were left at Iuka, the prisoners not even paroled. The Fifth suffered the most, as they were in the advance and bore the brunt of the conflict. Had they retreated, or even wavered, the day would have been irretrievably lost.

Of four hundred and forty-six who went into the engagement, two hundred and sixteen were killed, wounded, or missing. . . . One thing is certain, the greatest battle ever fought in the southwest, considering the number engaged and shortness of time, took place on the eighteenth instant, at Iuka, Mississippi, and victory has perched on our banners. . . . VERITAS.

LETTER NO. LXXVI.

CAMP OF THE NINTH IOWA,
NEAR HELENA, ARKANSAS, September 21, 1862.

FRIEND RICH:— . . . Until within a day or two, nothing of interest has transpired to relieve the dull monotony of camp life, since our arrival at this place. Those sweltering, scorching, dusty summer days, of which you have heard, have passed away; but they will ever remain bright in the memory of those who performed the march from Jacksonport to this place in the month of July, *Anno Domini* 1862. What a contrast between those never-to-be-forgotten days of endurance, and the beautiful, balmy September days we are now enjoying. The present season reminds me of one year ago, when we left our noble State to unite with others, many alas! never to return, in crushing out this monstrous rebellion, which is still shaking the whole civilized world with its gigantic death throes.

We have been having a little excitement in camp recently; and, after so long a period of quietude, it is about as refreshing to the average Hawkeye veteran, as a draught of cold water is to the same, on a hot and dusty march. The rebels have been getting bold for some time, and, three or four days since, word came that they had killed two of our provost guards about three miles from here, and the next morning another picket was killed about daylight, nearer camp. He was shot in seven different places and killed instantly. A party of about seventy rebels were seen crossing the road in that vicinity, near the time of the shooting, and it was not long until the country was being scoured by cavalry sent in pursuit. Twenty-three prisoners have been captured and are now lodged in the guard-house. It is rumored that a large force of rebels is within twenty miles of us; and, in consequence, our pickets have been strengthened to prevent a surprise. At 3 o'clock last night reveille was beat and every man that was able was out and equipped, ready for anything that might turn up; but the day has passed quietly and we have performed our regular Sunday duties.

Colonel Vandever has five or six regiments in this brigade, and if the enemy are within reach, with him at our head, I am confident we shall give a good account of ourselves. There is not as much sickness in camp at present as there was a few weeks since. Captain Wright is on the gain, but is not yet able to resume his duties; consequently the command of his company has devolved upon Lieutenant Sampson. The boys are in first rate spirits, although it has been hard on the duty men, on account of sickness and the amount of picketing we have had to perform. Our last squad of prisoners was captured by an ingenious ruse; "all is fair in war," you know. Some of our men went to a secess house disguised, and told the inmates that they would like to get on the track of the Federals, and so complete was the disguise in their butternut suits and carrying the regulation gun, that the woman of the house directed them to a place where eleven rebels lay concealed, waiting for an opportunity to pounce upon a squad of our men, then mount their horses and skedaddle to another hiding place. But this time they were outwitted, surrounded, and taken prisoners without any ceremony whatever. Adjutant Scott arrived here from home last Wednesday. He is looking well, and brought several packages for the boys of company C. H. P. WILBUR.

LETTER NO. LXXVII.

CAMP OF THE NINTH IOWA,
NEAR HELENA, October 3, 1862.

FRIEND RICH:—We have now been in active service twelve months. One year ago to-day we were in St. Louis, one thousand strong as a regiment—our company containing one hundred and one men. The regiment now numbers seven hundred and fifty-nine men, and the re-

ports of company C, show a loss of twenty-six men.

A flag of truce came from Little Rock accompanying Colonel Adams of the confederate army, who was the bearer of dispatches to General Curtis. Their purport we have not learned. Some say they demand the surrender of the army, others that they inform the general that if he does not move his army they intend to drive it into the river—hardly think they will drive the army of the southwest very far.

We have a good deal of guarding to do, as this brigade does picket duty for the whole army. A few days since the rebel Bushwhackers came up to our cavalry pickets and firing into them killed one of the Iowa Fourth, and wounded two others. We captured quite a number of prisoners, some of whom have been paroled, and others sent north, that they may get plenty to eat and some work to do. The confederates have quite a large force at Little Rock, commanded by Major General Holmes. Their men are scattered over this section of the country quite thick, and sometimes they come down and camp near our pickets. These are jayhawkers, and they would rather slip up to a guard and shoot him down, in regular savage style, than to come out boldly and fight in a civilized manner. If we were allowed to adopt their method of warfare in dealing with them, we should prosper better. We have men that can shoot just as straight as they can, but we are not allowed to shoot, but to take prisoners. They are brought into camp, kept in the guard-house a few days, and then they take the oath, get a pass outside the pickets, get their guns and go to soldiering again. They care no more about violating an oath of allegiance to the old Government; than they do about shooting off our pickets.

The cotton houses have all been burned, by whom it is not known—one only is standing in this vicinity, and that is quite near camp and belongs to Mr. Allen Polk, a nephew of ex-President James K. Polk. It has been guarded very closely. Cotton is ripe and is being picked by the colored people on the plantations where there are any negroes left.

We see by the papers that the new regiments at Dubuque talk of having hard times. We look back to the time when we were there, with pleasure. Then and there we saw our pleasantest time—there we could see men, and once in a while catch a glimpse of the fairer sex. But for the past six months we have seen only Butternuts and "niggers," unless some lady of the north came down to visit a friend or relative in the regiment—generally in the hospital. We have, of course, now and then seen a very few of Uncle Sam's men. Soldiers do not see very easy times when they have to march from ten to twenty miles per day in the scorching sun of Arkansas, and then are not able to rest at night for the mosquitoes. But even then when the sun bursts through the branches of the mighty oaks, and the order "forward" comes to our ears, all past troubles are forgotten. . . . Corporal James H. Merrill, of company C, died the third of September, and was buried in the burying-ground on Polk's plantation, where several other men of the regiment have found their last resting place. We see by the papers that Senator Foote, of Tennessee, has proposed to the rebel congress to negotiate a treaty of peace—recognizing the southern confederacy, pay the expenses of the war, and they will probably be satisfied. They begin to think that this rebellion is not so much of a joke as they expected.

Yours, etc.,

E. C. LITTLE.

[Early in the autumn of 1862, the war correspondence of the Buchanan county press, was enlarged by communications from members of the two companies, Captain Miller's and Captain Noble's, which had been enlisted from this county and were incorporated in the Twenty-seventh Iowa infantry. Letters over the signature C. H. L., were written by Charles H. Lewis, of Quasqueton, a member of Captain Miller's company.—E. P.]

LETTER NO. LXXVIII.

CAMP FRANKLIN, DUBUQUE, September 4, 1862.

MR. EDITOR:—We are in camp two miles above Dubuque. On our arrival in the city we learned that no barracks had been constructed for our accommodation, and we were therefore quartered temporarily at the various hotels. We were kindly cared for, and, on our departure for the camp, three rousing cheers were given for our respective landlords—"California" excepted. On our arrival in camp we found everything in confusion—barracks not completed—preparations for

cooking, eating, etc., not yet made. The soldiers took hold with a good will, and soon our barracks were completed, bunks arranged, and for the first time we gathered around the crackling camp-fire, to partake of Uncle Sam's first evening repast, and to realize, as we had not done before, the intimate relations which bound us together for weal or woe, as members of the same company—the same regiment—and as an organized company of that mighty host against which the enemies of liberty were to hurl themselves and be broken.

At reveille the roll is called; then an hour's drill before breakfast. Guard mounting at nine o'clock A. M.—drill from ten to half past eleven A. M. Drill one hour and a half in the afternoon, dress-parade in the evening and roll call at night; this is the programme for the present. The camp of the Twenty-first is just above us, and I learn that their hospital is full. There is no hospital yet erected for the Twenty-seventh, but all the boys are sure, if required, they will receive the prompt attention of Dr. H. H. Hunt. His appointment as assistant surgeon gives great satisfaction to his numerous friends from Buchanan. There are about twenty barracks on the encampment grounds, rudely constructed of rough pine boards, and each barrack designed to accommodate one company. The situation at the camp is most picturesque and even grand. We are in a level tract of land raised some twenty feet perhaps above the river, and, to the westward, stretches a long chain of steep and rocky hills.

C. H. L.

LETTER NO. LXXIX.

CAMP FRANKLIN, September 10th.

Every day is a day of excitement, compared with the quiet at home. We live faster here than you do in Independence. Time flies, and we scarce know where it is gone. Soon after my letter was sealed, Dr. Brewer came into camp with county warrants to pay the volunteers of our county. Some of the boys soon sold their warrants at a considerable discount, being, I presume, sadly in want of the money. Others declared old Buchanan too good to be sold at a discount. With this pay came other valuable favors, which were gladly received. The barrels of eggs and onions, and all the dainties, refreshed and cheered the boys. The gracious remittances of these kind friends will long be remembered.

We have church frequently. Elder Fulton, of Independence, has preached for us several times. He is liked by the men, and there is a general wish that he may be appointed to the chaplaincy. On Tuesday, the 21st, Colonel Merrill left for Rolla, Missouri. The regiment received marching orders with great enthusiasm. As they passed our barracks the air was rent with cheers, and the heart of every soldier, I doubt not, wished them God speed. There was a drenching rain as they marched from the camp to the city, and the poor fellows must have been thoroughly soaked before they reached the boats. Soon after they had gone, the Twenty-seventh regiment received marching orders—not for the plains of Dixie, to drive back the oncoming wave of rebellion; nor for the rugged northwest, to hold the cruel savage in check, but for the barracks just vacated by the Twenty-first. A number of men were detailed to renovate them, and shortly, loaded with blankets, knapsacks and bundles of straw, and singing "Old John Brown's knapsack is strapped upon his back," we were marching to our new homes. The move, in some respects, is a fortunate one. The grove is more pleasant, and the barracks were built with much more care. There are accommodations here for more than four thousand—quite a respectable little village, you perceive.

Seldom have I heard better music than from a choir of boys here. When life would be dreary, these brave ones are gleefully singing their social and patriotic songs; but, if the truth must be told, I have never been homesick except when listening to these songs. They call up so vividly the hallowed memories of a social and quiet life, that the longing to return to the home scenes thus recalled, surges like the tidal wave. But one thought of the cause in which we are engaged restores my equanimity and fills me with content.

An evening or two since, Lieutenant Colonel Lake and Major Howard were introduced to the regiment. They were received with hearty cheers. Each made a brief patriotic speech, Lieutenant Colonel Lake truthfully remarking that it was no time for talk, but the time for action. Major Howard said it was pride enough for him to be a leader of Iowa soldiers; that their bravery had shed lustre on the Union army. Our Colonel Gilbert, of Lansing, is not here yet. Our uniforms are in the city, and soon we shall be clad in the habiliments of the soldier.

C. H. L.

LETTER NO. LXXX.

CAMP FRANKLIN,
DUBUQUE, October 4, 1861.

FRIEND RICH—Our destination is Minnesota. It was announced by Adjutant General Baker, that he had thought of dividing our regiment, sending a part of it north and a part south; but that he had just received a dispatch from General Pope, stating that he might send an entire regiment north; and he had decided to assign the Twenty-seventh to that department. The announcement was received by the regiment with wild cheers; though many, perhaps the greater part of the men, would have preferred going south. In a few days the whistle of the locomotive will announce to the people of Independence the passage of troops for the protection of the north-western frontier. And we will distinguish ourselves out there. Some of the truest men that ever lived to bless any nation, have lay down to die among the mountains of the far west. It was there that the gallant Fremont, standing where man never stood before—on the very top of America, flung out to the breeze the old flag.

Surgeon Sanborn, of Epworth, has arrived. He is keen, jovial and well-spoken. By his friends he is said to be a man of ability, and every way qualified for the post he occupies. Yesterday we were mustered into the regiment, and this morning we are to receive thirteen dollars, the month's pay we were to have in advance. It comes in a time of need, and will be most gladly received. We are also to have furloughs for five days, and I opine that this town will decrease in population very fast this afternoon, and that we shall see home and friends once more.

The State fair is being held here, and is, under all the circumstances, a pretty good show. Our regiment marched into the enclosure on Wednesday. The fruit on exhibition was good, and the flowers smilingly beautiful. The needle work showed taste and skill. Surely the ladies of Iowa know how to use "The swift flying needle—the needle directed by beauty and art." War's dread alarm is sounding through the land; and, in some portions of our once smiling domain, the hand of Industry is paralyzed. But of our own favored state it may yet be said,

And still she walks in golden hours
Through harvest-happy farms;
And still she wears her fruits and flowers
Like jewels on her arms.

Later.—We returned home to our camp late on Thursday evening, and found the little company who remained during our absence, in good spirits and glad to welcome us back again.

This morning we are to receive twenty-seven dollars, our guns, knapsacks and canteens; and this afternoon four of our companies leave for St. Paul, and the remaining companies will leave in the morning. [The destination of the regiment had been changed from southern Minnesota.] We leave here with happier hearts, than we should have carried away a month since. The President's proclamation, the harbinger of a new and glorious era has sounded in the ears of freemen.

Later.—On board the Itasca—Four companies left Camp Franklin on Saturday, and started for St. Paul on board the Northern Light. Colonel Gilbert, Adjutant Comstock and Surgeon Hastings were on board. On Sunday the rest of the regiment left, four companies on the Itasca, and two on the Flora. Lieutenant Colonel Lake, Major Howard, Surgeon Sanborn and Quartermaster Langworthy were with this portion of the regiment. It was too cold on Tuesday night, to sleep on deck, and Colonel Lake secured the cabin for us. The next morning, when we woke, we were within eight miles of St. Paul, but aground. At 8 o'clock we were aground again; and, it being election day, we began voting. Granger and Miller, of Alamaakee, and Donnan, of Buchanan, were chosen judges of election. The vote Lieutenant Donnan has sent you. When we reached Fort Snelling, we marched about a mile to the west, where we found the companies which preceded us. Here we are, eight miles from St. Paul, on a beautiful prairie, in our white tents. Captain Noble's company had pitched tents for us; but, unfortunately, had pitched them in the wrong place, and we were compelled to pitch our own. The fort, which is a substantial stone structure, erected in 1822, is occupied at present by a large body of troops, cavalry and infantry. Our regiment is again broken for a few days. Captain Noble's company and five others, with two cannons, are going to Mille Lacs, the head of Rum river, a distance of about one hundred miles a little west of north from St. Paul. Both the colonel and lieutenant colonel accompany the expedition, which is to superintend the payment of the annuities of the Indians up there, after which they return to this place.

A few days later, from St. Francis. We marched

northward over a rolling tract of land, to Minnehaha Falls, six miles above Minneapolis, the intervening country being level and fertile, and not unlike that about Independence; except that it has no boulders. The situation of Minneapolis on the west side of the Mississippi resembles that of West Independence. It has some elegant dwellings, a good court house, and as magnificent mills as are in the western country. We marched three miles above the falls, and encamped by a pleasant brook-side, naming our first station Camp Lake, in honor of our lieutenant colonel. Next day we marched to Anoka, a distance of sixteen miles, the wind blowing a perfect gale. Here we crossed the river on an old current ferry, which was a very tedious job. Colonel Lake went ahead; and, as fast as we came up, the teams were put in proper position, and again we pitched our tents, a day's march nearer our destination. Could you have seen us that night, you would have had difficulty in distinguishing us from the genuine Sambo. I looked several times at some members of company C, that I had known for years, and then passed them by as strangers.

In a little while, however, we had our tents pitched—the war paint removed, and your correspondent felt like singing, "We will be gay and happy still." This morning we struck our tents at an early hour, and marched from the little village of Anoka, up the Rum river about fifteen miles; and here we are on the banks, just after an excellent discourse from our estimable chaplain, the Rev. D. A. Bardwell. Colonel Lake is sitting by my side on a convenient box, intent on reading a copy of the Army Regulations. Hastings and Hunt are over in their tent in good spirits, and Captain Noble and company are well representing old Buchanan. Captain Miller and company remained at Fort Snelling. I may write you again from some of the Tamarack or Cranberry swamps of this region.

CAMP GILBERT, November 3d.

As we march toward our destination, our number of able-bodied men diminishes rapidly. Company C has left a large proportion by the way. Some were down with measles, others with the various diseases incident to camp. For a little distance from Anoka there are marks of civilization—the roads are passable, here and there rude huts are scattered along the roadside. A few miles, however, and the good roads are gone, and they become rutty, muddy and almost impassable; we have passed the bounds of civilization, and are lost amid the lofty pine trees in the great Minnesota wilderness. At Princeton, about midway between Anoka and Mille Lacs, there were a few Indians; from that point we saw them rarely. For four long days did we travel through the deep mud, pitching our tents each night in the dense woods. At last the troops came in sight of the Indian village, the novelty of the trip having worn away into dreary monotony; but at sight of the wigwams and their dusky inmates, all were wide-awake. Lieutenant Colonel Lake had gone in advance with the artillery, which he had vigorously pushed through into camp. Colonel Gilbert, sitting erect and manly on his noble bay, at the head of his regiment, presented a soldier-like appearance. As we moved along, the whole Indian population came from their smoky huts, and seemed to express joy to meet their rich neighbors. Little Indian boys climbed upon stumps and fallen trees and watched our movements with eager interest. The deep eyes of the girls peered from behind the trunks of the burnt trees, and seemed to catch all our looks and actions. A few words will describe the size and appearance of Camp Mille Lacs. There is one snugly-built log house, an old stable, and a passably good barn or storehouse. There are two American and a half-a-dozen French residents; and, at the time of our arrival, thirteen or fourteen hundred Indians. The camp is situated on either side of a small tributary of the Rum. There is a small farm of two or three acres near by, from which a crop of potatoes had just been harvested. In a short time, our teams or wagon train came plodding along. Few men would have succeeded so admirably, through such a swamp as the one which now lay behind us, as our wagon-master, B. C. Hale. His efforts were wisely directed and untiring, and he is justly applauded.

We remained but a day or two, delighting the Indians with Uncle Sam's splendid show, toward whom and his representatives they exhibited the truest friendship. As is customary with them, they gathered thickly around our camp-fires to exhibit their treasures in decorated birch bark and deer skin, and to beg for presents. Some of them showed signs of civilization, while others appeared to be in a perfectly barbarous condition. They were poorly clad and as poorly fed. At the council which was held, the paymaster and agent took seats upon a log, and the Indians soon gathered in a large semi-circle before them. Speeches were then made by the Government authorities, interpreted by the trader. The old chief, and several others of lesser rank, replied; and their speeches were in turn rendered into English. They

complained of having been wronged by their agents, and requested that the next one appointed might be a strictly honest man. They declared themselves loyal, saying that when the difficulty arose, they closed their ears, and they closed them so tight that they could not be opened. In their march they carried the stars and stripes suspended from a hickory pole, and they clung to it as the only hope of their fast fading race. General Roberts, escorted by twenty-five from each company, superintended the business. He is an elderly man, deliberate in his manner, and possesses, one would judge, a good degree of firmness. Each Indian received ten dollars, the greater part of which was already due the trader.

Our supplies, especially forage, threatening to run short, four companies started back before the payment was made, halted when in reach of hay, and camped until the others came up. Companies A and B tarried until the business with these poor children of the forest was completed. On our way up, we failed at Minneapolis to secure hard bread and took flour instead. The boys marched by day with heavy loads upon their backs, and at night stopped to bake their bread, with but one baking tin or oven to the company. The cooks could get but three or four hours of sleep each night, but still they bore it nobly until the soda and cream of tartar were gone. Then the bread was as solid as sandstone, and about as digestible. Very slowly we urged on our way, until we were once more "out of the wilderness." When we came in sight of the first rude log cabin our joy was unbounded. Never before did civilization seem so good to us. Here we received news that our regiment was to go south, the companies left at Fort Snelling having already gone to Cairo. Colonel Gilbert left us here, to attend to business preparatory to our removal south. Just north of Princeton, Colonel Lake halted the battalion, placed it in order, and said, in effect: "Soldiers, we are once again within the bounds of civilization. The manner in which you have conducted yourselves on this trying expedition is creditable to each one of you. You have endured many privations, the result of which to some has been serious sickness. Show to the people in this little frontier town that you are soldiers indeed, and not a rabble." The battalion then moved into town with colors flying and drums beating. Here we encamped for the night; and, in the morning as we were leaving, three cheers were given for the ladies of the little town, at the entrance way to the wilderness. We reached Anoka next day, at the junction of the Rum and Mississippi rivers; and here quite a number of the sick gave out and took quarters at the hotel. A difficulty arose here between our quartermaster and the citizens, which, for a time, portended serious consequences, but was speedily adjusted when it came to the ears of Lieutenant Colonel Lake—more of which hereafter.

On our way from Anoka to St. Anthony, we met a train of forty-six mule teams *en route* for Fort Abercrombie, on the Red river of the North, the boundary between Minnesota and Dakota. They were loaded with Government stores for the soldiers stationed there. Last evening we received orders from Colonel Gilbert to report immediately just below Pig's Eye bar, and embark.

Benjamin Sutton was buried yesterday, over yonder on the pleasant hillside, in the soldiers' burying-ground. He was ever ready to act his part, and the boys of our company will miss him. We are now in Camp Gilbert, Fort Snelling. Morgan Boone is sick here, and a few from the companies that went north will have to remain behind, in spite of the care and skill of Surgeons Hastings and Hunt. We have improved the opportunity to wash up and prepare for another of Uncle Sam's masterly marches. What I saw in the late one richly repaid me for all I endured; and all the boys feel the same, unless it may be the poor fellows who got sick and will now have to endure being left behind. I must up and prepare to march for Dixie.

C. H. L.

LETTER NO. LXXXI.

CAMP OF THE NINTH IOWA, HELENA, ARKANSAS. {
November 3, 1862. }

FRIEND RICH:—"The Iowa Grey Hounds," or the Ninth Iowa, are still at their old camping ground. Some of the boys have erected log barracks, anticipating a winter's campaign around the suburbs of Helena. Fort Curtis, the Sebastopol of the Mississippi, has just been completed, and the dedication took place on Thursday last. General Hovey entered the fort, attended by his staff, at 10 o'clock A. M., and opened the ceremonies by unfurling the ensign of liberty to the breeze. Immediately a salute of thirteen guns was fired from the fort, the four gun-boats responding at the same time with eight guns each, many of them thirty-six pounders. Then followed the batteries of the different commands, until it became one continuous roar of artillery, sounding from hill-top to hill-top, striking terror to the Butternuts and darkeys

in the valley. While the Dubuque battery was firing, the boys of the Thirty-fourth Indiana commenced ringing a large contraband church bell, which had been taken from the Christian rebels who had designed to convert it into a more potent weapon against northern vandals. But Yankees, you know, have great reverence for church bells; and, after its capture, had it erected in the centre of the camp; and it is now used, as all bells should be, to call patriots, and patriot soldiers to the service of God and their country. It is also used as a camp clock, ringing every hour in the day and night, which makes it very convenient for the different guard reliefs. When Sabbath comes its familiar sound calls us to divine service, and many a soldier's heart is made to throb at the thought of being far away from friends and home, deprived of all those associations that cluster around his once happy boyhood home. How often the tear will moisten the cheek of our brave boys when they talk to each other of home. I could not help noticing the feeling that was exhibited last Sabbath, while we were singing that old, familiar piece, "Home, sweet Home." There, father, husband, brother, son, all joined in the sentiment:

"Be it ever so humble,
There is no place like home."

But our friends must not infer from this that we are homesick, and want to get away from duty. Far from it, our country, our homes, life, liberty, everything we hold dear is being assailed by the wicked hand of treason; and, as long as we have life and health, they shall be given in defence of the flag of our country.

Mr. Harter has arrived with seven others for company C. They are strong, noble fellows, and will make the rebels skedaddle when they get an opportunity. The officers and men of company C, are highly delighted at seeing our ranks filled up with such good timber. We should like about ten more of the same stamp—can we have them? Lieutenant Colonel Coyle has returned, and taken command of the regiment. The severe wound that he received at the battle of Pea Ridge, while gallantly charging the enemy, we are happy to state, is entirely healed. He has been tried and not found wanting, and the regiment has all confidence in him as a leader.

General Vandever has gone with the cavalry on a five days' scout in the direction of Clarendon. . . . The fact is, unless we have a battle or a grand retreat soon, we shall have nothing to write about. All fears of an attack upon us, at present, have passed. The rebel General Holmes says, if it was not for our blasted gun-boats he would drive us into the Mississippi river. Good for the gun-boats. The Twenty-fourth Iowa came to Helena last week. Captain Hord is in one of the companies as second lieutenant. That certainly looks well for the captain—like a determination to serve the country, without reference to rank. May he prosper.

R. W. W.

LETTER NO. LXXXII.

TWENTY-SEVENTH IOWA VOLUNTEERS, }
CAMP DEFIANCE, CAIRO, ILLINOIS, November 17, 1862. }

FRIEND RICH:—After a separation of nearly four weeks, the Twenty-seventh regiment is once more united. Our six companies, returned from the Mille Lacs expedition, left Prairie du Chien Tuesday afternoon last, by railroad, for Cairo. We came by the way of Madison and Chicago, travelling mostly in the night, so that we saw but little of the country. We pitched our tents in Camp Defiance, Friday morning, November 14th. The weather has been perfectly delightful until last evening, seeming more like June than November. Last evening it commenced raining, and, this morning, the boys say that each man carries his farm with him on his boots. For one, if I were called upon to choose, I would rather stay here in the mud than spend the winter in the Indian country. But I do not think we shall do either. There are several hundred rebel prisoners a short distance west of our camp. Some three or four hundred came up the river, under convoy of one of our gun-boats yesterday. They are a motley-looking crew, clad in all sorts of dress. Some are well dressed in every day citizen's rig; some are ragged and dirty; some few have military overcoats; but I have not seen a man yet in uniform. Some of the prisoners are hard looking customers, and as mulish as you please; while others have, from their manner, seen better days. Some say they are tired of the war, and that they never will fight again in the rebel ranks; others declare that they will fight us as long as they live, and curse us when they die. There are also several hundred contrabands in the place, some at work in various ways, and the remainder living in a camp constructed for them. I passed their camp yesterday as they were cooking their dinner. Nearly all I saw were women and children. Cairo, it is sufficient to say, is just such a city as one would

expect to find in Egypt. Several gun-boats are lying in the Ohio opposite to us. They are formidable looking monsters, with low slanting, iron-clad sides, pierced by thirteen heavy guns. When next they pay their compliments to the foe it may not be impossible that we may "be there to see." Day before yesterday I paid a visit to the far famed mortar boats. There are twenty-one of them lying near the shore, in the Ohio, about a mile above town. I boarded one of them; and, to get a proximate idea of its dimensions, measured it with a stick. I made it sixty feet long, by twenty-five wide. Two heavy pieces of timber pass entirely round the boat, making a breastwork about two feet high. Iron-plating, half an inch thick, fastened to the outside of these timbers, rises about seven feet above the deck, forming a complete defence against any rebel sharpshooters from the shore. These plates are pierced by thirty-two holes, evidently for sharpshooters stationed behind them. The mortars are mounted upon a heavy platform near the centre of the boat. The one I examined weighs seventeen thousand one hundred and sixty-eight pounds, and was cast at Fort Pitt in 1861. The bore is thirteen inches in diameter, and the casting is fifteen inches thick. I tried to lift one of the shells, but did not succeed. The boys are generally in pretty good health, and are anxious to move down the river.

E. P. BAKER.

LETTER NO. LXXXIII.

NINTH IOWA, HELENA, ARKANSAS, }
November 8, 1862. }

FRIEND RICH:—The expedition under Colonel Vandever returned last night. They went as far as Clarendon, on the White river. They captured eighteen or twenty, killed eight and the number of wounded was not ascertained. Our lost was eight wounded and one killed. Five of the wounded belong to the Fourth Iowa cavalry, two lieutenants of company H, and three privates. Captain Perkins, formerly of Quasqueton, was in command of the Fourth cavalry. The boys all speak in the highest praise of his bravery. The Fourth will yet earn a name, if they can have men to lead them who will fight.

The men that were captured with thirty wagons, some three weeks since, came in under a flag of truce, last Saturday. The rebels had taken from them the most of their clothing, and, in return, dressed them in their secesh rags. I came near getting myself into trouble with one of them by asking what guerilla band he belonged to, and when he was taken. He told me not to think he was a secesh, as he belonged to the Fifth Illinois cavalry. He said that the rebels made him take off his clothes, and told him that he could put on their old rags or go without, just as he pleased. Of course I apologized, and left him asseverating, in the strongest possible terms, that he should strip the first well dressed rebel that he could take and turn him loose in the woods. The prisoners brought in yesterday are a rough looking set. One of them told me that he was a conscript, and belonged to Johnson's Arkansas Forty-second regiment. He said that he was coming home sick when our scouts met him; that he was forced into the service; but they never could make him fire at a Union man. He claims that hundreds feel as he does, but that they cannot help themselves. I talked with another, a Texan ranger, and a good specimen of the real secesh. He was quite defiant, and said we had no business down here. All they asked of us was to let them alone; that every community had a right to a government of their own if they wanted one—and that was the kind of liberty they were fighting for. And further, if the south should fail to gain her liberty, Texas was going back to Mexico. Commissioners were already conferring with reference to such a contingency, and all the necessary steps had been taken to confirm a reunion. [He had evidently forgotten that Uncle Sam was quite familiar with the route to that land of abortive republics].

R. W. W.

LETTER NO. LXXXIV.

LA GRANGE, TENNESSEE, November 1, 1862.

FRIEND RICH:—At last your humble correspondent finds himself occupying a bunk in the general hospital at La Grange; and, of course, under these new and peculiar circumstances, feels somewhat nervous in addressing the readers of the *Guardian*. After perambulating the whole State of Missouri, drinking the muddy waters of the Mississippi beneath the frowning guns of Fort Pillow, racing over the pine-clad hills of Tishomingo, indulging in one or two small fights, foraging hogs, yams, and turkeys from the secesh, now to be disabled and confined in a hospital, when on the eve of still greater pleasures and triumphs, is positively disgusting. The quinine and beef-soup brigade are undoubtedly entitled to much glory, but I hardly like their system of drill, which consists in fitting a fellow with a ticket, good for any

amount of nauseous drugs—shaving his head until he looks like a howling dervise, and getting him ready in the quickest possible time for the coffin, waiting for him in the quartermaster's hands. It must be romantic, and all that, to have it go forth to the world that a brave Union soldier is suffering and pining away in the hospital with a lame foot caused by long tramps over the rough roads of the Hatchee, after Price; but candor compels the acknowledgment, that the present disability was the consequence of a violent sprain, received, not in a chase after Price, but in eager pursuit of a fine porcine acknowledging the belligerent rights of the Confederacy. And now, my only consolation, as I turn in my bunk o' nights, and try to get the offending member into an easy posture, is the reflection that I returned to camp triumphant, where I was greeted with the warmest demonstrations of welcome by the ragged, hungry, funny mess, comprising the simple ones of company E, Fifth regiment, Iowa volunteers.

La Grange is, without exception, the most beautiful town in west Tennessee. It is situated on the Corinth & Mississippi railroad, forty-seven miles from the latter place, and a short distance west of the Grand Junction. The surrounding country is lovely in the extreme, and very rich in natural productions. This valley of the Chuarhad and Hatchee rivers comprises the cream of the State; and here, if anywhere, are to be seen evidences of southern prosperity. Along the rivers heavy forests of oak, beech, cypress, and sycamore abounds; further back, fine rolling plains succeed, dotted with broad plantations, which, in times of peace, were rich with vast fields of corn and cotton. La Grange was the centre of a flourishing inland trade, and, during the summer months, was much resorted to by the southern grandees, on account of its natural beauties and salubrious climate. Here are waving trees, leafy walks, flowery gardens, and spacious parks. There, to the east, winds the silvery Hatchee, with its dark fringe of pines, while other trees, in their autumn tintings, add the charm of vivid coloring to a landscape which has few equals in this portion of our fair land. The town is built without regard to chessboard exactness in angles and lines, and this can well be pardoned in consideration of the numerous residences with charming grounds attached, thrown in here and there, where nature's unerring finger pointed to a fine building spot. Rare shrubbery, native and exotic, bright parterres of flowers and sparkling fountains, give ample testimony that these were the homes of taste and refinement. I speak in the past tense, for now they are deserted, or occupied by negroes and orderlies, who are attached to the various headquarters. A few citizens, mostly women and children, remain; but the few ladies who promenade the streets, flaunt their silks haughtily, and would consider themselves disgraced to admit a Federal soldier within speaking distance. But let the ragged, dusty butternut, captured by our cavalry scouts, come "dragging his slow length along," and forthwith, though an utter stranger, they will meet him as if he was their dearest friend, and lavish every attention upon him. Many families have been reduced from a state of affluence to the extreme poverty; and it is sad to witness the destitution that everywhere prevails. All the stores, with the exception of one hardware concern, were closed months ago; and for groceries and other necessary articles, the little that was procured, was smuggled through by way of Grenada. No sooner is a Federal sutler located than his shop is besieged with women and children anxious to get a glimpse of northern goods. Confederate scrip is freely offered, but it has few takers. Not a negro but is aware of its utter worthlessness; and I have seen them pull out handfuls of the dirty shinplasters in exchange for hard crackers. Mr. Memminger's attention had better be turned to the condition of his finances, as the vignette of Mrs. Pickens is at a sad discount at La Grange. On one of the finest of these great estates, his residence just out of town, lives a planter whose property, in 1861, was worth two hundred thousand dollars. Being a firm adherent of Jeff Davis & Co. he gave of money and negroes freely, and later his plantation became a sort of general rendezvous for straggling parties of guerillas, who lived high, plundering the trains on the road and burning down bridges. Four of his sons are in the rebel army, and the old traitor would take the field himself were it not for the gout, which confines him the most of the time to his room. Since the advent of Federal soldiers the old man has come out, and, as he watches the long columns defile past his spacious grounds amuses himself by heaping curses upon the Yankee thieves, as he is pleased to call us. In their eagerness to secure his chickens and yams the soldiers almost run over him, and, frantic with rage, he applied to the general for a safeguard. "Hang out the stars and stripes," said the general, "that is all the safeguard you need." "Not while my name is Morris"—and back he went, minus chickens, horses, and negroes.

Nearly in the centre of the town stands the female seminary—a fine

building, surrounded with a splendid park filled with forest trees. The semblance of a school is still kept, but the number of pupils can not exceed thirty; and the preceptress, who always attends them, adheres, in her costume and stately manner, to the times of Queen Elizabeth. She looks with a kind of pleased surprise upon the soldiers as they pass through the streets, and you can easily believe that she is not conscious of any ill-feeling between the North and South. If so, she exhibits a coolness and self-control that is highly commendable, and in a striking contrast to the prevailing style of manners among southern ladies in presence of northern soldiery.

General Grant has taken up quarters in a small house of most unpretending appearance, and evidently intends making this his base of operations. Our advance now occupies Holly Springs, and the two wings of the army stretch out east and west on the Memphis & Corinth railroad. Quinby's division is now at Moscow, ten miles west, on the railroad, and will probably remain there for some time. This is a severe disappointment to many who were confident, two weeks ago, that a general forward movement was to be made. Instead of this, our troops are lying on the ground, exposed to all the inclemencies of the season, while the enemy are quietly entrenching themselves at Abbeville. Our men have met and measured their strength with the enemy, and have overthrown him in every instance. Why, now, should they be held back, when a vigorous campaign of four weeks would close the war in the southwest? The intelligent contrabands still continue to arrive in vast numbers, and are sent north or detailed for duty around the various hospitals. They make excellent hospital waiters, are patient, willing, and obedient, and are very useful. The general hospital, under Surgeons Culvertson and Darrow, of the Iowa Fifth, is established here. The college building is used, and can be made to accommodate five hundred patients.

VERITAS.

LETTER NO. LXXXV.*

[The following is a private letter from Colonel Lake to the editor of the *Guardian*.—E. P.]

ON STEAMER EMERALD, BETWEEN FORT PILLOW AND MEMPHIS, }
November 22, 1862. }

FRIEND RICH:—We left Cairo, Illinois, on the evening of Wednesday, the 20th instant, with directions to report at Columbus to Brigadier General T. O. Davis, commandant of that post. We arrived there about 9 P. M. of the same day, and immediately reported at headquarters. The general had retired, but his adjutant gave us orders to report immediately to General Sherman, at Memphis. We had been warned by General Tuttle, before leaving Cairo, that we should be sent to Memphis without doubt, so that these orders were not unlooked for, and, besides, they were what we wanted. The boat immediately started out, and ran down near the famous Island No. 10, where we lay until morning. There our boys went ashore and cooked breakfast, and were ready to start at daylight. A gun-boat lay at anchor toward the lower end of the island, but we were allowed to pass without being brought to, or asked to give an account of ourselves. The boat ran all day without landing, meeting several steamers going up, loaded with confiscated cotton, contrabands, mules, etc., including a few rebel prisoners. At night we stopped under the protection of the guns of Fort Pillow, now known on the war maps as Fort Wright. The Fifty-second Indiana is encamped here. They cost the Government nothing for subsistence, as they take horses, cattle, corn and cotton enough to pay all expenses. Just as we were leaving there this morning, several loads of cotton came in for sale. An agent is stationed here to purchase that article. He has a permit from the provost marshal to buy, but has to take a bill of sale of the men from whom he buys, and buys only from those who have taken the oath of allegiance. Several gun-boats are stationed along the river, to prevent guerilla parties from firing into boats as they pass.

We see but few plantations in passing down the river, and the scenery from Cairo thus far is very monotonous and dull. It consists principally of cottonwood trees and sand banks. Fort Pillow affords an exception. It is situated on a bluff that rises about one hundred feet above the river. The fort consists of earthworks, made with a great amount of labor, near the river banks. They were built in a manner that completely controlled the navigation of the river at this point, the guns being so situated that they could range up or down the stream; and, as competent engineers have decided, their construction was on scientific principles. The guns that were left here are all in-

jured in some way, so as to make them worthless. One sixty-pounder, mounted on the top of the bluff, and in such a manner as to command the road leading up the bluff, was blown up by first driving in a long ball, then a charge of powder, then another long ball, and then heating it by building a fire under the gun until the powder ignited. This took a piece some two feet long out of the gun, which was about eighteen inches thick around the bore. The slugs can now be seen in the gun. A thirteen inch mortar was halved—one half was lying on the ground near its carriage, the other I did not see. One cannot pass over these works, which I have not time to describe fully, without wondering how the rebels ever did so much labor in so short a time.

We are now approaching Memphis, and I will write you again from there.

LETTER NO. LXXXVI.

CAMP, TWENTY-TWO MILES SOUTHEAST OF MEMPHIS, }
November 27, 1862. }

FRIEND RICH:—The Twenty-seventh regiment, Iowa volunteers, finds itself encamped to-night at this point, on the road to Holly Springs. We left Memphis yesterday morning in three divisions, by three different roads. There were two brigades in each division, and five regiments of infantry in each brigade. This makes in all thirty regiments of infantry, one regiment of cavalry, and nine batteries of artillery—all under the command of Major General W. T. Sherman. The First division is under command of Brigadier General Denver; the Second under command of Brigadier General Smith; the third under Brigadier General Lauman, who is an Iowa man, and a good officer, and a good man.

The Twenty-seventh is in the Sixth brigade, under General Lauman. The brigade consists of the Twenty-seventh Iowa, Thirty-third Wisconsin, One Hundred and Fourteenth and One Hundred and Thirtieth Illinois, and Rogers' battery. When we left Memphis, the Third division was on the extreme right, the First in the centre, and the Second on the left. The First moved out on the Pigeon Roost, the Second on the Germantown, and the Third on the Hernando road. To-day at 12 o'clock the three divisions made a junction fifteen miles out from Memphis. This constitutes quite a formidable army corps. Together with the necessary trains it probably extends six or eight miles while on the march. I say probably, because it is impossible for me to find out its exact length.

Our destination is probably Holly Springs. Here the rebels are in strong force, having about thirty or forty thousand men, so it is reported. What is the strength of the Federal force already in their immediate vicinity, I do not know, neither do I know the number of men in this corps, but I judge we have over thirty thousand.

Members of the Twenty-seventh, and all other regiments, not well enough to walk and carry their knapsacks, were left behind to garrison Fort Pickering, and among these was Lieutenant Donnan. Probably it would be as well for those writing to their friends in the Twenty-seventh to direct their letters in the care of the captain of the company, giving the letter of the company also, and then adding, Twenty-seventh regiment, Sixth brigade, under General Lauman, *via* Cairo, Illinois.

Of the proclivities political of these people, there can be but one opinion—they are all secesh, *red hot*, as one woman said to-day. Their slaves are all in favor of going with the "Lincoln soldiers," as they call the Union troops. Each of the regiments in this corps has lots of black boys with them. They tote knapsacks and guns, and do all other kinds of labor willingly. The soldiers are not allowed to entice them away, but if a negro wishes to go with us, he is at liberty to go. Once with us he is as free as anyone, and is paid his regular wages. We see large fields of cotton unpicked and corn ungathered. The teams of all planters and farmers along the line of our march are taken and added to our train. The quartermasters and commissaries take corn fodder (hay and oats do not exist here), beef, pork, and all other articles that are necessary for the sustenance of the army, giving memoranda receipts for the same, the holder of which can get a voucher for the receipt by taking the oath of allegiance prescribed by the acts of Congress. We took to-day a mule from a Methodist minister. He complained to the commander of the brigade, who referred him to Colonel Gilbert. The Rev. — represented to the colonel that it was all the mule he had to ride the circuit with, and he wanted this one left. Colonel Gilbert told him if he would take the oath of allegiance, he would give up the mule. The preacher refused, and so our regiment has one more mule. . . . We have had lovely weather since we left Cairo, and this is a lovely country.

JED LAKE.

LETTER NO. LXXXVII.*

LAGRANGE, TENNESSEE, November 28, 1862.

FRIEND RICH:—I have but a few moments to write and can give only the most important items. Another general forward movement has commenced, and by this time the Thirteenth army corps is well on its way to Holly Springs. General Grant started at 3 P. M., and with his departure there was a regular exodus of sutlers and cullud pussons. All day long the baggage trains have been moving on the road, and the hindmost team is not now out of sight. There will be a large force left at La Grange, however, to protect the depot and Government buildings, which are very valuable. No transportation for the sick, of the respective regiments or corps, is now provided, and every man unfit for duty is left behind to the tender mercies of some post hospital. The college rooms are now full to overflowing, and still they come by wagon loads. Some are placed in the belfrey and some in the halls; while the floor of the cellar is covered with men who have had no medicine or food for days. The surgeons bluster and curse roundly, the nurses wilt beneath their labors, while the cooks fume and fret, with a piteous tale to every listener, of their attempts to make "bricks without straw." It really seems as if there must be some mismanagement in the medical department, else provision would have been made beforehand, for the patients who are now huddled together with no adequate facilities for their accommodation. Of course, many will be shipped north, but they will suffer a great deal before they find comfortable quarters. Probably more sickness exists now among the troops, than at any other time since the campaign commenced. The hot, sultry weather from August to the early part of the present month, when the rainy season began, accompanied with cold, have produced a harvest of lung diseases and typhoid pneumonia.

A writer in the Chicago *Times* lately made the statement that the army was overstocked with negroes, while the streets of La Grange were swarming with a ragged, hungry rabble, without food, or any visible means of support. The truth can be expressed in a few sentences. Every negro that is able and willing to work is furnished with employment forthwith, with pay at the rate of eight dollars per month, and rations drawn from the post commissary. There are not half enough of them to supply the demand, so that the timid ones of the north need have no apprehension of being flooded with negroes. For the present, at least, they are all wanted here. There is nothing of special importance from the advance. Our army is moving and the running or fighting qualities of Price will be tested in a few days.

VERITAS.

LETTER NO. LXXXVIII.†

CAMP AT CHULUHOMA, MISSISSIPPI, December 1, 1862.

FRIEND RICH:—we reached this place last evening and have been resting to-day. We are now fifty miles from Memphis, fifteen from Holly Springs, and thirty-five from Hernando. Our position is southwest of Holly Springs, and southeast of Hernando, on the road between the two; and about seven miles from the main body of Grant's army. Our pickets are within four miles of his. The enemy are reported to be in full force at Abbeville, about eight miles from here, across the Tallahatchie river, a branch of the Yazoo. When we encamped here, we were drawn up in line of battle, with a color line extending over a mile, and a reserve of nearly equal length. The Thirty-third Wisconsin on the extreme left, Rogers' battery next, Twenty-seventh Iowa, with the Twelfth Indiana in reserve. Then came the Fifth brigade on our right, and to the right and front of them is General Duryea's division, consisting of the First and Second brigades.

Our sergeant major and C. H. Lewis have just come in from a scout, four miles out, and report that they were within half a mile of, and in sight of the rebel pickets. We may have a fight almost any day. We expect to attack them soon. Expect, I say, because movements look that way, but I have no other authority for saying so.

JED LAKE.

LETTER NO. LXXXIX.

IN CAMP ON HURRICANE CREEK, MISSISSIPPI, }
December 7, 1862. }

FRIEND RICH:—I have just returned from General Grant's army and the Fifth Iowa; more especially, though, to company E. There were faint rumors in our camp at Wyatt that the Fifth are some four or five miles from us, up the river, with Grant's corps. It was a rainy day and I did not start out to find them. But that evening, Waggoner Frank Noble, and several of the boys of the Fifth, came into our camp

and did not leave till morning. So I mounted Sam and went over with them. When we arrived where they *were*, they weren't there; but had started for Oxford. I thought the best way was to follow them, and see whether Grant's army made a better appearance on the march than we did.

Where the railroad from Holly Springs crosses the Tallahatchie, the rebels had prepared for a very obstinate defence. They had earth-works on both sides of the river, pierced for several guns, and rifle-pits sufficient for twenty thousand infantry. They had destroyed the railroad bridge across the Tallahatchie, as well as the road bridge. The railroad from the river to Oxford, fourteen miles, had been nearly repaired and several new bridges put in. They were compelled to leave so suddenly that they had not time to destroy the railroad. A lady in Oxford told me that there was but an hour between the leaving of the rear guards of Price's army and the arrival of the advance guard of Grant's army at that place. Our cavalry took between two and three hundred prisoners a short distance from Oxford, whom I saw on the march for Holly Springs.

I found Lieutenant Marshall, who is adjutant of the regiment, and Colonel Matthias, both looking remarkably well. We met them laboring through the mud on the wagon road, while the troops were marching on the railroad. I was anxious to see company D; so Marshall and myself took our way across the woods to the railroad; but found only straggling soldiers. We could not find out by them whether the Fifth was ahead or behind, but concluded to go on and get into the railroad some miles ahead and wait.

We rode through the woods, jumping fences and ditches, over bogs, and through swamps for some miles, until we came to a point where the wagon road and railroad were close together. Here we halted, and in a few minutes they came up. Captain Lee looks as tough and hearty as could be expected. His hair may be a little whiter and his beard a little longer than when he left Independence; but otherwise he looks no older. Tom Blonden is the same gay and festive young man he was at home. C. F. Putney looked a little thinner in the face, but as rugged as ever. Mr. Bunce, of Hazelton, is with his company again and looking well. Dick Whait is "the same old coon." All the boys looked well, and seemed to enjoy war as one of the necessities of life, if not one of its luxuries. I stayed with the Fifth till the next day. On returning through Oxford I saw between eight hundred and a thousand rebel prisoners that our cavalry had taken from the rear of Price's army. They report also a large number of prisoners that have not yet arrived at Oxford. One thing is certain; they are worrying Price very much. Report says that Steele is at Grenada, south of Price, but this is not authenticated. If it is true, the rebel army of the Mississippi is in a "hard row of stumps."

Grant has about fifty regiments of infantry with him, mostly old regiments, well drilled, and of course good fighting men. They are now encamped around the city of Oxford, which is pleasantly situated, laid out with much taste, and contains many fine residences and some nice public buildings.

I saw on my return to camp that our wing of the army had taken possession of a fine steam mill, which they were using for grinding corn for the men. We expect to be fed on corn bread for a few days, by way of variety. The darkeys of the secesh planters were compelled to husk and load the corn, drive it to the mill, and, in short, to perform all the labor necessary to furnish meal for our men. Around this mill, which I judge also contains a cotton-gin, lay several bales of cotton, and a large pile unbaled. On almost every plantation in this vicinity there is a large amount of cotton. Some of it is unpicked, some picked and unginned, some in rail pens, and some lying around loose. It seems a great pity that so much valuable property should go to waste. But such are the incidents of war. Our army, so far as fresh meats and forage are concerned, subsist entirely upon the enemy. Salt and sugar are also taken when found in sufficient quantities to pay the quartermasters to bother with it.

The rebels, when they left this part of the county, felled trees across the road through the swamps, so as to impede our progress as much as possible; but they could not have had much of an idea of Yankee perseverance if they hoped thus to stop the army of the Mississippi. The other day, as we were marching along, with our army extending about five miles, an old darkey that had stood a long while by the road watching the columns pass, finally broke out:

"O Lord! bress Moses! Massa, where all dese folks cum from? O Lord! I never see so many folks afore, since de Lord let me live. Where you cum from Massa?"

Here he broke out in a big laugh, such as only a full blooded Ethiopian can give. I asked him where his master was.

*From the Fifth.

†From the Twenty-seventh.

"O Lord! he's done gone dead long ago, long afore you all come."

"Where is your mistress?"

"She's gone down to her father's."

"Don't you want to go along with us?"

"Yes, massa, but I'se got two little chillun heah, and I reckon I better stay with them. I think it'll all come right by'n by, don't you?"

"Don't your mistress treat you well?"

"Yes, massa, but I reckon I can do better by myself massa, and when you all goes back norf, I guess black folks all go too."

This is a fair specimen of the feeling existing among the slaves, so far as I have seen. They think they could do much better if they were free, and they all long to be free. Some of them dislike to leave their wives and children, but not one I have met yet objects to leaving his master.

Where we are to go, or when, is a thing not revealed to your humble servant.

JED LAKE.

LETTER NO. XC.

CAMP AT WATERFORD, MISSISSIPPI, December 14, 1862.

FRIEND RICH:—Since I last wrote you from Hurricane creek, we have been on the move. Our division has been subdivided, and the commander of the right wing of the army of the Mississippi has been sent to another point. On the tenth inst. Major General W. T. Sherman announced to the whole column that he had been assigned to a new command which required him to return to Memphis, but he hoped to meet us again at Vicksburgh; till then he bade us farewell. We supposed, then, that our other army relations would remain unchanged; but the next morning Brigadier General Lauman announced to us that he had been ordered to a new division, and that the Twenty-seventh Iowa would move to Waterford as soon as practicable, and report to Colonel Dubois at Holly Springs. The Colonel has gone to-day to report. What our destination is we do not know; but the prospect is that we shall be set to guarding bridges on the Central Mississippi railroad. Our present location is on that road, seven miles from Holly Springs, and four from the Tallahatchie. The One Hundred and Third Illinois and the Twelfth Indiana are also here, and I understand the One Hundred and Seventeenth Illinois is to report here.

We may be put into a brigade again and move in some direction quite different from what we now expect; but the peculiar state of the country around renders it almost certain that our duty, for the present, will be the inglorious, but very important, one of preventing the rebels from destroying the railroad. One thing is certain, we have here a better chance to receive news from home. As it is, our regiment has not received any news since we left Cairo, except what we got by visiting the Fifth Iowa. I understand one mail has been sent by way of Memphis. If that is the case, we must wait until it is sent back to Columbus, Kentucky, and thence to Corinth. There is no communication with Memphis any other way, except by a large, armed force. Thieves, rebels, bandits and guerrillas infest the country, and are in and around the city. It is a place of so much importance that I should suppose our army would open, and keep open, communication with it by railroad to Grand Junction.

The country around Waterford is mighty poor just now. The ancient landmarks of the proprietors of the soil, which consisted principally of ten-rail fences, have disappeared. Ancient stables, sheds and out-houses, are fast going the same road. You see an unoccupied building to-day in good repair. To-morrow the doors are gone, then the floors, next the siding, then the roof, and in a short time the entire structure has disappeared gone to cook the pork and beef, and boil the coffee of the Yankee soldiers. Foraging in this vicinity is quite different from that in the region of Chulahoma. There neither the rebel nor the Union army had been in large force till the time of our advent, and forage was plenty within our lines. Here Price's whole army was stationed for several weeks; then Grant's army lay here for a while, and forage is quite as abundant as you could expect, after the passage of an army of locusts, followed by one of grasshoppers. But every day sees from five to ten teams, and from thirty to sixty men from each regiment go out on foraging expeditions, under directions of the quartermaster. They have some distance to go, but generally return well laden with corn and fodder, and in the bottom of the wagon it is not strange to find a few slaughtered domestic animals—hogs, chickens, sheep, turkeys, etc., or a barrel of molasses, sugar or salt. Frequently it also happens that the expedition returns accompanied by several fine contrabands, who are immediately set to work to do the cooking and drudgery of the camp, the policy of the Government being to relieve the soldiers as much as possible from fatiguing duties in camp, which can be better performed by these "free American citizens,

of African descent." Night before last we had an alarm. One of the pickets accidentally discharged his gun. The long roll was beaten, and the whole regiment was in line in less than three minutes. Among the first on the ground with gun and cartridge box was Edward L. Hernndon, my contraband. He has been carrying for some time the equipments of one of the sick boys in company C, and says if we ever get into a fight he is bound to do something for the stars and stripes.

The coldest weather we have had here, as yet, is about like an April shower in Buchanan county. To-day it threatens rain, and is so warm that the flies are somewhat troublesome in our tents. We have had but one snow storm where we have been, since last winter. When they had snow here we were at Mille Lacs. It has snowed a very little once since we have been on the Tallahatchie, but we saw it only while it was falling. News comes that we are to be stationed to-morrow. Our worst fears are realized.

JED LAKE.

LETTER NO. XCI.

OXFORD, MISSISSIPPI, December 6, 1862.

FRIEND RICH:—We have the prospect of a few days of rest before us, and feel it our duty in the meantime to let our friends at home know of our whereabouts. We marched from Moscow, Tennessee, very near the southern boundary line of that State, November 28th. Our force consisted of General Quinby's division; but a junction was formed with General Grant's forces before entering Holly Springs. The roads were next to impassable. It was 12 o'clock at night before we got into camp, the first day out from Moscow. To add to our sufferings, a cold rain set in which compelled us to pitch our tents, though only for a short time, as we were on the march again at 4 o'clock in the morning. After a short march, however, we entered the beautiful town of Holly Springs. It seems strange that the chivalry should leave this place without a struggle. They had some light fortifications on the northern side, which have the appearance of having been built sometime. A small force of cavalry left the day before we entered, and though they did not think it consistent with their safety to give us a warm reception, that of the citizens was as cold as the most bitter of our enemies could wish. Assembled on the street corners are a few old fellows that are out of danger, so far as the conscript act is concerned. These, with a few worn out negroes and small children, constituted all the visible population. We marched seven miles south to Waterford, and there encamped. The rebels were driven from there by an advance, a few hours before we arrived. A skirmish took place which resulted in the loss of one man on our side, and four of the rebels. We remained in this place two days, and then resumed our march to the Tallahatchie. Price, though holding a strong position, was seized with a panic, as he has often been before, and evacuated in time to save all. From this position he could have withstood any attack from the front; but Sherman's presence in the vicinity seemed to alarm him for the safety of his rear. I consider it poor generalship in the rebels to select this place. It may be a strong position enough, but it is in the midst of a swamp that is completely inundated in rainy weather, and must be very sickly. They took care to burn the railroad bridge before evacuating. We were obliged to halt two days to repair the roads, which were very bad in consequence of the rain. The wagon train was two days coming to this place, fourteen miles. The infantry marched on the railroad track and had good walking. Our camp is now pleasantly situated a mile east of Oxford. We came through the town after dark, and had no opportunity of seeing much. It is called one of the finest places in the south; but, like all others in the track of the contending armies, it is deserted by the wealthy citizens. We shall move southward as fast as the railroad is repaired. Whatever the indications may have been heretofore, it is certain now that there is energy displayed in this department. Everything indicates a speedy termination of the war. General Grant may have many enemies, but let him continue to pursue the present course, and there need be no fear of his success. The rebels are now in the vicinity of Grenada, as near as can be ascertained from deserters. The Twenty-seventh Iowa is with Sherman. Lieutenant Colonel Lake and some of his men have been over to see us. The Colonel has the appearance of being all he is represented to be, a good officer. He seemed to be highly pleased with company E, at least I take the liberty to suppose so. Some of our men have gone over to see them to-day.

Our brigade has been reorganized, and is now commanded by Colonel Boomer, of the Twenty-sixth Missouri. The board of trade regiment, Seventy-second Illinois, is in this division. On our recent march from Moscow, heartrending to their friends as it may seem, they were compelled to lie three nights without straw. The green things these new regiments get off, afford considerable fun for the old

soldier. I must close and fall in for grand review by General Grant.

S. A. REID.

LETTER NO. XCII.

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, }
CAMP THIRTY MILES FROM MEMPHIS, November 29, 1862. }
FRIEND RICH:— The scenery of the lower Mississippi is perhaps as interesting, but not half as beautiful, as that of the upper portion which we saw on our northern expedition to Mille Lacs. The water is changed from a lively, sparkling clearness, to a muddy, pool-like appearance. There are fewer and less inviting islands, and the bold and rocky cliffs have dwindled away into the level marshes. The canebrake, the misletoe, and the cypress, appear in the place of the stately oak, the graceful cedar and the stately pine. So far as evidences of thrift are concerned, it is precisely as I have always heard; a slave country cannot compare with a free one. The towns along the river side are vastly different from those in the free States. They are small and built without regard either to taste or economy. The landings, as they are all called, usually consist of a clay hill, on which stands an irregular shaped, dilapidated building, whose front is half covered with a sign, of which the letters are as varied in size, as in shape and decipherability. This morning we passed the famous Island No. 10, where so many days of hard fighting gained the well-earned price—victory. The island is not so formidable by nature as I had expected, nor was it so large. An old gun-boat lay at anchor near it, while various wrecks were scattered along the shore. A little after we passed New Madrid, a little town, of no importance seemingly, but long to be remembered by the *Guardian* and its friends. As we move along, and the air became warmed by a southern sun, the scenery seemed more inviting. Some places along the river in Tennessee present naturally a thrifty appearance. Occasionally there is a farm-house which resembles some of the better class of northern ones. The river, at some points, spreads out into a lake-like width, almost equal to lake Pepin in the north. We received no cheers, with one or two exceptions, save from the colored people, who swung their hats and danced for joy. Some fear was felt lest we might be fired upon by rebels concealed in the thick woods, but we met with no hostile demonstrations.

At night we lay under cover of Fort Pillow, a naturally strong defence. There is no fort, but the earthworks are extensive and evince military knowledge. They could not have been stormed without an immense sacrifice of blood and treasure; and happy is it for our Army of the Southwest that the rebels evacuated it. The second day of our downward trip, we passed nothing of special interest. At one point some fine hills rose by the river side, and then we passed the blackened ruins of Fort Adams. The weather was fine, and we reached Memphis in good time on Saturday, finding the troops that had been detailed on the Vicksburgh expedition awaiting orders. Two extra men from each company were detailed to accompany the expedition.

Memphis is a magnificent city; the location is most beautiful, and the place is said to be healthy. At present it is teeming with military life. I rode back and forth through the streets, viewing the fine buildings, public and private, and if Tennessee was a free State, I see no reason for not being anxious to live there. At the time we landed there, at least seventy-five thousand troops were in and around the city. The people of this State are of doubtful loyalty. Some are doubtless true to the old Union, while others, intimidated by the presence of the Federal army, cover their secession fangs with a garb of loyalty. Soldiers are shot almost daily by concealed rebels.

The next morning after our arrival at Memphis, we marched out into the country some three miles to the southeast, and encamped. The day was quite warm, and many of the boys became much wearied. On that march we passed some very elegant houses, surrounded by very beautiful grounds. Such lovely evergreen trees as they have there are enough almost to call our affections from the bleak prairies of the north to this sunny clime. While you shiver in the northern blasts, we can sleep in perfect comfort in the open air, uncovered save by our blankets. Not only the climate, but the fair homes, call on us for an unflinching struggle to redeem them from the blight which threatens to fall upon all that is fairest and best.

There is a building hard by our encampment said to be the home of a rebel general. It is reported that this man, at the breaking out of the war, gave two hundred and fifty thousand dollars for its support, sent two sons into the army, next hired two soldiers, and lastly went himself. The house is now confiscated property. It is by far the most magnificent place I ever saw. The house is a fine, substantial brick structure. The grounds, which are extensive, are elegantly laid out and splendidly decorated. At each front corner of the house there is a fine statue, representing some character in ancient mythology.

Such a place as this in a free land, a land inhabited by a race of true freemen, the wealth of the half of Buchanan county could not purchase.

We were brigaded in that camp, and it was our good fortune to get into General Lauman's brigade. The people of Iowa were proud of him as a colonel, and they expect him to maintain his high character in a higher rank and in his present capacity as commander of a brigade in the field, already in the advance. Our sick who were out of the hospital were left in the care of Captain Miller and Lieutenant Donnan. Like all other movements of the army, no one could tell of our course or destination but those in the highest authority. We marched over a good road down into Mississippi, thence in the direction of Holly Springs, travelling about fifteen miles each day. When we came to the enemy's land, our boys put the confiscation act in force to its full extent. They confiscated potatoes, chickens, turkeys, geese, mules and negroes. Before we reached General Sherman's headquarters, we had in our brigade, I doubt not, a hundred mules and half as many negroes. They also burned many buildings by the roadside. If the privates had their way, I believe they would devastate the whole country. When we reached the major general's headquarters, he declared the officers should be arrested; that captains should be held responsible for the acts of the companies; and that there was but one way to confiscate property, and when confiscated it should be done by legal forms. We arrived here and pitched our tents last evening, six miles from Holly Springs. Our camp here is supplied with the best water we have had since we left Minnesota.

How long we shall tarry here, none of us know. It is reported that we are to move in the morning to reenforce Grant, and that he is to offer the enemy battle with fifty thousand men. We have in this brigade the One Hundred and Thirtieth and One Hundred and Seventeenth Illinois, Thirty-third Wisconsin, and Twenty-seventh Iowa infantry, and Rogers' battery. In this army corps there are thirty regiments of infantry, nine batteries, and one regiment of cavalry. In all probability we shall soon see a fight, and Iowa's host, in high position and in low, will, as their hero brothers have done heretofore, strike effectually for the Union.

C. H. L.

LETTER NO. XCIII.

HELENA, ARKANSAS, December 8, 1862.

MY DEAR WIFE. Two weeks ago I wrote you that I was about to start with an expedition which, it was supposed, had for its object and destination, the reduction of certain fortifications on the Arkansas river. You can judge of our surprise when our fleet of fourteen steam-boats all rounded to at Friar's Point, ten miles south of Helena, and on the Mississippi side, and debarked all the troops. It then became apparent that our expedition, consisting of eight thousand infantry and two thousand five hundred cavalry, were in some way to operate against our old antagonist, Price. We arrived at our old camp again last night, having made one of the boldest, and at the same time most fatiguing marches of the whole war.

It was especially a cavalry expedition, the infantry marching only to the mouth of the Coldwater, a tributary of the Tallahatchie, to be used as a support in case of disaster. At that point, which is about forty miles from the Mississippi, our advance surprised a small camp of rebels on the opposite side, by throwing a few shells among them, killing three and wounding quite a number, as we afterward found them in different houses where they had been left along the road.

At the mouth of the Coldwater we built a bridge of boats and crossed the cavalry. Twelve miles further on, we met one thousand of the enemy prepared to dispute our passage across Bayou Yorkney, at the ferry; and, with a few shell, sent them flying again. But, much to their surprise, we did not attempt, and did not intend to cross at that point; but continued our march to the south and east, far into the interior of the State, and in rear of Price's whole army. The object of the expedition was to destroy all his railroad communications with the south, and to call away as many as possible of his troops from the front, where Grant and Sherman were making it interesting for him. We struck the Mississippi & Tennessee railroad at Hardy station, where we burnt two bridges and a lot of cars. A part of our force was then pushed on to the Mississippi Central railroad, three miles from Grenada, where another bridge was burned.

Our first object being accomplished, we spent about a week in creating all the panic we could, the report having gone to Price that we were thirty thousand strong. This illusion was carefully encouraged by dashing about in all directions at a terrible rate, at one place to-day and to-morrow at another, fifty or sixty miles distant. We heard of

three brigades that were hunting for us in different directions, and one of them we finally met at Oakland, consisting of three regiments of seven hundred men each. A smart skirmish occurred between the advance of both forces, resulting in the capture of one of our guns, nine horses killed, seven men wounded, and none killed. The loss of the enemy unknown, except two killed and some eight or ten wounded and prisoners in our hands. Among the prisoners are one colonel, one captain, one lieutenant, one chaplain, and one adjutant. In thirty minutes from the firing of the first gun, the whole force was flying for parts unknown. The expedition on our part was an entire success; we having done all we were ordered to. We dodged about within a few miles of Price's army without losing a man, destroying all his railroad and telegraphic communication, and compelling him to retreat as soon as he heard we were in his rear. What advantage has been taken of our work, by the armies of Grant and Sherman, we have not yet heard; but, in all probability, Price is by this time across Black river, somewhere in the vicinity of Canton; and if so, the campaign and the war in the west is reduced to the taking of Vicksburgh. The capture of Mobile, which will not be difficult, will cut the Southern Confederacy in two; and opening the Mississippi at Vicksburgh, will cut off Texas, the only supply region they have left; and neither of these events will be long delayed. When they occur, the war is virtually at an end, the rebel army in Virginia to the contrary notwithstanding. And then all our war worn soldiers, myself, I hope, among the number, will be relieved from the toils of the field, and report ourselves for duty to our wives and sweethearts.

GEORGE B. PARSONS.

LETTER NO. XCIV.

CAMP ON HURRICANE CREEK, MISSISSIPPI, }
December 11, 1862.

FRIEND RICH:—We remained at Pigeon Roost Creek, the place from which I wrote last, but a day or two, and then marched southward with two days' rations in our haversacks. The troops marched rapidly, apparently with the design of making connection with some other part of the army, or of attacking the enemy. All our wagons were left behind the division, except an ammunition wagon, and the two ambulances for transporting the sick. We marched, November 30th, about eight miles and encamped near Chulahoma. Rumors and excitement were rife. Some thought that we had cut off Price's retreat, while others, at each dash of our cavalry, trembled as if the fatal moment had come.

The camp at Chulahoma is quite a good one, in many respects. The soil was of a more sandy nature, and the country around presented a more inviting aspect. Rails from the high fences near by made large and warm fires. Miles of fences were burned that night by our troops; but the water was too much like that of the Mississippi, very poor indeed. During the night a fierce storm raged through the camp, reminding us of those we had seen sweeping over the broad prairies of Iowa. A number of tents were blown over, and some amusing scenes and incidents occurred. A major was clinging to his tent poles when the wind caught up the lower part of the tent, dashed a plentiful shower around him, for it was raining in torrents, and then passed on seeking new victims for this practical joke. A certain lieutenant found himself landed on all fours, fast in the mud; and those who witnessed this new military evolution, speak in the highest terms of the agility displayed; and though the grin which adorned his visage showed a slight degree of vexation, there is a general disposition to condone the offence, in consideration of the suddenness of the adoption of the new tactics, and the rapidity of movement required the first time he was "put through."

The next day, December 1st, we remained in camp, but started early on the second, and marched all day in a drenching rain, in the direction of Wyatt, at which place we arrived about sundown. The wagons with the tents and camp utensils did not overtake us until next day, just at night, so that we did what we had not done before, lay down upon the wet leaves, among a small growth of trees, with nothing over us but our blankets and the black and dripping clouds. There was more meditation than sleep that night. Thousands of brave ones, battling for humanity, lay thoughtful upon the ground in an enemy's land. . . . After remaining a day or two in Wyatt, constructing a bridge over the stream, which was unfordable, we marched, Sunday the seventh, to the camp on Hurricane creek, a distance of six miles. Our way lay through an inferior tract of country across the Tallahatchie river. The camp here is preferable in many respects to any we have found since leaving the vicinity of Memphis. The wood and water are excellent and handy, but the living is quite poor. We were out of crackers, and almost everything else usually

furnished by the commissary, and were obliged to forage. Corn is the only breadstuff to be had, and a mill conveniently located was kept in active operation to turn out meal for the division. Pretty hard fare the boys say; but then we are cheerful as ever, and willing to accept whatever is inevitable in the soldier's life.

Soon after camping three major generals, Grant, Sherman and Smith, and a number of brigadiers, came into camp. They halted but a moment, but long enough for us to get a look at them. On the ninth our regiment, in connection with several others, was reviewed by Major General Sherman.

Our most ardent desire now is to get hold of Pemberton and his army. The large force of which I wrote in my last, in connection with Grant's forces, have marched steadily forward, meeting with very little opposition. The rebels had strongly fortified around the Tallahatchie, but when armies from the north came marching in long and bold lines down through their land, they vanished away without offering us any resistance. Our cavalry, as you have learned ere this, closely pursued them and captured a goodly number.

A division train was sent out to Holly Springs the other day, and has just returned; and we shall now live again. And, better still, we have marching orders for Waterford, a distance of twelve miles over the Mississippi railroad, to act as guard. Our regiment and the Twelfth Indiana are to report to Colonel Dubois at Holly Springs.

Here we are only about one hundred and sixty miles from the capital of Mississippi. He who thinks that our army is not gaining ground is deceived. We are going, in spite of rebels, to the gulf, and shall accept nothing but unconditional surrender to the old flag, the flag of our fathers. Ye men of the north, in whose hands are the interest and safe keeping of the Government, while patriots from your own fire-sides are willingly submitting to all the hardships of the camp and the field, do not submit to an inglorious and temporary peace; but let us battle on until we have found the immovable foundations of liberty and justice, upon which may be built, broad and strong, the enduring structure of a permanent peace.

C. H. L.

LETTER NO. XCV.

[Extracts from a letter from Lieutenant Sampson to his family, dated Helena, December 16, 1862.]

Once more we have marching orders. The order came this P. M. for us to be in readiness to go on board of transports on the morning of the eighteenth. We are evidently going upon the Vicksburgh expedition; and, from the nature of orders received, I judge we shall see some pretty rough marching. The officers are restricted to a small valise, and the men will have to carry everything they have, as there will be but six teams to a regiment.

Our brigade has again been changed by taking out the Twenty-fourth and giving us the Fourth infantry instead. We are much better pleased by the change. We fought beside the Fourth at Pea Ridge, and it is probable that we shall do the same again ere long. It is evident that our commanders here are going to work in earnest, and it does us good to see it. Would that the same spirit might be manifested in the east. The western boys want to get home, and we wish to do our share at once.

Seventeenth, at noon.—Worked hard until late last night, getting things ready. Have just got the teams off with officers' supplies, baggage, etc.

The boys of the company have packed a box which they send by express to your care. We shall have to leave without our pay. Possibly we may not get away for several days, although ordered to be in readiness to-morrow morning. I hope you will soon hear of our doing something worthy of Iowa and western troops. All we ask is for the eastern army to take Richmond while we are taking Vicksburgh. We got the news this morning of the taking of Fredericksburgh. Good.

LETTER NO. XCVI.

CAMP NEAR THE TALLAHATCHIE, }
MISSISSIPPI, December 19, 1862. }

FRIEND RICH:—The report of colonel commanding the Twenty-seventh Iowa, to Colonel Dubois, as to the position of our regiment, reads about as follows: "Companies A and F are stationed so as to guard the four bridges south of the tank, at Waterford. Company I guards the hospital; D and H, the four bridges next south; and companies A, F, and C guard the commissary stores and the road near the fort, north of the river. E and K guard the bridge next south of the fort. G and B are on the north bank of the Tallahatchie." This disposition of our forces is likely to remain for some time. Though we have no definite orders as to the length of time that we may stay here,

yet we feel sure, from our surroundings, that the fate of the Twenty-seventh is for the present fixed. Our communication with America is by railroad to Grand Junction, thence to Columbus, Kentucky, and by boat to Cairo. We are also in railroad connection with Corinth and other parts of the world.

The Twenty-seventh now has six hundred and thirty men fit for duty. We sent to Vicksburgh, that have not yet joined us, fifty-one men. We left in Memphis one hundred and five convalescents and sick, and we have here about forty-five in the hospitals. There were left in Minnesota, who have since come to Cairo, and probably to Memphis, twenty-six. The balance of the regiment were left sick at Cairo, and at different points on the river, coming down.

We have received no news from home since we left Cairo, and consequently do not know the condition of the sick at the various hospitals. Their condition should be reported to us every twenty days. They may have done this, but for their own protection they ought immediately to report to their company commanders, directing their letters as heretofore described.

Nothing can equal the sufferings that the people of this part of Mississippi will undergo before another harvest. Price's army was quartered here for a long time. Grant's army then came through and took what Price had left. Sherman's column came through six miles west of this. Now there are stationed along this road, from Grand Junction to Oxford, some forty thousand men, to whom the United States issues only half rations of meat, expecting that they will draw the rest from the inhabitants of the country. We sent out eighteen men and two teams yesterday, and they got only six hogs and one beef, and went about twelve miles into the country. They report foraging as very precarious business, in that direction at least. And that, not on account of the danger of being attacked, but because the forage is not there. In the fields immediately around the encampment of companies A and F there is plenty of unpicked corn. But other than that we find little to subsist ourselves and horses upon. If we can get back where neither army has been, report says there is plenty of forage and cattle, and if we stay here any length of time we shall be apt to go out and test the truth of these reports. Should anything of interest transpire, we will keep you posted.

JED LAKE.

LETTER NO. XCVII.

HOLLY SPRINGS, MISSISSIPPI, December 21, 1862.

FRIEND RICH:—I wrote you a few days ago, stating that I presumed that our regiment was stationed for the winter. The next morning after that was sent, while Colonel Gilbert and myself were at breakfast, a messenger came in, stating that the rebels had attacked our hospital, which was about a quarter of a mile from the main camp, in a house.

We started immediately, but before we got to the hospital, the rebels, fifteen in number, had disappeared with five horses belonging to the surgeons, the ambulances, and seven men. We pursued them by mounting fifteen men on mules, but after a chase of six miles, to Wyatt, without overtaking them, the pursuit was abandoned. On our return we were met by another messenger, with the announcement that Holly Springs had been taken by five thousand rebel cavalry. We hastened back to camp, formed one regiment in the best position possible under the circumstances, and awaited results. About 2 P. M. Colonel Marsh, with two regiments, came in from Oxford, with orders for us to go to Waterford. We arrived there about sundown, and stood until this morning. This morning we received an order brigading us as follows: Twenty-seventh Iowa, Eighth, Sixteenth and Seventeenth Wisconsin, under command of Colonel Gilbert. The brigade marched to this place to-day. When we arrived, we found that the rebels had been gone some twenty-four hours, after burning all our commissary and quartermaster's stores, thirty-six cars, spoiling two engines, destroying a large number of wagons, getting pretty drunk, and packing off on our mules and horses, loads of clothing and goods generally. We have several hundred cavalry and flying artillery in pursuit, but how long it will take to overhaul and chastise them, is more than I can tell. I am confident, however, that they will be overtaken, some of them captured, and a large amount of our goods retaken. They have a little the start of us, but hard work will overtake them somewhere, and we may as well give them fits now as ever. Four of our companies were left to take care of the bridge over the Tallahatchie.

Who is to blame for this humiliating affair, it is not my business to determine. The United States have lost in property not less than two millions of dollars. It is certain that the citizens of the town have taken a great many of these goods, and the houses will be searched, and those found in possession of them will be punished.

Thus you see our promised quiet for the winter has been most rudely disturbed, and we find ourselves in a state of excited determination to fight somebody.

Where we shall go, how long we shall stay there, and what we shall do while there, my next letter may disclose.

Yours truly,

JED LAKE.

LETTER NO. XCVIII.

SAME PLACE, December 22nd.

FRIEND RICH:—I wrote you last evening, putting the loss of property to the United States by the rebel raid on this town, on the twentieth instant, at two millions of dollars. I have just returned from the place where the depot buildings used to be, and now think I underestimated the value of property destroyed. It is true that all that was destroyed did not not belong to the United States, but it is a direct injury financially to the Government, of more than the amount stated. There must have been at least one hundred cars burned, a vast amount of wagons and ammunition, two engines, commissary stores, etc. The citizens of the town who were instrumental in giving the rebels aid are known, as all the prisoners were paroled, and all the cotton buyers, sutlers and citizens remain unparoled. These men will be punished, so says Colonel C. C. Marsh, commander of the district. We arrested one man, and sent him up to the colonel this morning; charged with murder and assisting the rebels. They will, after a while, learn to behave like men. It is reported that ladies shot at our soldiers out of their houses, when they were fleeing from the rebel cavalry.

Colonel Gilbert has just returned from headquarters, and reports that we are to remain here for a few days at least. As soon as communication is opened with the north, we will send our letters, that all our people may know that the Twenty-seventh Iowa is safe, except those taken from the hospital. They were Jos. Bryson, A. B. O'Conner, James Stanley, D. Tracy, D. M. Scott, L. W. Scott, and James Mitchell, all of company I; Brown, of company C; A. Stangier and Phineas Smith, of company B, and Smith, of company K. Among the prisoners taken by the rebels in this place, I have just learned, was S. M. Langworthy, who had just resigned as quartermaster of our regiment, and was on his way home. He lost everything, horse, sword, pistols, blankets, overcoat, etc. All the cotton in town was burned, and all the sutler stores destroyed. In this work of destruction the rebel cavalry were assisted by the citizens of this place. That they will be severely punished, I feel satisfied.

Later.—Since writing the foregoing, one of the men taken from our hospital, Phineas Smith, of company B, has been here. He says that the rebels run them off some twenty-five miles, and paroled them, and they are now back at our camp on the Tallahatchie, all safe. He says that there were twenty-two rebels who made the raid upon the hospital; that they said they were supported by a large band lying back, and that men were constantly leaving, and others coming into their band along the road. This satisfies me that these same citizens that we are protecting every day, are the ones that act as guides to the rebels in their expeditions against us. The more I see of the course taken in this war, the more disgusted I get.

JED LAKE.

LETTER NO. XCIX.

CAMP NEAR WATERFORD, }
HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT. }

FRIEND RICH:—We left camp on Hurricane creek, December 12th, to report to Colonel Dubois, at Holly Springs. . . . The second day we marched over to and camped at Waterford. Jesse Roton, of company C, had been failing for days, and he was so far gone that morning, that he had to be carried. W. H. Lueder, of the same company, was very low, but rode in the ambulance. They both, contrary to the expectations of the surgeons, lived through the day, and are now somewhat better, with a prospect of recovery.

As we neared Waterford, we began to see, on a more extended scale, the preparations for moving this great army. Just as we entered town, we met one hundred and fifteen mule teams, loaded with provisions for the armies of Sherman and Grant. And these were but a small fragment of the immense train constantly moving. Waterford is a small and dilapidated town on the Mississippi railroad, eight miles due south of Holly Springs. The land about town is sterile, and washes more than any other country I ever saw. The soil is a clay and sand mixture; and, at each shower, the water washes out deep gullies which make the country almost impassable, save where the roads are constantly worked. We remained but a day, then marched, agreeably to orders of Colonel Dubois, for the Tallahatchie. It rained very hard while we were on the march that day, and all were thoroughly soaked;

but there was little murmuring, and when the tents were pitched, and large fires were built, and we had become dried and warmed, we were ready for another installment of the soldiers' peculiar joys. . . . The surgeons have taken possession of Dr. Jones' place for hospital purposes. The house is quite large, and, when well cleaned, will be an excellent building for the purpose. This Dr. Jones is said to be the richest man in the country. He owns five sections of land and over two hundred negroes. The greater part of the negroes, he put in the rear of the rebel army, thinking doubtless that they would be beyond the reach of the Yankee; but, unfortunately perhaps for him, and fortunately for themselves, some have already found our lines.

Headquarters of the regiment are established, for the present, about three miles from Waterford, in a very comfortable house, a little distance from the railroad. An old lady, her three daughters, and a number of blacks, are the only persons about the plantation. The men have gone, if indeed any belong to the establishment—the fates only know where—and the women, like all in the south, are widows. To-night, at a social gathering, the familiar song of "John Brown" was sung, but with what degree of pleasure it was received by them, I was not shrewd enough to decide.

Still the lament is, "no mail since we left Cairo." This is rather disheartening to some of us, who miss papers and kind words from home, more than almost all things else. This task of guarding the railroad may seem to some rather inglorious, but perhaps it is well that we, after having become noted as the travelling regiment, should for a time perform it. A good soldier is one that is obedient and vigilant.

C. H. L.

LETTER NO. C.

JACKSON, TENNESSEE, January 10, 1863.

FRIEND RICH:—The Twenty-seventh Iowa is now situated at this station. We have a fine camping ground in the south part of the town, where we are in sight of the Mississippi Central railroad and the Mobile & Ohio railroad. We are required to furnish about two hundred men daily for picket duty, otherwise we have only camp duty to perform. Judging the future by the past, we have no reason to think that this state of things will last for a great length of time, for it has been the lot of the Twenty-seventh, since it was mustered into service, to keep moving.

We arrived at this place at 2 o'clock A. M., December 31, 1862. Were drawn up in line of battle to support a battery that was just then moving into position to resist an attack from the enemy. We lay on our arms until daylight, and then went into camp, where we are now. At 3 P. M. we received orders to start for Lexington, Tennessee, forthwith. Marched eight days, with a blanket to each man, and without tents, knapsacks or cooking utensils. Foraged on the enemy during the time, and reached the railroad at Bethel, forty miles southeast of this place, and twenty-two miles northwest of Corinth, where we lay one day, then took the cars for this place, which we reached the same day at 11 o'clock P. M. Our boys were glad to get into camp again, where they could wash up, get on clean clothes and have a little rest. In this place military law is more rigidly enforced than at any of our previous locations. No person is allowed to pass out or in, through our picket lines, unless he has a pass from the commander of the forces here, who at present is General Sullivan. The citizens draw rations as well as the soldiers, for when the railroad was destroyed, between here and Columbus, the commander of the post seized everything in the provision line, in and around the town, and put every one on half rations. No soldier is allowed to go through the streets without a pass from the regimental commander. Officers are not allowed to be away from their commands except on business. A large provost guard is continually patrolling the streets, and persons found out of place very soon find themselves in the jail or the court house under guard, where they are kept for a sufficient time to remind them of the necessity of staying in their places, and then, if the first offence, they are discharged. None of our boys have been caught the second time, so I do not know what penalty the second offence would bring. . . . There is a good state of health among the men here, and this seems to be a very healthy climate. The absentees from the regiment, of whom there are now more than two hundred, are very slow about joining their companions in arms, but we hope to see them soon. The weather is at this time exceedingly fine.

Two days later:—We received, last evening, copies of the *Guardian*, dated December 30, 1863, in which we see that "the Twenty-seventh were all taken prisoners, and that Colonel Lake was killed." This was the first news that had reached us, that we were captives and certainly the first intimation that your humble servant had received of his de-

cease. This news caused me instinctively to feel of myself, to see if I was really here, and to wonder what kind of a spiritual being it was that had devoured the fat turkeys and chickens, that were so plentiful on our march from this town to Clifton and back to Bethel, commencing on the thirty-first day of December, 1862, at 9 o'clock P. M., and lasting eight days. I had perceived no change in my peregrinations, in the appetite or physical condition of the Twenty-seventh, and so I came to the conclusion that the statement in the *Guardian* was a hoax. A large number of letters received by the members of the regiment from home were addressed to persons whom the writers believed to be either prisoners of war, or perhaps, dead. Some wrote that they had heard that we went into the fight at Holly Springs, with all the regiment but two companies, and that the whole were killed or wounded. Others had heard that we broke and ran for the woods, but were shot and captured. If all my letters to you have been received, you are aware ere this, that at the time of the fight we were sixteen miles from that place, and that the next day we marched into and occupied Holly Springs, from which the rebels had decamped after capturing about two thousand prisoners, and destroying more than two million dollars worth of property. That the only one of our regiment captured was S. M. Langworthy, quartermaster, who had resigned, and was on his way home.

But while such is the truth, in regard to the safety of the regiment, I regret that there has been so much suffering on the part of the friends of our brave boys. I am satisfied, from what I have seen of the Twenty-seventh, that they will do their duty when we get into a fight. We have been several times where we expected an attack every moment, but none of them flinched, or tried to evade the conflict.

JED LAKE.

LETTER NO. CI.

[Extracts from private letters from Lieutenant Sampson of the Ninth Iowa.]

YAZOO VALLEY, December 31, 1862.

I had a chance to write a few lines in a letter which was unfinished yesterday, and which I sent forward. Several days have passed of which I have given no account. We landed Thursday night at a point near where we now are. Left our wagons, and on Friday morning embarked again and moved up the river to a point where we again landed, and then we kept moving about until Sunday morning. Our division engaged the enemy near a high bluff, while another division engaged them near where we now lie. Sunday night we again moved down to assist the division here, and Monday were in some sharp engagements endeavoring to gain the heights, but, in every effort, were unsuccessful. The Ninth was most of the time in the reserve supporting a battery until Monday P. M., when we were thrown forward to save our brigade from a defeat. We advanced into a very dangerous position, but most miraculously escaped a terrible slaughter. Six of our men were wounded and two others have not been heard from. Not a man from company C was hurt. Monday night we lay out upon the field without shelter or fire. It rained very hard all night and we were completely drenched. Yesterday morning we returned to a distant part of the field to get dried and rested. We are to move again this afternoon. Captain Wright is well, and conducted himself nobly while in action. While some of the companies were thrown somewhat into confusion company C was in good order, with Captain Wright and Lieutenant Little at their posts. General Thayer gave the regiment praise for their conduct. The Ninth is respected everywhere. I can give no opinion of the prospect of success or defeat in this siege. We have, as yet, gained but little. The enemy occupy the heights in plain sight of us—can see them moving from where I am now sitting.

ON BOARD STEAMER JOHN RAE, January 3, 1863.

We are once more landed, or rather lying, at Milliken's Bend. Our expedition up the Yazoo seems to have been an entire failure. Yesterday morning all the transports were loaded, the troops put on board, and we moved out of the Yazoo. We have had no fighting since I last wrote, but have had some grand preparations for fights. Since yesterday afternoon it has rained almost constantly, and the men have suffered very much, as they are so crowded as not to be able to get shelter. While writing I see quite a number of the fleet moving out again, and probably we shall move soon. The movement seems to be up the river. I do not know where we shall go, and what will be the next move I cannot now conjecture. Every one seems to be discouraged. This has been a very hard expedition, and every one seems to be worn out. Lieutenant Little is quite unwell, and a large number of the men are sick. Colonel Coyl received news to-day that General Vandever

had left St. Louis to take command of his brigade. He will not find his old brigade, and will not probably take command of it, for he is in General Curtis' corps, while we are in General Grant's. We should like our old colonel to command our brigade, but we have in General Thayer an excellent commander. Colonel Vandever having been confirmed as a brigadier general, there will be vacancies in our regiment to be filled.

Sunday Morning.—I am well this morning and in good spirits. We were ordered to move off and camp this morning, but the order is countermanded, though we shall probably move soon—up the river no doubt. Remember we are now in General Grant's corps, Third brigade, Fourth division, right wing, Thirteenth army corps.

LETTER NO. CII.

[Extract from a letter written by C. H. L., correspondent of the *Guardian* with the Twenty-seventh regiment, under date of December 26, 1862.]

Since I wrote last company C has had cause to mourn. One of its best men, and one of the truest soldiers in the army has died. William H. Leuder is no more. He died Tuesday, of typhoid fever, after a sickness of but a few days. His loss is deeply felt by the company and by all with whom he was acquainted. He was buried with military honors, his own company, and soldiers from others, following his remains to the grave. Our excellent chaplain, in an unostentatious way, made a brief but feeling discourse at the grave, and offered a prayer. We then returned to camp, leaving William, the noble-hearted, resting in his warrior grave, on the mound shaded by the old oak and chestnut trees. "Soldier rest, thy warfare's o'er."

LETTER NO. CIII.

[Captain Wright's account of the capture of Arkansas Post.]

THURSDAY, January 8, 1863.

This morning we find ourselves at the mouth of White river. Most of the fleet is here, and preparations are being made to do something somewhere. It is rumored we are going up White river to attack Arkansas Post, a place about twenty-five miles up the river. Our breakfast consisted of half a hard cracker and a cup of coffee. As luck would have it, it rained hard enough to soak our crackers and cool our coffee. It is a gloomy day. What makes it more sad, we have two men lying in the boat, dead. They both belonged to the Iowa Fourth, which is on the boat with us. They will be buried in the woods far away from civilization. Others will soon follow. The expedition to the Yazoo has been very hard upon our men. I believe had we remained there a week longer one-half of our men would have died. I never saw men sicken so fast in my life. Two drinks of the water would produce dysentery in six hours.

We are ordered to get ready with five days rations, two days' cooked, in our haversacks. January 9th.—After breakfast the boats begin to steam up, and at 9 o'clock we steam up the river. We soon reach the Arkansas Cut Off, where the White debouches into the Arkansas. Here General Gorman overtakes us in the little steamer *Era* with a part of the Dubuque battery from Helena. His fleet joins us in this expedition.

It is some consolation to our worn and weary soldiers to know they are not forgotten by the good women of Iowa. Mrs. Whittemyer, the sanitary agent of Iowa, came down yesterday with a boat-load of good things—butter, eggs, sauerkraut, wines, jellies, etc. They were distributed to-day among the different regiments. Mrs. Whittemyer is considered the soldiers' angel by the Iowa boys.

January 10th.—We awake this morning at the sound of the signal. The atmosphere is clear and beautiful. After breakfast the debarkation commences, and by 9 o'clock the troops are all landed and formed in line of battle. We formed in an open field and marched up the bank of the river. Six gun-boats move slowly up the stream shelling the timber in our front.

We are soon in sight of the enemy's line of battle, and can distinctly see them placing their batteries in position on the bank of the river above us. As we file by, General Vandever, who with uncovered head salutes, tells us to put our trust in God—that our cause is just—which receives a hearty response from the Ninth. We move from the river through a cypress swamp, to get in the rear of the enemy's fortifications. If we were not accustomed to wade through mud and water up to our middle, we might find some fault, but as it is we have learned to endure all, like good soldiers. The conflict thus far to-day has been principally between the gun-boats and the enemy's batteries.

Our left wing has succeeded in turning the enemy's right, and capturing their second entrenched works. We are ordered back to the river to its support.

Three deserters have just come in and report the enemy ten thousand strong, and expecting a reinforcement of double that number to-night. We shall probably know the truth as to this by to-morrow night. We wade back through the swamp to our starting point, and stack arms. Every man now takes his supper of hard crackers and coffee. John Brown makes the coffee for our mess to-night and stirs it up with a rail. Everything on this expedition is done—not by rail, but by rails. Steam for the boats of our fleet, cooking for twenty-five thousand men, and even the beds of the soldiers are made with rails. Of course we sleep on the soft side of them. Jesse Barnett, of mess number two, is stewing a couple of chickens, and just as they were almost half cooked the signal is given to fall in. I had just got a little of the soup in my cup and its delicious aroma had filled my brain with pleasing anticipations of the coming treat, but the soup was too hot to drink and the chicken too tough to eat. You can easily imagine that a state of acute rebellion existed in the stomach of each member of mess number two. We threw away the soup, snatched a leg out of the pan and munched as we marched.

After dark—7 o'clock.—Cannonading between the gun-boats and batteries makes music for us as we go marching on. The scene is terribly grand. Shells are bursting in the air on all sides of us. One shell took off the leg of a lieutenant in the One Hundred and Eighteenth Illinois, and wounded several others. Another burst in one of the gun-boats and killed thirteen. The night is clear and starlight. We are soon at the point where the enemy's first battery was stationed early in the evening. It was placed on a high bank at the bend of the river, and commanded it for nearly a mile. From this point the scene is sublime—beautiful beyond description. Lying in the river is the fleet with their signal lights of various colors, mingling their different hues with the reflection of the beautiful bright stars in the water, while a shell would pass like a fiery meteor through the air, leaving a line of splendor in the water and forming one of the grandest sights the eye ever beheld.

The night is spent in marching and countermarching through the swamps, seeking a position in the rear of the enemy's forts. I never have seen our men so completely tired out. At every halt they would drop down on the cold, wet ground, and almost instantly were asleep. I hope we may not pass through many such scenes.

January 11th, 4 A. M.—We march into and take possession of the enemy's log barracks, they having left a few hours before, leaving their tents, cooking utensils, provisions, consisting of corn meal, fresh pork and beef, and in fact, everything. In one building were left some three hundred sabres, large Texan knives, shot-guns, etc. Quite a number of their sick were also left behind, showing a complete stampede. We captured only about eighty prisoners, the rest are safe inside of their principal fortifications. Preparations are made to storm them. While we are getting in position again the big guns of the enemy are throwing shot and shell among us. The first shell passed over our heads striking the ground a few rods in our rear, showing that they have got our range pretty accurate. We were then ordered in the rear of the log barracks, and here we are flat on the ground, while the shells are passing over our heads continually. Our heavy batteries are just coming up. It has taken them all night and up to the present, 10 o'clock A. M., to reach here, and has delayed the bombardment and given most of the fun to the enemy. Squads are deserting from the rebels and giving themselves up—six of them have just passed to the rear. As soon as our batteries are ready the ball will open in earnest. Twenty-five thousand men with fixed bayonets are ready for the charge.

Twelve o'clock, M.—We are ordered forward in support of the First Iowa battery. The Fourth and Ninth take the right, and the Thirtieth and Twenty-fifth the left. The battery is in position, and then such a roar of cannonading and musketry commenced as was enough to strike terror to the bravest. As the firing began at all points, cheer after cheer passed from one brigade to another. Amid the terrible fire of the rebel batteries, our columns still pressed forward, while our men were falling on all sides. Just as we formed our line of battle, a shell came whizzing over our heads, making our men dodge like a lot of young ducks. A moment after, as we were attempting a movement by the right flank to get out of the direct range, another came close to our heads, killing General Thayer's horse. The general had just dismounted to lead us through the fallen timber. The same shell killed a man who was standing at the head of the wheel-horse of one of the caissons, and wounded several others. This was within five paces of company C, which passed the point of the disaster a few moments af-

ter the shell burst. But, heedless of the death and carnage around us, we pressed forward. A little further on, we began to meet our poor wounded comrades, who had preceded us; and, although many of them were severely wounded, they would exclaim as we passed: "Go in, boys, and give them hell!"

Three o'clock.—A slight cessation for a time, but the firing is soon resumed. The conflict is terrible. Minie balls and shells are flying all around us. A shell passed through a little sapling just over my head, while I stood with my hand holding it—rather a close call. I then stepped a few paces to where the company was lying under a low bank, in the rear of the battery, when a Minie ball, like a bee humming close to my ear, passed on its death errand. I dodged, and was not long in getting on my knees.

In the midst of the conflict, General Thayer rode up to Colonel Coyl and said: "Keep out of sight, and wait for orders." One of his aids complimented the Ninth and the Iowa troops generally very highly. Soon after, General Steele, the commander of our division, came dashing up, saying the decisive hour had come, the fort on the river bank had been silenced. A charge was ordered to be made on the right, to complete the victory. Every man was in his place and anxiously waiting the order to charge. While thus waiting our time, a cheer burst from our left, and was soon echoed from regiment to regiment until the woods rang with one glad shout for miles around. Soon the order to cease firing came along the whole line, and stillness reigned where so lately thundered all the harsh sounds of battle. After five hours' hard fighting on the second day, the rebels surrendered unconditionally. We were all ordered to advance, but under far different circumstances from what we had expected. We were marched within the fortifications with the stars and stripes, the ensign of liberty, waving over us. We took possession of the fort at the setting of the sun on this beautiful Sabbath evening.

Although we gained a great victory, we have to regret the loss of many of our brave boys. Our loss in killed and wounded is about one thousand. The enemy's loss in killed equals ours, although they were behind their breastworks. The loss in the Ninth is light—a few wounded, none killed. Company C, I am glad to say, is all right—not a man of the company left the field. Every man kept his place and did his duty. We took five thousand prisoners, six thousand stand of arms, all their camp equipage, provisions, batteries, mules, wagons—in fact, everything they had, to the value of nearly a million of dollars. I talked with many of them, who appear heartily sick of the war, some even saying they were glad they were taken prisoners. The gun-boats seemed a great curiosity to some of them, as well as a great terror. We are still in the enemy's quarters.

May God comfort the mothers and widows of our noble and lamented dead, and soon crown us with a final victory that shall give peace to the country.

LETTER NO. CIV.

[A little light thrown upon the Holly Springs disaster.]

MEMPHIS, TENNESSEE, January 1, 1863.

FRIEND RICH:—Your numerous readers have doubtless heard ere this, some of the details of the rebel foray on Holly Springs, which resulted so disastrously to the Union forces stationed at that point. It was, perhaps, the most complete surprise that has occurred during the war, and strikingly illustrates the beauty of that policy which confides the management of so important a position to unskilful and incompetent officers. That the force stationed here was by far too small, no one acquainted with the facts will deny. But had they been properly disposed, and on their guard, the memorable rout and panic of Friday, December 18th ultimo, would never have taken place. By some strange delusion, those who would have been on the alert, and actuated by a consciousness that they were in an enemy's country, liable at any moment to attack, were lulled into a feeling of security, and allowed the foe to steal quietly upon them. The thunder of his guns, pealing in the gray morning twilight, and shouts of affrighted fugitives with pursuing horsemen, was the first intimation we had of his approach. Colonel Murphy, the same man who exhibited so craven a spirit at Mumfordsville, Kentucky, was in command of our forces, consisting of part of two regiments of infantry, and the Second Illinois cavalry. No infantry pickets were stationed on the roads, and the citizens of the adjacent country were permitted to come and go as they pleased. The energetic colonel, in the meantime, with an eye to business that promised personal emolument, plunged deeply into the cotton speculation, and succeeded, after much labor, expense and anxiety, in piling mountains of bales near the depot, which the rebels have now kindly burned for him. I know that it has been reported in the papers that

cavalry pickets have been placed on two of the main roads, at a distance of three miles from the city; and that the rebels succeeded in getting between them without being discovered. Credulous as many of the good people of the north are, I hardly think that they will be found weak enough to believe this story. The attacking party came in on the main road from the east, and were not discovered until they arrived at the depot buildings. I assert, on good authority, that we had no pickets out whatever, while the troops in the city, instead of being detained in the camps, were permitted to quarter where they pleased, and being scattered in all directions, it was impossible to bring them together so as to offer a fair show of resistance. The men fought singly, or in squads; and amid the shooting, yelling and excitement, with a mass of desperate cavalry charging them on the front, rear and either flank, grew suddenly panic-stricken, and, throwing down their guns, quietly surrendered, or, as in the case of your whilom correspondent, took with mighty valor to their heels. I believe there are circumstances in which a man is perfectly justifiable in running, and perhaps I can not better illustrate this position than by relating my own experience in the recent affair at Holly Springs.

By the mutation of time and circumstances, I had been ordered from La Grange and instructed to report at Holly Springs. Here medical director Wirtz was fitting up a hospital on a grand scale, which was intended to accommodate all of the sick of Grant's division, and I was placed temporarily in charge of the stores which had just arrived from the north in vast quantities. We had got everything arranged in tip-top order, the dispensary fitted up, the wards arranged, the bedding distributed, and were ready to receive patients on the morrow. The morrow came, and so did Van Dorn's ragamuffins, who pitched in without ceremony, not even thanking us for placing them so handy. As has been before stated, the attack was made at daybreak, and the hospital, which is in the armory building, being near the depot had to sustain the first charge. I was in bed and asleep, when, all at once, there rose so wild a yell, that dreams were put to flight, and springing to the window, I soon ascertained the cause of the rumpus. All over the railroad track and around the station house, wild steeds, with wilder riders, were galloping, while the cracking of fire-arms came thicker and faster. At this moment, our colored boy, Jim, rushed into the room, saying: "Run, cut, massa! de secesh is on us." And away he went through the window, and across the square, in a direction opposite to the station house, which seemed to be the point of attack. I had not much time for reflection, for the rebels were already swarming around the building, so, grabbing my boots, I proceeded to follow the darkey, who, by this time, had half a mile the start. About eighty rods from the armory was a ravine filled with bushes, and, if I could only reach this undiscovered, I was safe. I always had a holy horror of being taken prisoner; didn't like the idea at all, of being paroled, and lying for months in the barracks at St. Louis. Feeling thus, I put the running capacity which I had cultivated on the old race-track, at Independence, while drilling with company E, to the best possible use. I had nearly reached the friendly ravine, and was resolving in my mind the practicability of making another advance in my toilet, by stopping long enough to pull on my boots, when "Halt, halt!" was yelled out behind, and, at the same time, pistol shots whizzed past in close proximity to my head. I ran before; I flew now, and soon reached the desired haven, where I found no less than fifty darkies, who, like myself, had decided to evacuate. I finally reached the La Grange road just in time to catch a splendid horse, whose rider had probably been shot. Mounting into the saddle, and bidding defiance to the butter-nuts, I rode into the woods. . . . J. C. R.

LETTER NO. CV.

CAMP REED, NEAR JACKSON, TENNESSEE, January 21, 1863.

FRIEND RICH:—We are yet in camp here. Since my last, there has been nothing to cheer us; even that "greater light" made to rule the day, has refused its presence in unclouded splendor, but has kept its cheering rays shrouded in deepest gloom. . . . We are doing nothing to expedite the war, as I can observe. The most we do is to guard each other—sometimes a little secesh, and occasionally go on foraging expeditions. We can live here, if we don't die, but I am frank to say I would like to move, and from all I can see, from which it is proper to judge, I think we shall move shortly. The breastworks of cotton, at Jackson, are being torn up and shipped, and soldiers are leaving by almost every train. The opinion prevails in camp, that Jackson is to be evacuated, and that this whole country hereabouts is to be abandoned. There would be many exultant hearts if such should be the case. We want to be, though but a handful of men, in that grand army that shall move irresistibly forward to shatter the defences

of the Gibraltar of the west. We are anxious to be present at the grand battle soon to be fought at Vicksburgh, and, from present indications, our wishes may be gratified. The place, which, if taken, would, so says Jeff Davis, sever in twain the Confederacy, and for which they must all fight as the last hope of deliverance, must be torn from rebel clutches. . . . The boys are all as well as could be expected under the circumstances. Captain Miller, of company H, has the rheumatism so badly as to be unfit for duty. Captain Noble, of company C, has been unwell, and Lieutenant Sill is quite unwell now. I hope my next may be written under a brighter sky, and with a better prospect of doing something. C. H. L.

LETTER NO. CVI.

[The following letter was doubtless written by one of the officers of the Twenty-seventh regiment, but for reasons which will be obvious upon a perusal of its vigorous arraignment of those in authority, was at the time published without a signature. E. P.]

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-SEVENTH IOWA, CAMP REED, }
NEAR JACKSON, TENNESSEE, February 3, 1863. }

FRIEND RICH:—There has just been sent to these headquarters an order of which the following is a copy:

"HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE, DISTRICT OF JACKSON, }
TENNESSEE, CAMP REED, February 3, 1863. }

"Special Order No. 7.

"The commanding officer of the One Hundred and Third regiment, Illinois volunteer infantry, and the commanding officer of the Twenty-seventh regiment, Iowa volunteer infantry, will *forthwith* make a detail of ten men from each of their respective regiments to make rails and rebuild the fence south of their encampment, and owned by Mr. Parkman, which has been destroyed since the encampment of these regiments in their present locality.

"This detail will be made *as far as possible* from those who destroyed said fence, if they can be ascertained; if not, from the different companies equally.

"By command of

"C. L. DUNHAM,

"Colonel commanding brigade.

"To Colonel JAMES J. GILBERT,

"Commanding Twenty-seventh regiment, Iowa volunteers.

"JOHN R. SIMPSON,

"Acting Assistant Adjutant General."

The italics are as in the original. This order involves the splitting of about three hundred rails by the two regiments, and the building of some forty panels of fence. The labor is nothing, but the principle is what grinds. The facts are these: Our brigade moved out to this camping ground January 13th, and after moving and putting up our tents and clearing the ground, it was near night. During the night it commenced to rain and rained twenty-four hours, when the rain turned to snow, and it snowed twenty-four hours, making in all forty-eight hours of storm. After the storm it came off very cold. During this time the regiments used about three hundred rails. We were encamped in the woods and had nothing but green wood to burn, and had to make our fires and cook out of doors. Nothing has been said by Cyrus L. Dunham, of the Fiftieth Indiana, who was and is in command of the brigade, until to-day, when we received the foregoing order. What enviable notoriety the aforesaid colonel thinks to gain by such a course, is hard to imagine. What rule of warfare, or order, or reason, authorizes him to issue the same, is more than I am able to tell. It would have been much more to his credit, and at the same time raised him in the estimation of the soldiers, if, during that storm, he had sent a man to appraise the fence and other rails in the vicinity, and receipted for them, and had them hauled to the regiments and used for fire.

Another thing would add immortality to his fame, if, having the power, he would exercise it by taking from the rebels and traitors in this vicinity some of their fat cattle and hogs for the use of his men, who are compelled to live on tainted meat. Here we are, in the heart of rebeldom, where there is plenty of everything necessary to the health and comfort of the men, and yet they are often furnished with rations unfit for use. It was a maxim with Napoleon, and with all good generals, that the soldier was to be well fed and well clothed. But in these latter times a general in the field, or a colonel commanding a brigade, in violation of the letter and spirit of the laws of Congress, and the general orders from the War Department, compel their soldiers to live on food unfit for dogs, while they guard the stores of their enemies; and to cut green wood, even during inclement storms, to cook this said

meat with. And the aforesaid colonel, or general, or both, live in fine houses, with servants to wait upon them, and receive presents from the rebels in and about this place, for which we give them protection.

This is the reason we are so long in putting down this rebellion. If it had been, or was now, the policy of the generals in the field to use every means in their power to hunt the rebels, and in an authoritative manner take whatever there is in this country to subvert our armies upon, and then keep them moving in the direction of the enemy, it would be far better for our cause, and much more to the injury of the southern confederacy.

Our trip into Mississippi demonstrated the fact that the people of the south, where they have not been overrun by the enemy, have enough to live upon. Twenty thousand men in a body could, by using due precautions, subsist upon the rebels, and move from Corinth to Mobile.

By such a course we could destroy the communications between the rebels in the east and in the west; and with thirty thousand men in the rear, and our ships of war in front, we might capture the rebel stronghold in a short time. This would hurt the rebellion in more ways than one, and would at the same time give heart and vigor to our men. As it is, men and officers are disgusted and discouraged with the inactivity that we are now undergoing. They came here with the hope of doing something to put down the rebellion. They want to be set to work to crush it out. They want to do it now, and return to their homes, their families, and their avocations.

But we are apt to think that splitting rails to repair secesh fences, living on spoiled pork in a country that abounds in plenty of good cattle and hogs, lying inactive in malarial camps until more fall by disease than on the battlefield, is not quite the treatment that patriots had a right to expect.

LETTER NO. CVII.

CAMP REED, February 4, 1863.

FRIEND RICH:—Our rain of two weeks is followed by a cool, pure, bracing atmosphere; cool enough to remind us of Iowa winters, but moderating, under the influence of a southern sun, until we think of the gentle breezes of a mild April day.

There has been no movement of importance since I wrote you last. Each day we forage or do picket duty, as routine requires or generals decide. Five companies of the regiment were yesterday detailed to go to Henderson Station, a point on the railroad, distant about twelve or fifteen miles Corinthward, to act as guard for a forage train. They took two day's rations, and were under command of Major Howard.

The health of the regiment is improving. There are now about one hundred and forty on the sick list, and some few at the hospitals in the city. One hospital is quite comfortable, yet most of the sick remain in quarters and report to the surgeons for treatment daily. In the city here there are several hospitals, where the sick are as kindly cared for as they can be away from home and home friends. The large and fine building, formerly occupied as a female seminary, is now converted into a hospital.

A court martial is being held in Jackson. Lieutenant Colonel Lake is in attendance. Of the business appertaining to it I have not tried to learn. It is, however, evidently quite extended, and may result in good to the army hereabouts. We have lived long enough in this land of military government, to understand something of the policy pursued by some of our leaders. I have never yet, with but one exception, indulged in complaint against any one in any way connected with our army, in any of my communications. But an order which came to-day, tries my patience, and I must be allowed the privilege of permitting my thoughts to run away with my pen, and tell the simple story of our wrongs. A week or so ago there was a heavy fall of snow. There was no dry wood in the vicinity that could be obtained by our troops. The only chance for getting it was from some green oak trees at hand. A neighbor lived hard by and his fence was near our camp. Our orders were not to get rails from the fence, and the boys say they did not, but some of the rails have been taken. The owner of these was one Parkman, whose loyalty I do not call in question; but it does seem to me that, if he was a good union man, he would be willing to sacrifice a few rails for the benefit of the preservers of his property and his liberties. The order came to-day for our men to take their axes forthwith and rebuild that fence. The order was received with evident dissatisfaction by all the officers and men. Colonel Gilbert was sorry that such an order was issued, and would have given hundreds of dollars to have saved his men the disgrace of building that fence. Our regiment to-day is rebuilding the fence, but in a manner satisfactory to themselves.

Now is this the part of wise men, engaged in a great and arduous

struggle for liberty? Did the patriots who now fill our armies imagine that they were to wear their lives away on southern soil for such a purpose as this? Verily they did not. The fact in the case is simply this: There are too many, vastly too many traitor-like, treason-sympathizing devils among our leaders. A Murphy at Holly Springs could sleep reposedly under the shadow of his cotton bales, though warned of his danger, until his little force was surprised and taken prisoners. . . .

LATER:—The five companies detached to Henderson Station for the purpose of foraging, have not returned yet. Two of the five have gone some miles below Henderson to remain there for a few days. Those at Henderson, as do those below, are enjoying themselves quite well, living well, and being quartered in such receptacles as they have hastily constructed of loose boards and shingles. Lieutenant Rupee, of company C, is acting adjutant of the detachment, and reports to headquarters semi-weekly, on Sundays and Wednesdays. How long they will remain we do not know. Their tents and camp equipage are here. Colonel Dunham, commanding the brigade, will, it is hoped, soon reunite the regiment, that we may again appear on drill and dress-parade, in all the pomp of days of yore. This morning two other companies, R and F, were ordered to Jackson for provost guard until further orders. They struck tents, loaded their baggage and reported at the provost marshal's office at the court house. It is hoped, by those who remain in camp, that they will soon return. No doubt they will like their new duty until the novelty is worn away, and then they will be anxious to revisit their old comrades. Only three companies are now left in camp, H, C, and D. Captain Miller of company H, has been on the sick list for some time, his complaint being rheumatism. The command of the company devolves on the first lieutenant, O. Whitney, a good officer, and a long loved friend. Lieutenant Donnan is, and has been for some time, at brigade headquarters, as acting aid-de-camp, on acting brigadier Dunham's staff. He is well liked up there, and appears to be, in turn, well pleased. Orderly Wilcox met with an accident a few days ago. Being unskilled in the use of an ax, in attempting to prepare wood for a fire, he struck the ball of his foot with the ax, injuring it quite seriously. Sergeant Smyzer is acting as orderly for Colonel Dunham. Mr. Woodward of company H is cooking at brigade headquarters, and G. Fuller of company C is clerking there. Captain Noble is well, and in the absence of officers, has been officer of the day for consecutive days. Lieutenant Sill is quite unwell, and is in the hospital. Lieutenant Hemmenway is healthy and stirring. Orderly Poor is always on hand to perform his duties. I would I had room in this sheet for the name of each noble man of the two companies from your part of the county, and also for a statement, which if just, would be very creditable to them. . . .

C. H. L.

LETTER NO. CVIII.

HELENA, ARKANSAS, February 5, 1863.

FRIEND RICH:—It may be amusing to some of your non-military readers to note some of the various subterfuges resorted to in the army to accomplish certain ulterior objects. Among other things it is amusing to watch the by play in sending flags of truce between the opposing armies. In nine cases out of ten the ostensible business of the flag is nothing but a subterfuge, the real object being to obtain all the information possible concerning the position and movements of the enemy. The usual fit out of the Confederacy, as they present themselves at our posts, is, one colonel or major, one captain or lieutenant, and six to ten enlisted men, all evidently gotten up for the occasion, in uniforms, but betraying the fit up in the fact that no two of them are uniformed alike. All are profuse in military buttons, but of different nationalities—English, French, United States. The men are all selected for their size and military appearance, and this selection usually results in producing three out of every four Texans, most of them New England born, enterprising, daring, robust fellows, men whose personal acquaintance you are very apt to make in a fight, before you see any of the sallow, cadaverous natives of Dixie. All are mounted upon United States horses, captured from us, and ditto for their arms and horse equipments. When in our camp, if allowed to enter, they are treated to the best the camp affords in eatables and drinkables, everybody being profuse in apologies about the fare, out of rations just now, etc. Which statement, coupled with the visible profusion, causes the rank and file of the Confederacy to stare in blank astonishment, but doubtless the officers all understand the ruse.

In return for all this, when we are about to send out a flag, a private order is sent to the different regiments to furnish so many of their largest and finest looking men, mounted on the finest Confederate horses. A new issue is made of selected uniform clothing, with arms cleaned

and polished to perfection, and it is not uncommon to see captains and lieutenants in the escort, in the uniform of privates, and perhaps doing duty as grooms or orderlies. And this often gives the officer in command a chance for some amusement at their expense, and you may be sure he exacts prompt attention to their assumed duties. In displays of this kind we can eclipse the Confederacy. Seeing one of our privates in full dress usually calls out the inquiry from a native Arkansite, what rank the uniform betokens. Our friend, Joe Williams being, questioned in regard to his rank, when in Brownsville on escort duty, replied, "I expect to be governor of Arkansas soon; but, at present, I am a high private in squadron B, Fourth Iowa cavalry."

Much is continually being said about the thieving propensities of the soldiers, and most of it is true, for it could not well be overstated. The fact is, one thief will set a whole regiment to stealing. It begins in this way: one man steals some of the articles belonging to a soldier's outfit, the second man retaliates by picking up the first article of the kind which he finds "lying around loose;" and so *ad infinitum*, until nothing is safe unless your hand is upon it. But still it is true that the morals of some regiments is much below that of some others. While brigaded with and camped alongside the Ninth Iowa, property of all kinds was unmolested, but the moment the Thirty-fourth Indiana came into our brigade everything disappeared as if by magic.

The Thirteenth Illinois and Fourth Iowa infantry stand preeminent in feats of purloining, and which of the companies really excelled the others was an open question until a circumstance which occurred a few weeks since decided the contest in favor of the former. Both regiments lost each a man by death in one night. In the morning a squad of men was detailed in each regiment to dig a grave for their comrade. The detail from the Fourth were first on the ground, and that from the Thirteenth approaching and seeing the work of their neighbors progressing satisfactorily, quietly withdrew until the grave was completed, and then, wisely timing their operations, they brought the body from the Thirteenth, buried it, and retired. Judge the amazement and discomfiture of the rightful proprietors of the grave when they arrived soon after, to find "love's labor lost." This is a tough story, but it actually occurred.

Did space permit I might relate many characteristic doings, varying from the most piquant and harmless wit, to another class of questionable propriety, not to say downright impiety and blasphemy. But as I am afraid the reputation of the army as a whole would not gain by these revelations, I refrain, and subscribe myself, as ever,

Yours truly,

GEORGE B. PARSONS.

LETTER NO. CIX.

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-SEVENTH REGT. IOWA VOLS., }
CAMP REED, JACKSON, TENN., February 10, 1863. }

FRIEND RICH:—You will perceive that the Twenty-seventh is still in the vicinity of Jackson, a very snug little town in a peaceful time, but at present presenting a rather dilapidated appearance in many respects. The streets are not in a very good condition, as they have been cut up for the purpose of entrenching and barricading against sudden surprise. There are long lines of breastworks built entirely of cotton bales, which encumber and destroy the beauty of the walks and grounds. We don't seem now to be threatened with attack by any large force at this place, therefore we employ ourselves, most of the time, in getting in Jeff Davis' corn crop, and, as it is pretty large, there will be employment for our brigade for some time to come. I begin to fear that Jeff has forgotten to publish any proclamation in reference to getting in a new crop; I hope, therefore, that some of his northern sympathizers will remind him of this. And let them bear in mind, too, that there will be a few rails to split, as the fences are in shocking bad condition. They will find it pretty hard to let a contract, as most of the darkies went off on a visit about the first of the year and have not yet returned.

Now I would like to give a little advice to a certain class of people who are just now making a great clamor. They evidently think that, by scattering the seeds of treason among the soldiers, they will get tired and begin to denounce the war; but in this they will be gloriously mistaken. We enlisted for the war and to whip the rebels, and will do it or die trying. That pitiful cry of "Peace" is all a sham. The rebels of the south have more manliness than that. They don't ask for any peace short of their independence. No, they must be conquered—whipped, if you like the phrase better—and it would have been accomplished ere this had it not been for this horde of northern traitors. . . . The true sentiment of the soldier will soon begin to be transmitted to the north, and you will find this to be a universal cry—"Conquer, or die." When the rebels come up and lay down their arms, and deliver up their leaders, then I say

Peace," and not till then. One or two good victories more and you will see the planters of Tennessee and northern Mississippi begin to cry, "Hold, enough." I tell you, Mr. Rich, that the prospect of raising a crop in this country to feed the citizens alone is out of the question entirely for the coming season, let alone the feeding of the rebel army. This state of things cannot last long. The rebel government was never in so bad a condition before, and the worse the condition, the louder the talk. This is why Mr. Foote talks so loud about a separation between the west and the New England States, and leaving the latter out in the cold. Now this looks cruel in him—and then the States west of the Rocky mountains he gobbles down all at once for his own benefit. Doesn't it look as though they needed all these States in order to give them room to spread themselves in? They have now scarcely room enough to die in. They see the ground fast sliding from under them. Mark my words, they are just gone up, but they will die hard.

Well, we have not had a fight yet, but we are not to blame for this. Somehow or other we cannot catch the rebels, they always step out at the back door as the Twenty-seventh goes in at the front. We had the pleasure of helping to drive Generals Pemberton and Price across the Tallahatchie, and also of driving General Forrest over the Tennessee river, both times getting within cannon shot of them. At Parker's Cross Roads we were a few hours too late. These are some of the reasons why we have not been in a fight. . . . I know one little company of fifty men that never seemed in better spirits than when they expected to be attacked every moment by an overwhelming cavalry force, but they came only within bugle-hearing of us. But enough of this. I will give my word for it, that the Twenty-seventh will neither dishonor its flag or its State. The only complaint I have heard of the Twenty-seventh is that they march too fast for the artillery and cavalry. This could not be helped under certain circumstances, as, for instance, when, on our last march, the boys were homeward bound, and had left three days' rations in their tents. There is nothing to save this southern country from famine. In less than eighteen months, unless they lay down their arms in time to plant this coming season, we of the north will have to feed them with Yankee corn and pork. A great many of the planters begin to look at it in rather a serious way—their last crop is raised until the war closes.

J. D. NOBLE.

CAMP OF THE FIFTH IOWA, NEAR MEMPHIS, TENNESSEE, 1
February 13, 1863.

MR. EDITOR:—You wished to hear from company E in the absence of your regular correspondent, and I will try to relieve the monotony of camp life, for there is a subject to contemplate at present, of sufficient interest to break the spell which seems to charm the soldier into listlessness and inaction in his tent, while off duty.

Yes, there are many grave and important subjects to contemplate, the consideration of which is due to the soldiers in the field and in the camp, as well as to the statesman in the halls of Congress. He who has left home, friends and connections, and exchanged all for the tented field, to fight the battles of his country, should have an expression in the great questions now agitating, I might say convulsing, the nation.

I believe, with few exceptions, the army is satisfied that no better system can be inaugurated for conducting the war than the present; and I believe also that if appropriations for that purpose were judiciously expended, and the armies properly officered and wisely appointed and managed, the question in regard to our national existence would soon be settled. Mistakes have been made, but notwithstanding, our armies have been crowned with many signal victories, and I believe before many months pass our old flag, the original stars and stripes, will again float to the breeze, all over our broad land.

At present I think we have more to fear from the enemies of the Government in our rear than from those in our front. Those in our rear, called by the soldiers "northern Tory Democrats," who seem to be doing all they can to embarrass the administration and give success to the rebellion, will eventually receive their reward with the common traitors of our country. The soldiers often express themselves in bitter terms, and how could it be otherwise, against the traitors at home, and say the whole nation shall be renovated, as they can see no distinction between traitors north and traitors south; and they feel that they could willingly sacrifice all, their lives if need be, to know that they were bequeathing to their children a country free from the foul stain of treason, secession and slavery. Yes, the old flag shall again wave, though torn and tarnished in many a battlefield, and nations yet unborn will honor the starry ensign of the American Union.

The prospect of the return of our much beloved and esteemed friend, Lieutenant A. B. Lewis, has occasioned no little pleasure throughout

the entire company. We have, from our first acquaintance, held him in high regard, but more especially since the battle of Iuka. Lieutenant Lewis will be remembered and honored for his gallant conduct on that memorable day, and though we have feared that the wound there received would prove fatal, thank God we are to be agreeably disappointed; and, if nothing transpires more than we know of now, in two or three weeks he will be again in command of the heroic little band that stood by him so nobly on that fearful but triumphant battlefield.

The name of the gallant Fifth Iowa is heralded far and wide for its heroism at Iuka. May other stars be added to the galaxy which she may emblazon upon her flag.

Our worthy captain, D. S. Lee, Lieutenant White, with all the boys in that engagement, gained immortal honor; but John Towle, a private, gained a hero's grave. May his memory be cherished by all. The general health of company E is good. Our camp is three miles south-east of Memphis, where we are awaiting orders to move down the river to Vicksburgh. The paymaster has arrived to-day.

GEORGE B. SITLER.

LETTER NO. CX.

WASHINGTON'S BIRTHDAY, CAMP REED, 1863.

[A pertinent address to the Twenty-seventh, which does infinite honor to all concerned in its preparation and delivery.]

FRIEND RICH:— . . . This is the anniversary of the birth of Washington. The troops of the district of Jackson were paraded under arms at 11 o'clock A. M., and the following extract from the farewell address of the father of his country was read:

"To the efficiency and permanency of your Union a government for the whole is indispensable. No alliance, however strict, between the parts can be an adequate substitute. They must inevitably experience the infractions and interruptions which alliances in all times have experienced. Sensible of this momentous truth, you have improved upon your first essay, by the adoption of a constitution of government, better calculated than your former for an intimate union, and for the efficacious management of your common concerns. This government, the offspring of your own choice, uninfluenced and unawed, adopted upon full investigation and mature deliberation, completely free in its principles, in the distribution of its powers, uniting security with energy, and containing within itself provision for its own amendment, has a just claim to your confidence and support. Respect for its authority, compliance with its laws, acquaintance in its measures, are duties enjoined by the fundamental maxims of liberty. The basis of our political system is the right of the people to make and alter their constitutions of government; but the constitution which at any time exists, until changed by an explicit and authentic act of the whole people, is sacredly obligatory upon all. The very idea of the power and the right of the people to establish government, presupposes the duty of every individual to obey the established government."

At 12 o'clock M., a national salute of thirty-four guns was fired. This brigade was reviewed by Colonel C. L. Dunham, of the Fifth Indiana, at 1 o'clock P. M., and thus closed the animating exercises of the anniversary of the great and good Washington.

C. H. L.

LETTER NO. CXI.

CAMP REED, JACKSON, TENNESSEE, February 27, 1863.

FRIEND RICH: Your most welcome *Guardian* of February 11th reached us last evening, and, in looking over its well-filled columns, my eye very naturally fell upon an article written as correspondence from our regiment, headed as follows:

"HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-SEVENTH IOWA REGIMENT, }
JACKSON, TENNESSEE, FEBRUARY 7, 1863. }

"FRIEND RICH: There has just been received at these headquarters an order . . .

He quotes the order, which is in regard to splitting some rails, and then makes some astonishing remarks and assertions relative to Colonel C. L. Dunham commanding the brigade. Now I have not troubled you with a line since we left home; but there are a few statements in that article which ought not to remain before the minds of our home friends unreplicated to and uncontradicted. The anonymous correspondent, after referring to the rain and snow storm of January 14th and 15th, (and I fully appreciated it, for with some fifty others I faced the very worst of it nearly two miles just after daylight, without either supper or breakfast) makes the following impudent and untruthful assertion:

"Nothing has been said by Colonel Cyrus Dunham, of the Fiftieth

Indiana, who was in command of this brigade, until to-day, when we received the foregoing order." Now this brigade was organized January 11, 1863, and on the very day that the regiments moved to this camp, was issued general order number three, the first and fourth paragraphs of which are as follows:

“I. FULLY ORDERED.

“First, That the commandants of regiments see that the officers and men of their respective commands do not enter private dwellings or yards, or in any way interfere with private property of any kind, either while in camp or on the march.

Fourth, The commandants of regiments will be held strictly responsible for the enforcement of this order.

By command of

C. L. DUNHAM,” etc.

Previous to any trouble on account of interference with private property, this order, dated January 12th was received at our headquarters, and every order is read on dress-parade, so all must have known that taking any private property without authority was expressly forbidden, and no permission in this case was asked. Besides, oak wood was then in abundance within five rods of our tents, and although green, was precisely the same kind which the commander then and ever since has burnt, though without “rails.” Some of the field officers of the other regiments were sick, and kindly cared for at the house of this Parkman, and their horses were under the shelter of his barn at the time. He may be “secesh,”—I know not, nor care, for my present purpose. Only this I know: he has permits from Generals Sullivan and Grant to pass our lines, and has also a safeguard for his property from the commander of this post. It is thus that we disregard positive orders, and were liable for disobedience. These are positive facts, and, must, so far as the orders are concerned, have been known to the writer of that article, who surely can be no officer who expects his own orders to be respected and obeyed, or he would not thus purposely place before the men his own utter disregard for discipline and disrespect for his superior officers.

But it is doubted by this writer “what rule of warfare, or order, or reason” authorizes such a course. Did he not know that general order number six from district headquarters forbid all taking of private property without proper written authority? that General Grant has issued the same in department general order number fifty-six? that the same is in order number one hundred and seven from the War Department, based upon the fifty-second article of war? that the colonel commanding was responsible for the enforcement of these orders? Must he not also have known that the brigade was but just organized, and if allowed to transgress orders with impunity it would greatly increase the difficulty of enforcing afterwards? We all know that discipline is the nerve of the army; without it, we have no power, no success. . . . Any one who knows me will readily concede that no living man can well go beyond me in a readiness to injure the rebels to the furthest possible extent, in any way authorized by military usage. I would take their horses, cattle and hogs, fat or lean, “rails” or “niggers,” anything that would be of use to us for our comfort, advantage or protection, or to weaken the treasonable foe; but let it be properly taken and distributed.

But to cap the climax, the nameless writer presents our commanding officer to your readers (our old friends are interested to some extent in everything that interests us) as a person having no higher regard for his duty, manhood and honor, than to be capable of granting protection to “secesh” on account of a bribe received from a traitor! Probably no man, except the aforesaid writer, would sooner level a man who dared approach him in that way than this said Colonel Dunham. It will hardly do for the writer of that article, who has yet to be tried by war’s stern discipline, and of necessity has but little military experience, to bring such implications and charges against one who, during eighteen months of hard service, in caring for his own and other regiments in camp, and before the hottest fire of the enemy, has earned and maintained among all who know him a character and a reputation as a commanding officer, and as a man, which we may all well strive to maintain. Surely these charges must have been made in a heated moment, and a sober second thought would have greatly changed the tenor of his communication. I have no special regard for Colonel Dunham, know him only slightly, and more, he is an old Democrat, and you know I never liked them very well. But, thank God, he is a fighting Democrat! Heaven forgive, if possible, the Copperhead: posterity and history never will.

The article will fall harmless here, and while I desire not to rasp the feelings of any living person, yet I am unwilling that our friends should be led to believe that we are commanded by a miserable,

insignificant, truckling base tool, when we have, in fact, an acting general whom we are all proud to follow, and who is everywhere recognized as an excellent officer, a man, and a patriot.

Ever yours,

W. G. DONNAN.

LETTER NO. CXII.

CAMP REED, JACKSON, TENNESSEE, March 17, 1863.

FRIEND RICH:— . . . I think I wrote you in my last that Colonel James M. True was in command of the post, and also in command of our brigade. The troops in the vicinity of Jackson are in an inactive condition. There is but little fighting in the country hereabouts, the enemy both being wily and cautious. Our duties are chiefly picketing—the regiment furnishing six commissioned officers, forty non-commissioned, and one hundred and thirty-five men about once in three days. This gives us a fine opportunity for drill, which is being gladly improved. The regiment is in excellent health and spirits, and with bright prospects for the future. Our last semi-weekly report of effective men was six hundred and eighteen.

We have lost another man from company H. Joseph Moore died in the general hospital, at Jackson, two days since. He was a patriot in the best sense of the word, and a pure, consistent Christian. . . .

Disappointed in the appearance of the paymaster, we are consoling ourselves with the expectation of good news—are looking with eager expectation for the fall of Vicksburgh, and for the triumph of our cause in other sections. Beautiful spring weather has set in, the roads are becoming good, and if there is not a vigorous spring campaign we shall be both deceived and disheartened. Every patriot is trembling in eager impatience for a successful termination of this bloody contest within the next few short months.

LETTER NO. CXIII.

SAME, March 23, 1863.

We have had some excitement within the past few days. You have doubtless been informed ere this time, by telegraph, that the guerillas, on last Saturday, tore up the track for a short distance between here and Memphis, designing to capture the paymaster, who was to pass over the road on that day. But a rail or two were torn up, and the guerillas lay in ambush at the curve of the road, anxiously waiting for the train which was to bring their expected prize. Fortunately the first train was a wood train, having on board a few negroes as laboreers, and a sufficient force of white men to run it. It came round the curve and was thrown from the track, when a band of desperadoes made their appearance, burned a number of the cars and succeeded in capturing those on board. While engaged at this, the paymaster’s train came in sight. When the turn was made the engineer saw at a glance that there was trouble ahead. Instantly he reversed the steam. The paymaster, who had on board a large sum of money, became frightened, and, with a captain, jumped from the train, leaving his money all on board. The engineer hesitated not a moment, but ran his engine with all possible dispatch to a place of safety, leaving Mr. Paymaster and captain in the hands of the guerillas.

It will be a source of pleasure to all to know that our muskets are to be exchanged for Enfield rifles. Your readers will remember that but two companies (A and B) were supplied with rifles when we first started out. All the others had Prussian muskets. There was no little dissatisfaction with them when they were furnished to us at Dubuque, and Colonel Gilbert has availed himself of every opportunity to exchange the muskets for rifles; and now our whole regiment is to be armed with guns, behind which a soldier may stand with some safety, and before which the enemy will fall. Ancient and modern warfare have depended to a great extent on the kind and use of weapons. We now have the right kind, and are being perfected in the use of them in our daily squad, company and battalion drills. Six hundred effective Iowans, with effective weapons, would, if they imitated the bright examples of their preceding compatriots, be a wall impregnable to traitors.

Good news cheers the heart of the loyal man at the north, but it sends a thrill of joy through the soldier’s heart which is inexpressible. With what intense interest do we watch our fleet as it winds its way along under the over-arched, foliage-covered Yazoo Pass. How our hearts leaped last night with exultation at the news that our iron-clads had passed Port Hudson, and had reported to our out-posts below Vicksburgh. But if we are defeated, our devotion will rekindle, and the smothered fires of liberty will break forth in new and fiercer flames.

C. H. L.

LETTER NO. CXIV.

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT IOWA VOL-
UNTER INFANTRY

CAMP REED, JACKSON, TENNESSEE, March 23, 1863.

FRIEND RICH:—I clipped the following from the *Chicago Tribune* of the 17th instant:

"Political Movements.—It is said that a caucus of leading Democrats was held in the executive chamber on Monday—Governor Seymour in the chair. It is also said that resolutions were adopted in favor of cutting loose from Fernando Wood & Co., and making the Democratic party the 'out-and-out' war party of the country. It is said that Governor Seymour talked warmly in favor of the new platform, and talked gunpowder and artillery in a manner which cannot fail to produce reflection at Richmond. It is also said that John Van Buren, in his late speech in New York, represented the views of Governor Seymour.—*Albany Statesman*."

If that rumor is true, and the Democrats of New York will do what it is rumored the leaders of the party in that State are talking of doing, they will earn for themselves an enviable reputation.

True, it is now rather late to commence talking about making the Democratic party the "out-and-out" war party; and this is no time to talk of any parties, except patriots and traitors; but the old maxim is, "While the lamp holds out to burn," etc., etc.

What the men now in the field want to see is a united north on the question of crushing out this rebellion. They care not what name those take who are for prosecuting this war to a successful termination, but they want it prosecuted until the rebels cry "hold, enough." They want no peace propositions except such as come from the rebels by their laying down their arms and returning to their usual avocations. They want no armistice except that which follows a permanent peace. They have been from home long enough, and are desirous to return. But they started to accomplish a great object, and have no idea of returning until their labor is accomplished. Nor have they any idea of resting quietly on their oars for six months, to afford their opponents a chance to gather new strength and concert new plans for resistance.

With a united north the army of the Union will, in less than six months, have so far penetrated into the interior of Rebeldom that to be an open and avowed secessionist will be very unsafe, even in Mississippi or Georgia. There is but one sentiment in the army, so far as I know, and that is: "Down with the rebellion at whatever cost of men and money."

If Governor Seymour, of New York, means what he is reported to have said, let him immediately put into the field the thirty-five thousand that that State lacks of her quota of the six hundred thousand called for last August; and let him show his good intentions by tendering to the President his sympathy and hearty cooperation in the war. Such an act, coming from such a source, will do much to arouse the enthusiasm of the men now in the field, and would be equal to the addition of an hundred thousand men to our army.

Many of the soldiers that hail from the west, are natives of the State of New York, and they dislike to hear it said that their native State is behind in making up her quota of men for this war. Therefore let Seymour say in public, and in an authoritative manner, what he is reported to have said in a quasi-secret political caucus, and he will wonder that so much depends on the opinion of one man.

Then let all the Democrats in the loyal States follow in his wake, and there will be no need of a call for men by the President under the conscript act.

The authorities at Richmond have been so frequently snubbed abroad, that they have given up all hope of assistance from foreign sympathizers. Now let the Democrats of the north make the copperheads hunt their hole, if they have one, and the rebels will yield without another struggle.

Thus it is in the power of the Democrats to make that name once more honored and revered as the great beacon word of liberty and union, now and forever.

Will they do it?

The soldiers of the Union army, now in the field, wait to see.

Yours, truly,

JED LAKE.

LETTER NO. CXV.

THE END OF RAILING

CAMP REED, JACKSON, TENNESSEE, March 31, 1863.

FRIEND RICH:—It seems that the anonymous letter published in the *Guardian* a few weeks since, regarding an order issued by Colonel

C. L. Dunham, requiring the Twenty-seventh regiment to split rails to replace some that had been burned, caused considerable speculation at headquarters, and called forth a reply from our worthy friend, Lieutenant Donnan. Before answering the letter it would be well, perhaps to state the situation of the Twenty-seventh Iowa, at the time the rails were used; as there is no doubt they did use a part, though I doubt if they used all the one hundred and fifty rails as charged.

Our regiment came into camp at Camp Reed, the thirteenth of January last. Immediately after coming into camp, there came on a heavy snow storm, covering the ground to a depth of full six inches, which remained several days.

On our march from Memphis to the Tallahatchie river, the division quartermaster took nearly all the axes we had in the regiment to clear the road and build bridges, and we never saw them afterward. Company C had three or four axes that had not seen a grindstone for weeks and that had been used indiscriminately to cut wood, rails, frozen ground, and stones. Other companies were no better off. As Mr. Donnan says, "here was plenty of wood to be had for the cutting," but we were in a sorry plight to cut it, and when cut it was all green. Not a stick or twig of dry wood was to be had to kindle a fire with, except the aforesaid rails. Any of your readers who have ever made the attempt to kindle a fire from a match with nothing but green wood, know it is no easy matter. Add to this the fact that we were out of doors, in the midst of a severe snow storm, and you can readily imagine that it was of first importance that fires should be built at once, and that building them of green wood covered with snow, was not an agreeable task. It was under such circumstances that the rails were taken.

I am no advocate of indiscriminate plunder, though I do believe, fully and emphatically, that it is the duty of every Union general to subside his army upon the enemy; and I doubt the loyalty of any leader who refuses to do so. I do not blame Colonel Dunham, after he had issued his order, for insisting that it should be obeyed; nor do I understand that the writer of the anonymous letter blames him for it. Military discipline requires that every order must be obeyed. What I claim would have been a better course, would have been for Colonel Dunham to send the quartermaster to get the rails for the boys to kindle their fires with, and to receipt for them. Had this been done not a rail would have been taken by the Twenty-seventh. The colonel would have gained the good will of all, and the owner of the rails, if a Union man, could have had his pay for them. Up to the time of writing this letter, Lieutenant Donnan had been, most of his time, after his return on the fifteenth of February, on Colonel Dunham's staff, and had never been detailed to go foraging with the regiment. Those who did go say that there were plenty of hogs and cattle to be had, on a proper requisition from headquarters.

I have written these few lines because I thought justice to the Twenty-seventh demanded it. The men who compose it went out from you with honesty of purpose; they will return to you with their honor unsullied. They bear the "good old flag"—they are not marauders. They respect their officers and are submissive to military authority; and when the day comes the men of the Twenty-seventh believe their officers will lead them into the deadly fray with all the coolness of tried veterans, and the officers are confident that their men will follow them till the "red field is won," and the star spangled banner waves in triumph over sea and land.

Respectfully, yours,

E. P. BAKER.

LETTER NO. CXVI.

JACKSON, TENNESSEE, April 1, 1863.

FRIEND RICH:—By order of James M. True, colonel commanding this post, a council of administration, to consist of Colonel James P. Gilbert, Twenty-seventh regiment Iowa volunteer infantry, Lieutenant Colonel Robinson, of the Sixty-second Illinois, and Colonel Mitchell, of the Fifty-fourth Illinois, was appointed to dispose of the effects of deceased non-commissioned officers and soldiers. The council, upon consultation, concluded to sell all such articles at auction to the highest bidder. Of course they sold very much below cost, as clothes of deceased soldiers, who had lain for months, perhaps, in the hospital, were not likely to be highly prized. Besides the soldiers could not buy; for all are loaded at all times with the last pound of baggage they can conveniently carry. The citizens, almost all of whom are, I doubt not, at heart secessionists, did not feel disposed to buy; for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans. The property of one hundred and fifty-three deceased soldiers was sold, by order of the council, and brought the sum of three hundred and ninety dollars and seventy cents.

Our arms were inspected the other day by Lieutenant Hunter, of General Kinball's staff, and one hundred and fifty pieces were condemned. I wrote you some time ago that there was to be an exchange of arms. Our quartermaster, who, as I informed you, was taken prisoner when the raid was made on the train, was at Memphis that day to effect the change, but did not, at that time, succeed.

C. H. L.

LETTER NO. CXVII.

ON BOARD THE STEAMER HENRY CLAY, MOORED ON THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER, NEAR THE MOUTH OF THE YAZOO RIVER, March 15, 1863. }

READERS OF THE *Guardian*:—As many of you are interested in the movings and doings of the Iowa Ninth, and especially in those of company C, I will give you a few desultory notes.

Our regiment has been quite active since we came down to Vicksburgh the second time. It is always ready to take part in the various duties that arise from the ever-changing circumstances of war; be it building corduroy roads, digging canals or "cut offs," or what not. The canal or "cut off" south of Vicksburgh, commenced last summer, was abandoned by our troops after spending much hard labor on it. The entire thing was planned on too small a scale. Several weeks since a new "cut off" was projected on a grander scale, and thousands of men put to work on it day and night. The soldiers and contrabands worked at the excavation like beavers; and now the project is beginning to show its feasibility. At present several dredge boats are finishing the work by deepening and widening the channel. The object of this "cut off" is to afford a passage for our transports below the city of Vicksburgh, so as to enable our forces to get a foothold east of the city.

The second "cut off," or Yazoo Pass, is only a short distance below Helena. It is a cut through a large levee that was thrown up years ago to prevent the river, when at high water, from inundating the surrounding country. If this proves a success it will enable our transports to reach a point within twenty miles of the Vicksburgh & Jackson railroad. By gaining the railroad a tremendous blow will be given to the Confederacy.

The third "cut off" is between Lake Providence and the Mississippi river. By this canal boats will be admitted into Lake Providence; and from this lake they reach a system of bayous, creeks, and sloughs, connected with the Mississippi and Red rivers, and giving access to a territory of very considerable extent. By getting possession of these waters, an extensive river communication can be intercepted, cutting off large supplies of various products, cattle, etc., which are now furnished the rebels from this region. If this system should prove a success, as is anticipated by naval officers, the city of Vicksburgh can be taken without firing a gun.

For the company I would say that on the eleventh instant we received orders to be detached from the regiment to act as a provost guard on the steamer Henry Clay. On the twelfth the regiment was paid off. This makes the boys feel considerably better. Greenbacks distributed occasionally by the handful, infuses more activity and cheerfulness into the soldiers than platoons of doctors, and cart-loads of medicine. Hurrah for more greenbacks;—and a little more lager beer. This recalls an incident that I must relate. Just before Captain Wright left, he wished to give some tangible evidence of his regard for the members of company C; so two men were detailed with adequate instructions and the necessary amount of greenbacks, from the generous captain. They soon returned with a half barrel of lager, which, with an ample escort, was introduced into the captain's tent and nicely adjusted for "tapping." There were, as usual, some preliminaries to be gone through with—fixing a faucet, giving vent, etc. Lieutenant E. C. Little and Orderly Wilbur were managers. As everybody's mouth was watering for lager, a becoming degree of dispatch was expected of the operators, who, in their eagerness to serve their friends, managed to drop the shut off part of the faucet. At first there was a slight fussing and fizzing, and then out came the lager with a vim and impetuosity that is indescribable, squirting and splashing in all directions. The leaders in the fray had too nice a regard for their reputation for valor to retreat, and too nice a regard for the lager to witness the waste, and finally succeeded in getting everything right and the lager tight. The scene was really very laughable (after the beer was safe). The heroes in the strife were completely drenched by this novel battery; but, as they were both well tried soldiers, they did not flinch at the post of duty, but stood up manfully in the fight until the raging tide was turned back, if not completely subdued.

The health of the regiment is improving. Company C feels well satisfied with the change. The boys are all of good cheer.

M. HARTER,

Company C, Ninth regiment, Iowa volunteers.

LETTER NO. CXVIII.

CAMP OF THE FIFTH IOWA, NEAR HELENA, ARKANSAS, }
April 9, 1863. }

FRIEND RICH:—Since I wrote you last nothing of startling interest has occurred. We embarked on board the Henry Van Phul, and leaving Memphis on the third of March, steamed down the river and landed within a few miles of Lake Providence, some ninety miles above Vicksburgh. Remained there two days, then returned; landing six miles south of Helena, and thirty from Memphis, in the swamps of Arkansas. Here we remained until the twenty-third, when we embarked on board the fine little steamer Armada, and, after due preparation for a hazardous and tedious expedition, we started, and finally entered Yazoo Pass, which winds its way through an impenetrable forest on either side, of cypress, sycamore, cottonwood, elm and gum, and a thick undergrowth of cane. The stream varies from forty to seventy feet in width, and is the crookedest of all the crooked under the sun. Our progress was of necessity very slow, and the management of our boat required the utmost care and attention. We passed two sunken boats, the Luella and Jenny Lind; but fortunately they were got out of the channel before sinking. We were four days reaching Coldwater, a distance of fourteen miles, and our little boat was much dilapidated by its oft repeated collisions with trees projecting over the stream. The Coldwater is not unlike the pass, except in being a little wider. On the twenty-eighth we were overtaken by the steamer Jennie Bowen, asking the privilege to pass, having on board ammunition and dispatches. On the thirtieth we entered the Tallahatchie some fifty miles from where we entered the Coldwater. This river is much wider and has less obstructions. The day was quite cold, with considerable snow falling. April 2d a drowned man was discovered floating on the river. Colonel Boomer, acting brigadier, ordered his boat to stop, and had the body picked up and buried. We finally landed a few miles from Greenwood, at which point the rebels had planted a battery. This place is one hundred and forty miles from where we entered the Tallahatchie. General Ross' division was in the advance, cannonading was heard, and I believe somewhat of an engagement ensued, but the result cannot be learned; for, about the time we expected a general engagement would commence, Ross' and Quinby's divisions were ordered back; and, on the eighth of April, we started up stream. Now all this seems strange to the uninitiated (as we acknowledge ourselves to be), and, although it is a dull and tedious life when we can see but little accomplished, we yet remember the words of our most excellent President, "it's a big job," and destined to bring about great results. We are not discouraged, but have implicit confidence that the strong arm and stronger intellect which has led this army on to glorious victory so often, will eventually consummate our hopes in a glorious triumph, and establish peace and happiness.

We experienced less difficulty in our return trip, the boat being more easily managed against the current. When we entered Moon Lake, which is only a short distance from the Mississippi, the boys gave three cheers. After getting through the lake there remained about a half mile of the pass to go through before getting into the father of waters, which should be called Moon Lake Pass. This accomplished, the Stars and Stripes were hoisted, and then three more hearty cheers were given. This great river looked to us larger than ever before doubtless on account of our being in the narrow pass so long. We all feel better now, and hope there was more accomplished than we can see at present. The cutting of the levee here inundated the whole country through which we passed. We landed about five miles south of Helena, Arkansas. The water has fallen some fifteen inches since we left, which makes our camp more tenable and pleasant. The health of the regiment is good, there being but few in the hospital—mostly cases of diarrhoea. It is hard to tell now what disposition will be made of this part of the army, but we patiently wait, believing that all will be well.

GEORGE B. SITLER.

LETTER NO. CXIX.

[Another correspondent of the *Guardian*, also of company E, gives a graphic account of the same expedition, from which we make some extracts of things "too good to be lost."—E. P.]

The sound of rebel cannon regales our ears as I write, giving us a strong hint that we have something to do soon. The pickets are within hailing distance, on opposite sides of the river. We have been told that they enquired after "them Iowa boys," and, when told they were coming, gave them three cheers, which is more of a compliment than would be paid to us by a class at home, that should be our friends. These same forces made our acquaintance at Iuka, and I think it will be lasting. Several large siege guns have just come down—they were brought from Corinth, showing that we are to fight the same men with the same guns. . . . What has been accomplished here so far, I cannot tell. About all I can tell you of the rebels is, that they are here and we are ready to fight them.

Next morning we entered the pass from the lake. Now commences the history of our troubles. The channel will average about twenty yards wide, and runs in every conceivable point of the compass. There is a strong current flowing out, which renders a boat almost unmanageable. The boat is lashed from one side to the other against the trees, the boat generally faring the worse. The Coldwater proved to be but little better. The good captain of the boat seemed to swear as hard at Ben, the mate, and holler "go ahead on the nigger," as often as ever to Bob, the pilot, who had more than the patience of Job. The captain was unceasing in his demands on him. It was a continuous round of "Back her on the starboard," "Come ahead on the starboard," "Catch her up on both, Bob;" but Bob was always at his post, and always smiling. It can only be accounted for by considering his great size—it requiring a great amount of outward pressure to get two hundred and fifty pounds avoirdupois mad through and through. The term "nigger" is applied to the capstan, which is often used in navigating a small crooked stream to draw the bow from the shore. I had never, until coming aboard the Armada, met with this use of the "nigger," and I haven't got Webster here to consult. We found the Tallahatchie quite an improvement, this stream being about the breadth of the Wapsie. There are some fine plantations along its banks. On some of them the negroes were at work in the fields; they swung their hats and jumped high in the air as we passed on through, certain of a better time coming. Wild game abounds in the swamps which skirt these singular streams.

Three of the boys of company E met with quite an amusing accident coming down. They were seated on the outer railing of the boat, which, yielding to their weight, gave way, precipitating them into the river in a heap. Fortunately they were all swimmers, and the boat at the time was floating with the current, so that they were soon pulled on board without much difficulty. The utter ruin of a pack of cards and loss of seventy-five cents in sutler tickets, they informed me, comprises all the items of damages, which they think must be refunded by the Government, as they were lost in action.

S. A. R.

LETTER NO. CXX.

CAMP REED, JACKSON, TENNESSEE,
April 20, 1863. }

Colonel Gilbert reported last night, at midnight, to Colonel Lawler, who ordered him to march this morning, at 4:30 o'clock, to the Mobile & Ohio railroad depot, with two days' rations. When we received the order we had over two hundred men on picket duty. Major Howard is to remain in camp until the pickets are relieved, when he will immediately follow with his forces. Lieutenant Lake is quite sick, and was not permitted to go. I went down with the regiment to the depot, expecting to go on the first train, but was ordered back to camp on business, to follow on the next train. This gives me a moment's time to write a hasty communication to you.

We were paid on Saturday, up to the first of March. The boys were all greatly pleased. Many of them had suffered for want of money to support their families at home. But now all are well satisfied, and go in the direction of Corinth with light hearts to meet the foe.

Major Farish, paymaster for the district of Jackson, brought into town about two million dollars, sixty thousand of which was paid to our regiment. With the money came the intricate question, what shall we do with it? It is not safe to send by express. Adams' express, the only one here, shoulders no responsibility. Many of the Buchanan county soldiers sent their money by Captain Miller, company H, whose resignation has been accepted, and who left yesterday for home. Our estimable chaplain, D. N. Bardwell, in company with Sutler Handy, goes to Cairo to-day, to take the money of the regiment to that place, where he can express it regularly and safely.

C. H. L.

[It was estimated that over forty thousand dollars were sent from the Twenty-seventh regiment after this payment.—E. P.]

LETTER NO. CXXI.

IN HOSPITAL, MEMPHIS, TENNESSEE, May 28, 1863.

FRIEND RICH:—Below is a list of killed and wounded of company C in the late battles in the rear of Vicksburg:

Killed—Lieutenant H. P. Wilbur, Corporal L. A. Pearsall, Private George Freeberthyser. Wounded—Captain E. C. Little, Sergeant J. M. Elson, Corporal Reuben Rouse, Alpheus Losey, J. H. Ford, William Willey.

All were doing well when I left the battlefield on the twenty-fourth. John H. Ford has had his right foot amputated; no other very dangerous wounds. I have a couple of flesh wounds, but they are doing tip top.

E. C. LITTLE.

[Lightly as the hero, Little, speaks of his "flesh wounds," in the foregoing letter, one of them (as most of our readers are aware) never completely healed; but, owing perhaps to his persistence in returning prematurely to duty, became incurable; gave him almost ceaseless pain for the rest of his life, and finally caused his death in 1874.—E. P.]

LETTER NO. CXXII.

Extracts from a letter written by Eli Holland, of company C, Ninth regiment. It is dated—

IN A CONFEDERATE CAMP IN THE REAR OF VICKSBURG,
WITHIN RIFLE RANGE OF THE ENEMY'S ENTRENCHMENTS,
May 25, 1863 }

We left Milliken's Bend on the second of May and took a circuit until we reached the Mississippi again, about half way between New Carthage and Grand Gulf. Here we were taken on board boats and went down to Grand Gulf, where we landed, lay one day, and started for Port Gibson. There the rebels were whipped. They made another stand at Raymond, and were again routed by General Logan's division. They next tried to hold the capital of the State but were defeated easier than before. They had no fortifications but rifle-pits, which had been thrown up in one night. The army went into camp one day at Jackson and the city was totally ruined. The troops broke open the stores and took boots, shoes, hats, and clothing, such as we would be allowed to wear. There was not a store in the city but was broken open. The teamsters and artillery got harness, and the cavalry got saddles. The quartermasters took boots and shoes and issued them to the regiments. All the tobacco chewers laid in an abundant store of the real "Honey Dew." The roads had been so dusty that all the boys wanted clean shirts, and helped themselves. I was around and took my share. One of the largest manufactories in the south was there and was burned. The depot, with about two million dollars worth of army stores, was burned by the rebels. The next morning we took our way down the railroad towards Vicksburg, and reached Black river. General Logan, after a short contest, had driven them across the river, but had not been able to prevent them from burning the bridge after them. Our troops put down a pontoon bridge and were crossing a few hours after the retreating enemy. We started from Black river on the nineteenth and kept up the march until we came within fighting distance of the rebels. At their forts in the rear of Vicksburg, the battle commenced at 3 o'clock and was kept up till dark. L. A. Pearsall, of our company, was killed. At night Lieutenant Wilbur was on picket, and while going around the lines got too far out, and was shot by one of our own men. He lived four days after the accident and died on the twenty-third.

Fighting began again the next morning, driving the rebels from their first fortifications. There has been heavy fighting from the eighteenth until the present, and our skirmishers are out all around watching their chances to pick off the men in the forts where the batteries are planted. On Friday, the twenty-second, there was a charge made on their works at 5 o'clock P. M. The Ninth took the lead at one point but were not supported rightly and were nearly all cut down. Some of the boys had advanced to the breastworks and had to lie there all night. The regiment lost one hundred and twenty men out of two hundred and fifty engaged. Our captain, E. C. Little, was wounded. Company H lost just half its men that went into the charge. The Ninth has been under fire for six days. I had to carry food to the captain, and had to run thirty rods in view of the rebels, where they had as fair a chance to shoot as they could want, but I escaped all their bullets. I think, from appearances, we shall lie in line of battle and keep the enemy from escaping. They will have to give up some time,

for our line of battle extends all around the place, and our gun-boats and mortars are shelling them night and day.

I have just been out to take the boys some dinner, and had to go through a place about five rods in length in full view from their forts. As I was going they shot at me but did not hit me. I went on the keen jump, and I tell you no grass grew under my feet.

LETTER NO. CXXIII.

MOSCOW, TENNESSEE, TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, }
June 14, 1863 }

We have been having some trouble of late with the secesh around here. Thursday, in the stillness of the night, a band of guerillas near Coliersville, in the direction of Memphis, destroyed a long trestle work, and carried away, it is reported, three miles of telegraph wire. On Friday Colonel Gilbert organized a scouting party of thirty or more, and mounted them on mules and horses and went in search of the enemy. When about four miles out, the guerillas, six in number, fired on our rear guard, but missed their aim, and wheeling to run, came in contact with two or three of our boys who were straggling behind the rear guard. Our men, who at the time were effecting a change of saddles, supposing the enemy was approaching in force, beat a hasty retreat for camp. The party proper held on their way to the residence of Colonel A. R. Craddock, of Marshall county, Mississippi. One object of the expedition was to take this man prisoner, as it was asserted and generally believed that he was harboring and feeding guerillas. They got the old chap and brought him safely to camp. While near his house the guerillas again made their appearance, and were fired at by our guard under command of Lieutenant Peck. Upon the return of the three stragglers to this place, Major Howard ordered out reinforcements under Captain Garber, of company D. The captain hastened away in the direction which the first party had taken and, when out a short distance, met them returning. The expedition was commanded by Colonel Gilbert and was a complete success.

The prisoner, Craddock, was held in custody until the next day, when he was released on grounds satisfactory to all. He was a shrewd old fellow, and a man naturally of very fine feelings for a slaveholder. He fought for the Union until his State was gone, after which he espoused the rebel cause, and is yet confident of the ultimate success of the Confederacy. His son-in-law, a surgeon in the rebel army, now a parolled prisoner, came into our lines next morning to deny the charge of being a guerilla. He was "a confederate soldier but no guerilla." A rank secesh, he early espoused the confederate cause, and to-day believes in its certain triumph. It seems pretty rough to hear these fellows talk as they do; but I respect them much more than I do those of pretended loyalty to the Government, who cower around the provost marshal for the oath of allegiance, which, when obtained, is stowed away in some obscure corner of their pockets, while they go out, having accomplished the object of a spy, to call together their band and make a raid on some weak point.

The whole line of road, from Grand Junction to Corinth, is abandoned. What astonishes me most is, that the telegraphic line from Memphis to Columbus, Kentucky, *via* Grand Junction and Jackson, is in good order; when but forty out of the three hundred and fifty are guarded. This certainly looks like loyalty on the part of the citizens through whose country the line runs. Brigade headquarters are at LaGrange, but the brigade is badly scattered now along the road. The Twenty-seventh Iowa is at Moscow, except two companies, B and H, at LaGrange.

Lieutenant Colonel Lake's wife went up on the cars yesterday to La Grange, where the colonel is in command of the post. Sutler Handy and wife arrived on the cars yesterday. Adjutant Harrington expects his wife in a few days. The wife of Colonel Gilbert, who arrived at headquarters, Jackson, in company with Mrs. Chaplain Bardwell, about the middle of May, will return north soon.

C. H. L.

LETTER NO. CXXIV.

CAMP DODGE, NEAR CORINTH, MISSISSIPPI, }
June 24, 1863. }

FRIEND RICH:—Never was there a more truthful expression uttered by man than the oft repeated one, "This is an educating war." And in no place and among no class of people can you find this truth more thoroughly demonstrated than in the army and among the officers and soldiers composing it. Here we are at Corinth, Mississippi, raising regiments of colored men to help crush out this inhuman, wicked and causeless rebellion. I have been told that when the first regiment was organized, there were one thousand five hundred applications for posi-

tions in the regiment; and if the men who obtained positions are specimens of the whole, I believe they applied because their hearts are in the work. Now I venture to say, that if their friends had told them, when they enlisted, that within two years they would be seeking positions, from colonels down to orderly sergeants, in a negro regiment, nine out of every ten of them would have felt grossly insulted. Yet here we are, and here are the colored men learning the art of war. Now the question comes, will they make good soldiers? I believe they will, and for many reasons. First, they have been taught from infancy the most important lesson of a soldier's life, and that is implicit obedience to orders. You let an order come from the colonel of a white regiment, just entered service, to fall into line, at an unusual hour, and you will see the men running to the orderly, to the captain, and even to the colonel, to know what is wanted. You tell a company of colored men to fall into line, and they fall in, expecting that they will find out what is wanted soon enough. Obedience, then, we have to start upon, and drill on that point is for the most part saved. The next question is, can they learn? To this I will answer—the First Alabama was organized, that is, its officers were appointed the Eighteenth of May last. At that time there were, I think, three or four full companies, and two or three parts of companies. At least three companies had not a man in camp. It was not until the first of June that the ten companies were made up and commenced drilling, and to-day the First Alabama infantry can execute the common manoeuvres in company and battalion drill as well as several regiments I have seen which have been in service several months. Their drill in the manual of arms elicits praise from all who witness them, yet they have but about four hundred muskets in the regiment for nearly nine hundred men, and have only had these about ten days. The next question is, are they patriotic? I answer, many of these men have travelled all night, and some of them for several nights, hiding in the swamps by day, to get inside our lines. Ask them what they come for and they will tell you: "I comes to you all, to fight dese yar rebels. Ise heered dat Massa Linkum done said we might come, and here I is." "Well, sir, what do you want to do? Do you want to drive team?" "No, sah, I don't want to drive no team, I wants to tote de musket and be a soldier, dat's what I wants." "But if you are a soldier the rebels will shoot you or hang you, if they catch you." "Well, Massa, I'll jis tell yer; I can't die but once. I'se been a slave all my life, and I ain't much 'count no how. Praps I can do you some good. I'se got a wife and chil'ern, and I want's them to be free. I'de like to be free wid 'em mighty well, but some's got to die to save the rest; an ef I can save dem, I'se satisfied." If this is not patriotism, it is something just as good. The next question is, will they fight? Could you see the eagerness with which the black man learns the use of his gun, going out as soon as the sun is up to work all day, and then drill with shouts of joy after dark; could you hear the vim with which he hopes he may be able to square accounts with his oppressors; could you see him as I have done, after he himself was safe within our lines, go back, ten miles if need be, to the plantation of his master who had threatened to shoot him if he joined us, to get another child, I think you nor no man will question their bravery. They will fight. They have proved it on several bloody fields, and are anxious to prove it on many more. There are here nearly three thousand, men, women, and children. There are about one thousand soldiers in both regiments. Government has a large field cultivated by the old men, women and boys. There are about three hundred children going to school. The chaplain of the First regiment has charge of the school, with his female assistants. He says three months ago there were not six in the three hundred who knew their letters; and now, if he cannot pick out one hundred who can read intelligently and readily in the New Testament, he will forfeit a year's pay as chaplain.

Sergeant James C. Glass and myself are recruiting for the Second regiment. We have fifty-three men. We have three other companies forming here in the camp, and I understand that there are one or two others forming elsewhere. It is not as easy filling the Second regiment as it was the first, for the first took nearly all the able-bodied men near here, and we have to depend on expeditions going out into the country. In my next I will give you an account of the presentation of a flag to the first regiment, and also speak of one or two of the colored orators here.

E. P. BAKER.

LETTER NO. CXXIV (A).

MOSCOW, TENNESSEE, July 5, 1863.

FRIEND RICH:—Seth Wheaton, corporal of company C, who has been acting as clerk for several months at brigade headquarters, and who has given most excellent satisfaction in that capacity, has been ap-

pointed, I learn, sergeant major of the First regiment, west Tennessee infantry, of African descent. It is a good place, but hardly as good as Seth deserves, and he will probably get a commission in a very short time. . . .

Black troops are being rapidly organized in this district. One regiment at La Grange is already full, and the officers announced. Those blacks make most excellent soldiers, and perform their duties with greater precision, though with less judgment, than the whites. They know nothing but to obey orders, and when you are commanded by one of them to halt, you had better, as a matter of safety, obey. They are strong, muscular fellows, and are inured to the climate. As a consequence, the ranks of the black regiments will be kept full, up to the maximum, constantly. A thousand men in each regiment will always be ready to meet the foe—their effective force will always number nine hundred or more. And that they will fight, none but an infamous copperhead will deny. The soldiers know it; the secesh know it. With these facts in view, why may not the blacks ere long take the precedence as troops, and become the regular soldiers of the Union.

Yesterday was the glorious Fourth, and what a day it was. Nothing transpired worthy of note, save a National salute at meridian by a battery in the fort.

C. H. L.

LETTER NO. CXXV.

WALNUT HILLS, MISSISSIPPI, July 6, 1863.

FRIEND RICH:—You will undoubtedly have heard the news of the surrender of Vicksburg before this reaches you. On the "glorious old Fourth," at 10 A. M., the city was surrendered. What the stipulations were I can not tell. Yesterday I was in the city. As our regiment is camped in the rear of it, I had a chance of passing many of the enemy's works. The most of their defences were adequate to resist the assaults of any enemy. Nature had left nothing undone in building fastnesses along the north and east of the city. Many of the declivities are utterly insurmountable. On top of these precipitous cliffs, rifle-pits and intrenchments extend in unbroken lines around the captured city. Along these intrenchments are found any number of offsets and holes for the rebels to creep into to secure themselves from our shells; and here they were compelled to lie night and day. Along the line of works where I passed were forty mounted cannon, some of very heavy calibre. I saw one gun that had several pieces knocked off. The rebels said that our cannoners injured that gun before they could get it mounted. They said it was next to impossible to work their guns on account of our sharpshooters, and the accurate range our artillerymen would get of their position. The city is full of secesh soldiers. Every nook and corner was occupied by their soldiery. Some of the finest buildings were converted into barracks. The majority of the prisoners seemed glad of the surrender. Some acknowledged that their loyalty to the southern confederacy commenced to "cave in" when they had to fight on "mule beef." The more sanguine contend that the "southern confederacy is all right." They say, "time and chance happens to all." They acknowledge themselves whipped this time; but not by General Grant, but by *General Starvation*. The city looks dull, notwithstanding the crowds of soldiers; and if the dust in it is the "dust of humiliation," they must be terribly depressed. Many buildings show the effects of our gun-boats and mortars. Some houses have hardly enough wall left to support their roofs. I saw but few women and children. All was excitement. The dear old stars and stripes again wave over the court house.

The city had scarcely surrendered when most of our army corps took up the line of march. The Ninth regiment left on the night of the fourth for Black River, and before this a desperate battle has been fought if Johnson did not get away. The weather is warm and the roads dusty. It is hard on the soldiers, but they press on from victory to victory wherever the enemy will wait an attack.

During the spring and summer campaign the Ninth regiment has lost in killed, wounded, and missing, one hundred and eight men.

M. H.

LETTER NO. CXXVI.*

VICKSBURG, MISSISSIPPI, July 4, 1863.

FRIEND RICH.—Congratulate us! Joy you need not wish us, for our cup is full. This long-boasted stronghold of treason has at last submitted to rightful authority. Yesterday morning, about 8 o'clock, Pemberton sent out a flag of truce, had an interview with General Grant, which closed about the same hour this morning, and has resulted in an unconditional surrender of everything. The rebel soldiers were marched outside their works and there stacked arms, and returned.

* From the Fifth.

I have no positive knowledge in regard to what disposition will be made of officers and men. But he who has conducted this campaign to such a glorious triumph, will secure well the gain of so much hard fighting, the loss of so much precious blood.

How strange it seems, that men should one day fight with intention to kill, and the next meet and shake hands, never so heartily before, indeed almost embrace each other, as was seen this morning in the meeting, after the surrender, of the rebel General Forney and our General McPherson.

It is reported that Johnson has left our rear in disgust. His every attempt to cross the Big Black was repulsed. The Fifth are out in that direction somewhere, enjoying themselves, I hope, on roasting ears, new potatoes, green peas, etc., of which I understand there is an abundance in the country.

I am under the necessity of adding another to the list of the killed of company E. John McCray, of Buck Creek, died at Champion Hills of his wounds. The others have all been removed north, and from all we can learn are doing well.

It is hard to tell what the next move will be for Grant's invincible army. It would not be strange, after all, if he should be sent east; but no matter where he goes, victory and triumph will be inscribed on his banners, until America is blessed with peace, prosperity and happiness.

GEORGE B. SITLER.

LETTER NO. CXXVII.

HELENA, ARKANSAS, August 25, 1863.

FRIEND RICH:—About 3 o'clock A. M., August 24th, we were awakened and ordered to get our camp and garrison equipage aboard the steamer Grosebeck. At daybreak the regiment, which, since its arrival in Memphis, had been lying in a grove, two miles north of the city, marched on board the boat, bound for Helena. Several other regiments embarked at the same time, with the same destination. The land on either side, as we descended, presented, like that from Cairo to Memphis, a continued, cheerless, lone and uninviting wilderness. We sailed with nothing of interest, apart from our little fleet, until we came to the confluence of the St. Francis with the Mississippi. This is quite a pleasant stream, about the size of the Cedar river. Helena is a small town, with low, flat buildings, which exhibit no signs of elegance. It lies on a low tract of clayey land, which is overflowed in high water. In the distance the hills rise rather abruptly to the height of seventy-five or one hundred feet.

Immediately on our arrival we proceeded to unload our baggage, and, at daylight, marched the regiment up the levee near the hills and pitched tents. On these hills, which run the whole distance of the town, and parallel with the river, several batteries are planted, which, it seems to me, would be exceedingly hard to take. We have just received news that the boat on which the Forty-ninth Illinois was being transported, was sunk, some twenty-five miles down from Memphis. All that we know at present is, that it sunk with a loss of five men, a number of guns, and quite an amount of baggage. We had orders to leave here to-morrow, but since the news of the fate of the Forty-ninth, we do not expect to leave until we get orders from General Hurlbut or Steele. We are to go to Clarendon, on White river, where General Steele is in command, with some ten thousand troops. Our baggage is greatly diminished, and all the sick have been sent to the hospital. Nothing will hinder our making a rapid and, I think, a triumphant march to Clarendon, and from thence to Little Rock.

Our regiment numbers four hundred and ninety-five effective men; and all these will, I think, be true and obedient on the battlefield. A better brigade than ours never went into the field; and if they do not give a good account of themselves they will disappoint every one.

C. H. L.

LETTER NO. CXXVIII.

CLARENDON, ARKANSAS, August 31, 1863.

FRIEND RICH:—We left camp above Helena, about three o'clock P. M., August 26th, and marched just below the city, and camped on a very nice green. Passed the residence of the rebel General Hindman. His home is a very elegant structure, square and substantial, built, I think, entirely of stone. I did not go near to examine it; but, from a distant view, judge that it is a building, which in our country would have cost twenty-five thousand dollars. August 27th, we remained all day in camp. The Forty-ninth arrived just at evening, and were ordered to be ready to march in the morning. Two days' additional rations, making eight days in all, were drawn, and we retired to await the morning. Morning came, and the brigade marched to Sick creek, a distance of twelve miles, before dinner. It rained hard, but the brigade marched

steadily on, while the rain came in torrents. Soon the dust, which had blown a perfect cloud along the whole line, was fairly laid, to rise no more until we should reach Clarendon on White river.

During the afternoon we travelled about six miles and encamped at Big creek; a stream which, though muddy like the Sick, unlike that stream, furnished an abundance of water for the brigade. The rebels had burned the bridge across this stream, but our men, who had been, previously to our marching from Helena, detailed as pioneers, went to work in earnest and, at daybreak, August 29th, we were on our way, marching rapidly over the bridge, which had been constructed during the night. After a rapid march, stopping an hour for dinner, we encamped, at a late hour, at Big Cypress creek, some twenty-five miles from Big creek. August 30th, marched at 6 o'clock A. M. Reached Clarendon, about twelve miles, at noon, and encamped in the woods, just east of the town.

The trip from Helena was a very pleasant one. Excepting a few cases of chills and fever, the men were quite well. After the rain of the first day, the marching was as fine as I have ever known since I have been soldiering; though the country through which we passed was certainly a destitute and forlorn one. The soil was good, however, and the fields were smiling with a luxuriant growth of magnificent, waving weeds—the people all gone—houses burned or torn down—fences destroyed—flocks and herds killed or driven away, and a once prosperous country converted into a dreary waste. Clarendon is a beautiful little town of five hundred inhabitants, in times of peace; but now entirely deserted. It is on the east bank of the White river, which is at this point the prettiest stream I have ever seen, north or south.

Boats are passing up and down the river almost every hour. A gunboat is at the landing now. The object of this rush of navigation is to supply the expedition, going on to Little Rock. The boats ascend the river above Clarendon about twelve miles to De Ball's Bluff, and from that point there is a railroad to Little Rock. The enemy is said to be in force near the Bluff, and we start in the morning to find him. If Price does not skedaddle, we shall have a fight up there, in all probability. Our brigade numbers about two thousand effective men—our regiment has three field officers and staff, except two surgeons, whom we may need.

C. H. L.

LETTER NO. CXXIX.

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-SEVENTH IOWA, }
BROWNSVILLE, ARKANSAS, September 4, 1863. }

FRIEND RICH:—I wrote to you last from Clarendon, on the thirtieth ultimo. On the thirty-first we mustered for pay, and the brigade crossed the river on a steamboat sent down from Duval's bluffs for that purpose. The crossing occupied from early in the morning to late in the afternoon, though the river at that point is not to exceed one hundred and fifty feet in width. Five miles out we arrived at Bayou Pier, which had been bridged by the Pioneer corps. After crossing, we rose onto the highlands lying between the White and Arkansas rivers. From that point the road has been exceedingly good, and the Pioneer corps has had no labor to perform. At times we have touched the skirt of timber, where we have been able to obtain water for men and animals; but such water! We have generally found it in stagnant pools, covered with a green, slimy scum, and horses, mules and men all drank from the same pool. The second day was much like the first as to scenery. We started from camp at 4 o'clock A. M., thus taking the cool of the day for our march. The roads were very dry and dusty, and after 9 A. M. travelling became anything but agreeable. At about 11 A. M. we stopped for dinner, eight miles from this place. Some of the men were nearly overcome with the extreme heat. After two or three hours' rest, they moved on again quite lively.

From our resting place to this town, the line of march was directly across the prairie, without a particle of shade or a drop of water to be obtained. The day was sultry; not a breath of air was stirring to carry away the dust and fan the fevered cheeks of the wearied soldiers. To stop on this prairie in the hottest part of the day would be more injurious than to keep moving, so the march was continued until we reached the grove in which Brownsville is situated, about 3 o'clock P. M. Into the first skirt of timber we reached we plunged; and the whole brigade were allowed one and a half hours' rest. Then we moved to our present camp, which is in the timber and away from the dust; and this is our second day of rest.

Here we found quite a number of the Buchanan boys that are in the First Iowa cavalry: George Carr, W. G. Cummings, J. Vannuyse, Charles Edgcomb, — Foote, — Palmer, George Jewett, J. Landerdale, F. Wick, and quite a number of others, whose names I do not now

remember, and with whom I was not personally acquainted. They all visited our camp. Besides, there have been, from this and other Iowa regiments, with whom some of our regiment are acquainted, a camp full of visitors for the past two days. These meetings, here in the wilds of Arkansas, are very interesting to those concerned.

There are here, also, four companies of the Thirty-second Iowa infantry, under command of Major Eberhart. I met to-day Captain C. A. L. Roszell, whose company is with this detachment of the Thirty-second. From them I learn that Captain Cutler, of company A, has resigned, and that Charles Aldrich is commissioned captain of the company. He is expected every day now.

Between this place and Little Rock, it is reported that there are from thirty to forty thousand rebels, armed and equipped ready for a fight; and that they intend to prevent us from going to the capital of Arkansas. But we have been ordered there, and intend to go; so the rebels had better get out of the way, or they may get hurt. But of things I have not seen I don't wish to write much, and will, therefore, leave that matter for another letter.

JED LAKE.

LETTER NO. CXXX.

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-SEVENTH IOWA, }
ASHLEY MILLS, ARKANSAS, September 10, 1863. }

FRIEND RICH:—When I last wrote you from Brownsville, we were expecting to start for Little Rock on the sixth. Instead, we moved our camp about two miles, in order to get better water and more of it. On the eighth instant, we received orders to march, and were soon on the road. We marched out of the timber which surrounds Brownsville, and across a beautiful prairie about four miles wide; then into the nicest timber that I have seen since we came to Arkansas. Two miles further brought us to Bayou Metre, being the first good water we had found since leaving White river, where we stopped for dinner. Crossing the Bayou we entered a wilder and more dense growth of timber, filled with a thick undergrowth. Through this we marched some six miles, and encamped on the plantation of one of the wealthy planters of this region. In front of this plantation was Bear lake, an extensive body of clear water, such as is not often seen in these latitudes.

On the ninth we moved our brigade to the front of Major General Steel's army, and encamped, about 9 o'clock A. M., at Ashley's mills, on Deerskin Bayou. Here we stayed until this morning, when we received orders to move at 8 o'clock A. M., Colonel True's brigade being in advance of the infantry, on the road to Little Rock. Each man was to take two days' rations in his haversack, the teams to park as soon as they crossed the Bayou. About 9 o'clock A. M. we started, and after marching about four miles, we reached the Arkansas river, at a point where Brigadier General Davidson's division of cavalry was crossing on a pontoon bridge. The rebels had obstinately disputed the crossing of our forces, and there had been one of the prettiest artillery duels that could be imagined; but, before we arrived, the rebels had skedaddled, and the firing had ceased. General Davidson's division moved up on the south side of the river, and Colonel True's on the north. After marching about two miles Davidson found that the rebels had made a stand, and a severe skirmish ensued. The movements of both armies could be seen from our position on the opposite side of the river. Our artillery was placed in position and opened a flank fire on the rebels across the river. After a few rounds from our guns, a huge cloud of dust was seen rising on the road to Little Rock, and the shouts of our men and the dash of the cavalry showed that the rebels were making long strides at double quick time for Little Rock. Our artillery was again sent forward and again opened on them from a favorable position. The column was then put in motion and we soon came to earthworks recently erected and abandoned by the rebels. Our advance guard found one man in the trenches at work, the rest having left without notifying him. In their camp were found chickens and turkeys dressed and on spits before the camp fires, kettles of mush half cooked, guns abandoned, and in fact everything to indicate a very hasty leave-taking. About two miles further on our eyes were greeted by a sight of the capital of the State of Arkansas.

In the river, between us and the town, lay the burning hulks of five boats. The pontoon bridge across the river here, had been cut in twain and set on fire. But a few good swimmers soon brought over the boats, extinguished the fire, and again the Arkansas river was bridged. A little before sunset the Stars and Stripes waved over the capital of Arkansas. At this writing, 10 A. M., September 11, 1863, Colonel True's brigade is encamped opposite the town, on the north bank of the river. Of the city I cannot now speak, as I have not been across the river yet. I did, however, in company with several hundred

others, bathe this morning in the river. The water is not deep, but is the clearest river water we have seen south of the Ohio.

JED LAKE.

TWO DAYS LATER.

We have no news from the forces pursuing Price's army, except rumor, which says that at night, on the eleventh instant, they were about twenty miles from here, and fighting all the time; also that the rebels were burning their train and everything that in the least impeded their march. The latest papers we have received from the north, are the Memphis papers of the first instant. We are here cut off from civilization almost entirely, as there is no mail route in operation, and we are compelled to depend upon the supply trains for our mails. These run at very irregular intervals, and there is no certainty about their bringing the mails when they do come.

Isaac Gill, of company H, died at Brownsville on the eight instant. Thomas Magill, of the First cavalry, and son of Esquire Magill of Buffalo Grove, was killed in the battle on the tenth instant, but his brother, who was with him, is uninjured. These are all the late casualties to the men from our county of which I have heard.

JED LAKE.

LETTER NO. CXXXI.*

[We take the annexed letter, with the editorial explanatory note, from the *Guardian* of October 20, 1863. Captain Lee's contraband came into the Union lines soon after the Fifth went to Missouri, and, after a few weeks' stay with company E, was forwarded to Independence to avoid trouble from his owner, who, evidently appreciating the valuable qualities of this enterprising chattle, thought him worth looking after.—E. P.]

The following letter is from Edward Herndon, better known as "Captain Lee's contraband." The letter is written plainly, the words generally spelled correctly, and the punctuation quite correct. There are some faults of grammar, but not so many or so grievous as we have noted in many letters from men of reputed intelligence. And yet this poor negro was compelled to learn his letters secretly, from books borrowed from his mistress' children, and was several times whipped because caught with a book in his hand. Nearly all that he has learned he has acquired since he came to this county, only two years since, and still there are great, stupid, ignorant loafers, who can scarcely write their names, who will curse the negro because he aint human, and you can't learn him anything.—EDITOR OF GUARDIAN.

CAMP LINCOLN, KEOKUK, IOWA, October 11, 1863.

MR. WILLIAM SAMPSON:—A few days ago I received an honorable letter from your kind self and some of the rest of my friends, there about Independence, and I consider it quite a display of honor, for which you all have my heartiest thanks. I will now give my reason for not writing before. We had not been mustered and were expecting the mustering officers every day, so I thought that I would not write until I knew for certain what was what. I am now happy to say that I can send you these lines without any uncertainty about the company I belong to. We were mustered in to-day, which is the eleventh day of October, 1863. There were six companies mustered in, averaging about eighty-four men to each company; and there were twenty who called themselves the battery men. The six companies were all nicely clothed in Uncle Sam's uniform yesterday, and I know it would have done any Union eyes good to have seen us this morning; every man with a clean shirt, drawers, socks, and new shoes, also dress-coats, pantaloons, hats, and overcoats. If they will allow me to judge for the companies, I would say that I do not believe any regiment of the United States infantry has ever worn any nicer uniform than the one we received yesterday.

However, I must make a few remarks here, before I proceed any further, with my good thanks to our great Government. It may be possible that our uniform looks better on us than it would on a white regiment; at any rate, I guess it feels better on the majority of the boys; for many of them had on little or nothing until they got their uniform. I presume you have heard that the officers were to have a premium for every man enlisted by them, and the premium was to be two dollars, and it was all true enough. And the officers thought so much of us that, when we were mustered in this morning, they gave us the two dollars; so each one of us received a two dollar bill this morning when we were mustered in.

From the First Iowa colored regiment.

October 12th.—I have but little time to write this morning, as I will soon be obliged to come to a close for roll-call. Since I wrote you last I have been appointed orderly sergeant of company A. Some of the boys are quite unruly, so I have my hands full to see that things are kept straight. There is only one of company A's commissioned officers commanding the company at this time. Our captain, Joseph Ferrice, is commander of the barracks, and Lieutenant Williams has command of company A. There is eighty-four men in the company, including five sergeants, eight corporals, and two musicians.

We have only one man sick in the hospital at this time, and he has the lung fever. We have sixteen sick in quarters, but they were all able to be in the ranks when we were mustered in but two. We have been furnished with some school books, and a number of the men are learning very fast. I put myself to considerable trouble to find out something about the situation of the company's education and piety, and I find it to be as follows: nine church members, four seekers, and seventy profaners; five that can write, sixteen read, sixteen spellers, and twenty-three who have just learned their letters. We have one of the best lieutenants that ever left home. His name is Lieutenant Bradley. He is our regimental school-teacher. He sometimes preaches and holds prayer meeting, and at other times he makes educational and pious speeches; indeed, he makes himself very useful among the men. There was one man of our regiment who died the nineteenth of September, one the twenty-fifth, one the twenty-sixth, one the ninth of October, and one the tenth. We have a sutler, but have no appointed chaplain. I was sergeant of the guard the night before I received your letter, and I caught a bad cold and was quite sick two or three days, and I am not very well at this time. Neither of the commissioned officers have been near the company this morning, and it is now ten o'clock. I must now close, as I have to go to my other duties.

EDWARD HERNDON.

LETTER NO. CXXXII.

CAMP OF THE NINTH IOWA INFANTRY, IUKA, MISSISSIPPI, }
October 16, 1863. }

FRIEND RICH:—I arrived here safe on the night of the fourteenth inst., and found the regiment here in very good quarters. Tents are rather scarce, however, and part of the regiment occupies a building formerly known as the ladies' seminary; but it looks very little like such an institution now, for the "Yanks" seem to be the principal inmates. I found the company, or a part of them, in poor health. W. A. Jones is considered dangerously sick by the surgeon, but yet there is some hope of his recovery. Fever and ague seems to be the prevailing disease in camp, but we are now in a very fine location, and the health of the regiment seems to be improving.

The election passed off here very quietly. The Ninth only cast five votes for General Tuttle, out of three hundred and thirty-two. They gave General Stone a larger majority than any other regiment in this part of the army.

[The returns of the First division, Fifteenth army corps, which the captain gave, are omitted as no longer of general interest.—E. P.]

Your county ticket just suited the soldiers, and they, of course, all voted the straight ticket. It seems quite natural to be again with the boys, and I hope to be able to stay with them, at least until we are discharged at the expiration of our term of service. I yet carry my crutches with me.

The town of Iuka is most beautifully situated, on the Memphis & Charleston railroad, which is guarded by our troops from Memphis to this place, and as fast as the road is repaired east of here, a sufficient force is moved forward to protect it from the enemy, who are prowling around like hungry wolves, to nab some of our boys and destroy their work. General Osterhaus is now in command of the First division, to which we belong, and Colonel Williamson, of the Fourth infantry, commands the brigade. Both are good soldiers, and their bravery and skill have been tested on many bloody battlefields.

It is uncertain how long we shall remain here, but it is hoped by all that we may stop here long enough to recruit the health of the men, for the Iowa soldiers are famous for enduring long marches and many hardships, and they should be in better health. Hard-tack, meat and coffee are the principal rations now; good enough when you can't get anything better, consequently it don't help the matter to grumble. I had the misfortune to lose my valise in Dubuque, and it has not yet reached me, which makes me feel rather blue, even though my clothes are gray with dust.

The paymaster has just finished paying the regiment, and there is a

superfluity of Abe's greenbacks in circulation. While at Memphis I met Captain Noble, who was looking quite well. He was to start for his regiment, which he expected to find at Little Rock, on the fourteenth. He has been very sick during his stay in Memphis, and has not yet entirely recovered; yet he is anxious to be in the field.

E. C. LITTLE.

[The Twenty-seventh left Little Rock in November, and had since that time been in camp near Memphis.—E. P.]

LETTER NO. CXXXIII.

REAR OF VICKSBURGH, MISSISSIPPI, February 1, 1864.

FRIEND RICH:—On the twenty-first of January, 1864, we received orders to be in readiness to move on the twenty-fourth. January 23d we received two months' pay, from October 31st to December 31, 1863, Major Lupton, paymaster. On the same day one hundred and twenty-one rounds of ammunition per man were served. Did not move on the twenty-fourth, as was expected. January 25th, brigaded with the Fourteenth Iowa, Thirty-second Iowa, and One Hundred and Seventy-eighth New York, and Colonel W. T. Shaw, Fourteenth Iowa, announced as brigade commander. We are Second brigade, Third division, Sixteenth army corps. All regimental and company property, not required in the field, ordered stored in the quartermaster's department in Memphis. January 27th the regiment embarked on steamer Des Moines. January 28th the fleet left Memphis—seven boats loaded with soldiers—and steamed down the river at 10 o'clock A. M. Our band discoursed some lively music, while the bands on the other boats contributed, by their inspiring strains, to the enthusiasm of the soldiers, as well as to that of the crowd collected to witness the departure of the troops. The large buildings adjacent to the river were covered with an immense throng. Soon we fell below the fort and, amid the cheers of the crowd on shore and the waving of handkerchiefs by those on the tops of buildings, we bade farewell to Memphis, to report at Vicksburgh, Mississippi. January 29th, at sunrise, we were at the mouth of White river, and very soon after we passed that of the Arkansas. To this point the regiment had sailed before; but as soon as we passed below the familiar scenery, all were on deck, eager to see something new. The same desolation marked the banks of the great river which characterizes them for hundreds of miles, until we had passed the extreme southern limit of Arkansas. Then we began to pass large, deserted plantations on either side of the river, on some of them as many as thirty-five houses—isolated towns, in which the slaveholder and his slaves formerly lived. Still farther down we saw other plantations which were not deserted, but were worked under the supervision of Government authorities by the freedmen. January 30th, passed Milliken's Bend at 9 A. M. Saw the large building in which General McPherson held his headquarters during the fitting out of the army which marched westward and south through Louisiana, crossing the river below Vicksburgh during the siege. We also saw the spot where the negroes fought so heroically, capturing the rebel posts. At 10 A. M. we came in sight of the city of sieges. We passed the mouth of the Yazoo river and saw the famous canal—a mere ditch; passed Haines' Bluff, and thought of the noble sons of America buried upon those hills, and of the glorious victory of July 4, 1863, by the valiant army under General Grant.

Immediately on our arrival we debarked, camped on the shore, and hastily unloaded the baggage and supplies. Yesterday we remained on shore, awaiting orders, without tents or shelter. Early in the evening it commenced raining, and continued until the whole flat was flooded with water. The boys, who had early lain down to rest, under rubber blankets, were soon awake and singing, *a la* boatman, "Four feet! Six feet!! Nine feet!!! No bottom!!!!" At midnight the rain ceased, and the men, without fires, passed the night in great discomfort; but all was borne uncomplainingly. This morning we moved, at 11 A. M., from the levee through the city to our present camping ground, two miles in the rear of Vicksburgh. The works are in a measure abandoned. Many of the caves in the earth have been filled, and the forts torn down. We are close to the spot where Lieutenant Dunlap, of the Twenty-first Iowa, fell in the charge on the fort just before us. Our transportation is cut down to three teams for a regiment. A large army is here, commanded by Major General Sherman, and will move soon.

Hastily,

C. H. L.

LETTER NO. CXXXIV.

CANTON, MISSISSIPPI, February 27, 1864.

We have been in the wilderness nearly one month, shut out from all communication with the northern world. You have doubtless been notified of our movements through the columns of northern and eastern journals. The expedition, not yet closed, will be considered one of the most important of the war. It has been successfully and triumphantly conducted by Major General W. T. Sherman. It was made up of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth army corps—the Seventeenth commanded by Major General McPherson, and the Sixteenth by Major General Hurlbut.

We left camp, in the rear of Vicksburgh, February 3rd, and began at once to contend with the difficulties and privations of the expedition. On the third we marched over a serpentine road, through a wooded country, to Deer creek. On the fourth we left Deer creek, passed the graves of some of the Buchanan county boys, who had been slain in the struggle in this State one year ago; crossed the Big Black river, a stream the size of the Wapsie; marched several miles, and, at a late hour, camped on the plantation owned by the mother of Jeff Davis. On the fifth there was sharp skirmishing between our advance and the rebel cavalry, under General Lee. Several of the Union troops were killed, and several wounded. The rebels were so hotly pursued that they were unable to carry off their dead and wounded.

In the afternoon the corps, which had previously been on different roads, formed a junction on a large plantation, with their colors beautifully flying. Shortly after, the rebels made a stand, and for the last time west of Jackson. A Union soldier was killed and several wounded at this point. Again we were advancing, and soon passed a rebel, cold in death, close by the side of his charger. A solid shot had passed through them both and produced instant death. The night of the fifth we encamped four miles west of Jackson, and the cavalry brigade that same night made a charge through the city. At 9 o'clock A. M., Sunday, the 7th, we moved into the city and halted immediately in front of the capitol.

Twice before has the Union army been here—twice before has the rebel army been driven away, and the stars and stripes carried in triumph in the midst of her haughty and aristocratic people. They do not love us—little children are sent to tell us that they "do not like the looks of our flag at all," while their proud mothers and sisters cast contemptuous glances at us, and wish their soldiers were powerful enough to annihilate us. Jackson was once a fine city, but its beauty is gone. 'Tis truly sad to look upon its ruins, for its grandeur has departed, and in the midst of its beautiful grounds are to be found only the blackened ruins of stately mansions.

Four days have we been *en route* from Vicksburgh. The woods, the houses, the cotton gins, and king cotton himself, all have helped to keep one continued blaze of fire—moving through the wilderness—a pillar of fire to which the oppressed of this land are eagerly flocking. We crossed the Pearl river on a pontoon bridge which the rebels had not time to destroy, and came into the pine woods. It is a muddy stream, and carries down about as much water as the Cedar; is deeper but not so wide.

From Jackson to Brandon, twelve miles, the country is good for the most part. Brandon, a fine little town of two hundred inhabitants, perhaps, was burned. Morton was the next town through which we passed. Here we took the advance of the Seventeenth corps, and marched until midnight. February 10th we passed through Hillsborough, which met the same fiery fate as Brandon. At this town there was skirmishing, and I saw one dead rebel, who was said to have joined the army but a day or two before. He was said to be immensely rich, and held the commission of major. On the eleventh we reached Chunky creek, and here the two or three teams, allowed each regiment, were left behind, and, on the twelfth, the army moved with all possible speed in the direction of Decatur, to capture the enemy's train. We reached Decatur, but the enemy had fled. The town was burned, and we pushed hastily on, camping that night eight miles out from Decatur. On the thirteenth we made a rapid march and drove the rebels out of camp among the great pine trees, and cooked our rations over their fires. Sunday, the fourteenth, we reached the great railway centre, Meridian. The enemy had evacuated it. It was reported that the infantry went to Mobile, and the calvary in all directions. Meridian is a small town. Its population, in its palmy days, was not more than five hundred. There were no fine buildings, or gardens, or tastefully ornamented grounds.

As a railroad centre its occupation was of the greatest importance. We destroyed, in all, some forty-eight miles of railroad track, a part

of the Mobile & Ohio, and part of the Vicksburgh & Charleston. We penetrated to within two miles of Alabama, and destroyed everything that could be of advantage to the enemy. Our army held Meridian and Marion until the twentieth, when the march was led backwards. An endless amount of cotton had been destroyed, large quantities of supplies had been gathered from the country, and negroes had flocked in by hundreds.

The country, from Jackson to Meridian, is a very rich one, sandy soil, and abundantly watered. It is one continued pine forest, except where large and fruitful plantations are found. None of the Spanish moss, so abundant in other parts of the State, festooning the trees, is seen in these pine forests.

This movement of Sherman was evidently not expected by the enemy. On a high hill near Meridian, cotton had been hauled for the erection of a fort, but was abandoned on our approach. New barracks were also in process of construction. Here was the general hospital for Mississippi and Alabama. We returned by Union and Hillsborough to Canton. The Seventeenth army corps took their march on a road south of our line, until we reached Pearl river. The Iowa brigade laid an excellent pontoon bridge over which both corps passed. The country is exceedingly rich, and large quantities of forage are being gathered. Hundreds and even thousands of negroes are in the train here. They will be sent this morning to Vicksburgh, with the train which is being pushed out in that direction.

General Sherman started yesterday for the river. We shall remain here a few days, and, in the meantime, a train may meet us from the river. Our sick go to Vicksburgh to-day. Of the incidents of the trip I will speak in my next letter. The mail is about to close, and I will send this, though a hastily written communication.

C. H. LEWIS.

LETTER NO. CXXXV.

[The following, though not from either of the three regiments containing Buchanan county companies, was written by a well known citizen of the county, who was, at the time of writing, in the army. The early experiences of the Twenty-seventh regiment called our attention for a brief space, from the southern to the northern frontier; and though, after the rugged march to and from Mille Lacs, no large number of Buchanan men were connected with the Indian expeditions, it yet seems eminently proper that there should be something in our book to remind the youth of the present day that simultaneously with the splendid drama which was enacted on our southern savannahs, fascinating the gaze of the civilized world; as through a rift in the curtain of mist which separates us from the past, we seemed to be looking upon the tragedies of the early colonial times; burning houses, from which murdered babes and mothers had been dragged; painted savages, with knife and tomahawk, making pandemonium around the once peaceful homes they had so ruthlessly destroyed—that these and similar scenes of heathen orgies were being reproduced on the broad upland prairies of the north. E. P.]

INDIAN EXPEDITION, CAMP POPE, June 15, 1863.

FRIEND RICH:—A few more miles nearer the north pole than when I last wrote you, and several hundred thousand footsteps in the path towards military glory, as my aching feet could testify the night we arrived here.

We are undergoing at present a huge amount of rest, it being, in military parlance, "absolutely requisite for the public service," to recruit exhausted energies and heal up chapped and blistered feet incurred during our trip here. No great march to speak of, however—some eighty odd miles in six days—but the weather, my friend—the weather! Talk of dog days, the tropics, of ninety-nine degrees in the shade, and you mention something cool in comparison with heat here. Scarcely a drop of rain for three months, and no clouds but clouds of dust, through which the sun glares pitilessly for at least two hours longer than in regions farther south. I used to read, in my younger days that the north had two seasons, a long, cold winter, and a short, hot summer; and the last clause is no lie, as I can fully testify—the short-

ness is yet to be verified. How the wind blows, too, night and day without intermission, first from one quarter of the compass and then another; not a cool, refreshing breeze, but a hot, dragging, sickly wind, which takes all the energies from a man, and makes one think of the simoon of the desert. There is one good thing, however, the nights are cool and refreshing; indeed, I may say chilly, for many a morning you can see groups huddled around the mess fires, shivering in their great-coats, who at noon would be glad if the primitive costume of the garden of Eden were made a part of military law and discipline.

But enough of that hackneyed subject, the weather. I want to tell you something about Camp Pope and the great Indian expedition. It is a "big thing," at least in the eyes of the Minnesotians, although, beside the army of the Potomac, no doubt it is a small affair. Let us take a little walk around the camp, for it is now the cool of the evening, and although dust predominates; that is at least bearable after the singeing we have gone through to-day.

We are now twenty-three miles from Fort Ridgley, and pleasantly located upon the second rise or plateau above the Minnesota river, and the ground you see is as level as a parlor floor. What a beautiful site for a town, with the river near by and plenty of timber on the farther shore, good water obtained by sinking wells eight or ten feet deep, a pretty little lake just below, and the bluffs rising gradually until they reach the broad table land or prairie above. And is it not a town already? Nay, a city with a population of three thousand souls; streets laid out with mathematical precision; several stores—but there the resemblance ends; canvass houses instead of frame or brick, the steady tramp of soldiery instead of the thronging bustle of citizens, the quick peremptory challenge of the guard as you approach the lines, instead of the cordial greeting of acquaintances; and the stirring music of the fife and drum, and the blare of bugles mark the time instead of church bells striking the hours. And you know, too, in an hour's time this city can vanish and leave no vestige of its present existence but these embankments, which may hereafter be classed among the mounds and tumuli, that tell of the buried cities of the ages long gone by.

On two sides of the camp, which comprises some forty acres, are long lines of sod fortifications, about four feet high, with a trench inside; and here is the Third Minnesota battery, which accompanies the expedition, with its field pieces and plenty of shell and shrapnel. They are our main dependence against a large body of Indians; for they (the Indians) say they can skulk and hide from a bullet, and dodge a solid shot, but "those rotten balls, no good." Below them, drawn up outside, are the pontoons, twenty-one large yellow flat-boats for bridging the rivers; and two companies of the Ninth Minnesota accompany them as sappers and miners. To your right are two long wooden sheds, at one time filled to the roof with commissary stores, but now pretty well emptied. Long lines of six-mule teams are drawn up here, and the quickness with which hardtack, salt pork and other delicacies of soldier's rations are loaded up, checked off, and the team started out of the way, is a wonder to the uninitiated. Two hundred and twenty-five wagons were loaded up with rations, averaging three thousand three hundred pounds to the wagon. Here, too, are the ambulances—well-covered spring wagons—some twenty or more. God grant we may have little use for them; but the long march of eight or nine hundred miles will place many a poor fellow *hors du combat*, if an Indian bullet or arrow never whistles near us.

Now let us cross over to the other side of the camp, passing the sutler's tent, where almost everything eatable can be had—for a consideration. The consideration is rather heavy and the weights *vice versa*, as you will discover if you conclude to patronize him; but we won't stop just now. Sutling in the army is extremely profitable, for a soldier, as a general thing [we are glad to know that there were many honorable exceptions among the Buchanan county men.—E. P.], like Jack Tar, when he has plenty of money, only knows one other thing, how to spend it; and it is not much wonder that many colonels, whose love for lucre is greater than their patriotism, are apt to have their fingers in the sutler's pie.

Now we come into the cavalry quarters, eight companies of which will go with us. Up and down the whole length of the broad streets, a double row of horses is picketted; and, as you perceive, they are in good order and capable of undergoing a large amount of work. Their services will be invaluable to us as we advance; for the crafty Indian will never risk a general battle, save in overpowering numbers, but will skulk and lie in ambush to attack us unawares and at a disadvantage, in the ravines and wooded gullies through which we may pass. With these mounted rangers to scout ahead and protect our flanks, we may bid them defiance. In the distance, scattered here and there, are packs of wagons, their white canvas coverings contrasting finely

with the rich green of the prairie; and, between them and us, mules, cattle and horses are scattered around promiscuously. Some eighteen hundred of the long-eared gentry accompany the expedition.

Everything looks calm and peaceful now; but let one of those pickets upon the distant hills ride his horse in a circuit at full gallop, and how quick the scene would change! There would be mounting in hot haste, and charging to and fro; long lines of soldiers would file out upon the green; then would be heard the sharp words of command; the rapid response in motion would be seen; the dashing hither and thither of mounted orderlies, carrying messages from headquarters; and every eye would be strained to catch the first appearance of the enemy. But there is no danger; scouts are out daily for miles around and report not the slightest sign of the skulking savage. So we may retire to our blankets and dream of friends, feeling secure that our scalp will be in the morning "in de place where de wool ought to grow."

June 20th.—We have now been upon the march five days, lying over yesterday at Rigg's creek. We are now twenty-five miles above Yellow Medicine agency, having followed up the Minnesota river; and are at present encamped some forty rods from the stream, which here is hardly as large as the Wapsie at your town. Not a sign of the Indian yet, and I fear we shall never get near enough to see their rascally countenances. Prairie upon prairie to-day, as you travel hour by hour, with nothing around you but this green sea of vegetation, and the boundless blue of the sky above, you begin to realize the vastness of these plains of the northwest. Our mammoth train, of some three hundred and fifty wagons, stretches out, with its attendants, fully five miles in a straight line; and the head of the column is generally encamped several hours before the rear guard reaches the camp.

But I must close in a hurry, as the mail will soon start for below, and it is our last mail before reaching Fort Abercrombie.

J. M. B.

LETTER NO. CXXXVI.

CAMP AT CHATTANOOGA, TENNESSEE, September 27, 1863.

FRIEND RICH:—It would be an impossibility, from the nature of the ground fought over, as well as from the unusual and mixed order of the fight itself, for an actual participant in the battle of Chickamauga Creek to give any general description of that contest, which raged two days with a fury hitherto unknown in the progress of this war. I am more intimately acquainted with the experience of a single brigade, and an account of what it did, and what it suffered, will perhaps afford some idea of the magnitude and fierceness of the battle in general.

The Third brigade, Third division, Twentieth army corps, is composed entirely of Illinois troops. On the morning of the nineteenth inst., it numbered thirteen hundred fighting men—the Forty-second, Fifty-first, Twenty-second, and Twenty-seventh regiments. The Forty-second and Fifty-first are the first and second of the three regiments raised by General Stewart, of Chicago, under the name of the "Douglas Brigade."

You will bear in mind that the Twentieth corps had assigned to it the duty of making a diversion towards Rome, Georgia, in order to draw Bragg from his exceedingly strong position at Chattanooga. This strategy was eminently successful; but it caused the corps a vast amount of hard work in crossing and recrossing the extensive ranges of mountains lying between Stevenson and Bridgeport (our points of departure), and the Chickamauga valley. The movement, moreover, was far more hazardous than was suspected at the time it was made; and too much credit can not be awarded those generals under whose immediate direction it was accomplished.

At sunset of the nineteenth, our brigade was in position on the extreme right of the army in Chickamauga. During the night we changed position several miles to the left. It was evident that the enemy was concentrating towards our left, in order to force a passage on the main road leading to Chattanooga, and thus cut us off from that point. On the morning of the nineteenth, we again took up our line of march to the left. We had halted for a lunch at a large spring, and were on the point of resuming our march, when the roar of cannon and rattle of musketry announced the battle begun, before our centre and right could be placed in position. We were thus taken at a disadvantage at the outset; nevertheless our boys, already in position, fought heroically, and troops from the right were thrown into the contest as rapidly as they arrived on the ground. The nature of the position was such that but little artillery could be used. The fighting was principally in the timber and brush. There was no such thing as looking over the whole field of battle, or even a considerable portion of

it, from any one point. So dense was the underbrush in places, that it was difficult to get through it at all. At one point there was an extensive open field, which, at the opening of the battle, was held by a portion of Longstreet's corps. A brigade from Wood's division, Twenty-first corps, charged the enemy with the object of gaining this field. With irresistible energy our boys dashed forward, sweeping before them the proud Virginia legions and gaining half the field, which they held until overpowered by sheer numbers, when they fell back to the cover of the wood. At this moment a brigade from Davis' division, Twentieth corps, came up and was thrown forward for a second struggle for the field. This charge, like the first, was successful, and a portion of the Eighth Indiana battery was placed in position in the centre of the field; but, with renewed force, the enemy swept back upon the devoted brigade, gained the field and with it the battery. Our brigade had now arrived, and we were immediately formed for the charge. Before us were the choicest troops of the South, occupying a portion of the field in strong force, and covering the rest with their fire. Gallantly in front of our line rode Colonel Bradley, leading the charge. On, on, pressed our little brigade. The enemy held their fire, and meantime took position under cover of the timber and rail fences, where they could sweep the whole field with their long Enfields. We well knew what the dead silence portended—it was a terrible moment, more awful than the roar of artillery and musketry; but not a man flinched, not a cheek blanched. We had just reached the artillery which the enemy had failed to remove; when, with a single crash, the contents of thousands of rifles were poured into our ranks from the front and flank. Our men went down by scores—the brave Colonel Bradley receiving two severe wounds at the same instant—still with unconquerable stubbornness our position was held and the enemy silenced. Our brigade saved the artillery, the men dragging the pieces off the field by hand. Lying on the ground, we awaited a fresh attack, for the recovery of the field; but none was made, and we were annoyed alone by sharpshooters till dark. The loss of the brigade in this charge was two hundred and fifty. We were kept in front during the night, which was unusually chilly; and, as fires were out of the question, our sufferings from cold and want of rest were a sorry preparation for the work of the following day.

During the night our right was thrown back, and in the morning, under cover of a dense fog, we abandoned the field and took a new and more advantageous position on an open hill, on the extreme right of the army. The centre and right had been weakened in order to strengthen the left, where the main attack was expected to fall. Taking advantage of this disposition, the enemy massed on the centre; and, at 11 o'clock, commenced the attack. As on the previous day, owing to the nature of the ground, our artillery was comparatively useless, and the whole battle was preeminently one of rifles. We of the right listened anxiously as the roll of small arms grew louder and nearer—evidently our weak lines were being overpowered, and soon the shock would fall on us; still we had a strong position, and felt confident of our ability to hold it. But now commenced an exhibition of stupidity which has been the theme of indignant discussion ever since the battle.

The division on the left of our own was giving way; Polk's entire corps, and two divisions from Longstreet's were rapidly bearing down upon our division. According to all rules of war and common sense the three brigades forming our division should have been so handled as to support each other, either in attack or defence. To our astonishment the brigades were ordered singly forward into the brush for slaughter. The first brigade, entirely overwhelmed, gave way, fighting manfully; the second brigade was ordered to charge at a point where to do so was sure defeat; but they went in grandly, and fought like heroes, though unavailingly. Ours was now the last brigade of the right wing of the army of the Cumberland. Were we to have a fair show in position, or were we to be sacrificed? Alas, the answer was soon all too evident! In a single line, by the flank, at the double quick, we were marched away from advantage in position into the brush; and even before we could form line and move forward the leaden storm began to pour upon us with the fury of a whirlwind. Still we pushed forward into the jaws of death. Four long lines of the choice troops of rebeldom were confronting us—ten thousand brave soldiers of the confederacy against a Federal brigade of a thousand men! We had passed through the hottest of the contest at Stone River, with fire in front and flank; but that was mere pattering to the storm that raged during the twenty minutes we held the rebel hosts at bay in the bush at Chickamauga Creek. Their first line gave way, the second followed, but the third and fourth remained unbroken; and in conjunction with a column thrown forward on our left to cut us off, compelled us to fall back and secure a safe retreat. The enemy had suffered too

severely to pursue their advantage. Let me say that this management was not under the direction of General Sheridan, the commander of our division—his military talents are of too solid a character to admit of such blundering. I will only suggest that General McDowell McCook commands the Twentieth corps.

In this second day's fight our little brigade lost three hundred men! How long must soldiers be sacrificed through the stupidity of incompetent generals? With ordinary handling; in short, with the ghost of a chance we should have held our own with comparatively little loss.

Of the battle in general, let me say that, in so far as the accomplishment of their grand object was concerned—the recapture of Chattanooga—it was to them a defeat. It is true they compelled us to fall back; but they were too severely crippled to follow up their advantage, notwithstanding they hurled over one hundred thousand men against no more than fifty thousand Federals; and they are further off from the accomplishment of their original purpose to-day than on the morning of the nineteenth instant.

The star of Rosecrans is still in the ascendant. Would that some of the lesser stars shone with as pure a light.

J. L. LOOMIS.

LETTER NO. CXXXVII.

SHERMAN'S EXPEDITION TO MERIDIAN. SUMMING UP RESULTS.

March 7, 1864.

FRIEND RICH:— . . . Much of the way we were between two hedge fences. These hedges in the south are both durable and beautiful. The shrub is very much like the sweet brier and is covered with roses in the summer, which gives the hedges a most beautiful appearance. The country through which we passed on the first instant was much the finest we have seen in the south. Imagine yourself standing in front of one of these stately mansions looking out over a plantation of hundreds of acres of the richest land, fenced with a hedge through which a bird cannot fly, covered in the season with the largest, most beautiful roses; yourself the possessor of all, with negroes to do all the labor, while you ride through these pleasant flowery aisles in your thousand dollar carriage! Would you not feel a little aristocratic?

March 4th we reached Vicksburgh, having been shut out from all communications for thirty days. And do you ask what are the fruits of the expedition? We pushed into the interior as far as Meridian—burned many houses, much cotton, all the rails that necessity required; a large part of the remnant of Jackson was burned; the little towns of Brandon, Morton, Decatur, Meridian and Mason were almost entirely destroyed. At Meridian, the great railway centre, we destroyed some fifty miles of rail track, thereby cutting effectually the communication between Mobile and the southwest, with the great heart and soul of the confederacy. Hundreds of horses, mules, wagons, carriages and many other articles of use to the army, were confiscated and brought in. And last and not least, upwards of seven thousand negroes were brought back with the two army corps. This was a strike for the termination of the war and, as such, was a true act of humanity to the south as well as to the north, and will be so recognized in the future by all.

Since our return we have received seventy-nine recruits, which bring our aggregate up to three hundred and ten. E. P. Baker has been discharged by orders from headquarters, Sixteenth army corps, to enable him to accept appointment as captain in a negro regiment.

We are now under orders to proceed by boat down the Mississippi river and up the Red, to be gone about thirty days. Brigadier General A. J. Smith, of the Third division, Sixteenth army corps, commands the expedition. There are to be ten thousand troops, two thousand five hundred of which are of the Seventeenth army corps, the balance of the Sixteenth corps. We shall go aboard the boats to-night or to-morrow, and the fleet will move the ninth of March.

L. H. C.

LETTER NO. CXXXVIII.

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-SEVENTH IOWA INFANTRY, }
ALEXANDRIA, LOUISIANA, March 17, 1864. }

FRIEND RICH:—You have heard much of the Red River expedition of late. It is the fortune of the Twenty-seventh to be one of the regiments comprising it. The expedition was organized immediately after our return from the march eastward to Meridian, Mississippi. It was composed of some ten thousand infantry, and one or two companies of Maine cavalry, and when embarked made a fleet of twenty-two gun-boats, commanded by Admiral Porter. The expedition is commanded by Brigadier General A. J. Smith. Brigadier General Morrer commands the First and Third divisions of the Sixteenth army corps.

On the ninth of March we embarked on the steamer Diadem, one of the nineteen transports which constituted the fleet for the transportation of the infantry and artillery. At 2 o'clock P. M. an order was received for one company to report as guard for Brigadier General Smith, on board the steamer Clara Bell. Company C, Lieutenant Sill, was sent. Our boat dropped down the river alongside the Clara Bell, and company C reported at once. At sunset we moved down the river. On the eleventh of March we passed Natchez at sunrise, but made no stop till we reached the mouth of Red river, when we halted and the men went on shore, which gave an opportunity for cleaning the boats. The next morning we discovered that what we had supposed was the mouth of Red river, was, in fact, the confluence of Old river, the former bed or main channel, with the Mississippi. The water has a very reddish appearance, and the scenery along either side is truly beautiful. Having sailed a few miles further, we passed the mouth of the Red, and at 2 o'clock P. M. entered the Atchafalaya river, when we found ourselves still sailing down stream. At 5 P. M. the gun-boats and transports were anchored, and all await orders from expedition commanders. It was an exceeding fine country on either side of the river; and, as the boats, one by one, passed down the placid waters of the stream, and moved in toward the shores, the sight was really charming. Never before, in the history of the Nation have the waters of the Atchafalaya bore so magnificent a prize, or these shores witnessed so magnificent a scene. First the daring gun-boats, then the transports, each clad in blue, and then the small, swift dispatch boats; all have found their way into the forests of Louisiana, upon these waters unknown to fame.

Three miles back from the river, at Bayou Blaize, the enemy had constructed strong fortifications, which, if filled with guns and men, would have commanded the broad and level tract of country between them and the river. Large trees had been felled on either side of this broad clearing, which formed an excellent abatis. On our way out to the fortifications we saw much of southern vegetation that was new to us. The tall, spreading evergreen, the large sycamore, and the oak, were all clad in drooping festoons of Spanish moss, which hangs in endless quantities from almost every tree, giving to the grove a funereal aspect. A large bridge, which spanned a stream fifty feet in width, directly in front of the earthworks, had been burned.

The boats were at once unloaded of wagons, rations, and everything indispensable to our march, and eighty rounds of ammunition were distributed. At dark we were called into line, and after a delay of an hour or two, which soldiers must learn to expect, a force of ten thousand, under General A. J. Smith, marched for the interior. We marched about six miles and encamped on the bank of Bayou Blaize, at 2 o'clock A. M. At early daybreak we moved along the bayou, passing large sugar plantations, all having excellent sugarcane mills. Bayou Blaize, though narrow, is quite deep even at this dry season, as I can attest after having tried to ford it in pursuit of rebels. At 10 A. M. we passed the little town of Boroughville, at which point we crossed the bayou—our regiment on a little flat-boat, and the rest of the troops on a bridge hastily constructed for that purpose. Here we came in sight of several of the enemy, who beat a hasty retreat. As soon as the troops were crossed, our regiment, Colonel Gilbert commanding, advanced rapidly, and when we had marched two hundred yards a shot was fired from a hill in our front. As soon as another bridge was repaired, we started in hot haste, expecting a fight immediately. We came soon to an open prairie country, settled wholly by French people. The plantations were large, the houses were neat and commodious. Large herds of cattle, horses, and sheep roamed over the most exquisitely beautiful prairies, dotted here and there with miniature lakes of clear water.

Mansura, a fine little town of four hundred inhabitants, all French, was passed, and three miles beyond, over the prettiest country we had seen in the South, we reached Marksville, another French village. The people received us with great joy. The men are not in the army, but at home; and every house is to-day as undisturbed as are the houses of the north, and everything betokens a peaceful and prosperous community.

Our advance had by this time reached near Red river, at Fort De Russay. Our gun-boats were in the river below and had opened the battle. Our brigade was in the advance, but a whole division which had passed us while we were on guard in Marksville, were between us and the rest of the brigade. Colonel Gilbert at this point sent Lieutenant Peck, acting adjutant, petitioning Colonel Shaw, commanding brigade, that we might be ordered to rejoin the brigade. The request was granted and regiment was ordered forward. We wound our way down through the woods, the enemy having got good range of the

road that ran direct to the fort. When we were within several hundred yards of the fort, in the woods, the shells from the enemy's guns flying thick and fast about us, we were ordered to lie down and wait orders. Our brigade battery was in the meantime pouring a constant fire into the fort. Sharpshooters were ordered forward to pick off the enemy's gunners. Only a moment passed, it seemed to us, when we were ordered forward, and alongside of a fence, where we again lay down. Again we were ordered forward. A charge was to be made on the fort from two points simultaneously. Our regiment was on the south side and we were ordered forward, double quick. Then, for the first time in our soldier history, was our courage, as a regiment in action put to the test; and glad I am to send the record to Iowa, that no regiment ever went bolder into a fight than did the Twenty-seventh Iowa at Fort De Russay March 14, 1864. Their double quick was a double jump. The Third brigade were the only soldiers in the charge. The rebels saw that it was useless to fight and quickly ran up the white flag. Then the soldiers of the brigade broke into one wild, ringing, vociferous yell of joy. The rattle of musketry, expressive of joy, for a time was incessant. The fort was ours, two hundred and fifty rebels, two twenty-four pounders, two six-pounders, with small arms, ammunition and supplies, together with one of the strongest works I have seen in the South. The whole commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Bird, was unconditionally surrendered. Long might the rebels have held out if they had had a large force. When the cheering was over we returned to the prairie near the hospital building and encamped.

To-day we have marched thirty miles, built a bridge across Bayou Blaize, and captured Fort De Russay. The number of wounded in the hospital is twenty-two. Only three or four were killed. On the fifteenth we reembarked on board the Diadem, which lay close to the fort. At sunset we steamed up the river ten miles and laid up for the night. One brigade was left at Fort De Russay, and we started up the river for Alexandria, expecting to find strong works and have a sharp fight. Sailed through the same beautiful country, *la belle France*. The French are at every bend in the river, and the French flags are flying from the houses. [The "White flags thrown out" at Mansura must be intended.—E. P.] Laid up at Alexandria without opposition. The rebels under Dick Taylor were here yesterday, but they are gone to-day, it is said to reinforce Fort De Russay. We remained all day at Alexandria. The town is quite a fine one, and it is claimed that it had formerly fifteen hundred inhabitants. Our regiment was ordered ashore yesterday and is in camp just on the bank. We sent out a foraging party to-day, which obtained three hogsheads and two barrels of sugar, large quantities of shoulders and hams, and a great number of cattle, mules and horses.

Governor Moore's plantation is within six miles of this place; and the very spot where Solomon Northrup, who was kidnapped in Washington and sold into slavery, lived, is only a few miles distant. Some of the most thrilling scenes in "Uncle Tom's Cabin" are laid in the Red River country. Another foraging party, under the command of Colonel Gilbert, brought in large quantities of sugar, potatoes, etc. There are thousands of hogsheads of sugar in this country. During the past three years there has been but a small amount of sugar or cotton shipped, and vast quantities of both have accumulated. Many Unionists are reported throughout the country—one came through our lines to-day, an old man, ninety years of age, who had been stripped of all his property. A man of Union sentiments, in his neighborhood, had been made to dig his own grave, and then, standing by its side, he had been shot and buried by traitors.

Later, from Grand Ecore.—Fort De Russay was destroyed by the brigade left for that purpose. Thirty barrels of powder were used to blow up the magazines. It is reported that some of the men, anxious to see everything that was going on, rushed up too near, and met a sad fate. Five were killed, and as many more shockingly wounded. Jacob Beck, of company C, who was wounded at the capture of the fort, died on the twenty-fourth. On the twenty-sixth of March, the troops left the boats, and marched fifteen miles towards Shreveport, along Bayou rapids. We moved through an exceedingly fine country, on the day following, to Ceolile Landing, on Red river. Our boats arrived, during the night, with the exception of the large and commodious hospital boat, Woodford, which is reported a total wreck on the rapids below; having foundered upon an old wreck that had lain there for years. A large number of our men are taking the small-pox. Men with this disease are taken to a house near the landing, but it is in the regiment, and will appear again. April 2d, all our troops were ordered aboard the boats, and at 12 o'clock M., we moved up the Red river with the entire fleet of transports and gun-boats. As we pass along, we see hundreds of negroes on the river side, hailing the advent

of "Massa Linkum." General Banks' forces are on the march up the south side of the river, and have captured, after a little fight, the small town of Natchitoches. At 4 P. M., we reached Grand Cove, and the signal of one gun announced the enemy in sight. We debarked at once, taking knapsacks, baggage, camp and garrison equipage. Our camp is an exceedingly fine one among the trees. It will do our men good to wander through the forests again. We did not receive orders to move on the following morning, as expected. Our boat, Diadem, and the Southwester and Sioux, went up the river two miles to wood. A foraging party was sent out, and returned with some excellent beef.

A large cavalry force, supported by the Thirty-fifth Iowa, moved up the north side of the river, a short distance above Caurdea, distant from this point three or four miles. The commander of the troops moved his whole force carelessly ahead, without any advance guard, it is reported, down to a bridge, which was torn up by the enemy. As soon as they had all crowded down at the bridge, the enemy in ambush fired upon them. The adjutant of the New York veteran cavalry fell with five enlisted men, and forty men wounded. As soon as our troops recovered from the shock, they rallied and drove the enemy from the field. It is a disaster for which some one is responsible, and it is high time that all officers, who do not properly regard the interests and safety of their men, were relieved from their command by better men.

What will be our next move I am unable to tell, farther than that it will be up the river. There are probably about fifteen thousand rebels in arms above here to meet us. Dick Taylor, Walker, Kirby Smith and Daddy Price are said to be in command.

C. H. L.

LETTER NO. CXXXIX.

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-SEVENTH IOWA INFANTRY, {
GRAND ECORE, April 19, 1864. }

FRIEND RICH:—The period which has elapsed since I wrote to you, has been to us the most eventful of the war. On the morning of the seventh, the forces of the Thirteenth army corps, General Ransom commanding; the Sixteenth and Seventeenth army corps, General Smith commanding; the Eighteenth army corps, General Franklin commanding, and all under command of Major General N. P. Banks, left Grand Ecore for an advance towards Shreveport. The Thirteenth corps was in the advance followed by the Nineteenth, and General Smith's command in the rear. The weather was fine, the roads good, and the march met with little or no opposition, until Pleasant Hill was reached. At Mansfield, ten or twelve miles in advance of that place, the enemy had taken position and determined to give us battle. When the Thirteenth corps had reached within striking distance of the enemy, a consultation was held, and General Ransom was permitted by General Banks, against the wish of General Franklin, to move up and provoke a fight. Our army of twenty-five thousand was scattered through the woods of Louisiana for twenty-five miles. A large cavalry train, together with numerous ambulances, had been pushed to the front. Everything connected with the whole force was wholly managed for a general engagement. The Nineteenth corps had gone into camp, seven miles in the rear of the Thirteenth. In this unprotected and irregular condition, the fight was commenced between Ransom and the rebel Taylor. Some sixteen hundred of the Thirteenth were sent out to contest the field with ten thousand rebels. Of course they were hastily beaten back with tremendous slaughter. A small force was thrown out a second time and gobbled.

By this time the enemy knew his power and our weakness, and pushed forward boldly, capturing men, horses, mules, wagons, ambulances, artillery, and whatever they passed which had been shoved into their hands. The thirteenth corps fought well for an hour, and retreated two miles, when the nineteenth was met and, after a desperate fight, checked the further pursuit of the foe. Night came on and spread her sad and sable mantle over the scene. One hundred and thirty wagons loaded with cavalry equipage, ammunition and rations, twenty-two pieces of artillery, thirteen hundred men of the Thirteenth corps, and five hundred more of the Nineteenth corps, with all their guns—all were gone. General Banks thought he was whipped, and a retreat was ordered. By this time, the evening of the eighth, General A. J. Smith's forces had reached Pleasant Hill. We had received no news from the front, and all lay down as quietly as at our peaceful homes. At 2 o'clock A. M. reveille was ordered. A few moments elapsed, and Colonel Gilbert was sent for by the brigade commander. Soon it was understood that Banks had been whipped, and that there had been a fearful slaughter of troops. Our fires were extinguished, our men ordered under arms, and all looked with dark forebodings for coming events.

Soon the retreating train appeared. Hour after hour the heavily

laden train moved rapidly back. What an immense train! There is a probability that many wagons could yet be spared profitably by this army. Wagons loaded with flooring for tents, with goats and bird cages, are of little service to the Government; and generals who allow their trains to be thus encumbered, are of less use. All could see that a retreat had been ordered. Brigadier General Smith, it is said, expressed much dissatisfaction, and desired to remain and fight alone; but all he was allowed to do was simply to cover the retreat to Grand Ecore.

I send the official report of Colonel Gilbert, which will speak for itself. Company C is still on detached service, as guard at Brigadier General Smith's headquarters, on the transport Clara Bell.

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, IOWA VOL-
UNTEER INFANTRY,
GRAND ECORE, April 11, 1864 }

CAPTAIN:—I have the honor to report the following list of casualties in the Twenty-seventh regiment, Iowa volunteers, at the battle of Pleasant Hill, April 9, 1864:

About 10 A. M. we were ordered into line and moved one and a-half miles on the road to Shreveport, and took position of left centre of brigade, in advance line, relieving the Fifteenth Maine volunteer infantry. Our line was established in the edge of a thick wood, and the men commanded to lie down. An open field lay to our front. Company B was immediately thrown out as skirmishers. Firing was quite brisk until half-past 3 in the afternoon; the enemy's skirmishers appearing at times, then falling back. At that time the enemy advanced in force. Our skirmishers fought well, until overpowered and driven in. Immediately they resumed their place in the regiment, the enemy steadily approaching in strong columns.

At this point a bold cavalry charge was made by the enemy along the Shreveport road. Our men remained quiet until they had approached to within short range, when a full volley was poured into the rebel ranks. The effect was telling. Riders reeled and fell, horses were struck as dead as if a bolt of heaven had riven the air. The scene was an appalling one. Scarcely a man who made that charge, but met his death on the spot. The enemy had moved upon the left of our advance line in strong force. The line had already broken away to the left, and news came that the enemy were flanking us. Already the enemy were fighting in our rear. Several shots had taken effect in the ranks of companies B and G. The enemy advanced in our front in solid columns. We met them with determined fire; volley after volley was poured into their ranks. For two hours the rattle of musketry was incessant and deafening. Several shells and a number of solid shot struck immediately by us, bursting and wounding a number of men. About half-past 5 P. M., the order was given to retreat, but was not received by me until after other regiments had retired, leaving both flanks of my regiment greatly exposed. We fell back in good order and in line, until the enemy was discovered to be flanking us, when the line was broken, and we escaped through narrow passages, the enemy pouring a sharp fire upon both flanks, and closing in rapidly on our rear. At this point in the struggle, a large part of those reported, were killed or wounded. We immediately formed line in the rear of supporting column, and awaited orders.

I would like to mention the names of some officers who distinguished themselves, but all conducted themselves so bravely and so well that I refrain from mentioning any save Captain J. M. Holbrook, company F, who, after having received a severe wound, led his men with distinguished gallantry, until a second severe wound was received, and the regiment reformed in rear of supporting column.

Aggregate of killed, missing, and wounded, eighty eight.

I have the honor to be, captain,
your most obedient servant,

JAMES I. GILBERT, colonel commanding.

To CHARLES T. GRANGER, captain and A. A. A. G., Second brigade, Third division,

The musketry firing was as sharp as that at any place during the war, if the testimony of the officers and men who were at Shiloh and Corinth can be credited. At dark the firing ceased, when the rebels beat a long retreat for eight miles. The enemy lost more in killed and wounded than we did. Their numbers engaged were far greater than ours. During the night of the ninth, General Price came down with fresh troops from Arkansas, and some came up from Texas, making in all, it is thought, a reinforcement of twenty-two regiments. They fought as bravely as ever men could fight, and they were in the best of spirits, for they had gained a large prize on the eighth.

It is a little provoking to read communications from lying correspondents, to the effect that the Thirteenth and Nineteenth corps did all

the fighting at Pleasant Hill, when it is acknowledged by all that General Smith's forces, the Sixteenth and Seventeenth, saved the army and gained all that was gained. Far be it from me to detract from the credit due the Thirteenth and Nineteenth; they fought well and have as good soldiers as can be found in the United States service. But facts are facts; the Thirteenth corps commenced their retreat two hours before the battle of Pleasant Hill commenced. The Nineteenth was our support, and did good fighting after we fell back, which was just at sunset. We lay in line of battle all night. It was intensely cold, and many of the boys had lost their blankets during the fight, so that nothing could be obtained but a light blouse to keep them warm. The wounded are being brought up to the hospital as fast as they come within our lines. Although the rebels have retired, it is not safe to advance by night, and many of those with whom we have spent so many days of soldiering, are to-night outside our lines, shivering with cold and suffering from pain. This retreat is the hardest order since we have been soldiers. Our men, with whom we have associated for almost two years, whose friendship has been cemented by all the privations which a soldier meets on the weary march, in the lone camp, or on the stern field of battle, are left uncared for. Could we have lingered an hour or two to care for them, it would stay the grief; but no, we must go at once.

And back we came to Grand Ecore, sick at heart and discouraged, for the news of our sad repulse is confirmed. But we must submit. We found that our transports, which had been ordered up the river when we marched, had not arrived, and the roar of distant artillery tells too plainly that they are in trouble. We hastened to their relief and found them all safe, though perforated by rebel balls, and several cannon shots passed entirely through some of the boats. Company C have had a share in the fight, notwithstanding they are acting as guards for General Smith. None of them are wounded, however, and all are now in the best of spirits. The fleet is safe, the water is low. When we shall move I would not pretend to say, and in what direction when we do move, I do not pretend even to surmise. C. H. L.

The following are the casualties reported in company H: H. H. Love, corporal, wound not known, left on the field; E. E. Mulick, left hip, severe, left on the field; H. B. Booth, left hand, severe; A. Cordell, neck, slight; H. Harrigan, left hand, slight; J. C. Haskins, left hand, slight. Love, Booth, Cordell, and Haskins, were from Quasqueton, Mulick from Brandon, and Harrigan from Independence.

LETTER NO. CXL.

[Extracts from the official report of Colonel Gilbert, concerning the gallant fight of the Twenty-seventh near Tupelo.]

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE, ——— DIVISION,
SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS, NEAR LA GRANGE,
TENNESSEE, July 22, 1864 }

We had camped on the north side of Old Town creek, Mississippi, where, about 5 o'clock P. M., fifteenth instant, the enemy attacked the rear of the column, and from a high hill some three-fourths of a mile on the opposite side of the creek, commenced shelling our camp. I received orders to move out the infantry of my command, consisting of the Fourteenth Iowa, Captain William J. Campbell commanding; Twenty-seventh Iowa, Captain Amos Hastlip commanding; Thirty-second Iowa, Major Jonas Hutchison commanding; and Twenty-fourth Missouri, Major Robert W. Fagan commanding.

I immediately marched out upon the road leading to the creek, and was ordered to deploy my command upon the right of the Thirty-second regiment, Wisconsin infantry, in a field of growing corn, upon the right of the Tupelo road.

I had deployed the Fourteenth and Twenty-seventh Iowa infantry, when I received orders to move forward in line on double quick time. Sending a staff officer to bring forward the other two regiments, I threw out a line of skirmishers in front and obeyed the order with all possible promptitude.

The line scaled the fence, waded a stream nearly waist deep in water and mud, pressed through the thick brush and timber to the edge of a large field of growing corn, when it came in full sight of the rebel line, which, with its battle-flags waving in the sunlight, was boldly and firmly advancing, and pouring in a destructive fire.

I at once withdrew the skirmishers to the main line, and ordered it to fire and advance. The whole line poured in a volley, raised a shout, scaled the fence, and pressed stealthily forward in the open field, firing as they advanced. The ground was rough and ascending, the day was very hot, and, by the time the line had reached the middle of the

field, many had dropped upon the ground from heat and exhaustion, unable to rise. Not a few had been borne back wounded. The ranks had become somewhat thinned, and the rebel line in front, in excellent position, yet held firm, and kept up a continuous and severe fire.

Perceiving that I might be easily flanked upon the right, should my line be much further advanced, I sent a staff officer to find out why and where the other two regiments of my command had been detained, and to bring them forward on the right with all possible dispatch.

By this time the enemy began to waver and fall back, when our men raised another cheer, and pushed forward up the hill, firing rapidly, and, as the field over which we advanced showed, with telling effect.

The enemy failed to reform his line, but kept up quite a sharp fire until driven over the hill. My line steadily advanced to the further side of the field, over another fence, up through the broken timber to the crest of the hill, when the firing ceased and the line was ordered to halt. Skirmishers were thrown out and the exhausted but triumphant line permitted to sit down and rest. The other two regiments came up, the enemy were driven beyond sight, and no more firing occurred, except a few desultory shots from the pickets. I held this position till sundown, when I was ordered to the left, and some five hundred yards to the rear, where I lay all night; the left of my line resting across the Tupelo road.

The enemy left seventeen dead bodies upon the part of the field over which my two regiments advanced.

I have to express my warmest thanks and admiration, both to the officers and men of the Fourteenth and Twenty-seventh Iowa, for the gallantry they displayed throughout the long charge up the hill, under a severe fire, driving the enemy with heavy loss, nearly three-fourths of a mile, from a strong covered position; and to Lieutenant Donnan, of my staff, especially, I would say he has my heartfelt thanks for the heroic manner in which he discharged his duties, ever present in the thickest of the fight, rendering all the assistance in his power to effect the grand object which was so well achieved.

The following is an interesting incident of the battle of Tupelo, given by I. I. Watson, chaplain of the Second Iowa cavalry:

After the battle was over our men were passing over the field, rendering relief to the wounded, when their voices attracted the attention of a rebel soldier who had been blinded by the explosion of a shell. He called for water, and, when it was brought, he spoke to a rebel captain, who was lying near by mortally wounded, asking if he was thirsty. The officer answered very faintly that he was. Being revived by a little water, while the life current was ebbing away, he turned his thoughts heavenward. He prayed most emphatically for the old Government, that it might be sustained; prayed that the wicked leaders of this Rebellion might be forgiven and brought to repentance and loyalty. He acknowledged himself deluded, and with his dying words remembered his abused country, his family and himself.

LETTER NO. CXLII.

IN CAMP, HELENA, ARKANSAS, }
July 10, 1864. }

DEAR GUARDIAN:—Thinking a few lines from the one hundred days' men might not prove uninteresting, I crawl from my humble cot, composed of one board elevated about ten inches from the ground, to give you what little information concerning company D, I am able to impart. We are indeed a sorry set. First, Captain Herrick was taken down with bilious intermittent fever, and the Second Lieutenant McHugh with the same disease. Meanwhile, I did not feel well, but determined to keep up as long as possible. To give you some idea of the health of the company, I will state that out of eighty men we report but sixteen for duty. The rest are all sick. David Finley, John Good, Henry Johnson, Elliott Weatherbee, George P. Bauck, Orville D. Boyles, John H. Baldwin, Augustus H. Older, and Jacob B. Monger, are in the general hospital. The rest are in the regimental hospital and in the company quarters. The principal disease is bilious fever. Thomas Abbott, Robert Loftus, and Royal Lowel are detailed as nurses in the general hospital, and I have just learned that the last named is now sick himself.

We keep up our courage by whistling, and hope for more healthy times; although some of our poor boys have whistled their last tune. The company is at present commanded by our orderly sergeant, Sidney C. Adams, acting second lieutenant. There is a report to-day that the sick of the regiment go to Keokuk soon; and if the move is made at once the regiment will go *en masse*, for in two weeks more,

unless matters change for the better, it will be reported unfit for duty. More anon, if my strength holds out.

L. S. BROOKS,
First Lieutenant.

LETTER NO. CXLII.

CAMP NINTH IOWA VETERANS,
EAST POINT, GEORGIA, }
September 17, 1864. }

EDITOR GUARDIAN:—Thinking that many of the readers of the *Guardian* would be interested in General Logan's congratulatory address, I send it to you, knowing as I do that there are still loyal people in your county that delight in hearing of our success. For those who do not I only wish that they could be made to go through what this army has since we left our homes in 1861.

We have a healthy location, good water, and plenty of exercise thus far, arranging matters about camp. The non-veterans will start home this month. We wish them all the success in the world, knowing, as we do, that they are "all right," even if they couldn't go veterans.

Our regiment is in excellent health. I don't believe company C has a sick man at present. Troops in fine spirits, and ready to drive old Hood's rebel hosts into the gulf any time our glorious generals may give the command. And we should like to have a few thousand of those northern traitors to mix in with them for the sake of variety.

But my short letter is already too long.

Respectfully yours,

DICK THAYER,
Drum Major Ninth Iowa.

LETTER NO. CXLIII.

OFFICERS' HOSPITAL, MEMPHIS, TENNESSEE, }
August 24, 1864. }

DEAR GUARDIAN:—The city of Memphis, with its forty thousand inhabitants, its two or three thousand Federal soldiers acting as guard, and some six or eight thousand troops encamped around its borders, was thrown into the most intense excitement, on the morning of the twenty-first instant, by the audacity of from five hundred to one thousand rebel cavalry. As good or ill luck would have it, I was in the Officers' hospital in Memphis at the time, and from my front window in the second story, I had a fine view of the most that transpired.

FOREST'S GRAND DASH INTO MEMPHIS.

At about four o'clock in the morning, we were all aroused by the tramping of horses, the yelling of their riders, and the firing of guns. We ran to the window and saw about forty horsemen passing the hospital and turning to the left. We supposed them to be a body of our cavalry on a drunk and having a free fight among themselves; so we were soon in our beds again, and the clatter of their horses' hoofs and the firing died away in the distance. One captain in our room suggested that they might be rebels, but this idea was scouted at once. Where did they get through our pickets? How could they pass our regiments outside? Here is our large fort, with its one hundred and fifty huge siege guns commanding every avenue; here are our gunboats, and there is our cavalry. The more suspicious and timorous ones were soon silenced by these potent arguments, and we soon saw the utter impossibility of these men being other than Federal troops. So we drew our sheets more closely around us, and got ourselves into position for our final morning nap, when presently firing was heard again in the distance. It grew nearer, louder and more frequent, accompanied by hooting and yelling and the clatter of horses' hoofs through the streets. Soon men were running through the hospital crying: "The rebels are coming! the rebels are coming!" All who were able to be on their feet were dressed in "double-quick" and at the windows; and sure enough, just at our left and not fifteen rods distant, were some four or five hundred rebel cavalry, in front of the Gayosa House, the principal hotel in the city; and they were firing indiscriminately at every man they saw. We knew they were searching the Gayosa for Major General Hurlbut, who it was known had been stopping there for a few days. We felt sure that our hospital would come next. Here were about one hundred officers, colonels, majors, captains and lieutenants. Quite a haul of shoulder straps they could have made, at least. And to add to our comfort, one of the guards told us he heard the rebels say that they must take the Officers' hospital before they left. I am acquainted with at least one man who didn't relish the prospect before us. Things began to have a decidedly war-like aspect. We had no idea that we were born "for such a time as this." But a few hours before we had been indulging in golden visions of home, and had become immensely elated by the thought that, in a few days, "homeward bound," we should take one of the fine old packets at the

levee, and sail for a more congenial clime. The prospect now was that we should take a jaunt on foot several hundred miles further down in Dixie.

They remained in front of the Gayosa about half an hour, when one of their number called out: "Now for the Irving block, to reclaim our prisoners!" and away they dashed down the street. We all felt like bidding them God speed, clear out of the city. Although we breathed a little easier when they had left our vicinity, the hospital could not have been taken without a struggle. About fifty of our men had arms and were able to use them; and those stairs would have been covered with rebels before all could have been captured.

The Irving block was not taken, for by this time a strong guard was placed there who made a stout resistance and drove the rebels away. While all this was going on in town some two or three thousand rebels were fighting our infantry outside the city. Our soldiers were finally aroused, order was brought out of confusion, the militia was called out, the cavalry was mounted, and all hastened to the scene of action. The rebels were driven several miles and badly whipped. Thus ended the great scare of Memphis, and the daring, though worse than profitless, exploit of the rebels.

NARROW ESCAPE OF GENERAL WASHBURN.

During the early part of the raid the rebels made a dash on the headquarters of General Washburn. They killed most of the guard, and rushed into the front door just as a small piece of white linen could be seen streaming out of the back door. The general jumped out of bed, and without waiting to be over fastidious in his toilet ran for the fort, which he reached just in time to save his head.

The raiders took a great many of the best horses out of the livery in town, they took some Government horses and mules, robbed hundreds of citizens of their money, watches, and other valuables, shot a large number of citizens, soldiers, and particularly negroes, took some prisoners, and after a stay of some two hours, it becoming too hot for them in the city, took their leave. They in turn lost many of their men in killed, wounded and prisoners. It is one source of comfort to us that they took more from their own friends than from the Federals.

INCIDENTS OF THE FIGHT.

Several were killed at the Gayosa, and one man was shot dead right in front of our window. Several shots were fired at us and we could hear the balls whizzing by. As it happened, General Hurlbut was not at the Gayosa. He had been imbibing with some of his old friends down town the night before; and, as a consequence, it was not convenient for him to return to the hotel, and for once, whiskey saved us a major general.

I noticed two boys of the Iowa Eighth who manifested a great deal of coolness. They were on a corner near our hospital. They would step around the corner, load their guns, come out, take deliberate aim against a lamp post, and fire at the rebels. This they repeated several times.

At one time while the rebels seemed to have complete control of the city, a young lady ran to the door shouting for the southern confederacy, and waving her hands with joy. Her demonstration was cut short, however, by the arrival at her door of a company bearing the dead body of her brother, who had been shot by her southern friends. As the rebels were about to sack a fine residence, the lady of the house ran to the door and begged them to desist, as they were all good secessionists there; but, said she, "There is a nigger den across the street, which I wish you would clear out." So at it they went, and killed all the innocent occupants. This fair secessionist is now lodged in the Irving block, and it is to be hoped she will rue the day that she pointed out the "nigger den."

Our regiment, the Forty-sixth, has been particularly fortunate in many respects. First, it was fortunate in the selection of its commanding officers. Our colonel, D. B. Henderson, of Fayette county, though a young man, is an experienced, brave and popular officer. In the really important position which our regiment has guarded, very much is due to the vigilance of Colonel Henderson. Our lieutenant colonel, L. D. Durbin, is a large, rough looking man; you would as soon think of speaking to a bear; and yet no man in the regiment has a larger or a better heart than Colonel Durbin. He, too, is a veteran, and if I mistake not, the man who follows him in battle, if he falls, will fall facing the foe. Major G. L. Torbert, of Dubuque, is a jovial, hale fellow. Perhaps he can put on more style and look the soldier better than any other man in the regiment. He is always gentlemanly and cheerful, and is one of those genial souls whom if you meet once you will ever after be glad to meet.

D. D. HOLDRIDGE.

EXTRACT FROM CHAPLAIN WATSON ON THE MEMPHIS RAID.

A short time after the Tupelo battle a grand expedition was fitted out under Generals Smith, Hatch and Gierson. They moved out on the road as far as Holly Springs, thence to Abbeville, meeting with slight resistance. They dashed into Oxford with little loss, and, finding no enemy in force, they moved on more slowly.

In the meantime Forrest swung around to the flank, and in a moment when they were not expecting him, he appeared in the city of Memphis on Sunday morning, the twenty-first of August, with twenty-six hundred mounted men.

The attack on Memphis produced some uneasiness in our little force at Colierville, under the very efficient command of Colonel D. B. Henderson—Forty-sixth Iowa infantry.

The health of the regiment is good. I am glad to be able to say that Hon. D. D. Holdridge has so far recovered as to be in camp.

LETTER NO. CXLIV.

HEADQUARTERS COMPANY G, FIFTH IOWA, NEAR }
MACON, GEORGIA, April 30, 1865. }

EDITOR GUARDIAN, SIR:—Having received orders this evening that we should be allowed to send one letter from a company to our friends at the north, I thought that by sending you this letter for publication our friends in Independence and vicinity could be relieved of their anxiety for us more satisfactorily than in any other way. Our company has been very fortunate. All the men belonging formerly to company E, Fifth Iowa infantry, who started with us from the Tennessee river at Chickasaw Landing, are with us yet, and all in good health. Our company has lost but one man on the whole trip, Thomas B. Simbocker, who was wounded and left at Montgomery, Alabama.

A national salute is to be fired in the morning in honor of peace. Our friends will probably see us before long, when the boys can tell of the "deeds that were done" better than I can write them.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. S. PECK,

Company G, Fifth Iowa Cavalry.

SUPPLEMENTARY WAR LETTERS.

The sources from which we obtained the following letters were discovered after those preceding had been collected and arranged. As they seemed to us too good to be lost, we concluded to put them into a section by themselves. We do not think any apology is needed for the addition thus made to our already voluminous collection. The patriotic reader will regret, with us, that we could not find space for many other letters, perhaps quite as worthy of being preserved as those here embodied.

FROM THE IOWA FIFTH.

IN CAMP NEAR JACINTO, MISSISSIPPI, August 8, 1862.

EDITORS CIVILIAN:—We have at last made a movement south and east of Corinth about twenty-five miles, and are under orders for any point where the rebel bushwhackers and guerillas show themselves. We are now under the command of Jefferson C. Davis, having been transferred from that of General Hamilton. Davis' advanced brigades are twenty-five miles or more in Alabama, which will probably be our course of destination shortly, liable to variation, as the rebels show themselves in one direction one day, and in another the next. They made an attack on Rienza, a few days ago, but were repulsed in quick metre. Our cavalry is on the alert, while their horses are nearly worn down.

It is an unbroken wilderness from Hamburg to this place, except an occasional plantation, where the underbrush is cut off and the large trees are girdled. The ground is planted with corn, and we are making use of it, both for cooking and for forage. There is a large field in front of our color line that is melting away rapidly before our stalwart boys, who have provided themselves with the Arkansas tooth-picks—huge knives that we got in Price's and Van Dorn's camps. They are just the thing for corn cutters, and good for nothing else. We have plenty of peaches and apples by foraging some distance from camp; also, potatoes, onions, cabbages, etc. Lieutenant Marshall has orders to obtain one hundred negroes for this regiment, as teamsters, fatigue men, etc. The soldiers are not to do anything but guard and fight. The negroes are to be regularly enrolled, have tents, draw rations, and be manumitted at the end of the war. The lieutenant has already sev-

enty-five where he can get them on short notice. Some of the teamsters are opposed to the introduction of the "kinkeys," as they like teaming better than shouldering their rifles and doing military duty; but a great majority of the soldiers are highly pleased with the arrangement, as it relieves us of many of our hardest duties.

The country about us is very rolling, with plenty of pure, cold, spring water; and this, in a great measure, is the cause of our unusual good health. There are some, however, who got broken down before we came to this place, who will hardly recover while in the service. Such are afflicted with chronic diseases, and are subjects for typhoid pneumonia. I have not done duty in four months, and a dull prospect ahead. There are a goodly number in the same way in the regiment, and several in company E.

As to the confiscation act, it is hailed with acclamations of joy by every Union man or soldier in the army. A year's experience in service, of privation and suffering by the soldier guarding the property of rebels, and if a slave came into our lines, seeing him given up by some soft-hearted colonel, with bows and grimaces, to the avowed rebel who received back his chattel as a right belonging to him, with lofty hauteur and disdain for the mud-sills of the north; allowed to pour out his venomous slang and abuse of the Lincolnites, and that without the least shadow of resentment on the part of our exalted gentry—this has become unendurable. But the times are changed, and the war is, or must, in be earnest hereafter, or there will be no soldiers to fight. We are tired of the manner in which the war has been conducted—fighting the rebels with one hand and feeding them with the other—supporting the families of the rebels, while the heads of those families are skulking through the brush and shooting our guards and pickets. I say we will not stand it; and if any officer has the least sympathy with the rebel cause, he will act wisely to keep his own counsel.

There is no such thing as Democrat and Republican here. We are for the Union and the Constitution at all hazards and at every cost, and the speedy suppression of the rebellion by any and all means. If the south should be entirely depopulated, of which there is no danger, we have enough good and true men at the north to repeople it in a few years. We never intended to meddle with slavery until the rebels themselves made it imperative to use the same means employed by them: negro labor for fortifications and fatigue duty.

Besides the lizards, spoken of by the correspondent of the *Guardian*, there are wood-ticks, which are very numerous; and a small insect called the "jigger," almost infinitesimal, scarcely to be seen by the naked eye, which get into our clothes, puncture the skin, and grow until they are plainly discernible. These interesting little creatures are as annoying as the gad fly to the elephant's ears. There is no preventive to their ravages but to soap one's self thoroughly; they don't like soap, and will "schalahoot" in short metre.

Another recruit has just arrived from Independence, Mr. Stewart. His health is not entirely reestablished, and until he is acclimated, great care will be necessary, as a relapse would be, without doubt, fatal. The rest of the recruits are doing well. Beckley is convalescent; Lieutenant White is looking splendidly again; Lieutenant Lewis is slightly indisposed, but not seriously. I hear we are to move again in a few days, the truth of which I cannot vouch for. If anything turns up, Micawber-like, I shall take advantage of it and inform you.

M. H.

FROM THE TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

FORT PICKENNY, MEMPHIS, December 24, 1862.

EDITORS CIVILIAN:—Our detachment arrived at this place one week ago to-day. We found that our regiment had left here, as we had supposed, and that its present place of sojourn is near Holly Springs. Any further definite particulars concerning it I cannot obtain.

A very strong force of sick was left behind, numbering about ninety. There are now here about one hundred and fifty of the regiment, over one hundred of whom are on the sick list. We found almost every one of those left behind by the regiment suffering from some form of disease. A large proportion of them are now convalescent, and it is well that they are, as it is impossible to obtain medical attendance. Most of them have no medicine whatever. A few, by great persistence, get a prescription once in two or three days. The cases are not generally of a very serious character, but it was a great mistake that a surgeon was not left in charge. There is a very large hospital in the city, where a few have been taken. They report good care. The Medical department of the army, as far as I have been able to observe, is not in the most perfect working order. Much suffering is experienced for the lack of medicines. I ran all over the fort to get a few very simple prescriptions put up, but without success. The large force

which has been here, and the number of sick left behind, explains the condition of affairs.

When we shall go to the regiment, it is quite impossible to conjecture. A strong force is required now to make the attempt by land, and the very uncertain condition of our railroad connections makes it unsafe to go to Columbus. We may stay here for months, and we may go in a week.

Several of companies C and H have applied for discharge, and will obtain them as soon as they can be put through the proper forms. Those wishing to send letters to us here, should address "Detachment Twenty-seventh Regiment, Iowa Volunteers, Fort Pickenny, Memphis, Tennessee." Aside from the sickness among us, we fare well for soldiers. We are inside the fort, which is really a fortified camp, below and adjoining the city, of perhaps a mile and a half in length, and of one or two hundred rods in width. Quite a large number of houses are enclosed and occupied for hospitals, officers' quarters, and other purposes. The river bank is of clay, very steep, and from one hundred to one hundred and fifty feet in height. The whole works are of earth, and are mounted with heavy guns. With a proper garrison it would be hard to take.

On Friday, Saturday and Sunday, General Sherman's expedition was embarking. The number of troops, it is impossible to estimate—I judge, however, from fifty to seventy-five thousand. The troops now here number five or six thousand, about one-third of whom are unfit for duty. There are apprehensions of an attack upon the fort, and a part of our force is constantly stationed upon the outworks. Just now another rumor is in circulation, that the Twenty-seventh has been in a fight at Holly Springs. It is quite probable. The condition of the whole of west Tennessee is most unhappy. Run over as it is alternately by Federal troops and guerillas, it is fast becoming despoiled of its improvements and its people. How long this will continue, who knows?

Business in the city is not lively, except such as pertains to the army. Cotton is brought in to some extent, and sells quickly at much less than New York prices. Provisions of all kinds are high, as is also clothing. There are many secesh here who have recently been considerably exercised by certain orders of Major General Hurlbut, bearing quite hard upon disloyal persons. The weather has been for the most part very fine—a few rainy days and some frosty nights. On an average it is quite as warm and pleasant as the last of September and first of October in your latitude. To-day it is quite mild, with appearances of rain. It is not forgotten here, that to-morrow is Christmas. We confidently expect that while we find a fine dinner entirely out of the question, our friends at home, while enjoying themselves at their feasts, will hold us in remembrance and do ample justice for all.

H. C. H.

[H. C. H. may feel well assured that the enjoyment of many Christmas feasts was marred by recollections of the men "at the front."]

FROM THE SAME.

January 7, 1863.

. . . Last week a supply train came in from General Grant's army, and the Fifth Iowa was one of a dozen regiments forming the escort. I saw Thomas Blondin only. Lieutenant Donnan and others went outside the fort, and reported the Independence boys doing well. They certainly have a hard time. Again our camp is full of all sorts of rumors as to the whereabouts of our regiment. I suppose that they are in the vicinity of Holly Springs, and conjecture that they may form a part of the advance of General Grant's army. We are in constant expectation of hearing directly from them. Twice we have prepared to set out to join the regiment. About fifty only are able to endure the march.

The chance for sick men is as poor as ever. To-day a number of our detachment started for St. Louis. Hilling, Brady, Allen, and Minton, of company C, left. None of company C or H now here are in immediate danger, but quite a number are in a condition which demands prompt relief. They have asked for discharges, and will get them when they can be examined. More than two thousand men from all regiments in Grant's and Sherman's commands are here in a similar condition, but still very few deaths occur. Occasionally there is a small-pox scare, though but few cases have occurred. Hoffman, of company C, is now convalescent from it.

Major General Hurlbut is still in command here, and is the man for the place. The city is secesh, through and through, and requires a commander of cautious, firm decision—one who is not troubled with squeamish notions or secesh sympathies—and the general fills the bill.

One of his last orders provides that for each and every raid made upon the Charleston & Memphis railroad, by citizens and guerillas, he will banish from Memphis ten secesh families, commencing with the wealthiest and most influential.

The commander of the fort is General Asbott, a veteran soldier, and formerly on General Fremont's staff, in Missouri. Very few officers of high rank are to be found in these parts since General Sherman's expedition sailed. We hear of the loss of several officers at Vicksburgh, but are in suspense as regards the issue of the contest. There is reason to fear that we are repulsed. The failure of General Grant to advance on Jackson, and of General Banks to cooperate with Sherman, may place the latter in a very critical position. It would seem that the rebels ought to have been compelled to fight at Jackson and Vicksburgh at the same time. Every one is anxious, and all have much confidence in General Sherman's ability, and in the valor of our soldiers.

H. C. H.

FROM THE TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

JACKSON, TENNESSEE, January 11, 1863.

EDITORS CIVILIAN:—I last wrote you on the march, near the Tallahatchie river. Since then we have done considerable marching. We marched from where I last wrote you, to near Oxford, when our division was separated, and part of it went back to Memphis with General Sherman. Our brigade was also separated, and we were then ordered to Waterford, and from there to the Tallahatchie river to guard the railroad bridge. While there the guerillas made a dash upon our hospital, and took eleven or twelve of our men prisoners. I don't know the names of any but Brown, a member of company C. All of them have been paroled and sent to Memphis. While our forces were pursuing the guerillas, word came into camp that we were about to be attacked by fifteen hundred rebels. We were immediately drawn up in line of battle near our hospital, and commenced constructing a fortification out of fence rails. After waiting some two or three hours—the enemy not coming—we were ordered on to Waterford, as that place was threatened. We were put through on double quick, and there found some of our cavalry that had been surrounded at the raid on Holly Springs, but had succeeded in cutting their way through Van Dorn's force by hard fighting. We remained at Waterford the rest of the night, and at daylight set off for Holly Springs, arriving there about 1 o'clock. The rebels had disappeared. About ten thousand men marched into Holly Springs that day. The town presents an awful appearance. The heart of the city has been burned out, and all the buildings containing Government stores are destroyed. The magazines exploding, shattered nearly every window in town, and shells kept bursting nearly all day. The citizens seemed frightened nearly to death, and I do not much wonder at it. We lay there two days, and then were ordered back to the Tallahatchie; from whence we marched to this place after a few days, reaching here on the night of the thirtieth of December. Next day our camping ground was assigned us, and we went to work erecting our tents preparatory to a good night's rest; but no such good luck for the Twenty-seventh regiment. At 7 o'clock P. M., we received orders to march forthwith, without tents or knapsacks, and with but one blanket to the man, in the direction of the Tennessee river, after Forrest and his crew, cavalry, and supposed to be eight thousand strong. We marched till 3 o'clock the next morning, and then were permitted to lie down one hour and a half, without fire. After a short nap we partook of some raw meat and hard bread and started off for Lexington. We here met General Sullivan and the Thirty-ninth Iowa, with some other regiments coming on toward Jackson with some four or five hundred prisoners and seven pieces of artillery, which he had captured from Forrest a few days previous, about twelve miles from Lexington. I did not ascertain what the loss was on our side. Forrest's loss is reported heavy, and he was retreating in great confusion toward the Tennessee river. Our brigade, under General Lauman, Colonel Truman's brigade and two battalions pursued him. When within seven miles of the river our advance cavalry fired into his rear, but night was upon us and we had to wait till morning. At daybreak one brigade and a battery moved forward. Our brigade and battery were held back as a reserve. At 12 o'clock the cannonading began, and we were ordered forward on double quick, through mud and water boot top deep. We were ordered to throw off everything that would impede our progress. Some got their blankets into the wagons, and some left them by the wayside. When we got to the river we found that our artillery could not get a position. It was Forrest's cannonading we had heard on the opposite side of the river, to cover his retreat. We found his men about all across the river. The advance was ordered to fire on them with musketry, which was done;

but they all skedaddled, and report says they sunk the ferry boat to prevent us from following them. They threw shells pretty sharp while they were about it. The citizens at the river told us that Forrest said that if he could get across the Tennessee river alive, he would come back again. The prisoners taken in the fight near Lexington were dressed in our uniform, which, no doubt, they got at Holly Springs. Our boys made them take it off, and put on their butternut clothes. We were now ordered back to Jackson; and, when we got within eighteen miles of the place, were ordered to Bethel, a little town on the railroad, about eighteen miles this side of Corinth. From there we were ordered back to Jackson, where we arrived on the eighth instant. Old regiments that were with us say that, such marching and hardship, they have never before seen. We left Jackson with one and a half day's rations, all that could be got in the city, but we had plenty to eat most of the time, such as it was. My mother used to tell me that "hunger was a good cook," and I believe it. We had but two camp kettles and two skillets to the company, and you may guess at the balance, as we had to depend on foraging for support. We are now brigaded again, but whose brigade we are in, I can't tell you. I think that we come under General Sullivan's division.

I have no official word from the thirteen boys that I left at Memphis. Colonel Gilbert has written for those of the regiment at Memphis to come and join us. The boys here are able to be around, though some of them are on the sick list—none dangerous. Some of them will have to be discharged, as they will never be of any use to the service. It takes a man with an iron constitution to stand such marching as we have done. I am in hopes we shall lie here awhile, till we can recruit up some. I have been very hearty since coming south—never felt better in my life. At this time I have a little rheumatism in my right knee, but I don't apprehend that it will be serious. This place is strongly fortified with cotton bales and Union soldiers. A report has just reached us that Holly Springs has been laid in ashes by the Kansas jayhawkers, but I cannot vouch for its correctness.

J. M. M.

CAMP TWENTY-SEVENTH IOWA INFANTRY,
GRAND ECORE LANDING, LOUISIANA,
April 17, 1864. }

FRIEND BARNHART:—As I see you are moving along with the Conservative, and presuming your readers would like to hear from the Twenty-seventh, I take this opportunity to give an account of the battle of Pleasant Hill, and the part we took in it.

On the morning of the ninth instant we were in camp within one mile of Pleasant Hill, when we were aroused at 3 o'clock in the morning by the beat of the reveille call. Thought I to myself, now for a hard day's march, but I was somewhat disappointed, for soon every man's cartridge-box was filled with fifty rounds of cartridges, while the camp fires were extinguished and darkness surrounded us. The booming of cannon soon gave us to understand that the enemy was not far distant. Soon the day began to dawn—the sun rose and spread its golden rays over the trees, and nature seemed as pleasant and tranquil as a June morning in Independence. About 8 o'clock we were ordered to "fall in," and were soon on the road, our brigade—Colonel Shaw's—in the advance. We soon halted and loaded our pieces, the road being lined with teams pushing their way to the rear; General Banks' retreat, as the boys' called it. Passing through the village we "double quicked" for a short distance, when we came in sight of our battery planted on a small elevation in a field in which were some scattering pine bushes. A line of battle was formed in the edge of the woods fronting to the field. The Twenty-seventh and Fourteenth Iowa were in the centre of the brigade, while on the left lay the Thirty-second Iowa, and on the extreme right, supporting the battery, lay the Twenty-fourth Missouri. We soon relieved two Maine regiments that had been holding the enemy in check for some time. Our skirmishers were sent in the advance, while we lay in a small ravine that nearly sheltered us from the whistling bullets, which flew thick and fast over us. Occasionally a shell fell amongst us, which wounded a number of men, but killed none. Thus matters stood until about 5 o'clock P. M., when a regiment of rebel cavalry, six hundred strong, made a charge on our battery; but upon their approach the Twenty-fourth Missouri poured a few volleys into them, causing both men and horses to lick the dust. A few of them came around to our front, who met the same fate as their comrades.

Soon after this charge was made they followed it by a solid body of infantry coming up at "right shoulder shift." Upon arriving in range, their lines were soon opened by our bullets, but as quickly closed again. For a while the battle raged along this line, but a colored regiment on the left of the Thirty-third Iowa, giving way unknown to us, we were

soon flanked, and under a cross fire. The other regiments fell back, and Colonel Gilbert, seeing our precarious position, ordered us to follow suit. We were then between three fires, and had just the space occupied by two companies to get out through; and it was every fellow for himself, or be a prisoner. We twice tried to rally, but were so close pursued by the rebels that we were unable to do so. They followed in hot pursuit until they came to the next line of battle, which gave them a volley after we had passed their line, which was soon followed by another from the next line. We formed immediately, becoming the third line of battle. We were compelled to hug the ground pretty closely, as their bullets still found their way through the brush; but, being unable to break the line they were forced to fall back. About 9 o'clock we should have gained a complete victory, had not General Banks retreated. A. J. Smith's guerillas, as he called us, covered his retreat. We came off and left our dead unburied, and our wounded to do the best they could. Our brave color-bearer, C. C. Mulick, fell while bringing the colors out, but they were soon grappled by the boys and are safe. Our colonel was slightly wounded in the hand by a buck shot, and, by the way, Colonel Gilbert is as brave a man as ever led a regiment. There were three severely wounded in company H. C. C. Mulick in the hip, H. H. Love, flesh wound in leg, and H. Booth in the hand. The two former were left on the field; others of the company were slightly wounded, and there were a great many hair-breadth escapes. The Twenty-seventh lost eighty-three men, with nine companies engaged. Our loss in the two days' fight was three thousand and thirty-nine, besides the cavalry loss, which has not been reported. In the first day's fight we lost twenty-two guns one hundred and fifty wagons, and ten days' rations. On the second day we took twenty-two cannon; and the prisoners in our hands report their loss as very heavy.

[The first day's fighting must have been on the eighth, in which the Twenty-seventh was not engaged.—E. P.]

On the morning of the tenth, at 3 o'clock, we took up our line of march for Grand Ecore. We marched fifteen miles and camped. The next morning we were again on the march, and reached here in the evening. We found that our boats and supplies had gone up the river, but we had a few rations left, which were soon divided among the boys. On learning the condition our boats were in, we were compelled to go and relieve them, as the enemy had planted a battery just below where they lay, and produced a complete blockade. Their position was such that the gun-boats could not touch them, and they were attacked every day by small bodies of the rebel cavalry until we went to their relief. They had been pretty well aired by round shot and shell, but none were disabled. Surgeons and nurses have been sent out from this place under a flag of truce, to take care of the wounded left on the battlefield. General Banks is censured very much by some of the officers. If General Smith had been in command I think we should have been at Shreveport before this.

HAWKEYE.

FROM THE TWENTY-SEVENTH.

GRAND ECORE, LOUISIANA, April 20, 1864.

MESSRS. EDITORS:—The first number of the *Conservative* was received by me at this place; for which favor, thanks. It will afford me pleasure to send you an occasional letter, informing your readers of the doings of the Twenty-seventh Iowa; but, beyond a mere mention of facts, I will not promise much. The scope of thought with the soldier is almost necessarily limited to consideration of personal matters, and speculations as to the intent and result of military operations. . . . That the past year has seen a wonderful change in the general estimate of the capability of the negro for military service, there is no doubt. The fact has been incontestably shown, that he will not only do for a soldier, but that he makes a good soldier. He endures fatigue and privation without complaint, and he fights bravely. The chivalrous rebel has allowed himself to be excelled in humanity by the freedmen soldiers of the Republic; and the patriotic soldier of the North can well learn of them how to practice that patient endurance of duty and quiet subordination, which must always characterize the true soldier. I am not alone in wishing that we had two hundred thousand more of them in the field, to save our brethren of the North from the toils and dangers of a soldier's life in a climate so deadly to most of them—but my pen has run away with me.

Assuming that your readers are already acquainted with our part in the Sherman expedition, I will commence with the setting out of the Red river expedition. On the tenth of March it left Vicksburgh, consisting of about twenty transports loaded with troops, and supplies of

every kind, for thirty days; Brigadier General A. J. Smith in command. A heavy convoy of gun-boats joined us at the mouth of Red river, and all started up the stream on the twelfth. Sailed down Atchafalaya bayou to Simmsport. Thence the land forces marched across a fine country to Fort De Russey, near Marysville, which was taken, with small loss, on the fourteenth.

The Twenty-seventh here manifested good intentions, but were unable to achieve great glory, being left at Marysville until the fight was commenced. They were under artillery fire for some time, and came up to the charge at the moment of the surrender. The fort was incomplete and but feebly garrisoned, but still there was a formidable defence. The spoils were eleven pieces of artillery—mostly heavy guns captured on the Indianola and Queen of the West—nearly four hundred prisoners, and a considerable quantity of ammunition and commissary stores. The works were destroyed, and the last of the expedition reached Alexandria on the thirteenth, which was occupied without resistance.

A portion of our force under Brigadier General Mown, made a raid and captured a fine battery, and about three hundred prisoners, on the twenty-first. We remained here awaiting the arrival of General Banks' force, and for a rise in the river to enable our boats to go over the falls, just above Alexandria, until the twenty-sixth, when our troops marched to Cotila bayou, some twenty-five miles. The transports joined them on the twenty-eighth, and here we waited till April 2nd for transports to replace the boats of Ellett's Marine brigade, ordered back. On the seventh General Banks' troops, consisting of detachments of the Thirteenth and Nineteenth corps, having reached Smith's command, formed the rear of the army on the march. Company C, of our regiment, was detailed for guard duty on headquarter transport, Clara Belle, before leaving Vicksburgh, and has remained on board during the whole time. The transports, with suitable convoy of gunboats, proceeded as fast as the nature of the navigation would allow; and, on the afternoon of the eleventh, reached Loggy bayou. Here we found an abandoned rebel steamer lying entirely across the river. While making arrangements for its removal, a dispatch arrived, informing us that a severe battle had been fought; that our troops were retreating, and ordering the boats to return. The boats at once dropped down the river. We were fired on occasionally, as when ascending the stream; but met with no determined attack until Tuesday, when the enemy appeared at numerous points, and opened sharp musketry fire. In the afternoon, while a transport was aground, and several others were rendering assistance, the enemy came down on us with a battery and several hundred cavalry. A considerable force of infantry was also at hand to support the battery. They maintained the fight with great bravery, for an hour or more, when they retired, leaving their battery. The boats most exposed to their attacks had but very few troops aboard, and these managed to keep in shelter. The gun-boats, Lexington and Monitour, engaged the battery, and dealt havoc generally. Some pieces of field artillery on the Clara Bell, and two other transports near by, prevented the enemy from approaching, in any force, within range of musketry. Our loss was probably twelve wounded, some very dangerously. Henry Romig accidentally shot himself through the hand. Our men who went on shore immediately after the fight, say the rebel loss was one hundred and sixty killed, lying near the bank; and a rebel deserter states it at two hundred and twenty. The next day we came on to another battery, on the north side of the river, which was so well out of range of our gun-boats that its fire could not be silenced. One transport and several gun-boats had passed it in the forenoon; and, in the afternoon, the Clara Bell was ordered to pass down, lashed to another transport which was disabled. Just before night we did so, the enemy presenting his compliments of shot and shell lively enough to satisfy the bravest of our crew. Five shot passed through the cabin, some of them exploding on our decks. Luckily enough, being on the main deck none of us were injured. The rebels were unable to depress their guns sufficiently to reach the machinery of the boat.

The Diadem, with the sick of the Twenty-seventh, was to follow us; but, luckily, the enemy saw fit to leave in order to avoid capture by a strong detachment of troops then marching from this place to protect the boats. That evening we met the regiment at Camper, and learned the full extent of the loss. I do not now recollect the names of those from our county. The loss of our brigade, which does not include the missing, is as follows: Twenty-seventh Iowa; killed, two; wounded, seventy-six. Fourteenth Iowa; killed, eighteen; wounded, sixty-two. Thirty-second Iowa; killed, twenty-nine; wounded, a hundred and thirty-two. Twenty-fourth Missouri; killed, nine; wounded eighty-six. Third Indiana battery; three wounded. The

loss of the remainder of our division was twenty killed, one hundred and sixty-eight wounded.

The whole permanent loss to the Twenty-seventh, will, I hope, not exceed twenty-five or thirty. Many wounds are very slight. Some of the most severely wounded were left in the hands of the enemy. The losses of our whole force are probably nearly three thousand, and the enemy's loss about the same. Our loss was greater in prisoners, the enemy's in killed. The troops all fought well, and the Twenty-seventh was not outdone by any. I will write you again from Alexandria.

FROM THE SAME, May 20th.

The fleet of transports arrived at the falls just above Alexandria, on the twenty-third ultimo, and all passed down to the landing in two or three days. Ten heavy-draft gun-boats were enabled to come down. The Eastport—heavy iron-clad—was aground forty miles above, as was also the Hastings, a sort of independent transport. They were destroyed as effectually as possible. On Tuesday, the twenty-sixth, the whole army had arrived. On or about the first instant, General Smith's command was thrown out several miles, where they remained till the thirteenth, occasionally engaging in slight skirmishes. The remaining infantry and cavalry were camped around the town in every direction. Large parties were engaged in handling quartermaster and commissary stores, in bringing in sugar and cotton and putting it on boats, and in building a dam at the foot of the falls, which was commenced by Admiral Porter, on the thirtieth ultimo. It was a very lively town for two weeks. On the morning of the thirteenth, the last gun-boats were safely over. The dam was an extensive work, and reflects great credit upon the chief engineer, Lieutenant Colonel Bailey, of a Wisconsin regiment.

The entire fleet and army left Alexandria on the thirteenth instant, General Smith's command and some cavalry having the rear. In the morning, some person, said to be a soldier, set fire to a building on Front street, about opposite to the centre of the town. Exertions were made by our men to prevent the spreading of the fire. Houses and churches were torn down and blown up, but to no purpose. The fire was raging at 3 o'clock P. M., when the fleet left, and, from what I can learn, fully one-half of the town was consumed.

Of course, there was no apology for the incendiary—nor is there much sympathy in the army for the citizens. They have brought, by their rebellion, an army into their midst, and they must expect not only to submit to the proper and authorized results of military occupation, but also to suffer from unmilitary, unauthorized and wanton acts of those bad men who are to be found in every army. As to making war upon women and children, the only question in my mind as to whether it is most proper to shoot the rebel father and husband, or to burn down the shelter of his family, is one of policy. If, by the latter course, he could be induced for a brief season to forego the exercise of his amiable intention to kill me, and devote his little furlough to the reinstatement of his household goods, I am almost certain that I should incline to the incendiary policy. Besides, who knows but the endearments of conjugal and filial society, might soften the heart of the stern warrior, and bringing his modern Zantippe to insist upon an extension of his furlough, with a slight portion of the vehemence with which she once bade him go out and exterminate the hated "Yanks," and bring her a nice skull for a drinking cup. These feminine(?) characters are no myths. As to exasperating any body down here, that can't be done. They are just as savage now as they dare be.

The fleet was but little disturbed on its way down. It arrived at the mouth of the Bayou Atchafalaya on the fifteenth, and dropped down to the place of our previous landing, above Simmsport, the next day. A large number of transports were waiting, and a bridge of boats was formed, and the extensive trains of General Banks' commenced crossing at once. Several boats were also engaged in ferrying. On the eighteenth there was sharp fighting between the enemy and the First and Second brigades of Smith's division, with cavalry—the artillery firing said to be heavier than on our lines at Pleasant Hill. Our loss is estimated at fully two hundred—a large portion of the wounds severe. The loss of the Twenty-seventh is four dead and fourteen wounded. Charles Coulon, company H, is among the dead. Hoover, same company, is severely wounded. The enemy was entirely satisfied and did not renew his attacks. We leave this afternoon for Red River landing, where our troops will arrive in the morning, when we take them on board and leave for Vicksburgh. We learn that General Smith is promoted, and we all say deservedly.

H. C. H.

FROM THE SAME, VICKSBURGH, May 31, 1864.

MESSRS. EDITORS:—The masterly retreat of the Red river expedition is completed, and the army is safe. After the battle of the Old

Oaks, on the eighteenth, the enemy concluded to let us depart in peace.

The summary of the results of the expedition, which I sent you some time since, needs no particular amendment, except the addition of the loss of the boats mentioned in my last, and of about two hundred men lost on the march from Alexandria, and at Old Oaks. A senseless plan was most miserably executed. What business thirty thousand men had in that country at the present juncture, no one knows. But for the probability of capturing cotton and sugar, it is certain they would never have been sent there. General Banks' policy has always been to scatter his men all over the country. If cotton-traders are permitted, encouraged, and assisted, the inference is plain that General Banks is largely in the cotton business. If he is not, he has taken such a course as to induce the belief, and must suffer accordingly. The strictures of the northern press upon his operations are heartily endorsed by the army. General Canby assumes his command with the full confidence of the army in his integrity and military ability.

Some of both companies C and H are sick, but I believe none dangerously.

H. C. H.

FROM THE SAME, MEMPHIS, June 18, 1864.

MESSRS. EDITORS:—The regiment has now been eight days at this place, and is recruiting quite fairly, though under rather unfavorable circumstances. Our camp is just in the suburbs of the city, is only partially shaded, and is too small. The supply of shelter tents, or their substitute, rubber blankets, is also insufficient. The shelter tents are made of fine cloth, and of so small dimensions as to expose both head and feet to every driving rain. However, it is generally voted a fine place in comparison with Red river. Orders to march, and to be prepared to march, have been frequent during the week; but, to our great satisfaction, have been seasonably countermanded. Forrest's operations are evidently watched from this point, and no one can predict when we may be after him. The defeat of General Sturgis at Guntown and Ripley is not as bad as at first reported; but it was a severe blow, not only in the loss of men, but in artillery, stores, and transportation. The two regiments of negro troops engaged are reported to have fought with great determination and bravery. A detachment of the Fifty-ninth, numbering two hundred and forty men, which had been reported as captured entire, came in on the night of the fourth day of the fight, bearing their colors. It is reported that the rebels put to death the colored soldiers captured. That course will hardly pay them; for the colored troops and their officers are not to be scared out of the fight by this added danger. On the contrary, they will go in and retaliate, to the full satisfaction of rebels.

Several regiments of hundred days' men have arrived, and passed down the river. The Forty-seventh Iowa were sent to Helena. While here the boys were visited by their acquaintances in our regiment. Captain Herrick and his company are doing well. The regiment seems to be made up too much of boys. It seems to me poor policy, unless the men are all gone out of Iowa.

There have been several changes in the commissioned officers of the Twenty-seventh. Lieutenant Sill has been promoted to captain, and First Sergeant Poor has been promoted to first lieutenant, in company C; Lieutenant Wilcox, company H, promoted to captain commissary of subsistence on the general staff; and Lieutenant Harrington, adjutant, is promoted in regiment of colored troops. There are, I think, about six hundred and twenty men and officers present with the regiment, and nearly two hundred absent, sick, and on detached service.

H. C. H.

CAMP TENNESSEE, WITH IOWA INFANTRY,
MEMPHIS TENNESSEE, July 25, 1864.

EDITORS CONSERVATIVE:—Since my last, dated at Moscow, Tennessee, the Twenty-seventh has added another to the list of its marches, and lost no credit by its conduct on the battlefield. On the fifth instant, a force of fifteen thousand, consisting of two divisions of infantry, a brigade of colored troops, the usual proportion of artillery and cavalry, all under the command of General A. J. Smith, moved from Lagrange, Tennessee, in a southerly direction. We marched from Davis' mill, our first camp, by daily marches of ten or twelve miles, through Riply to Pontotoc, which we reached on the eleventh. Here the enemy showed themselves for the first time, and on the roads leading to Okolona. Resting over the twelfth, the army took up the march for Tupelo, eighteen miles distant, early in the morning of the thirteenth. This day the enemy attacked our rear and made desperate efforts to destroy the train, but were beaten off at all points with severe loss. The Twenty-seventh was the advance of the infantry, and saw nothing of these fights. The enemy showing so decided a disposition to display his powers, General Smith disposed his troops in fighting order, in a good position, and camped for the night. Early

next morning skirmishing commenced along the lines, and further disposition of troops for a general engagement was made. The attack began, along a large part of the line, at about 7 o'clock, and lasted till 10 o'clock. Two regiments of the second brigade were used as a reserve protection to the train, and the Twenty-fourth Missouri and Twenty-seventh Iowa to the front, to support batteries. The Twenty-seventh was little exposed to fire, it being in a hollow and the bullets, shot and shell passing over our heads. Only a very few were wounded. The repulse of the enemy was decisive, with an estimated loss of five to one.

At night we were called out to repel an attack on our left, which was done quickly, after the preliminary "brilliant" operation of shooting a few of our own pickets, who were very gallantly holding their own position.

The next day the return march was taken up. The enemy attacked our rear and train, but as usual were handsomely beaten. They, however, followed closely with cavalry and mounted infantry; drove in our cavalry pickets, and planting a gun on a hill commanding our camp, threw in shell with great precision. The Fourteenth and Twenty-seventh Iowa were at once put in line, and advanced through woods, brambles and creeks, emerging into a large cornfield. These regiments formed the right—other regiments and dismounted cavalry being on the left. We advanced steadily through the field, delivering fire as occasion offered, the enemy retiring before us to the crest of a hill beyond. After resting awhile, a part of the regiment laying down to avoid bullets, grape, and canister, a further advance was made and the enemy left. This was his last appearance with any considerable force.

The Twenty-seventh lost, during the raid, about thirty men which was a greater loss than that sustained by any other regiment of the division. G. R. Parish, company C, was struck with a spent ball, but is now on duty. S. McKinney and N. Eddy, company H, lost each a finger.

What was the object of the expedition I do not know; but the results are a loss of about three hundred and fifty men, in killed, wounded, and missing. The enemy's loss is variously estimated at from one to three thousand. This disparity is accounted for by the fact that the enemy, in all cases, by the generalship of our command, were forced to make the attack. They were in all attacks repulsed—in no instance did they drive us from our position.

The return was not a retreat; it was intended from the start, and deliberately executed. I infer that the true object of the movement was to divert the attention of Forrest. I will add that the colored troops bore an honorable part in these fights, and have proved their reliability. The Third division took the advance at Collierville and arrived here on the twenty-third, well worn out. It is currently rumored that we are booked for another move at once, and it is probably true.

The general health of the regiment is as good as could be expected.

H. C. H.

["Hawkeye," Benjamin J. Miller, of company H, another correspondent of the *Conservative*, gives (as follows) some additional incidents of their forward and retrograde movements, which characterized the military operations of this department.—E. P.]

CAMP TWENTY-SEVENTH IOWA, NEAR MEMPHIS, }
July 29, 1864. }

FRIEND BARNHART:—After a hard march and hard fighting, we have again returned to what we might term "our home," for a short stay I presume. The correspondent of your paper, H. C. H., has doubtless given your readers a full account of the fight on the thirteenth, fifteenth and sixteenth instants before this. On the evening of the thirteenth the rebels attacked our train near a small town called Harrisburgh, located a few miles west of the Mobile & Ohio railroad, killing a few mules and frightening the drivers considerably. The train was well guarded by the Fourteenth Wisconsin and Twelfth Iowa, which were soon formed in line and poured in a few volleys upon them, when the rebels took to their heels. We came into camp the same evening and bivouacked in line all around our train to secure it from surprise. On the morning of the fourteenth the rebels commenced shelling our train, which proceeding annoyed us very much. Our batteries were planted in good positions, and worked to good purpose. The enemy massed heavily on our lines leading from Tupola to Iontotoc. The Third Indiana battery gave them double charges of grape and canister, and the Second Iowa and Second Illinois batteries, well supported, drove them from their position. . . . We were

protected by a small hill directly in our front, but were compelled to hug the ground closely to avoid the bullets which flew thick and fast over us. At night we disposed of our meagre supper and lay down, but not to rest; for we were soon aroused by a volley of musketry from the colored brigade. Companies A and B were left out as skirmishers in the evening when the regiment fell back, and meeting too great odds they were retiring slowly. A volley was fired into their ranks when they saw fit to withdraw, and we took our position of the evening previous. The cavalry succeeded in destroying the railroad at Tupola and some important tressel work below the town. Our rations running short, limiting us to one cracker a day, we were forced to retire as speedily as possible.

CAMP TWENTY-SEVENTH IOWA INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS, }
HOLLY SPRINGS, August 8, 1864. }

MESSRS. EDITORS:—As I wrote you, the Twenty-seventh came down to this place on Thursday last, since which time we have occupied a tolerably pleasant position east of the town. The full effects of Van Dorn's operations at this point (in December, 1862) appears in the ruined walls of all the depot buildings, and of all the principal business buildings up town. There are no marks indicating that business had been carried on in the place since our first occupation. Like all towns I have been in which were occupied by rebels, it is desolated; improvements of every kind are neglected, and all shows that war is abroad in the land. Alexandria, Louisiana, does indeed furnish an exception to this statement.

The whole of General Smith's forces are now said to be in this vicinity, and our regiment is under orders to be ready to march at an hour's notice. We shall likely move south to the Tallahatchie, and on to Oxford and Grenada. This, however, is mere speculation, as we have a general who develops his plans only by the orders for their execution. There is an opinion prevalent that we shall be at Memphis in a few weeks. The health of the regiment is generally good, and but few are left behind on this march. None have returned who have been furloughed since July 1st. We expect strong reinforcements when we return. The troops make great havoc of the products of the country, and thrive thereon remarkably well. Apples and peaches are ripening and are plentiful. Green corn is a staple, and considerable quantities of potatoes are developed by our best jayhawkers. On the whole we are doing well.

Promotions in the regiment have been made as follows: Sergeant G. P. Smith, company G, to be quartermaster, and Sergeant Major C. H. Lewis to be adjutant. These promotions, especially that of Sergeant Major Lewis, are considered as very fit to be made. The weather in Dixie, this summer, though warm, is entirely tolerable. The same daily breezes prevail here which afford such pleasurable relief upon the prairies of the west. Rains have not been frequent, nor has there been any lack of water. On the night of our arrival here there was a shower which was so severe and long continued as to leave scarcely a dry man in the regiment. We don't want any more like it.

The general feeling of the army is that we shall prevail. All that is required is an exercise of that fortitude which the rebels have so well taught us by their example. Of personal bravery we have enough, as is attested by every battlefield. But have we national courage and fortitude which will insure the prompt reinforcement of our shattered armies, and thus crown our arms with entire and final success? We, down here, believe it and believe that the Union is well nigh restored. But if Sherman or Grant is unsuccessful, why, try again. It is no time to go back—to yield—after having spent so many millions and lost so many thousands of brave lives. The blood of heroes slain would cry out against an abandonment of the advantages which their deaths have helped to purchase. No, we must go on, and shall prevail. More from our next stopping place.

H. C. H.

CAMP TWENTY-SEVENTH IOWA, NEAR MEMPHIS, }
August 31, 1864. }

MESSRS. EDITORS:—For the sixth time we are again camped in the suburbs of this goodly city. The history of our travels since my last, from Holly Springs, is as follows:

On the seventeenth instant we marched to Waterford, about ten miles south, on the Mississippi Central railroad. The place is of no importance except as a railroad station. On the eighteenth marched to Abbeyville, also a small town and station, three miles south of the Tallahatchie river. Passed in sight of Fort Noble, and other similar earthworks, garrisoned by our regiment in the latter part of 1862. I was much amused and interested by the various reminiscences of that campaign, which our approach to well known localities brought up. The defence of Fort Noble by company C against rebels that never came—the capture of the attendants at our regiment hospital, and the

gallant and ineffectual pursuit after the successful rebels—the sad incidents attending the death of poor Leuder—the rapid march to Holly Springs; and any number of exploits in foraging, were all described with the greatest minuteness. It was conceded by all, however, that our first campaign was by no means the most severe.

At Abbeyville we were detained two days by a heavy rain, during which time we amused ourselves in trying to keep as comfortable as possible. The facilities for such a purpose afforded by a single blanket per man, are found somewhat deficient. The march was recommenced Sunday, the twenty-first, over very heavy roads. The distance made was seven miles. Next day our division had the rear, and had just commenced the march when a general halt was made for several hours, and about the middle of the afternoon our return march commenced—our advance had reached Oxford. Noon of the twenty-fourth found us in camp on the Tallahatchie, where we remained till the twenty-fifth, awaiting the construction of the bridge. Holly Springs was reached on the twenty-sixth. Remained there till the twenty-eighth, and marched hither in three days. The distance is fifty miles, over a very fine country now mostly uncultivated. The reason of our return was undoubtedly the reception of dispatches concerning Forrest's raid on Memphis, confirming previous information that the enemy would not present themselves in our front in any considerable force. I infer that the series of "side shows" of this sort are now "played out," and that instead of being kept here for fruitless raids after Forrest, the surplus men of this army will be sent where they can do good.

The intention of all our movements here has been to create a division of the enemy's force. The enemy are not drawn away from their strong points, and our force is thus rendered entirely ineffective. Rumors are rife that we are to go to Atlanta in a few days.

The health of the regiment is good—the supply of fruit has been abundant and freely appropriated, and the consequence is an almost entire exemption from fevers. When the furloughed men return to the regiment it will be, perhaps, in as good a condition for effective field service as it has been heretofore.

H. C. H.

ON BOARD STEAMER BULL, MEMPHIS,
CAIRO, ILLINOIS, September 7, 1864. }

MESSRS. EDITORS:—You will see by above date that the surmises contained in my last are verified. The Twenty-seventh is again travelling, and it is currently believed that the point of destination is some place beyond Atlanta. The whole Third division is now here and on the river, and the Second is expected to follow on its return from White river, where it was sent a few days since. The several divisions of the Sixteenth corps will very likely soon be reunited under the command of either General Smith or General Dodge. The removal of these troops, and the return of the one hundred days' men, together with the sending of the second division of cavalry into the department of Arkansas, will very materially lessen the forces heretofore operating in the district of Memphis.

We arrived here at an early hour this morning, and may remain an hour or a week—just how long is unknown. There are now present with the regiment very nearly five hundred men. All men able to travel have been returned from hospitals, and also men on detached duty. There are yet many absent on sick furlough and in various hospitals. It is rather a serious matter when nearly three-eighths of a regiment are absent for such a cause, but many regiments have such reports to make. Companies C and H have a few sick—none dangerously.

First Sergeant G. W. Smyzer has been promoted to the second lieutenancy. Major Howard, Captains Hemenway and Granger and Lieutenants Bedung, Robins and Sims are returned from absence or sick furlough. Lieutenant Colonel Lake has returned and is now in command of the regiment.

The question of the enforcement of the draft is exciting considerable discussion. It seems to be agreed that the last men called for must be forthcoming at once, in order to take full advantage of our present successes, and it is very generally believed that there will be no postponement. Let them come, we say, and let us conquer without delay. The army demand the most vigorous policy possible, knowing that in this manner only can the Union be preserved.

The nomination of McClellan is satisfactory to many, and mainly on the ground that he is the man to carry on the war. Unconditional peace men are scarce. Enough of this. I just hear that we are to tranship to the Sioux City, probably for Louisville. The pay rolls are being signed, and we expect a supply of greenbacks which will be very acceptable just now. You will hear from me again when opportunity offers.

H. C. HEMENWAY.

THE WOMEN OF BUCHANAN COUNTY IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

The war chapter of our history would be both incomplete and unjust without a further recognition of the achievements of Buchanan county women. It is true that their unwearied efforts, during our Nation's trial, were emphatically a labor of love, and that every city, town, and hamlet of the loyal north exhibited the counterpart of their self-sacrificing devotion. But this does not detract from the honor which is their due, the record of which should be held as the proudest inheritance of their children.

The untold material wealth, represented by the accumulations of hospital stores, collected mainly through the agency of woman, was not disproportionate to the vast operations of the Government in that great struggle. How much these labors and this lavish outlay influenced the final result it is impossible to say; but of their adapt- edness to ameliorate the sufferings inseparable from war, there is no doubt. And when it is considered that wherever any portion of the Union army was sent, there the sanitary commission found means to follow, with hospital stores, nurses, and all the appliances for the care of the sick and wounded, what language can adequately express the beneficence of woman's work in the great Rebellion?

The mothers, wives, and daughters of the Union had, in giving up husbands, sons, and brothers, offered their choicest treasures to the Nation. Was it strange that the lesser gifts should not be withheld? The mother could not seek her fever-smitten boy in the distant military hospital; nor could the wife minister to her stricken husband, though cruel wounds had paralyzed the strong arms and made him helpless. Such cases as these were not isolated. The land was filled with mothers and wives whose yearning anxiety, left to prey upon their hearts, would have consumed them. Happily this painful solicitude found its solace and its natural expression in labors which should surround the suffering loved ones with something of the atmosphere of home. Difficulties there were, but love laughs at impossibilities, and in obeying the impulse to do what it can, often performs miracles. There should be no lack of the numberless accessories which often make of the sick room at home a shrine where each member of the household offers constantly his choicest gifts. First, there must be a wealth of soft garments, suitable for the sick and convalescent. And how these were multiplied till in number they were as the sands upon the sea shore, or the leaves in the forest (and like the leaves of that tree by the "pure river of water, clear as crystal," there was healing in their touch), let the unnumbered associations under the title of Soldiers' Aid societies and the unfailing stream of supplies which met the demand for hospital stores wherever made, and the condition of our hospitals, which challenged the admiration of the civilized world, answer.

The women of Buchanan county were not behind their sisters in other counties of the State, nor did the women in any part of Iowa dishonor the record of the brave men she had sent forth to battle for a righteous

cause, by backwardness in these labors of love. Iowa soldiers were eminent where all were brave, and the women of Iowa, by their patient, persistent, heroic labors, left the world in no doubt as to the cause of the pre-eminence of her men.

SOLDIERS' AID SOCIETIES.

These organizations were to be found in almost every neighborhood in the county. For, as in every neighborhood there were families from which the father, or one, two, and in some cases three sons, had gone into the army. The whole population was, in fact, made up of organizations from which material supplies in some form were constantly flowing. To trace, through a period of four years, the operations of one of these sources of beneficence, though perhaps the most subordinate in means and results, would be beyond the scope of this chapter, were the data for such a record at hand. A few suggestive titles and statistics are all that will be aimed at, but these will be sufficient to give the thoughtful reader the factors concerned in producing that sum total, before which the world stood amazed.

THE NUMBERS ENGAGED IN THE WORK.

And here, as in other departments, our statistics must be of necessity, approximate. In the earlier pages of this chapter, the work of the women of Independence in preparing uniforms for the first companies that left the county for the seat of war, before provision had been made either by the State or General Government for the outfit of enlisted men, has had honorable mention. Fortunately the names of those noble women, who, limited in time for the accomplishment of a great and necessary labor, and recognizing the warrant of Him who "went about doing good," continued their work through the day of rest, have been preserved; and we are not only able to transmit them to future generations, but to add the assurance that the zeal and self-devotion of this heroic band, which was so conspicuous in this inauguration of work for the soldiers, knew no abatement until armed rebellion had ceased. And it may be questioned, whether as co-workers with others like-minded throughout the State, their holiest work was not done after that event. The opening of homes for the orphans of soldiers, in recognition of that sacred duty to be a "father to the fatherless," was done mainly through the self-sacrificing labors of women. It is true that many, both men and women, and that, too, among the most exalted in station as well as in culture and piety, gave to the cause of the widow and orphan freely of their influence, their time, and their means. But we have the testimony of one who had interested himself in collecting information in regard to the history of the establishment of the Iowa Soldiers' Orphans' home, that, "In the origin and general success of this enterprise, the greatest credit is due to the women of Iowa."

To this roll of honor, which will be read with ever increasing pride, no whit less reverent than that which stirs the pulse at the mention of Revolutionary heroines, should be added perhaps an equal number, who, during the next four years, bore the heat and burden of the day,

but were prevented from taking part in this first scene of the first act of the drama which filled the land with woe, and brought the keenest sorrow to many households of Buchanan county.

We give the list as published by an admiring editor, Mr. Barnhart, of the Independence *Civilian*, who, fortunately for us, and for those who had to follow us, looking in upon the inspiring scene, on that memorable Sunday, was moved to make a record of the names of those patriotic women, who, forgetting weariness, were giving a fine exhibition of the self-abnegation which should characterize those who had given themselves to their country in her hour of need. And it is a pleasant thought that the heroism, especially of some of those youthful heroes whose names are an honor to the county and the State—a Jordan, a Lewis, a Rice, and the most youthful of them all, the gallant Little—received a higher inspiration during those last days at the county seat, a higher estimate of the value of their imperilled Government and of the duty of her defenders.

Mrs. E. B. Older,	Mrs. M. V. Bush,
" C. L. Patrick,	" C. M. Dunham (and machine),
" H. P. Henshaw,	" James Whait,
" A. J. Bowley,	" William Scott,
" Rev. John Fulton,	" R. Plane,
" D. P. Daniel,	" C. B. Kandee,
" Dr. George Warne,	" R. W. Wright,
" T. A. Wilson,	" George Whait,
" William Morris,	" J. G. Freeman,
" A. B. Clark,	" E. W. Purdy,
" S. S. McClure,	" B. C. Halle,
" S. S. Clark,	" H. Edgecomb,
" J. B. Myers,	" S. P. McEwin,
" D. S. Dunham,	" H. Connelly,
" Dr. E. Brewer,	" M. Gillett,
" Harvey Mead,	" E. Roby,
" William Stanley,	" O. M. Pond,
" William Barker,	" J. M. Hord,
" C. F. Leavitt,	" Carrie Simmons,
" Jed Lake,	" Dr. Hunt,
" Harvey Lovejoy,	" R. Campbell,
" Lettie Wilcox,	" T. B. Bullen,
" John Whait,	" H. I. Brown,
" F. Brockway,	" M. Allen,
" J. H. Young,	" R. A. Kent,
" S. Ercanbrack,	" R. S. Brown,
" Thos. Oliver (and machine),	" E. M. Alexander,
" Alexander Smith,	" E. H. Gaylord,
" D. T. Randall,	" Dr. Parsons,
" J. M. Westfall,	" Dr. Tabor,
" Allen Few,	" Charles Taylor,
" — Baldwin,	" Holmes,
" H. Sparling,	" R. Bartle,
" Dr. House,	" — Barnhart,
" N. M. Brooks,	" M. B. Tims,
" H. A. King,	" E. P. Baker,
" A. Dudley,	" Judge Tabor,
" — Parker,	" Dr. Bryant,
" H. Shaw,	" B. S. Rider,
" J. Haywood,	" B. D. Reed,
" — Kimball,	" John Campbell,
" — Young,	" P. B. Wilcox,
" J. H. Morgan,	" — Fisher,
" G. W. Bemis,	" Heman Morse,
" M. D. Smith,	" G. Sauerbier,
" C. F. Herrick,	" M. Hazelton,
Miss Carrie Patrick,	Miss Ellen Henry,
" Sarah Sturtevant,	" Carrie Curtis,
" Althea Chandler,	" Amelia Parker,
" A. Conolly,	" M. Barnhart,
" E. Putney,	" Rachel Freeman,

Miss Hattie Crippen,	Miss Annie Kingsley,
" Helen Judd,	" Emma Woodward,
" C. Morse,	" M. Hathaway,
" Gertrude Edgecomb,	" Libbie Chandler,
" Mary Chandler,	" Lizzie Patterson,
" Jennie Patterson,	" Eliza Barnhart,
" Rosa Forbush,	" Mary Deering,
" C. Deering,	" Delia Clark,
" Emma Allen,	" C. Schwartz,
" E. Wattles,	" E. Sauerbier,
" Hattie Horton,	" — Bowker,
" S. L. Jackson,	" Maggie Brockway.

SOME DATA FOR ESTIMATES OF VALUES COLLECTED.

Not long had the Buchanan county companies been in active service, before appeals were being made from the sanitary committee of the army, from Quartermaster General Meigs, from the governor of the State, and from private sources, setting forth the necessity for supplies which the Government could not provide, and which, most naturally, must be the product of loving labor of the friends of the soldiers at their own homes and by their own firesides. And woman with that wonderful intuition which is a part of her spiritual constitution, entered upon the duties of this avocation as though her previous life had been a training in which its details had been reduced to the most exact rules, and its difficulties, apprehended and vanquished, had been arranged as convenient stepping stones by which she was to cross the wide and turbulent rapids to gain the farther shore. Everywhere warm hearts and willing hands were at once engaged in devising and preparing liberal things, not only for the sick and wounded, but, as far as possible, it was the aim to provide such a variety in diet, and such ample protection against exposure as would effectually guard against disease; and thus, while making liberal provision for the soldier in the hospital, no pains or expense were spared to keep him out of the hospital.

The first organization of a soldier's aid society in Independence was effected at a meeting held in Morse's hall, on Friday, the twenty-fifth of October, 1861, when the following officers were elected: Mrs. D. S. Lee, president; Mrs. J. C. Loomis, vice-president; Mrs. G. W. Bemis, secretary; Mrs. G. C. Jordan, treasurer; Mrs. Dr. Warne, depositor.

The society asked for donations of yarns for knitting mittens and socks, cloths, flannels, muslins, blankets, quilts, pillows, etc., jellies, arrow root, corn starch, farina, preserved, dried and canned fruits, and other delicacies for the sick, not forgetting money for the purchase of material to be made up. The meetings were weekly, and all were invited to aid the work by attending, and by contributions of material and money.

The receipts of the third and fourth meetings, as published at the time, were as follows: In money, given in small sums by various citizens, eight dollars and fifty cents; Mrs. Allison, towel and pillows; Mrs. Dr. Chase, one pound yarn, one paper cocoa; Mrs. Mary Wright, one comfort; Mrs. Marinus, one pair pillows with cases; Mrs. Brown, cloth for comfort; Mrs. A. Ingalls, three towels; Mrs. I. G. Freeman, one comfort, with feathers and cases for six pillows; patch-work for comfort, by Emma Taylor and Lydia McCullough; sixty blocks for

comfort, pieced by Master Alphonso Reed; ten yards calico, by several persons; Mr. Candee, four pint cups, clerk, one ditto; Mrs. Bush, Mrs. Glynn, Mrs. Edgecomb, Miss Ella Sauerbier, patch-work for quilts; Mrs. Morse, two pairs socks; Mrs. Woodruff and Miss Homans, material for two quilts; Mrs. Wilson, six pounds batting; Mrs. Jordan, one quilt; Mrs. James Brown, six hair cushions and one paper of corn starch; Mrs. Morgan, one pair pillow-cases; Mrs. Freeman, material for two quilts, and feathers with cases for six pillows; Mrs. Warren, one quilt; Mrs. Parsons, one quilt; Mrs. James Poor, one quilt; Mrs. Dr. Hunt, one quilt; Mrs. P. C. Wilcox, one quilt, six spools of thread; Mrs. Dr. House, one quilt, one pair of sheets; Mrs. Ingalls, one quilt; one quilt pieced by Katharine and Melissa Wilson, Augusta Noble and Addie Wilcox.

At their fifth regular meeting the money receipts were about eight dollars, and at the sixth Mrs. I. G. Freeman gave feathers for eleven pillows, making a donation in three weeks of seventeen pillows. Surely, "the blessing of him that was ready to perish" must have made hers a pillow of down.

The first boxes were packed and sent, one to the Iowa Fifth, and the other to the Ninth regiment, on the thirteenth of December. In the first were sent five straw ticks, twenty-one pillows, nineteen pillow slips, nine towels, two flannel blankets, thirteen cotton shirts, three cotton flannel shirts, two pairs cotton flannel drawers, two fine shirts, seventeen pairs socks, four pairs of cotton sheets, one linen sheet, one parcel old linen, one roll of flannel, four pairs of mittens, three hair cushions, six linen handkerchiefs, one roll of cotton for bandages, twelve comforts, three tin cups, three bottles of wine, one can currant jelly, three papers corn starch, one paper of rice, one paper of cocoa.

To the Ninth Iowa volunteers, in which was Captain Hord's company, the following articles were sent: Five straw ticks, twenty-three pillows, nineteen pillow slips, one blanket, two pairs of cotton flannel drawers, four cotton flannel shirts, sixteen cotton shirts, one fine shirt, one parcel of linen, seven cotton sheets, one linen sheet, eight towels, one roll of cotton for bandages, sixteen pairs of socks, three pairs of mittens, six linen handkerchiefs, two hair cushions, twelve comforters, two tin cups, three bottles of wine, one can of preserved tomatoes, three papers of corn starch, two papers of dried grapes, one paper of farina, one can of plum jelly, three dozen magazines.

At a meeting on the day following the sending of these first fruits of a tree which proved to be perennial, a vote of thanks was tendered to Dr. and Mrs. Warne, and also to the officers of the society, for a large amount of extra labor performed, and to Charles W. Taylor for carrying boxes to the depot, loading and unloading free of charge.

Let it be remembered that this was the result of about six weeks' labor, and that, at least twice the amount must have been sent from other organizations in various parts of the county, as at Quasqueton, Jesup, Littleton, and other places, and that there was no cessation in this

work during the succeeding four years, and the amount and value of similar supplies forwarded from the county of Buchanan, will be seen to have been almost incomputable. And then, too, in emergencies, as after great battles, special efforts were made, and the amount of hospital and other stores greatly increased. At seasons when such articles could be safely forwarded, immense quantities of vegetables, eggs and fruits were sent to accessible points for the comfort and health of the brave men whose lives were imperilled, not alone by the bursting shell and the deadly bullet, but by forced marches in burning heat, and in driving storms of snow—from the malaria which poisoned the air they breathed and the water they drank.

CHAPTER XVI.

BUCHANAN COUNTY SCHOOLS.*

THE records of our county schools, previous to 1858, are exceedingly meagre, and the few there are, are so scattered and disarranged as to be practicably unavailable, unless to a historian who, unlike myself, may have abundant leisure for explanation and collection.

The school system of Iowa—if system it may be called—previous to 1859, was by no means favorable to completeness and accuracy of record, and still less to a careful preservation and arrangement of such records as were made. The only county school officer previous to 1858 was the school fund commissioner, and his duties, as the title indicates, pertained rather to the care of the school land and funds than to any supervision of the schools themselves. The records, which he had little inducement to keep, I have had as little leisure to search for; and, in the superintendent's office, there are absolutely *none*. I must, therefore, depend entirely upon personal recollection for whatever I may say of the early history of our schools.

That recollection dates back to the year 1850, or twenty-three years ago, at which time there were only three civil township divisions of the county, and I think not more than four school districts. Washington township included the whole north half of the county, and a little more; and though there may have been more than one district therein, there certainly was but one school-house, and that was near where John Boone resided then, and yet resides. In Independence there were three families, and only two children old enough to attend school. There were three families near where Thomas Barr now lives, but no children over five years of age; and three families on Otter creek, at what is now called Greeley's Grove, in Hazleton township, but not more than one child over five years of age, while in what is now called Buffalo township there were but two families.

In what is now called Liberty township (then Spring), there were probably a dozen families, and, I think, a school-house on Pine creek, about one mile south of the Dubuque road. At Quasqueton there were probably twelve or fifteen families, and they doubtless had a school building, though I don't remember to have seen it; and I think there was another school-house near where Solomon Swartzell now lives.

In what is now Newton township there were a few families, but no school-house, and the same is true of Jefferson township and possibly Cono. The townships now called Madison, Fairbank, Perry, Byron, Fremont, Middlefield and Homer were as trackless and houseless as the ocean, as was also Sumner, with the exception of one building, occupied by Isaac Ginther.

The architecture of the school buildings was, of course, the rudest. All built of unhewn logs—unless, possibly, the one built at Quasqueton may have been framed. Board seats next the wall on three sides, fronted by long desks of rough bass wood, as being soft and easily worn smooth by friction of arms and books, and, possibly, more convenient to whittle. These back seats and desks were reserved for the larger scholars, while the smaller were accommodated by inner rows of benches, made of oak slabs for strength and durability. The fourth side was devoted to the ample fireplace, flanked on either side by the entrance door and the wood pile. I need not, however, dwell upon the description of these houses, for the type has hardly yet disappeared, and is not unfamiliar to even the youngest of my auditors. Who taught the first schools I am unable to say. But though the names of Egyptian builders are lost, the pyramids and ruined temples remain as monuments of their skill; and though the names of the first teachers are not remembered, yet the results of their labors are perpetuated.

[The names of nearly, if not quite, all the first teachers in the several townships will be found in the township histories.—C. S. P.]

In the winter of 1850–51 a school was taught in the school-house near Boone's for three months, as I remember, with an attendance of from twenty to twenty-five pupils, coming from a radius of two miles or more; and it will serve as an illustration of the interest even then felt in the subject of education by these early settlers, to state that an evening spelling school brought the people together—old and young—not only from Otter creek and Pine creek, but from Hazleton and Quasqueton. And a few attempts by the teachers to lecture upon such subjects as the operation of steam and the steam engine, methods of calculating, the velocity of light, etc., filled the house to overflowing, and that at a time when there were only seventeen families in the whole north half of the county.

During that same winter, I believe, there was a school taught in the house on Pine creek, near the old Heam place, also one at Quasqueton. The next winter there were not only schools in all these places, but also one in Independence, two or three families having arrived here during the year 1851. This latter school was taught in a log building formerly occupied by Rufus B. Clark, the

*A historical sketch delivered before the County Normal Institute, Tuesday evening, August 12, 1873, by Hon. O. H. P. Roszell.

first settler here, and original proprietor of the town site; and the building stood a few rods south of where now is the residence of Dr. J. G. House. It stood in the street—Mott street—but streets and lots were then alike unshorn of their native bushes, and only the surveyor could distinguish lot from street. The school was taught by Mrs. William Bunce, still a resident of Hazleton township, in this county, and a very estimable and intelligent lady. Evening schools were common, and, being occasions of social reunion of parents and scholars, were always well attended by both, and all took part in the spelling. I remember attending and gaining some applause for being able to spell most of the words in the spelling book correctly, and especially for being able to detect when a word was pronounced, not found in the English vocabulary, as was sometimes done by mistake, which is not surprising when we remember that kerosene lamps were not, and that the only light the pronouncer had was a tallow candle, held in the hand.

During the year 1852, still more families arrived and settled in this place and vicinity, and I think it was in 1852, that the first school-house was built in Independence—to William Brazelton belongs the honor of its erection—at his own expense. It was not very large nor very elegant, being only twelve by sixteen, built of basswood logs; but the logs were hewed on two sides, and even divested of bark, regardless of expense; for its builder was determined that Independence should boast of a school-house worthy of its name. Providence seemed to smile on the undertaking, for the State superintendent, Hon. Thomas H. Benton, jr., visited Independence just as the house was nearly completed and lectured in the new building. Every citizen turned out to hear him, the house was half filled, and that was a proud day for Independence. I had the honor of teaching the first school in that house, and I believe there were twelve pupils on my school roll. The building stood on the lot now occupied by Thomas Sherwood, and very near the site of his present residence.

From this time (though I do not mean to assert, or even insinuate, that our new school-house was the cause), the tide of immigration began to set strongly toward Iowa, and this county received its share of the immigrants. They followed, in their locations, the streams, or rather timber which followed the course of the streams. Settlers located up the river at Fairbank, at Littleton, down the river between here and Quasqueton, and below Quasqueton, on the Buffalo in the east part of Newton, and on the branches of the Maquoqueta, in east Madison, on Otter creek from its mouth to Greeley's Grove, and on Lime Spring creek in Jefferson; and wherever they located they built school-houses with little delay. As early as 1855 or '56, there was a school-house built in Madison near the residence of Silas Ross; one on Spring creek in the south part of Newton; one near Brandon on Lime creek; another in the western part of Jefferson; one near Fairbank, and one a few miles below; still another in the north part of Hazleton, and at Buffalo Grove; one of brick at Independence, and an additional one at Quasqueton. Immigration still continued

and increased, spreading out on the open prairie in every direction, till 1857, and additional houses continued to be erected, many of them framed ones; not only because the increase of population and wealth demanded and enabled people to build better houses, but because on the prairies logs were neither the most convenient nor the most inexpensive material with which to build. I am not able to remember precisely, when or where schools were taught during these years, and there are no records readily accessible, from which such facts may be ascertained. There was no such office as county superintendent; and I find no report showing the number of schools, or school children, or houses. Such reports were made to the school fund commissioner, but are not at hand.

The law providing for the election of a county superintendent of schools came into operation in 1858, and the first superintendent (Judge Roszell himself) was elected at the April election of that year; and from that year only, can we begin to refer to records for school statistics. At that time the county was subdivided into civil townships nearly as it is now. The superintendent's report for 1858, shows the total number of school children in the county to have been two thousand four hundred and forty-five, the whole number attending ten hundred and fifteen; twenty-nine schools, and twenty-seven school-houses; showing also, that in only two districts was there more than one term taught during the year. Of twenty-seven houses fifteen were frame, three brick, one stone, and eight log. Less than one-half of the children attended school, owing, doubtless, to the lack of school-houses within their reach.

Up to this year the old system of schools prevailed. There was no particular provision for the examination of teachers. It was only provided that the school boards were to be satisfied of their abilities and morals. Their pay was derived from a rate bill, except so far as the interest of the public funds distributed sufficed.

The term ended, and then the labors of the teacher began. The interest on the public school fund was apportioned as now, and divided among the several districts, in proportion to the children therein. This money was used to pay the teachers in part. The remaining wages were to be collected of those parents sending children to school, on a rate bill apportioned according to the number of days' attendance. This rate it was the duty of the district clerk or secretary to collect; but the collection was a matter that involved time and trouble, and was often impossible. Some families had, perhaps, removed from the district, others had children to send to school, but no money to pay tuition. The clerk had no great interest in the collection, and no disposition to hurry business; and the teacher had often not only to make out the rate bill, but to do the work of the clerk in collecting it, and spending the summer fruitlessly in trying to get pay for the winters' services. If Mrs. Bunce, and Mr. Pierce, and the Misses Butterfield, and others who taught previous to 1859, haven't old school orders unpaid and valueless—unless as autographs or mementoes—it will be because they have destroyed them.

[Without pretending to a great familiarity with the application of ethics to finance, we do not hesitate to say that citizens of a township having such unsettled claims for valuable services in the past (and for that matter the question would not be affected if the services rendered had been ante-deluvian, rather than ante-present-public-school-system times), would honor their township, themselves, and their race, by making, even at this late day, provisions for their liquidation. And we have pledged ourselves that when we have made "our pile" by writing county histories, and return to Buchanan county to invest the same in a Buchanan county farm, as we should be proud to do, we will, in selecting a location, give those townships the preference that have redeemed themselves from the odium of having neglected to pay the school ma'am.—Eds.]

The constitution of this State, called the new constitution, adopted in 1857, provided for a State board of education, consisting of one member from each judicial district, together with the governor and lieutenant-governor. The first election for this board was held in October, 1858, and the first session was held in December of that year. It was a distinct legislative body, with power to legislate on school matters only, and its first legislation was the adoption of our present system of free common schools, modified only in details at subsequent sessions of the board, and by the legislature since the abolition of the board, in 1863. The new law went into operation in 1859, and in this county was hailed with almost universal satisfaction. The county superintendent of this county at that time was also elected a member of the State board of education, and during its sessions had aided in the adoption of the new system, anticipating, however, much opposition to the radical change it made. The unanimity with which the people of the county approved its provisions, was, therefore, especially gratifying to him, and did honor to their intelligence.

The report of the superintendent in 1859, shows a total of two thousand five hundred and thirty-two school children in the county, and one thousand seven hundred and forty-five attending school; a decided increase in the per centage of attendance over the previous year, which is explained by the fact that during that year there were taught in the county sixty-six schools, though the number of houses had only increased to thirty-one, being an addition of four during the year. Thus it appears that not only were schools taught two terms in every district, but in several of these, schools were taught in other places than school-houses. Many of them were in private dwelling-houses, vacant or occupied. I remember that one in Newton was in an attic; but I am not sure whether the room was reached by a ladder or by stairs; one in a wagon-house or shop, vacated for that purpose, and fitted up by Mr. Albert Riseley; one in Byron in a granary of John Tullock's; one in Buffalo in a vacant bed-room; and one in Hazleton in a cellar kitchen at Isaac Sufficool's.

The standard of qualifications was not high. Not many teachers could be found who had reached such a standard. Many of them would hardly pass such an

examination as is properly made now, I suppose; yet some were fully equal to the present standard in education, and for fidelity and zeal, few of them have been surpassed. The houses were rough hewn, so were the people and pupils, and so the teachers, many of them; but they were fitted for the time as few are fitted now. Robust health and capacity for endurance were essential when teachers "boarded round," and boarding places scarcely in sight of each other, even on the open prairie; where no fences marked the course of the highway, and the beaten track led anywhere but to the school-house, and bridges were the exception rather than the rule, teachers then must be able to walk miles, and to face storms; and they were.

The first certificate granted by the county superintendent was in 1858, to Miss Mary Preble; the fourth and fifth to Misses Emma and Eliza Butterfield. Eighty-three examinations were made that year and the same number the year following. Some were refused certificates, and some who procured certificates, did not teach. Among the teachers examined that year in addition to those I have mentioned, I find the names of Jed Lake, S. G. Pierce, C. H. Jakway, Benjamin Knight, Samuel Leslie, Miss Lucinda Pierce, Miss A. L. Herrick, now Mrs. Poor, Miss Rachel Freeman, now Mrs. Dr. House, Miss Delia A. Pease, now Mrs. Woodruff; and I am glad to say they were all good teachers. The first teachers' institute was held at the court house in Independence, in 1868. There were about forty teachers in attendance, and at that institute was formed the Teachers' association, which has held its meetings annually since, and in 1870 numbered over two hundred members.

The second county superintendent was Mr. Bennett Roberts, who was elected in October, 1859, but shortly resigned, and C. E. Lathrop was appointed to fill the vacancy, and continued in office till October, 1860. His successor, Mr. S. G. Pierce, who so long and ably filled the office, and to whose ability and zeal our schools are so largely indebted, was elected in 1860, and reelected in October, 1861, and held the office almost continuously up to 1872, when he was succeeded by our present efficient incumbent. At that time, 1861, the number of schools in Fairbank had increased to four, with one hundred and seventy-nine pupils in attendance. Hazleton had six schools, and two hundred and fifty-three pupils in attendance. Madison seven schools, and one hundred and seventy-three pupils in attendance. Buffalo had two schools with fifty-six pupils; Fremont two schools and fifty-four pupils; Byron four schools and one hundred and one pupils; Washington nine schools and three hundred and fifteen pupils; Perry one school and forty-five pupils; Westburgh had yet neither house nor school; Sumner had two schools and forty-two pupils; Liberty eight schools and two hundred and ninety-seven pupils. Three of these schools were taught in one building, and I should have remarked that Quasqueton was the first in building a school-house of more than one room. They built in 1857, I think, quite a commodious building, a portion of it two stories in height, with rooms above and

below, and an additional room in a wing, making three rooms in all; and in that building the second Teachers' institute was held in 1859. Middlefield, in 1861, had three schools, Newton eight, Homer two, Jefferson seven; making a total in the county of seventy-six schools, forty houses, with an attendance of two thousand and ninety pupils, out of a total of three thousand one hundred and thirty-eight school children. The total value of school-buildings in the county at that time was reported at six thousand nine hundred and ninety-nine dollars. There were four brick buildings, two of stone, twenty-four framed, and ten log.

At this time the war had broken out, and though its continuance for several years, doubtless, retarded in a measure, the progress of our schools, and especially the building of houses, yet there was a steady progress; and I find, by the report of 1864, that the number of school children in the county had increased to three thousand four hundred and thirty-five, the number attending school to two thousand eight hundred and fifty-five, the number of schools to one hundred and twenty, and of houses fifty-nine, valued at fourteen thousand six hundred and eighty-eight dollars. In 1865 the number of school children had increased to four thousand and sixty-two, three thousand and forty attending school; one hundred and six schools, sixty-four houses, worth seventeen thousand dollars. This was immediately after the close of the war, and brings us down to a date so recent, that anything I may say of the schools since, can hardly be considered history. The progress we have made since 1865, especially in the way of school-buildings, has been exceedingly gratifying. In 1867 the first Union school-house was completed, and the first graded school organized in Independence. Since that time a second has been built. Also a tasteful and commodious one at Jesup, and another at Winthrop.

The number of school-houses in the county in 1872 was one hundred and twenty-four, valued at one hundred and sixteen thousand seven hundred dollars. Only one log school-house remains in use, and nearly all have entirely disappeared. The number of children at the last date mentioned was six thousand four hundred and sixteen, and there were two hundred and forty-three teachers employed during the year. When we compare this with one three log buildings in 1850, with three schools, or with twenty-seven buildings and sixty-six schools in 1858, the result is indeed gratifying; and all the more so when we remember that this statement does not include any of the excellent private schools taught in the county. We have the Catholic common school, well attended and well conducted, and the seminary under the supervision of the Sisters—an institution doing excellent service in the cause of education; and the Commercial school recently established in our city, also doing good work in its appropriate place and last, though by no means least, this normal school now in session, and doing still another portion of the great work—that of educating the educators.

I find on the list of teachers for 1858 not more than two who are teaching now; showing that very few if any, adopt teaching as a permanent profession. A few terms

or a few years, at most, is the general rule, and the ranks have constantly to be filled with new recruits. This fact is often alluded to as detrimental to the cause of education, but I do not so regard it. Teaching is both a science and an art, and those who practice the art, have generally little leisure to investigate the science. The natural tendency is to follow accustomed methods of teaching, as it is to prefer the accustomed text books; and the teacher who is in the constant practice of the art for many years, will almost invariably fail to keep pace with the progress of the science of teaching—just as a physician who should be kept constantly at the bedside of patients, would have no time to keep pace with the new discoveries in the science of medicine; or the lawyer who should be always pleading in court, would soon exhaust his vitality, mental and physical, and fail to keep posted in the later legislation and more recent decisions.

For these reasons I consider that the constant changes in teachers, has at least its advantages, supplying, as it does, a new life and fresh vitality.

Our progress has been encouraging, and the present condition of our schools is alike honorable to the teachers, to the officers superintending, and to the people sustaining them. We have a school system susceptible of improvement doubtless, but not inferior to that of any State; and it will be our aim not to maintain, but to improve its efficiency; and I doubt not that he who writes the history of our schools in 1896, will have an advancement to chronicle, fully equal to that we have made during the twenty-three years which have preceded this. Greater we cannot reasonably expect, nor should we be satisfied with less.

NOTE.—Since the foregoing address was delivered, two more superintendents have had supervision of the county schools—Amos Rowe, one term (two years), and W. E. Parker, who is just now finishing his third term. The number of school-houses has increased, in the eight years, from one hundred and twenty-four to one hundred and forty-two, and the "one log school-house" has disappeared. The "Commercial school," of which the lecturer made favorable mention, has been discontinued, doubtless for want of patronage—a fate which, on account of the enlargement of the public school course, has overtaken most private enterprises of that kind. The number of children of school age in the county, in 1872, was six thousand four hundred and sixteen—in 1880, six thousand seven hundred and forty-five. The whole number of teachers during the former year, two hundred and forty-three—in the latter, two hundred and eighty-five. It will be seen therefore, by any one who will cipher it out, that the children of school age, and the teachers provided for their instruction, have increased *in precisely the same ratio*; a somewhat remarkable coincidence.

CHAPTER XVII.

CIVIL LIST OF BUCHANAN COUNTY.

MEMBERS OF CONGRESS.

Buchanan county forms part of the Third Congressional district and the only representative to Congress elected from the county is Hon. W. G. Donnan, elected October 11, 1870, serving two terms.

STATE SENATORS.

D. C. Hastings, October, 1859; L. W. Hart, November, 1863; W. G. Donnan, October, 1867; George W. Bemis, 1871; M. W. Harmon, 1875-1879.

REPRESENTATIVES IN LEGISLATURE.

D. S. Davis, Quasqueton, 1852; F. E. Turner, Quasqueton, 1854; George W. Bemis, 1859; Jed Lake, 1861. D. D. Holbridge, 1863; P. C. Wilcox, 1865-1867; D. S. Lee, 1869; J. M. Hovey, Jesup, 1871; S. T. Spangler, Buffalo, 1873; John Calvin, 1875-1877; Isaac Muncey, 1879.

COUNTY JUDGES.

O. H. P. Roszell, August, 1851; O. H. P. Roszell, 1855; S. J. W. Tabor, October, 1859 (resigned); W. H. Burton (to fill vacancy) 1861; W. H. Burton, 1863-1867.

During the latter part of Judge Burton's term, and since, the office of auditor has taken the place of that of county judge.

COUNTY AUDITORS.

J. L. Loomis, October, 1869-71; D. A. M. Lesib, 1873-75; George B. Warren, 1877-79.

JUDGE OF PROBATE.

Elijah Beardsley, August, 1848; G. I. Cummins, 1849.

CLERK OF THE DISTRICT COURT.

S. P. Stoughton, 1848; Edward Brewer (elected biennially from 1852 to 1866 inclusive); D. L. Smith, November, 1868-1870, 1872, 1874, 1876; Robert J. Williamson, 1878; O. M. Gillett, 1880.

RECORDER AND TREASURER.

Edward Brewer, August, 1848; Edward Brewer, 1849. G. I. Cummins, 1851; John Leslie, 1853; H. G. Hastings, 1855; William G. Donnan, 1859; S. J. W. Tabor, 1861; E. B. Older, 1863.

The offices of treasurer and recorder were then separated and the recorders were as follows: T. J. Marinus, 1864-66; John Hollett, 1868-70-72-74-76; William J. Miller, 1878; J. W. Foreman, 1880.

TREASURER.

E. B. Older, 1865; L. A. Main, 1867-1869, 1871; James A. Poor, 1873-5-7-9.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEY.

Elijah Beardsley, 1848; — (Record defective) 1850; D. S. Lee, 1852; J. S. Woodward, April, 1854; James Jamison, August, 1854; J. C. Head, Quasqueton, 1856.

SHERIFF.

E. D. Phelps, August, 1848; N. W. Hatch, August, 1849-51; J. A. Guthrie, August, 1852; Eli D. Phelps, August, 1853; Leander Keys, 1855; Byron C. Hale, October, 1859; M. Gillett (died during term). 1861; John M. Westfall, 1862-63; A. Crooks, 1865; John A. Davis, 1867-69; George O. Farr, 1871-73; W. S. Van Orsdol, 1875-77; E. L. Currier, 1879.

COUNTY SURVEYOR.

D. C. Greely, April and August, 1848; O. H. P. Roszell, August, 1850; O. H. P. Roszell, August, 1851-53; George W. Bemis, 1855; David Merrill, 1859; I. P. Warren, 1861; J. W. Myers, 1865-67; J. L. Seely,

1868-9-71; D. S. Deering, 1873; J. L. Seely, 1874-5--7; Jasper N. Iliff, 1879.

CORONERS.

D. S. Megonigal, 1848; T. Merritt, 1849; Thomas Morgan, 1851; Thomas J. Marinus, 1852; R. W. Wright, 1853; T. J. Marinus, 1854; J. L. McGee, 1855; R. W. Wright, 1859; H. H. Hunt, 1861; L. S. Brooks, 1863; H. H. Hunt, 1865-67-69-71-75-77-9; M. A. Chamberlain, 1873.

SCHOOL FUND COMMISSIONER.

S. P. Stoughton, April, 1848; William Logan, 1850-52-54-56.

MEMBER OF BOARD OF PUBLIC EDUCATION.

H. N. Gates (county?), 1858; S. J. W. Tabor, 1860.

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC SCHOOL.

O. H. P. Roszell, 1858; Bennett Roberts, October, 1859; S. G. Pierce, November, 1860-61; George Gemmell, 1863; S. G. Pierce, 1865-67-69; E. H. Ely, 1871; Amos Rowe, 1873; W. E. Parker, 1875-77-79.

COUNTY ASSESSOR.

H. B. Hatch, 1857, appears to have been the only one.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

Rufus B. Clark, 1848; James Collier, Malcom McBane, 1848; Carmi Hickox, M. McBane, 1849; Nathan Trogdon, 1850.

COUNTY SUPERVISORS.

The first board met January 7, 1861, consisting of one member elect from each township, viz: Elisha Sanborn, Alton township; E. B. Baker, Byron; C. H. Jackway Buffalo; E. D. Hovey, Cono; James Fleming, Fremont; L. S. Allen, Homer; John Johnson, Jefferson; William Logan, Liberty; J. B. Ward, Madison; James M. Kerr, Middlefield; N. W. Richardson, Newton; D. B. Sanford, Perry; V. R. Beach, Sumner; William C. Nelson, Superior; George W. Bemis, Washington; William B. Wilkinson, Westburgh.

The chairmen of the board were: George W. Bemis, January, 1861, 1862; John Johnson, January, 1863; Isaac G. Freeman, January, 1864, 1865; N. Dickey, 1866; J. H. Campbell, January, 1867; John Johnson, January, 1868; E. P. Brintnall, January, 1869; S. W. Rich, January, 1870; E. P. Brintnall, January, 1871.

In 1871 the board was reduced to three members, chosen by the county at large. This continued for three terms, and the members were: E. P. Brintnall, Jed Lake, J. A. Stodard, 1871; Jed Lake, J. A. Stodard, Morris Todd, 1872; J. A. Stodard, Morris Todd, John D. Russell, 1873.

In 1874 the board was increased to seven members, of whom the following have been chairmen: Horatio Bryant, M. D., 1874, 1875, 1876; J. G. House, M. D., 1877, 1878, 1879; H. Bryant, 1880; C. R. Millington, 1881.

CHAPTER XVIII.

SCRAPS OF HISTORY.

A VETERAN VOTER.—An old gentleman named Hathaway, who was then in his ninety-first year, was present at the polls in Independence, October, 1858. He was then residing about two miles from Independence, and had voted at every presidential election since Washington's second term. Mr. Hathaway voted the Democratic ticket, but remarked that Democracy now-a-days (or should we say then-a-days?) was not what it used to be.

Fernando Flannery, who came to Independence when there were but three houses on the west side of the river, died in 1880, aged eighty-four years. The three houses were owned respectively as follows: E. Cobb, S. S. Allen and S. Sherwood. Mr. Flannery claimed to have come to this city in 1857; but as others who came here about that time think that the era of "three houses on the west side" had passed before 1857, it is probable he was here as early as 1852.

A Wedding in Early Times.—A writer over the signature of "Abbottsford" informed the readers of the *Conservative*, in the summer of 1878, that the first marriage solemnized in Independence was that of Miss Cynthia Messenger to Charles McCaffra. The ceremony was performed by 'Squire John Scott, in September, 1847. A novel mode of offering congratulations seems to have prevailed at that period, as the writer adds that after the ceremony the settlers gave vent to their feelings by the wildest cheers.

"Abbottsford" also asserts that in 1849 there was a hegira from the embryo city, which left but two families, those of Dr. Brewer and Mr. Close, true to their faith in a "good time coming."

A Large Bird.—In April, 1858, Mr. Beebe, of Quasqueton, shot a swan near that place measuring eight feet between the tips of the wings, five feet seven inches in length, and weighing twenty-nine pounds.

It is an ill wind that blows nobody any good. Notwithstanding the great financial pressure, and the general stagnation of business in 1857-58, during the last named year there were built in Independence between fifty and sixty houses, and eight stores. Perhaps political economists would tell us that had the times been more prosperous at the east, there would have been less rapid growth in the west.

A Stranger.—A grey fox of large size was killed by Mr. W. W. Gilbert, on the border of Greeley's grove, in the autumn of 1880. This species had seldom or never been seen in this region, and the presence of this one is quite a mystery.

A Large Fish.—Charles Putnam, in the winter of 1859, caught a muscalonge in the river, near Independence, which measured within two inches of four feet in length, and weighed twenty-six pounds. In the same paragraph which contained the above announcement, it was stated that Messrs. Smith & Cannon, of Dubuque, shipped two thousand three hundred pounds of Wapsie pickerel, a few days before, to the St. Louis market.

Coldest Day.—Sunday, the twelfth of January, 1857, was the coldest day that had or has been known in Iowa. At sunrise on that day, the thermometer stood at forty degrees below zero at Independence.

Daily Mail.—The Independence correspondent of the Quasqueton *Guardian* mentions, under date of October 19, 1857, that the people of that town were enjoying the luxury of a daily mail, through the influence, it was claimed, of Senator Jones.

P. C. Wilcox was mentioned in the town press as one of the new merchants of the county seat, in the autumn of 1857.

The flood of the summer of 1858 did a great deal of damage in the valley of the Wapsipinicon. The total rise, from Saturday morning to Sunday noon, was fifteen feet. The street at the east end of the bridge at Independence was submerged, and the bridge was saved only by the timely exertions of the citizens. The bridge at Quasqueton was carried off, and considerable property destroyed. Mr. Davis, of that place, lost several hundred bushels of wheat, which was stored in his mill.

Post Offices and Saw-mills.—In 1856, there were in the county eleven post offices, and about twice as many saw-mills, fifteen of which were propelled by water. The post offices were named as follows: Independence, Quasqueton, Fairbank, Chatham, Greeley's Grove, Buffalo Grove, Erie, Pine, Erin, Frink's Grove, and Brandon. In 1881, the number of post offices has increased to sixteen, averaging one to each township.

Houses and Families.—In the same year, there were in the county eight hundred and fifty-three dwelling houses, nine hundred and fifty-two families, seven hundred and ninety-three owners of land, and twenty-one thousand two hundred and twenty-two acres of improved land.

Death of the First White Child.—Charles B. Kessler, aged twenty one years, died near Quasqueton, April 7, 1864. He was the first white child born in what is now Buchanan county. Heeding the call of his country, he volunteered in January, 1862, and became a member of company H, Thirteenth regiment, United States army. With his regiment he went safely through several severe battles, among which were those of Arkansas Post, Black River, Siege of Vicksburgh, and Collierville. From the last-named conflict he turned to the hospital, broken down by fatigue and exposure, as many another youthful hero had been. Continuing to decline, he was brought home to die amid the loved and tender associations of his boyhood. Brave and generous, he was loved by all. He sleeps in a patriot's grave, another willing sacrifice for liberty and the Union.

The parents of Charles B. Kessler were Mr. and Mrs. Frederick Kessler, who came to Quasqueton with the first installment of settlers, in the early spring of 1842. His mother, now Mrs. Heman Morse, is still living in Independence.

ACCIDENTAL DEATHS.

A record of deaths which have occurred in the county by accident from flood and fire, or accidental discharge of firearms, would make a chapter not without interest

and certainly not without value, but longer than our space would warrant. We propose to select from the long list, which, without any design to make such a collection, has come to our notice, a few instances of such deaths which seem to be distinguished by unusual incidents.

The following melancholy history was communicated by the Independence correspondent of the *Guardian*, in July, 1858:

A lamentable accident occurred yesterday a few miles from this place, resulting in the death of four persons.

It appears that a man by the name of Casper Wright engaged a Canadian, owning a span of horses and a wagon, to take himself, his wife and his sister, a young girl about eleven years of age, to Fairbank on a visit to some friends. They reached Otter Creek about 6 o'clock on Sunday morning, and, in attempting to ford it, the box floated off, and the whole party were soon struggling in the swollen and rapid stream.

A man who saw them passing his house toward the creek, heard their cries, and hastened to the ford, arriving, he thinks, in less than five minutes, but not in time to aid, or even to see, a single person of the party. He did not warn them, because, as the creek was generally known to be dangerous at that stage of water, he did not think of their attempting to drive through at that place, but, being strangers, they were not aware of the danger.

A Mr. Dyer, who resides near the scene of the accident, and who was milking at the time, had his attention called by his little daughter, who ran to him exclaiming that a woman was floating down the creek in a wagon box. Mr. D. ran immediately along the bank of the creek, till he found the wagon box still right side up, but with no one in it. He saw the horses struggling to ascend the bank and succeeded in rescuing them, but did not see or hear anything whatever of the persons in the water, so soon was the tragedy ended.

The bodies of the husband and wife, and also of the young girl, were found before 2 o'clock of the same day; that of the girl about twenty rods below the scene of the disaster, and the other two but a few rods from each other, nearly a half mile down the creek. The body of the Canadian, whose name had not been learned, and who was understood to have been but a short time in the county, was not recovered until the third or fourth day, when it was found entangled in some bushes near the spot where the catastrophe happened.

Whether this sad event hastened the building of a bridge at that point, we are not informed.

On the twenty-third of November, 1859, Mr. Gustavus Lang, of Superior, now Hazelton, township, took a little daughter, two and a half years old, in his arms and went to look at a coal pit in the vicinity of his house. Observing that the covering needed repairing in one place, he went up to attend to it, telling the child to stay where he placed her, and not attempt to follow him. Who, that has never seen a darling child in a like peril, can imagine his sensations, when, a few moments after, hearing a cry of anguish, he looked around to see that the little creature, in her desire to be near him, had attempted the perilous path; had broken through the covering, and was literally hanging in that fiery furnace by her arms! He sprang to her rescue, but the intense heat had already done its work, and after a few hours of suffering, the bright and joyous life went out.

Another death by accident occurred the same week as that recorded above, in Byron township. Mr. Edward Ryan, a farmer, had bought a cow of a neighbor, and on the morning of the twenty-second of November, went to take her home. The neighbor offered to help Mr. R. drive the cow after she was in the road, and he proceeded alone to the field. Not returning, a search revealed the fact that, in passing through a heavy gate, it had by some

means fallen upon him, and he was found dead, his skull being badly fractured. Mr. Ryan left a wife and several children.

On the morning of the ninth of March, 1874, the dwelling house of George L. King, situated in the southwest part of Independence, was consumed by fire, and in it perished Mrs. Morris, aged seventy-four, the mother of Mrs. King; Mrs. King, Emma Bell, a daughter aged fourteen, and Frank, a son, aged ten years. The fire originated in the kitchen, which was entered by a door at the bottom of the stairs leading to the sleeping rooms above. Mr. King was aroused at about 4:30 A. M. by the daughter, who entered his room saying that her room was full of smoke. Hastily dressing and descending, he opened the kitchen door, when the pent-up flames burst out upon him like a savage beast. He attempted to return to the rescue of his family, but the raging flames filled the stairway, and after repeated attempts, and in a state more dead than alive, he was compelled to desist. Smarting with pain and crazed with the awful calamity which had overtaken him, he wandered into the garden and sunk upon the earth in a semi-conscious state, where he was found by his neighbors, who, though soon collected about the burning house, were too late to save alive one of the doomed victims of this sad catastrophe. A ladder was placed at one of the front or east chamber windows, on the side opposite to the kitchen, and Mr. Baker, a neighbor, a man of stalwart proportions and of iron nerve and courage, entered the room occupied by Mrs. King. The smoke was so stifling that he was compelled to grope around on his hands and knees. The bed was found without an occupant, and, after returning to the window for fresh air, the search was renewed. The bodies of two insensible persons, which prove to be those of Mrs. King and her little son, were found lying as if she might have fallen with him in her arms. They were both dead; and such was the rapidity with which the flames spread, that further search was impossible. Death by asphyxia, it was believed, came to their relief before the flames reached them. This unprecedented calamity, in a town like Independence, cast a gloom over the whole community, and great sympathy was manifested for the husband and father thus suddenly stricken and bereft of all that was dear to him. Mr. King had long been a resident of the town, and enjoyed the esteem and confidence of all who knew him. Mrs. Morris and Mrs. King were highly esteemed members of the Presbyterian church, and the funeral services of the four, whose lives had so tragic an ending, were conducted by the Rev. Mr. Phelps, pastor of the church, on the following Wednesday, and in the presence of a large concourse of sympathizing friends.

EARLY ROADS — "SLOUGHED DOWN."

There are many people in Buchanan county, not much past the meridian of life, who can remember when all communication between the residents of the county and Dubuque; all goods brought from eastern markets; all additions to the population by the coming of new settlers, involved seventy miles of travel by wagon, over

oads which, at certain seasons of the year, to those who had not learned from an expert how it was done, were actually impassable. A slough many rods in width, mud unfathomable in depth, wagons heavily loaded and "sloughed down"—so fast stuck in the waxy mire, that no amount of prying or pulling will avail to move the "balky" mass. Who among the uninitiated will solve the problem and bring the goods and wagon to dry land? The extract given below enunciates the formula "shifting the cargo," but does not, to one not learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, sufficiently indicate the "work," the steps of the solution. It is evident that his loading, women, children, goods, cannot be dumped in the centre of a slough, where several inches, not to say feet, of water may be standing above the treacherous mire; but if he is a solitary pioneer, which, fortunately, was not often the case, caravans being much more common, as well as more safe in cases of emergency, there was but one alternative. The wagon must be unloaded; so much is sure ground—if his goods and chattels were of a character to be carried piecemeal to the farther shore, he set himself resolutely to the task; and, this accomplished, with the aid of poles and branches of trees, a bridge, still in the embryo state, and by the good will of the patient team that had watched with intelligent interest these efforts to enable them to make a long pull and a strong pull, to some purpose, the ponderous "prairie schooner" is again under way, or, we might say, has weighed anchor, and is ready with her white canvas to move forward through the green waves of the rolling level, stretching away "westward ho."

But if his loading is heavy boxes, which he can move but not carry, then he must build a platform or wharf, of material at hand, the undeveloped bridge, left by some good Christian to aid pioneer pilgrims, stopped short in their progress; and easing his load he must return to his wharf in mid ocean as many times as the safe transit of his cargo demands.

An active minded Yankee, coming unexpectedly upon one of these structures, piled with dry good boxes, in a neighborhood that could be peopled only by Æsop's favorite interlocutors, would have jumped at the conclusion that a modern scientist, having arrived at the deduction, that the cause of the slow development of these tribes, since the time of the great fabulist, was entirely owing to neglect on the part of their more advanced brethren, was about to open a curriculum for their rapid elevation; the condition of admission, being the laying aside of their green coats and buff vests (well enough in a lower stage of development, as in the semi-barbarous times of the troubadours, but quite out of harmony with the intellectual age into which the world has advanced), and the donning of more sober colors, with which he had come prepared to furnish them at a little advance upon cost. But this is an unwarranted digression. A friend, whose father was among the earlier arrivals in a central Iowa county, chanced to be one of a stage load of passengers "sloughed down," or "sloughed," as was a frequent form of denoting the situation. It was a time of unusually high water; and, much to the consternation of

the lady passengers, they seemed to be actually in a lake. The stage was crowded, and it was absolutely necessary that it should be emptied. After many schemes, proposed and rejected, the ladies were transported *a la* children's chair fashion, to a fence, which, fortunately for them, had been built across the slough and was but a few steps from the stage. Clinging to the top rail with their hands, their feet moving upon rails barely above water, they zigzagged for twenty or thirty rods, and arrived at *terra firma*, with a story added to their *repertoire* of western experiences, well worth the price they had paid for it. If this incident did not occur in Buchanan county, there is no reason why dozens of a similar character might not have occurred here. All the requisite conditions existed during the first twenty years after its settlement. The only deficiency in the present rough sketch is the absence of that Hogarth-like talent of the original participant and delineator, for producing the most striking effects by a few skilful touches. The "creeping things" on the fence might be likened to various animals; but happily for once the goose must be ruled out. Who ever heard of a flock of geese on the fence, a position those wise birds allow politicians to monopolize.

But, to our extract, which we had well night forgotten was not to be introduced as a text, but as the body of the discourse—the sermon. It is, as will be seen, valuable not only for its testimony in regard to the character of early roads and modes of travel, but also for demonstrating the fact that jealousy is not a vice of modern origin, but that even in that golden era of good feeling, when every newcomer was welcomed with open arms and open doors, jealousy between contiguous towns of equal ambition, if not of equal advantages, was not unknown.

A writer in the Quasqueton *Guardian* of October 15, 1857, called attention to the fact that the greater proportion of the travel going west from Dyersville and Dubuque had avoided Quasqueton, "by taking the direct route to Independence, which though, being some three or four miles shorter as regards actual distance, is, in rainy weather, by condition of its roads, twelve or fifteen miles longer. There are a number of sloughs upon it, which, bad enough in the best weather, are almost impassable during a wet period. Teamsters almost invariably expect to get 'sloughed down' three or four times; and a trip which does not involve the 'shifting of cargo' is deemed worthy of remark. There are but two or three short sloughs on this road, and we are assured that these could be made passable at all times by a little attention and less expense. There is indeed scarcely a doubt that by the judicious expenditure of a few dollars the whole tide of travel would be turned upon this route; and we should receive all the benefits which could accrue from the passing of this trade and travel through our town, and which, the citizens will readily perceive, are not inconsiderable."

CHAPTER XIX.

THE BUCHANAN PRESS.

THE first newspaper published in Buchanan county, was the Independence *Civilian*, a Democratic sheet, the first number of which bore the date of May 17, 1855, and the names of B. F. Parker & James Hilleary as proprietors. As the pioneer paper of a pioneer town, it was creditable to their enterprise; but they retained it but about a year, and then sold it to S. S. Allen & S. J. W. Tabor—the latter being the editor, and making it thoroughly anti-slavery. But, in the fall of 1856, Mr. Tabor was elected county judge, and soon after sold out his interest in the paper to his partner, who, in a short time, disposed of a half interest to G. W. Barnhart and J. S. Cornwell. In the following July, Barnhart sold to Cornwell and went west; but, in March, 1858, returned and purchased Cornwell's interest.

There have been several proprietary changes since that time—Cornelius Hedges becoming sole proprietor in 1859, and the Buchanan County Democratic association, in 1863, with the Hon. O. H. P. Roszell as editor. In the spring of 1864 it was purchased (for the second time) by G. W. & W. Barnhart, who changed the name to Independence *Conservative*. Finally, in 1872, W. Barnhart bought out his brother, and became sole owner; as he is at the present time. But Mr. Barnhart is a member of the firm of Barnhart Brothers' type founders, in Chicago, in which city business compels him to spend nearly all his time. He has therefore placed the management of the paper in the hands of L. W. Goen, a sprightly writer, who, for two years, has occupied the editorial tripod, to the entire satisfaction of the many patrons of the paper. E. S. Strohmman, who has worked in the office nine years, is now its foreman.

The Quasqueton *Guardian*, the second paper in the county, was established at Quasqueton by Rich & Jordan, December 13, 1856. It was a seven column paper, ably edited by Dr. Jacob Rich, afterward political editor of the Dubuque *Times*, and now holding an office under the General Government, at Des Moines. The paper was removed to Independence in 1858, and continued there under the same management (Mr. Jordan having died in the army, but his wife retaining his pecuniary interest in the paper) till the last of May, 1864, when they sold out to S. B. Goodenow. He conducted it for two years, and then sold it to J. L. Loomis who consolidated it with the *Bulletin*, which he had established about a year before. The consolidated paper bore, for a time, the rather cumbrous title of the Buchanan county *Bulletin* and *Guardian*. The last name, however, was dropped, after a little, and the paper has since borne the title which Mr. Loomis first gave it, and which has become familiar, not only through the county, but throughout the State. Mr. Loomis continued to manage it with much ability, till the spring of 1869, when he sold it to Judge William Toman, who has remained its editor and proprietor till the present time. The paper has always been Republican in politics, and the fearless advocate of all moral reforms.

The *American Eagle* was started in Independence as a Republican paper, by D. P. Daniels, in 1859. It continued such for about two years, when it was changed to a spiritualistic paper, and the name changed to *Rising Sun*. Under this name it rose and set till 1865, when it set to rise no more.

Since the establishment of the first Buchanan paper, in 1855, there have been in the county the usual number of *People's Papers*, *Messengers*, *Recorders*, *Vindicators* and *Reformers*, which have gleamed forth for an instant, like fire-flies in the dark, then gone out and left the world no lighter than they found it. The history of these would not be particularly edifying, and we shall therefore content ourselves, in concluding this chapter, with a brief mention of the papers which have been more recently established here, and which are still in existence.

The *National Advocate*, an eight column folio, was established and its first number issued at Independence, May 17, 1878, by R. J. Williamson. It was the result of the somewhat popular protest against the bank and bond system, and the general financial policy of the Republican party; and, up to the present date, June 1, 1881, continues to be an organ of the National Greenback labor party. Mr. Williamson having been elected to the office of clerk of the courts for Buchanan county on the Greenback ticket, and finding it impracticable to conduct the paper in connection with the duties of his office, sold it to M. S. Hitchcock, one of the pioneers of the Greenback movement, January 1, 1880. During that year a Washington press was procured, and other important additions were made to the stock and furniture of the office. The *Advocate* is now printed both sides at home, and for the six months previous to this date (June 1, 1881), the average circulation of the paper has been over eight hundred copies.

The Buchanan county *Journal*, the third or fourth newspaper venture at Jesup, was established October 10, 1879, by A. H. Farwell, editor and proprietor. It is Republican in politics, lively and "newsey," and has succeeded in securing a very respectable patronage. "Felix," (M. R. Eastman, esq.,) an industrious collector of "things new and old," pertaining to the history of the county, is its Independence correspondent, and his liveliness and vim have added not a little to its success.

The *Weekly Telephone*, was started at Quasqueton, January 7, 1881, under the proprietorship of Dr. John Cauch and his son, Willis S., who acts as editor. It is a sprightly and readable sheet, neutral in politics, and, if versatility of talent can command success, it will succeed.

The Independence *Courier*, a paper printed in the German language, was established in January, 1881, by Hermann Hoffman, as editor and proprietor. It is a six column paper with "patent insides," published every Thursday, and independent in politics. It is printed on the *Bulletin* press. Mr. Hoffman prepares all the editorials, sets all the type—in fact does all the work of the office, with assistance in putting the paper through the press. He often "composes," in both senses, at the case; setting up what has never been set down, except

in his own head. Mr. Hoffman sold out the type and other property of the office, to Steinmetz & Company, about the middle of April, 1881, but is still retained as editor.

CHAPTER XX.

GENERAL BIOGRAPHY.

HON. THOMAS E. TURNER.

was born in New London, Connecticut, May 17, 1811. When quite young he removed to Butternuts, Otsego county, New York, where he remained until he was seventeen, and from that time till he was twenty-six, he attended school at Guildford academy, Guilford, New York. He was one year with a private teacher at Fly Creek, four years at Oneida institute, Whitesborough, New York, and two years at the Andover Theological institute. Here his health failed, and, after resting over a year, he began teaching. He opened a select school at Dundee in the fall of 1841, continuing until the spring of 1845. He then began teaching in the Starkey seminary, Starkey, Yates county, New York, where he taught two years. In the spring of 1848 he immigrated to Byron, Ogle county, Illinois, where he started a select school, and kept it up until the spring of 1853, when he came to Quasqueton. During the winter of 1853-54 he taught the Quasqueton school, in the west wing of the school-house. In the summer of 1854 he was elected a member of the legislature, representing Buchanan and Delaware counties, being there during the stormy session when a grant was given to the Chicago, Dubuque & Sioux City railroad. During the two winters, from 1855 to 1857, he taught at Quasqueton; was notary public and justice of the peace. September 6, 1841, he was married to Martha Peer, of Starkey, New York, by whom he had five children—Thomas P., born November 29, 1842, died September 17, 1843; George S., born August 17, 1844; Martha, born September, 1847, died May 11, 1848; William J., born November 2, 1849; and Henry Scott, born April 21, 1853. Mr. Turner died on the third day of January, 1861, of consumption, a disease which had been hanging over him for twenty years. Mr. Turner was a gentleman of a very social disposition, who, as a teacher, a scholar, and a legislator, was known only to be respected. The high esteem in which his educational talent was held by the legislature, was evidenced by the position conferred upon him as chairman of the committee on public schools. Mr. Turner was a high-minded, honorable and fearless debater, in whom the cause of freedom and justice always found an eloquent champion.

SIMEON B. CURTIS.

Mr. Curtis, from the time of his settlement in the county, took rank among its leading men. He was born in the State of New York about the year 1811, but early

in life his father removed with his family to Brown county, Ohio, where the subject of this brief biography spent the remainder of his youth. Soon after reaching his majority he married Miss Sarah E. Hall, and immigrated to Tippecanoe county, Indiana, where he resided until the spring of 1851, when he came to Iowa. Leaving his family in Jones county, Mr. Curtis came into Buchanan, selected and purchased, in Washington township, eighty acres of prairie, and forty of timber lands, of Jacob Minton, entering at the same time three eighty acre lots of Government land, in section five. Here Mr. Curtis made a home for his family, honored among the pioneer homes of Buchanan; here he spent the remaining years of a useful life, dying in February, 1867; and here his wife died in August, 1880.

Mr. and Mrs. Curtis had twelve children, eight sons and four daughters, all now living, (June, 1881), except Orrin G., who died during the war of the Rebellion, in the hospital at Louisville, Kentucky. All the sons and daughters of Mr. Curtis are married and living in Buchanan and Fayette counties, except the oldest and the youngest sons, now in Deadwood, Colorado.

Four of Mr. Curtis' sons were in the army during the late war at one time—Wesley O., Orrin G., Charles G., and Lewis D. F. Marion also enlisted, but was taken sick at Davenport, and was discharged; Simeon G. enlisted, but being under age, and needed by his father, his discharge was procured through the justifiable interference of Mr. Curtis.

Lewis D. now owns and occupies the homestead, having purchased it of his brother, W. O. Curtis, who first purchased it of the estate.

Simeon Curtis was a man of much public spirit, and took a deep interest in the schools of his township, serving many years as a township director.

REV. JOHN M. BOGGS.

Rev. John M. Boggs was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, October 20, 1818; and died at Independence, Iowa, September 1, 1872. He was educated at Washington college, Pennsylvania, at Franklin college, Ohio, and at Princeton Theological seminary. In June, 1843, he was licensed to preach by the Presbyterian church, and was pastor of the churches at Paxton and Derry, Pennsylvania, during the years 1845-6 and 7. From 1848 to 1856 he had charge of the church at Millersburgh, Ohio; and in the fall of 1856 he accepted a call to become the pastor of the First Presbyterian church at Independence, Iowa, which position he held for thirteen years; and then, on his own motion, because of failing health, he relinquished his charge, greatly to the regret and sorrow of his entire congregation. In April, 1870, the legislature of the State elected him as a member of the board of trustees of the hospital for the insane at Independence, which office he held at the date of his decease. He was, for many years, the stated clerk of the presbytery of which he was a member, and his discriminating mind and excellent judgment prompted his co-presbyters often to seek and follow his counsel.

In personal appearance, Mr. Boggs was tall, had fine, black, curling hair, a very mild expressive eye, a peculiarly classical cast of features, and was extremely modest in manner, yet dignified in bearing.

As a Christian minister he was meek and earnest, devoted and prudent, always striving to promote the peace, unity, purity and spiritual welfare of his charge, and was extremely kind and sympathizing to all classes of his parishioners. He was not gifted in oratory, but his sermons were models of pure language, terse composition, sound logic and gospel doctrine. A prominent ex-judge of our State once said to the writer, that he always rejoiced, in travelling his district, to spend the Sabbath at Independence, for he enjoyed listening to the sermons of Mr. Boggs more than any other preaching he had ever heard in Iowa.

As a citizen, his life was so unspotted by the world that his memory remains among all who knew him well, as the most exemplary person of their acquaintance. When the war of the Rebellion came, he promptly stood forth as his country's firm, uncompromising friend. He took an early opportunity, after the attack upon Sumter, in a carefully prepared sermon, to point out the wickedness of rebellion, and the plain, unmistakable duty of all to stand firmly for the unity and integrity of the Government. The performance of this duty cost him the friendship and support of one of his oldest parishioners; but he lived long enough to have this party acknowledge his error and make up what he had withheld from the pastor's support.

Two incidents may illustrate his fidelity to his sacred vocation, and his inflexible devotion to duty and to friends.

In the winter of 1858-9 a course of lectures, infidel in their tendency, were advertised at the court house in Quasqueton. It was a surprise to everybody to learn that Mr. Boggs was regularly present. When the course was about half delivered he quietly announced in his own pulpit that he would reply to the positions taken by the lecturers. A masterly argument delighted his hearers, which, upon request, was repeated in some of the other churches. At the close of the course, by general request, he made his reply also at the court house, to an overflowing audience, delivering a magnificent argument, which was, perhaps, the most noted effort of his life.

Some years later, when his own health had become enfeebled, one of his brothers, then a stranger travelling in the western part of the State, became involved in some personal trouble, knowledge of which accidentally came to be known to the Rev. Mr. Boggs. The weather was extremely inclement, the travelling very bad, with high waters and few bridges. Hastily fortifying himself with certificates as to his own identity and standing at home, he at once set out, by the only possible mode of travel, on horseback, to his brother's relief, under exposure, which, to his friends, seemed absolutely to endanger his life. To the writer of this article, who intimated this to him on his return, he said: "Yes I felt it was a risk to my own health, but I should have gone had I known, to a certainty, that I could never return."

Such men are few. They deserve monuments more enduring than bronze or marble, even an imperishable record of their noble manhood, as the memory of his is now recalled and warmly cherished by all who knew him.

On May 6, 1851, Mr. Boggs married Adaline Marshall, of Richland county, Ohio, a most amiable lady who still resides among us. To them were born five sons, all of whom are living. William S., born September 8, 1852, who is now treasurer of the Independence county mills. Thomas M., born September 24, 1854; Charles L., born April 22, 1857; Edward, born January 20, 1861; John J., born February 23, 1865.

ASA BLOOD, JR.,

one of the early settlers of Independence, was born at Blood's Corners, Steuben county, New York, October 2, 1823. His native village received its name from his father, who kept a hotel there at a very early date.

Asa Blood, sr., left New York in 1836, when young Asa was thirteen years old, and came to Walworth county, Wisconsin, bringing his family with him. They remained there but five years, when they removed to Janesville, Rock county, in the same State, where they remained about ten years. There were many Indians in that part of Wisconsin at the time of which we write, and young Asa became very familiar with their mode of life. Whether or not it was owing to this familiarity that he conceived the passionate fondness for hunting, fishing and trapping, which has characterized his whole life, we are not informed. Be this as it may, the fondness of which we speak has existed from his boyhood; and though it has not prevented him from devoting himself industriously and successfully to the more legitimate callings of civilized life (for he is a practiced architect and builder, an operator in lands, and more recently in mines), yet, indulged only at intervals and for the sake of recreation, it has given a romantic tinge to all his life and character. It was for the gratification of his fondness for these pioneer sports that he first came to Iowa, passing through Buchanan county, in the fall of 1844, just after reaching his majority, and about four years previous to his coming with a view to permanent settlement. Some of the incidents connected with this visit may be found in the general chapter on "Hunting, Fishing, and Trapping."

In June, 1848, but a short time after the town of Independence was located, he came here with his father, "prospecting" for a permanent home. They, however, did not make any investment at that time, but returned in the fall of the same year to Janesville. The father took with him a herd of buffaloes and elks, which he had purchased of the hunter, Rufus B. Clark, of Quasqueton, an account of which transaction may be found in the chapter mentioned above.

The next spring, having in the meantime been married to Miss Susan Penny, of Janesville, he returned to Independence with his wife and a portion of his father's family, with the design of making a permanent home. They

purchased of Stoughton & McCluer the four lots on which the engine house now stands, and toward fall erected there a comfortable wooden house. But owing to the general prevalence of malarial fever, from which Mr. Blood and other members of the family suffered severely, they became discouraged, sold back the lots and improvements at a great sacrifice, and returned to Janesville. The entire journey was made in a sleigh in the month of December. From Independence to Coffin's Grove, by way of Quasqueton, a distance of twenty-five miles, they drove across the crust where no track had been made, the weather having turned very cold after a thaw and rain. They saw, on the way, several packs of wolves—twenty or thirty in each—which were prudent enough, however, to keep out of bullet range.

In the spring of 1851 the Bloods again decided to emigrate from Wisconsin. The father had got his heart set upon Virginia, and removed thither with all the family except Asa, jr., who, acting upon the motto that "the best place for a man to look for money is the place where he lost it, returned with his wife to Independence. The health of the town was improving, but the population had very little, if at all, increased during his absence of a year and a half. The only families and adult individuals whom, according to his best recollection, he found here on his return, were the following: Dr. E. Brewer, Thomas Close, O. H. P. Roszell (then unmarried), the two Whait families, Elijah Beardsley, Mr. Denton and family, Seymour Stoughton, W. A. and Samuel McCluer, Mr. Coe and family, Charles Cummings, Samuel Sherwood, Thomas Scarcliff (unmarried), T. J. Marinus, William Brazleton, and Jacob S. Travis and son.

The young couple had a pretty rough time of it for the first two years. Mr. Blood worked at his trade, which was that of mason, during the building season, and eked out his living at other times by hunting, fishing, and trapping. The first fall he purchased a frame shanty which had been used as a stable, standing in the middle of what is now Independence street, on the west side, between the present residences of Mr. Pond and Mr. Armstrong. This he made over into a somewhat rude cottage of two or three rooms, finishing the plastering and moving in on the twelfth of November. The weather turned very cold and the snow fell a foot deep that night, and they had to keep up a constant fire for several days, both to dry the plastering and to prevent taking cold.

During a good part of that winter, they kept an involuntary Lent, the procurement of meat of any kind being almost an impossibility. The weather was so cold, the snow so deep, and the storms so frequent, that the hunter dared not venture far away from home in search of game; and the deer were not sufficiently obliging to come up to his door to be shot. On one occasion, however, with an appetite sharpened by several weeks' privation, he took his gun in a sort of desperation, and, with little expectation of success, went down the river about a mile to a place where he knew the deer used to have a run-way. To his surprise and delight, he had no sooner come in sight of the place than he espied a fine

doe, which he brought down with an unerring shot; and in less than an hour and a half from the time he left his door, he returned with the prize upon his shoulder. The reader will appreciate the fine condition in which they found it, when he is informed that Mrs. Blood made six dozen full-weight cardles out of its tallow. The fact that the meat was very delicious, made it only the more delightful to share it with others. Therefore, reserving but one quarter for their own use, they distributed the rest gratuitously among their neighbors.

During the second year of their residence in this cabin, Messrs. Woodward and Dayo, two young lawyers, came to board with them. They had a large melon patch adjoining the house, upon which the wolves, in the latter part of summer, made great depredations by coming in the night, gnawing holes in the melons, and eating out the insides. Mr. Blood set a steel trap one night, and caught a large wolf within ten feet of the room in which Mr. Woodward was sleeping. The lawyer, as may well be imagined, was not a little startled on being suddenly roused from his dreams by the howling set up by the wolf, when the stout otter trap caught him by the foot. The "varmint" was kept in the trap all the next day, the pain having apparently subsided; and many of the villagers came to see him; for though wolves were common enough in those days, the sight of one in such "durance vile" was a novelty.

It was about this time that Mr. Blood commenced his speculations in land, the profits of which gave him his first pecuniary start in life. By the end of the second year, he had purchased a lot and built on it the commodious wooden house in which Mr. Ranson Bartle now lives. He moved into this house in the fall of 1853, and lived there twelve years, when he sold it to Mr. Bartle. He then purchased lots three and four, block sixteen, of Stoughton & McClure's western addition, and built there the house now owned by Mr. D. C. Backus, the piano tuner. In that house Mr. Blood and his family continued to live till 1877, when they removed to Colorado.

In 1871 he built, for the Wilcox heirs, the celebrated Wilcox block, justly regarded as the finest architectural ornament the town ever possessed, and one hardly surpassed by any other town in the State. In 1874, immediately after the great fire, he purchased one of the lots which had been occupied by that block (the purchase being made while the ruins were still smoking), and at once commenced the work of rebuilding; and it is largely owing to his good taste, judgment and perseverance, that the rebuilt business portion of the place, in the general attractiveness of its appearance, stands unrivaled by any city of its size in the whole country.

Since going to Colorado he has made his home in Denver, but has been quite largely engaged in mining operations in Leadville, Alma, the Independence mining district and Frying Pan gulch. He now owns an interest in thirteen different mines, for which he would not take less than twenty-five thousand dollars. He went to Colorado on account of the health of his wife and son, both of whom were consumptive, Mrs. Blood

having also suffered from asthma for twenty years. The climate has restored her to perfect health; but Edward's disease had become so deeply seated that his recovery was impossible, and he died at Colorado Springs in May, 1878, aged a little over twenty-one years. He was a young man of hopeful promise, and his death was a severe affliction to his parents. He was the second of three children, the other two being daughters. Both of these are married—Ida, the eldest, to A. C. Sweet, of the firm of Post & Sweet, dry goods merchants, of Independence, Iowa; and Leona, the younger, to Frank W. Howbert, paying and receiving teller in the First National bank, Colorado Springs.

PHINEAS C. WILCOX.*

The ancestors of him whose history is outlined in this sketch, were among the early settlers of New England. His maternal great-grandfather, Andrew Lord, was born in 1697—his grandfather, Martin Lord, was born in 1742, and settled in North Killingworth, Connecticut; a man of great force and dignity of character, patriotic and energetic, he was truly one of "nature's noblemen." He married the daughter of Rev. William Seward, of North Killingworth. They reared a large family of children, of whom Huldah, the fifth, born in 1776, was the mother of our subject. His paternal grandfather, Abel Wilcox, was of good Puritan stock, and for thirty-three years held the office of deacon in the Congregational church at Killingworth. Of his eight children, the two youngest, born in 1771, were twins. Their history is very remarkable. Their resemblance was so striking, that it was with difficulty that their nearest friends could distinguish them. They were of fine personal appearance and dignified manners. They married sisters, were merchants by occupation, and at one time very wealthy, owning vessels engaged in the West India trade, woollen factories and stores. They were very pious men, rigidly orthodox in their belief, and reared their large families in strict Puritan style. They were named Moses and Aaron. Moses was the father of our subject. He was a fine reader, and in the absence of the minister, was called upon to read the sermon. He was once a member of the Connecticut legislature. Meeting with many reverses of fortune, the twins, in 1824, removed to Summit county, Ohio, where they had taken up a tract of four thousand acres of land. Arriving at their destination, after a wearisome journey of forty days by canal and Lake Erie, and thence through the wilderness by marked trees, they called the place "Twinsburgh." They lived, however, but two years after reaching their new home, both dying upon the same day from the same disease, after a few hours illness. Each left a widow and large family, with small means but brave hearts, to face the hardships of life in a new country. Our subject, the youngest of nine children, was born on the sixth of De-

cember, 1820, his mother's forty-fourth birthday. He was the darling of her heart and remarkable for his filial devotion and love. He was seven years old when his father died. He had very limited educational advantages at the village academy, and when not in school was employed on the farm; and, when old enough, engaged in teaching during the winter months. His youth was marked by energy and enterprise, and being of an inquisitive mind, fond of investigation, he often perplexed his pious mother with questions upon what she considered sound theology, which she could not answer. She said to his wife, in her old age, I never could coax Phineas to join a church, but I do believe he is the best Christian in the family. Finding farm life ill suited to his tastes, he, at the age of fifteen, went to Painesville and engaged as clerk for Mr. Henry Williams, his brother-in-law. In 1841 he became a partner of Mr. Williams, and carried on a successful mercantile trade. In 1845 he was married to Miss Augusta C. Smith, of New London, Connecticut. Hearing of the excellent business chances offered in the west, he became imbued with a spirit of speculation, and, in 1856, removed to Independence, Iowa. During the financial crisis of 1857, his business was greatly interrupted, but his native energy, his patience, perseverance and financial ability, carried him through.

He began a mercantile trade entirely upon his credit, saying that the earnings of his former life were safely invested in mother earth; that he should live to pay all his debts and the lands would be left for his children. His prophecy was fulfilled; he paid his debts, and, by strict attention to business, accumulated a handsome property. His fellow citizens, finding his abilities such as eminently fitted him for official positions, in the fall of 1865, elected him to the general assembly of Iowa, and re-elected him in 1867. His ability was soon recognized and he was made chairman of the committee on ways and means. Acting with Messrs. Donnan & Weart, he was largely instrumental in locating the insane asylum at Independence. He was very active in public enterprises, and had just begun to carry out a long cherished plan of improving the business localities of his adopted city, when his life and plans were suddenly cut off. He died of apoplexy on the sixth of December, 1868, and was buried on his forty-eighth birthday. His death was to his family, a wife and four children, a blow, crushing and terrible; and brought sorrow to the hearts of hundreds who had known him personally and enjoyed his friendship. Mr. Wilcox was a man of large stature, strong, muscular frame, with dark hair, large dark eyes, and a massive head, and weighed over two hundred pounds. He was a man of very few words, but with his immediate friends, was exceedingly social and friendly. He was a man of intense likes and dislikes, loving his friends devotedly and never pretending to be saintly enough to love his enemies. He hated shams and utterly despised hypocrisy and deception. A thorough reader of human nature, generous hearted, of sound judgment and invincible courage, he fought life's battles successfully. Few men have passed through the varied walks of

* This sketch is taken verbatim from the "Iowa volume of the United States Biographical Dictionary and Portrait Gallery of Eminent and Selfmade Men."

life with less of ostentation, or more satisfactory results. His life was a grand success, and at every step reflected the grandeur, the honor, the dignity of labor. Through all the intermediate grades of hope and doubt, embarrassment and success, he finally gained the prize and the golden wedge lay at his feet. His life was no speculation; it was a life of trial, a stern and determined battle for desired results. The battle was long and severe, but he more than won; he conquered. In all his intercourse with the world, he never violated the laws of truth and duty to manhood. While others professed with their lips, he practiced in his daily life, the most sacred requirements of the gospel. In religion, he chose to make his profession of faith silently before God, and we all consent to leave him in silence before the great Creator. A noble and true man, his works live after him, and the influence of his example has left its impress upon the lives of all who knew him.

WILLIAM H. BARTON.

The last of the county judges of Buchanan county was born in Sheffield, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, December, 1802. His father was Roger Barton, a farmer who emigrated from Connecticut. Being in moderate circumstances, he could give his children only a common school education. In 1818 he removed to Genesee county, New York, and there died. William H. Barton was married at Java, now Wyoming county, New York, in 1821, to Abigail Lane. He continued to reside in different parts of western New York, till about the year 1854, having served as justice of the peace in Erie county sixteen years next previous to leaving the State. From New York he went South, and was there engaged six years as railroad contractor—three years in Missouri and three in Texas. Warned by the muttering thunders of the rebellion to avoid the coming storm, he returned North in 1860, and settled in Independence. The very next year he was elected county judge, and was reelected to the same office three times, making in all eight years of service in that capacity. He also held the office of justice of the peace part of the time during his judgeship, and when the latter terminated he continued to hold the former down to the first of January, 1881.

He was admitted to the bar by Judge Wilson, of the district court, soon after coming here, but never has attempted to do much in the way of practice, having held some judicial position nearly all of the time. But now, in his seventy-ninth year, he has hung out his "shingle" anew, which reads as follows:

W. H. BARTON,
ATTORNEY AT LAW,
NOTARY PUBLIC
AND
COLLECTION AGENT.

This means *courage* whether it means *success* or not.

Judge Barton has had six children, four of them (two sons and two daughters) having lived to maturity and married. The Hon. John Hallet, recently Mayor of Independence, is one of his sons-in-law. All of his chil-

dren, that lived to be married, have had large families; and his descendents are numerous—both grandchildren and great-grandchildren.

STEPHEN J. W. TABOR.

[The following sketch is taken mainly from an article which appeared in the Washington *Sunday Morning Gazette*, in the early part of 1869:]

Judge Tabor was born in Corinth, Vermont, August 5, 1815. Losing both his parents while still but a mere child—his father when he was eight and his mother when he was but eleven years old—young Tabor was thrown entirely upon his own resources to make his way in the world. Although without fortune or influential friends, such was his indomitable energy and unswerving integrity that he steadily overcame all obstacles in the path of his chosen pursuits. He received the rudiments of education at the academy in Bradford, Vermont, but his refined taste and literary proclivities urged him to enter more fully the flowery walks of liberal learning than he could even in so excellent a school. He speedily acquired (largely by private study) an extensive and varied acquaintance with general literature, and in some specialties pushed his researches to an extent not often reached by our profoundest scholars. In common with most aspiring young men in New England, his first essay in the business of life was that of school teaching—"boarding round"—and still pursuing his own studies during the winter evenings at the farmers' firesides. During this period he acquired a high reputation as a graceful, forcible and brilliant writer, by contributing prose and poetical articles of high merit to the press. He also translated a work from the French for a Boston publisher, which was highly complimented. His next pursuit was the laborious but congenial one of editor, he having been engaged to conduct *The Beacon*, a weekly in New York city. He was, however, soon after engaged as one of the editors of the New York *Sun*, then recently started by B. H. Day, its founder. He continued at this post until 1837, when failing health compelled him to quit the editorial chair. He removed to Ashfield, Massachusetts, and studied medicine with Dr. Charles Knowlton, whose daughter he married. During the Harrison and Van Buren campaign he took the editorial management of the *Hampshire Republican*, a Democratic newspaper published at Massachusetts. During this campaign he made his first political speeches, stumping the counties of Hampshire, Hampden and Franklin. In the winter of 1840-41 he graduated as M. D. in the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York city, and the following spring commenced the practice of medicine in Shelburne Falls, Massachusetts. Here he remained till the death of his wife, in 1846, when he returned to Northampton and became editor and publisher of the *Northampton Democrat*. He was the Democratic candidate for Congress in 1847 against George Ashmun, but though he received more votes than any other Democratic candidate in the State, the other party was too

strong and he was defeated. At the earnest solicitation of his friends he then removed again to Shelburne Falls and resumed the practice of his profession, in which he met with the most distinguished and flattering success. He continued here until 1855. During this period he attached himself to the Free Soil party, and became one of its most prominent leaders, distinguishing himself by his earnest and enthusiastic devotion to the cause of freedom for all; frequently addressing public meetings and contributing many stirring and forcible articles on the same topic to the public press; but the ascendancy of the Whig party prevented his election.

During his residence in Shelburne Falls he married Miss Mary Ann Sherman, his second wife, and in the winter of 1855 they removed to Independence, Iowa, where they still reside. Here, in 1856, he edited (as part proprietor) the *Civilian*, which had recently been established as a Democratic newspaper, although under Judge Tabor it was frankly anti-slavery. Its politics, however, were afterwards changed again, and it became the predecessor of the present *Conservative*, the Democratic organ of the county. In the fall of 1856 he was elected county judge for Buchanan county, then a very important office, to which he was reelected for a number of successive terms, until he declined the office and was elected treasurer and recorder of the county. While filling that office he was, in 1863, called upon by President Lincoln to assume the duties of Fourth Auditor of the United States Treasury, which position he occupied with signal ability for sixteen years. In 1879 he returned to Independence and formed a partnership with his cousin, Dr. P. Tabor, and son, under the firm name of Tabor & Tabor. They connect with drugs, books and stationary, and are doing a safe and successful business.

In his relations with his fellow men, Judge Tabor is eminently social, kind and just. His convictions are earnest and unswerving, and he is somewhat fond of religious controversy, taking what is properly called the "liberal" side. Towards opposing schools of thought he is sometimes a little severe; but his benevolence does not allow him to become harsh or unjust towards individuals. He has been one of the most enthusiastic and uncompromising anti-slavery men ever since the agitation of the question whether slavery should be permitted to follow our flag into California. Since the formation of the Republican party he has devoted press, pen, and voice to its principles, and used all honorable means for its success. His tastes are literary and poetical. The leisure hours of his life have been devoted to books and art; and instead of investing his means in lands, moneys or stocks, he has formed one of the best private libraries, in proportion to its size, to be found in the Union. It numbers about six thousand volumes, and has been carefully selected by a sound judgment and a critically refined taste. The greater part of the volumes have been imported from Europe. It contains many rare old books, and is rich in all the most esteemed classic works of ancient and modern literature. Among other specialties he has probably the largest collection in the world of books upon tobacco, tea and coffee; and upon the

first named subject he has an original volume, still in manuscript, entitled "*Nicotiana Tabacum*," which evinces the most profound research, and the most polished and refined literary taste.

In person Judge Tabor is of medium height and size, dark complexion and full beard, now bleached by the frosts of sixty-five winters. His face indicates the refined and contemplative student; while his knowledge of men, no less than of books, makes him a most instructive and entertaining conversationalist. He is a classical scholar, familiar with modern languages, and especially erudite in polite literature. He is proud of having been a pioneer in Buchanan county, as may be seen from his entertaining address delivered at the last meeting of the Old Settlers' society, and printed in another part of this volume.

Mrs. Tabor, a lady of culture and refinement and of rare social qualities, has been, for many years, to a great extent secluded from general society by loss of hearing, which makes it difficult even for her own family and most familiar friends to converse with her. Judge Tabor has but three children. The oldest, Stephen, married and living with his parents, is engaged in the grocery trade at Independence. He inherits his father's love of books and fondness for writing, and is an occasional poetic contributor to the pages of *Scribner's Magazine*. Eunice, the second, is now the wife of John Barnet, one of the leading dry goods merchants of Independence; and Annie, the third, a miss of fifteen summers, and a blooming example of the *sana mens in sano corpore*, is just concluding the graded school course of study and about to enter the high school at Independence. These are all the children of the second marriage. There were two by the first, but they did not survive the period of infancy.

HON. GEORGE W. BEMIS,

for many years a prominent citizen of Buchanan county, was born in Spencer, Worcester county, Massachusetts, on the thirteenth day of October, 1826. He is a descendant of Joseph Bemis, who came from England in 1640, and settled at Watertown, Massachusetts, from whom have sprung all who bear the name in that part of New England. Edmond Bemis, his grandfather, was a native of Spencer, Massachusetts, where he spent most of his life, and died in 1810, at the advanced age of ninety. In 1745 he served as a lieutenant at the capture of Louisburgh, and as a captain in the Crown Point expedition in 1755-6.

In 1837 the subject of this sketch migrated with his father, Eleazar Bemis, to Genesee county, New York, where the latter died, August 11, 1873, in the eightieth year of his age. Here he resided, being an only son, until after reaching his majority, working on the farm summers, and attending school during the winter months, finishing his education at Carey Collegiate seminary, Oakfield, Otsego county, New York. Shortly after reaching his majority he spent two winters teaching school in Wisconsin, and in 1854 removed to Iowa, and

settled at Independence, where he still resides. For several years he was employed as county surveyor, and was also actively engaged in carrying on an extensive real estate and banking business, in connection with Dr. Edward Brewer and Judge O. H. P. Roszell. In 1859 he was elected a member of the Eighth general assembly, and served in the lower house during the regular session of 1860, and in the extra war session of June, 1861, as chairman of the committee on State University, and was also a member of the appropriation committee. On his return home he received the appointment of postal clerk on the Dubuque & Sioux City railroad, in which capacity he faithfully served the Government for about seven years. Upon the death of Albert Clark, commissioner of the insane asylum at Independence, he was appointed by Governor Samuel Merrill to fill this vacancy in the board, and served as secretary and treasurer until his resignation, in December, 1871. He was reappointed by Governor C. C. Carpenter, in April, 1872. Being the only resident commissioner, a disproportionately large amount of work and responsibility devolved upon him, which he performed to the entire satisfaction of his associates and the criticising public.

In the fall of 1871 he was elected to the State senate, and occupied at once an influential position in that body as a member of several important committees, and chairman of that on public buildings.

In 1876 Mr. Bemis was elected State treasurer, and was reelected to the same office in 1878. At the close of his second term he returned from Des Moines to Independence, where he intends to make his permanent home.

The State still retains his services as a member of the board of commissioners for the hospital for the insane, at Independence.

Politically Mr. Bemis has always acted with the Republican party. Sympathizing with and encouraging the anti-slavery movement when it was unpopular, he has always stood firmly and unflinchingly in the defence of right and justice, no matter what it might cost him. Although too truthful, frank, and firm in his convictions, too outspoken and unpolitic in the expression of his opinions to secure that kind of popularity sought by modern politicians, yet he has, by his honest, fair, and incorruptible conduct in public life, won hosts of friends whom the most fastidious would be proud to acknowledge.

He was married April 11, 1855, to Miss Narcissa T. Roszell, an accomplished lady, and sister of the late Hon. O. H. P. Roszell. They have a family of three children, two sons and one daughter.

WILLIAM A. JONES.

Honorable William A. Jones was born August 24, 1824, at Middlebury, Schoharie county, New York, where the earlier years of his life were spent. He had the educational advantages to be derived from the common school of that time, combined with the practical training

which farm life gives to a youth of natural quickness of intellect. The winter after he was seventeen he attended Jefferson academy for four months, and then entered his father's store in the capacity of clerk. After an apprenticeship of something more than three years, he commenced business for himself by opening a store at Breakabeen, New York, which he successfully conducted for seven years, when he disposed of his stock and removed to Benton Centre, Yates county, in the same State, purchasing there a general variety store. Soon after this change in his business Mr. Jones' health failed to such an extent that he was compelled to leave the management of his affairs entirely in the hands of employees, and at the end of two years found himself on the verge of bankruptcy as a consequence. He immediately closed his business, paying every debt, though at a loss of ten thousand dollars. Abandoning the mercantile business, he next, with the remnant of means left him, rented land and raised twenty acres of broom-corn, which he manufactured and sold, realizing from his venture, above living expenses, just three hundred and ten dollars. That Mr. Jones was not encouraged by this success will not be a matter of surprise to those who understand how difficult it is for him not to "despise the day of small things." Large operations with a fair prospect of large returns seem to be a necessity to some minds, and this is emphatically a characteristic of the mental constitution of the subject of this biography.

Turning his back upon what, to many, at that early date would have seemed the highway to fortune, Mr. Jones determined to seek a fortune in the west; and, packing up his household goods, he landed in Independence in the spring of 1855, with just ten dollars in money. With his usual restless energy he immediately rented half of a very small store on west Main street, and stocking it with a small quantity of goods which he had bought on thirty days' time, put it in charge of his wife, who in five months' time sold over five thousand dollars' worth. Mr. Jones at the same time engaged in the lumber business, both manufacturing and selling. Commencing in a small way, his first purchase being two trees for which he paid five dollars, he gradually increased, he says, but so rapidly that in less than six months he had cleared over two thousand dollars in his lumber operations. This business was continued until 1858, during which time he had cut from standing timber about one hundred thousand feet of native lumber.

In the summer of 1857 Mr. Jones built a large hotel at Fayette, which he completed and furnished at a cost of over ten thousand dollars, besides engaging to some extent in real estate business. In the fall of 1857, when the financial embarrassment which was prostrating all branches of business in the east, began to be felt in the west also, it found Mr. Jones largely involved, as he was owing some thirteen thousand dollars, although owning property worth a third more than his liabilities. With his characteristic decision and promptness of action, he asked no extension of time to realize the full value of his assets, but converted all he had into money at prices current, and paid his obligations as far as he could; but,

owing to the great sacrifice he was compelled to make, he did not pay in full until several years later. He did what he could, understanding well that a part of a debt paid during such a crisis may be, and often is, worth more than the whole in more prosperous times. Men of such undoubted integrity do not often experience much difficulty in securing the means to transact business, as Mr. Jones' experience shows. Not disheartened by this second failure, and with a large capital of untarnished honor to operate with, and an energy that knows no abatement, he was soon at work to pay his remaining debts, which he successfully accomplished in 1865, paying one hundred cents on the dollar.

In the fall of 1859 he engaged in stock buying with P. C. Wilcox, a man in whom a correct business judgment seemed an instinct. Mr. Wilcox furnished the capital and shared the profits. Their first consignment, thirteen cars of hogs, was the first stock shipment from Independence. But though it enjoys the distinction of being the first shipment of stock, it did not prove to be the first success, as the hogs were sold in New York at a total loss to the firm of about fifteen hundred dollars. Other operations followed in the same line with very different results, as the partnership was continued about seven years, or until 1865, when Mr. Jones had the satisfaction of commencing life once more out of debt, and with (he tells us) just one hundred and sixty-five dollars in money. Since then he has continued the same business, being extensively known as a large dealer in stock, his operations amounting to not less than one hundred and fifty thousand dollars per annum. He now owns and operates, in connection with his stock business, a half-section farm, with sixty-five acres of good timber land adjoining, besides a good residence and other property in Independence.

In the spring of 1864 Mr. Jones was elected mayor of Independence, reelected in 1865, and again in 1870, after which he positively declined to be a candidate for reelection.

Mr. Jones was married at Schoharie, New York, January 25, 1844, to Miss Elizabeth C., daughter of Rev. David Poor, of the Troy conference. They had ten children, only two of whom are now living. Mrs. Jones died in August, 1868, and in 1869 he was married to Mrs. Mary E. Anable, who, like her valued predecessor, has proved in every respect a help-meet for her husband.

LIEUTENANT GEORGE C. JORDAN.

An account of Lieutenant Jordan's business career in this county in connection with that best of all pioneer papers, the Quasqueton *Guardian*, and also of his brief but brilliant military career, and of his untimely and widely lamented death, has been given with sufficient minuteness in another part of this volume. It only remains, therefore, to give some additional particulars in regard to his personal and domestic history.

The facts given below were furnished mainly by his old friend, and former partner, the Hon. Jacob Rich,

now of Des Moines. They would be painfully brief were they all that the volume contains of him; but they are all that we have been able to obtain—and only, in fact, for which we now have time and space.

Lieutenant Jordan was born in Philadelphia, in September (according to Mr. Rich's recollection) of 1832. His father was a soldier before him, having entered the army as a volunteer in the Mexican war; and was killed, or died, in that service.

George C. early apprenticed himself to the trade of printer, and was always regarded as one of the best of workmen. He worked in Philadelphia until 1852, and then went to New York, where he stayed for two or three years. Afterward, about 1855, he went west—first to Cincinnati, then to St. Louis, and finally to Dubuque, where he entered into partnership with Mr. Adams, and established the Nonpareil job printing office in that city.

In 1856, in company with Mr. Rich, he started the *Guardian* at Quasqueton; the paper being removed to Independence in 1858. There, respected and influential, he continued to reside until he enlisted and went into the late war as first lieutenant.

Of the sequel, so bright, and yet so sad, our readers are already informed.

Mrs. Jordan is a sister-in-law of George S. Harris, one of the most extensive ornamental printers in Philadelphia. It was with him that Mr. Jordan learned his trade; and at his house that he first met Mrs. Jordan. After all the arrangements for starting the paper at Quasqueton were completed, he returned to Philadelphia and was married—the engagement having then existed for some years.

Mrs. Jordan is a lady of excellent family; of fine mental endowment and culture, and of every wifely virtue. Her maiden name was Thompson; but she had been previously married to a man named Tanner, from whom, some years before her acquaintance with Lieutenant Jordan, she had been compelled to procure a divorce. Since her husband's death she has never married again—preferring, with a constancy as beautiful as it is rare, to cherish his memory in perpetual widowhood. Her residence is mainly in Philadelphia, though a considerable portion of her time has been spent with friends in Dubuque.

In some of his more striking traits of character—especially in his ardent patriotism, his indomitable courage, and the warmth and purity of his domestic affections—Lieutenant Jordan resembled his distinguished companion-in arms—Captain Little. It is fitting, therefore, that, as far as this local history can accomplish so desirable a result, the names of the two brave and patriotic soldiers—the two faithful and devoted husbands—should be handed down to posterity together.

CAPTAIN E. C. LITTLE.

So prominent was the career of the heroic Little as will be seen in our voluminous chapter on the war, and

so eloquently does every presentation of his name speak of those qualities which take captive the heart and thrill it with emotions of admiring love, or bow it with sympathetic sorrow, that a simple record of the closing scene, the yielding up of the brave, true soul, after years of suffering, nobly, patiently borne, would seem all that remained to be done. But only the army life of Edmund C. Little has been brought before us; and the few short years that intervened between his compulsory departure from his command and his lamented death so completely correspond to our conception of his capabilities, that they cannot be ignored. He returned to the friends he had made by his gallantry since, as a boy soldier, he went away, few suspecting that fame was even then preparing a chaplet for his youthful brow. So manly was he, yet so modest, so gentle, so faithful in the use of means for his own improvement, and in the discharge of all the duties of a private citizen, that he lost nothing of the enthusiastic regard which he had called forth in a sphere so different. So far as his physical condition would permit, and far beyond what would have been possible to some of a different mold, he was diligent in the personal performance of the duties of postmaster, an office conferred upon him as a slight recognition of his manly worth, and of the great sacrifices he had made in the service of his country.

All that could be crowded into his shortened career of the most generous friendship and tenderest love, it soothes the heart to think of as his. Married in 1870, to one in the highest degree worthy of the noble heart she had won, how much of brightness must have been cast upon the pathway, which, from the first, he knew was tending toward the dark valley, and which, all too soon, entered the shadows which hid him from the gaze of all who loved, and still love, the youthful hero, the noble man!

Captain Little's death occurred on the sixteenth of April, 1874. Probably no other death of so young a person ever occurred in the State which called forth such a widespread expression of sympathy and sorrow. Some few selections from the many tributes before us, penned by those whose privilege it was to know his worth and feel his loss, will furnish the most fitting language with which to complete this brief biography:

No event of recent occurrence in our city has occasioned, among all classes and in all circles, such profound and all-pervading sorrow as the death of Captain Little, which occurred yesterday at about the hour of noon, after a long and painful illness, which he bore with the courage of a martyr, and a cheerfulness which was but a reflex of his strong and healthy nature. Nor will the sad intelligence which it thus becomes our painful duty to pen, fall with a pang alone upon his friends and neighbors, who knew him best, and had learned best to appreciate his high character, his honor, his life above reproach, his manly, generous instincts, and his possession of all those noble qualities which exalt men above their fellows. It will be read by many acquaintances all over Iowa with emotions of heartfelt sorrow, that the grave has prematurely closed over one so worthy to adorn his day and generation, and whose career of usefulness was so bright with promise.

But beside the stricken friends bound to him by ties of family, none will mourn his loss more sincerely, or cherish his memory more tenderly than the brave men who with him, at the call of their country, marched to the defence of the Union, and upon many a well-fought field upheld the honor of the flag. It is around Captain Little's career as a soldier, with its record of patriotism, of bravery, of duty well performed, of

much enduring sacrifice, that a peculiar glow is shed. Among the heroes that Iowa sent to the war, none have a brighter record of bravery and devotion, and the same sterling qualities of heart that secured for him the respect and confidence of all who knew him in civil life, endeared him to his companions in arms.

Edmund C. Little was born in LaSalle, Illinois, to which State his father had emigrated from New Hampshire—on the eleventh day of March, 1845. In 1853 the family made a further move westward, settling near Littleton, in this county, on land yet occupied by the elder sons. The father was a man of exceptional intelligence and strength of character, and early secured a position of influence and honor in the community. He died in December, 1856, universally lamented.

The subject of this sketch remained with his mother, engaged in the labors of the farm, until 1861, when the portents of the civil war attracted his attention and stirred his patriotic impulses. He was anxious to enlist, but his age was a bar to this step. This obstacle, however, he managed to evade, and in August, 1861, at the age of sixteen years and four months, he enrolled himself in company C, Ninth Iowa infantry, then being organized in this county by Captain Hord. He was made eighth corporal, and soon after departed with his company for the rendezvous at Dubuque. His genial nature, his enthusiasm, and his soldierly qualities, at once made him a favorite in the company and regiment, and his advancement was steady from the first. July 18, 1862, he was commissioned second lieutenant of the company; and on the eighth day of March, 1863, three days before he was eighteen years old, he received his commission as captain. He participated in all the marches and battles of the regiment in the Missouri campaign, during which his courage and coolness under fire were the theme of every tongue. On the memorable twenty-second of May, while gallantly charging, at the head of his company, upon the defences of Vicksburgh, he received a wound in the hip, which incapacitated him for further service, caused him months and years of unspeakable suffering, and was finally the cause of his death. He was carried off the field by Valentine Cates, one of his company, then and now a resident of this city, and a worthy man and brave soldier.

After his return from the army, he commenced the study of the law, but his health forbade and he was obliged to desist. The duties of the position of postmaster of this city, which he held by the consent of all parties until his death, he performed to the unqualified satisfaction of the public and the Department.

A loving mother, several brothers and sisters, and an affectionate wife are left to mourn his loss.

From another source we take the following:

When the war broke out, Mr. Little, then but a boy of sixteen, promptly enlisted for the fight, and entered himself upon the rolls of the Ninth Iowa, General Vandever's gallant regiment. One of the cheerfulest, bravest and most zealous soldiers that ever shouldered a musket, he soon won the respect of his officers and the warm affection of his comrades. He was with the Ninth in all its fierce struggles; and the nonchalance and imperturbable coolness of the boy-soldier was the theme of many a letter which came home from the regiment.

Captain Little had a strong, vigorous mind; and, taking up his studies after his return, with all his earnestness and ardor, gave promise of much intellectual achievement. He wrote well, spoke well, and thought well; and at all times was the cheerful, witty companion. Generous, liberal minded and honest, a fast friend, a good son and brother, and a most affectionate husband, there can be found few characters more admirable.

We insert here Captain Little's farewell to his company, as a fitting close to this brief sketch of his life:

OFFICERS AND MEN OF COMPANY C, NINTH IOWA VETERAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY:—Your late commander wishes to bid you adieu as a soldier. Circumstances beyond my control have made it necessary for me to quit the field of strife in which we have for nearly three years together been engaged. We left our homes with the same object in view—the preservation of our once happy country. Many who started with us have died of disease or fallen in battle. Others have become crippled for life, and have been obliged to leave us. In the latter number I am compelled to include myself, and it only remains for me to thank you most sincerely for your considerate and soldierly conduct since I have had the honor to be your commander. While in camp you have performed your duties as became soldiers. While on the march you have borne the privations and hardships consequent, with a will and resignation that challenge admiration. And while engaging in the more stern realities of your profession, marching in battle amid

dangers innumerable, where shot and shell fell thick and fast, piercing the hearts of your comrades on the right and on the left, you have not flinched, but have gone steadily forward, exhibiting a courage and bravery that could not be excelled. You have, in every engagement done honor to yourselves, your homes and your country.

All that I can ask of you is, that you give to my successor, whoever he may be, the same confidence you have shown me. When I shall have left you my mind will ever revert to the color company of the Ninth Iowa with a feeling of pride. Our long, weary marches, and, above all, the remembrance of the battlefields of Pea Ridge, Chickasaw Bayou, Arkansas Post and Vicksburgh, where we fought side by side, will ever be associated with my most dear recollections.

Once more, fellow soldiers, I bid you a kind adieu.

UNDER THE OAKS.

The visitor to Oakwood cemetery, Independence, will not fail to be attracted by a group of monuments—that of the soldier hero, whose short but brilliant career we have endeavored to sketch—that of the wife who so soon followed him, and between them a tiny marble, at the cradle bed of the babe of their love. Remembering these, there seems no incongruity in closing this memorial of the husband with a final extract, commemorating the virtues of the wife.

The little arbor close at hand where, with book and work, Mrs. Little's favorite hours were passed, standing now with locked door (though, surely, none could be found so wanting in reverence as to profane so sacred a shrine), speaks eloquently of a love which the silence and darkness of the grave could not quench, and which, spiritualized, and made immortal, is still burning with a purer flame, in a clime that knows no death.

The death of Mrs. Alice Little, widow of the late Captain E. C. Little, which occurred at the residence of her father, Dr. P. Tabor, on Tuesday morning of this week, after a lingering illness of many months, of consumption, was an event that struck a pang of sorrow to many hearts not drawn to her by the ties of consanguinity. Mrs. Little was a noble woman, and the idol of a very large circle of friends. Of sensitive and refined nature, cultured and retiring, though genial in manners, of educated tastes, and with all the characteristics of a true lady, she was at the same time a sincere, unostentatious Christian woman, one who lived her profession, whose tender sympathy went out to all in want or affliction, and whose heart was in every good work.

Mrs. Little idolized her husband—a man well worthy of such devotion; and his death, four years since, was a terrible blow to her; too great for her delicate organization; and to it may be attributed the inception of the disease that bore her away. Her age was nearly thirty-one. Her married life embraced the short space of four years, during which her cup of happiness was full. She has gone to join the beloved husband and little one that fluttered into the family nest, only to stretch its wings after a few brief days, and depart to that fairer clime, where there is now a reunited family. Let the knowledge that her happiness is again complete assuage the grief of almost breaking hearts.

LIEUTENANT E. A. WOODRUFF.

We conclude our chapter of "General Biography" with a brief sketch of one, whose early and heroic death, like that of his compatriots, the lamented Jordan and Little, called forth expressions of the most profound sorrow, not only in his adopted county, but throughout the land.

Eugene A. Woodruff was born in Avon, Connecticut, November 26, 1841. His parents were William C. and Harriet A. (Hawley) Woodruff. His ancestors, on both sides, as far back as known, were natives of Connecticut. Mrs. Woodruff's grandfather was a Congregational minis-

ter at Avon before and during the Revolutionary war. Her father was a graduate of Yale; became a physician, and practiced for some time in New Haven, where Mrs. Woodruff was born.

Eugene's father died in November, 1849, leaving his widow with four young children, two boys and two girls (of whom Eugene was the eldest), mainly dependent upon her skill as teacher of music for support. The boys spent most of their time with different relatives until the summer of 1857, when all the family came west together, Mrs. Woodruff having made arrangements (as related elsewhere), to unite with Miss S. E. Homans in establishing the Oakwood seminary for young ladies, at Independence. Here Eugene continued five years, industriously assisting in the support of the family, till the breaking out of the war, when, in July, 1861, he enlisted in company E, Fifth Iowa infantry—being elected second corporal of the company.

That he was a "rising man," and that he would have been sure of promotion and distinction as a soldier, had he remained with the regiment, as he expected to do, through the war, is the united testimony of all who knew him during his brief connection with the volunteer service. But Providence had in store for him something more flattering if not more brilliant and useful. Some of his friends, headed by the noble-hearted editor, Jacob Rich, believing that he was preeminently the man for the place, had united in recommending him for an appointment as a cadet in the military academy at West Point. The privilege of nominating the candidate was placed in the hands of Hon. William Vandever, then member of Congress, and Colonel of the Ninth Iowa.

On the sixteenth of January, 1862, before he had had an opportunity of smelling powder in any noteworthy engagement, and when he had been but about six months in the regiment (stationed then in northern Missouri), Eugene was surprised by the receipt of a letter from Colonel Vandever, containing his preliminary appointment as cadet, and an order for his discharge from the volunteer service. The letter contained the following, among other complimentary expressions:

I congratulate you upon being the fortunate recipient of this appointment, for which there have been many candidates—some of them urged by my most familiar friends. The representations in your favor have been very flattering by those who are acquainted with you; and I trust your future conduct may warrant all that has been said in your behalf—and that your career may be one of distinguished usefulness and honor.

One thing which has constrained me to decide in your favor is, that you are represented as being a young man of energy and decision of character, and capable of carving for yourself a name, without any of the adventitious circumstances surrounding those who are born to affluence.

Happy country!—in which poverty, instead of being an obstacle in the way of the young and aspiring, is a talisman that opens to them the arena where the great prizes are to be won!

Recalling some of our youthful aspirations, and the pleasure we experienced when doubt and apprehensions in regard to a cherished hope were suddenly changed to joyous certainty by the arrival of a letter, we have no difficulty in realizing the thrill of delight which Eugene

experienced on the receipt of this communication. And now, when we hold it in our hand and gaze upon it, after a lapse of nearly twenty years—during eight of which that generous heart has been hushed in the silence and darkness of its southern grave—and when we think how brief, though brilliant, was the fulfilment of its noble aspirations, we cannot restrain our tears.

Sad as it was for Eugene to leave his loved companions in arms; yet, satisfied that, in this instance, the call of inclination was coincident with the call of duty, he accepted the appointment and his discharge, returned to Independence, and set himself diligently to work to prepare himself for his first examination—which was to come off the following June. Since his fifteenth year he had had no regular schooling, and, up to that time, only in the common schools of Connecticut. He had, however, done not a little in the way of self-culture—especially in the study of French, in which he had been assisted by his mother, who is proficient in that language. He found no difficulty, therefore, in becoming well prepared, and passed his examination with credit to himself and to the entire satisfaction of his examiners.

He entered the academy July 1, 1862, graduated the seventh in his class in 1866, received then his commission as second lieutenant in the corps of engineers, and was subsequently, about the year 1868, promoted to the rank of first lieutenant. He continued in the engineer corps to the end of his life. He was stationed first at Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, two years; was then sent to Milwaukee, in the beginning of 1869—having oversight (under Colonel Farquhar) of harbor improvements on the Michigan side of the lake. In 1870 he had complete charge of the works at the mouth of White river, Michigan.

Early in 1871 he was transferred to Major Howell's department, having headquarters at New Orleans, and continued in that department until the time of his death. In the fall of 1871 he was sent by Major Howell to make a thorough survey of the "raft" obstructions in the Red river, with a view to their removal (if found practicable), and the opening of the channel. On the strength of his report of the survey, in the spring of 1872, Congress made an appropriation of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, to become available for the commencement of operations July 1, 1872.

The work of removal having been decided upon, Lieutenant Woodruff was sent north by Major Howell to organize an expedition and purchase a "snag-boat" and other necessary material for carrying on the work. He had entire charge of the survey and of all the operations for the removal of the raft, making his own plans and reporting to Major Howell. The work of the expedition commenced in December, 1872, with headquarters at Shreveport, Louisiana. Lieutenant Woodruff also had charge of the operations for removing obstructions in

Cypress bayou, Texas, the survey of which included a chain of lakes connecting Cypress bayou with Red river, about two miles above Shreveport.

George S. Woodruff, brother of the lieutenant, joined the latter at St. Louis in the month of September, 1872, as clerk and steward of the snag-boat, and private secretary to his brother, and continued with the expedition until its work was accomplished. After the death of the lieutenant, he was appointed superintendent by Major Howell, and remained acting in that capacity to the entire satisfaction of the department till the expedition was disbanded, April 1, 1874. The channel was open to navigation, through its entire length, November 27, 1873, for the first time in thirty years.

Having spoken thus briefly of the last great work in which Lieutenant Woodruff was officially engaged, and in which he won an almost world-wide fame as an engineer, it remains that we say a few words of the nobler work in which he lost his life and won a more enviable fame as a Christian hero and philanthropist.

Our readers cannot have forgotten the terrible scourge of yellow fever by which Shreveport was attacked, in the latter part of August, 1873. At that time the expedition of which Lieutenant Woodruff had charge was at work some fifty-seven miles (by the river) above that ill-fated city. About the first of September, Lieutenant Woodruff went down to the city on business, unaware that the epidemic had broken out. He found the city panic-stricken, the citizens, as many as could get away, fleeing for their lives, and hundreds sick and dying, with little or no attention to their wants. His generous, sympathetic nature could not hear without heeding the appeal of suffering, dying humanity. He joined the "Howard Association," and, forgetting his business, devoted himself with tireless assiduity to the relief of the sick. There are many now alive who believe that their lives were saved through the instrumentality of his self-denying care.

Thus he labored for one entire week, when he himself was taken down with the disease. After three or four days he was pronounced convalescent. But many patients were sick and dying in the house where he was, and the excitement and exposure proved too much for his overtaxed system. He suffered a relapse, and died on the thirtieth of September. He was buried from St. Paul's church, his friend, the Rev. Dr. Dalzell (himself a heroic worker among the sick), officiating. There was a large concourse of citizens present, notwithstanding the usual precautions. The interment was in the Shreveport cemetery, in the family lot of Mr. J. C. Elstner, with whom he had made his home during his entire residence in the city.

About a year after his death the citizens of Shreveport erected a tasteful monument to his memory. No words of ours can do justice to such a character.

THE TOWNSHIPS AND VILLAGES OF BUCHANAN COUNTY.

INDEPENDENCE.

THE LOCATION AND THE ADDITIONS.

In June, 1847, the three commissioners, appointed by the State legislature, visited the county and, on the fifteenth day of June, located the county seat on section 34, 89, 9, and called it Independence. The location being made at a date so near to the Fourth of July had probably a great influence in selecting the name of Independence for the future city. On the twenty-seventh day of November the county platted the southeast quarter of the southeast quarter of section 34, 89, 9.

Stoughton & McClure's addition was platted and placed on file February 27, 1854. The land on the west side of the river, which was originally platted by Stoughton & McClure, was called by them New Haven, which was, by the State legislature, on the twenty-seventh day of January, 1857, changed to Stoughton's & McClure's second addition to Independence. Scarcliff's addition, July 8, 1853; Melone's addition, May 3, 1854; A. & A. B. Clark & Company's addition, June 20, 1854; Fargo's addition, May 7, 1859; Bull's addition, September 15, 1857; Bartlet's second addition, March 5, 1858; Union addition, March 17, 1879; Close's addition, February 21, 1856; Harter's addition, December 23, 1858; Fargo's second addition, June 23, 1868 (this is a replat of Bartlet's second addition); Cummings' addition, January 12, 1857; Railroad addition, March 24, 1858; Railroad addition replatted September 9, 1872; Mathias' subdivision of block sixty; Union addition, August 30, 1860; Card's addition, November 20, 1873; Bartel's addition, December 7, 1857; Scarcliff's sec-

ond addition, June 15, 1870; Woodward's addition; April 12, 1869; Herrick's addition, September 7, 1872, (this is a replat of Bartel's second addition).

INCORPORATION.

Independence was incorporated as a city August 7, 1864, and the first city election was held on the nineteenth day of December, 1864. The first officers were Daniel S. Lee, mayor; James M. Weart, clerk; Henry S. Cole, marshal; Charles F. Leavitt, solicitor; Edward Brewer, treasurer; Oliver H. P. Roszell, engineer.

The present officers are C. M. Durham, mayor; Rufus Brewer, clerk; L. F. Springer, solicitor; B. W. Tabor, treasurer; H. R. Hunter, chief of fire department; C. B. Kandy, marshal; V. Cates, night watch; Edward Hammond, bell-ringer; A. D. Gurnsey, engineer of steamer.

THE BEGINNINGS AT INDEPENDENCE.

In the year 1846 the site of the present county seat of Buchanan county was occupied by the cabin of Clark, the well known pioneer and hunter, who found amid the solitudes of this portion of the valley of the Wapsipicon, and in the deep pools of the river, abundant employment for his rifle and traps. He tilled ground enough to furnish his family with corn bread, relying upon the chase and trapping for the chief means of subsistence, and wholly for clothing. His annual or semi-annual visits to Dubuque or the lake cities, enabled him to dispose of his furs and pelts, and furnished him with the means of an honest if not a luxurious living.

Though he had chosen the banks of the Wapsipinicon as his dwelling place, or rather as the home of his family, probably from its proximity to eastern markets (for these considerations had their weight even with the western trappers), but his hunting and fishing grounds were not confined to the valley of the Wapsie, where his traps could be watched by the young hunters growing up under his training and dependent upon him for instruction in the profession to which they were born. Despite the Indians then freely roaming over northern Iowa, he traversed the valleys of the Cedar, the Iowa, and the Des Moines, as well as that of the stream on which his cabin was located.

But this hardy pioneer, though fearing no evil from his red neighbors, or the wild beasts he daily encountered, found himself in peril from the greed of a certain class of men appropriately called "land sharks," who always appear on the confines of civilization, as soon as it becomes evident that the wave of immigration is setting in, ready to practice upon the simplicity of the hardy pioneer and rob him of the fruits of his well earned "pre-emption." To save his claim and home from the wiles of these operators, Clark sought the assistance of his firm friend and adviser, N. A. McClure, esq., then a merchant of Milwaukee, and afterwards of Dubuque. With his assistance he succeeded in entering four forty-acre lots, or a quarter section.

Some assert that Rufus B. Clark, so far from being a mere hunter and trapper, was the one who conceived the plan of locating a town at the point now occupied by the county seat of Buchanan county. In his long excursions through the northwest portion of Iowa, though many eligible sites for future cities were met with, none struck him so favorably as the water power and surrounding high grounds, covered with groves of oak, on the banks of the Wapsipinicon. In 1856 he was living at Quasqueton, but finding, a few months later, that speculators were already attracted to this fair domain over which he had wandered, enjoying in anticipation the choice of locations in the entries of Government lands, he came from Quasqueton on the eighteenth of March of that year, on the ice, and commenced his house, which he had ready for occupancy early in April. Not having the means for further improvements, or for entering the land at Government price, he succeeded in interesting N. A. McClure (as already stated), in his enterprise, who recommended N. P. Stoughton as another associate, and the latter named gentleman returned to Iowa with Clark. Being well pleased with the situation of the proposed purchase, he stopped in Dubuque on his return and made the entry of the quarter section, which included the water power, and extended some eighty rods east and west from the river, and the same distance north and south of Main street. Clark's house, which was a double log structure, with a hall between the two rooms (a favorite style in Tennessee, Kentucky, and southern Ohio in the early part of the present century), stood in the middle of what is now Mott street, at the intersection of Chatham street, directly south of Dr. House's residence. It was for some time the principal house in the settlement, and,

of course, the headquarters and rendezvous of all new arrivals.

Mr. Stoughton, who had returned to Wisconsin after entering the land, as above related, was again on the ground after a lapse of a few weeks, bringing with him Samuel Sherwood and T. Dolton, who were prepared to proceed at once with the building of the dam and the mill. Dr. Lovejoy, the first physician of the place, was also one of the Stoughton party. Soon after the little community was again nearly doubled by the addition of A. H. Trask, Eli Phelps and Mr. Babbitt, who all boarded with Clark. In the following June Thomas W. Close came, who continued a resident until his death, in 1874. S. S. McClure, and some others, came during the summer, but returned before winter.

The second building erected was a store, which stood somewhere on the north side of Main street, and east of Chatham. It was occupied by S. P. Stoughton with a small stock, comprising the plainest, most common, and necessary goods, but sufficient for the wants of the population at that time, and, doubtless, a great convenience, as there was no other market nearer than Dubuque. The dam and saw-mill were completed, probably during the autumn of the first year; and the first slabs were used in putting up the third building, but second dwelling house, in Independence. This was built by Elijah Beardsley near the site of W. R. Kenyon's handsome hardware store. The fourth house was built by Dr. Edward Brewer, and stood for many years, that is, considering the character of the building, which seems to have been remarkable principally for the multiplicity of purposes which it served at one and the same time—a private dwelling, a post office, a boarding house, and all the offices known to law and to courts, besides a real estate and broker's office, and, as we have not been informed to the contrary, we may take it for granted that, in the number of its rooms, it did not exceed the manor house (as it will be quite proper to style the residence of the founder of the city), and there is really no proof that Dr. Brewer's house contained more than half the number of rooms contained in that house, which, whatever may be said of it, is sure of the distinction of having been the first built in Independence.

It is believed that the persons already mentioned, with two or three young men, comprised all the permanent inhabitants previous to 1848. In the spring of that year there were some additions and the number of families increased to eight, viz: Dr. Edward Brewer, Rufus B. Clark, Asa Blood, Elijah Beardsley, Thomas W. Close, Almon Higley, William Hammond, and Dr. Lovejoy.

Although there were many newcomers and the place became of some importance as a trading point, little advance was made in the permanent population for several years. In consequence of the building of the dam, ague and other malarial fevers prevailed to such an extent that few had the courage to remain after the first season.

Before the fall of 1849, all the families had left except those of Brewer, Close, and Beardsley, and one family had been added—that of Mr. Horton. In the spring of the following year Beardsley and Horton left,

reducing the population of the embryo capital to two families, those of Dr. Brewer and Mr. Close. In 1848 a small log building was erected a little east of the present location of the People's National bank, in which Dr. Brewer taught the first school established in the county. At its opening there were twenty pupils in attendance, and the Dr. was said to be no less successful in his attention to the mental needs of those committed to his care, than, afterwards, in the eradication of those physical ailments, which, if they do not emigrate with the pioneer, are, it would seem, deterred from doing so, by some sort of telegraphy which shows the ground to be already occupied by a legion of indigenous diseases, ready to dispute the occupancy of new territory, inch by inch, and to yield only after a protracted struggle, which has been marked by many victories on the part of the malign forces. It was about this time, as has been already stated, that victory perched upon the standards of the native belligerents and the discomfited fled, so that, before the close of the first year, the school closed and the temple of science became a blacksmith shop. The fact that a prosperous community had been growing up at Quasqueton, during the three or four years covered by our narrative, should not be lost sight of; nor the other fact, that, as spokes or their equivalent are necessary to a wheel, so these centres or hubs of activity and enterprise must and will surround themselves with their necessary feeders; and farms were already beginning to radiate from both the lower and more vigorous settlement on the Wapsipinicon, and also from the younger and more feeble aspirant for immigration honors.

This is necessary to account for the use to which this first school-house was put. With our eyes fixed upon the depleted little hamlet under the oaks at Independence, we should feel inclined to ask whose horse was to be shod—and, following out the precedent in versatility, shown in the disposition of his first structure, why did the doctor allow the school to be interrupted. He had only to stipulate that horse-shoeing should be performed during recesses and "noonings," and wagon tires manipulated between recitations, and there could have been no troublesome antagonisms between the two institutions, for one who had reconciled a boarding house and private dwelling in a building with but one room. Charles Robbins was the name of the first man in Independence who sent a shower of fiery scintillations dancing to the music of his anvil, to the no small delight of those same juveniles, who, turned loose from wholesome rule (or ferule), had no resort but to hang around this place of amusement.

William Brazelton put up a small building during the summer of 1850, which was used for a school taught by O. H. P. Roszell, afterward county judge.

The post office was established the second year of the settlement, in 1848, S. P. Stoughton being the first postmaster. Dr. Brewer succeeded him after a short time and held the office for six years. The emoluments of the office were very inconsiderable, for the first two or three years, not exceeding one dollar and twenty-five cents a quarter—and the amount of business accorded, as a

matter of course, with the revenue; the mail being often carried in the vest pocket of the postmaster. In the autumn of 1847, the contract for carrying the mail between Dubuque and Independence, was sub-let to Trask & Phelps, who for some time carried the mail matter on horseback, making weekly trips. Finding an increased demand for the services of a purchasing and carrying agent, they put on a democrat wagon, and speedily grew into favor, and a remunerative business, by attending to small commissions from all points along the route. They were even flattered by the deferential attentions of the Dubuque merchants, who did not disdain the increase of patronage which was connected with the trade of the Buchanan county mail carrier.

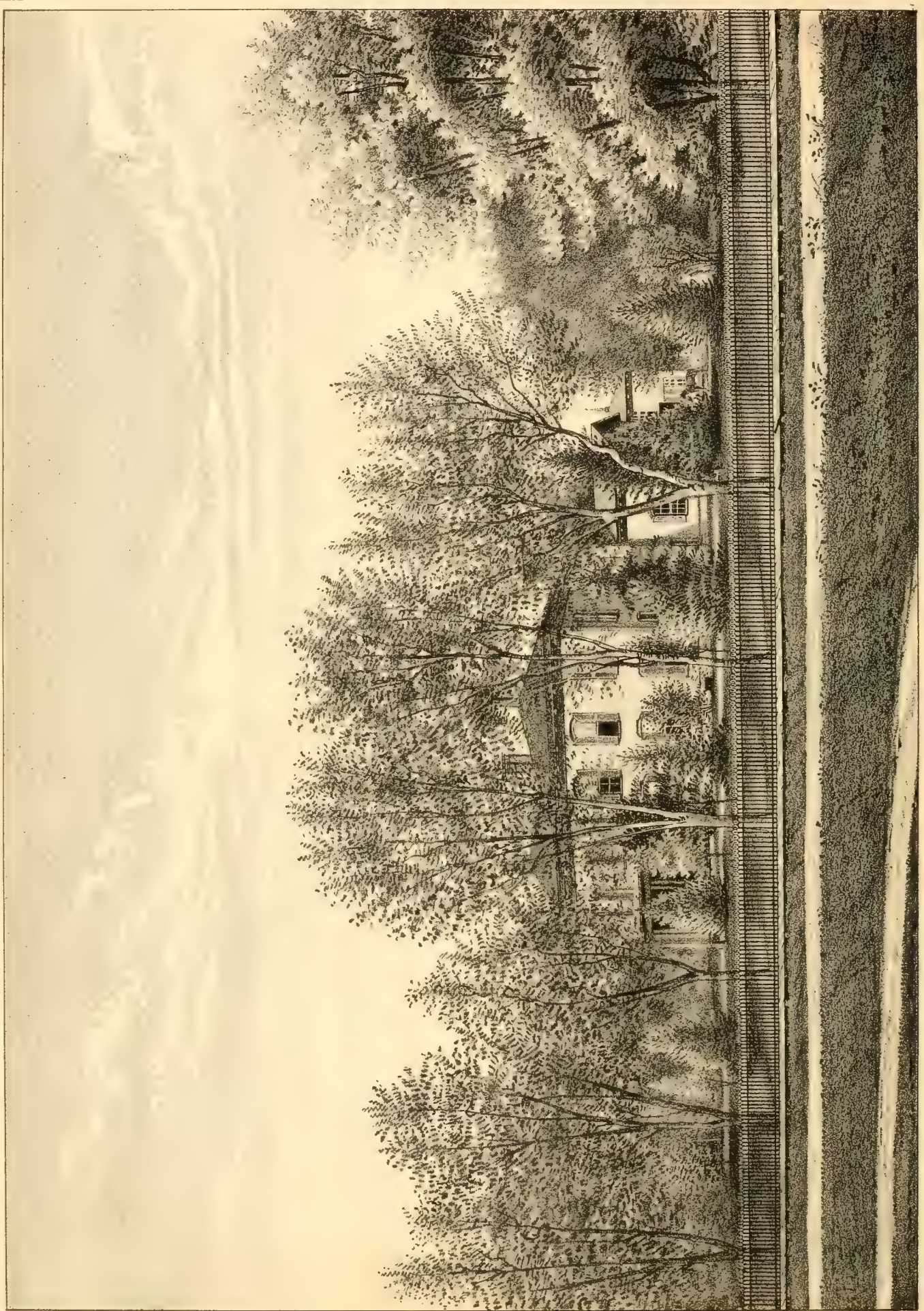
In 1853, when Independence was visited by the writer from whom most of the facts incorporated in this sketch are drawn, the place contained but twelve inhabited dwellings, one or two stores, a saw-mill, blacksmith shop, etc. At that date Waterloo was scarcely a hamlet, and all the valleys of the Iowa rivers in the northwest, were an almost unbroken wilderness. And yet, in six years from that time, Independence had grown from the straggling collection of a dozen and a half of primitive buildings, to a thrifty stirring town of fifteen hundred inhabitants, with mills and mechanic shops, churches, hotels, stores, a court house, and hundreds of beautiful private residences. Schools flourished and society was marked by that refinement which generally betokens the presence of wealth and the fixed habits of settled and homogeneous communities. And why not? Here had been no slow emergence from the condition of pioneers (the result of unfavorable location), only a few degrees removed from that of the aboriginal inhabitants, involving a hopeless struggle with the privations of a pioneer country, being far removed from the great tides of emigration, must always remain pioneer; but a community of eastern bred people, many of them among the most enterprising of the older communities from which they had emigrated, had come to make new homes, and to take possession of the rich prairies whose beauty and fertility had wooed them from the homes of their fathers, along the eastern slopes of the continent.

The growth of the town since this second stage was reached, has been steady, but, like that of most Iowa towns, at a greatly reduced rate of increase. The railroad opened in 1859, though of the greatest importance to the prosperity of the county at large, and indispensable to the continued growth of the town, yet, as in its further completion and multiplying communications and connections in opening to the on-pressing tide of emigration, the great beyond, which, to the average American mind, has always been invested with irresistible charms—its rapid advance into new territory may be said to have checked eventually, the wonderful growth which marked the first years of the assured prosperity of the new town.

GLIMPSES INTO THE COUNTY SEAT IN 1857-8.

The editor of the Dubuque *Times*, in the early autumn of the later year, says:

We halted a day at Independence and learned that, notwithstanding



RESIDENCE OF Z. STOUT, INDEPENDENCE, IOWA.

The great financial pressure, that place is having a steady growth. Between fifty and sixty houses have been erected since the opening of spring. Messrs. Campbell and Loomis are building quite an extensive tannery which will be in operation in a short time. We found the stage house at Independence, the Montour, kept by Mr. Purdy, the best hotel between Dubuque and Cedar Falls. We understand that Mr. Sherwood also keeps a good public house, and there is also one west of the river.

In the evening of the day spent at Independence, we accompanied friend Rich, of the *Guardian*, to a concert given by Professor Kane with the assistance of fifteen or twenty Independence musicians and vocalists. We have seldom heard "How Beautiful is Zion," "The Old Mountain Tree," "Where Can the Soul Find Rest," "Play On, Play On," and "The Lord My Shepherd Is," sung any better than on that occasion. "Mr. and Mrs. Snibbs," and the "The Barber's Shop," two comic pieces, were most admirably executed. "The Dearest Spot of Earth to Me" we never heard sung more sweetly or with better effect. "Columbia, the Gem of the Ocean" was grand and made an appropriate ending of the concert. There is evidently a good degree of musical talent in Independence, and a laudable spirit of emulation in cultivating it.

BOLD ROBBERY.

The event described in the following paragraph from the Quasqueton *Guardian* was nearly contemporaneous with that which received so appreciative a notice in the *Times*. That thieves and robbers often display an amount of energy quite sufficient to insure their success in a pleasant though honest calling, is a matter of frequent observation. Their early appearance in frontier towns shows them to be possessed of a quality of enterprise which keeps them fully abreast with the march of civilization.

The jewelry store of Mr. Charles Herrick, of Independence, was entered on Thursday night last and robbed of some forty gold and silver watches, partly belonging to Mr. Herrick and partly those left with him for repairs. The value of the goods taken aggregate nearly a thousand dollars. Mr. Herrick had, as was his custom, packed the watches in a box and placed them under the counter upon which he slept. The thief, who must have been perfectly conversant with the premises, entered by a back window, having previously, it was thought, removed a couple of nails by which it was fastened down. He succeeded in carrying off the box of watches without waking either Mr. Herrick or a friend sleeping in the room. Mr. Herrick is a worthy, enterprising young man just starting in life, and this loss falls heavily upon him. He receives the sympathy, as he possesses the respect and confidence, of our entire community. We believe no reliable trace of the burglar has yet been obtained.

About the same time with the robbery of Mr. Herrick's jewelry store, the school fund commissioner was robbed of about seven hundred dollars in gold coin, which was abstracted from a bureau drawer.

These, it is true, are rather small operations in this department, and it is to be regretted that the history of crime in the county furnishes anything more sensational than the two cases just cited. If, however, there are any who enjoy the recital of stupendous villainies by "experts" they will find in the great county safe robbery case, which occurred a few years later (and which is fully described in another part of this volume), ample proof that this class of gentry which wars against the foundations of human industry and enterprise, had not been left in the wake, but in their nefarious arts had kept pace with the development of the greater resources of the country, and with the best ingenuity of man in devices for security.

COURT HOUSE.

The following facts in regard to the building of the court house are learned from an address and report of the county judge, published in 1858:

In another column I lay before you a statement of the financial condition of the county; and, as the erection of public buildings and other circumstances have caused the amount of expenditure to be greater than ever before, I have made the report more full and specific on that account. . . . Through the courtesy of the Quasqueton *Guardian* and of the Independence *Civilian*, I am enabled to give these further explanations without any expense to the county; that all our citizens may have an opportunity to examine the details of a matter which so materially concerns them.

On examining the items of expenditure, it will be seen that by far the greatest one is the court house. But although it has been erected during a season of unprecedented hard times, and great scarcity of money, and without funds in the county treasury to cash the various county warrants as they were issued, yet the cost of the building has been less than was estimated, and while it will compare favorably with the court houses of neighboring counties, theirs have cost two or three times as much.

The whole amount of warrants issued for it in the fiscal year, ending July 1, 1858, was \$9,240.57. Of this my predecessor, up to August 10, 1857, issued \$3,122.97. Prior to July 1, 1857, my predecessor had issued \$517.94, making the sum total for the court house, \$9,758.51. This amount comprises all that has been done for the court house—including the preparing of the ground, the lumber, lime, stone, brick, sand, hardware, etc., the hauling of the same, railroad freights, the digging and construction of the deep well in the square, the material and construction of the out-buildings belonging to the premises, the changing of the court house seats, according to Judge Wilson's recommendations, and in fact every species of expense connected with the grounds or the edifice. The full completion of the latter will require a few hundred dollars more for stone steps, lightning rods, stairway to the belfry, painting, graining, etc.; but, considering the ample dimensions of the building, its thorough construction by masons, carpenters, and plasterers, and the excellence of the materials used, it must be pronounced by all competent judges, one of the cheapest public buildings ever erected.

FINANCE OF THE COUNTY IN 1858.*

It will be seen that, saying nothing of the delinquent tax, the county has outstanding against it, only \$590.29, beyond the resources of the fiscal year, and should no more than fifty per cent. of the delinquent tax be collected, it would make a surplus in favor of the county of more than eight hundred dollars.

In classifying the expenditures of the county, I have aimed to be as full and as explicit as a decent regard for space would permit; but I would say to those who have any curiosity for minuter specifications, that now, as has always been the case heretofore, the books and papers of the office are accessible to the public, and are at all times open to the free inspection of any citizen who may desire to see them.

But my fellow citizens may depend that I shall constantly aim to preserve a rigid economy, and to exercise a vigilant caution in regard to involving the county in debt—trying to avoid unwise extravagance on the one hand, and extreme parsimony on the other.

STEPHEN J. W. TAYLOR.

July 1, 1858.

THE FIRST, LAST, AND ONLY TANNERY IN INDEPENDENCE.

Messrs. Campbell & Loomis established the first tannery in Buchanan county in the autumn of 1858. They commenced in a building twenty by fifty feet, with only eight vats. So encouraging had been their success, both in the quality of their leather and the demand for it, that at the end of the first year they determined to enlarge their establishment. A good substantial stone building, thirty-five feet square, and two and a half stories high, was erected, and also an addition to the old building of a structure twelve by thirty-five feet.

The first floor of the main building contained a steam

*From the same report.

engine and boiler, for the purpose of running a fulling-mill, and other machinery necessary to perfect and expedite the various processes in the manufacture of leather. During the first year the company had manufactured and sold about fifteen hundred pieces of leather, worth from four to five thousand dollars, thus keeping that amount in circulation at home which otherwise would have been withdrawn from circulation for the purchase of leather in other markets. Such enterprises entitled the projectors to be regarded as public benefactors. With the increased facilities from six to seven thousand pieces per annum were manufactured. The quality of the "Wapsie leather," as the firm denominated theirs, was conceded to be equal to the better qualities of American bark-tanned leather; and it was claimed that it was even stronger than most of the bark-tanned, and more durable. The tannery was situated in the southeastern part of the town and, very conveniently for water supply, near Malone's creek, a small but unfailing stream of water, which has at this point sufficient power to turn a small water wheel, by which power all the water needed was pumped from the creek.

The leather turned out by this firm had been tested by both shoemakers and saddlers, and pronounced of an excellent quality; and the success of this manufactory was a source of pride to the citizens of Independence, who viewed with great interest every venture designed to develop the resources of the county and add to the business and population of the place.

If this promising inauguration of an important branch of manufacturing has through any cause been allowed to decline, it is still desirable for the credit of the community at large that some record should be preserved of this exceptional instance of wisdom in the investment of capital, which, if followed, would make of Independence that which her natural advantages warrant her in aspiring to become—something more than a railroad station, and a place of deposit for the county records.*

OAK WOOD SEMINARY.

Among the early educational advantages of Independence the above named high school for girls deserves especial notice, meeting, as it did, the deeply felt want during the time which elapsed between the establishment of the old district schools and the improved graded schools which, within the limits of the city, have taken their place.

In the summer of 1857 Miss S. E. Homans, who had been for some years a teacher in Washington, D. C., and other eastern cities, came to Independence to examine into the feasibility of establishment here of a seminary for girls. Finding the prospect favorable, she wrote to her friend, Mrs. H. A. Woodruff, to come and join her in the enterprise. Mrs. Woodruff accepting the proposal, they rented a small frame building, owned by T. W. Close, and standing next west of the lot where Morse's block now stands, and there the new seminary was

temporarily opened. Their success was so decided that they deemed it safe to purchase a lot and erect a more commodious building. They therefore bought a lot on Hudson street, upon which, during the summer of 1858, they erected a large, two-story frame building, the upper part of which was arranged for the school, and the lower for their residence.

To this building the school was transferred, at the beginning of its second year, in the fall of 1858. The institution was regularly incorporated under the name given above, and some of the leading men of the city constituted its board of trustees. Mrs. Woodruff was teacher of music, French and English literature, and Miss Homans of mathematics. The school was very successful, the average annual attendance of pupils being about fifty, especially during the last five years of its continuance. Its patrons were confined mostly to Buchanan county, Independence furnishing the greatest number.

In looking over an old pile of the Buchanan *Guardian* we saw frequent notices of the good work this school was accomplishing. The number of young ladies who there received their chief education may be inferred from the facts above stated. In mature womanhood many of them are still residents of the county; many are scattered in various parts of the country, and some have gone to "the better land."

Upon all those immortal spirits the influence of those true, cultured, Christian women was indelibly stamped. And when it is remembered that all those spirits are channels through which that influence is to be extended indefinitely, as time rolls on, it will be seen that the beneficent results of the good work done in Oakwood seminary during the ten years of its continuance are altogether innumerable.

In 1867 the graded schools were established, the seminary was discontinued, and Miss Homans took a prominent position in the new establishment as principal of the grammar school. This position she held with some slight intermissions, under several superintendents, till 1876.

As we believe the names of the graded school superintendents have not been given elsewhere we will give them here. Wilson Palmer, five years from 1867. Then two superintendents, one on each side of the river, one year. They were James McNaughton and J. K. Picket. Then T. W. Graydon alone one year. Then William Elden from 1876 to the present time.

It was under the superintendency of Mr. Graydon that Miss Homans had a somewhat memorable controversy in regard to Bible readings and the Lord's prayer in the grammar school. Mr. Graydon insisted that they should be given up. Miss Homans refused. The matter was brought before the directors, and the courageous Christian woman was sustained—as she ought to have been.

THE FIRST BELL IN BUCHANAN COUNTY.

In one of the May numbers of the *Guardian*, 1860, the editor suggests the propriety of providing, for the convenience and pleasure of the citizens of the county seat, both a bell and a cannon.

*NOTE.—The principal building of the establishment above described is still standing, and appropriated to the possibly less dignified, but certainly useful, occupation of soap making.

"All know," said he, "how sweetly the tones of the bells sound on a quiet Sabbath morning or evening, how irresistibly they draw the people towards the places of worship, how fully they awaken the mind to thoughts of devotion. There is a poetry and melody at such times in the song of the bells that makes us involuntarily listen, which soothes and elevates us. Sweet as the music of a flute, would be their silvery tones, ringing over the broad prairies, and many a happy recollection of other days would they call up."

At this point in his appeal it seems to have occurred to the writer that, mayhap, in the busy, bustling population around him there might be some whose hearts were not attuned to the tender sentiments in which, amid a glow of early recollections, he had indulged; and that the movement which he advocated must be made to appeal to the *quid pro quo* element—which, after all, rightly directed, is a very respectable and safe moderator in most public enterprises demanding the outlay of money. It is quite impossible, however, that at that date there were many in that youthful community whose hearts did not respond to the chord struck by his allusion to the sweet tones of the Sabbath bells. How the thoughts flew back to the homes that have been left, scattered along from the rock-bound shores of Maine to the borders of the inland seas and the great Father of Waters. "The Sabbath bells"—what magic in those three short words! No, the demurrer which followed was not needed. Or, if then, as now, these sentiments appeal to some impervious souls, practical and material advantages easily suggest themselves, which might enlist all to lend a helping hand. The regular summons to labor, to secular meetings, to fires, the clanging joy-peals of the great national holidays—all these touch the universal heart, and would abundantly repay the expense of securing so valuable a public servant.

The same article set forth the impossibility of being properly jubilant on "state occasions" without a piece of ordnance that would give loud-mouthed expression to the general enthusiasm, and closed with the statement that the Fourth of July and political victories lost half their force and enjoyment when the means were wanting to celebrate them with a *feu de joie*. It may give additional interest to this morsel of history that in an adjoining column stood a short paragraph, headed, "How Old Abe received the News."

This appeal for a bell was, as was to be expected, promptly responded to. The next number of the paper contained a communication in which the author of the timely proposition was warmly applauded for bringing the matter before the citizens of the place. "To one" he says, "who has always lived where the stillness of the Sabbath was first broken by the sound of 'the church going bell' its deprivation is deeply felt, hallowed as it is by associations of joy and sorrow—joy as its lively peals call the devout worshipper to the house of God, sorrow as its deep and heavy tones reverberate from the hill-side and valley, while the solemn procession wends its way from the house of mourning to the last resting place of the dead."

This second author in belles lettres (and here no secondary rank in literary merit is intended to be imputed), was, as will be seen, a punster. And punning is an art, or science, or both, which, I am happy to reflect, the historian is not called upon to defend, but simply to admit the fact of its use, and in connection, the proof of it. The different stages of the founding of the first bell of Independence seems to have been marked by successive suggestions, the second, at the close of the communication now under consideration being as follows: "Let the belles of our place take the matter in hand, and we shall soon hear the merry peals of a bell sounding over our lovely prairies, vibrating through our groves, and undulating on the waters of our Wapsipinicon." Suggestion third: "The fourth of July is at hand; a fit time for the fair of our town to get up a fair, the avails of which shall be devoted to the purchase of a bell, and the "material aid" of the "lords of creation," who love thus to respond to the winning ways and more winning smiles of their wives, sweethearts, sisters and daughters, is hereby pledged."

These suggestions, severally and collectively, meeting the approbation of the citizens, their wives, sweethearts, sisters and daughters included, a meeting was called at the court house, at which a large number of the classes enumerated were present, and entered with commendable enthusiasm into the discussion of various plans for the accomplishment of the desired object. Arrangements were perfected for a celebration of the "coming National anniversary in a manner thoroughly patriotic, and yet without marring this character, making it subservient to the object of creating a fund for the purchase of a bell.

At this meeting, on motion, D. S. Lee was called to the chair and C. P. Kinsley appointed secretary. The chair stated the object of the meeting when, on motion, a committee of three, consisting of J. Rich, S. S. Allen, and C. L. White, was appointed to report a list of committees to make the necessary arrangements for the celebration. The committee reported the following list:

Committee to procure all things necessary for the table.—General Dickinson, superintendent; Mrs. General Dickinson, Mr. and Mrs. E. P. Baker, Mr. and Mrs. E. M. Van Duzer, Mr. and Mrs. H. P. Henshaw, Mr. Albert Clark, Dr. Bryant, Martin Adams, Charles Kinsley, A. B. Lewis, W. S. Marshall, C. F. Leavitt, Dr. Chase, E. Leach, Mrs. Asa Clark, Mrs. C. Eckles, Mrs. James Poor, Mrs. Mary A. Tabor, Mrs. M. V. Bush, Mrs. D. S. Lee, Mrs. H. Morse.

Committee to procure grounds, tables, etc.—A. H. Fonda, W. H. Jones, R. W. Wright, R. S. Rider, M. V. Bush, A. J. Bowley, George Morse, George W. Bemis, M. Stead, T. Tyson, W. Chandler, R. Bartle, Aaron Sherwood.

Committee on music.—C. F. Herrick, J. M. Chandler, A. Barnes, A. Ammerman, E. Ross, Asa Blood.

Financial committee, also authorized to procure a gun and ammunition.—S. S. Allen, Samuel Sherwood, A. Ingalls, Jed Lake, S. S. McClure, L. W. Cook, B. D. Reed, E. H. Gaylord.

Committee on printing.—George C. Jordan, D. P. Daniels, Cornelius Hedges, W. C. Morris.

Committee on side tables.—Mrs. C. Eckles, Mrs. Van Duzer, Mrs. B. D. Reed, Miss G. Loomis, Miss L. Bryant, Miss E. A. Barnhart, Miss Net. Cowley, Miss A. Kinsley, Miss Freeman, Miss Olive Gaylord, Miss Homans, Miss N. Bogart, Miss E. Morse, Miss Sue Whait, Miss D. Clark.

Committee on toasts.—S. J. W. Tabor, D. S. Lee, Charles E. Lathrop, James Jamison, Rev. John Fulton, Rev. Mr. Lamont, Lorenzo Moore. Toast master, J. B. Thomas.

Committee on dancing hall, and evening entertainment.—J. C. Joens, S. S. Clark, Z. Stout, O. H. P. Roszell, Allen Few, J. S. Woodward, Thomas Sherwood, Richard Campbell, Joseph Sullivan, H. A. Norton, M. Tims, Thomas Scarcliff, Charles Putney, Charles Taylor, John H. Campbell, C. R. Wallace, W. B. Rose, John Carlton, Mr. Northrup, T. Blonden, Thomas Curtis.

Committee to procure orator and reader, marshals, etc.—Carl M. White, J. Rich, J. C. Loomis.

The report was adopted, and on motion it was voted that the proceedings of the meeting be published in all the county papers, and that an invitation be extended to every man, woman, and child in the county to participate in the celebration. It was then moved and carried that the chairmen of the several committees be a committee of arrangements, to take the general direction of the celebration, and that the said committee report the plan of the celebration through the papers as soon as convenient.

The following outline of the celebration appeared in the same issue of the *Guardian*, June 13, 1860:

The committee of arrangements chosen by the citizens of Independence to take measures for celebrating the Fourth of July in a becoming manner, and make it subservient to the object of purchasing a bell for our town, invite the citizens of both town and county to unite in the proposed celebration; and we offer the following general programme: That measures be taken by the committee duly chosen, to obtain a cannon and music; that the day be duly ushered in by a salute at sunrise of one gun for each State; that at half past ten o'clock a procession be formed, under the direction of the marshal, and, preceded by the band, march through the principal streets of the town to the grove selected for the reading and speaking; that a reader and speaker be obtained, to read the Declaration of Independence, and to deliver an oration; that the citizens of the town and county be invited to furnish eatables for a public dinner, and also to furnish side tables; that the price of tickets to the table be twenty-five cents each; that a ball be given in the evening, the avails of this entertainment, and of the tables, to be appropriated to the aforesaid object; that toasts be prepared to be read at the table and responded to by distinguished guests from abroad and by citizens of the place; that every suitable measure be taken by the several committees to secure such an observance of our National independence as shall give interest to the occasion and secure the object aimed at, viz: a bell for our town. A full and complete programme of the celebration will be made out and published previous to the day.

The next issue of the city papers contained the announcement that the committee intrusted with the duty of providing a speaker for the occasion had been so fortunate as to secure the services of the Rev. C. Billings Smith, of Dubuque, as orator of the day. The week following, the promised programme appeared. The "old time" Fourth of July celebrations have of late years been so far modified by new times and new methods,

both in thinking and doing, that it is not improbable that the grandchildren, or, at farthest, the great-grandchildren of those who took part in the celebration of the Nation's birthday at the county seat of Buchanan county in the year preceding the breaking out of the great rebellion, may read with a curious interest the details of a public observance of this day, such as the "fathers of the Republic" delighted in, but of which little may be left them as a matter of personal observation or experience. The introduction of the programme in full, redolent of the enthusiasm of a by-gone era, though now it may seem of little historic value, is justified, if we admit that our next centennial, at the present rate of decadence in the observance of our National *fete* day, may necessitate the rummaging of dusty and worm-eaten tomes of county histories and other matter published early in the second century of American independence, in order to reproduce those ceremonies which give expression to that glowing type of patriotism expressed by the founders of the Republic, and recommended to the generations in perpetuity, to whom their priceless legacy was to descend.

FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION, 1860.

President of the day.....L. W. Hart, esq.
Vice-presidents.....Albert Clarke, Dr. T. C. Bartle.
Reader.....W. G. Donnan.
Orator.....C. Billings Smith.
Chief Marshal.....General G. Dickinson.
Assistants.....B. C. Hale, Edward H. Gaylord, Charles P. Kinsley.
Chief of Police.....Deputy Sheriff B. D. Read.
Assistants.....A. Ingalls, J. M. Westfall.
Gunner.....Samuel Sherwood.

The committee offer to the citizens of the town and county the following programme:

1. A National salute of thirty-three guns, one for each State, at sunrise, under the direction of Samuel Sherwood, esq.
2. A town salute of twelve guns, one for each year of the corporate age of the town, at 10 o'clock A. M.
3. At the firing of the town salute a procession will be formed near the court house, composed of the citizens of the town and county, and under the direction of the marshals, in the following order:
 1. Martial music.
 2. Independence brass band.
 3. A bevy of young girls, one for each State, dressed in white, with appropriate badges, in a carriage drawn by four horses, and under the direction of Dr. George Warne, Charles W. Taylor, and A. B. Lewis.
 4. The orator and reader, attended by the president of the day.
 5. The vice-presidents.
 6. The clergy.
 7. Invited guests.
 8. Organized charitable societies.
 9. Gentlemen accompanied by ladies.
 10. Citizens.

The procession will move through the principal streets of the town to the place prepared for the reading of the Declaration of Independence and oration, where seats will be prepared for the occasion.

4. Music by the band.
5. Prayer by the Rev. J. M. Boggs.
6. Music by the Independence Glee club.
7. Reading the Declaration of Independence by W. G. Donnan.
8. Music by the Glee club.
9. Oration by C. Billings Smith, D. D.
10. Music by the band.
11. After the oration and music a procession will be formed under the direction of the marshal, consisting of the invited guests and those having tickets for the table, and all who wish to dine, which, headed by the band, will proceed to the bower where tables will be prepared for four hundred. After the cloth is removed toasts will be read, appropriate to the occasion, which will be responded to by distinguished individuals at home and from abroad, interspersed with music and songs.

12. After dinner there will be another town salute of eighteen guns, one for each hundred of our inhabitants.

13. In the evening there will be a dance at Morse's hall, under the direction of Messrs. Lee, White, Jones, and Kinsley, the avails of which will be appropriated to the fund for the purchase of a bell.

The committee would say to the citizens of the county, "Come one, come all," and let patriotism, mingled with rational pleasure, be the order of the day and the evening.

By order of the committee,

G. DICKINSON, Chairman.

The last number of the *Guardian*, prior to the eventful day, contained a most encouraging report of the progress of the preparations. A pole had been raised on the west side of the river, where most of the exercises were to take place, over one hundred and seventy feet in height, and from its top a large and splendid flag was floating to the breeze. A cannon weighing over four hundred pounds had been procured from the foundry of the Messrs. Rogers at Quasqueton, and stood ready to send forth a volume of sound which, it was thought, might almost reach and reverberate among its native groves. Several balloons had been prepared by Messrs. Littlejohn and Hardenbrook, and everything seemed auspicious for a day of rare enjoyment—"just such a time as John Adams recommends for the day; rockets and racket, cannon and crackers, squibs oratorical and squibs pyrotechnical, bonfires and bon mots, flags and flambeaux, dinner and drumming, music and merriment, graciousness and glorification."

This attempt to photograph the very palpable shadows cast by "coming events," which is after all but a faint impression of the vivid pictures found in editorials and communications in the town press, contemporaneous with the events depicted, would be manifestly and inexcusably incomplete without some record of "the day we celebrate," looking backward at it as it receded into the dim vista of the past.

The day broke, cool, cloudless and beautiful, and continued so from the booming of the national salute at sunrise until the last rays of the setting sun shone with softened splendor through the shining foliage of the mighty oaks, which then, as now, were the pride of the homes they sheltered in their majestic beauty. Shortly after 8 o'clock the people began to pour in from the country, every avenue to the village being lined with wagons, and all available spaces among the wheeled vehicles being occupied by horsemen. In the language of a *Guardian* reporter, who was there to see, "Spring Creek sent a procession of seventeen well-filled wagons, Fairbank sent a delegation headed by a marine band and carrying a flag, a four-horse team ornamented with Lincoln and Hamlin flags brought Bray's band and escorted a goodly representation from Pine Creek; horse-teams, ox-teams, mule-teams, carriages and carts, buggies and buckboards, road-wagons and rockaways—all came filled with old men and old women, youths and misses, boys and girls, small babies and large babies, dressed in holiday garb and overflowing with the spirit of the day. The boys naturally gravitated towards firecrackers and fun, the girls indulging in cakes and candies, youths and misses in gingerbread and gossip; the young men and women took to cream and courting, lemonade and love; the old

ladies to purchases, and the old gentlemen to politics." At 10 o'clock A. M., after the town salute of twelve guns, the procession was formed in good order, and moving through the principal streets entered the grounds on the west side of the river, which had been prepared for the exercises of the day. The procession was one to fill the heart of a patriot with enthusiasm and national pride. Its most poetic feature, however, in strong contrast to the stalwart sun-bronzed "bone and sinew" of the nation, was the group of thirty-three little girls in a wagon drawn by four horses, the wee fairies dressed in white with blue caps and sashes, and each holding a tasteful flag on which was inscribed the name of the State she had been sent from the court of Queen Mab to represent. The idea of substituting these little maidens for girls of larger growth, a practice which had obtained in still earlier times, was due to Mrs. Dr. Warne, and was realized in this lovely group, with the assistance of a few ladies and of the gentlemen appointed to direct this feature of the parade.

The stand was occupied by the president of the day, the orator and reader, the clergy, invited guests, the glee club, the brass and marine bands, and last, and in this case least (in size), the graces, eleven times multiplied, represented the States, then numbering thirty-three.

The music, both vocal and instrumental, the reading and the oration, elicited the most enthusiastic applause. It was the intention of the papers of the county to publish the eloquent address of the Rev. Mr. Smith, whose subject was "The Mission of America." The treatment of such a theme at that time, revealing, as it must, the state of the popular mind when though few were the seers that then would have predicted it, the country was about to be plunged into a terrible struggle for its very existence, would possess great interest and value, doubtless, to us of the present day, and it is a matter of sincere regret that the address cannot make a part of the present history. This much ought, however, be preserved as a warning to future writers who would not object to pass into history: The manuscript placed in the hands of the city editors, who ought to be equal to anything short of the Babylonian inscriptions, proved to be like the chirography of Rufus Choate, a series of scratches and wriggles, which, while they established indisputably the claim of the production to the glowing encomiums of the critics (for what great man ever wrote legibly), have deprived us of the present day of the pleasure and profit which might have been derived from the published address.

The table for four hundred, which had been considered ample for all who would desire seats, was found insufficient for the crowds which moved into the grounds surrounding the arbor. Led by inspiring strains of martial music, all seemed eager for the attack. All that was possible was done to secure positions of honor for those not brought to the front, and the commander in chief, aided by his adjutants, was soon able to report "vigorous skirmishing along the entire line." The physical man ministered to, the mental aliment was supplied by the reading and responses to the following toasts. E. G.

Lathrop, esq., acted as toast master, and the bands played enlivening and patriotic airs after the responses.

REGULAR TOASTS.

1. The Day we Celebrate.

Mr. Lee was expected to reply to this toast, but was not present.

2. "Our Country

Our glory and our pride,
Land of our hopes—land where our fathers died.
When in the right, we'll keep its honor bright,
When in the wrong, we'll die to set it right."

Response by Rev. John Fulton.

3. The Union—Consecrated by the wisdom of our forefathers; accursed be he who would destroy it.

Responded to by C. Hedges, esq.

4. The Memory of Washington.

[Mr. Jamison, who was to respond was absent.]

5. The Patriots of '76.

W. S. Marshall, esq., responded in a very eloquent and appropriate speech.

6. The President of the United States.

T. Finnigan, esq., responded in a very happy manner.

7. The Governor of Iowa.

Response by W. G. Donnan, esq.

8. The Army and Navy.

[Mr. Ercanbarack, who was to respond, was absent.]

9. The Star Spangled Banner.

Responded to by A. B. Lewis, esq., who called upon the Dubuque glee club to sing the song, which was given in a manner both spirited and artistic.

10. The Orator of the Day.

Mr. Smith responded in a most happy manner.

11. The Press—A mighty pen, which in writing men and great events immortal, renders itself so.

This was responded to by J. L. McCreary, of the *Delhi Journal*, in a speech felicitous in thought and expression.

12. Woman—The light and glory of the world. Respected for her virtue and intelligence, adored for her beauty and grace, and beloved for amiability, she occupies the first place in the affections of the sterner sex.

[Judge Tabor, who was to respond, was unavoidably absent.]

13. Iowa—The State of Our Adoption—Though young, not the least among the stars of the Confederacy. Rich in her agricultural and mineral resources, in the development of her educational interests, and in the virtue, intelligence, and sobriety of the masses, we are justly proud of her exalted position.

Responded to in fitting terms by Jed Lake, esq.

14. The Town Bell—Its well remembered echoes awoken in our hearts the memory of pleasant associations in our far-off eastern homes. We hail with delight the prospect of again hearing its joyful peals ringing out over the prairie and woodland surrounding our beautiful village.

E. M. Van Duzer, esq., who was expected to respond, was not present:

VOLUNTEER TOASTS

By Francis Pingee:

American Liberty and the American Union—One and inseparable—now and forever. May the hand be palsied that attempts to destroy the former or dissolve the latter.

By General Dickinson:

Our representatives of the States—Fit emblems—beautiful single, but perfected only in union.

By O. Sherwood:

Union of the States—As each body of inanimate matter, however large or small, has a mutual attraction, one for the other, so may our vast republic be bound together by the tie of everlasting friendship and good will.

Party Spirit—May a spark from the fire of true patriotism descend upon the ponderous magazine of party, and blow it to the four winds of Heaven.

The American Eagle—May he in his lofty flight through the political heavens, sweep with his broad pinions the crown from the head of every despot in the world.

By a Guest:

Independence Day—May it ever be the day for Independence.

By W. G. Donnan:

The Pioneers of Iowa—The privations and hardships they have endured entitle them to the admiration and gratitude of all who have followed in their footsteps, and now enjoy the privileges and blessings which they have earned.

By General H. C. Bull:

The true Advent Doctrine—The Railroad Advent, bringing the eastern market to our farmers' doors, and to us all a Fourth of July Celebration having the ring of the true metal in it.

General Bull responded to a call in a short speech, in which he spoke of material interests—of railroads and manufactories. He expressed great faith in the future growth and importance of the town, and urged a wise attention to manufacturing interests.

By Jed Lake:

Uncle Sam—May he continue to grow until he takes his seat on the Isthmus of Panama, and, with his feet resting on Cape Horn, his hat hung upon the North Pole, his left hand laid upon the West Indies, and with his right thumb to his nose, he gyrates defiance to the combined powers of the old world.

By a Guest:

The Glorious Fourth—A day on which all parties, creeds and professions may meet on common ground, and glorify the principle of universal liberty. May the time be far distant when the people of this country shall cease to celebrate it.

After the conclusion of the exercises at the grove, citizens and guests sought each his choice among the means of entertainment offered. Some attended the concert of the Dubuque amateur minstrels, and many witnessed the balloon ascensions, four or five of which were sent up during the afternoon and evening. As soon as daylight had faded, Main street was blazing with rockets, bonfires and Roman candles, much to the enjoyment of juveniles of all ages. The day was unmarred by a single accident, and every one voted that, from morning's dawn to the "wee sma' hours" devoted to Terpsichore, the festivities had been a successful round of unbroken enjoyment.

The amount raised for the bell fund was about one hundred and sixty dollars. Some additions were made to the fund in receipts from entertainments held during the summer and autumn months of 1860. Early in October the committee intrusted with the purchase of the bell announced that, after much correspondence with manufacturers, the long longed for bell had been ordered from the Iron Amalgam foundry, Cincinnati. If the committee were deceived by the testimony offered them into the belief that an iron bell could possess the requisite qualities of sonorousness and tenacity, it was no more than happened with scores of bell committees all over the country. The delusion had one palliation. It was not so expensive an experiment in metallurgy and accoustics as might have been made. The bell, with hangings, weighed one thousand six hundred and fifty pounds, and cost one hundred and seventy-five, in Cincinnati. A strong tower twenty-six feet in height was erected on the south side of Main street, and in the early part of December the first bell in Independence had reached its destination and was swinging at the top of the tower. The first criticism after testing its quality,

was to the effect that while the tone was musical and could be distinctly heard several miles distant, it seemed to lack volume in the immediate vicinity.

Whether this defect was owing to the location or construction does not appear to have been fully settled. The total cost of the bell and tower was about two hundred and fifty dollars.

We trust that none of our readers will think that we have given more time and space than it deserves to this episode in the history of Independence. Other bells of greater cost and better quality have been purchased since; and other celebrations of the Fourth; perhaps equaling in enthusiasm the one herein described, have been held in later years. But first events in the settlement of a new country, naturally figure most largely in its history. Hence the first bell in the county, and the novel method resorted to for its purchase, have a historic importance which no subsequent facts or events of a similar character can ever possess. "Old fashioned celebrations"—that is, modern celebrations in imitation of those which gave natural expression to the spirit of early times, must, like all other imitations, be wanting in the genuine spirit of the original. A life-like picture, therefore, taken at the time and on the spot, such as the foregoing description really is—for we have done little more than to give it a new frame—will be more welcome to coming generations than any attempt at reproduction. So we do not feel called upon to apologize for the length or minuteness of our description.

It remains for us briefly to record the untimely fate of the bell whose advent created so profound a sensation, and to mention with equal brevity the arrival of its successor. It would be very poor irony to call bell-metal cast iron, or *vice versa*. The last named metal, admirable as it is when applied to proper uses, has two very bad habits which should forever prevent its being moulded into bells. The one is the habit of making a very disagreeable sound, and the other, that of cracking under the hammer in very cold weather. The latter, however, may be regarded by some as a very good habit, since it has accomplished the very good result of bringing cast iron bells, at least of the larger sort, into disuse.

Our historic bell had been in position but a few weeks when it was cracked and rendered worthless. Fortunately, thought the purchasers, it is "warranted for a year," and we shall get our money back; so it was duly returned to Cincinnati. But when it "got there, the cupboard was bare"—that is to say, the company that sold the bell had "dissolved," and there was nobody to refund the money. But, like Franklin with his whistle, our citizens learned a good lesson from their bell. Put into the form of a laconic apothegm, that lesson reads as follows: Buy only the best, from only the best. This lesson they proceeded, with an admirable courage, to put into immediate practice.

Some of the Independence ladies, under the leadership of Mrs. Richard Campbell and Mrs. Bowley, had raised a hundred dollars or so, for the repair of the old burying-ground. About this time, it was decided to

abandon that ground and establish a new cemetery. The money raised by the ladies, therefore, was not needed for its original object; so it was made a nucleus for a new bell fund. Additions were made to this by subscriptions, and by various entertainments given for the purpose, till the sum had reached four hundred and fifty dollars. With this amount a bell of excellent tone and temper was purchased of the celebrated bell-founder, Meneely, of Troy, New York. Its weight is one thousand and fifty pounds. It occupies the summit of the old tower, which has been moved to the south side of North street. It endures our winters, and no musical ear wishes it to crack. Since the purchase of the two existing church bells, it is rung only on secular occasions.

THE GREAT SNOW STORM OF 1861.

The fall of 1860 was marked by an unusually low temperature. Snow fell at various times during November, and early in December there was good sleighing. The mercury, during this period, had more than once been as low as fifteen degrees below zero. But even in this forbidding aspect of affairs, it was soon apparent that it is "an ill wind that blows nobody any good." The "northwesters" that played such mad pranks with the falling snow, before the farmers were quite ready to hive up for the winter, blew in an early pork harvest, and this thronged the streets of the county seat, for weeks, with teams from every point of the compass, loaded with the clean looking animals, for once, and at last, thoroughly "washed from their wallowing in the mire." As fifty cents had been for sometime the price offered for wheat, very little was brought to market; and, but for the early pork season, business would have continued dull. But if the business season in some branches, had an early and prosperous opening, it was destined to a sudden and effectual closing.

A great storm, or, more properly, a series of storms, was inaugurated on the night of Tuesday, the fifteenth of January, 1861. The snow-fall which commenced during the early evening, was accompanied with a fierce wind from the northeast. A public entertainment had called together a large audience at the court house, and at its close it was with great difficulty that the citizens made their way through snow drifts and the driving blasts, to their homes. Those who had come in from the country were compelled to remain in town all night, as the storm was too violent to be braved by man or beast, on the open prairie, with all traces of roads obliterated. The snow fell to a depth of from eighteen inches to two feet on a level, but was so drifted over the prairies and forced into the cuts on the railroad, by the driving wind which continued after the snow had ceased to fall, that an effectual embargo was laid upon communication between town and country, as well as between the beleaguered town and more distant points by railroad.

The circumstances that intensified the privation of news from the outer world, which the citizens, not only of Independence, but of the entire county then suffered, can hardly be appreciated by the generation which has since come upon the stage of active life. Let it be re-

membered, then, that already had Major Anderson abandoned Fort Moultrie, spiking the cannon and burning the gun carriages, and, occupying Fort Sumter, was awaiting the instructions of the Government. The latest advices from Washington had announced the departure of the Star of the West, from New York with troops and munitions for the relief of Major Anderson; her arrival before Charleston; her attempt to enter the harbor; the opening upon her of the batteries at Morris Island, and her subsequent return to sea without accomplishing her mission. What was likely to be the next act in the opening drama, was the one question which stirred the hearts of millions of patriots, scattered throughout the length, if not the breadth, of the land. It needs but a slight effort of the imagination to recall the burning impatience with which the daily mail was awaited; the crowds that gathered about the post office; the eager questioning of those who were not so fortunate as to secure the latest daily; the frequent reading aloud of the latest dispatches by some considerate, public spirited citizen. All these things are as of yesterday to men still in the prime of manhood, but the boys that hung upon those eager groups, attracted by an enthusiasm which they vaguely comprehended, now stand in the places of many a noble young patriot, whose life was offered on the altar of his country, and who fell doing battle for freedom and for right.

Wednesday and Thursday went by, and no mail; nor had the Tuesday's train returned from Jesup, then the terminus of the road. Friday and Saturday passed, and still no mail. Late Saturday afternoon the return train was reported to be about two miles west of town, battling with the huge snow waves, and anxious to reach the haven of the Independence depot.

Again the town went to sleep; feeling, no doubt, that if it might prove a Rip VanWinkle nap, and unseal their eyelids, when the world outside should be unsealed to their waking senses, it were a boon devotedly to be craved. About 10 o'clock on Sunday morning the shrill whistle of the eastern train startled the snow-bound denizens of town and vicinity, and as it rolled up to the depot, everyone felt that the parted links which had isolated them so effectually, were again united and once more they were a part of the busy, moving, wide-awake world.

The train had been on the rails between Dubuque and Independence since Wednesday morning. It reached Dyersville Wednesday night, and Manchester Friday night. It was from 8 o'clock Saturday morning until 10 o'clock Sunday morning in making its way through drifts of marvelous depth and compactness, to this place. It was within two or three miles of the town on Saturday night, but, breaking the smokestack of the locomotive, Marion, it was compelled to stay on the prairie all night, the passengers and employes sleeping on the cars. The train had three locomotives attached, and was preceded by a huge but rude snow plow, with which, and a force of seventy shovellers, it had worked its laborious way as has been related. It went westward to Jesup in the afternoon, and returned to the Independence depot about 10 o'clock P. M., on its return to Dubuque.

The mail matter brought by this train was, of course, only one day later than that already received, so that almost a week of possibilities in the past remained, upon which the citizens, anxious and impatient for news from Charleston and Fort Sumter, speculated and conjectured and over which, even before the flag and Fort Sumter had been fired upon, Buchanan county patriotism glowed at a white heat.

But the storm was not over. Frequent snow-falls and almost constantly prevailing north and northwesterly winds, put a complete quietus upon the operations of the Dubuque & Sioux City railroad company, for several days subsequent to the return of the trains as already described.

On Wednesday, the twenty-third, the train came through again from the east; but, after working for several hours, trying to force a passage westward to Jesup, was compelled to return to Independence and stay over night. On the morning of Thursday, the attempt was renewed; but, after getting about four miles west, the engine was thrown from the track and remained in a snow-bank until Sunday, the twenty-seventh. The train from the west also made an ineffectual attempt to reach Independence on the twenty-third, but was compelled to return to Jesup. It returned to the encounter the next day, but old Boreas, having entered the lists against Monsieur Puff, upon whom, no doubt, he looked down with very much the feeling we may imagine an elephant to entertain toward a barking poodle flying at his proboscis, blew so long and so strong a blast, that the drifts were repiled almost faster than they were removed, and so, after getting within a mile or two of the engine off the track, it was compelled a second time to beat a retreat and return to Jesup. On the twenty-seventh the engine was replaced upon the track and the train returned to the depot to await the daylight, so indispensable to this peculiar style of railroad operations. The third attempt to bring the western train (Conductor Cawley's) through was successful. Boreas, having shown how easy he could do it, and being after all a jolly old roisterer, or as some of the shoveling corps suggested, having roared himself into an acute stage of bronchitis, allowed Monsieur Puff to proceed on his journey. It was not expected, however, that the trains bound eastward would reach Dubuque before Tuesday, as the road was badly blocked between Independence and Farley, and the time of its return was problematical. If the storm had spent itself, a few days would restore things to their normal condition—but, refreshed as a giant with sleep, the storm burst forth anew. During the first week of February, several falls of snow were added to the twenty-five or thirty inches already covering the earth, and, as at the beginning, a strong wind, which prevailed for several days, piled the surface snow into a new stratum of drifts, and closed the roads in all directions; thus cutting off once more the county seat from communication with the farming population, and making railroad locomotion an impossibility.

The editor of the Buchanan County *Guardian* suggested that if Uncle Sam would cut off the mail facilities

of the seceding States, as effectually as the great storm had cut off those of the citizens of Buchanan county, secession would prove less palatable to the cotton confederacy, than it appeared to be at that date.

Under date of Friday, February 5th, the statement was made that no train had been at that place since "last Monday week." These were the trains which we have already seen plowing their way eastward, and which reached Dubuque the fourth day from Independence.

On Wednesday, January 30th, a train left Dubuque for Jesup, and on Thursday had reached Masonville; but the locomotive having cracked the head of one of her cylinders, the passengers, mail and express goods were sent westward by sleighs, and reached here Thursday night. On Friday and Saturday, the first and second of February, two engines were in the neighborhood of Winthrop, endeavoring, with a force of nearly one hundred men, to work through; but, disabling some of their machinery, they were compelled to go back to Dubuque, leaving the Independents in a very dependent situation. Hear their touching lament! "When we are to hear of, or get sight of them again, who can guess?" "Merchants are getting pretty badly off for some kinds of staples; editors are worried for 'copy;' and the people are anxious for news."

It may be well to mention here, as proof that mankind are not degenerating with the terrible velocity some would fain have us believe, that even at that period, while this unequal contest was being waged, there were men who could hold the railroad company responsible for the failure of the mails. But, on the other hand, the prevalent feeling among all classes, seemed to be, that everything possible had been done to keep open the lines of communication. Conductors Cawley and Northrup were accorded the praise of having been indefatigable in their exertions to push their trains through the snow banks. They had not remitted their efforts day or night, nor had their efforts been wanting in intelligence or determined enterprise. Since the storm began, there had been scarcely a day in which the cuts would not fill up, almost as fast as the snow was thrown out. The company had expended thousands of dollars; wasted a vast amount of energy; destroyed their engines and frozen their men, without result. And yet these grave censors, sleeping in their downy beds, and failing to find their morning paper beside their smoking coffee, thought somebody ought to have done something! Verily, it is well for these people that they are not a product of modern civilization, and that our reverence for what has been transmitted to us from the misty ages of the past prevents them from being regarded as unmitigated nuisances.

On Saturday, the ninth of February, a warm south wind prevailed, and the vast accumulation of snow was rapidly diminished; and this, hastened by a warm rain on Sunday, made pedestrianism literally a mode of navigation. Happily the danger which threatened from a too rapid conversion of the superincumbent burden of moisture to a liquid state, was averted by a change to cold on Monday, and another freezing up prevented the

tumultuous Wapsipinicon from indulging in what the "down easters" call a "January thaw." The quantity of snow, however, had been so far reduced, and what was left, put in so compact a condition that sleighing, on a good foundation, was at once established; and the farmers, liberated from the four weeks' embargo, resumed their winter avocations, and the streets of the county metropolis were once more alive with traffic.

The following extract from an editorial, under date of February 26th, will show that this relenting mood of the storm king was of short duration:

Saturday was one of the most disagreeable days we have ever seen. The wind blew with immense force, taking the snow from the ground (doubtless a fresh fall of the 'beautiful,' etc.), and whirling it about in the air in clouds so dense, that it was impossible to see more than a rod or two. It was almost an impossibility for man or beast to face it, and almost every one kept in-doors, leaving our town, on a day usually the busiest of the week, more quiet than it generally is on Sunday. Certainly the present winter stands out boldly, as one of the severest ever experienced in the country.

We have had but two trains from the east since the fifteenth of January, and none since the twenty-third, more than a month since. Our people begin to feel like a youngster who had been compelled to doff his first jacket and trousers, and go back to frock and petticoat. Instead of steam carriage and five hours to Dubuque, we have got back to horse teams and two days to the Mississippi. Instead of daily mail and express, we have gone back to tri-weekly and weekly posts. Instead of the shrill whistle and thundering rumble of the locomotive, we hear the crack of the ox-whip and the scraping of the ox-sled. Verily our spurs are off; our tail feathers out; and strutting has become an absurdity. We're in short clothes again, and are not a bit bigger than such fellows as Des Moines, Council Bluffs, Waterloo and Cedar Falls.

But, presto! a short week, and the winter of their discontent was passed. On Friday, March 1st, the inspiring notes of the steam whistle sent the long silent echoes flying over the frozen surface of the Wapsie. The iron steed, flinging from its steaming nostrils, upon the frosty air, long wreaths of vapor of dazzling whiteness, stood panting once more before a jubilant population.

The train left Dubuque on Friday, the twenty-second; and, after the most energetic exertions, succeeded in opening the road to Independence by the afternoon of the following Friday. The employes ate and slept upon the train and worked faithfully, and even with enthusiasm, to clear the track which, under the snow fallen since the thaw, early in February, was covered, in many places, with a considerable depth of ice. Superintendent Young remained with the train during the entire week, sharing the coarse fare of the men employed in the laborious work of extricating the rails from their long-continued ice-bath. And thus they closed up their long winter campaign, with a slight variation from cutting a road through snow banks from six to fifteen feet in depth.

Fears had been entertained that the railroad bridge at Independence had become insecure, since, through the expansion of the ice around the supports of the bridge, it had been thrown out of position. The workmen succeeded, however, in getting it back to its position in time for the train to pass over it on Saturday, the second of March; and, as additional precautions had been taken to render it secure, it was believed to be even safer than before.

On Tuesday, March 12th, the cars which had been

running regularly since the first day of the month, ran through for the first time to Waterloo, and from that date thereafter.

The following card, which explains itself, is inserted as a most suitable conclusion, embodying, as it does, many names of early citizens and the experiences it describes being a part of the history of the great storm of 1860-61:

INDEPENDENCE, January 26, 1861

We, the undersigned, for the past five days local residents in snow-banks upon the line of the Dubuque & Sioux City railroad, in this hour of our deliverance convened, most heartily subscribe to the following resolutions:

1. *Resolved:* That we do extend to Mr. James S. Northrup, conductor of the Dubuque & Sioux City railroad, our unqualified thanks for his gentlemanly and courteous manner towards us at all times; also for his marked efforts to supply us with all necessary material comforts, and his untiring efforts, both by night and by day, to bring us to our destination. And that although we may never meet him personally again, our earnest prayer shall ever be that he may long be spared to gladden many a heart by his manly bearing, as he has this day ours; and that when the giver of every good and perfect gift shall see fit to call him from our midst, that the sun of his life shall set in a fair western sky, as a bright emblem that his to-morrow shall be fair.

2. *Resolved:* That we find in Martin Hinman, engineer of the locomotive Dubuque, a faithful, gentlemanly, cautious, persevering and never-tiring officer, whose services should ever be held in the highest esteem by every person who shall ever have occasion to pass over the Dubuque & Sioux City railroad; and that we feel that his services cannot be valued in money by any railroad company who may secure the same.

3. *Resolved:* That we would not be, and are not, unmindful of the kindness of the citizens of Manchester, who, upon being advised of our perilous situation in the snow, four miles east of their village, came on horseback to our aid, and manfully labored until they brought us to their beautiful haven, "where there was bread enough and to spare." Also to O. B. Dutton, station agent at Masonville (as well as others), who when we were truly "an hungered," at once set his household in order and gratuitously supplied us. May neither he, nor his children, ever lack bread.

4. *Resolved:* That we invite the press of Dubuque, Independence, Waterloo, and Cedar Falls, to insert the foregoing resolutions once in their weekly editions.

P. C. WILCON,	A. W. BOWMAN,
W. B. MILLS,	E. O. BARTLETT,
C. RANKIN,	J. F. DUNCOMBE,
JOHN S. NORWAY,	D. A. MCKINLAY,
E. A. WOODRUFF,	C. WILBORN,
R. M. JOHNSON,	JAMES WOODS,
FRANKLIN MILLER,	J. S. RICE,
R. P. FEWTON,	JAMES MILLER,
A. B. WORDEN,	GEORGE BENTLEY,
W. L. BRISTOL,	J. H. CORKERY,
PATRICK SILLERS,	A. NORRIS,
J. G. COOPER,	J. W. KING,

PROCEEDINGS IN RELATION TO THE DEATH OF SENATOR DOUGLAS.

The action taken by the citizens of Independence, on the occasion of the death of Senator Stephen A. Douglas, at a time when treason had filled the land with indignation not unmingled with dark forebodings, is so honorable to human nature, and so well illustrates the supreme value of patriotism in the esteem of all true men, that it seems highly proper that a record of this action should make a part of the history of the time.

A hotly contested election, in which the fallen statesman bore a conspicuous part, had, because of the greater interests involved, engendered more than the usual amount of bitterness. But when the danger which threatened the best government the sun ever shone upon, stood unmasked, the true patriot also stood

revealed—he was no longer a partisan—he stood shoulder to shoulder with all who loved and defended his country. And so it happened, that when the sad announcement was made that Senator Douglas was dead, a general gloom settled upon the community. A true patriot, who was throwing all his great powers into the service of the Government, when it seemed that not one strong arm bared in its defence could be spared, had fallen; and without distinction of party, all patriots mourned.

A call was made for a meeting of citizens at the court house, June 5, 1861, at 9 o'clock P. M., that all might meet to do honor to the dead. The large hall of the court house was filled to overflowing at the hour appointed, and a deep feeling of a common loss pervaded the entire assemblage.

J. S. Woodward, esq., was called to the chair, and L. W. Hart was chosen secretary. The object of the meeting having been appropriately stated by the chairman of the meeting, the committee on resolutions reported the following through their chairman, O. H. P. Roszell:

WHEREAS, by the dispensation of Providence we are called upon to mourn the loss of Stephen A. Douglas, a statesman cut off in the prime of life, a firm supporter of his country in its greatest danger, therefore, while we leave it for the historian to record the many acts of his public life, be it

Resolved, 1. That we regard the death of Stephen A. Douglas as a great national calamity.

2. That we recognize in him an honest man, a true patriot, and a great statesman; that in his death freedom has lost a friend and champion, the constitution a chief support, and the Nation one of its brightest ornaments and most illustrious sages.

3. That his death is specially deplored in the present distracted condition of the country, when the hopes of so many were resting on him as the man through whose possible influence order might be brought out of chaos, and our beloved country once again become united, prosperous and happy.

4. That we sympathize deeply and sincerely with the family of the illustrious dead, and with our fellow countrymen, everywhere, in this our common bereavement.

5. That as a fitting tribute to his memory we renew in our hearts our allegiance to the Union, and our fidelity to the great principles of popular rights.

These resolutions were supported by eloquent addresses from Hon. O. H. P. Roszell, Lorenzo Moore, Jed Lake, E. P. Baker, W. S. Marshall, W. G. Donnan, J. M. Hord, and L. W. Hart, esqrs. Rev. J. Fulton and others also made appropriate addresses, after which the resolutions were unanimously adopted.

A motion was carried that the resolutions and proceedings be published in the papers of the county, and a copy sent to the family of the deceased.

THE GREAT FIRE OF MAY 25, 1874.

A more graphic or faithful account of this lamentable disaster few pens could produce, and certainly few readers ask, than that which is here transferred to our pages from the columns of the first number of the *Bulletin* issued after that destructive conflagration.

"OUT OF THE ASHES."

After an involuntary suspension of one issue, the *Bulletin* again greets its readers, not with an apology, but with something akin to congratulation. In the widespread disaster which cast its murky shadow upon our beautiful city, on the morning of the twenty-fifth of May, no interest wholly escaped damage, and the press, so far as its means of communicating with the public was concerned, was pretty effectually

wiped out. All that remained at daylight, of the eventful morning, of two well-provided and well-stocked printing-offices was a few broken fonts of type, the rest being represented by a heap of smoking debris. That, under these adverse and discouraging circumstances, the *Bulletin*, has been compelled to intermit but one regular issue—that being supplied by a voluminous extra—is therefore a source of gratification and pride to its publishers, and we cannot doubt, from the expressions that reach us, of congratulation to the public. This ability, so soon after the total destruction of its resources, to resume its legitimate work, is partially due to good fortune, though our modesty shall not forbid us to put in a claim for a little energy and enterprise in the matter.

While yet the flames were crackling and hissing among our finest business blocks, we measured the full extent of the calamity that had fallen upon our city, and appreciated the fact that the only way to overcome it and rise superior to it, was the maintenance, on the part of our people, of the most unflinching courage, founded upon invincible faith in the future of our city. Willing to set an example in this regard, that is, to show our faith by our works, we started for Chicago on the day of the fire, without money and with no definite idea of the extent of our resources, to purchase new material for the re-establishment of the *Bulletin*; not stopping to discuss the probable effects of the calamity upon business. We found all the business men of Chicago, with whom we had dealt before, sympathizingly interested in the details of the disaster to Independence, ready and willing to extend any aid in their power, and confident of the ability of our merchants and property owners to rally from the shock. The credit of our business community has not been weakened a particle, despite the late misfortune. We purchased an entire new outfit, the greater portion of which has arrived and is set up. The *Bulletin* is again an entity, and notwithstanding all that comes in the shape of ordinary dispensations, proposes to live and to chronicle the rise of our fair young city from the ashes of her sorrow, to a higher plane of prosperity and a larger growth than before. We have implicit confidence in the recuperative power of our community, and we only ask our fellow citizens to realize that, though crippled, we are by no means ruined. Let us admit of no unprofitable repining, but put our shoulders to the wheel and, from the uncomfortable distinction of the most unfortunate city of Iowa, let us earn the reputation of the pluckiest.

With this pronouncement, breathing a spirit of calm determination and confidence which could not fail to be contagious, the editor of the *Bulletin* proceeds to give what may be called, in reference to previous accounts, the "official report" of the great contest between the fire fiend and the opposing forces, whose resources were taxed to their utmost to stay his all devouring progress:

THE GREAT FIRE.

Through the *Bulletin* extra of last week, and the very full and complete accounts in the Dubuque papers, the majority of our readers are probably already in possession of the particulars of the disastrous conflagration which laid waste the business portion of our city two weeks since in which were involved the *Bulletin* office and contents. We propose in this article to go over some of the prominent incidents of the calamity for the information of the readers of the *Bulletin* at a distance.

The fire, which was the most destructive, in point of value of the property burned, that ever occurred in the history of Iowa, commenced at 2 o'clock of Monday morning, May 25th, in a frame building on Chatham street, south of and adjoining the Burr block, owned by N. Burr and occupied by Mrs. M. E. Brown as a millinery store and residence. Mr. Holt and family also had rooms in the second story. These parties were aroused from slumber by the night watchman, and before they had time to dress, the fire had communicated to the outside stairs of the building, thus cutting off egress. In this dilemma Mr. Holt seized a mattress and threw it to the ground, then tossing the baby on it, his wife and a lady visitor, Miss Gannon, following, and finally himself. Miss Gannon was slightly injured by the leap, but has recovered.

The fire swept southward toward Main street with great rapidity, the old dry frame buildings in its path in this direction going down before the terrible blast like straw. The firemen were early on the ground and the hand engine got to work without delay, but without any appreciable effect. The flames soon communicated with the Burr block through the windows in the third story above the building in which they originated, and soon that fine structure, including the stores of Levi Strohl, dry goods, W. J. Cummings, groceries, C. R. Wallace, drugs, and J. W. Johnston, groceries, and the St. James hotel, was the centre of a sea of fire.

A new steam fire engine, purchased by the city some time since of Clapp & Jones, manufacturing company, Hudson, New York, had arrived a day or two previous, and, with most of its attachments packed in boxes, was awaiting the coming of the general agent, for trial and acceptance by the city. When the fire began to assume formidable proportions it occurred to our competent engineer and machinist, Dick Gurnsey, that this machine was not fulfilling its destiny lying idle in the engine house. So, with the assistance of some of the crowd, he took it to the river in the rear of the Burr block, filled its boiler by means of a garden pump lighted the fire, attached the hose, and ran the steamer to her utmost capacity during the remainder of the night, doing most efficient service. When it is remembered that the engine had neither steam nor water gauges attached, and was operated by Mr. Gurnsey entirely without means to indicate the pressure or state of the water in the boiler, and at imminent risk of his life, the heroism of the act will be realized.

The new steamer under these unfavorable circumstances behaved admirably, and more than realized all the good that had been promised of it. It was undoubtedly the sole agency by which property of many times more value than the cost of the machine was saved from the flames. The lumber yard of Benton & Company, on the opposite side of Chatham street from the St. James hotel, was on fire several times, but was promptly extinguished by the strong and steady stream of water from the steamer. Had it burned, the conflagration would, without doubt, have swept through the square, consuming the Munson block, the First National bank building and other valuable property.

But to resume: The march of the devouring element toward Main street was resistless, successively taking Robbins' grocery, Steinmetz's shoe shop, Hinman's meat market, Whait's shoe store, and the banking house of Francis, Jones & Elwell. These parties generally saved a part of their goods.

At this point the conflagration began to assume magnificent proportions. The wooden block on the north side of Main street, between Chatham and the river, belonging to the Wilcox estate, in its turn fell a resistless prey to the tempest of fire, and fully verified the common prediction that, if it ever did burn, it would make one of the hottest fires on record. It was occupied on the ground floor by T. Kittridge, variety store; S. M. Marquette, furniture; Olmstead, restaurant, and John Gorman, tailor, the second story being occupied by Ensminger Brothers, photograph gallery, and several other parties. Being entirely of wood, that material forming its inside walls instead of plaster, and withal of large proportions, it burned with a fierce intensity that forbade near approach, and carried destruction to all in its vicinity. Most of its occupants had removed their goods, which were piled in the utmost confusion on the bridge. As the surging flame advanced a second removal was necessary, and the ensuing confusion and terror were awful to contemplate. Two frame buildings at the approach to the bridge on the north side of the street, were licked up in a breath, and left no trace behind. The wind, which was but a zephyr when the fire commenced, had now arisen to a brisk breeze from the northwest. This sealed the fate of the magnificent three-story brick block of six stores on the opposite side of Main street, also the property of the Wilcox heirs. When the forked tongues of flame, reaching with insatiable fury across the street, attacked this splendid pile of buildings, simultaneously firing it in front and on the roof, the culminating terror and sublimity had arrived. No pen can describe the awful grandeur of the moment; neither can tongue fitly portray the pang of sorrow which penetrated the hearts of our citizens as they saw this splendid building—no interior town in Iowa containing as fine a structure—wrapped in the embrace of the relentless fire fiend. But regrets were unavailing; once fired the building burned rapidly, and the demon of fire passed on. The occupants of the Wilcox block were: Bowley & Orcutt, dry goods; Welch & Wilcox, grocers; Morse & Barnett, dry goods; Tabor & Son, druggists; and J. F. Sullivan, dry goods, on the lower floor. The second floor was occupied by W. H. Joslin, insurance agent; Hart & Brucart, attorneys; F. S. Brainard, dentist; John Burke, barber; William Few, tailor; and the public library. The Masonic and firemen's halls were in the third story. Many of the goods removed from these buildings, through miscalculation of the intense heat, were burned after they were supposed to be in a place of safety. The brick building next the bridge, on the south side of Main street, occupied by S. M. Osgood, music and millinery store, J. S. Woodward, attorney, and the Odd Fellows, went the way of all the rest, with much of its contents.

It was hoped that the solid and high wall on the east end of the Wilcox block would be a barrier to the flames in that direction; and this might have been the case but for the frame warehouses and old shanties in the rear of these buildings all the way to the Montour house corner. The flames, seizing upon these, advanced eastward in the rear twice as

fast as in front. While the Opera house was burning in front, the fire had progressed as far as the *Bulletin* office at the back of the block.

The next building to succumb to the devouring element, after the Wilcox block, was Plane's hardware store; and, from that point, the march of the destroyer was steady, persistent and relentless. Fisher's grocery, Close & Tyson's grocery, Moore & Chamberlain's dry goods store, the Bazaar, the Opera house, Maas' dry goods store, King & Menyon's hardware store, the *Conservative* office, A. Myers' dry goods store, Smale Brothers' drug store, Robert & Taylor's hardware store, Williams & Son's grocery, the *Bulletin* office, Stevens' meat market, Turner's millinery store, the Montour house, Curtis' livery stable, and Sherwood's livery stable successively fell into the unsatisfied maw of the monster, and were soon masses of smoking ruins. While all this was transpiring on Main street, the buildings on the south front of the square, including the German Presbyterian church, and the residences of W. R. Kenyon, S. D. Orcutt, H. R. Hunter, B. F. Gillett and Thomas Sherwood, were swept off like chaff before the wind, leaving the entire block bare of everything, except here and there broken fragments of wall, standing like sentinels over heaps of unsightly debris. Drawing water from the cistern at the corner of Main and Walnut, the new steamer kept the roof of Glass' furniture store wet, thus saving it, and with it the whole southeastern portion of the city.

At 6 o'clock, A. M. the fire was finally subdued; but, in the four short hours that elapsed after the sharp stroke of the city bell aroused our citizens from their peaceful slumbers, quite nine-tenths of our most valuable business places, with nearly an equal proportion of the stocks of our merchants, were but smouldering heaps of ruins. Thirty-nine business houses, two hotels, one church, five dwellings, and two livery stables were embraced in the terrible disaster. Independence, in proportion to her wealth, is worse smitten than was Chicago in her memorable disaster. It was but natural that this terrible catastrophe should at first fall with stunning effect upon our people. This feeling was but temporary, however; the first shock past, it gave place to a hopeful courage and an indomitable determination to conquer an adverse fate, that is strengthening day by day, as words of cheer and sympathy, and offers of aid and credit come from abroad. Preparations are already in progress for rebuilding a large share of the burnt district, and everything betokens a business season not less active than was anticipated previous to the fire.

It is a subject for deep congratulation that, amid all the appalling scenes of this great calamity, no loss of life occurred; though there were several narrow escapes. A pair of horses belonging to T. Curtis had been sent to the west side of the river to bring over the old Amoskeag engine. Finding this impracticable on account of the wall of fire that rendered Main street, east side of the bridge, a very avenue of the infernal pit, young Clarence Fonda, a son of the west side dealer, mounted one of the horses and imprudently attempted to run the fiery gauntlet. As he came opposite the Wilcox block, which was raging and seething like a furnace seven times heated, the rider's clothes were observed to smoke, and the noble steed to cringe in the scorching blast; but he came through, and, when out of range, it was found that the foolish boy and the faithful beast were severely burned. A moment more and both would undoubtedly have succumbed to the fiery ordeal.

Two nights after the fire narrated above, our citizens were again called from their beds by the clang of the fire alarm. About half past 11 o'clock, on Wednesday evening, the Star foundry and machine shop owned by Frank Megow, was discovered to be on fire. The steamer being disabled, and the fire having, before discovery, got a fair start in the dry wooden foundry building, all efforts to stop it were futile. The greatest excitement prevailed in consequence of this later fire. Many discovered in it the confirmation of their theory that a systematic purpose was entertained by somebody to burn our city. Yet in this case, as in the other, the presumption of incendiarism was utterly at fault. The fire at the foundry was, without doubt, the result of accident, if not carelessness. Mr. Megow's loss was five thousand five hundred dollars with seven hundred dollars insurance. The blow falls upon a very worthy and industrious young man, who is noways discouraged, but already has the frame up for a new foundry, and hopes to make available, with some repairs, the engine and a portion of the tools in the machine shop.

LOSSES.

The following list of some of the heavier losses is taken from the *Bulletin's* complete schedule of losses and insurance:

NAME.	LOSS.	INSURANCE.
Wilcox estate.....	\$80,000	\$29,000
G. N. Whait.....	3,000	1,000
John Gorman.....	2,800	
J. F. Sullivan.....	12,000	3,000
P. Tabor & Son.....	8,000	3,200
Morse & Barnett.....	25,000	10,000
Welch, Wilcox & Welch.....	7,000	1,500
Bowley & Orcutt.....	30,000	16,500
N. Maas.....	25,000	15,000
Jacob Manz.....	11,000	7,000
Smale Brothers.....	9,000	3,000
Robert & Taylor.....	11,000	11,000
C. W. Taylor.....	6,800	5,000
O'Brien & Stone.....	5,000	3,000
Montour House.....	10,000	
J. F. Hodges.....	4,000	
<i>Conservative</i> office.....	3,000	1,200
S. Waggoner.....	800	
Moore & Chamberlain.....	20,000	7,000
S. N. Marquette.....	4,000	
S. M. Osgood.....	9,000	2,700
A. J. Bowley.....	2,000	1,000
T. Kittridge.....	1,500	600
Lawton & Post.....	30,000	18,000
King & Kenyon.....	40,000	15,000
C. R. Wallace.....	5,000	3,000
Herrick & Henshaw.....	4,500	3,000
C. A. Clarke.....	9,000	5,000
N. Burr.....	23,000	10,500
J. W. Johnston.....	2,500	1,000
M. Ungerer.....	5,500	
William Richmond.....	2,500	1,300
R. R. Plane.....	22,000	6,000
W. R. Kenyon.....	3,000	1,500
J. B. Turner.....	3,000	2,000
William Few.....	1,300	1,000
Ensminger Brothers.....	800	500
A. Myers.....	30,000	18,000
T. Sherwood.....	5,000	1,000
O. B. Dickinson.....	3,500	1,000
A. E. Olmstead.....	1,000	500
German Presbyterian church.....	2,500	1,000
C. Swartz.....	4,000	
Mrs. Benham.....	3,500	
C. Iekel.....	1,500	
<i>Bulletin</i> office.....	4,500	3,000
Mrs. D. S. Dunham.....	4,500	3,000
John Fawcett.....	11,000	6,000
Mrs. M. E. Brown.....	2,600	500
W. J. Cummings.....	3,500	2,000
Fisher Brothers.....	8,000	4,000
Levi Strohl.....	6,500	2,000
John Buchler.....	4,000	2,000
Close & Tyson.....	5,000	
I. H. & L. Co.....	1,400	400
Odd Fellows.....	1,000	500

When it is remembered that in November of 1873, only six months previous to the great fire, more than half of the north side of Main street, between Chatham and Walnut, had been burned, some idea can be formed of the desolation that reigned in the very centre of what had been the business nucleus of the city. The fire of 1873 had been regarded as a serious check to the business interests of the place; no wonder, then, that the men who had identified their fortunes with those of the growing city, and had waited long and patiently to reap the returns of their early ventures, were, for a time, appalled by the greatness of this new calamity. That the wounds then received have been so speedily healed, leaving only honorable scars, gives ample proof of the superior abilities of her leading business men, and is

also a sure pledge that Independence will yet justify the wisdom of those who have labored in good faith for her advancement.

INDEPENDENCE IN 1881.—A COMPLETE VIEW OF ITS VARIOUS INTERESTS; INDUSTRIAL, COMMERCIAL, SOCIAL, EDUCATIONAL, AND RELIGIOUS.

It is intended in this chapter to present such a view of the present condition of the business interests and public institutions of Independence, as shall be of increasing value in the future; and the more so as the things of the present recede farther and farther into the past. Any one who has been well acquainted with any such town in the past will be surprised on attempting to recall accurately the condition of business at any particular time, and the persons who engaged in business or political life, to find how much he has forgotten, and how confused and mixed is his recollection of the business changes that have taken place.

The business of Independence, like that of so many Iowa towns, has undergone almost an entire change within the past ten years, especially that part of it which consisted in the collection and distribution of the products of the surrounding country. Independence is still, as it always has been, mainly a distributing point; manufactures having never assumed much magnitude or importance. But the change spoken of has come through a radical change in the agriculture of the surrounding country.

A few years ago many car loads of reapers, seed sowers and threshing machines were annually imported and sold to all parts of the surrounding country. Spring wheat was the great staple production of the farms, and the business of buying, storing, and shipping wheat, was the important feature of the business which clustered around the railroad stations.

But the reputation gained by a few samples of Iowa butter in 1876, and the total failure of the wheat crop, turned the attention of the farmers to butter-making and stock-raising, as not only more profitable, but as the only resource left them. The result is seen in the absence of wheat shipments and the great increase in the trade in butter, cattle and hogs, and also in the larger amount of corn and oats handled. One effect has been to transfer the greater part of the buying of produce from the neighborhood of the railroad stations to the centre of the city.

The business of Independence, aside from the coal, lumber, and grain trade, is nearly all done on that part of Main street extending from River street on the west side of Wapsipinicon river, to North street on the east, and on Chatham street northward from Main to Mott streets. This compactness of the business part of the town, and the rebuilding in uniform style, after the great fire of 1874, gives an appearance of neatness and solidity seldom found in western towns. The main street crosses the river by a wrought iron bridge, consisting of arch trusses resting on a pier and two abutments of boulder granite. The bridge was built in 1873 by the Canton Bridge company, of Canton, Ohio, and cost between eighteen and nineteen thousand dollars.

In making the following statement of the present business interests of the place, some attention has also been given to the past history of those firms which have been long established, or whose members are old residents. Many interesting details might be added in this connection, but do not come properly within the scope of this article.

CITY GOVERNMENT.

From time to time, as the town of Independence increased in population and business importance, and substantial brick buildings were erected, either on vacant lots or as substitutes for the old wooden buildings, it became apparent that there ought to be some authority to establish a grade for buildings, sidewalks, and streets, and to make and enforce such rules and regulations as are necessary for the health and good order of a town. On the business streets, everyone had built his board sidewalk at such a height and of such width as suited him, the result being an irregularity which was neither ornamental by day nor safe at night. Of paved sidewalks on the side streets, there were few, if any. A petition for incorporation was accordingly filed, and the act of incorporation was recorded August 6, 1864. The first election of city officers was held December 19, 1864, and resulted in the election of D. S. Lee, mayor; James M. Weart, clerk; Edward Brewer, treasurer; R. Campbell, O. H. P. Roszell, James B. Thomas, Robert R. Plane, Sanford Clark, Albert Clarke, John F. Lyon, and Samuel Sherwood, trustees.

The following is the list of mayors from the incorporation to the present time, with the date of their election: D. S. Lee, elected in 1864; D. S. Lee (resigned before expiration of term), 1865; J. S. Woodward (to fill vacancy), June 5, 1865; William A. Jones, two terms, 1866, 1867; Charles F. Herrick, two terms, 1868, 1869; H. P. Henshaw, 1870; O. H. P. Roszell, 1871; W. A. Jones, 1872; O. H. P. Roszell, 1873, 1874; D. D. Holdridge, 1875, 1876; O. H. P. Roszell, 1877; O. H. P. Roszell (died before expiration of term), 1878; Samuel Hussey (to fill vacancy), 1878; John Hallett, 1879, 1880; C. M. Durham, 1881.

Elections are held annually on the first Monday in March.

The city is divided into five wards, bounded as follows: First, north of Main street and east of Walnut street; Second, south of Main street and east of Wapsipinicon river; Third, south of Main street and west of the river; Fourth, north of Main street, between Walnut street and the river; Fifth, north of Main street, west of the river.

The city officers elected by popular vote are—mayor, elected annually; one councilman annually from each ward, holding office for two years; treasurer, elected annually; solicitor, every two years; assessor, annually. The council elect the city clerk, marshal, city engineer, night watch, bell ringer, chief engineer of fire department, steam fire engineer, street commissioner.

PRESENT CITY OFFICERS.

C. M. Durham, mayor; B. W. Tabor, treasurer; Rufus Brewer, clerk; L. F. Springer, solicitor; C. B. Kandy,

marshal; E. E. Backus, street commissioner; Thomas J. Marinus, assessor; D. S. Deering, engineer; Henry R. Hunter, chief engineer fire department; V. Cates, night watch; A. D. Guernsey, steam fire engineer. Members of council: First ward, R. O'Brien, Hugh McClernon; Second ward, George A. Steinmetz, N. Maas; Third ward, J. E. Cook, H. B. Phillips; Fourth ward, J. W. Johnston, O. M. Gillett; Fifth ward, C. R. Millington, George Warne.

THE FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The fire department is under the control of the city, and the various apparatus is the property of the city; but the fire companies are volunteer organizations, acting in time of fires under the orders of the chief engineer of the department.

The following are the companies and officers: H. R. Hunter, chief; Jacob Wackerbarth, first assistant; L. Soener, second assistant.

THE STEAMER COMPANY.

This was originally organized as a hook and ladder company, in 1864, and was changed to steamer company on purchase of the engine by the city, in 1874. Mr. Hunter, the present foreman, is the only member who belonged to the original company in 1864. The engine is a Clapp & Jones, piston, and cost four thousand dollars; and is accompanied by a hose cart carrying two thousand feet of hose.

The officers are H. R. Hunter, foreman; E. L. Currier, first assistant; Hugh McClernon, second assistant; B. W. Tabor, treasurer; James Forrester, secretary; L. M. Stevens, foreman of hose; P. McCorston, first assistant; Z. Hasbrouck, second assistant.

CATARACT ENGINE COMPANY NO. 1.

This was originally organized in 1863, and the engine purchased; but, after several years, was disbanded, and the engine given to the city. The present company which, like the first, is composed of citizens of German descent, was organized December 17, 1873.

The officers are Louis Soener, foreman; Charles Schmidt, first assistant; A. E. Holtzer, second assistant; J. Wackerbarth, secretary; B. Yaeger, treasurer.

Both engines and the three hose carts are kept in the engine house on the south side of Main street, just west of North street. The engine house has a bell tower attached; and the bell, in the absence of any tower clocks, is rung at the "workmen's hours," 7 A. M., 12 M., 1 P. M., and 6 P. M.

FIRE LIMITS.

Fire limits were established soon after the fire of 1874, and are of two orders. Within the first, buildings may be only of brick or stone, and must have fire-walls extending above the roofs, which must be of tin or of gravel of sufficient depth to prevent the composition from taking fire. Within the second limit residences may be built of wood with brick "veneering."

SALARIES OF CITY OFFICERS.

The following are the salaries received by the different city officers: Mayor, fifty dollars per annum and office rent; clerk, two hundred dollars per annum and fees; mar-

shal, four hundred dollars per annum and fees; solicitor, twenty-five dollars per annum and fees when employed; night watch, four hundred dollars per annum; bell ringer, seventy-five dollars per annum; steam fire engineer, three hundred dollars per annum; chief of fire department, fifty dollars per annum.

Members of council receive one dollar for each meeting, providing that the total amount received by all shall not exceed fifty dollars per year.

There is also an appropriation of one hundred dollars a year to each fire company.

FINANCES OF THE CITY.

The city is out of debt, the taxes collected being sufficient to pay all expenses.

The total assessed value of taxable property is seven hundred and sixty-six thousand eight hundred and seventy-six dollars.

The tax rate for the year 1880 was three and a half mills, divided as follows: Street fund, two and a half mills; library, one mill. Besides this is the road tax, assessed in lieu of labor, as a poll tax on each voter, and license fees which are as follows: Beer and wine saloons, two hundred dollars per year; exhibitions in halls, three dollars each; circuses, twenty-five dollars each; circus "side shows," five dollars; transient merchants, five dollars per day.

The receipts from all sources, during the fiscal year ending February, 1881, were four thousand five hundred and seventy dollars and thirty-two cents; and the balance on hand at the time of the previous annual report, three thousand eight hundred and sixty-five dollars and forty-two cents, making a total of eight thousand three hundred and seventy-five dollars and seventy-four cents; total disbursements, six thousand seven hundred and fifteen dollars and sixty-two cents; total on hand, one thousand six hundred and sixty dollars and twelve cents. The foregoing statement shows that the finances of the city are in good condition, and that Independence is free from that curse of cities, a floating debt. One item of the expenditures above mentioned was five hundred and fifty-one dollars and ten cents for the extinguishment of the last of the sinking fund.

THE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

The free public library and reading room is one of the institutions of which the city may not only be proud, but for which she may also congratulate herself, as not only a means of intellectual culture, but also, to a great extent, as a means of preventing intemperance and kindred vices, by providing a place where the young may spend some of those leisure hours outside of their homes, which they *will* have; not to mention those who have no homes worthy of the name. At the reading room, well warmed and lighted, may be found, every afternoon and evening, a quiet, orderly company of people, interesting themselves in the leading periodicals and the news of the day.

NOTE.—A private night watchman is employed by the merchants on Main street, the present one being Mr. John O'Mara who has served in that capacity several years.

The library is supported by a tax of one mill on the property of the city, authorized by the law of the State. It was organized in September, 1873, and received the books of the Library association, numbering about six hundred volumes. This was a voluntary association, which had been in existence for a few years previous, and had been maintained by annual fees. It had succeeded the old Independence Lyceum (formed about 1857 or earlier by C. F. Leavitt, D. S. Deering and others) in the care of a collection of books, mostly standard, numbering about three hundred volumes. The formation of the Library association and, in 1871-2, the purchase of new books, had awakened in the people a desire for a larger library; and when the act authorizing the tax levy was passed, it was quickly taken advantage of.

The public library was burned in May, 1874, nothing escaping but the record book and books in the hands of patrons. But in the autumn of 1874, the present library rooms were leased, books purchased, and the reading room opened. The library is under the control of a board of seven members, two of whom are chosen annually by the council for a term of three years. The seventh member is chosen by the council from their own number, and acts during the continuance of his term of office in the council. The present members of the board are: George Warne, M. D., president; S. J. Tabor, secretary; H. Burlingham, treasurer; J. Holloway, M. W. Harmon, D. S. Deering, B. W. Tabor. The librarian is Mrs. E. A. Sanford. The library is in the second story of Morse's building, No. 14 Main street, and the reading room adjoins it on the west. The number of volumes in the library list is seventeen hundred and fifty, valued at about eighteen hundred dollars.

The periodicals subscribed for are:

Nine monthly, viz: Harper, Scribner, Appleton, Atlantic, Popular Science Monthly, Phrenological Journal, St. Nicholas, American Agriculturist.

Four dailies, viz: *Chicago Journal*, *Chicago Times*, *Dubuque Times*, *Dubuque Herald*.

Nine weeklies, viz: *Scientific American*, *Burlington Hawkeye*, *San Francisco Post*, *Harper's Weekly*, *Harper's Bazar*, *Fraak Leslie*, *Youth's Companion*, *Woman's Journal*, *New England Journal of Education*.

Sent free by publishers: *Bulletin*, *Conservative* and *Advocate*, of Independence, *LaPorte Progress*, *West Union Gazette*, *Western Stock Journal*.

By individuals: *The Advance*.

Besides the funds from taxation, the library received, during the past year, fifty dollars from the Dramatic association for the purchase of new carpet, etc.

Patrons residing outside the city pay an annual fee of two dollars. Books drawn from the library may be retained two weeks, and renewed for one week on presentation. A fine of three cents is imposed for every day overdue; which, if not paid within two weeks, is collected by a messenger, with an additional charge of twenty-five cents. Out-of town subscribers are charged a mileage of twenty-five cents per mile when a messenger is sent to collect a fine.

The amount of money available for the use of the library at the beginning of the fiscal year, March 1, 1880, was \$331.16; and the amount received from all sources, \$914.34; making a total of \$1,245.50. There has been expended for all purposes \$936.05, leaving on hand a balance of \$309.45.

The number of book loans from the library during the year was 10,278; and the number of new applicants for permits, 169.

Of the receipts above mentioned, \$22.26 was a donation from the Young Ladies' Social club, and \$48.00 from fines collected.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

The people who settled in Independence were largely from New England, and the other northeastern States, and brought with them their inherited belief in the desirability of education for the individual, and the necessity to the State that its citizens should be intelligent.

The school accommodations were, however, quite meagre at first—there being only two school-houses in the district, and no graded schools. Those who wished better instruction than the public schools afforded, were obliged to resort to private schools. But in June, 1866, the school board voted to build a school-house large enough to seat four hundred pupils, and establish a graded school. This was finished in 1867, and the graded school established in the autumn of that year, with five rooms and six teachers, besides the principal. The building is of brick and three stories high, besides a basement; and cost, with furniture and fencing, about twenty thousand dollars.

This building proved to be too small, however, and it was found necessary to hire additional school-rooms, besides occupying the old school building. In the autumn of 1868, a lot was purchased on the west side, and another school-house was built the following year and finished in 1870. This also cost over twenty thousand dollars. School was opened in the new building with six teachers. Since then the Wilcox residence, on Walnut street, in the northern part of the city, has been purchased and converted into a school-house, for the use of the high school, and an additional primary. All the buildings have large yards attached and are well lighted, warmed, ventilated, and furnished with the most approved seats and desks. The board of directors have been very generous in furnishing apparatus, and it is believed that no public schools in the State are better provided.

In the high school department there is a full set of apparatus for performing all the experiments laid down in the text books of philosophy and chemistry, and also about two hundred geological specimens. In the different school-rooms all the walls between doors and windows are prepared as blackboards. In both grammar departments, and in the high school, class-rooms are provided for recitations, outside of the school-room.

But good buildings and apparatus do not make a good school. A corps of efficient teachers, trained for their work and instructed in it, is necessary, and an examina-

tion of the schools and their working shows that Independence is fortunate in the possession of such teachers, under the intelligent oversight of the present superintendent. From the lowest primary to the highest school, no effort is spared to make the pupils take in the real meaning of their studies and to prevent "parroting" or mere memorizing of lessons. Beginning with the youngest pupils, arithmetic is taught by the giving out to each pupil examples not previously studied, and these are performed at the blackboard, and must be logically explained. In the reading classes the pupils are constantly questioned to test their understanding of the words read; and, in all recitations pupils are called upon, out of course, so that there can be no chance for any pupil to commit to memory his own particular paragraph or problem. In the primary departments the recitations are made short, and so arranged as to keep all the pupils interested, and it is evident the object thus sought is attained. The order, both of recitations and studies, is written on the blackboard, the recitations in colored crayon, so that both teacher and pupil can see at exactly what minute any exercise is to be expected. Finally, by frequent examinations, a test is made to show what the pupils have retained, as well as learned to recite.

The whole graded school course extends over a period of eleven years, divided as follows:

First primary, one year; second primary, one and one-half years; third primary, one and one-half years; two grammar rooms, four years; high school, three years.

The course of study is divided into eight grades (not including the high school course) and each grade into two classes. In view of the importance of education, and as showing something of the intellectual status of the city, it is thought worth while to give an outline of the course of study:

First grade, first year.—Charts, cards, and blackboard, through year. First reader, second one-half year, with oral spelling. Slate and blackboard, copying from reader and spelling from dictation. Drawing, four cards No. 1. Geography (oral), local, county, and State. Morals and manners (Gow). Oral arithmetic.

Second grade, second year.—Second reader, through year. Word primer, second one-half year. Slate and blackboard, exercises and drawing. Oral geography and Gow's morals and manners, as in first grade. Oral arithmetic.

Third grade, third year.—Third reader, unfinished. Word primer, continued. Copy books (pencils one-half year, pens one-half year). Spelling on slate and blackboard. Drawing, from cards one-half year, maps one-half year. Oral arithmetic and geography, morals and manners, "common things," physical exercise, and singing through first four grades.

Fourth grade, fourth year.—Third reader finished, fourth begun. Word primer finished, Word book begun. Copy-book. Intermediate arithmetic to fractions. Other studies and exercises as before.

Fifth grade.—Reading, fourth reader, and Childs' book of nature, Word book, copy-books. Drawing (of figures from book of nature, maps, geometry figures,

etc.). Arithmetic, intermediate continued. Language lessons (oral), primary geography.

Sixth grade.—Reading as before, and fifth reader begun. Spelling, Word book and review. Writing, copy-books Nos. two and five. Arithmetic, intermediate finished, common school begun. Language lessons (oral), graded English one-half through. Geography, comprehension. History, first lesson. (Singing, morals and manners through eighth grade.)

Seventh grade.—Spelling, Word book finished. Writing, copy-books No. five. Arithmetic, common school continued. Grammar, graded English finished, Harvey's grammar begun.

Eighth grade.—Reading, fifth reader finished. Spelling, Word book reviewed and selected words. Writing, No. five, and drawing. Arithmetic, common school finished. English grammar. United States history. Book-keeping, single entry.

The high school course comprises for the first year: Reading, with Word analysis, English grammar, algebra and philosophy, with botany, during the spring and summer. In the second year: English literature, with word analysis, rhetoric, geometry, botany completed, general history, geometry, and physics. In the third year: Intellectual philosophy, trigonometry and surveying, chemistry, science of arithmetic, geology, and lectures on zoology.

An examination of the foregoing list will show that, while it is as comprehensive as any that could well be adopted in a common school, it is so arranged that only four branches are generally taken up at once; so that the minds of the pupils are not burdened with a multiplicity of studies. The superintendent, Mr. William Elden, inspects the schools daily, and conducts three recitations in the high school, besides delivering lectures.

The whole number of teachers is fifteen. The salary of the superintendent is one thousand one hundred dollars, and of the other teachers, from thirty-five to fifty dollars per month. The number of pupils enrolled is one thousand two hundred and fifty, and the actual number attending the schools is eight hundred and fifty-one.

The total expense of conducting the schools is nine thousand, and seventy-two dollars per year,—being ten dollars and sixty-six cents for each pupil in actual attendance. There are about twenty pupils residing out of the district who pay weekly forty cents for their tuition.

The present teachers are, William Elden, superintendent; Sarah L. Angell, Anna Deering, high school; Mrs. Alice R. Davis, primary in high school building; Misses L. C. Parker and Ellen Jones, east side grammar; Misses Carr and M. R. Johnson, east side intermediate; Misses Lizzie Sherwood, Fanny Mason, E. S. Primrose, Maggie E. Vincent, and Annie Getchell, west side grammar; Mrs. Ella A. Comfort, Miss Hough, west side intermediate; Mrs. Nettie Hasuer and Miss Minnie Sherwood, west side primary.

Mr. Elden commenced his duties in 1876 and the first class graduated from the high school in 1877.

The school directors are, E. W. Purdy, D. F. Bisbee,

R. Bartle, Thomas Edwards, B. W. Ogden, C. R. Milington.

CHURCHES.

The churches of Independence are nine in number, as follows: Presbyterian, Episcopal, Baptist, Methodist Episcopal, Congregational, German Presbyterian, Roman Catholic, Evangelical (German), Lutheran (German). The Roman Catholics have also a convent, in charge of the sisters of charity, with a day school.

The Presbyterian church is situated at the corner of Spring and Main streets, on the west side of the river, is substantially built of brick, with a spire. It has seats for four hundred, and has a pipe organ, built by Johnson, of Westfield, and having about six hundred pipes. The present membership of the church is one hundred and ninety. The officers are J. H. Ritchie, pastor; A. B. Clarke, J. F. Coy, W. G. Donnan, J. B. Donnan, elders. The trustees are, Hamilton Williamson, D. F. Bisbee, J. C. Holloway, H. B. Barber, W. S. Boggs. The church and organ cost, in 1868, about thirteen thousand dollars.

St. James' (Protestant Episcopal) church is situated on the east side of Chatham street, above Mott; is built in gothic style, of wood, but with an outside "veneering" of brick; has a tower and belfry with bell, and has seats for two hundred persons. The communicants number about one hundred. Thomas B. Kemp, D. D., rector; Thomas Coghlan, George Josselyn, C. D. Jones, S. Newman, George S. Woodruff, W. R. Kenyon, Frederick Hopkins, vestry.

The Baptist church is on the southeast corner of Walnut and Church streets; is built of wood, with a tower. It has sittings for two hundred and sixty. The present membership is ninety-four, and the officers are: Rev. George Sutherland, pastor; Milton House, L. A. Main, William Few, Josiah Brace, deacons; Melvin Webster, clerk. The corporate name of the church is, The First Baptist Society of Independence, and the trustees are: M. J. Baker, president; William Elden, secretary; W. H. Thrift, treasurer; George N. Leach, William Few, George S. Dean, Thomas Blamer.

The Methodist Episcopal church is situated on the south side of South street; is built of brick and has two towers. One of the latter was originally surmounted by a spire of wood which, however, was blown down in the gale of 1873. The building has two stories, the lower containing Sunday-school and class rooms, and the upper, the main audience room. The seating capacity of the latter is four hundred. The present officers are: Rev. J. A. Ward, pastor; D. B. Sanford, H. P. Benton, J. Evers, S. Waggoner, Luther Hayford, W. Francis, D. L. Smith, J. Lesure, trustees.

The Congregational church is on the east side of North street, near Main. It is built of wood, has a spire and bell, and seats about three hundred. The officers are: Roswell Foster, pastor; B. S. Brownell, deacon; H. W. Holman, William Toman, B. S. Brownell, C. S. Getchell, Charles Merritt, trustees.

The German Presbyterian church is on the north side of Church street, near the east bank of the river. It is

built of brick, with Sunday-school room in the basement, and is surmounted with a wooden spire. It seats about two hundred. J. Schaible, pastor; E. Zinn, H. Longneckhard, elders; Peter Tunpus, George Goeller, deacons; Peter Tunpus, E. Zinn, George Goeller, trustees.

St. John's (Roman Catholic) church is on the northeast corner of Mott and Elizabeth streets; is built of brick, and seats four hundred. It has a rectory attached. The pastor is the Rev. John Burke.

The Evangelical (German) association have a wooden church on the northeast corner of Monroe and Madison streets, on the east side of the river. It has a neat spire, and seats about one hundred and fifty. It is under the charge of the Rev. H. Stellrecht. George Kiefer, Conrad Vollmer, Jacob Kress, trustees.

The German Lutheran church is a wooden building, about twenty-five by thirty-five feet, and seats about one hundred and ten. Services are not held regularly. The church is on the west side of Elizabeth street, about one block north of the court house.

INDUSTRIAL ESTABLISHMENTS.

The geographical situation of Independence, and the lack of raw material, have not been favorable to the establishment and growth of manufacture; and capitalists have been (perhaps unduly) shy of investing in such enterprises. Among the most noticeable is the

INDEPENDENCE MILLS COMPANY.

This is a joint stock company with a capital of one hundred and twenty thousand dollars invested, mainly in the flouring mill and the water privilege of the Wapsipinicon river; but the property of the company includes also the water power at Quasqueton. The mill takes the place of the old "New Haven mill," elsewhere mentioned in this work, and was built in 1870. The foundation is built, most substantially, of bowlder granite, and the basement of Farley limestone. The superstructure is a timber frame, with filling and veneering of brick, so that it is in effect a brick building, strengthened by a timber frame. It is five stories high from the basement, one hundred and twelve feet long, sixty-two wide, and one hundred and two in height from the bed of the river. It is not occupied with its full capacity of machinery, but has seven turbin wheels, and five run of French buhr stones, and is capable of turning out about seventy-five barrels of flour daily. It has two La Croix middlings purifiers, and turns out a very fine quality of fancy patent flour. At the time when the mill was built, it was intended for a woollen mill, but as this did not appear to be a good point for that business, it was fitted up for flouring. The gradual decline, and finally total abandonment, of wheat growing in this vicinity, has made it unnecessary to enlarge the working power of the mill. It is believed that there is power enough to admit of the introduction of some other kind of machinery. The mill and water privilege cost one hundred thousand dollars. The officers of the company are: Z. Stout, president; O. B. Clarke, secretary; William S. Boggs, treasurer; S. Sherwood, Jed Lake, E. W. Purdy, executive committee.

THE INDEPENDENCE MANUFACTURING COMPANY have their works on the west bank of the river, south of Main street. Their specialty is the manufacture of the Sherman patent window blind, which has the peculiarity of having the slats movable from the inside of the room. The company also manufacture doors, sash, and all sorts of carpenters' mill work, farmers' water tanks, and an improved churn. They also do feed grinding, and all kinds of repairing of agricultural machinery. The works consist of a two-story wooden building with a thirty-five horse power engine, wood planer, circular saws, molding machines, scroll saw, cut off saws, mortise and tenon machines, slat machines, etc. Adjoining and fronting River street is a one-story building, containing iron lathes, drilling machines, etc., and forges. The main building has a set of French buhrs for grinding feed. The company has a capital stock of thirty thousand dollars, and was organized as a stock company in 1874. The gross earnings of the establishment during 1880 were a little over twenty thousand dollars.

Megow Brothers' foundry and machine shop, Frank and William Megow, proprietors. This business was established in February, 1873, by Frank Megow, but the building was burnt just after the fire of 1873. William Megow was admitted to partnership in 1879. The specialty of the firm is the casting of architectural work, such as columns, cornices, etc., and also vases, iron fence, and lawn ornaments. They have also iron lathes, etc., and are prepared to manufacture steam engines, or other machinery. The shops are near the river on the east side above Mott street.

B. Yeager's machine shop is just north of Megow Brothers. The work done consists entirely of repairs, mostly of agricultural machinery.

J. EVERS' COOPER SHOP.

The great increase in the dairy product of the county has given a new impetus to the business of manufacturing butter tubs. J. Evers' shop was started in 1876, and was run by steam power, with a full complement of machinery, but has been twice burned, the last time in the fall of 1880. At present the product is at the rate of forty thousand eight hundred "Welsh" tubs annually, one thousand to thirteen hundred tight barrels, and two thousand five hundred flour and egg barrels. The amount paid for labor is about six hundred dollars per week.

Hunter & Forrester's cooper shop was not started until April 10, 1880, but the product to January 1, 1881, was fourteen thousand one hundred and four butter tubs, and about four hundred tight barrels. The number of hands employed averages six.

S. G. Carter, on the west bank of the river, makes about four thousand butter tubs and one hundred and fifty tight barrels. The average value of butter tubs is thirty cents each, and of barrels one dollar and fifty cents.

J. Gregory, cooper, has a small shop near the east bank of the river.

WAGON SHOPS.

These are nearly all on Walnut street, east side, between Main and Mott streets. Only hand work is done.

Whait Brothers, established 1859, make spring wagons and buggies, and have lately resumed heavy wagon making.

Brandenburg & Halzer, 1873, heavy wagons.

Klotzbach & Hagiman, heavy wagons.

Charles Kerwer, heavy wagons.

John Bitner, west side of Walnut street.

Samuel Cole and N. C. Ellis, Chatham, above Mott.

Simeon Hale, outside of the corporation, on the west side, manufactures occasionally fine carriages, omnibuses, hearses, etc.

BLACKSMITHS.

John McGrady, Walnut, above Mott.

Alexander Hathaway, River street, below Main.

George Weber, back of Walnut street, above Main.

J. G. Whitney, gunsmith and fine tool maker, street west of River street, makes a great many tuning forks, which are sold in all parts of the Union.

BREWERIES.

Chris. Seeland, at the eastern outskirts of the city, manufactures six hundred and fifty barrels of lager beer annually. Established in October, 1859.

John Wingert's brewery is situated on the west side of Walnut street, near the Illinois Central railroad; turns out two thousand barrels of beer annually.

CIGAR FACTORIES.

J. W. McCarthy, over No. 20 Main street, makes about five hundred thousand cigars annually, and employs twelve hands and upwards.

Simpson Stout, over Goeller's grocery, employs three or four hands, and makes upwards of one hundred and sixty-five thousand annually, selling wholesale at twenty-five to thirty dollars per thousand.

S. D. Frank, east of Wheeler house, employs three or four hands, and makes one hundred and fifty thousand cigars annually.

KING'S OPERA HOUSE.

This, the principal place of amusement, is situated on the northwest corner of Main and North streets. It was built by Charles King in 1876 and cost ninety-five hundred dollars. The extreme length is one hundred and twenty feet and width fifty-six feet. The stage is twenty-four by fifty-three feet, and is furnished with gas footlights and suitable drop curtains, wings and backgrounds for ordinary entertainments. The gallery is twenty-two feet deep, and under it are the entrance, ticket-office and foyer. The height of the auditorium is twenty-six feet, and the ceiling is decorated in color. The building seats about eight hundred persons.

PHOTOGRAPHERS.

Ensminger Brothers, established about 1870, give special attention to copying and enlarging; three persons constantly employed. The firm consists of J. E. Ensminger and S. M. Ensminger, and are located in Ungerer's block up-stairs.

Barclay & Bertrand, in Purdy's new block, have a very handsomely fitted gallery, and do nice work. Proprietors, B. F. Barclay and E. E. Bertrand, the latter but lately admitted to partnership.

BOOKBINDERY.

J. G. Boettcher, in the second story, rear room, over Goeller's grocery, does a fair amount of custom work, and the business increases.

MARBLE WORKS.

J. Harward, monumental marble cutter, Walnut street south of Main; established about twelve years and doing a good business.

SODA WATER FACTORY.

J. Redmond, proprietor; situated at the southwest corner of Cobb's run and Division street. Manufactures and bottles soda and sarsaparilla waters.

THE GAS WORKS

are the property of J. D. Patton, and consist of a small brick building on the east bank of the river, and on the south side of Mott street, with the necessary retorts and purifiers, and with a gasometer outside. The gas is made from naphtha from passing the latter through red-hot retorts, and is claimed to be a fixed gas and not a condensable vapor. It is entirely satisfactory to consumers, but only thirty-six meters are in use. Eleven street lamps are supplied. The works were put in operation in 1880.

LUMBER DEALERS.

Z. Stout, whose yard and office are situated on the south side of the Illinois Central railroad, to the west of the depot, is the oldest lumber dealer in the city. He established his yard in 1859; was for several years in partnership with William Stout, and, since the death of the latter, has conducted the business alone. He estimates his sales for the past year at twenty-five to thirty thousand dollars, and the amount of lumber sold at one and one-half million feet.

H. P. Benton's yard is situated at the southeast corner of Chatham and Mott streets, and reported sales of one million feet of lumber besides shingles, lath, sash, pickets, etc.; the figures in this case being taken from carefully kept books.

LUMBER, COAL, AND WOOD.

E. Zinn, whose lumber-yard is southeast of the Illinois Central depot, reports sales of about six hundred thousand feet of lumber, six hundred tons of Anthracite coal and two hundred and fifty tons of soft coal. Mr. Zinn is also a builder, and is engaged in building a new bridge across the Wapsipinicon at the foot of North street.

Kellogg & Holloway, lumber, coal, and wood dealers, have their yard and offices at the northeast corner of Main street and the B. C. R. & N. railroad. They report sales of six hundred and seventy-two tons of Anthracite coal, at ten dollars to eleven dollars and fifty cents; two hundred and fifty tons of soft coal, at about six dollars; nine hundred cords of wood, at six dollars and twenty-five cents; about six hundred and fifty thousand feet of lumber, and several car-loads of lime.

J. J. Travis, wood dealer, buys and sells large quantities of wood obtained from the northern part of the State.

GRAIN AND LIVE STOCK DEALERS.

In the business which comes under the above heading there has occurred a remarkable change within the past

decade. Previous to 1876 the handling of wheat employed a great number of men, and was the most important produce business of the county. But the continued failure of the wheat crop and the greatly increased demand for Iowa creamery butter compelled farmers to make a change (which for their best interests they should have made years before) and turn their attention to dairying and the raising of hogs and cattle. In consequence, however, of the great increase in the acreage of corn, in place of the former wheat fields, more corn is raised than can be fed, and there is a large trade in corn for export. Below we give a list of the principal dealers in grain and hogs.

Thomas Scarcliff has a warehouse at the Illinois Central railroad, east of the depot, and owns the elevator west of the latter. He started business in January, 1860, and shipped the second car load of wheat from this point. He shipped, in partnership with Mr. T. Blamer, during 1880, sixty cars of flax seed, amounting to about twenty-four thousand bushels. He has shipped since September, 1880, one hundred and ten car loads of oats and corn, about thirty thousand bushels of each, and bought about sixty thousand bushels of each.

W. P. Brown is another who has been long in the trade. Office at Zinn's lumber yard. He reports the purchase during 1880 of seventy-five thousand bushels of oats, ten thousand bushels of wheat, five thousand bushels corn, fifteen hundred bushels of flax seed, one thousand bushels of timothy seed, and ten thousand live hogs. Only three car loads comprised all the wheat of the crop of 1880.

Thomas Blamer buys and ships flaxseed and other grain. Warehouse west of Scarcliff's elevator.

Kemmerer & Lamb, grain buyers; warehouse at Burlington depot, office at Bisbee's store. They purchased between August, 1880, and January 1, 1881, thirteen hundred and thirty bushels of wheat, forty thousand three hundred and ninety-five bushels of oats, five thousand and forty bushels of flaxseed, forty thousand five hundred and seventy-three bushels of corn, one hundred and sixteen bushels of barley, three hundred and forty-two bushels of timothy seed. They are also agents for the sale of agricultural implements and seeds.

BANKS.

The First National bank was chartered in 1865, with a capital of fifty thousand dollars, which was increased in 1870 to one hundred thousand dollars. Removed to its present location, at the southwest corner of Main and Walnut streets, in the autumn of 1873. The building is the property of the bank, and was built in connection with the adjoining building, owned by Mr. Purdy, and was the first to have windows of plate glass. Deposits average two hundred and thirty thousand dollars. President, Richard Campbell; cashier, H. P. Brown.

The People's National bank—E. Ross, president; J. F. Coy, cashier—situated on the northwest corner of Main and Chatham streets, has a capital of seventy-five thousand dollars. It was established in October, 1874, with a capital of fifty thousand dollars, which was increased in 1876 to the present amount. The amount of

discounts for the year 1880 was one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars, and deposits about one hundred and five thousand dollars. Dividend of five per cent. declared semi-annually.

HOTELS.

The Empire house, on west Main street, near Division street, is one of the oldest buildings in the city. The present proprietor, Mr. Raymond, keeps a good hotel, which is, perhaps, the most popular with travellers. The hotel has rooms for eighteen guests, and is built of brick. It was built in 1873.

The Wheeler House, Main street, above Walnut, is kept by Wheeler & McKee, who succeeded in 1879 to M. Berberich. It has twenty furnished rooms.

The Central house, Chatham street, above Mott, is kept by A. Hageman, and has thirty-five rooms. It was established in 1876.

The Chatham house, Chatham street, near the Illinois Central railroad, S. Naylor, proprietor, was established in 1865 by the present proprietor. It has been very popular with the farmers, and has been enlarged from time to time, and now has twenty-six rooms for guests.

The Globe hotel, Main street, north side, between Court and Elizabeth streets, P. McCorstin, proprietor—building of brick veneer—is two stories high, and was rebuilt in 1879. It contains rooms for thirty guests, and has twelve regular boarders.

The Burlington house, a wooden building on Main street, near the B. C. R. & N. railroad, was built after the completion of that road.

MERCANTILE HOUSES.

In the following sketch no place of business will be omitted because it is small and of no reputation, the object being to give a complete list for future reference. As affording the best means of hereafter locating any business establishment now in existence on our streets, all are described in consecutive order.

Beginning on the north side of Main street, at King's opera house (already mentioned), and proceeding westward, we first find Union block, a wooden building, already showing signs of neglect and decay. It was built in 1858, and was then one of the most important business buildings in town, containing the post office, a jeweller's shop, and a dry goods and grocery store. At present the only store in the building is that of Lawlor & Co., who buy rags and keep a small stock of groceries.

Next in order are Assmuss Bros., butchers, in Scarcliff's wooden building.

Passing two beer saloons (not a difficult thing for us to do), we come to John McGarry, merchant tailor. This establishment is the continuation of a business extending over nearly fifteen years in the same place. Three hands are employed.

Hugh McClernon, harness maker and saddler, second door above Walnut street. This business was established by Patrick Devlin, in February, 1859. The present owner entered into partnership with Devlin thirteen years ago, and the partnership was dissolved by the death of Mr. Devlin in November, 1877. Eight hands are

employed through the year, and the sales in 1880 were over fifteen thousand dollars, and the value of material bought over nine thousand dollars. The back part of the shop now occupied by Mr. McClernon has an interesting history. It formerly stood on the east side of Elizabeth street, a little to the north of what is now known as the Brewer block, and was one of the first buildings in the town. In it was printed the first newspaper in Independence, and it was also occupied by the post office. The first court held in the county is said to have been held in front of it, the judge sitting in his sleigh, in which he had come from one of the river towns. The clerk of the court, Dr. E. Brewer, came out and presented two cases. One was dismissed; and the other, a civil suit for seven dollars and fifty cents, decided for the plaintiff. The building was also used for a store. It was moved to its present position in 1855.

Woodward & Beecher's candy factory and restaurant occupies the northeast corner of Main and Walnut streets. Fine candies are made in variety, and a full stock kept on hand. Established in the spring of 1880.

Passing Walnut street and the First National bank, we find Frank P. Delaney, with groceries, provisions, and crockery, situated in Purdy's limestone building, and carrying a good stock. Mr. Delaney succeeded, early in 1881, to E. B. Backus & Co., whose sales in 1880 were said to be about twenty thousand dollars.

Thomas Tyson, groceries and crockery, is in a small, one-story, wooden building, which, before the fire of 1874, was occupied for many years as a drug store. He moved to his present location in 1874, being then a partner in the firm of Tyson & Close. Mr. Tyson commenced business in 1869, entered into partnership with T. Close in 1872, and dissolved partnership in 1876.

Davies & Ahearn, butchers, occupy the wooden building next west, and do a good business. Established eight years.

A. H. Fonda, dealer in newspapers, periodicals, stationery, confectionery, and notions, in Hageman's brick building, in front of the post office.

George Goeller, groceries and provisions, in Munson's block, last established in business in 1869, and removed to his present location in the fall of 1876. He has a considerable trade with German citizens. Mr. Goeller was in business in Independence as early as 1859, keeping a small shop with one Schmidt, on the present site of King's opera house; afterwards with Christopher Seeland until 1864; was in the furniture business from 1868 to 1869.

J. S. Shinnors, bakery and restaurant, in Munson's block. All buildings west of this point to Chatham street were destroyed in the fire of 1873, and rebuilt.

Del. Davison, beer and wine saloon, in a one-story brick building.

A. H. Frank, bakery, confectionery, and restaurant. This is the largest establishment of the kind in town; was established in 1871, and has occupied the present location since 1875.

J. Wackerbarth, boots and shoes, succeeded in February, 1877, to George Steinmetz, established in 1863.

The sales during 1880 were about twelve thousand dollars.

Thomas Edwards, groceries, provisions, crockery, etc., No. 29 Main street, established in 1870 with Robert Riddell, and in 1871 dissolved partnership, and removed to the northeast corner of Main and Walnut streets; purchased and removed to the present stand in the spring of 1880. Sales in 1880 about twenty-five thousand dollars. Mr. Edwards, is in partnership with Edwards, McLush & Co. at Brandon.

H. Pfozter, No. 27 Main street, harnessmaker, succeeded to Louis Soener, who succeeded in 1861, to William Scott, who began the business very early. Sales about eight thousand dollars.

J. Johnston, groceries and crockery, No. 23 Main street, sold in February, 1881, to C. W. Williams & Bro.

G. R. Dewey, watchmaker, occupies the east window of No. 23 Main.

M. Reitler, Chicago cothing house, northeast corner of Main and Walnut, succeeded in 1876, to Engel & Livingston, who established the business in 1873.

Macdonald Bros., No. 7 Main street, successors to Woodruff & Macdonald, groceries and crockery. Capital two thousand dollars.

A. Littlejohn & Son, boots and shoes, established November 26, 1878. Sales in 1880 about fifteen thousand dollars.

C. F. Strohmeier, harnessmaker, No. 3 Main street, started in 1880.

M. Ungerer, beer and wine saloon and restaurant, No. 1 Main street, next to bridge. Mr. Ungerer deserves to go on record for strictly complying with the liquor law, and keeping an orderly house.

Passing over to the west side of the river, we find stores on the north side of the street, and turning at the B. C. & N. railroad, we find, on the south side of the street a small store, kept by Mrs. Benson who keeps a general stock for the accommodation of the neighborhood.

Returning eastward, the next store is that of D. F. Bisbee, grocer, Main street, west of River street, who established in 1876. The building is one of the oldest, and is owned by Mrs. S. S. Clark. Mr. Bisbee removes in the spring to No. 9 in Phillips' block, Main street.

Orville Fonda, groceries and dry goods, southeast corner of Main and River streets, established in 1854, and has done business in the same place ever since.

Hinman & Co., butchers.

Archer E. Clarke, groceries and crockery, second door west of the bridge, in A. B. Clarke's block.

A. B. Clarke, druggist and dealer in paints, oils and cement, next river, succeeded to S. S. Allen in 1862, and has occupied the same location since.

Returning to the east side, we find shops in the following order:

Mrs. O. M. Gillett, millinery and ladies' fancy goods, No. 2 Main street.

O. Marquette, furniture, upholstery and undertaking, No. 6 Main street, succeeded in 1877, to S. M. Marquette, who established in 1857. Stock about four thousand dollars.

J. Barnett & Co., dry goods, carpets, etc., No. 10 Main street, established in 1876.

Tabor & Tabor, drugs, wall paper and stationery, No. 12 Main street, succeeded in May, 1878, to Tabor & Son. Business established in 1868. Sales in 1880 about fifteen thousand dollars.

Morse & Littell, dry goods, No. 14 Main street, succeeded in September, 1879, to W. H. H. Morse. Established in 1866 as Wilcox, Chesley & Morse, and continuing until 1869. Four men employed.

R. R. Plane, hardware and tinsmith work, established in April, 1854. This will be seen to be one of the oldest establishments in the city. He still lives in the house he then built, the lumber for which cost eighty-five dollars per thousand. No railroad then came nearer than Warren, Illinois, and freight from Chicago on ordinary merchandise was three dollars and seventy-five cents per hundred. This was then the only hardware store west of Dubuque, and Mr. Plane used to sell hardware to go to Fort Dodge. Sale of hard coal heaters during the present season about forty. Stock about fifteen thousand dollars. Sales during the past year thirty-five to forty thousand dollars.

Fisher Bros., grocers, No. 18 Main street, established in 1865, and probably doing considerably the largest grocery trade in the city. Sales in 1880 upwards of thirty thousand dollars.

J. Wiley, boots and shoes, No. 20 Main street, established business in 1856, in a small way, and by doing a cash business has steadily advanced. He has occupied his present location since the spring of 1875, and keeps a good stock and a neat store.

"New York Store," Post & Sweet, dry goods, succeeded in March, 1878, to Lawton & Post. Established in 1872. One of the largest establishments in the city. Four to five hands employed. Mr. Lawton, with various partners, was in business in Independence since the spring of 1864, when the firm of Lawrence, Lawton & Poucher bought the business of P. C. Wilcox, who was the first heavy merchant in the city.

C. F. Herrick, watches, jewelry and silverware, No. 24 Main street, established as Herrick & Sherwood in 1862, and continuing until 1868, and in 1870 to 1874 as Herrick & Henshaw.

Mrs. J. B. Turner, millinery, occupies the west side of C. F. Herrick's store. In business since 1868.

August Myers, dry goods and clothing, known as "City of Paris Store." Established in 1862. Employs five persons.

Kenyon & Tabor, hardware and tinware, No. 28 Main street, succeeded W. R. Kenyon in February, 1877. Mr. Kenyon succeeded King & Kenyon in 1874. The business was conducted by H. A. King from about 1860 to 1874. The firm employ six hands, and do a large business. Stock estimated at twenty-five thousand dollars. Sold about forty-five hard coal heating stoves, one hundred tons barb wire, and eighty-four tons smooth wire within the year.

George Smale, drugs, wall paper and school books, succeeded in January, 1880, to Smale Bros., the success-

ors in 1868 to George Smale, and established in July, 1866. The shop is remarkable for its neatness and convenient arrangement.

W. H. Chamberlain, dry goods and clothing, established in 1870. Four hands employed. The store is known as "Oak Hall."

Bonniwell & Cobb, hardware, No. 34 Main street. This firm is the lineal successor of Sanford Bros., who began in 1864, changed to Sanford & Myers, and again to J. W. Myers. The latter took into partnership C. W. Taylor, and the firm was known as Myers & Taylor. Just before the fire of 1874 Mr. Myers withdrew, and Mr. Taylor took in Mr. Dickson, and afterwards sold his own interest to F. B. Bonniwell, when the firm was known as Bonniwell & Dickson. Mr. Bonniwell afterwards became sole proprietor, and in January, 1880, took in partnership I. H. Cobb. Bonniwell & Cobb sold in 1880, twenty-eight full car loads besides frequent small shipments. Sold eighty hard coal heaters, and employ six hands.

It is believed that no town in the State can show three such large retail stocks of hardware as these three here-in mentioned. While it is difficult to make exact comparisons, it may be said that Plane has held ground the longest; Kenyon & Tabor probably do a little the heaviest trade, and Bonniwell & Cobb keep the best arranged store.

Williams & Son, No. 36 Main street, groceries and crockery, established in 1869.

S. Waggoner & Co., No. 38 Main street, books, stationery, wall paper and fancy goods. Established in 1860, by J. N. Waggoner, and succeeded by Samuel Waggoner in 1862.

Charles Putney, clocks, watches and jewelry in Waggoner's bookstore.

R. O'Brien, No. 40 Main street, general merchandise, has a large trade among the Irish people. Established by O'Brien Bros. in 1864. Known as O'Brien & Stone from 1865 to 1874.

C. R. Wallace, No. 42 Main street, drugs, paints and oils. Reestablished in 1872. Was previously in the same business from 1861 to 1868 in the room now occupied by T. Tyson.

H. S. Kellogg, watches and jewelry, with C. R. Wallace.

W. H. Stewart & Co., dry goods and millinery, first and second floors of No. 44 Main street. Established 1879.

Till & Roads, boots and shoes. Established 1875.

Nathan Sampter, clothing, northwest corner of Main and Walnut streets.

Webster & Tabor, 54 Main street, groceries and provisions; one of the old establishments. Started originally by Coy & Hammond, succeeded by Coy & Webster, and conducted by Alexander Webster for several years, assisted by his son, the present senior member of the firm.

J. Bettle, No. 56, groceries and provisions.

Ransom Bartle, "The Wigwam," agricultural implements and insurance; established about 1864; building covers two lots.

ESTABLISHMENTS ON CHATHAM STREET—EAST SIDE.

Phillips & Gates, butchers, occupy a small brick building, south of Benton's lumber-yard.

WEST SIDE.

C. Iekel, first door north of People's bank, boots and shoes; also agency for Singer's sewing machines. Has been in the business here over twenty years.

R. Jacobs, stoves, hardware and tinware. Has sold about thirty-five hard coal heaters during the year. The special mention of the number of anthracite coal stoves sold in this report is owing to the fact that the use of hard coal is a new thing in this section. The stoves sell at from twenty-five to forty dollars, and are all base burners.

A. J. Barnhart, grocer, established in the fall of 1874. Runs a creamery which is described further on.

George Wilkins, restaurant.

J. L. Cross, organs, pianos, and sewing machines, and musical merchandise.

Thomas Coghlan & Sons, furniture dealers and cabinet-makers. Keep a good stock and employ three hands constantly. Since removed to No. 25 Main street. Richard G. Swan taken into the partnership, and firm name changed to T. Coghlan & Co.

C. D. Jones, corner Chatham and Mott, insurance and real estate agent; represents over twenty-six companies.

Manning & Conable, agricultural implements, C. D. Jones' building, northwest corner of Chatham and Mott streets. They are well established and have a large trade.

W. H. Joslin, "of Joslinville," Grocer, Chatham street, one block south of the Chatham house; keeps a small store for the accommodation of the neighborhood, being about half a mile north of the main business part of the town.

LIVERY STABLES.

Thomas Sherwood, northwest corner Walnut and Church street. Established in the spring of 1865. The stable is of brick and has stalls for sixteen horses. Eight horses kept to hire and four boarded.

A. H. Trask, Walnut street, west side, between Main and Mott. Has stalls for twenty-four horses and loft for thirty tons of hay; keeps twelve horses to let. Mr. Trask drove a stage from Quasqueton and Independence to Dubuque weekly, carrying the mail, from June, 1847, to May, 1850. At that time there was only one house on the site of Independence and that was in the middle of Mott street, a double log cabin, and was used as the tavern. Mr. Trask went to California in 1850, and returned in 1854, and built his stable the next spring.

Thomas Curtis, livery, sale and feed stable, south side of Main street, east of Elizabeth. Present location occupied since the fire of 1874. In business on Walnut street since 1856. Keeps from twenty-five to fifty horses. Makes a specialty of buying horses for the eastern market, and ships about two hundred annually.

Jesse Hitchings, feed stable, east bank of river, north of Mott street, stalls for thirty-five pairs of horses.

Morgan's stables, opposite (east) of Hitching's stable, of brick veneer, with thirty stalls.

Raymond & Hunt, livery and sale stables. About ten horses kept to hire and several boarded regularly.

John Klotzbach's livery and feed stables; eight horses at livery; twenty-four single and fourteen double stalls. Situated near the east bank of the river, north of Mott street.

R. W. FRYER'S TRAINING SCHOOL FOR ANIMALS.

This institution, which well deserves a notice in the present exhibit of the business of Independence, is situated on South street, one block east of the public school. It consists of a large wooden building, containing a stable for the animals and an amphitheater for practice. The animals trained are horses, ponies, goats and dogs—some fifteen in all. Mr. Fryer is a very successful animal trainer; and many of the feats of intelligence and agility which his animals are taught to perform are original, ingenious, instructive and intensely amusing. He has been in the business a good many years, but this particular school was established about four years ago. He trains his animals during the winter, and exhibits them during the summer and fall. The coming season he travels in connection with Coup's celebrated combination show—getting, for himself and animals, two hundred and fifty dollars a week, and found. We think his enterprise would be a splendid success "on its own hook."

THE BUTTER TRADE.

Dairy products have become a most important article of export, and the trade in butter has assumed large proportions.

Hunter & Forrester, butter buyers, have their establishment under Phillips' new block, west of the People's National bank. They report that they have paid out one hundred and sixteen thousand dollars for butter within the year, at an average of seventeen and a half cents per pound, the price sometimes running over thirty cents.

A. H. Van Dusen, under People's National bank, also buys largely of butter and eggs.

H. E. Palmer, egg packer, reports about two hundred thousand dozen eggs bought during the year. Packery on Walnut street, one square above Mott.

A. J. BARNHART AND SON'S CREAMERY.

This establishment was not started until May, 1880, and was regarded as an experiment, both by the proprietors and by the farmers of whom they bought cream.

The theory on which the creamery system is based is, that when the cream is taken directly from the milk, carefully manufactured in our establishment, furnished with all the facilities for maintaining the proper uniform temperature and other necessary conditions, the product will be so much more uniform in quality and color than if made in small lots in the farmer's home; that it will bring so much better price as to enable the creamery to pay more for the cream than the farmer could obtain for the butter he would make from it. It is also claimed that the butter can be made more economically on a

large scale. Some farmers doubted this theory, and refused to sell their cream; but the system proved, on the whole, so satisfactory, that the business increased rapidly toward the close of the season.

The *modus operandi* is substantially as follows: The creamery lends to farmers tin cans two feet ten inches long and about eight or ten inches in diameter, capable of holding about thirty-three pounds of milk. A slit in the side of the can, near the top, about six inches long, graduated in inches and covered with glass, shows the amount of cream in inches. The cans are to be floated in cold water and are so proportioned that an inch of cream will make, on an average, a pound of butter. Teams are sent daily from the creamery to collect the cream, and Mr. Barnhart employed six wagons last season. The price paid for cream varies with the price of butter, and last summer averaged sixteen cents to a pound of butter. The churn used held twelve barrels and was run by horse power. During the present season Messrs. Barnhart & Son used two such churns and a power worker, run by a steam engine. They also run eleven teams, and expect to make twelve hundred pounds of butter a day instead of five hundred as last season. Work was suspended November of last year but will be continuous during the coming season.

NEWSPAPERS.

Independence has four weekly newspapers, as follows:

Buchanan County *Bulletin*, edited by William Toman, proprietor; office in Hageman's building; politics, Republican.

The Independence *Conservative* (Democratic), office in Baum's building, No. 31 Main street; W. Barnhart, publisher; L. W. Goen, acting editor.

The National Advocate (Greenbacker), M. S. Hitchcock, editor and proprietor.

Independence *Courier* (German), recently established; H. Hoffmann, editor and proprietor.

LIVE STOCK FEEDING AND BUYING.

William A. Jones, hog buyer, has been engaged in this business over twenty years, and has probably bought more hogs than any other man in the county. During the past year he has bought and shipped twenty-one thousand hogs. Yard near the river, on Church street.

Edwin Cobb, one of the oldest residents of Independence, is well known as a large cattle feeder. He has a large farm, lying mostly just beyond the western boundary of the city and well furnished with barns, sheds and other conveniences. He usually has on hand about two hundred head of cattle, is a shrewd manager and hard worker, and has become wealthy in his business.

INDEPENDENCE GUARDS.

This organization, known officially as company H, Fourth regiment Iowa National guard, was organized July, 1877, and has about fifty members. The company is well drilled and is armed with Springfield rifles. The officers are—H. W. Holman, captain; P. A. Sutkamp, first lieutenant; Frederick Hopkins, second lieutenant. The armory is in the second story of the Caffall block, southeast corner Main and Walnut streets.

SECRET SOCIETIES.

ANCIENT FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS.

Independence Lodge No. 87—George B. Warne, worthy master; W. S. Boggs, senior warden; Rufus Brewer, junior warden; W. R. Kenyon, treasurer; D. S. Deering, secretary.

Aholiab Chapter No. 21—J. H. Plane, high priest; D. S. Deering, king; C. M. Durham, scribe; W. R. Kenyon, treasurer; Rufus Brewer, secretary.

Kenneth Commandery Knights Templar No. 32—W. G. Donnan, eminent commander; James A. Poor, generalissimo; C. M. Durham, captain general; Rufus Brewer, treasurer; D. S. Deering, recorder.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

Lodge No. 142—Z. Stout, noble grand; William Wood, vice grand; A. H. Fonda, secretary; J. Wiley, treasurer; T. B. Kemp, chaplain.

ANCIENT ORDER UNITED WORKMEN.

Evergreen Lodge, No. 24—R. B. Fiester, P. M. W.; W. E. Kellogg, M. W.; Joseph Evers, foreman; John Smith, overseer; W. P. McGuire, guide; D. B. Sanford, recorder; E. S. Wilcox, financier; J. J. Travis, receiver; J. V. Rice, inside watchman; E. E. Backus, outside watchman.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

Crescent Lodge No. 46—J. A. Vincent, C. C.; Noyes Appleman, prelate; G. P. Hopkins, M. of E.; S. S. Toman, V. C.; C. A. Gilliam, M. of R. S.; David Donnan, M. of F.; W. Evers, M. at arms. The lodge was organized May, 1879, and has forty-nine members. There are also endowment and insurance ranks.

PHYSICIANS.

Among the early physicians was Dr. Lovejoy, who was the pioneer, coming in the early part of 1847, and died here in 1848. We could learn nothing of his early history.

Dr. R. W. Wright became a settler here in 1851, remaining until 1860, when he went to Missouri. He, while here, was in the full practice of his profession, and was an active, energetic business man. He is now in California, having gone there for the health of his wife.

Dr. George B. Parsons came here in 1854, and entered upon the practice of his profession. He graduated from the Medical Department of Yale university about 1852. He practiced his profession in Connecticut, his native State, for a short time before coming west. While here he also kept a drug store in connection with his practice. At the breaking out of the late war he was among the first to enlist in the service of his country. He was a captain while in the war. When the war closed he returned to the city of Independence, but remained here but a short time. He is now in Nebraska. He has been twice married, his last wife being the daughter of the late Henry Edgcomb.

Dr. Joseph B. Powell settled here in the spring of 1852. He devoted his whole attention to the practice of his profession, and was an experienced practitioner. He was a graduate of a medical college in Ohio. He came from Reedsburgh, Ohio, to this county. He

bought a farm about one mile northeast of the city of Independence, where, in 1855, he died.

Dr. J. A. Ward settled here in 1854, and remained for some ten years. He is now in Fairbank village practicing his profession and keeping a drug store. A further and more complete sketch will be found of him among the biographies of Fairbank township.

The present physicians located at Independence are as follows:

Dr. George Warne settled here on the twenty-ninth day of May, 1856. He commenced the practice of medicine in Wisconsin, and continued in practice there for nine years. He read medicine with Professor George H. Richards at St. Charles, Iowa; attended a course of lectures at LaPorte, Indiana, in 1845-6; and in 1850 attended another course at Keokuk, where he graduated and received a diploma. The doctor was the originator of the Cedar Valley Medical society, and was its first president. He materially assisted in forming the Buchanan County Medical society; is a member of the Iowa State Medical society, and one of its pioneers; is connected with the American National Medical association, and was in 1880 a delegate to their convention at New York city. He has been a member of our city council quite a number of times, as he is now, taking a lively interest in the municipal matters. The doctor is a man of original thought and marked ability; a kind, true friend. He is a native of New York, born there August 25, 1821; has been twice married, and has but one child, George B. Warne, who is the present county auditor.

Dr. H. C. Markham commenced the study of medicine with George W. Jenkins, in 1856, at Kilbourn city, Wisconsin; attended the medical department of the University of New York, graduating therefrom, and receiving his diploma in 1859. He then entered upon the practice of his profession in the very place where he had commenced its study; remaining there until after the breaking out of our late war, when, in 1862, he went into the service as a surgeon. He remained in the service for two and a half years, the most of that time in charge of Post hospital, at Norfolk, Virginia. In 1865 he came to Buchanan county, locating at Winthrop, but in the spring of 1878, moved to Independence, where he is in active practice. He is examining surgeon for pensions, and local surgeon for Illinois Central railroad and the B. C. R. & N. railroad, at Independence. He was born in Mexico, Oswego county, New York, in 1838. He is married and has two children.

Dr. Samuel G. Wilson settled here in July, 1873, going into partnership with the late John G. House, M. D., which continued up to the time of Dr. House's death, which occurred January 1, 1880. He prepared for and entered Lafayette college in eastern Pennsylvania, but left during the junior year and commenced the study of medicine with his brother, a physician and a resident of the State of Pennsylvania. He graduated at Jefferson Medical college, Pennsylvania, March 12, 1873, and at once started west. He pays special attention to surgery. He married here in the spring of 1878,

a daughter of A. H. Fonda, an old settler, and has one child—a girl. Dr. Wilson was born July 7, 1850, in Pennsylvania.

Dr. M. J. Powers studied medicine with Dr. W. H. Leonard, state medical director of Burnside's division. He studied and received his diploma at Berkshire Medical college, Pittsfield, Massachusetts, November, 1865. In 1867 he came west and settled at Parkersburgh, Butler county, Iowa, remaining there until October, 1880, when he moved to Independence and formed a partnership with Dr. S. G. Wilson. In 1869 attended lectures at Rush Medical college, Chicago, and in the winter of 1870 at Medical university, New York. He is married and has three children.

The above physicians are of the regular school.

Dr. J. Richards read medicine in Andrew county, Missouri, with E. W. Brown, M. D., a regular physician, in 1865-6. He commenced the practice of his profession in the latter part of 1867, in the same state. In 1869 he migrated to Iowa, settling at Quasqueton. He left there and went to Indiana in 1870, and practiced there up to the fall of 1880, when he came back to Buchanan county, settling in Independence. He attended lectures at Ohio Eclectic Medical institute, graduating therefrom in the spring of 1871.

Mrs. A. E. Maltison, M. D., came to this city and commenced the practice of medicine in 1874. She graduated at Ohio Eclectic Medical college, and soon after commenced the practice of medicine in Belvidere, Illinois. She is now in active practice in the city of Independence.

Dr. Willis A. Mellen, M. D., a native of New York, graduated at Hahnemann Medical college, Chicago, March 11, 1873. He commenced the practice of his profession at Sibley, Iowa, soon after his graduation, remaining there until his removal to Independence, where he is now in active practice.

A little out of the order of time, we give the following sketches of the other Independence physicians:

Dr. Edward Brewer.—No other man has been so long and so prominently connected with the history of Buchanan county as the subject of this sketch. His early settlement here, his election to the office of clerk of the courts at the first organization of the county, and his continuance for twenty years in that and other civil offices (during which his medical practice was in a large degree suspended), have been already spoken of at sufficient length. In this brief sketch, therefore, we shall give only a few additional facts in regard to his domestic and professional history.

Edward Brewer was born August 17, 1815, in Framingham, Massachusetts. He was the second of five children of Rufus and Mary (Nourse) Brewer. His father was, in Edward's early childhood, deputy sheriff of Middlesex county; but afterward, and for many years, cashier of a bank in Framingham. Edward's early life was spent in his native town, where he was prepared for admission to Harvard university, which institution he entered in 1830, at the age of fifteen years. He was graduated in 1834, and continued his

studies in the Medical department three years longer. Immediately after his graduation in medicine, he came to Milwaukee and commenced the practice of his profession. In 1839, he went to Whitewater, where he spent a year and a half; and then removed to Exeter, Green county, where he remained two years. From the last-named place he came to Quasqueton; and, as elsewhere mentioned, was among the pioneers of the most primitive era of Buchanan county history. About 1867 he was induced to change his school of practice, from the study of books obtained through Dr. Gilbert, of Dubuque, and also from the effect upon himself of the Homœopathic treatment for chronic rheumatism, after the old-school remedies had failed to effect a cure.

Dr. Brewer was married in Quasqueton, April, 1846, to Mary Ann Hathaway, daughter of an early settler. They have had ten children, seven of whom are still living. Two died in infancy, and one after arriving at maturity. Of the four sons and three daughters now living, five are living in Independence, and two temporarily in Colorado. Notwithstanding his advancing age, and an unfortunate habit (which his many friends deeply deplore) of excessive indulgence in stimulants and narcotics, there is probably no physician in Independence, at the present time, who has a more extensive practice than Dr. Brewer.

Dr. Horatio Bryant was born in the year 1809, June 9th, in Plymouth county, Massachusetts, within seven miles of Plymouth Rock. He lived with his father, Micha Bryant, till he was twelve years of age, when he commenced to face the world alone, securing work wherever he could find it. When between seventeen and eighteen years of age, he undertook the task of going through college. In this pursuit he spent seven years, two of which he spent in Amherst college. He graduated in Union college in 1836. He at once commenced the study of medicine, and graduated in the same in New Haven, in the year 1838. He commenced practicing in Hampden county, Massachusetts, and about eighteen months afterward he was elected a member of the Massachusetts Medical society, in the year 1841. After eight and a half years' practice in Hampden county, he attended a course of lectures in New York city, and returned to Plymouth county, Massachusetts, where he practiced seven years. In the fall of 1854, he came to Iowa, locating in Independence, where he again engaged in the practice of medicine. He still continues, in spite of his seventy-two years, a practicing and consulting physician of high authority. Dr. Bryant was married at Amherst, Massachusetts, in 1836, to Miss Luthera Clark. Our venerable friend is a man who has such a contempt for anything savoring of flattery, that he will not permit us to say of him a part of the commendatory things which we might say without flattery.

Dr. H. H. Hunt was born in Baltimore, Maryland, July 7, 1823, made his home with his father (Rev. John N. Hunt, a minister of the Baptist Church), and attended school till he was twenty-one years of age, when he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. John C. McKall, in Barnsville, Belmont county, Ohio, and con-

tinued with him about four years. In the year 1843 he commenced the practice of medicine in Tuscarawas county, where he continued in practice till the fall of 1853, when he came to Independence. He practiced here till the year 1863, when he enlisted as a private in company H, Twenty-seventh Iowa volunteers. At the organization of the regiment he was appointed hospital steward, which position he held about six months, when he was commissioned by Governor Kirkwood assistant surgeon of the Twenty-first Iowa volunteers, a position which he held till the close of the war; when he was mustered out in the summer of 1865. Since his army life was over Dr. Hunt has been one of the leading physicians of Independence. His sound judgment and thorough knowledge of his profession, together with his wide experience as a practitioner, have given him a wide reputation throughout the county. Dr. Hunt was married in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, in 1851, to Miss Almira Salter. They have had six children, four of whom are living. William P., the oldest, is engaged in the livery business in this city, twenty-seven years of age; Abbie is married to James Raymond, and Mary C. to Sanford E. Frank, both of the city; H. H. jr., fourteen years of age, makes his home with his parents. Mrs. Hunt was a daughter of Aaron and Mary Salter, and was born on the Western Reserve, Summit county, Ohio, in 1831.

John G. House, M. D.—The subject of this brief memoir was of New England ancestry, both parents being natives of Connecticut. He inherited the best traits of the New England character, and early laid the foundation of an eminently useful life on these solid virtues: industry, integrity and perseverance.

John Gates House, the son of John House and Sally Fuller House, was born in Cazenovia, Madison county, New York, on the twenty-sixth of April, 1816. His father removed in 1824, to Springville, Erie county, in the vicinity of the city of Buffalo. The remaining portion of his childhood and early youth were spent at home upon a farm, attending the common schools a part of each year.

In the autumn of 1833 he entered Springville academy, an excellent institution, which elevated the moral as well as literary character of its students, and of the society of the place. Spending nearly four years in this institution, Dr. House gratified, to a liberal extent, his strong love of study.

At the age of twenty-one years he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Carlos Emmons, of Springville, and spent one year in his office. He then went to Buffalo, where, for two years, he enjoyed the private instructions of the eminent medical author, Dr. Austin Flint, then in practice in that city. With a thorough preparation seldom attained at that period, he next attended a course of lectures at Jefferson Medical college, Philadelphia, and another at Columbia college, Washington, District of Columbia, where he graduated in 1841. On the sixth of July of the same year, he was married to Miss Julia A. Pratt, of Buffalo, a daughter of Pascal Pratt, one of the early settlers of that city.

Returning to Springville, he commenced practice with

his preceptor, Dr. Emmons, the partnership continuing fifteen years. He left Springville for St. Louis, hoping by a change of climate to benefit his family. At St. Louis he buried a son; and, after a residence there of a year and a half, he returned to New York, remaining two years in the practice of his profession, first at Clarence, Erie county, and then at Buffalo; from which city he removed to Independence, Iowa, on the first of May, 1861.

Here, the rank to which his ability, learning, and experience entitled him was at once and fully recognized, and Dr. House enjoyed an enviable reputation as a medical practitioner and an honorable citizen. His rides were very extensive, his skill in surgery equalling his excellence in the practice of medicine.

At the time of his death, January 1, 1880, he had been for nineteen years an influential and leading character of the town and county. He had been for eleven years a member of the Iowa Medical society, and presided at its meeting in 1875—was offered the presidency of the society for the next year, but declined to accept it. He had been also a trustee of the Hospital for the Insane at Independence, and secretary of the board since 1872, rendering valuable services to the institution as medical adviser. For several years he had served as examining physician for pensions.

Dr. House had been a member of the Baptist church for forty years, and had honored his profession by works of charity and love. Serious minded to a degree bordering on melancholy, he was nevertheless a man of large heart and tender sympathies, ever ready to respond to the call of the suffering; and the poor man never went uncomfited from his door.

Mrs. House died in 1863. She had had four children, a daughter and three sons, two of whom are still living. In November, 1864, Dr. House married Miss Rachel C. Freeman, of Independence, by whom he had one child, a son, who bears his father's name, and who, we may devoutly hope, will inherit his father's virtues. He resides with his widowed mother in Independence, and is still in that golden morning time of life, so conscientiously and diligently improved by his honored father.

This brief biography, which has been mainly drawn from memorial addresses of associates in his chosen profession, cannot be more fittingly closed than in the following tribute from the address of Dr. A. Reynolds, of the Insane hospital, delivered before the Iowa State Medical society:

In his intercourse with the members of his profession, he was most courteous and open-hearted, always respecting their opinions, but ever ready to render a reason for the faith that was in him, and never sacrificing his patient, for the sake of agreeing with his counsel. Though conservative in his practice, and tenacious of his old landmarks, few men of his age kept so well up in the literature of his profession; were more willing to adopt the new, or let the dead past bury its dead.

For several years he had looked death calmly in the face, knowing he had an incurable malady, waiting patiently to go over to the majority and solve the great mystery.

He lived like a true Christian, and in his dying hour gave evidence that his faith was well founded.

"The good die first,
And they whose hearts are dry as summer's dust
Burn to the socket."

SECRET SOCIETIES.

MASONIC HISTORY.*

Masonry has accompanied emigration, commerce, and civilization, in the march of progress throughout the world. It has left the record of its presence and operative nature in the ancient architecture of Asia, afterwards in Africa, and more subsequently in more enlightened Europe. It survived all other institutions of many nations that are now known only in history. In its progressive steps it has flourished most where the people were the nearest free, and when the best culture of the age marked a higher degree of intellectual and moral development. When its operative character was gradually changed to the speculative form, it rose with the progress and refinement of western Europe, and, like other elevating institutions, was ready to seek a wider field in the new world for further advancement in cultivating the science and practicing the art it had brought from the clime of the Orient.

It grew with the strength of the American colonies, and still more after their union as a nation. When the boundaries of our country became enlarged and the expansion of political freedom included more millions of progressive men, the ratio of Masons to the whole population increased more rapidly than ever before.

At the beginning of the present century, when the great west became prospectively the most important field on earth for settlement and enterprise, pioneer Masons mingled with the other founders of new communities and territories. Every new State added to the thirteen colonies gave to the world of Masonry another family of lodges and altars sustaining another parent grand lodge, in augmenting the power and skill of the American craft, in more systematic work, greater usefulness and wider benevolence. The progress of our country and of our order, within the period known by living Masons, already points to truths that will be realized in the new century, viz: that the valley of the Mississippi will be the richest portion of the most powerful nation in the world; and that the genius of Masonry, not forgetting the Orient, will then diffuse its brightest light from the land of the Occident.

The first Masonic lodge organized in the State of Iowa was at Burlington, under a dispensation granted by the grand master of Missouri, dated November 20, 1840, and on the eighth day of January, 1844, the grand lodge of Iowa was organized—there being at that time four subordinate lodges in the State, with a membership of one hundred and one. From that time to the present there has been a steady increase in the number of lodges and in membership, and such has been the progress of the order that, on the first day of May, 1880, there were in this State three hundred and sixty-three lodges, and eighteen thousand two hundred and seven members.

In many of the prosperous towns of Iowa, some of the best of the early settlers and business men had already learned the science, intellectually and morally, and also

the art, speculatively and practically, inseparably connected with the mystic tie of Masonry.

Before a railroad had reached Buchanan county, or the valley of the Wapsipinicon had been settled by the thousands who now occupy it, the few Masons of Independence and vicinity determined to avail themselves of the benefits of the organized form of Masonry. They accordingly petitioned the grand master for a dispensation, which was granted by John F. Sanford, grand master, April 16, 1856, and the lodge worked under the dispensation with the following officers and members, who were the petitioners for the dispensation: John Bogart, W. M.; John C. Ozias, S. W.; John Smyser, J. W.; John W. Westfall, secretary; P. H. Plais, T. W. Close, I. S. Freeman.

On the fourth day of June, of the same year, the grand lodge of Iowa granted a charter to the said brethren, under the name of Independence Lodge No. 87. At that date the names of two thousand one hundred and fourteen Masons were borne on the rolls of the several lodges in the State. This lodge was regularly constituted under the charter, by P. M. Keeler, on the eighteenth day of June, 1856, and so prosperous had the lodge become, that they had built and furnished a new hall, which was, on the thirty-first day of December, 1857, dedicated to Masonic uses by District Grand Master L. B. Fleek. This hall was occupied by the lodge until 1872, when it was torn down for the purpose of erecting other buildings.

The new hall, which had been erected upon the ruins of the old, being completed, the same was duly dedicated to Masonic uses on the twenty-fourth day of June, A. D. 1873, by Joseph Chapman, grand master of Iowa. This hall was among the largest in the State, and was furnished in a substantial manner, and the lodge was supplied with all the necessary furniture for the work of the lodge.

This lodge room was occupied less than one year when the fire fiend, having a special spite against the city of Independence, laid in ruins the greater part of the business portion of the city; and, with the rest, the Masonic hall. The loss to the Masonic lodge by this fire was about fifteen hundred dollars, upon which there was an insurance of one thousand dollars. All the property of the lodge was burned, except the records and a part of the jewels. This fire occurred on the twenty-fifth day of May, A. D. 1874; and, on the eighteenth day of November, 1874, the lodge commenced its labors in the hall now occupied by them.

The lodge now numbers ninety-five members, and has lost by death and otherwise since its organization, one hundred and twenty-six members. Of the charter members J. Bogart, J. Smyser, J. C. Ozias, and T. W. Close are dead. There are also four other lodges in this county—one at Jesup, one at Fairbank, one at Winthrop, and one at Quasqueton, the charter members of which were mostly members of the Independence lodge before the formation of these lodges. We have lost by death twenty who were members at the time of their death. Independence lodge had, at the time of the fire, a Ma-

*Contributed by D. S. Deering.

sonic library of sixty volumes which were all burned, except four or five volumes, which were in the hands of members at the time.

Of the other lodges in this county, Fairbank Lodge No. 148 was chartered June 6, 1860, and, at the time of the last report had thirty-one members. Siloam Lodge No. 222, at Jesup, was chartered June 3, 1868, and has thirty members. Shiloh Lodge No. 247, at Winthrop, was chartered June 2, 1869, and has thirty-seven members. Prospect Lodge No. 350, at Quasqueton, was chartered June 6, 1876, and has twenty-seven members, making the total number of members on the first day of May, 1880, in this county, two hundred and twenty.

Since the organization of Independence lodge its progress has been steady and its work well done. The conduct of its members in public is to be judged by the public; and their acts as Masons, in disseminating the principles and teachings of Masonry, and in practising its charities, are not for the public eye; but its good works are left to carry their moral influences forward in a peculiar way, without blowing a trumpet of self praise.

CAPITULAR MASONRY.

The introduction of the associate branches of Masonry in the west resulted from the good work done in the lodges. Royal Arch chapters were established next in order, and now exist in nearly all the counties in the State.

The first grand convocation was held at Mount Pleasant on the eighth day of June, A. D. 1854. At this meeting there were but four chapters represented, and on the first day of October, 1880, there were reported ninety subordinate chapters in the state, with a membership of four thousand five hundred and thirty-three.

Aholiab Chapter, No. 21, at Independence, Iowa, commenced work under dispensation issued by E. W. Eastman, G. H. P., December 25, 1857, and their first meeting was held January 2, 1858, with the following officers:

G. Warne, H. P.; J. B. Thomas, C. H.; J. M. Westfall, K.; E. Brewer, P. S.; W. O. Smith, S.; T. B. Bullem, R. A. C.

The other members were J. Smyser, J. C. Ozias, J. M. Miller, and B. D. Reed.

On the fifteenth day of October, 1858, a charter was granted to said chapter, and the same was duly constituted by Kimball Porter, grand king, on the twenty-fourth day of November, 1858.

The chapter has had its home in the same hall with the lodge, and has therefore shared in the losses by fire in common with the lodge. The chapter bore upon its roll, at the annual report on October 1, 1880, the names of forty-nine members.

ORDERS OF KNIGHTHOOD.

Commanderies of Knights Templar were organized in Iowa in 1857, and a grand commandery for the State was established at Des Moines on the sixth day of June, 1864, at which time there were three subordinate commanderies in the State. There are now thirty-seven subordinate bodies, with a membership of one thousand nine hundred and seventy-one.

Kenneth Commandery of Knights Templar at Independence was organized under a dispensation issued October 10, 1877, to W. G. Donnan, H. S. Ames, H. O. Dockham, B. G. Taylor, E. Brewer, J. A. Poor, J. S. Anderson, D. S. Deering, E. W. Conable, H. Ely, R. Creighton, J. P. Percy, R. S. Undyke, and J. Rhodes.

The commandery worked under a dispensation one year, and, on the seventeenth day of October, 1878, a charter was granted, and the commandery was numbered thirty-two on the register of the grand commandery, and was duly constituted by F. Neeley, R. E. G. C., on the fifth day of November, A. D., 1878, with the following officers: W. G. Donnan, E. C.; J. A. Poor, G.; E. W. Conable, E. G.; J. S. Anderson, president; R. Brewer, treasurer; D. S. Deering, recording secretary; B. G. Taylor, S. W.; H. S. Ames, J. W.; E. O. Craig, St. B.; J. H. Plane, Sw. B.; H. O. Dockham, W.; A. Woodruff, sentinel.

The commandery now numbers twenty-six members, and has lost by death and otherwise, since its organization, five members.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

A lodge of the above order was organized at Independence, July 25, 1866, with but six members, viz.: W. H. Barton, P. G.; E. A. Alexander, W. P.; T. J. Merrinus, Joseph Evers, Eli Ozias and M. Winters. Their first officers were: W. H. Barton, N. G.; E. A. Alexander, V. G.; Eli Ozias, secretary; Joseph Evers, treasurer. The lodge was instituted by J. J. Edgerton, D. D. G. M., of Eldora. On May 25, 1874, this lodge lost its charter, books and regalia in the great fire of that date. They immediately obtained a place of meeting, sent for new regalia and went to work, and by autumn of that year were occupying an elegantly furnished hall, which is their present place of meeting. Their furniture, fixtures, etc., are valued at one thousand two hundred dollars, mortgage on real estate seven hundred, and cash on hand two hundred dollars. The present membership is ninety-four and the officers are G. P. Hopkins, N. G.; H. Gates, V. G.; J. J. Travers, treasurer; A. H. Fondée, secretary; and the trustees are M. B. Tims, J. Wiley and H. Friell. This lodge is hailed and known as Independence Lodge No. 142.

INDEPENDENCE ENCAMPMENT NO. 56 OF I. O. O. F.

This order was organized here January 14, 1873, with twelve members, viz.: L. W. Hart, Ira Alexander, M. B. Tims, A. F. Williams, J. W. Johnson, O. M. Pond, W. G. Beals, C. B. Kandy, A. J. Bonley, S. R. Shipley, W. Francis, and William Wood. The officers were: O. M. Pond, C. P.; L. W. Hart, H. P.; A. J. Bowley, S. W.; M. B. Tims, J. W.; Ira Alexander, scribe; A. F. Williams, treasurer. The lodge was instituted by S. S. Winnall, chief patriarch of the State. The present officers are: D. W. Bruckart, C. P.; J. A. Vincent, H. P.; J. S. Woodward, S. W.; William Wood, J. W.; M. B. Tims, scribe; J. Wiley, treasurer, and has a membership of thirty.

ANCIENT ORDER OF UNITED WORKMEN.

Evergreen Lodge No. 24 of A. O. U. W., was organized here April 15, 1875, with twenty-one charter members,

and instituted by H. W. Holman, D. D., G. M. W. The first officers were D. B. Sanford, P. M. W.; J. L. Loomis, M. W.; D. W. Bruchart, foreman; George B. Warne, overseer; C. D. Jones, recorder; E. B. Backus, guide; W. S. Luthur, receiver; George A. Williams, financier; C. B. Kandy, watchman; James A. Poor, George B. Warne and E. E. Backus, trustees.

The present membership is ninety-seven, and the officers are: W. N. Kellogg, P. M. W.; Joseph Evers, M. W.; R. B. Feister, foreman; John Smith, overseer; D. B. Sanford, recorder; W. P. McGuire, guide; J. J. Travis, receiver; E. L. Wilcox, financier; H. A. Cramer, watchman; Solomon Baum, George B. Smallie, and James A. Poor, trustees.

The examining physicians are H. C. Markham and S. G. Wilson. There have been but two deaths—O. H. P. Roszell, October, 1877, and E. B. Backus, January, 1881. On the death of a member, his heirs, or the party he may designate, receives two thousand dollars.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

Crescent Lodge, No. 46, was organized here May 14, 1879, with thirty members, and instituted by R. S. Hill, G. C. C.

The officers were: J. A. Vincint, P. C.; S. Newman, C. C.; William Westerman, V. C. C.; George B. Warne, prelate; R. M. Campbell, M. of F.; H. P. Browne, M. of E.; C. A. Gillam, R. of N. and S.; O. D. Burr, M. at A.; Toman, S. G.; E. S. Wilcox, O. C.

The present membership is fifty, and the officers are: O. M. Gillett, P. C.; C. N. Wallace, C. C.; S. S. Toman, V. C. C.; N. Appleman, prelate; W. L. Evers, M. at A.; D. Donnan, M. of F.; C. A. Gillam, R. of N. and S.; G. P. Hopkins, M. of E.; C. S. Cole, I. G.; W. H. Stewart, O. G.

CHURCHES OF INDEPENDENCE.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

Standing first in point of time, among the various religious organizations of Independence is the Methodist Episcopal church. No sooner had a few families formed the nucleus of the coming city, than we find her missionary, in the person of Rev. Harvey Taylor, of Illinois, wending his way towards the new settlement to proclaim the Gospel as believed in and taught by her founders and votaries. Tarrying awhile at Pine creek, and then at the old log school house near the residence of Mr. John Boone, we soon find him preaching in the newly built residence of N. A. Bassett, on the west side of the river, now known as the Hart place, owned by L. J. Curtis, esq.

In the fall of 1850 the first signs of organic life appeared in the formation of a class consisting of Henry Sparling, his wife, their four children—Edwin, James, Emily, and Mary—Isaac Sufficool, Mrs. Hathaway, and perhaps one or two others. Henry Sparling was appointed leader—a position he retained, with the exception of one year, till the day of his death, in 1879. His widow, from whom much of the early history of the church is obtained by the writer, is still an honored member.

In March, 1852, a board of trustees was elected by the society, composed of H. Sparling, Orin Lewis, Isaac Sufficool, George Whait, William Logan, N. A. Bassett, and R. W. Wright, in whose barn the first quarterly meeting was held. These had all previously become members of the church. In July of the same year a lot was purchased of Ephraim Miller, and a contract entered into with N. A. Bassett to build a house of worship, which, however, does not seem to have been carried into full effect until some four years later. In the meantime the society was not idle; for, in the fall of 1853, another lot was purchased by the trustees, on which a parsonage was erected, which served as both residence and house of worship until the completion of the church in 1856. This (the parsonage) has since been sold, and is now the property of J. B. Turner. The church was an unpretentious one-story building, twenty-two by thirty feet, to which was added eighteen feet in length, two years later, under the pastorate of Rev. D. Poor. Previous to this, Mr. and Mrs. Denton, Newman Curtis, W. A. Jones and wife, Henry Mead and wife, and many others, had become more or less active members of the growing society.

The first vacancy occurred in the board of trustees by the death of George Whait, in 1853; which was filled by the election of John Cameron. In the year following Adam Miller became trustee in the place of Orrin Lewis, removed from the place; and still a year later, Thomas Cameron was chosen to fill the vacancy caused by the withdrawal of Dr. R. W. Wright. In the fall of 1856, by a division of the field, the two Camerons and Sufficool were assigned to another charge. Adam Miller had removed, so that the choice of four new trustees became a necessity. These were found in M. V. Bush, A. C. Blakely, H. C. Dean, and J. E. Voak; the two latter being succeeded a year later by William A. Jones and H. Mead. In May, 1864, articles of incorporation were filed, with H. Kinsley, H. Sparling, William Sampson, William A. Jones, Enos A. Sheldon, Samuel C. Luckey, and Joseph Evers, as trustees.

Measures were soon after taken looking to the erection of a new church edifice, which, after various changes of plans and numerous delays, resulted in the present two-story brick building forty by seventy-six feet, with well adapted Sunday-school and class rooms. The corner stone was laid, with appropriate ceremonies, on the twenty-eighth of May, 1868, by Rev. A. K. Sanford, of New York conference; the final dedication taking place September 19, 1869, Rev. R. M. Hatfield, D. D., officiating. Total cost of building and furnishing seventeen thousand dollars. In the summer of 1874 the spire, which towered one hundred and eighty-two feet above the foundation walls, was blown down and has never been replaced. After years of adverse circumstances, largely the consequence of a heavy debt, the church is to-day unencumbered; has a membership of upwards of two hundred and fifty, and is enjoying a good degree of spiritual prosperity.

Besides those already mentioned are the following, who have borne official relations from time to time:

J. S. Rouck, Newman Curtis, G. D. Stephenson, L. W. Hart, A. J. Bowley, Lyman J. Curtis, D. B. Sanford, J. P. Sampson, J. L. Winnegar, S. Waggoner, N. Burr, A. Breles, W. G. Breles, D. L. Smith, M. H. Sanford, A. F. Williams, W. Francis, W. H. Hosmer, N. J. Peck, John Leshner, P. Graham, H. P. Benton, John Hollett, W. E. Kellogg, M. Dolphin, E. Murphy, L. Hayford, James A. Wells, B. R. Smith, E. A. Palmer, S. G. Carter, S. S. Welch, and doubtless some others.

A very efficient Ladies' Aid society has been sustained for many years. Its present officers are Mrs. H. H. Waggoner, president; Mrs. E. P. Baker, vice-president; Miss Ella M. Smyser, secretary and treasurer. The following have officiated as pastors for the times specified: Rev. Harvey Taylor, 1850-1; Rev. William Shippen, 1852-3; Rev. William N. Brown, 1853-5; Rev. S. S. Ashbaugh, Sanford Halbert, 1855-6; Rev. J. L. Kelley, 1856; Rev. David Poor, 1857-9; Rev. D. La Mont, 1859-60; Rev. William Sampson, 1860-62; Rev. S. Knickerbocker, 1862-3; Rev. S. C. Freer, 1863-4; Rev. R. N. Earhart, 1864-5; Rev. H. H. Fairall, 1865-6; Rev. W. P. Watkins, 1866-7; Rev. S. A. Lee, 1867-8; Rev. William Lease, 1868-71; Rev. W. H. Sparling, 1871-2; Rev. H. S. Church, 1872-5; Rev. D. Sheffer, 1875-6; Rev. F. C. Wolf, 1876-7; Rev. F. M. Robertson, 1877-80; Rev. J. A. Ward, 1880-1.

Of those who, during the thirty years of the society's existence, have borne her burdens and shared her joys, some have been called to the church above, some have been cast out as unworthy, many have removed to other fields, while a goodly number still remain as living members of the great earthly church of the living God.

THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

of Independence, was organized December 16, 1854, with sixteen members, only two of whom are now residing here. The first pastor was Rev. Thomas G. Garver, from July, 1854, to June, 1856. Samuel Wilson and Albert Clarke were the original members of its session; and the first board of trustees were Elsy Wilson, J. B. Thomas, A. B. Clarke and H. Bryant.

In 1856, the society purchased the lot, and erected a small brick church, on the east side of the river, on the site where the German Presbyterian church now stands. In the fall of 1856, Rev. J. M. Boggs was called to the pastorate of this church, and continued to serve with great acceptability until October, 1869, when, on account of failing health, he resigned the charge. He was succeeded by Rev. W. B. Phelps, who faithfully and efficiently served as pastor from May, 1870, to May, 1880. His successor was Rev. J. H. Ritchey, the present pastor, whose labors as such commenced July 1, 1880.

William C. Morris was elected member of the church session in 1858; W. G. Donnan, N. N. Sykes, in 1865; A. B. Clarke and J. F. Coy, in 1869; J. B. Donnan and J. H. Morrill, in 1871. Albert Clarke, who, from the first, had been a most active, reliable and liberal member and officer, was removed by death in 1868, and Samuel Wilson in 1870. The present session consists of W. G. Donnan, A. B. Clarke, J. F. Coy and J. B.

Donnan. The present board of trustees are D. F. Bisbee, H. Williamson, J. C. Holloway W. S. Boggs and H. B. Barber.

In 1868 the society erected, on West Main street, a large brick church, at a cost of about thirteen thousand dollars, which it now occupies free from debt. Its choir, under the efficient direction of J. G. Whitney, has long been known as one of the best in this section of the State. Its Sunday-school has been steadily maintained ever since the organization of the society, and numbers nearly one hundred and fifty scholars. The church has had a steady growth, and now consists of nearly two hundred members. The society has been self-supporting for the last thirteen years; and now raises for congregational expenses about sixteen hundred dollars annually, and contributes freely to all the boards of the church. The Ladies' Foreign Missionary society in connection with this church has, for many years, contributed one hundred dollars annually towards the support of a female missionary in the foreign field.

This society is financially the strongest in this county at the present time, but it derives additional strength from the degree of harmony and concord which has existed during all the years of its history.

ST. JAMES' PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The first church service held in Independence was on Thursday evening, July 31, A. D. 1856, in the Methodist chapel, the Right Rev. Henry Washington Lee, D. D. LL D., bishop of Iowa, officiating. Rev. Reuben H. Freeman (deacon), who had just been received from the diocese of New Jersey, and who resided near the town (and who was then, as he has been ever since, in infirm health) was present.

In regard to the first parochial organization, the Rev. Benjamin R. Gifford states as follows:

"I visited Independence in February, A. D. 1858, and held services at the Presbyterian house of worship on the evenings of seventeenth, eighteenth and nineteenth—Wednesday, Thursday and Friday. At 4 P. M. of February 19th there was a meeting of those interested at the office of Dr. Henry S. Chase. I presided, and after consultation it was decided to organize a parish, which was accordingly done, giving it the name of the Church of the Messiah. The following gentlemen were chosen as vestrymen, viz: Rev. Reuben Freeman (deacon), Mr. Olise, J. D. Myers, H. S. Chase, R. W. Wright, Thomas Scarcliff, Thomas W. Close, G. B. Thomas, and William Scott. Messrs. Freeman and Chase were chosen wardens."

The communicants registered at this date were the following, viz: Rev. R. H. Freeman, Mrs. Freeman, Isaac S. Freeman, H. S. Chase, Mrs. Chase, Mrs. Harriet H. Woodruff, Miss Sarah E. Homans, Mr. Olise, and Dr. R. W. Wright, though it does not appear that Dr. Wright ever communed.

The Rev. Mr. Gifford made arrangements with the parish to hold monthly services, which were held during the greater part of that year and also of the year 1859. The services were held principally in the Wasshic and Morse halls. Some few were held in the court house, Brown's hall, and the Presbyterian church.

At the annual convention held May 26 and 27, A. D. 1858, the parish was admitted into union with the diocese.

On Thursday evening, June 3, 1859, in the Presbyterian church, Bishop Lee confirmed the following persons, who formed the first class of the parish, viz: Mrs. Haney Snow, Mrs. J. D. Myers, Dr. Smith and Mrs. Smith, all of whom became communicants. In February of this year a Sunday-school was organized, with four teachers and twenty scholars. Its sessions were held when church services were held, in the same building, but chiefly in the school-room of Misses Woodruff and Homans, both of whom by a kind providence have been spared to labor therein up to the present date (May, 1881).

The Rev. Mr. Gifford resigned the parish about the end of the year 1859, and was succeeded by the Rev. Hale Townsend, on the tenth day of April, 1862. During his ministry, which closed May 30, 1864, the church building was erected, the corner stone of which was laid on the ninth day of September, 1863, by the rector, and an address delivered by the Rev. J. H. C. Bonte, of Dubuque.

In consequence of some informality in the original parochial organization, a new parish was organized, the name being changed from the Church of the Messiah to St. James' church. The first service was held in the new church on Christmas day, 1863, and the church was consecrated by the Right Rev. Bishop Lee, on the eighth day of May, 1864. The original cost of St. James' was one thousand seven hundred and fifty dollars.

The third rector, the Rev. Jacob Rambo, was called in June, 1864; accepted, and entered upon his duties on the first day of August, ensuing. He gave two services a month, and two services a day for one year, at the end of which time he resigned.

The fourth rector, the Rev. Henry Adams, appears to have held the rectorship for a brief period, and was succeeded by the Rev. Thomas Hooker Eddy (deacon), who remained less than a year.

The sixth rector in succession, the Rev. W. W. Estabrooke, commenced his duties on the first day of May, A. D. 1868, and resigned July, 1869, and was succeeded by the Rev. A. P. Crouch, whose incumbency was of short duration. After an extended vacancy, the Rev. Chester Smith Percival, as the eighth rector in succession, commenced his duties on the twelfth day of February, 1871, and continued for two years.

The Rev. Thomas B. Kemp, the present rector, the ninth in succession, was called in June, A. D. 1873; accepted, and entered upon his rectorship on the first day of October, ensuing.

In November of this year the church was enlarged by the addition of choir and vestry room, and in 1876 was rebuilt. The parish is out of debt, has a fine church building, an endowment fund of one thousand dollars, secured by present incumbent, one hundred and thirty-seven communicants who claim it as their home, and all, with twelve exceptions, residents of Buchanan county. The value of church and other property is about seven hundred dollars.

There are three missions under the charge of the rector, viz: one in Quasqueton, where the church has eleven communicants; one in Oelwein, Fayette county, seven communicants; one in Manchester, where the church has nine communicants. The work of the Lord is prosperous; to His holy name be the praise.

The present officers of St. James' are the following: The Right Rev. William Stevens Perry, D. D., LL D., bishop; the Rev. T. B. Kemper, dean of the northern convocation district, and rector; Mr. Seth Newman and Mr. C. D. Jones, lay readers; Thomas Cochlan, sr., and C. D. Jones, jr., wardens; George Josseyn, treasurer; G. P. Hopkins, G. Woodruff (secretary), and William R. Kenyon, vestrymen; G. Woodruff, choir master; Mrs. H. H. Woodruff, organist.

Sunday-school—Rector, superintendent; C. D. Jones, esq., assistant and secretary; Mrs. C. D. Jones, treasurer; Mr. William Laytze, librarian.

ST. JOHN'S CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The history of St. John's Catholic church of Independence presents to the reader a record of a community whose growth and increase amongst us is as truly wonderful as it is remarkable. In the years 1854 and 1855 the few Catholic families who were then in Buchanan county were attended by a missionary from Dubuque two or three times a year. In the year 1856 the first Catholic church was built, a small frame building situated near the site of the court house. The number of families who were accustomed to assemble there for worship might be counted on one's finger ends. Among them W. Bonner, James Shannon, S. Murray, John O'Loughlin, James Burns, etc. The resident pastor was Father Slattery, who was afterwards succeeded by Father Shields. Father Shields' charge at that time extended over a tract of country which was not less in extent than two hundred square miles. It comprised Buffalo, Manchester, Fairbanks, Waterloo, Cedar Falls, Iowa Falls, Pine Oak, and Vinton. These places have at present each a resident pastor. In 1863 the present brick structure was commenced under John L. Goskar, who had charge of the congregation for some sixteen years. In the year 1878 the present incumbent, Rev. Patrick Burke, took charge. He is a native of Dublin, Ireland, born 1847; was educated for the ministry at Holy Cross College, Clonliffe, St. Patrick's Carlow, where he was ordained priest by Bishop Walsh in 1873. The present congregation worshipping at St. John's alone numbers over fifteen hundred souls.

Attached to St. John's Catholic church is a convent conducted under the auspices of the Sisters of Notre Dame. It is intended for the education of the young ladies of the Catholic community. Besides caring for the education of the young, the good Sisters also attend to the sick and perform other works of mercy. The convent was purchased by Mother Borromeo for seven thousand dollars in the year 1869. There are ten Sisters in the community.

BAPTIST CHURCH.

The First Baptist church of Independence was organized May 9, 1858, with the following constituent mem-

bers: Men—L. W. Cook, M. D. Weston, Josiah Brace, J. C. Loomis; women—Emily C. Cook, Sarah E. Smith, Urene Weston, Elizabeth Chandler, Melvina Bartle, I. E. Loomis, Electa Young. After holding services in the court house for six years, in 1865 they finished and dedicated their beautiful house of worship, which has since been enlarged. The first pastor of this church was the Rev. John Fulton, through whose wise energy and eminent social qualities the new organization rapidly increased in efficiency, influence and members; so that at the close of his ministry it ranked among the leading churches of the state. Since its organization eighty-three have been baptized into its fellowship, one hundred and sixteen have been united by letter, and eighteen have joined by experience. The present membership is ninety-two. It includes several energetic young men who are rising into prominence. A special feature of the work of this church is the Sunday-school, which has usually been large and flourishing. Since its origin eight different clergymen have been pastors of this church. These frequent changes have been detrimental to its prosperity. But scanty results of the labors of the successors of the first pastor can now be seen. The following is the pastoral record:

Rev. John Fulton, from September, 1859, to March, 1866; Rev. William C. Larned, from July 29, 1866, to July 6, 1867; Rev. William L. Hunter, from March 6, 1869, to September 30, 1871; Rev. George M. Preston, from November, 1871, to November 20, 1872; Rev. F. A. Marsh, from August, 1874, to January, 1877; Rev. James Paterson, from June, 1877, to April, 1879; Rev. George Sutherland, August, 1879.

THE NEW ENGLAND CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH of Independence was constituted on May 8, 1867. The recognition was on the nineteenth, the public services being held in the Baptist church. The number of members at the organization was nine. On the sixteenth of the same month eight additional members were admitted to its fellowship, so that, at the time of recognition, the membership was seventeen. The officers of the church are pastor, deacons, clerk and treasurer. C. C. Cadwell was the first clerk, Spencer W. Noyes the first deacon, and Rev. Henry Mills the first pastor, beginning stated supply of pulpit the first Sabbath in March, 1868.

The New England Congregational society was organized on the eighteenth day of March, 1868, by the adoption of articles of incorporation and compact with the church. The society convened on the twenty-third day of May to consider the following questions: First, shall we purchase a lot for a church edifice? Second, shall we attempt to build a house for public worship this season? Third, what kind and dimensions? Fourth, what measures to accomplish these objects, if deemed practicable? It was voted to purchase a lot. June 6th the society ordered the committee to buy the lot on which the house now stands. On the thirteenth, voted to build, and ordered plan and estimates, and appointed a committee to solicit subscriptions and pay for the lot and proposed building; also a committee to have charge of

its erection. In July the soil was broken and the foundation, the superstructure and furnishing of the same followed in quick succession, and on the sixteenth day of December following the house was dedicated and subscriptions and cash raised to meet all bills against the society. Rev. Charles H. Bissell was the second minister, Rev. L. W. Bricutnall the third minister. Rev. L. W. Foster, the present pastor, has been with his people three and a half years—an able and faithful man in the pulpit, in the Bible class and in the weekly prayer meeting. All these pastors have been good and faithful ministers, and in some respects able men—why, then, such frequent changes? In the opinion of the writer of this brief sketch, it was not the fault of the ministers.

GERMAN PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

On the twentieth of September, 1858, Rev. F. C. Schwartz, a minister of the Presbyterian church (old school) preached here to a goodly number of Germans in the English Presbyterian church in Independence. After the services were over most of the Germans present asked him to stay, at least for a time, and preach for them, which he did. He labored here till June 7, 1858, on which day the following persons met in the evening to consult in regard to a church organization: E. Zinn, F. Herman, P. Tempus, Charles Heege, V. Klotzback, H. Dellfeld, F. Bittner, John Bechkemmer, I. Moser, I. Langeneckhard, I. Mohring, Henry Langeneckhardt, I. Schenkowitz, Christian Schaefer, and Eberard Langeneckhardt. Rev. F. C. Schwartz presided, and it was resolved after reading and adopting the Westminster catechism, to be organized into a Presbyterian church, and all present signed a petition to the Dubuque presbytery to grant them such an organization as soon as convenient.

On the seventh day of July, 1858, a committee of the presbytery of Dubuque, consisting of Rev. A. Van Vliet and Rev. C. Schwartz, met with these people at the school-house in the eastern part of the town. Rev. Mr. Van Vliet preached a sermon, and then the two ministers examined the people present, also putting the usual questions and offering prayer, after which the church was declared organized, under the name of the "German Evangelical Presbyterian Church of Independence, Buchanan county, Iowa." The following day, July 8th, another meeting was held, and after sermon the following persons were duly elected as officers of the church: Eckhardt Zinn, and Fred. Herman, elders; Christian Schaefer, and Henry Langeneckhardt, deacons. These four brethren received their ordination July 11, 1858, according to the constitution of the Presbyterian church, old school.

All these proceedings are recorded in the session book of the said church, and signed by Rev. F. C. Schwartz. The congregation consisted at that time of twenty-seven male and twenty-five female members, numbering in all fifty-two souls. On July 15th the congregation had a meeting at which it was resolved to purchase a lot and build thereon a place of worship. They bought one-half of a lot in the eastern part of the town, near the court house, of Judge O. H. P. Roszell, for one hundred and

twenty-five dollars, to be paid in three years. April 24, 1859, six persons were added to the church on examination. April 8, 1860, two more members were added, and on the fifteenth of the same month there were added two more. At a meeting at which these last two were received, it was resolved to have the church incorporated according to the laws of the State of Iowa, and a committee of five was elected to take charge of this business and see that the congregation was incorporated as as soon as possible. This was done April 23, 1860, and the writings were recorded in the recorder's office at the court house April 25, 1860, at 4 o'clock P. M., in book 11, pages 498 and 499.

At the meeting of April 15, 1860, there was much disagreement in regard to paying for the lot and building a meeting-house, and four persons were soon after dropped from the roll of the church. April 29, 1860, they had another meeting at which Rev. F. C. Schwartz resigned his position as stated supply. His farewell sermon was preached on the eighth of the following July, and a few days thereafter he removed from the place.

After this the church dwindled for several years. Rev. Mr. Van Vliet, of Dubuque, came frequently to preach, and some of his theological students occasionally—the people simply paying their expenses. But most of the so-called members left the church, and the few that remained were not able to pay the balance due on the lot which had been purchased, and so it was sold.

June 7, 1868, Rev. John G. Schaible commenced preaching for this little flock. There was one elder left, Mr. E. Zinn, and two deacons, P. Tempus and H. Longeneckhardt. Besides these there were only eight members more—making eleven in all. Mr. Schaible began his ministrations in the court house, and after he had moved his family here, the morning services were held in the school building, north of the court house, and the evening in the English Presbyterian church. About twenty members were added to the church soon after.

April 29, 1869, the session book was for the first time submitted to the inspection of the presbytery of Dubuque. It was examined, approved, and signed by the moderator, Rev. J. S. Wilson.

August 29, 1869, Mr. John Lemink was elected a ruling elder of the church, and was duly ordained and installed in that office.

February 25, 1869, a Sabbath-school was commenced with eighteen scholars.

March 9, 1869, the old Presbyterian church and lot, near the east bank of the river, were purchased for one thousand dollars. After improvements had been made to the amount of one hundred and seventy dollars, the church was reconsecrated to the service of the Lord by Rev. A. Van Vliet, of Dubuque, and Rev. Mr. Boggs, of this city, and all was paid for on the day of the reconsecration, and enough was left to buy a cabinet organ for the church.

May 25, 1869, the church elected three men to serve as trustees, one for one year, one for two years, and one for three; so that each year one trustee must be elected.

July 6, 1872, Rev. Mr. Schaible was called to the pastorate of the church, after having served as stated supply for four years and two months, and on the fifteenth of the same month, he was duly installed as pastor by the Rev. Messrs. W. B. Phelps and J. Conzett.

May 25, 1874, the church building was destroyed in the great fire which swept away the most of the business portion of the town. But the little flock was not discouraged. They received, for insurance, one thousand dollars; raised a subscription among themselves; obtained some help from the good people, and, on the sixth of January, 1876, the present comely brick edifice, standing on the site of the old one, was dedicated to the services of the Lord by Rev. A. Elfield, of Freeport, Illinois, and Rev. E. Schuetta, of Waukon, Iowa. The entire cost of the new church was one thousand and seven dollars, and the whole is paid.

March 26, 1877, elder John Temink was dismissed from office, and Henry Langeneckhardt was elected and installed in his place. The present elders (1881) are E. Zinn and H. Langeneckhardt. The deacons are P. Tempus and G. Goeller; and the trustees are E. Zinn and the two deacons. The membership now numbers about fifty-six, and the Sabbath-school between seventy and eighty.

The pastor's salary has always been small—the board of Home Missions, of the Presbyterian church, aiding year after year, so that he could remain at his post. The amount raised, however, for pastoral support has been constantly increasing.

The following statement shows what has been raised by the congregation, for all purposes, during the past year:

For pastor's salary	\$325 00
For missions	52 00
For sexton's hire, wood, oil, and insurance	74 00
For Sabbath-school	17 00
Cash on hand	7 00
	\$475 00

CHURCH OF THE EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION.

This society is composed of Germans, and the religious services are in the German language. It was organized about the year 1856. No early records existing, we are unable to make this history as complete as it should be. The first of its ministers whose names we have been able to learn was Rev. R. Dubs, now a bishop of the church, residing in Cleveland, Ohio. He had a pastorate of two years, beginning about 1860. This society then belonged to a circuit extending over a large portion of northern Iowa. Circuits are self-supporting; missions receive outside aid. This church has been connected with missions about half of the time since its organization. Its first edifice was a stone building, now used as a private residence, and standing a short distance east of the court house. It was built about the year 1858.

Its present edifice is a wooden building, on the corner of Monroe and Madison streets, with a comfortable parsonage adjoining. It was built some eight years ago.

Some of the more recent pastors are the following; H. Brauer, H. Kleinsorge, H. Althaus, H. Buts, M. Knoll, S. H. Witte, and H. Stellrecht, the present incumbent.

For some additional facts see the article entitled "Independence in 1881"—elsewhere in this volume.

EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN.

In the spring of 1863 a church of the above denomination was established here, with a membership of fourteen. When they first organized they had services in a brick school-house that stood where the jail now stands, for four years. The school-house was taken down to give place to the jail buildings, and then, for a time, they had services in private houses.

They built a house of worship and a parsonage in 1871, and the whole property is probably worth one thousand dollars. Their first pastor was Gottlieb Bruckmer, and was the one who held services in the brick school-house. Their present membership is twenty, and the preacher is Rev. L. Christ. They have services every other Sabbath, in the German language. In the winter time the preacher has a German school for the benefit of his parish and all who desire to attend.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

EDWARD ROSS

was born in Lower Waterford, Vermont, September 21, 1828. His father, Royal Ross, owned a farm, one and one-half miles from Lower Waterford, which was purchased by his father about 1790, and which is still owned by the family. As the name indicates, the family is of Scotch extraction, and originally settled in Pennsylvania; were farmers as far back as is known. Mr. Royal Ross gave all his children a good academic education; and whether modern educational facilities furnish anything better than the old-time academies of the Eastern and Middle states, is an open question.

The choice of a collegiate course was also accorded to his sons, but was declined by Edward, who thus escaped the bench of the supreme court, now occupied by his brother, who graduated at Dartmouth, and is now the Hon. Jonathan Ross, of St. Johnsbury, Vermont. But

"There is a divinity that shapes our ends.

The west needed just such men as Mr. Edward Ross, with his thorough business education and vivid sympathy with progressive Americanism, which is prone, with the star of empire, westward to take its course. There will always be enough of conservative scholasticism to supply the supreme bench, while the west cannot have too much of that element which helps to develop and direct her vast resources. Mr. Ross was one of a family of twelve children, eight of whom are still living. Deciding to devote himself to an active business life, he gave his attention to civil engineering, and so far mastered the principles of the art, as to command employment soon after he passed his majority. He was employed in this capacity for the six years following 1851, and came to Independence at the close of that period, in the

spring of 1857. His first position in this western arena, was in the office of W. G. Donnan, county treasurer and recorder, where he served as deputy for two terms, or four years, and with what acceptance will be seen in the fact that the same position was held under Mr. Donnan's successor, and for the same time.

In 1865, after eight years of faithful public service, Mr. Ross was prepared to indulge his preference for active pursuits, and was engaged in farming and milling from 1865 to 1871. He purchased a large farm near Otterville, Washington township, and owned half of the valuable mill at that picturesque hamlet on Otter creek. From 1871 to 1874 he was engaged in real estate business in Independence. In the fall of 1874 was principally influential in organizing the People's National bank, of which he was at once elected president, and has held that office ever since.

Mr. Ross was married in 1856, in Vermont, to Miss Martha A. Cutter. They had two children, both dying young. Mrs. Ross died in Independence in the year 1875. He was married the second time in July, 1877, to Miss Maggie P. Reuthford, then principal of the grammar school, east side. They have one child, a son, Parke Ross, born January, 1879. The fine house, since occupied as a family residence in West Independence, was built in 1871. Mr. and Mrs. Ross are members of the Congregational church.

CAPTAIN J. F. COY

was born in Livingston county, New York, in the year 1839. His early years were spent principally in school. He attended the Genesee college, New York, from 1859 to 1862 inclusive. In the month of August, 1862, he enlisted in company G, First New York dragoons. At the expiration of the first six months' service, he was appointed first lieutenant, which office he held but a short time when he was appointed captain of company B of the same regiment. He served his country in this capacity till the year 1865, when he with his regiment was mustered out of service. He was a hospital patient about six weeks, through the effects of a wound received at the battle at Trevillian Station, Virginia. He participated in all the battles Sherman's army engaged in beside the battle of the Wilderness, experiencing all the hardships of army life and its accompanying dangers. He became a citizen of Buchanan county, Iowa in 1866. He engaged in the grocery business in Independence till the year 1874, when he united his interests with the People's National bank, and has since been cashier of the same.

Mr. Coy was married in 1870, in East Granville, Massachusetts, to Miss Delia E. Clark.

MORRIS STRAFFORD HITCHCOCK

was born in Marshall, Oneida county, New York, June 2, 1828. His mother's maiden name was Susan Wye. His ancestry were all of New England and Puritan ori-

gin. His father, Anson Hitchcock, was deacon of the Hanover Congregational church in Marshall, and his mother was a woman of ardent piety. He obtained most of his school education at the district school, and commenced teaching when eighteen; and subsequently taught several terms in New York and Iowa. He chose farming for an occupation; and, in the fall of 1854, came west and settled in Clayton county, Iowa. In 1873 he removed to Madison township, Buchanan county, and subsequently located on a wild prairie farm in Buffalo township.

The subject of this sketch was always fond of literature and interested in questions pertaining to science, philosophy, politics and theology. His father, grandfather and uncles were all active pioneers in the temperance and anti-slavery reforms of their day. Young Hitchcock cast his first presidential vote for General Winfield Scott; he voted for Colonel J. C. Fremont in 1856, for Horace Greeley in 1872, and for Peter Cooper in 1876; since which time he has been an active member of the National Greenback party. About the first of January, 1880, he bought the *National Advocate*, then in its second year of publication, and since that time he has devoted his time to editing and publishing the same.

He was married December 18, 1856, to Miss Catharine H. Humphry, who was born in Cornwall, England. Their family consists in all of six children, three boys and three girls.

DAVID S. DEERING

was born in Scarborough, Maine, March 9, 1816. His parents were Isaac and Sarah Deering—his ancestry being among the early settlers of Cumberland county. His father and mother never emigrated from the Pine Tree State.

In 1839 David removed to Jefferson county, Pennsylvania, where he remained till 1856, when he came to Buchanan county. He purchased eighty acres of land in Middlefield township, but kept it only a year, when he traded it for the house and lot in Independence, which he still owns and occupies. It is situated on the west side of the river, at the corner of Centre and Independence streets.

He has been employed here in various occupations. He was once elected county surveyor, and though well qualified for the office, it was one that he did not choose, and he resigned after three months. He was employed two years as deputy clerk of the courts. He made a map of the city, which has just been published by subscription; and has now in progress a county map, to be published also by subscription during the year 1881. It is got up in atlas form—one township to a page—and is designed as a real estate map, containing the boundaries of every separate parcel of land in the county, except town lots, together with the name of the present owner.

Mr. Deering takes an active interest in everything which pertains to the moral and intellectual progress of his adopted city, and he has been now for four years chairman of the library committee. His leisure time,

all the way through life, has been devoted to scientific pursuits; and his attainments in paleontology (as may be seen in the chapter on the "Physical Features" of the county) have been publicly acknowledged by Professor Calvin, of the Iowa State university.

Mr. Deering was married in 1844, to Emeline H. Lowell, of Brookville, Jefferson county, Pennsylvania. They have had seven children—four only of whom are living: Mary, married and living in Sigourney, Iowa; Leander, married and living in Independence; Augustus, living in Minneapolis; and Anna, who has been now for two years assistant teacher in the High School of Independence.

CHARLES M. DURHAM

was born in Yates county, New York, in 1830, his parents being Benjamin and Mary K. (Bates) Durham. His ancestors were English, and among the early settlers on Long Island. His father was a millwright by trade, an excellent workman, who followed that business industriously the greater portion of his life. He, however, connected farming with the prosecution of his trade, purchasing land in Yates county as early as 1799, and finally becoming the owner of a fine farm of two hundred acres.

We have read an interesting biographical sketch of Benjamin Durham and his family, containing a vivid account of their trials as pioneer settlers in Yates county, which we would gladly transfer to our pages did time and space permit.

Benjamin Durham died in 1832, and his second wife, the mother of Charles, in 1845, leaving a large family of children. At the early age of fifteen, therefore, young Durham was left an orphan. Vigorous, however, in body and mind, self-reliant and industrious, he went to work for himself. For some years he was in mercantile business in Naples, Ontario county, New York. In 1859 he came to Delaware county, in this State, where he was clerk in a store one year. He then went to try his fortune in St. Louis, but remained there only six months, when he came to Independence, and here pitched his tent "for good and all." In about six months after coming here he was appointed assistant to the station agent of the Dubuque & Sioux City railroad at this place, and in three months more (which brings us down to the beginning of 1862) he was installed in the office as chief agent, and has continued to occupy the same position ever since.

On the eighteenth of June, 1873, he had the misfortune to get his right hand crushed between two cars in coupling. The hand had to be amputated at the wrist, but before the operation was performed he was practicing penmanship with his left hand, and in one month after the accident he was back in the office doing his own writing. If any one can give us a better instance of "pluck" we shall be happy to record it.

Though a Democrat, "dyed in the wool," he was for twelve successive years (beginning with 1865) elected as a member of the city council, from a Republican ward,

and in 1881 he was elected mayor of Independence, which, "since the organization of the party," has always been a Republican city.

He has been a delegate to two Democratic national conventions—at St. Louis in 1876, and at Cincinnati in 1880. He is still proud of having assisted to nominate, and still more proud of having assisted to "elect," Samuel J. Tilden to the office of President of the United States. He is likewise still indignant at not having been permitted to assist in inaugurating the same; but whether his indignation is chiefly toward the Democrats for proposing, or towards the Republicans for accepting, an electoral commission, which cheated the same out of the office "to which he had been fairly elected," he has not informed us.

Mr. Durham was married March 18, 1855, to Helen M. Cameron, of Steuben county, New York. She was the daughter of Peter and Julia (Patterson) Cameron. Her father was a native of Scotland, having emigrated from that country to this when he was sixteen years old. Her mother's family were from New England. Her grandfather Patterson was an officer in the Revolution, but settled, after the war, in Canada, on account of a liberal homestead law which had been enacted in that country. Mrs. Durham's mother was the youngest (or one of the youngest) of thirteen children. Four of her elder brothers were drafted into the British army on the breaking out of the War of 1812. But such was the loyalty of the Pattersons to the United States that they abandoned their property in Canada, which had become very valuable, left everything behind, without hope of recovery, and, through many perils, made their escape across the St. Lawrence into the State of New York. The four brothers deserted, and, after escaping into the States, enlisted in the American army, and served till the close of the war. The simple narrative of that escape across the river, and of the journey to Rochester (whither Mr. Patterson had preceded his family), would read like a romance. Mrs. Cameron was, at the time, only four or five years old, but she carried through life a vivid recollection of the exciting scenes through which she then passed. All her children know the story by heart, and we deeply regret that we have not room to reproduce it entire.

Mr. and Mrs. Durham have had but two children—Maud A., born June 3, 1858, and Charles H., born April 2, 1866.

JAMES ARMINIUS POOR

was born in Pawlet, Vermont, November 11, 1836. His parents were David and Julia Ann (Wetherwax) Poor—the former being a native of Vermont, and the latter of New York. His father is a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, having joined the New York conference, in that capacity, in 1826. His biographer, in the "Genealogy of John Poore" (his ancestor eight generations back), thus speaks of his early ministerial work:

In most of his circuits, averaging from twenty to twenty-eight appointments, all to be met once in four weeks, he travelled over hills and

mountains, fording rugged streams and heavy snow drifts, subjected frequently to the uncongenial society of bears, wolves, panthers, rattlesnakes and copperheads.

He came to Iowa at quite an early day, and was two years each (then the longest pastoral term allowed) at Independence, Fayette and Cedar Falls. He subsequently returned east, and served for a time at Bennington, Vermont, and East Hebron, New York; since which time he has been on the superannuated list. He is now (1881) living with his third wife at Round Lake, Saratoga county, New York, at the advanced age of seventy-eight years.

James A. came to Independence in 1855, and was here engaged for two or three years in mercantile business. From 1857 to 1861 he was engaged with his brother-in-law, William A. Jones, in the lumber business and farming. On the breaking out of the Rebellion he enlisted in the Twenty-seventh Iowa infantry, and served (being promoted to a lieutenancy) for about three years and a half. His career as a soldier has been sufficiently chronicled in the history of his noble regiment.

On his return from the war he again engaged in mercantile pursuits till 1869, when he was appointed deputy treasurer, and served the county in that capacity till 1873, when he was elected treasurer—a post to which he has been now three times reelected—being in the seventh year of his service. He was married April 30, 1859, to Amelia L. Herrick, sister of C. F. Herrick, of Independence. They have four children, all born in this city: Elizabeth Rebecca, born June 9, 1866; Helen Louisa, born January 20, 1871; Mary Edna, May 20, 1875; David William, August 20, 1877.

Mr. and Mrs. Poor have a pleasant cottage residence on the corner of Monroe and Chatham streets, where they have spent the most of their married life, and where all of their children were born.

MRS. MARY E. (NORRIS) BROWN,

wife of Ellis R. Brown, was born in New Philadelphia, Ohio, August 3, 1842. Her parents were Lorenzo D. and Ruth Norris. Her father was engaged in mercantile business, and was one of the early settlers in that part of Ohio. With her family she removed to Dubuque in 1857, and, after a residence there of eleven years she came to Independence on a visit to her sister, Mrs. McDonald, who had been living here some time—her husband being a harnessmaker. It was during this visit that she and Mr. Brown "met by chance, the usual way"—which meeting resulted in their marriage before the close of the year 1868.

Mr. Brown came from New London, Chester county, Pennsylvania, in the year 1864, and at the time of his marriage, and for five or six years after (till the time of the great fire in 1874) was engaged by himself in the grain trade in Independence, and since that time he has been employed with his brother, William P. Brown, in the same business. In January, 1873, Mrs. Brown went into the millinery business in the Burr block on Chatham street; and almost immediately secured a lucrative

trade. But on the third of May in the following year, the "Great Fire" occurred, originating in the part of the building occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Brown and their two young children. It was with the greatest difficulty that they escaped with their lives—losing everything but their night clothes.

Mrs. Brown's loss was two thousand six hundred dollars; and though her insurance was fifteen hundred dollars, she never received but five hundred dollars. Left in poverty, they did not despair; but both went to work with a will. Mr. Brown, as already stated, went into the employment of his brother, with whom he still continues; and Mrs. Brown, in October, 1875, went into the store of Lawton & Post as saleswoman, and continued with them until their partnership was dissolved in 1878. She then engaged with the new firm of Post & Sweet, with whom she still remains.

Mr. and Mrs. Brown have but the two children, already mentioned as having been rescued with them from the fire: William, born July 25, 1869, and Jessie May, born August 13, 1872.

JUDSON J. TRAVIS

was born in Franklin county, New York, in 1834. His parents were Jacob S. and Judith (French) Travis—his father being a farmer and an early settler in Franklin county. His mother died in 1841, and his father not long after married again. In July, 1851, he came to Buchanan county with his father, who, in the meantime, had become a widower. They entered one hundred and twenty acres of land about half way between Independence and Quasqueton; but retained it only about two years, when they sold it and purchased a hotel in the former place, which they named the Judson house. The elder Travis died two years after the close of the war—having served two years in the "Gray-beard regiment"—the Thirty-seventh Iowa.

Judson is the eldest of three children. A brother, next younger, died in childhood, and Alice, the youngest, now Mrs. Hamilton, is living near San Jose, California. Mr. Travis owns and cultivates a small farm adjoining Independence on the northeast, on which he has a fine orchard of four hundred apple trees, consisting of Duchess, Fameuse, Haas, Saxton, Plumb's Cider, Ben Davis, Russet, Talman's Sweeting, and several other varieties. Mr. Travis had the courage to set out this orchard in 1872, when almost everybody was bewailing the supposed impossibility of raising apples in northern Iowa, but in 1880 he raised from this orchard four hundred bushels of excellent fruit, and there is every prospect of an increase for years to come.

Mr. Travis has demonstrated that whoever has land with a clay sub-soil, and is willing to pay a fair degree of attention to his trees, in the way of mulching, pruning, etc., can raise apples here as well as in any other part of the world. He has a "forty" of fine woodland not far from his farm, and also four lots in town, three of which constitute his homestead, lying three blocks east of the court house. He has been largely engaged in the wood

trade over twenty years, and, for seventeen, has kept a regular woodyard—the first established in the city. He sometimes handles nearly a thousand cords of wood in a year—bringing large quantities of hard maple from the north.

Mr. Travis was married December 31, 1860, to Margaret Ann Bright, who came with her parents to Buchanan county from Indiana the same year as his coming from New York. They have had six children, two of whom died in infancy. Clara M. was born in 1864, Cora I. in 1866, Daisy E. in 1874, and Elsie L. in 1877. Clara is now teaching her first school, in what is known as the T. S. Cameron district, in the northeastern part of this township.

Mr. Travis has been for several years secretary of the Old Settlers' association, and takes a lively interest in whatever concerns the advancement of his adopted county and city. He was especially active and influential in securing the improvement of the public park, the land of which was donated by the county to the city when the latter was first located as the county seat. The ground, situated in the centre of the original town plat, was low and wet—in fact almost a slough. To fill it up, grade, fence, and decorate it with trees and shrubbery, was really a great undertaking for a place no larger than Independence at the time the work was done. To secure the necessary means Mr. Travis raised a private subscription of over five hundred dollars, and, mainly through his influence, the county authorities contributed two hundred and fifty dollars, and those of the city about seven hundred dollars, for the same object. As a result the grounds are now among the most attractive in the city, and a favorite place for public out-door gatherings of a patriotic and social character.

HON. JOHN C. HOLLOWAY

became a citizen of Buchanan county in the summer of 1878. Mr. Holloway purchased a large body of land in Middlefield township in 1876. To this he has since added five hundred and thirty-two acres, adjoining his first purchase, though one hundred and seventy-two acres lie in Liberty township. This is the largest farm, by several hundred acres, in the county. This farm in soil is equal to any in the county, is under a fine state of cultivation and general improvement, and has three good farm houses upon it, besides barns, sheds and other conveniences for stock. The water privileges can not be excelled, being supplied by the Buffalo creek, Spring branch and a never-failing spring. This farm Mr. Holloway superintends, giving employment to over twenty men in the summer season, and working thirty horses. Stock raising is made a specialty, though the production of grain to supply feed is by no means a small item. Seven hundred acres of corn and four hundred of oats are raised per year.

In the fall of 1878, Mr. Holloway built a handsome residence in the western part of the city of Independence, where his family have since made their home.

The year 1877 was spent by Mr. Holloway and family in Santa Rosa, California, and his fine west side house is understood to be a reproduction in architecture of the one purchased for their occupancy during their stay at Santa Rosa.

Mr. Holloway was born at York, Livingston county, New York, July 17, 1826. The Holloways were early settlers of Deerfield, Massachusetts, and the grandfather of the subject of this sketch was a blacksmith connected with a cavalry company during the war of the Revolution. The family immigrated to western New York at the close of the War of 1812, and engaged in farming.

Mr. J. C. Holloway received an academical education in Genesee and Lima, western New York, and at twenty-one came as far west as Flint, Michigan, where he spent three years farming, building mills, etc. Afterward he went to Marion, Ohio, where he farmed and dealt in stock for years. In the autumn of 1855, Mr. Holloway settled in Lancaster county, Wisconsin, purchasing a large farm near the village and engaging largely in business. Before the Rebellion he was a heavy and prosperous stock dealer.

During Mr. Holloway's residence in Wisconsin, he was a member of the lower house of the State legislature (1871), and of the senate, four consecutive years; and while in the latter body, was chairman of several important committees.

Mr. Holloway was married March 3, 1853, to Miss Mary E. Baldwin, daughter of Rev. Johnson Baldwin, of York, Livingston county, New York. They have had six children, only two of whom are now living. Charles, a promising son, was drowned June 7, 1876, at Beloit, while a student in college at that place. John, the elder of the two living children, was compelled to leave an unfinished course of study at Beloit college, on account of the failure of his health. Addie has spent two or three years at the Wisconsin State university at Madison and is now at home.

To Mr. Holloway's many occupations in the past, may be added that of banker as we learn from an extract from the Legislative Manual of Wisconsin, 1875, in which it is also stated that Mr. Holloway was elected to the legislature by a handsome majority of Republican votes. The Holloway farm of Buchanan county, containing fifteen hundred and eighty-four acres, may yet rival the famous "Burr Oaks" Sullivant principality of Illinois.

SAMUEL SHERWOOD

was born in Fairfield, Vermont, October 18, 1820. He made his home with his father, Samuel Sherwood, sr., till he was twenty-five years of age, when he moved to Janesville, Wisconsin, where he engaged in the millwright business till the year 1847, when he came to Iowa, locating in Independence. He pursued his trade twenty-three years, working in adjoining counties wherever the work called him. His last work was done in 1870, on the Independence mill. Since that time he has lived a retired life, with the exception of keeping the

mill in repairs. He has always been a man of great ability in that direction, and master of his profession; has been engaged in the erection of some of the finest mills in the country. He is, too, one of the first settlers of this county, and to-day holds an honored position as one of Buchanan's pioneers. We have secured from him many interesting reminiscences. He has been successful in business, and is now the largest stockholder in the company owning the Independence mill.

Mr. Sherwood was married in Independence in 1849, February 2, to Miss Hulda Hathaway, who was born in Warren county, Ohio, February 18, 1822. She was a daughter of Henry Hathaway, a prominent farmer and citizen of that county. Mr. Sherwood has a family of four children, one daughter and three sons—Chister, twenty-nine years of age, single, and engaged in the millwright business in Montana; Clara, born December 10, 1856; Andrew, born October 30, 1858; and Samuel, jr., born May 3, 1865. The three younger children are all living at home.

W. H. CHAMBERLAIN

was born in Orange county, Vermont, 1841. When ten years of age his father, Alden Chamberlain, moved to Windsor county, where W. H. made his home until he was sixteen years of age, when he went to Northfield and engaged as a clerk in a dry goods store, where he continued five years. Afterwards returned to his native town, Royalton, and clerked about two years. In the year 1863 he came to Independence in company with B. R. Chamberlain, with whom he engaged in the grocery business, and continued it until June, the year following, when they sold the stock. The following six months Mr. Chamberlain clerked for Cook, Chesley & Co., at the expiration of which time this firm sold out to Lawton & Curtiss, with whom Mr. Chamberlain continued as clerk until December, when Wilcox, Chesley and himself purchased the stock of groceries he and his brother had formerly owned, and added to it a general stock of dry goods and notions. This they run till January of the year following, when they sold to Lawton & Curtiss. In the fall after the sale he returned to Vermont on a visit, and remained till spring, when he returned to Independence and clerked for Wilcox, Chesley & Morse till January, when he was admitted as a partner, which relation he sustained till the death of Mr. Wilcox, which was in the year 1869. At this time Mr. Chamberlain was running a store at Webster City, under the firm name of Wilcox, Chamberlain & Co. This they closed out immediately after the death of Mr. Wilcox, and Mr. Chamberlain retired, and continued in the store in Independence till March, when he sold out to Messrs. Chesley & Morse. In the spring of 1870, he engaged as a travelling salesman with Sadler & Goff, a crockery and glassware firm of Dubuque, with whom he remained about eighteen months. Returning to Independence, in company with Mr. L. Moore, purchased a new stock of dry goods, clothing, notions, boots and shoes. In this business they continued till the fall of

THOMAS SCARCLIFF

was born in Lincolnshire, England, February 11, 1828. He made his home with his father, Henry Scarcliff, on the farm till he was nineteen years of age, when he came to the United States, spending his first two years in Genesee county, New York, some of the time engaged in the hotel business, the rest of the time he spent on a farm. From there he went to Janesville, Wisconsin, where he engaged as clerk in a dry goods and grocery store, and part of the time in a hotel. His time spent in that State altogether amounted to about four years. In the year 1851 he came to this county and located two hundred and forty acres lying north and northeast of the town plat proper of Independence. He soon after returned to Janesville. The year following he came to Independence and saw the forty acres lying directly south of the town plat proper. He returned to Janesville and purchased this forty acres of the owners, who lived there, paying four hundred and fifty dollars for it. In the year 1853 he returned and laid it out in town lots. The disposing of these lots by sales and trades of different kinds commanded his attention for about three years. Those were days of inflation. The prospects for a fast growing town made the lots very marketable, and at high prices; twenty feet front and ten rods back sold for three hundred and ninety dollars. It was part of the lot where the Luckey House now stands. Circumstances and hard times caused a reverse of fortune, so to speak, making an absolute lull in the markets, and lots could not be sold at any price.

While these lots were selling for such fabulous prices, other commodities were inflated also. The influx of immigration made a visible difference in prices of everything. In a few weeks the demand so far exceeded the supply that many made it a business to bring grain from older adjoining counties. In this enterprise Mr. Scarcliff engaged moderately, hauling some oats from Lynn county, paying from thirty to thirty-five cents per bushel and found ready sale for the same at one dollar per bushel, corn selling as high as one dollar and twenty-five cents per bushel. In 1856 or 1857 there was such a decline that grain had really no cash value. The year 1859 completed the railroad, which seemed to revive the markets, the price of oats reaching as high as forty-two cents.

About this period Mr. Scarcliff was well initiated in the

grain business, buying and shipping on the market. His books show profit and loss with accuracy; but the profit exceeded the loss quite sufficiently to justify his continuing the business. In the latter part of the year 1860 he laid in about twelve thousand bushels of oats, averaging in price about eighteen or twenty cents per bushel. The war breaking out the year following prevented shipping down the Mississippi, therefore blockading the market so completely that oats dropped as low as seven cents per bushel; but in the spring of 1862, when navigation opened up again, he shipped it to St. Louis and realized a profit above the first price paid.

The rise and fall of prices were not confined to grain alone, but to commodities of all kinds. In the winter of 1861-2 Mr. Scarcliff paid one and a half cents per pound for dressed hogs; the price steadily advancing till it reached as high as two dollars and sixty-five cents per hundred before spring. The grain business has been Mr. Scarcliff's principal avocation since the railroad came through. He was the first buyer of Independence who shipped grain over the railroad after its completion, some years his business amounting to as high as one hundred thousand dollars. He has since the first done business on the same grounds, scarcely absent three weeks during the whole time, which is about twenty-one years. He is one of the very few men in the United States who has been in business that length of time who has always paid one hundred cents on the dollar.

Mr. Scarcliff was married in Independence, September 30, 1862, to Miss Hattie S. Crippen, a native of New York State. They have two children—M. Lillian and Thomas, ages fifteen and four respectively. As will be seen by this sketch, Mr. Scarcliff was one of the first settlers of this county, and has helped to not only lay the first lines to its successful history, but has always been one of the solid business benefactors of the county. He enjoys the highest respect of acquaintances, and is known throughout the county.

He helped to organize the military company; was one of the first stockholders in the People's National bank, and also in the First National bank, of which latter he is still a stockholder. Mr. Scarcliff owns a beautiful residence on the corner of South and Elizabeth streets, and has in this county about four hundred acres of land, besides a farm in Fayette county.



THOS. SCARCLIFF.

1874. On the third day of May, 1874 they were burned out, losing the greater part of their stock. In the fall, after this event, Mr. Chamberlain purchased Mr. Morse's interest in the stock, and has since continued it alone. Mr. Chamberlain has been associated with business interests of the county and city for the past eighteen years, and has always commanded the confidence of the community as a business gentleman. His shrewdness in buying and fairness in selling, have won for him a reputation which insures a business career that will be both satisfactory to himself and to his patrons. Mr. Chamberlain was married in this city, in 1870, to Miss Kate Wilson. They have one child, Rolfe, born July, 1871. Mr. Chamberlain owns a nice residence west of the river.

E. COBB

was born in the State of New York, Greene county, in the town of Windham, June 7, 1823. His father, Simon Cobb, died when he was but eighteen years of age. At the age of twenty-one he commenced to do for himself by working by the month, and was thus employed until he was twenty-five years of age, when he went to Illinois, purchased teams and engaged in buying wagons in Chicago, and hauling them out to the lead mines, where he sold and traded them for furs and such other articles as he could make profitable by taking back to Chicago to sell. This he followed about four years, when he came to Iowa, June 13, 1853. He made his first purchase in this county of one hundred and sixty acres, sections four and five Washington township, adjoining the city on the west. At the same time he purchased two acres where his fine residence is now located; has since added to it, making one of the most desirable properties in this city. His first residence was a small shanty, set on blocks, with no fence or other buildings, or even a well. The solitary one story, fourteen by twenty-two shanty, among the hazle brushes and weeds, is the picture of his home when he came to move in.

But within two years after this he had in its place one of the finest residences in the county, with shade and fruit trees. Soon after Mr. Cobb built his house people commenced to insist on stopping with him; he was compelled to enlarge his house, and built a stable for the accommodation of the public. This soon grew to be a good business, and he pursued it in connection with the stock business until the Central railroad went through the city. When the travelling public could be accommodated elsewhere, he cut down his sign and let them pass by. Since that time he has been overseeing his farm, but has turned his attention principally to the stock business. His experience taught him it was more profitable to buy, feed and sell instead of raising the stock. This business he continues still, and very successfully. Ships principally to Chicago, but sells a great many at home. During the years intervening between 1865 and 1878, he frequently had on hand five hundred head; averaging through the summer on the prairies three hundred head, and handling some years as high as eighty thou-

sand dollars worth of cattle and hogs. He at present is not dealing as extensively as in the past on account of the scarcity of cattle and pasturage—Uncle Sam's being no longer available. Mr. Cobb owns one of the most valuable farms in the county, situated, as it is, adjacent to the city, and naturally rolling and of fine soil. He owns in timber and cultivated land two hundred and forty acres. When he was twenty-one years of age his only wealth was ninety-four cents, but he now ranks among the wealthy men of the west. Mr. Cobb was married in Cook county, Illinois, in 1852, to Miss Phinanda Butterfield, who was born in Niagara county, New York, in 1825, and died in Independence, February 20, 1872; leaving a family of five children, all sons. The oldest, Franklin, now twenty-five years of age, single, and engaged with his father in the cattle business; Edwin, jr., is twenty-two years of age, married, and farms in the vicinity; Albert, eighteen; George, fifteen; Harry, eleven. The three youngest children are at home, and attending school.

ENSMINGER BROTHERS.

This enterprising firm engaged in photography in the city of Independence, consisting of J. C. and J. M. Ensminger, was organized in the year 1870.

The senior partner, Mr. J. C. Ensminger, was born in Stark county, Ohio, in 1843. His father being a photographer, he commenced, when only a boy, to make himself well acquainted with the business. When he became a man his design to become proficient as an artist led him to Cleveland, Newark, and Columbus, Ohio. Also to New York city and Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he was connected with some of the finest art galleries in the country. Sparing neither time nor money to make himself master of the photographer's art, in all its branches. In the year 1868 he came to Independence, where he has since been engaged in the business. Mr. Ensminger was married in Waterford, Vermont, in 1872, to Miss Amanda Brown. They have a family of two children, Freddie and Mary, aged three and five, respectively.

Mr. J. M. Ensminger was born in Stark county, Ohio, in 1845. He associated himself with his father in the photograph business in Ashland, Ohio, principally prior to coming to Independence, which was in the year 1870, at which time he and his brother engaged as partners. Mr. J. M. Ensminger was married in this county, in 1877, to Miss Alice Anderson, a resident of this county. These young men are sons of Mr. E. M. Ensminger, a photographer of considerable renown in the east, and from whom they received much valuable knowledge in the art.

This firm has associated itself with the business interests of this community for the past several years, and are among those men who, by their honorable dealing and complete understanding and knowledge of their business and the never-wavering determination to give perfect satisfaction, have won for themselves a favor with the people that is not only creditable, but assures a bus-

iness career that will be both satisfactory to themselves and the community at large.

Their spirit of enterprise has not been confined within the walls of their studio, but objects of interest everywhere in the city have been visited and a negative taken. They have on file an illustrated history of Independence, consisting of stereoscopic views of the city in its infancy, and when it lay in ruins, made waste by the fire in 1874.

C. F. HERRICK.

C. F. Herrick, jeweler, has been in business in this place since November, 1856. He was born in Lima, Livingston county, New York, in 1835. When about fourteen years old he commenced learning his trade. In 1856, he came to Independence and has resided here ever since, working at his trade all of the time, with the exception of about fourteen months in the army. He does an immense business and has the best fitted jewelry store in the city. Mr. Herrick enlisted in September, 1861, in the Eleventh Illinois regiment, and served about a year as a private. In 1864 he went with company D, Forty-sixth Iowa infantry, as captain. He was out only a few months when he was obliged to resign, on account of the effects of the southern climate upon his health.

Mr. Herrick was married in September, 1858, to Miss Sarah A. Sauerbier, of this town. They have six children: Ellen A., William S., Alice E., Mary P., Sarah E., and Charley G. Mr. Herrick is a member of the Episcopal church; also of the Masons and United Workmen. In politics he is a thorough Republican. He occupies a high social position, and is one of our best citizens. He has twice held the office of mayor, and has also been councilman.

WILLIAM FEW

was born in Cambridgeshire, England, August 22, 1825. At the age of eleven, in company with his parents, two brothers, and two sisters, came to America. The trip required seven weeks and four days, a very tedious journey as compared with the time required to make the trip at present on one of our beautiful steamers. What is now considered quite a pleasure trip was then a dreaded voyage. On arriving in America they located at Lockport, New York. Mr. Few learned the merchant tailoring business at Lockport, which business he has followed ever since. He remained about seventeen years in Lockport, when he removed to Albion, New York, where he spent about the same number of years, when he emigrated westward, locating in Independence, Iowa, where we find him industriously engaged at his business, commanding a generous patronage, which he well deserves, and has earned by strict attention to business and competent workmanship. Mr. Few is a man of exemplary habits, trustworthy, both in his business and social connections, liberal in matters of a local nature, always willing and ready to do his part in matters that tend to elevate and improve his town, and place its citizens in

the front rank with those of other counties. March 7, 1847, Mr. Few was married to Miss Frances Harriet Phillips, of Albion, New York. They have had eight children, six living and two deceased. Allen died at the age of one year, and Alfred at the age of seven.

In politics Mr. Few is a staunch Republican. Mr. and Mrs. Few are members of the Baptist church in Independence.

SAMUEL NAYLOR

was born in Wayne county, Ohio, August 15, 1834. Mr. Naylor's boyhood days were spent on the farm, where he learned industry and economy. Mr. Naylor came to Iowa in 1854. September 24, 1856, he was married to Miss Nancy Agnes Meyers, daughter of Jacob and Sarah Jane Myers, who came to Buchanan county from Marshall county, Illinois, in the fall of 1854, and at once entered the hotel business at Fairbank, in this county, where they still continue the same business, Mr. Myers at the advanced age of eighty years, and Mrs. Myers about seventy-two years. The Naylor and Myers families are among the earliest in the county. Mr. and Mrs. Naylor have had but one child, a daughter, Alice Ellen, born December 18, 1858. Mrs. Naylor, after a very painful suffering of six months, died February 15, 1880.

Miss Alice remains with her father, looking after the hotel and her father's interests, and striving as best she can, to take her mother's place. This family enjoy a large acquaintance, having been constantly for a period of sixteen years in the hotel they now occupy, and which Mr. Naylor has owned for many years. Mr. Naylor is a sociable and entertaining landlord, a genial companion and a very kind and indulgent father. His father and mother are still living in Yates Centre, Woodson county, Kansas, his father aged seventy-six, and his mother seventy-four years old. They have lived together over half a century.

VALENTINE CATES

was born in the State of New York in 1832, where he lived till seven years of age, when his father, Samuel Cates, moved to Belvidere, Boon county, Illinois, where he lived till his death, which was in April, 1877. Mr. Valentine Cates made his home in that vicinity about twenty-three years. On or about the year 1852, he went to Lake Superior, where he engaged in mining copper about two years. In the spring of 1854 he came to Iowa, locating first at Waverly, where he entered some land and made his home about four years. At the same time he was engaged in teaming from Dubuque west. Many amusing incidents occurred during this time, and a minute story of his life would here portray the west in its cradle of civilization. At that time a single log house marked the future of Waverly. It was built by William Hammond. Mr. Cates erected there a house, sixteen by twenty-four, and rented the lower story for a store room, and occupied the second story as a dwelling. This house

was the first constructed of pine lumber ever built in Waverly. Mr. Cates hauled it himself from Dubuque, the distance being over one hundred miles. The road was without bridges, and wound around in every direction to avoid sloughs.

Mr. Cates' next move was to a farm near Quasqueton, where he lived about two years, when he enlisted in company C, Ninth Iowa volunteer infantry, and served his country in all four years. He was at the taking of Vicksburg, and with Sherman on his march to the sea, and participated in many events of interest that a brief sketch will not admit notice of. But suffice it to say, he was one of the Government's profitable soldiers, was never in the hospital an hour, nor ever wounded, nor taken prisoner. Since his return from the army he made his home in Independence, engaging in different avocations till the year 1873, when he was appointed by the councilmen of Independence as the night watchman. This position he occupied for three years, when the mining interests of Colorado attracted his attention. He spent about a year in the mountains, but finding society and life generally very disagreeable, he returned home, when he was at once reappointed to the position of night watchman.

Mr. Cates was married November 25, 1855, to Miss Mary Sparling, who was born in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, in 1840. They have four children: Carrie, born in May, 1857, married John Parker in August, 1878, and resides in Independence; Charles, born in October, 1861; Arthur, born in December, 1868; Lillie, born in October, 1874. The three younger children live at home and attend school. Mrs. Cates is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and Mr. Cates is a Baptist.

JAMES FORRESTER

was born in county Wexford, Ireland, June 15, 1814. His father died when he was about two years old. When he was five years of age he left his native home, in company with his mother and a sister, and landed in Canada, where he remained until he was twelve years of age. His mother having married again, he, in company with his uncle, Mr. John Forrester, came to the United States and settled in Niagara county, New York. Here he remained and assisted his uncle on the farm until he was about seventeen years of age. He then returned to Montreal, Canada, where he apprenticed himself to a stone-cutter, where he remained and worked at his chosen trade until 1831, when he again returned to the United States.

In 1845, December 29th, he was married to Miss Lucinda A. Lovejoy, of Michigan, daughter of Palmer and Dolly Lovejoy, her father having died in Michigan about five years previous. Mr. Forrester, having purchased a farm of two hundred acres three miles from the place where his wife's mother lived, the next day after the marriage they, with an ox team, started on their wedding trip, which consisted of the distance from Mrs. Lovejoy's to his farm, where they at once commenced life for themselves in earnest, and were doubtless as well content with

this three miles tour as many of our young people now-a-days would be with a trip of hundreds of miles and an expense of several hundred dollars.

In February, 1852, Mr. Forrester landed in Buchanan county, Iowa, having determined to make this place his home. He bought some property in Independence, and in May of the same year brought his family to Independence. Mr. Forrester opened a general store, which contained such articles as early settlers desire. Mr. Forrester is one of the early settlers of Buchanan county, and is one of a very few indeed of those who came at the time he did who still survive. He has been an active man, and by industry and economy he is now in circumstances to pass his declining years as he desires. He owns a farm of two hundred and fifty acres adjoining the city of Independence, and some considerable town property besides.

They have had seven children—four sons and three daughters. James P., the oldest, was born in Wisconsin May 30, 1848, and is living in single blessedness, making his home with his aged parents. He is engaged in the produce business in Independence, with Mr. Henry R. Hunter, the firm being Hunter & Forrester. They do a good business, and enjoy the confidence of the community. Mary Adelia, the second child, was born February 6, 1850, and died November 4, 1852. Harvey Uri, born December 19, 1850, died September 14, 1852. Mary Lucinda, born July 14, 1853, died February 8, 1854. Walter Edwin, born October 5, 1854, died the same day. Alice D., born June 5, 1856, is the wife of Mr. Byron Tabor, of the firm of Tabor & Tabor, druggists. Edwin V., born February 14, 1858, is engaged in sheep raising at Le Mars, Plymouth county, Iowa.

Mr. Forrester is not connected with any church. Mrs. Forrester is a member of the Methodist church in Independence, and has been for a period of thirty years.

Mr. Forrester is a staunch Republican, and his son James is strongly imbued with the same political faith.

SAMUEL C. LUCKEY.

Samuel C. Luckey was born in Albany county, New York, December 16, 1811. He was brought up a farmer, and followed that occupation until 1874. He went with his parents, at the age of three years, to Cayuga county, New York, and lived there until he was eighteen. From there the family moved to Allegheny county, where he lived until 1844, with the exception of four years in Wyoming county, New York. He went to Boone county, Illinois, in 1844, where he lived four years, then went to Marquette county, Wisconsin; he was there four years, while the country was wild and new, and Wisconsin yet a territory. From Marquette county he moved to the Indian lands in Waushara county, before the land had been surveyed by the government. Mr. Luckey built two houses there and improved two farms. He experienced much of the rough life of a pioneer. He lived there until the spring of 1861, and then came to Buchanan county and settled at Independence. Mr. Luckey followed va-

rious kinds of work, until the fall of 1877, when he opened a restaurant on Chatham street, near Main street. He did a large business there for three years. In September, 1880, he bought the property formerly known as the "Rising Sun," and now keeps hotel. The Luckey House is very popular. Mr. Luckey is one of the most agreeable landlords of our acquaintance. He and his wife make their customers feel at home, and give them their money's worth every time. Their house is a favorite stopping place for farmers who come into the city to trade.

Mr. Luckey was married January 4, 1837, to Miss Caroline M. Blakeley, who was born in Green county, New York, September 19, 1816.

They have had five children, none of whom are living at present. Their names were: Oscar G., Ovando F., Elvira, Romanzo, and Cleantha G. All except Elvira, who died when one year old, lived to grow up. Oscar G. was married.

Mr. and Mrs. Luckey are members of the Methodist church. They are highly esteemed and have hosts of friends.

A. LITTLEJOHN

was born in Columbus, Ohio, August 20, 1833. He learned the boot and shoe-making trade, and worked in the city of Columbus for a period of about three years.

Mr. Littlejohn was married September 20, 1855, to Miss Ellen Cain, of Columbus, Ohio. In 1856 they immigrated to Iowa, and located in Independence, Buchanan county, where Mr. Littlejohn engaged in business with a Mr. Loomis, but only remained one year, when he went to work for Mr. John Wiley, remaining in Mr. Wiley's employment until August 11, 1862, when he enlisted in the Twenty-seventh Iowa, where he served a term of three years, doing a soldier's duty, enduring the hardships and privation, and engaging in the memorable battles of Pleasant Hill, Nashville, Fort Blakely, and many others. Mr. Littlejohn's soldier experience, though it required nerve and endurance, is cherished by himself, as by many other of our soldier boys, with considerable pride, as well it may be. At the close of his term of enlistment, Mr. Littlejohn returned to Independence, and again engaged in the boot and shoe business with Mr. Wylie, where he remained as foreman in that store until November, 1878, when he engaged in the boot and shoe business for himself, the firm being A. Littlejohn & Son. They have a nice store, and its appearance, upon entering, speaks favorably for its management. The writer has been told by a number of the business men of the town that the best custom-work was done at this establishment, which is saying considerable, as the competition in this branch of business is quite sharp.

Mr. Littlejohn has a family of six children, four sons and two daughters—James Otis, Harriet, Ida May, Frank Edgar, William Charles, and Abraham Lincoln.

Mr. Littlejohn is one of the staunch Republicans of Independence, a good business man, and enjoys a large acquaintance in Buchanan county, as he is one of the oldest business men in Independence.

JOHN WILEY

was born in York, England, September 22, 1832. When he was five years and a half old, in company with his father, two brothers and two sisters—his mother having died when he was two and a half years old—he emigrated to America, and settled in Lockport, Niagara county, New York. He remained with his parents until he was about twenty-three years of age, when, contrary to the wishes of his parents, he determined to emigrate for the west. His father was anxious to have him educate himself preparatory to fitting himself for a professional position, but John was averse to that kind of life and carried out his determination by leaving home and its natural attractions, and after visiting some few western towns, in 1856, May 12th, he came to Independence and began the boot and shoe business. September 9, 1867, he was married to Miss Amelia A. Parker, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Parker, who came to this county from the State of New York as early as 1857. Her father was a man admired by all who came in contact with him. In the fall of 1879 he met his death by falling from a load of bran. Her mother is still living in Independence.

Mr. and Mrs. Wiley have been blessed with one child Albert Eugene, born January 30, 1873—a bright little boy, the pride of fond and indulgent parents. Mr. Wiley's father is still living in Richland county, Wisconsin, at the advanced age of eighty years.

Mr. Wiley is a man of exemplary business habits, and occupies a front rank among the business men of Independence. Mr. Wiley is a man who always pays one hundred cents on the dollar, and his strong sense of right has given him a position among the people of Independence that any man may be proud of, and none get unless deserved.

C. R. WALLACE

was born in Oswego, New York, September 25, 1837. In 1855, in company with his parents, one brother, and three sisters, he emigrated to Iowa. His father, Mr. Horace Wallace, engaged in the business of joiner and builder and farming. He died in April, 1865, and his mother died March, 1880. C. R. Wallace, having had some experience in school-teaching in New York, engaged in the same work soon after reaching Iowa. He taught two years at Mechanicsville, Cedar county, with the exception of a few months during the hot summer weather, when he assisted his father on the farm, where his services were doubtless appreciated, especially on a rainy day.

While teaching school Mr. Wallace gave the study of medicine as much time as possible, as he wished to prepare for the drug business. In 1857 he engaged as clerk in the drug store of his brother-in-law, J. W. Plummer, at Vinton, Iowa, where he remained one year and a half, when he came to Independence, and, in company with his father, engaged in the grocer business, but at the end of six months they sold out. He then purchased a stock

of drugs of the widow of Dr. Butler, and from that time to the present, with perhaps a few months spent in selecting locations, Mr. Wallace has been constantly in the drug business, in which we find him one of the oldest and, doubtless, best druggist in Independence. The very appearance of the store speaks favorably of the man and his business qualifications. Mr. Wallace sold out his business in Independence in 1868 and started east to look up a location, and brought up in the town of Wooster, Ohio, where he bought an interest in the wholesale and retail drug and grocer business with a Mr. Eckles, the firm being Eckles & Wallace. Mr. Wallace took charge of the drug department. At the end of four years Mr. Wallace sold his interest in the business to Mr. Eckles, and returned to Independence more than ever in love with the western people. October 23, 1863, he was married to Miss Hellen H. Judd, in Chittenanga, New York, by the Rev. James Talmage, brother of De Witt Talmage. Mrs. Wallace is the daughter of Harley and Hannah H. Judd, of Chittenanga, New York. They have one child—Arthur H., born August 9, 1865. Mr. Wallace is a staunch Republican and a man worthy the respect of all who come in contact with him, either in a business or social way. Mrs. Wallace is distinguished for her skill in vocal music.

THOMAS F. CURTIS

was born in Yates county, New York, in 1841, where his parents still reside, his father at the age of about seventy-one and his mother sixty-nine.

Since 1858 Mr. Curtis has been actively engaged in business, having a livery stable, and is also engaged in buying and selling horses. By strict attention to business, combined with a large amount of good judgment, Mr. Curtis has gained a place among the business men of Independence that he richly deserves. He is generous, but shrewd and energetic, just the characteristics sure to place any man high in the estimation of associates and business men generally. The writer is free to say that in all his wanderings the past ten years, in many different States, he has not been better, if ever so well, accommodated by a livery man. Mr. Curtis has nothing but first-class driving teams, and the young folks of Independence and vicinity enjoy many pleasant drives from this well known barn.

Mr. Curtis yet enjoys single blessedness. Nevertheless, time don't seem to set hard upon his shoulders.

W. H. STEWART & CO.

This firm, consisting of W. H. Stewart and J. A. Aiman, engaged in the dry goods and millinery business in Independence, was organized in August, 1880. It was formerly under the management of W. H. Stewart as sole proprietor, whose first connection with the business was in November, 1879. He is a son of Robert Stewart, a highly respected citizen of Independence. He was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1856;

came to this county with his parents in 1860. His early years were spent on the farm and in school; was engaged in the creamery business one year in Westburgh township. The years 1877 and 1878 he spent in the Upper Iowa university, where he received a practical business education.

Mr. Aiman was born in the State of Pennsylvania in 1857. Most of his time previous to engaging in this business was spent in acquiring an education. He graduated in La Fayette college in 1878. The time intervening between this date and his connection with Mr. Stewart was spent in teaching in Fremont seminary. The members of this enterprising firm are known throughout the county as thorough-going, straightforward, honorable business young men.

Their affability and gentlemanly bearing, together with the reputation they have won for themselves in the past as shrewd buyers, and the "live and let live" principles they maintain in selling, bespeaks for them a business career that will not only be successful, but creditable to them and satisfactory to the community at large.

S. S. CLARK.

The late S. S. Clark was born in East Granville December 10, 1825, and died in Independence November 15, 1878. He was a son of Mr. Henry Clark, a prominent citizen of East Granville. When only a boy Mr. Clark evinced considerable business ability and at the age of sixteen commenced doing business with the public. Soon after he was employed as travelling salesman by the Ward Brothers of New York city, with whom he continued for several years. At the age of twenty-two he joined a party that was being formed in Westfield for the purpose of making an overland trip to California, which proved to be one of considerable interest and filled with incidents both exciting and pleasant. He made a stay in California of about four years, being engaged principally in mining. After his return home and after recovering from an attack of Panama fever, he came west and attended some land sales and purchased land in this and several adjoining counties. Some time afterwards he returned to his home on account of his father's death which occurred in the year 1858. He soon afterwards returned to Independence where he engaged in buying, selling lands, and making loans of money in connection with overseeing his farming interests. These avocations he pursued in connection with other branches of business during his life time. In the year 1860 he made his first purchase of an interest in the Independence mill and afterwards owned a half interest in the same with Mr. Sherwood, who were sole proprietors till the milling company was organized, when Mr. Clark was chosen general manager and held the position while he lived. He was for a time connected with a Mr. Ingalls in the manufacture of the Ingalls' seeder. He afterwards connected himself with Mr. J. G. Whiting in the manufacture of a seeder of their own patenting, known as the Whitney & Clark seeder. In

the year 1865 Mr. Clark built the beautiful residence on River street, where the family still resides.

In the year 1861, April 15th, Mr. Clark and Miss Caroline Newkirk were united in marriage. Mrs. Clark was a daughter of Joseph and Francis Newkirk, residents of Wayne county, Ohio, where she was born December 4, 1833. Their family consists of three children, two daughters and one son—Mary A., Katie E., and Stewart S., ages fifteen, eleven, and nineteen respectively. Mr. Clark was a man of rather delicate constitution, and five years prior to his death was very much afflicted, interfering considerably with his business. He was an active, energetic man, and one of the leading men in the business community, and though he always had many irons in the fire, he managed them all well, and at his death was not only a well to do citizen of Independence, but one of the wealthy men of the State.

A. B. CLARK

was born in Massachusetts in the year 1817. He made his home principally with his father, Ebenezer Clark, till he was twenty years of age, when he went to Virginia, where he engaged in teaching about eight years. Returning to Massachusetts he engaged in the drug business in Westfield, where he remained about eight years, excepting the years 1849 and 1850 which he spent in California. Though for a while engaged in the mercantile business, his chief interest in California was in mining. In the year 1852 he sold his interest in Westfield, Massachusetts, and came to Iowa, locating in Dubuque, where he was engaged in the land business about two years, which business he transferred to Independence in 1854 and continued for about five years. He afterwards returned to the drug business in which he is still engaged.

Mr. Clark was married in Westfield, Massachusetts, in 1851, to Miss Margaret Hedges, a native of that State and town. They have a family of four children, two sons and two daughters—Virginia, the oldest, is the wife of William S. Boggs, Fannie, Archer E. and Robert S. Archer is engaged in the grocery business in Independence, and Robert S. is still a school boy. Mr. Clark is among the early settlers of this county and one of its prominent business men. He owns a nice residence in the city and is doing a good business. He entered Amherst college in the year 1837.

W. H. H. MORSE

was born in the State of New York in 1841. When he was quite young his father, Heman Morse, moved to Canada, where they made their home about five years, after which they spent two years in Belvidere, Illinois, and afterward moved to Galena and Nera, making a stay in the State of about six years. In 1853 they came to Iowa, locating in Independence. Mr. W. H. H. Morse made his home with his father on the farm till the year 1866, when he engaged in the dry goods business with

Messrs. Wilcox and Chesley—the firm name being Wilcox, Chesley & Morse, and so continued until the death of Mr. Wilcox, which occurred about the year 1869, when the name was changed to Chesley & Morse. They continued in the business together about one year, when Mr. Morse purchased his partners interest and continued in business alone. In the fall of 1879 Mr. W. H. Littell purchased a half interest in the stock, forming the enterprising firm of Morse & Littell, which is known through the country as straightforward and honorable, as their extensive trade gives ample testimony.

Mr. Morse was married in this city in 1867 to Miss Mamie Hale, and his family consists of two children—Neva and Anna—ages twelve and ten years, respectively. Mr. Morse is a man whose enterprise is congratulated by his fellow townsmen. He has in process of building a fine residence in the east part of the city.

Mr. Morse has been long identified with the business of Buchanan county, and at present is a leading business man of the county seat, which has grown up under his observation, as, when he first saw it, himself a boy of twelve, he little thought that before he reached his majority, the straggling hamlet would put on such metropolitan proportions.

G. N. WARREN

was born in Allegheny county, New York, in the town of Nunda, February 18, 1832, and made his home with his father, Noah Warren, till he was twenty-five years of age, when he went to Wisconsin where he purchased a farm of eighty acres and farmed it till 1862, when he enlisted in company H, Thirtieth Wisconsin volunteer infantry. He served his country three years and three months; was never wounded nor taken prisoner, though he participated in many severe engagements. His service was a part of the time on the plains, being afterwards ordered south, serving most of the time in General Thomas' corps. October 3, 1865, he was mustered out of service with his regiment. After his return from the army he came to Independence and engaged in the carpenter and joiner business, in which he continued seven years. Mr. Warren built the Congregational church and several fine residences, which is evidence of the estimation in which he was held as a builder. In the month of March, 1869, he purchased the farm of one hundred and seventy-four acres on which he still resides, in section thirty-one, Washington township.

Mr. Warren was married October 5, 1855, to Miss Belvie E. Blakely, who was born in Allegheny county, New York, October 30, 1831. They have one child, Viola N., born July 4, 1858. Mrs. Warren is a lady whose ability as a teacher has won her many friends. The faithful service of one's country in her hour of peril, and a successful waging of war upon that enemy of popular governments, ignorance, constitutes a claim for benefits conferred, which no intelligent community will fail to recognize. With such claims Mr. and Mrs. Warren's ample domain, which we have numbered in acres, can only faintly symbolize their larger realm, which must be

computed in golden opinions. They are Christian people, and members of the United Brethren church.

DANIEL WALKER

was born in Sullivan county, New Hampshire, in 1830. He made his home with his father, Henry Walker, until he was twenty-one years of age, after which he commenced life for himself, by engaging in farming and stock-raising. In these branches of business he continued until the fall of 1869, when he came to Independence, where he was employed in buying and selling stock. In 1874 he purchased a ten-acre lot west of the city, where he built his beautiful residence the same year. This property, when improved, cost him over five thousand dollars. He has since purchased different lots adjoining him, and he now owns about one hundred acres of land, costing in the neighborhood of seventy-five dollars per acre. Mr. Walker's place is tastefully embellished and his farm has such a desirable location that it makes his property one of the most valuable in the vicinity, and his home one with which he may well be content.

Mr. Walker was married in New Hampshire, June 8, 1852, to Miss Lorinda Gordon, a native of New Hampshire. They have had two children, Edwin M. and Nettie F. Edwin died at his father's house November 1, 1874, at the age of seventeen. Nellie, born in 1857, is living at home.

Mr. Walker is not only a well-to-do farmer, but one of the sound financiers, valuable to any community. He has, by his own existence, made a handsome property; showing what a man can do, if he has industry coupled with judgment. He is one of the first stockholders in the First National bank, organized in 1874.

THOMAS SHERWOOD

was born in New York, in 1819. When about twelve years of age his father, N. J. Sherwood, moved to Wayne county, Pennsylvania, and engaged in the hotel and mercantile business, in which Mr. Thomas Sherwood assisted him till he became twenty-five years of age. He then engaged in staging and the hotel business in Honesdale, the county seat of Wayne county, which he continued about ten years. He then disposed of his property and business and joined Governor Reader's party, and went to Kansas, where he remained about one year. It being in the year 1854—was one of the founders of the City of Pawnee, changed in 1858 to the name of Junction City, at which time it was moved to the junction of Smoky Hill and Republican rivers. At that time the slavery question was agitated hotly, and Kansas was inhabited largely by lawless, pro-slavery men. Mr. Sherwood, being decidedly an advocate of the Free Soil party, found there was too much conflict for pleasure, and soon repaired to Goshen, Indiana, where he again engaged in the hotel business. At the end of about six months he sold out and came

to Independence, Iowa, it being in the year 1856, and engaged in the hotel business with C. L. White. This he followed till the year 1856. Their old stand is now empty,—known as the Merchants hotel. He engaged in the livery business after quitting the hotel, in which he has since continued. In the year 1874, in the month of May, Mr. Sherwood met with a terrible loss by fire, which would have discouraged most men. He had a fine house and livery barn, on the lot where his present fine stable is built. All was swept away in that terrible visitation, still called the "great fire." He succeeded only in saving his livery stock and part of his household furniture. The balance of his property was laid in ashes. He rented a barn, collected his accounts, and built himself the finest livery barn in the city; and is to-day, with his splendid horses and choice rigs, doing a fine business.

Mr. Sherwood was married in Wayne county, Pennsylvania, in 1844, to Miss Henrietta Mumford. They have seven children living and two deceased. Mr. Sherwood is not only one of the first men of the county in point of settlement, but in point of business standing in the community, being a man of indomitable energy. He gives us the pleasure of stating that since his visit to Kansas he has been an out and out Republican, and expects to remain so. Mr. Sherwood is a man who has always lived a public life and frequently been called upon by his fellow citizens to hold positions of trust and honor—such as member of council, county assessor, etc. In the latter office he served seven years.

AUGUST MYERS

was born in Bingen on the Rhine, Germany, in 1836. At the age of fifteen he came to America alone, making his first stopping place in New York city, where he clerked in a dry goods store about seven months. In the year 1851 he came to Iowa, locating in Dubuque, where he engaged as a dry goods clerk about seven years. At the expiration of this time he engaged in the dry goods business himself, in Dubuque, and continued till the year 1861, when he came to Independence, Iowa, where he engaged in the dry goods and ready made clothing business, in which he is still successfully engaged. The town and business at that date being very small, he started with a light stock, but has since added to it until now he has one of the finest stores in the west, and owns one of the finest residences in the city.

Mr. Myers was married in Dubuque in 1857, to Miss Babetta Baum, who died in this city in 1871, leaving seven children: Jennie, now the wife of Samuel Greenwald, a clothing merchant in Lamars, Iowa; Isaac, engaged in the clothing business in Omaha; Hattie, Sarah, Julia, Carrie, and Yetta; the five younger children all making their father's house their home.

Mr. Myers married his second wife in Germany in 1873. Her maiden name was Jane Obermyre. They have a family of five children: Freddie, Harry, Fannie, Charles, and Rosa, ranging in ages from seven years to four months.

Mr. Myers joined the order of Free Masons in 1863.

C. L. PATRICK

was born in Brimfield, Massachusetts, in 1821. When sixteen years of age he moved with his father and family to Byron, Ogle county, Illinois, where Mr. C. L. Patrick made his home for twenty years, engaged in farming. He came to Independence in the year 1857. He purchased two lots, where he still resides, in the western suburbs of the city. Built himself a fine residence soon after his arrival, and has since purchased several lots and erected commodious buildings upon them. In the spring of 1854 he came to this State for the purpose of purchasing Government land, and purchased about two thousand acres in Lynn county, and at the same time purchased three hundred and twenty acres in this county, all of which was entered at the Dubuque land office. In the fall of 1855 he attended a land sale at Fort Dodge, and purchased about three thousand acres in White county. In the year 1856 he purchased in Bremer county four hundred and eighty acres, making in all about six thousand acres of land which he held at one time in this State, besides five hundred and sixty acres he owned in the State of Illinois. Mr. Patrick chose this city as a home, and as convenient to oversee this land. In May he brought through from Illinois several teams and hands, and at once commenced the erection of his buildings, and in the fall he returned and brought his family to their new home. Immediately following these purchases came the panic that will never be forgotten by many who were in the west at that time.

Mr. Patrick, not being able to sell his land as he expected, remained comparatively inactive for a time. But finally, finding things becoming no better, hired hands and went to improving his land. His Illinois land he sold at an advanced price, and engaged in the business of buying, feeding, and shipping stock. This he followed till the second panic came on, making stock almost worthless. Another season of inactivity followed, waiting for affairs to develop. In January, 1880, he engaged in the business of supplying the city with milk, and is still engaged in the same business. He is a man who believes in doing well whatever he engages in. His stables are a model of neatness, and his cows are cared for in such a manner that they are really handsome, and a sight of them as they stand in the stalls, is worth going there to see. Try it.

Mr. Patrick was married May 6, 1847, in Berny, Massachusetts, to Miss Martha A. Hancock (a connection of General Hancock); she was born in Berny, Massachusetts, in 1824. They have two children, both sons, ages thirty-three and twenty-eight respectively. Walter H. married, and resides on his father's farm, two miles south of Independence; Herbert R. graduated as civil engineer, in the Iowa State Agricultural college, in 1877, afterwards was employed by the Des Moines & Aimes narrow gauge railroad company, as civil engineer. Afterwards went to Arizona in the employ of the Government in land surveying and construction of irrigating canals. Was for two years engaged as assayer in the

interests of the Mormons. Is now in the employ of the Southern Pacific railroad company, as civil engineer.

J. R. BOON.

J. R. Boon, attorney, was born in Holmes county, Ohio, February 29, 1840. When he was but seven years of age his father, Samuel Boon, died and he made his home two years with Rev. Mr. Geary, brother of Governor Geary, of Pennsylvania and Kansas. His time was spent principally in school till he was fifteen years of age, when he commenced teaching. Attended school at Fredericksburgh, Ohio, two terms. In the year 1859 he entered Vermillion institute, Ashland county, Ohio, at that time one of the finest academies in the Middle States. Here he continued in the pursuit of a legal education, till the year 1862, when he enlisted in company C, One hundred and twentieth Ohio volunteer infantry; but was soon after discharged on account of bodily disability. Afterwards engaged in the mercantile business in Jeromeville, Ohio, which he continued till 1864, when he sold out and came to Buchanan county, Iowa. The first winter he taught in Independence. In the spring he moved upon a farm he had previously purchased and farmed ten years. At the expiration of this time he moved to Independence, and reviewing his law studies with W. G. & J. B. Donnan, was admitted to the bar in the fall of 1877. Has since been practicing law in this city. Mr. Boon was married, April 12, 1864, to Miss N. J. Wilson, daughter of Squire Clinton Wilson deceased, formerly a prominent citizen and early settler in the county. Mr. and Mrs. Boon have three children: Thomas C., Minnie S., Acquilla S., aged sixteen, thirteen and eleven, respectively.

A. H. TRASK.

A. H. Trask was born in Chatauqua county, New York State, in 1826, November 3rd. At the age of six he moved with his parents to Oswego county, where he lived until he was about thirteen years of age. In the spring of 1840, he, with his parents, moved to Janesville, Wisconsin, and remained there until the month of June, 1847. At this time Mr. A. H. Trask, in company with Mr. Eli Phelps, came to Independence, Iowa. His first enterprise was a contract which he and Mr. Phelps took, to carry the mail from Quasqueton to Dubuque, a distance of seventy-five miles. This they continued about two years. It was at such an early day that Independence had no regular post office. In the summer of 1849, Mr. Trask went to Minnesota, where he remained only about two months, when he returned to Independence. In the spring of 1850 he went to California. The first winter he was engaged in the mines on the American river, afterwards engaging in teaming, which he followed till the latter part of the year 1853, when he returned to Independence and engaged in teaming from Independence to Dubuque, which he followed about six months. In the spring of 1855, he started a small livery in Inde-

pendence, and this business he is still engaged in, but more extensively, running as high as twenty horses, and rigs accordingly. Has in the meantime purchased in the neighborhood of four hundred acres of land, a part of which he superintends in connection with his other business. Mr. Trask married his first wife, Miss Austa Fry, in 1861, in Independence; she died in 1873, leaving one child, Charles G., born August 13, 1864. Mr. Trask married his second wife, Alethea Candee, in Independence, in September, 1875. In justice to Mr. Trask we must say that notwithstanding his diffidence in making himself conspicuous in the eyes of his fellow men, he is not only one of the first settlers of this county, but one of its financially solid men of to-day.

A. J. BARNHART

was born in Chatauqua county, New York, in 1829. He made his home with his father, Peter Barnhart, till he was twenty years of age, when he purchased a tannery and run it two years. Seized with the western fever, which is always prevalent in the east, he sold out and went to Michigan and leased a farm for two years. The state of his wife's health induced him to return. Mrs. Barnhart died soon afterwards. One year after this event, he purchased a tannery in his native town and continued his first business about two years, when he sold out and returned to Michigan and engaged in the boot and shoe business in Schoolcraft. This he continued fourteen years, when, selling his stock, he purchased a farm in the vicinity and moved upon it one year, and when he sold, returned to Schoolcraft, where he remained two years. In April, 1868, he came to Buchanan county and purchased a half interest with his brother, in a farm of three hundred and sixty-five acres, in Summer township, with a view of going into the dairy business. But at the expiration of five years, finding it not sufficiently remunerative for the amount of time and money invested, he rented the farm and moved to Independence. Here, after about one year spent in prospecting, he engaged in the grocery business, in which he still continues. In the year 1878 he purchased a half interest in a creamery in Fairbank township, which he still owns. In 1880 he added four more creameries, one being situated in Perry township, two in Black Hawk county, and one in Independence. The ones in Fairbank township and in this city are run by six horse power steam engines; the others run by tread horse power. He runs eighteen teams, besides a great deal of hauling done by outsiders, and gives employment to thirty men. He makes as high as three thousand pounds of butter daily through the best portions of the season. He ships principally to New York city, but frequently to Philadelphia.

Mr. Barnhart married his first wife in New York State in the year 1851. Her maiden name was Theresa Cheney, who died in 1854. He married his second wife, Miss Alice E. Rider, in New York State, in 1856. They have two children—Maurice W., born July 9, 1863; now

engaged with his father in the creamery business in Independence. Frenella I., born March 5, 1868. Mr. Barnhart, affable as a dealer, has a kind word for every one and the highest respect of all his acquaintances. Politically, he is a Greenbacker, and was one of seven men who first represented that party in this township.

A. H. FRANK

was born in Germany in 1844. At the age of fifteen he went with his parents to England, and remained two years, where he learned the bakery and confectionery trade. At the age of seventeen he came to America, locating first in New York city, where he remained until the year 1869 engaging constantly in the bakery and restaurant business. In the year 1869 he came to Independence, Iowa, where he engaged again in the same business. His stand was for the first five years in Jamison's old office. In the spring of 1875 he purchased the lot and erected the building where he still does a very fine business indeed.

Mr. Frank was married in New York city, May 3, 1866, to Miss Theresa Baum, born in Bavaria, Germany, in 1844. They have a fine little family of five children: Ida, Sarah, Bertha, Leonard, Wade—aged eleven, nine, seven, five and three, respectively.

Mr. Frank is a prompt, active, wide-awake business man. He commenced in this country with only a good knowledge of his trade and his hands, for capital; but, by his honorable dealing and pleasant business ways with the public, has won hosts of friends, has acquired a fine home and splendid business building, and a fair trade.

P. McCORISTIN

was born in Ireland, February 13, 1846. When three years of age, his father, John McCoristin, came with his family to America, and died six years after his emigration. Mr. P. McCoristin being the oldest of the family, commenced at once to do what a boy of nine years could to help his mother in the care and support of the family. He came to Iowa in 1861, locating in Brewer county upon a farm his father had entered in 1854. Most of the time he was engaged in farming, but part of the time in a steam saw-mill. He remained with the family until he was twenty-three years of age, when he commenced to do for himself, other brothers having grown up to take his place. His first enterprise was in the hotel business in the city of Independence, Iowa, beginning in April, 1869, his house being situated on the same ground where he is still keeping a hotel. Finding his building too small and old to accommodate his customers as he wished to, he tore it down, and in the year 1879 he built himself a splendid brick hotel, where he is still doing a fine business.

Mr. McCoristin was married in this city, April 5, 1869, to Miss Anna Collins, a native of Ireland. They have one child, John D., now nine years of age.

Of Mr. McCoristin we are pleased to say we find him a very pleasant and straightforward business man, and well calculated to succeed in the business he has chosen, being a man of energy and well acquainted with the means of securing patronage.

C. B. KANDY

was born in Syracuse, New York, April 20, 1829. He made his home with his father, John F. Kandy, till he was twenty-one years of age, save three years he spent in Woonsocket, Rhode Island, when he learned the machinist's trade. In the year 1850, he accompanied his father to Belvidere, Illinois, where his father built a woollen mill and run it about one year. While the father and son were putting in and adjusting new shafts, Mr. John F. Kandy was caught by one of the revolving shafts and killed. This happened in 1851. After the event, Mr. C. B. Kandy engaged in clerking, which he followed until the spring of 1859, when in company with several others he made an overland trip to Pike's Peak, occupying over thirty days in the trip. Not finding matters very encouraging there, he returned in November, stopping at Independence on his way, to visit his brother-in-law, Robert Plane, who was in the hardware business, and for whom Mr. Kandy engaged as clerk one year. The year following, he engaged in the dry goods business with a partner. In the spring of 1862 he was appointed sutler in the Twenty-seventh Iowa infantry, and held the position until the close of the war. Returning to Independence, he engaged as clerk in the hardware store of King & Kenyon, and was in their employ about three years, when he again engaged with Mr. Plane for about two years.

In the year 1870, he was elected by his fellow townsmen as city marshal, which position he occupied three and a half years. At the expiration of this time, he was elected to the office of constable, which trust he still holds in connection with the position of city marshal, which appointment he received in 1877.

Mr. Kandy married his wife in Independence in 1875, her maiden name being Anna C. Whait.

Mr. Kandy, by his strict attention to business, and by doing whatever law and duty demands regardless of friend or foe, has won for himself the highest respect of all who know him. He has been a citizen of this place since its earliest development, and takes a laudable pride in the rapid strides made by the county, and in the present condition of the county seat. In addition, we have the pleasure of stating that he is a good, sound Republican.

JOHN KLOTZBACH

was born in Germany in 1843. He came to America in 1863, locating in Independence, Iowa. His first two or three years were spent in the manufacturing of wagons, but was afterwards engaged in the grocery business about one year. In September, 1872, he built a livery barn on the river bank, where he is still to be found in the same business. In the year 1876 he had the misfortune to have his barn and all his livery stock except his horses burned to ashes. He commenced at once to rebuild, and in less than six weeks he had a new barn and was again doing a flourishing business. He is one of the good horsemen of the city, and, being a judge of good horses and fine rigs, can always suit those who patronize him. Mr. Klotzbach is attentive and accommodating, and does his share of business along with other competitors for patronage. Mr. Klotzbach was married in the city of Independence in 1865 to Miss Mary Steimetz, a native of Germany. He has a family of three children—John, Charles and August.

Mr. Klotzbach's qualities as a business man have already given him a position in the estimation of his adopted countrymen which is certain to secure for him a large success.

JACOB WACKERBARTH

was born in Germany May 30, 1855. He came to America at the age of sixteen, locating at Independence. He first engaged in the wagon making business, which he followed about one year, at the expiration of which time he went to Chicago and worked in a sash and door factory nearly one year, when he returned to Independence and engaged in the manufacture of carriages, which he followed about two years. In the month of July, 1876, he returned to the old country, where he remained about four months, settling up his father's estate. Immediately after his return he went into the boot and shoe business, in which he is still engaged. He was married Christmas day, 1880, in this city, to Miss Pauline Zinn, who was born in Independence January 26, 1857; daughter of E. Zinn, a prominent citizen and business man of this place. Mr. Wackerbarth owns a fine store and complete stock. Through the reputation he has won for himself as a shrewd buyer and his live and let live principles in selling, he has secured an amount of trade which promises success for himself and satisfaction to the community. Few young men occupy so enviable a position. He has a splendid business and a beautiful home.

WASHINGTON.

ORGANIZATION.

This township was given a separate and independent organization, by order of the court, as early as 1848, and it then included the congressional townships of Washington, Hazleton, Perry and Fairbank. In course of time the townships settled up, and each one was granted a separate organization as they now are. In 1848 an election was ordered for Washington, as above set forth, and Isaac Hathaway, John Scott and John Obenchain were appointed judges of the election, but no record of that election was kept, or at least, we were unable to find any. Since that order was made, various changes have taken place in the boundaries of the township. It now consists of congressional township 89.9, and sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6 of township 88.9, also the north half and southeast fourth of section 12, the northeast quarter of northeast quarter of section 13, the north half of northwest quarter of section 7, and the grounds for the asylum of the insane, containing three hundred and twenty acres.

The present township officers are: John Hollett, D. D. Holdridge and F. W. Gifford, justices; L. M. Pratt, assessor; George Kiefer, sr., David Gill and James Saunders, trustees; C. B. Kandy and H. H. Bruce, constables, and John Hollett, clerk.

SETTLEMENTS PREVIOUS TO 1847.

Isaac Hathaway settled in the territory that is now Washington township, about two miles east of Independence, in September, 1845. He entered the land, upon which he settled. The farm of Elzy Wilson is a part of the original Hathaway entry.

When he came, there was a hut made mostly of poles, that had been placed there by some unknown individual, which, with some repairs, served him and his family for a home that winter.

During the winters of 1845 and 1846 they went to Centre Point for corn, which they purchased at twenty-five cents per bushel. They called the place, where they purchased this corn, Egypt.

When Mr. Hathaway settled here, there were no settlers north of him in the county, nor west in the township; his nearest neighbors were Henry Baker, in Byron, east of him three miles, and E. G. Allen, Joseph Collier, and Gamaliel Walker, in Liberty township, five miles south. Early in the spring of 1846, he made a log house which was much more convenient and comfortable than his former residence. The first years they were here, they obtained their supplies from Dubuque mostly; there was, however, one store at Quasque-

ton, and a mill, where they ground corn only, owned by Davis & Thompson. At the time they first settled, game was plenty, such as deer and turkeys. Alexander Hathaway being then a lad of twelve years of age, but a good shot, kept the family in venison. That first winter the snow was deep, but the weather mild and pleasant for winter; and it was with considerable difficulty that they made their way to Centre Point for corn.

The next spring, in addition to building a house, he fenced eighty acres of land with rails that had been split out the winter before, by a man that Hathaway brought along with him for that purpose, from Illinois; and that year they raised a little corn, but did a large amount of breaking; for he had a large number of teams, both horses and oxen. The first years of Mr. Hathaway's residence here, the county was full of Indians, who made their home in the timber along the Wapsie river; they were quite friendly, but did, however, steal one of Mr. Hathaway's horses, which, after some weeks, he recovered.

In the summer of 1847, Mr. Hathaway raised a fine crop of wheat, nearly forty bushels per acre, cut by cradles, and threshed by being trodden out by horses. Some of this wheat they drew to Dubuque, but there was no demand there for it; he, however, disposed of his surplus crops to new settlers that were continually coming. Isaac Hathaway was born in New York in 1801; immigrated to Ohio when quite young, and married there; and from Ohio he went to Michigan; thence to Wisconsin, where he remained a number of years, and then moved to McHenry county, Illinois, while the country was quite new. From Illinois he came here with his family in 1845. He lived on the place where he first settled for about twelve years; then sold out and went again to Ohio; where, having remained a short time, he returned to this State; bought a farm near Greeley's grove; and there remained about five years, when once again the spirit of adventure came upon him, and he sold his farm and went to Cedar county, where he lived up to the day of his death, which occurred in 1872. He had but five children, all of whom are now living. Alexander Hathaway, the eldest son, is married, lives in Independence, and is a blacksmith; he has seven children, six boys and one girl. John, married to Katie Smyzer, the daughter of another old settler, lives in Wright county, and has two children, both girls. Hulda, married to John Hines, a wealthy stock dealer, lives in Cedar county, Iowa. Mary, married to William Paige, a dry goods and grocery dealer, lives at Mechanicsville, Cedar county. Hattie married to a Mr. Schuyler, now

lives at St. Louis, Missouri; Mrs. Schuyler is the only one of the children that was born in Iowa, she having first seen the light in the log house in 1849. While Mr. Hathaway lived in Washington he was at one time the owner of four hundred acres of good land that is now very valuable. He died in very comfortable pecuniary circumstances. The first school taught in the township was in the winter of 1846-7, in Hathaway's log house and at his own private expense, by William Thompson, of Liberty township.

John Obenchain became a permanent settler here in the spring of 1846, building his shanty two miles north of the city of Independence, on what is now called "Obenchain's creek." He was Hathaway's first neighbor in the township, yet nearly three miles from him. Having built a rude shanty, he then commenced breaking prairie with ox and horse teams, of which he had a large number and plenty of help; for he had a large family of grown boys. He obtained money to pay for his land by raising pork and then drawing it to Dubuque, a distance of seventy miles, and selling it for two dollars and twenty-five cents per hundred. They were natives of Virginia, born and raised among its mountains. He remained here until 1850, when he went overland to California, but came back again in 1853, and lived here until 1860; when, finding neighbors too many and near to be endured, he started for the wilds of Oregon, with his cattle and savage bear dogs, his hair long and white; "a patriarch as rough and rugged and intractable, honest and sincere as the mountains which surround him and, with their friendly frown, scare back intruders." He is now a resident of Oregon, and is past eighty-five years of age. In the early years his house was ever open to the wanderer who had lost his way out on the pathless prairie. Many are still living in the county who can attest to the generous hospitality of the Virginian whose integrity and honesty were as true as the north star. He was also quite a hunter, always keeping a pack of hounds to track the deer, lynx, wildcat and catamount. After he had remained here a few years, he built a fine, large log house, and the same was used as a dwelling up to about 1880, when it accidentally caught fire and burned down; and there is now a large and commodious farm-house, that has been erected by the present owner. He had seven children, six sons and one daughter, whose names are as follows: Bartlett, married to Nancy Morse, and living in Jackson, Oregon; Davis, married, and moved to Kansas, then returned to Iowa, where he died, leaving a wife and one child; Mary Ann, married to Jacob Gritton, and living in Liberty township, and having a large family; James, married to Mary Jane Ship, and living in Denver, Colorado, and now keeping hotel there; Washington, married to Hannah Seely, and living in Oregon, with his father, his wife having died; John, in Oregon, engaged in herding cattle; Madison is also engaged in the sheep business.

Oscar Wickham settled in the north part of the township some time in the spring of 1846, and built a shanty on the land now owned by the S. Curtis estate. He was a native of Ohio. After about one year's residence, he became dissatisfied, and moved

to Linn county, where the country was more thickly settled; but remained there only a short time, and then settled in the timber along the Turkey river in Fayette county. The last heard of him was that he was a pioneer in Kansas. We could learn nothing of his family.

Michael Ginther became a settler at the same time that Wickham did, and they lived together in the same house. But in 1850 he moved into Sumner, and was the very first settler there. A history of him is given in that of Sumner township, to which we direct the attention of the reader.

Thomas Barr is one of the pioneers of this township, and became a settler here on the eighteenth day of November, 1846, building his shanty in the north part of the township, upon land which he afterwards entered and to which he kept adding, until he is now the proud and happy owner of an excellent farm of eight hundred and forty acres. In speaking of the early times, he says "that it was much easier to raise the money to pay for land that, in later years he bought for twenty dollars per acre than it was to get the money to pay for Government land at one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre." Thomas Barr was one of the eighty-one resident tax payers of this county in 1847. Of the settlers of 1845 and 1846 he is the only remaining one in the township. Hathaway, Boone and Ginther are dead, Obenchain and Wickham have moved away; but Barr still lives on the very spot where he first settled; the primitive house has given way to a large and commodious one. He has had four children, three of whom are now living, whose names are as follows: Joseph N., who is now in California, and is by profession a school teacher; John W., married and has two children, living in Hazelton township; Melissa, the daughter, is married to William Rogers, and lives in Oelwein, Fayette county, and is by profession a school teacher.

John Boone settled in the township in November, 1846, entered his land, and built a log cabin where the county poor-house now is. After living here about one year he sold to I. F. Hathaway, and he sold the place subsequently to the county. He then moved about one mile away, but in the same township; purchased two hundred acres of land, built a log house, and began making improvements. After building a house, the next thing thought of was a school for his children. He and Isaac Hathaway built a log house, and hired a teacher in the winter of 1847 and 1848. Mr. Boone, like his brave heroic ancestry, was quite a hunter, and kept his family well supplied with good venison; he also, like Hathaway, went to Centre Point, Linn county, the Egypt of these early settlers, for his supply of corn. He lived in this township, upon the place where he last settled, up to the time of his death, which occurred May 22, 1881, at seventy-four years of age. He died respected by his fellow-citizens, living a peaceful, quiet life, and leaving behind him the record of a life well spent. His wife survives him, and still lives on the old homestead. He had ten children, who are as follows: Nelson J. Boone, married to Catharine Sult; he is a carpenter,

and lives in Vinton, and has one boy; William is married and lives in Kansas; Susan, married to Crawford Wilson, and lives in Kansas; Daniel, married, and in Minnesota; Morgan, married to Olive King, the daughter of an old settler in the county, and lives in Byron township; Jane, married to Emanuel Wardell, and lives in Byron; John, married and lives in Byron; Charles is married, and lives in Nebraska; Benjamin, married, and lives at the old home in this township; Hellen lives at home with her mother. The four last-named children were born here. John Boone, the father, was born in Preble county, Ohio, May 15, 1807. In 1829 he immigrated to Cass county, Michigan, with his brother, George Boone, and, while living there, was married to Mary Sutton, October 1, 1829. In the spring of 1835 they immigrated to McHenry county, Illinois, the county was then new, and but sparsely settled. And in the fall of 1846 he immigrated to this township, having heard of Iowa's fertile prairies, beautiful streams and springs.

SURFACE, SOIL, PRODUCTION, ETC.

In all these Washington is so similar to the other Wapsie river townships, whose peculiarities are sufficiently described elsewhere, that we do not deem it necessary to occupy time and space with their description here.

OTTERVILLE.

The only village in Washington township is a pleasant little hamlet, situated on Otter creek, about half a mile from its junction with the Wapsie. It was platted about the year 1857 by Robert T. Young, who owned the ground. There is an excellent water-power at that point, and a saw-mill was built there in 1854, by James Dyer, and three years later, a grist-mill. The former was abandoned in 1878. The latter, since March, 1875, has been owned and operated by V. F. Wieser. It has two run of stone for flour, and one for feed. While the county was producing plenty of wheat, it did custom work alone. Since the failure of the wheat crop it has become so far a merchant mill that its owner purchases wheat from Minnesota, or wherever he can obtain it at best advantage—manufactures the flour, and sells it only to the surrounding inhabitants. There is water enough, most of the time, for constant grinding. During a dry time the stones run about fourteen hours a day. The dam has a fall of ten feet; and the mill a capacity of about twelve to fifteen bushels of grain per hour. A blacksmith shop was started here the next year after the saw-mill by Homer Sanders. A wagon shop, in 1859, by Enoch and Zachariah Hall. This is now owned and carried on by G. R. Addis, who has been its proprietor since 1869. At first he made a good many wagons—the last being three years ago—but now he keeps a repair shop only. We thought we detected a little sarcasm in Mr. Addis' tone and manner when he informed us that he finds the repairing of city-made wagons quite as profitable as the making of new ones.

A post office was established here about the year 1860, the first postmaster being George L. Wilcox. His successors have been a Mr Ostrander, S. H. Stanard,

George Sprague and J. T. Anderson, the present incumbent, appointed in 1872.

The first store was established in the village, in the winter of 1861 and 1862, mostly groceries and "notions." Mr. Anderson, the postmaster, now has a store (in which the postoffice is kept) well filled with groceries and dry-goods.

A hotel was opened here in 1863 by a Mr. Robertson, which was kept up by various parties till 1875. Since then there has been no regular hotel; but we found Reuben Bardine and his obliging wife ready to act the host and hostess by giving shelter from the rain to ourselves and our horse; and by furnishing entertainment for both, of an excellent quality, and at a reasonable price. We were pleased to learn that drinking saloons have been only an occasional nuisance here; and that there has been none at all for the past two or three years.

A tri-weekly mail comes to the village from Independence—Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays.

The first bridge across the Otter was built in 1868. The fine iron structure which spans it now was built by the county in 1877.

The only shoeshop in the village is kept by Reuben Fisher.

The Methodist Church is the only religious organization, established about 1861 or 1862. The present preacher is the Rev. Hiram Bailey, for whom the society furnishes a comfortable parsonage. They have no church edifice, but hold their services in the school-house. This station is on a circuit having four other preaching places connected with it.

CEMETERIES OF WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP, INCLUDING INDEPENDENCE.

In 1859 a cemetery was laid out north of the Illinois Central railroad by Dr. R. W. Wright, and called Independence cemetery. It is not used now for burial purposes, and many of the remains have been taken up and placed in other cemeteries; yet there are some graves here, their places marked by the tombstones. We are also informed that at a very early date they buried just north of Independence, in what is now called Scarcliff's addition.

In 1850 one was laid out in the southwestern part of the city of Independence by Norman Bassit, and was used for that purpose until of late years. There are quite large number of graves there. It is now the property of a T. J. Burr, with the exception of the lots that have been sold to different parties.

A cemetery was laid out in the southeast part of the township by E. Wilson in 1852. Afterwards a cemetery association was formed, who now own the property, and the trustees are E. Miller, Thomas Ozias, and Clinton Wilson. It covers two acres of land, and nearly one-half is occupied with graves.

James Saunders, about 1871, purchased two acres of land in the north part of the township, and near the village of Otterville, in section seventeen, and laid it out in a cemetery. There are quite a large number of graves there. Mrs. Saunders, wife of James Saunders, was the first person buried there.

St. John's Catholic burying place, just north of the city of Independence, about one-fourth of a mile, was laid out and set apart as a burying place in September, 1863. It contains four acres of land, and full two-thirds of it is occupied. There are some fine monuments, and many beautiful and expensive tombstones.

Richard Campbell and E. Ross, in June, 1864, laid out a cemetery south of the city of Independence, and within the city limits, on the banks of the Wapsie, consisting of eight acres, but in June, 1877, an addition of five acres was made thereto. There are here a large number of graves and some very fine monuments, and the place will eventually be one of great beauty. The owners of lots, who have relatives buried there, have taken pains to beautify and ornament them by putting around their lots tasteful fences, and setting out ornamental trees. This and the Catholic burying place are the principal ones for those living in or near the city of Independence. The founders gave it the name of Oak Wood, by which name it has been known ever since.

Sampson George was born in Yorkshire, England, September 13, 1825. He came to America with his father, Sampson George, sr., in the autumn of 1836, who located in Rockford, Illinois. Here he purchased a farm, and expected to make it his home, but in five weeks afterwards was stricken down by death. He left a family of five children, Sampson being the oldest son. They were a lonely family in a strange land, but, in spite of all these disappointments, they kept together as one family till his oldest sister was married, which happened five years afterwards. Sampson remained at home till he arrived at the age of twenty-one, when his next younger brother took charge of the farm, and he started out to face life alone. His first enterprise was the purchase of forty acres of land on time. This he had about paid for when he sold it to his brother and came to Buchanan county in the year 1852. His first year was spent with Mr. Gamaliel Walker, who is still a resident of Perry township. His first entry of land was in 1851, in sections twenty-seven and twenty-eight, in Fairbank township. This he sold the following year, and purchased one hundred and twenty acres in the same township in sections fifteen and twenty-one. In the fall he added forty acres to it, and moved on to it the first of November, and erected a log house. Here he made his home for twenty-six years, reared all his family, and added to his possessions until he became the owner of six hundred and twenty acres.

In the year 1860 he rebuilt his house, converting it into a very comfortable frame, which is yet one of the best houses of the neighborhood. Mr. George, wishing to give his sons a start, turned this farm over to them, and purchased a farm of one hundred and forty acres one mile west of the city of Independence. This place has one of the finest locations in the county. The asylum, nearly one mile directly south, is in plain view, as well as the city. Many miles of railroad lie within its horizon, and moving trains are seldom wanting to give life to the landscape. Since coming to the farm he has built a fine horse barn, substantial corn-cribs and a

wagon house, and has now in preparation the building of a fine residence, which, from the taste he has displayed in his other buildings, we can predict will be one of the most attractive homes in the county. The yard is beautifully adorned with shade trees, and an orchard of eight acres, with an abundance of small fruits, which show that its fine location is not the only advantage of Mr. George's new home. Mr. George was married in 1852, January 4th, to Miss Cynthia Sayler, who was born in Tompkins county, New York, December 1, 1829. They have seven children living and one deceased: William S., born October 2, 1853, who is now mining in Colorado; Letta M., born February 21, 1855, resides with her parents; H. G., born August 7, 1857, farmer in Fairbank township; Hattie L., born October 4, 1859, married, and resides in Fayette county; Alice L., born April 21, 1861, also resides at home; Ulyses S., born November 9, 1864, died September 22, 1870; Ernest S., born February 5, 1867; Clarence S., born May 24, 1869, the last two living at home. Mr. George's mother still resides in Rockford, Illinois. She is a lady eighty-two years of age, and remarkably active and intelligent for a woman of her years. We had the pleasure of seeing a letter she recently sent to her son, and the hand-writing surpasses anything we ever saw written by the hand of an aged person. Mrs. George was for some years a beloved parishioner of the author and compiler of this history, who will remember, as long as he remembers anything, her constant friendship and many kindnesses to him, and her loyal devotion to the "old church" of her childhood. God grant that her last days may be her happiest and best.

M. D. Ozias was born in Preble county, Ohio, November 22, 1832, came to the State of Iowa with his father, Jesse Ozias, in 1851, and has since made this State his home, and farming his principal business. His first purchase of land was made in 1851, in section thirty, Fairbank township, purchased with land warrant, costing eighty-seven and one-half cents per acre. In 1852 he purchased two hundred and seventy acres in sections nine and sixteen, Perry township. Here he made his home till 1869, when he sold to George Parish, for eleven thousand eight hundred and seventy dollars. The spring following he made a purchase of one hundred and sixty acres of land where he still resides, two miles directly west of the city of Independence. He has since made other purchases, till now he owns two hundred and seventy-eight acres. He built a fine residence in 1874, and in 1878 he built one of the finest barns in the county, forty-eight by one hundred feet, and twenty-four feet high. Mr. Ozias owns in all in the neighborhood of fourteen hundred acres, mostly situated in this county. Mr. Ozias was married in 1854 to Miss Clarinda T. Bright, born in Ohio, August 20, 1832. They have a family of seven children—Mary E., born November 14, 1857, married Samuel Walker, and resides in Fairbank township; John L., born November 6, 1859; Martha E., born March 26, 1862; Anna S., born September 1, 1864; Charles E., born April 28, 1868; Lolla L., born April 8, 1872; Edward H., born July 25, 1875.

Adelbert Brown was born in New York in the year 1837, January 27th. He made his home with his father, Alpha Brown, till he was about twenty-eight years of age. when he came to Iowa, locating in this county, where he purchased at that time the farm of one hundred and thirty-eight acres on which he still resides, two miles west of Independence. He owns also in this township twenty acres of timber. Mr. Brown was married in 1864 to Miss Ellen Roberts, who was born in Wales, May 3, 1845. They have a family of two children—Imogene, born November 15, 1866, and Mary Ellen, born November 23, 1868. Mr. Brown owns one of the best farms in Buchanan county, and is one of its most enterprising farmers. Politically he is a Democrat.

L. A. Main was born in the State of New York December 10, 1832. At the age of twenty-one he went to Madison university, New York, and remained two years. On his twenty-fourth birthday he married Miss Fannie L. Loomis, who was born in New York February 14, 1833. In March, 1861, they came to Iowa, locating in Buchanan county. His first year was spent in farming and the following six months in the mercantile business. In August, 1862, he enlisted in company C, Twenty-seventh Iowa infantry, and served his country three years. After his discharge he engaged in the service of the Government one year and a half. When he was soldiering he received sixteen dollars per month, and afterwards one hundred and twenty-five dollars per month. Soon after his enlistment his health failed him, but he rendered the Government good service in the commissary department. In the year 1865 he purchased the farm of one hundred and sixty acres where he now resides, two miles west of Independence. In the fall of 1867 he was elected county treasurer and served his fellow citizens in this capacity six years. He has a family of five children—Helen A., Louis P., attending Knox college, Illinois; Willis E., Maurice A., and Morton L.—ages respectively twenty-one, eighteen, twelve, ten, six. They take a great interest in books and bid fair for the future. Both Mr. and Mrs. Main are very pleasant, refined people, and enjoy the highest respect of all. An atmosphere decidedly intellectual pervades their home and the means are at hand to stimulate and gratify mental hunger.

William W. Gilbert was born in Litchfield county, Connecticut, October 23, 1828. In the year 1855 he came to Iowa, locating in Hazleton township, where he purchased property and made his home fourteen years. In the year 1869 he sold his property and purchased the beautiful residence where he still resides, at the eastern limits of the city of Independence. Mr. Gilbert was married in 1857 to Miss Hester H. Palmer of Hazleton township. They have two children, Ella and Frederick, ages respectively twenty-one and eighteen. Mr. Gilbert has a wide-awake interest in the public welfare and has frequently been appointed to positions of trust by his fellow townsmen.

Robert Burke was born in Ireland in 1829. At twenty-one years of age he came to America, and in the spring of 1857 to Independence, where he still resides, and where he has been principally engaged in the mason's trade.

He made his first purchase in 1858, buying a part of the property where he now resides, in the eastern limits of the city of Independence. He has since added to his land until he now owns twenty-seven acres. This property is valuable and beautifully situated, it being within the corporation and adorned with shade trees, and provided with a fine house.

Mr. Burke was married November 12, 1859, to Miss Ann McLaughlin, of Irish birth. They have a family of four children living: Mary Ann, born March 4, 1861, married Herbert Bruce; they have one son, Robert, born October 11, 1879. Henry J., born March 25, 1862; Margaret Ellen, born February 21, 1865; Rose Delia, born May 5, 1875. It may be said in Mr. Burke's honor, that by his own industry and business skill he is, to-day, an independent man. Both he and his wife are Christian people, and members of the Catholic church.

C. C. Cadwell was born in Madison county, New York, January 25, 1809. He lived with Colonel E. S. Cadwell till he was twenty-three years of age, when he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, and entered the literary department in the Lane seminary. He afterwards engaged in teaching in private schools, and then became connected with the Sunday-school mission work, in which he proved very efficient. He became an occasional contributor to the press and united himself with the interests of the temperance cause, frequently addressing audiences on the subject. In the year 1840 he went to Tennessee, where he spent nearly five years teaching in different parts of the State. In the year 1856 he came to Buchanan county, Iowa, and soon after purchased the piece of land where he still resides, one mile west of the city of Independence. Here Mr. Cadwell has a good home in a desirable location, in close proximity to the city, yet having the advantages of the country. Mr. Cadwell was married in Tennessee in 1849, to Miss E. E. Ross, a native of Vermont. They have a family of five children: Elmore R., thirty years of age, married, and resides in Dunlap, Harrison county, Iowa, and practices law; Clement S., twenty-eight years of age, married, and farming in Minnesota; Edwin P., twenty-six years of age, married, and practicing law in Logan, Harrison county, Iowa; Elfred S., twenty-one years of age, teaching music in Harrison county, in the town of Dunlap; Lizzie S., sixteen years of age, the only child left with the parents. Upon every public question of interest, Mr. Cadwell thoroughly informs himself, and his opinion is eagerly sought. The citizens of the county have many times been interested and instructed by articles from his pen. Before coming to Iowa he lived for a time in Racine county, Wisconsin; and about the year 1851 was township superintendent of public schools in that county. His wife was a teacher in Germantown, Tennessee, at the time of their marriage; and, before going south, she had taught some time in St. Johnsbury academy, in her native State.

Edward Baggot was born in Ireland, in 1824. He made his home with his father, Edward Baggot, sr., until he was twenty-five years of age, when he came to America. After several years spent in different States

in railroad building, he came to Iowa, in the year 1858, locating in this county, where he continued that business for three years. In 1861 he purchased twenty acres of the Clark & Wilson addition to the city of Independence, where he made his home until the year 1872, when he sold it and moved upon the farm of one hundred and fifteen acres, where he still resides, about two miles northwest of Independence. On this farm he built a splendid brick dwelling—large and roomy, and of excellent material and workmanship. This farm formerly contained two hundred acres—lying on each side of the railroad. He has sold all lying south of the track. Mr. Baggot has one of the finest homes in the county. It is situated only a few rods north of the railroad, the trains passing in full view, thus relieving the monotony of country life. His home is in the midst of a beautiful natural oak grove, which shields him from the inclement winter weather, and furnishes him all the pleasure of a park in the summer. Mr. Baggot was married July 9, 1855, to Miss Catharine Shehahan, of Irish birth. They have had five children, only two of whom are now living: James, born May 26, 1856, was drowned while crossing a ford on horseback, in the Wapsipinicon river on the second day of September, 1873; Edward, born September 25, 1865, died, of erysipelas, June 4, 1875; Ellen, born March 12, 1858, died April 24, 1876; Mary, born August 2, 1860; Nora, born October 24, 1863. This was an active, promising family till the destroyer, death, came in its midst and cut down three bright flowers within three years. Mr. Baggot is a man of sound judgment upon every question of importance. He is one of those men who has wrung by the hard hand of toil, a fine farm and home. Mr. Baggot and his wife are earnest Christians and members of the Catholic church.

Elzy Wilson was born in Wayne county, Ohio, in 1843. He was a son of Clinton Wilson, a prominent citizen of that county. Till he was twenty-one years of age, he made his home with his father on the farm and attended school. In the year 1864, he made an extensive tour through the west, simply to see the country. The year following, in company with his father and family, he returned, locating in this county, Washington township, upon the farm where Mr. Elzy Wilson still resides, two miles east of Independence. Mr. Clinton Wilson made several purchases of land, giving each of his children a farm. He made this county his home until his death, which occurred March 22, 1880. Mr. Elzy Wilson was married February 2, 1869, to Miss Maria Kaufman, who was born in Wayne county, Ohio, August 20, 1850. They have two children, George and Kate, aged eleven and six respectively. Mr. Wilson owns one hundred and eighty-two acres; also an eighty-acre farm in Byron township. He makes stock raising and feeding his sole business, handling as high as two hundred and forty head each year; has this number at present. His sales some years amount to six thousand dollars of his own feeding. His farm is all in grass, and well adapted to the business to which he turns it. A creek running through it affords water for stock the year

around. His barns, sheds, etc., he has arranged very conveniently. Mr. Wilson is one of those shrewd, far-seeing business men who "make every lick count." In a word, he is one of the drive-wheels of the business community.

Ephraim Miller was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, May 12, 1822. When about six years of age he moved with his father, Jacob Miller, to the State of Ohio, locating in Wayne county, where his father died in June, 1851. In the year 1850 Mr. E. Miller came to Iowa, locating in Buchanan county. In the summer of 1851, he purchased the farm where he still resides, in the southeast corner of Washington township. Originally there were two hundred and forty acres in this farm, but he has since added to it until it now numbers eight hundred and forty-five acres, beside forty-five acres in a different piece. In the year 1856 he built a large stone house, in 1858 a commodious horse-barn, and in 1865 a large cattle-barn. His grounds are well ornamented with shade trees, and everything about his place gives a pleasant, home-like appearance. Mr. Miller was married August 12, 1841, to Miss Rebecca Wilson, who was born in Wayne county, Ohio, April 3, 1823. They have a family of seven children, four sons and three daughters. Wilson J. married Miss Mary V. Gould, and resides on a farm in the neighborhood of his father. Mary J. married John W. McMillen, and also resides in the neighborhood. Lewis B. married Miss Jennie L. Williver, and resides on a farm joining his father's. John W. is single and at home. Nancy E. married H. H. House, and resides near her parents. Clinton E. and Emma I. are both still at home. Mr. Miller's early association with this county gives him prominence among the pioneers. His first introduction was satisfactory, and has so continued, though at first he had to go to adjoining counties for flour and to Dubuque for groceries and clothing. When he built his house, he hauled the shingles, flooring, etc., from Dubuque. His persevering will and energy, and pioneer discipline, have brought him a rich reward.

John Boon was born in Preble county, Ohio, May 15, 1807, made his home with his father, Daniel Boone, until he was twenty-two years of age, when he went to Michigan. In 1846 he came to Buchanan county, Iowa. His first purchase of land was forty acres, where the Poor farm is now situated. Becoming disheartened with the county in its loneliness and wierdness, he sold his farm in the spring and determined to return east; but owing to different causes he concluded to stay till fall. By that time the country found greater favor in his eyes, and here he has since made his home. In the spring of 1847 he settled upon the farm where he now lives—in section thirty-six, Washington township; obtained a deed for the same in 1849, the farm consisting of two hundred acres. Has since sold about ninety acres. Built himself a good house in 1863, and has his farm under a good state of cultivation.

Mr. Boon was married in 1829 to Miss Mary Suttan, also a resident of Preble county, Ohio. He has ten living children—Nelson J., married and resides in Vinton,

Benton county, Iowa; William, married and resides in Kansas; Susan, married Crawford W. Wilson, and also resides in Kansas; Daniel, married and resides in Minnesota; Morgan, married and resides in Perry township; Jane, married Emanuel Wardell, and resides at present in Byron township; John S., married and resides also in Byron township; Charles, married and lives in Nebraska; Benjamin, married, and carries on the home farm; Helen, single, and at home.

Mr. Boon is wide-awake and exceptionally jovial for a man of his years. His pioneer life and hardships seem not to have destroyed his natural cheerfulness.

William Horsey was born in the State of Tennessee in the year 1818. At the age of eleven he moved with his father, Nathaniel Horsey, to the State of Kentucky, where he lived till the spring of 1847, when he came to Iowa, locating in Henry county, where he made his home thirty years. In the month of March, 1877, he became a resident of this county. The same summer he purchased his farm of eighty acres, where he still resides, in section thirty-six, Washington township. He remodeled his house the same year, converting it into a very neat, comfortable home.

Mr. Horsey married his first wife in July, 1838. Her maiden name was Susan Marcian, a resident of Kentucky. Mr. Horsey was married the second time on Christmas day, 1878, to Mrs. S. Wilson, widow of Thomas Wilson, deceased. Her maiden name was Buckmaster, formerly a resident of Holmes county, Ohio. Mr. Horsey is one of those men that it does a man's heart good to meet. He is kind hearted, clever, pleasant and sociable; has the highest respect of all his neighbors. He was born spiritually into the kingdom of Christ in the year 1856, and has since lived an earnest, exemplary, Christian life, and been a faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mrs. Horsey is also a member of same church.

Philander French was born in Cayuga county, New York, September 20, 1812. In the year 1850 he came to Iowa, locating in Buchanan county. The same year he purchased the farm where he still resides, in section twenty-five, Washington township. In the year 1851 he moved upon the farm and has since made it his home. Originally there were one hundred and sixty acres, but he has since added forty. He owns, also, one hundred and sixty acres three miles north in same township. Mr. French certainly has one of Buchanan's good farms, finely timbered. He engages in general farming, raising grain and stock of different kinds. His building site is especially worthy of notice, consisting of a sandy knob, sloping off in every direction, and naturally exceeding in beauty many labored results of the hand of art. He built himself a fine residence in 1859, and has evergreens and other shade trees in tasteful order about it. In a word, he has one of the beautiful homes of Buchanan county. Mr. French married his first wife in 1833, in New York. Her maiden name was Lydia Hance. She died June 30, 1849, leaving four children: Lafayette, who is now in the stock business in British America, was formerly in the fur business, and has made that his home for the past sixteen years; the second

child, Jerome, farming in Nebraska; Mary, married Luke Munson and resides in Colorado; Elmira, who married Sylvester Ide, died September 18, 1879. Mr. French married his second wife, Mary Ann Vannettenn; in April, 1852. They have a family of eight children: Lucan resides in Montana; Frankie married Allen Sill, and resides in Nebraska; Verna, married W. Sill, and also resides in Nebraska; Louis, Charles, Freddie, and Gussie. Mr. French's early relation to this county certainly renders him one of its pioneers. When he came here there were only two men of families and three single men in Independence. Dr. Brewer and wife, Thomas Close and wife, Samuel Sherwood, O. H. P. Roszell, S. S. McClure, comprised the inhabitants of the city, in 1850. Mr. French not only ranks first in the county in point of time of settlement, but in citizenship. He is a good sound Republican.

Erasmus Frizell was born in the town of Cazenovia, Madison county, New York, May 6, 1801. With the exception of the intervening years between 1828 and 1834, which he spent in Ohio, he lived upon the farm where he was born, till he was sixty years of age. In March, 1861, he came to Buchanan county, Iowa, and has since been a citizen of this county. In 1866 he purchased the place of thirty-four acres where he still resides, one fourth mile east of Independence, lying north of the railroad. Mr. Frizell was married in Ohio in 1831, in Licking county, to Miss Sarah Sryer, who died April 30, 1878, in this county. They had a family of nine children, seven of whom are living: Electus L., a carpenter, who resides in Green county, Iowa; Elizabeth married Mr. J. C. Remcier, and resides in Minneapolis, Minnesota; Eliza married Isaac Dalley, keeping house for his father; E. B. resides in Green county, Iowa; Emma, single, and carries on a dressmaking store in Cincinnati, Ohio; Nettie married Charles Cook; is a widow and resides at La Cross, Wisconsin; E. H. in the hotel business, at Buna Vista, California. Mr. Frizell is sprightly and active for a man of his years. Has had a long and wide experience in the world. Has raised a large family, all of whom are taking their part in the great business of life.

G. W. Smyser was born in York county, Pennsylvania, August 29, 1834. When about eighteen months old, his father, John L. Smyser, moved to Wayne county, Ohio, where he resided till the year 1852, when he and family came to Iowa, locating in this county, in Washington township. A full biography of him will be found on another page. Mr. G. W. Smyser made his home with his father till he was twenty-four years of age, working as a minor. At this age he commenced to do for himself, but remained with his father two years longer. He was married November 17, 1866, to Miss Susan C. Neidigh, who was born in Wayne county, Ohio, May 13, 1838. They have three children: Mary V., born October 1, 1867; John W., born July 13, 1879; Neva M., born April 27, 1878. Mr. Smyser purchased his farm in 1860, where he still resides, in section twenty-four Washington township. Originally there were one hundred and sixty acres, but he owns at present one hundred and

ninety-four acres. In August, 1861, he enlisted in company H, Twenty-seventh Iowa infantry, serving his country three years; the last year served as second lieutenant. His first engagement was at the capture of Little Rock. He served under the command of General A. J. Smith, Sixteenth army corps; was never wounded, though he participated in several severe engagements. At a battle on Red river, a ball passed directly through his hat. His last engagement was at the battle of Nashville, Tennessee, December 13 and 14, 1864. After his return from the army he moved upon the farm, where he has since resided. He engages largely in the stock business and dairying. In 1875 he built himself a magnificent barn. It is considered one of the finest in the county. His farm is well calculated for stock raising, a creek running directly through it affording water for stock the year round. Mr. Smyser is well known throughout the county and possesses the confidence and highest esteem of all classes.

John G. Litts was born in Pike county, Pennsylvania, December 16, 1836. At about the age of eighteen his parents moved to Sussex county, New York, where they remained about sixteen years. At the expiration of this time they came to Buchanan county, Iowa, where they remained the balance of their lives. His father died in September, 1867, and his mother in June, 1876—both buried at Bethel Church cemetery. John G. Litts was married May 22, 1862, to Miss Nancy A. Makinson, who was born in Detroit, Michigan, September 19, 1836. They have nine living children, and three deceased. The names of the living are—Wilhelmina A., Franklin A., Louis M., George L., Minnie W., Susie E., Ernest A., Arthur W., and J. Allison—ages, respectively, eighteen, sixteen, fourteen, thirteen, ten, nine, six, two, one. The names of the deceased—John M., who died at the age of eight months; Cora M., who died at the age of eighteen months; Claude Ray, who died at the age of eleven weeks. On the eleventh of August, 1862, Mr. Litts enlisted in company H, Twenty-seventh Iowa volunteer infantry, and served his country about nine months, when he was discharged on account of heart and spinal disease. He has never seen a well day since. He was second corporal of company H. In the year 1851 he made his first purchase of land, it being in section twenty-four, Washington township. In 1864 he moved upon the farm of eighty acres, where he still resides, in section twenty-four. Mr. Litts is one of those men who have a mind of their own, and, though his relatives were all Democrats, he has been a life long Republican.

James Harrigan was born in the State of New York, on the tenth of July, 1843. When eleven years of age he came to this county with his mother, Catharine Harrigan. They moved upon a farm of two hundred and forty acres, his father, Jerry Harrigan, had purchased in 1850. Jerry Harrigan was, in his early years, a man of nerve, mind, and ability. He showed great ability in the purchase of land, etc., but, in about one year after this purchase he became perfectly insane, the result of a year's severe illness. He is living at this writing, possessing comparatively good health, though he has passed

through twenty-seven years of this affliction, yet a stranger to his family. His wife has had unsurpassable patience in caring for him during all these years. July 15, 1861, James Harrigan, and two brothers, John and Michael, enlisted in company E, Fifth Iowa infantry. He served his country two years and eight months, when he was discharged on account of disability, caused by inflammation settling in his right knee, rendering it lame ever since. This was the result of a forced march from Corinth to Chattanooga. He receives a pension from the Government, but insignificantly small when compared with his loss. He is a young man of more than ordinary ability. He carries on the home farm, and is known throughout the community as a gentleman and friend of everybody. John, a brother, was killed in the army, near Little Rock, Arkansas, in 1865.

George S. Dean was born in Yates county, New York, March 12, 1828. He made his home with his father, Elvin C. Dean, until he was twenty-six years of age, when he married and began life for himself. In the spring of 1855 he came to Iowa, locating in Buchanan county, where he has since been a resident. His first three years in the county were spent in Independence, engaged in the carpenter and joiner business. During this time he purchased a tract of land in Jefferson township, near Brandon. This he moved upon and made his home ten years, succeeding finely. At the end of this time he had purchased two hundred and twenty acres, at the same time owning eighty acres where he now resides, in section twenty-four, Washington township. In the spring of 1868 he sold his Jefferson township farm and moved upon the Washington township farm, where he has since made his home, owning at present one hundred and seventy acres, having recently sold eighty acres. In the year 1868 Mr. Dean built a very fine house, and, in 1869, built one of the finest barns in the neighborhood. Its smooth, rolling surface, natural drainage, and splendid running water, supplying drink for stock the year round, together with its excellent soil, render this one of the finest farms, as well as most attractive homes, in the county. The building spot is admirable. Mr. Dean has shade and fruit trees planted, and evergreens already adorning his grounds. Mr. Dean was married January 3, 1854, to Miss Louisa A. Smith, born in Ulster county, New York, in the town of Olive, December 16, 1826. She died at her home, in this county, March 30, 1877, leaving a family of six children—Elvin C., James O., William F., Lu Ella, Charles S., and Carrie Alice, aged, at this time, twenty-six, twenty-four, twenty-one, seventeen, nineteen, and fifteen. The members of this family are at present making their home with their father except James O., who is attending the Baptist Theological seminary, at Louisville, Kentucky. Mr. Dean and all his family, with the exception of the youngest, are members of the Baptist church, and he is a trustee of the same.

Leopold Seltzer was born in Germany in May, 1832, and came to America in July, 1849. His first five years in the country were spent in Northampton county, Pennsylvania, where he married, and came west, locating in Wisconsin, where he made his home until the first day of

January, 1881, when he became a resident of this county by moving upon the farm of one hundred and sixty acres which he had purchased in 1871. It is situated in section thirteen, Washington township. In Wisconsin he made farming his principal business, though he served his fellow citizens as county clerk for eight years. Mr. Seltzer has three children—Julia, Amelia, and George—aged twenty-one, nineteen, and sixteen, respectively, all making their home with their father. Though Mr. Seltzer is a new man, comparatively speaking, he had established a good character in Wisconsin, which has followed him and is indeed one of those friends a man cannot easily shake off.

J. C. Reed was born in Germany, near Leipsic, in the year 1829. When about five years of age, he came to America with his parents, Charles A. and Rosina Reed. They located first in Detroit, Michigan, but after two years removed to Wisconsin, where his father died in 1838. As he was the only son, he felt at that early age the responsibility of caring for his mother and the younger children. He worked on a farm until he was old enough to learn the mason's trade, and when he was twenty-five years of age he had the means to come to Iowa, which he did in 1854. He purchased at Government price the farm of eighty acres, where he now resides, in section seven, Washington township. He has added to his first purchase so that he now owns one hundred and sixty acres of excellent land. He built himself a pleasant house in 1865, which took the place of his first residence, constructed of logs, a representative of the early days of the county. Lumber was not to be had; so, after erecting a building sixteen by nineteen, he covered it with hay, and not daring to put a stove into it, his "Home Comfort" was situated several rods from the house. When the winter was well upon them, with three inches of snow, he succeeded in getting slabs at ten cents apiece for a roof, and with a platform for his stove, it was moved in out of the cold, and they were no longer compelled to go to bed to keep warm. Mrs. Reed says there was no sweeping to be done in those days, as there was no floor. Mrs. Reed before her marriage was a timid girl, but soon got used to staying alone in the cabin, without a door or window, until 10 or 11 o'clock at night. Many other families came to the township that same autumn, and were sleeping under wagons or in tents while their houses were built. Mr. Reed was married in 1853 to Miss Agnes Kunkle, who was born in Germany in 1831, and came to America when ten years of age. They have one child living and one deceased: Maggie, born February 5, 1856, married Mr. Charles E. Dailey August 19, 1876; Julia, born September 16, 1862, died in November, 1864. Mr. and Mrs. Reed are members of the Baptist church. Mr. Reed is one of the earlier pioneers of the county, and is worthy of the highest regard of the present generation. He is a Good Templar and a member of the Granger society. Politically he is a Democrat. His farm is beautifully situated, sloping in all directions from his house, forming a natural drainage, and the grove by which his home is encircled is a delight to the artistic eye. Those early days of hardship and privation furnish

much material for pleasant retrospect as they recede into the dim past, and this is in some degree a compensation for early sacrifices.

George Washington Rice was born in Worcester county, New York, March 14, 1824. His father, Washington Rice, being a manufacturer of cloths, George Washington spent his early life with him in the factory, and assisted his father until he was about twenty years of age, when he began the life of a sailor. His first voyage was on a whaling expedition. On this trip he was in all the oceans, including the China sea, and made a complete trip around the world; visited many of the islands in the Pacific ocean. They were gone forty-nine months. They killed whales enough to make three thousand barrels of oil. The cargo was sold at New Bedford for ten thousand dollars. After this he engaged in coasting about five years. The whole of his life was satisfactory, and was the means of restoring his health, which was the sole cause of his engaging in that avocation. In the year 1847 he engaged in quarrying granite for railroad bridges, and contracting for fine buildings, both public and private. He assisted in building the State reform school in Massachusetts, which was about the first in the United States. His building contracts became quite extensive for those early times, and the business was followed until the year 1853, when he came to Iowa, locating in Sumner township, where he purchased a farm and resided twelve years. In the spring of 1866, he moved to Independence and engaged in building, and run a marble shop at the same time, which was continued for about five years. In the spring of 1871 he purchased the farm of one hundred and eighty acres, where he still resides, in Washington township, this county. Mr. Rice has splendid buildings and his farm is under a fine state of cultivation. He has plenty of fruit and shade trees and raises some fine fruit. It is a pleasure to meet such a man as Mr. Rice, with a world-wide experience. He is a man of a great amount of natural talent. His skill is displayed in a beautiful cane which he carved from the jawbone of a whale, and in several other articles of a similar character, showing the universal Yankee genius. Mr. Rice was married May 8, 1852, to Mrs. Walters, daughter of Isaac Lincoln, of Massachusetts. Mrs. Rice was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, August 2, 1824. They have no children of their own, but have adopted a little girl three years of age. She is now a young lady nineteen years of age and bears the name of Etta Rice. They have a beautiful home, made so by the taste, skill, and labor they have spent upon it. Mr. Rice's father, Washington Rice, came to Iowa in 1854. He was a drummer in the War of 1812, and known throughout this county as the first man who picked up the drum sticks to march the army of Buchanan to quell the Rebellion. He was active in raising companies for the war, and though seventy years of age, he had the old war spirit so characteristic to the old soldier. Mr. Rice made his home with his son, George Washington Rice, till his death, which occurred June 2, 1867.

E. Daniels was born in Berkshire county, Massachu-

setts, August 21, 1832. When about one year old his father, E. Daniels, moved to Franklin county, Massachusetts, where he purchased a farm. Here Mr. E. Daniels, the subject of this sketch, made his home till about twenty-four years of age. In the winter of 1857 he came to Iowa, and purchased a farm where he still resides in Washington township. Purchasing at first one hundred and twenty acres, but since adding to it till he now owns two hundred and eight acres. He built his house in 1871. It is one of the best houses in the township. When Mr. Daniels moved on his place there was not so much as a tree on it. A cheap shanty and fifty acres broken comprised the improvements. Now he owns one of the finest improved farms in the country. Has shade and fruit trees planted, and every convenience of a tasteful home supplied. Besides having his conveniences for carrying on his farm, and stables, and sheds, etc., for his stock, he also has his house well and tastefully furnished, rooms adorned with pictures, flowers and books; and papers in plenty at hand. Mr. Daniels was married August 20, 1856, to Miss Emma M. Dickinson, daughter of General G. Dickinson, born in Franklin county, Massachusetts, September 19, 1833. They have three children; Carrie W., born December 11, 1858; attending school in Ripon, Wisconsin; Hattie A. born March 15, 1863, single, and attending school from home; Louise E., born January 12, 1870, and a wide-awake little lady she is. This is a home where a taste for reading throws the charm of intelligence around everything that nothing else can give.

Mr. Daniels' experience as a frontiersman is none of the pleasantest. He came when the flood of inflation was at the highest water mark. Every purchase he made was at the highest price. And immediately followed the panic; and when it came his turn to sell there was scarcely a market at any price. Many were financially engulfed, causing many failures and much discouragement. Only those who were endowed with stout hearts and manly courage could stand such a defeat. Mr. Daniels stood the storm, and is finally anchored upon one of the best farms of the county.

George McFarland was born in old Virginia in the year 1815, where he made his home till twenty-four years of age. After spending eight years in Indiana, engaged in farming, he came to Iowa and purchased a farm in Washington township, which was afterwards sold, and the two hundred and seventeen acres where he still resides was purchased. Has since added different tracts of land till now he owns about five hundred acres, a part of which lies in Hazleton township.

Mr. McFarland was married in 1853 to Miss Naomi Powell, of Indiana, who died there in May, 1859. Mr. McFarland is still a widower and childless, but has raised four nephews and nieces—a labor of love, for he will not fail of his reward.

E. A. Sheldon was born in Rupert, Bennington county, Vermont, January 2, 1833. He made his home with his father, Enos Sheldon, till he was twenty-one years of age, when he went to learn the carpenter trade; working at it five years in the city of Boston, Massachu-

setts. On the eleventh day of February, 1858, he came to Independence, Iowa, and has since remained as a citizen of the same, working at his trade principally till the year 1875; employed on many of the principal buildings of the place. The last five years he turned his attention almost entirely to bee culture, and his success has been very satisfactory indeed. He spares neither time nor money in informing himself and making himself perfectly familiar with all the secrets of the apiary. Has made the breeding of bees from pure Italian stock a special study and a success. Has at present in his yard bees brought across from Italy. Has raised as high as a ton of honey in a year, and from its fine quality and self-recommendation it has always found ready sale. He has found this a remunerative as well as a pleasant business, and expects to pursue it as a vocation. Mr. Sheldon was married February 4, 1858, to Miss Ellen A. Lyon, of Boston, Massachusetts, who died October 5, 1864, in Independence.

He was married the second time, April 10, 1866, to Miss Nancy A. Sparling, who was born in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, July 18, 1842. They have no children of their own, but in 1874 adopted Jessie B. Sparling, daughter of James M. Sparling, brother of Mrs. Sheldon. Jessie B. was born February 7, 1862. She and her aunt, Mrs. Sheldon, took an extensive trip in the summer of 1880 to visit Mr. James Sparling, who is in the mining business in Colorado. We have had the pleasure of examining some of the curiosities they brought back with them, and must say as crystals, petrifications, ores, etc., etc., they surpass in beauty and number any thing of the kind we have ever seen. Mr. Sheldon has one of the attractive homes of Washington township, and is awake to the interests and general welfare of the community.

J. F. Shattuck was born in the town of Smithville, Chenango county, New York, in 1817. He made his home with his father, D. P. Shattuck, till he was twenty-eight years of age. He engaged in farming after his school days were over. In the meantime he moved with his father to the county of Genesee, same State.

In the year 1845 Mr. Shattuck married Miss E. M. Rosell, who was born in Ontario county, New York, in the town of Bristol, in the year 1825. They moved upon a farm, which Mr. J. F. Shattuck purchased soon after. Here they resided till the year 1853, when they moved to Michigan, where Mr. Shattuck purchased a farm in Calhoun county. They made this their home five years.

In the month of April, 1858, they came to Iowa, stopping the first year in Independence. The same year he purchased the farm where he still resides. The following spring he moved on his farm; has since made it his home, and a pleasant one, indeed, it is. He has a good house which is surrounded with evergreens and other trees, which add beauty to the grandly located farm. At first there were only eighty acres, but by his business tact and industry he has added to its acres till now he owns the "snug" farm of four hundred and forty acres.

Mr. Shattuck is extensively engaged in stock raising

and dairying; has his own creamery, and ships his butter to New York and Philadelphia. He milks from fifty to sixty cows. He has his farm under a good state of cultivation, trees bearing fruit, and every convenience of a good home and farm supplied. Mr. Shattuck's family consists of five sons and two daughters: Agnes Theresa, born in New York State in 1846, married George Brooks, and resides in Pilot Grove, Buffalo township; Eugene E., born in New York in 1848, married Miss Josie Coleman, and resides in Kansas City, Missouri, where he practices dentistry; Forbs R., born in New York, March 2, 1851, single, and lives at home; Ralph L., born in Michigan in 1854, married Miss Ida Hungerford, and resides in Lincoln, Nebraska; Inez L., born in Michigan in 1860; Clarence H., born in Independence in 1859; James Leon, born in Buchanan county, Iowa, in 1866.

Mr. Shattuck is a very pleasant and intelligent man, and his farm and business generally indicate a business ability that always wins. He has the highest respect of his neighbors and business associates. Politically, he is a firm Democrat.

George C. Morse was born in Cataaugus county, New York, June 17, 1833, and made his home with his father, Heman Morse, till he was thirty-five years of age, though changing localities frequently, as their business was teaming. When they located in Belvidier, Illinois, they teamed and farmed, hauling goods from Chicago to Galena, a distance of one hundred and seventy-five miles. This they followed till the year 1854, when they engaged in the hotel business. In 1855 his father came to Independence, and purchased a hotel. The year following George C. came and engaged with his father in the hotel. His father sold the hotel in 1856, and moved to the place where George C. now resides. This he had purchased the first year he came to Iowa. Since that time Mr. Morse has turned his attention exclusively to farming. He owns one of the finest farms in the county. It contains four hundred and seventy acres, and is under a good state of cultivation. He has trees bearing fruit, raises quantities of berries, and in fact, every want of a pleasant home is supplied. Mr. Morse has a home worthy of notice. In the year 1874 he built one of the finest residences in the county. For convenience and beauty it cannot be surpassed. He spared neither money nor pains to make it complete, and has it furnished in good taste. His front yard comprises two acres adorned with evergreen and other shade trees, beautifully arranged, and a prepared fine carriage drive showing the spirit of enterprise and a love of the beautiful.

Mr. Morse believes in mixed farming, and deals some in stock, dairying and grain raising.

Mr. Morse was married February 20, 1875, to Miss Carrie Curtiss, daughter of Lyman J. and Jennett Curtiss, of this county. She was born in Fayette county, Kentucky, September 12, 1849. Mr. and Mrs. Morse have one child: Charles C., born March 1, 1876. They have a beautiful home, and seem to be enjoying it hugely. In addition to the many good things that might be said of Mr. Morse, is that he is a good and sound Republican.

V. F. Wieser was born in Germany in 1838. He came to America in 1857, landing in New York city on the second day of January. He at once engaged in the railroad business, working a short time as a hand, and afterwards took contracts in grading the new Illinois Central through this part of the country. This he followed till the year 1863, when he turned his attention to farming. He purchased a farm in section thirty-five, Perry township. Here he lived till the year 1875, when he sold his farm, and purchased a half interest in the mill in Otterville. The year following he purchased the other half. Since that time he has owned the property entire. Mr. Wieser was married in November, 1866, to Miss Mary Gates, born in Germany in the year 1844. They have six children living and one deceased: Joseph, Anna, Henry, Fannie, Franklin, Anetty. Mr. Wieser is a very pleasant and intelligent man, and takes a wide interest in the literary world. He is known in his neighborhood as a man well informed upon the topics of the day, as well as in regard to important events of the past.

James Sanders was born in Chenango county, New York, August 15, 1813. He made his home with Tobias Sanders, his father, till he was twenty-one years of age, when he commenced to provide for himself by engaging in lumbering and clearing. This he continued, in connection with farming, till the year 1857, when he moved to McHenry county, Illinois, and the following spring he came to Iowa and purchased eighty acres near Iowa Falls, and also one hundred and twenty acres in Washington township, this county, where he located and lived upon it about twelve years, when he sold. About three years previous to this he moved to Otterville, and purchased a hotel and run it about two years. At the same time he had a one-third interest in a lime-kiln, with his son and Mr. Wilcox. In the year 1869 he traded the hotel and other property for one hundred and twenty acres of land, where he now resides. He has since added to his possession, till now he owns three hundred and sixty acres, besides ninety-eight acres of timber land. Mr. Sanders, immediately after moving on his farm, built himself one of the finest residences in the county. He has a splendid farm, and his farm is under a good state of cultivation. His place is beautifully located, as all can testify who have had the pleasure of passing the premises. They have that air of tidyness about them which expense and labor and refined, cultured taste only can give. Mr. Sanders is engaged in farming, stock raising and dairying. Mr. Sanders was married September 7, 1834, to Miss Cloe A. Holcomb, of New York, who died September 25, 1872, leaving a family of six children, four sons and two daughters: Homer W., born February 14, 1836, married Harriet Bicker, and resides in Oelwein, Fayette county; Henry J., born June 6, 1837, married Emma Carson, and resides in Washington township; Betty Maria, born October 8, 1838, married William A. Melins, and lives on her father's farm; Rachel R., born May 31, 1840, married George W. Crowell, and resides in Perry township; Albert M., born October 11, 1842, married Delia Crowell, and resides at Storm Lake; George L., born November 15, 1844, single, and

lives with his brother-in-law. Mr. Sanders was married the second time October 13, 1873, to Mrs. Rachel Randall, of New York, wife of Nelson Randall, deceased. She is the mother of three sons: Francis E., born October 3, 1856; Frederick R., born January 13, 1859; Nelson Augustus, born July 16, 1861. Francis married Annie Cameron, and resides at Jesup. Nelson married Nettie Balcum, and resides in Perry township. Frederick is single, and farming in Nebraska. Mr. Sanders is a man of activity, and, though he is well advanced in years, does his own chores and attends to all his business transactions. He is a pleasant, genial gentleman, and adheres to the strict principles of the Republican party.

Edward O'Brien was born in Ireland in the month of May, 1823. He made his home with his father, James O'Brien, and farmed till the year 1841, when he came to America, locating first in New York. Here he engaged with railroad companies in mason work on different lines, following the star of empire as it wended its way westward till he landed in Davenport, Scott county, Iowa. Here he made his home permanently for three years, working at the mason's trade. In the year 1857 he came to Buchanan county, Iowa, and moved upon the farm where he now resides, in Washington township, this county. He had previously saved by his hard earnings sufficient to purchase forty acres; but has since added to his first purchase till now he owns one hundred and five acres. He built himself a very comfortable house in 1872, and has his farm under a good state of cultivation. Mr. O'Brien was married in 1851 in the State of Pennsylvania, in the city of Greenesburgh. His wife's name was Catharine Casey, born in Ireland in the year 1825. They have a family of seven children: John, twenty-eight years of age, single, and teaching in St. Louis; Margaret, twenty-six years of age, joined the Sisters of Mercy October, 1879; Martin, twenty-three years of age, single, and is doing for himself; Mary Elizabeth, twenty years of age, attending school at the convent; Anna, seventeen years of age, single, at home; Patrick Joseph, sixteen years of age; Francis Thomas, fifteen years of age. Mr. and Mrs. O'Brien have started from the foot of the ladder, and by their honesty, integrity, and earnest toil, have wrung from the hard hand of this selfish world a comfortable home. They have demonstrated by their lives what stout hearts and earnest wills can do. They have reared a fine family, respected by all. They are worthy members of the Catholic church.

George Harter was born in Summit county, Ohio, near the village of Manchester, December 29, 1823. He made his home with his father, Andrew Harter, till he was twenty-five years of age. A part of the year teaching school in connection with farming. At the age of twenty-five he attended Allegheny college, at Meadville, Pennsylvania, two years, and then joined his brother, Mathias, at Cleveland university, where he spent the winter in study. But on account of the sudden decline of that institution they went to Ann Arbor, Michigan, and there entered the university. Here they attended till the year 1855, when they graduated in the

scientific department. He and his brother being the first graduates in that department of the institution. In the ensuing fall he came to Iowa, spending the first winter in Cedar Falls, teaching. In the spring of 1856 he came to Independence, where he commenced improving his farm where he still resides, about a half mile north of the city. This farm was purchased by Mr. Harter and brother in the year 1853, there being one hundred and ninety-five acres. Mr. Harter taught school during the winters and farmed in the summers for about six years. Since that time he has turned his attention entirely to farming and gardening. He finds ready sale for all his vegetables in the city of Independence. Mr. Harter was married in February, 1860, to Miss Jennie Simons, who was born in Sterling, Wayne county, Pennsylvania, December 22, 1832. They have two children: Haven, born February 5, 1861, a namesake of Bishop Haven, an old preceptor of Mr. Harter's at Ann Arbor; May S., born November 24, 1862; both single and at home attending school. Haven recently honored his friends with a creditable opening speech at the city school oratorical contest. Mr. Harter's education has taught him its value, and he purposes providing his children with the best educational advantages. Both Mr. and Mrs. Harter are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Simeon Hale was born in York county, Maine, on the twenty-fourth day of January, 1817. He resided in his native State until he was thirty-three years of age, engaged in carriage-making from the time he was twenty-two. In the spring of 1850 he moved to Lowell, Massachusetts, where he made patterns for the Boston & Lowell railroad company for two years. He moved then to East Cambridge, and continued the same avocation for the same railroad company two years longer. At the expiration of this time he moved to Williamsville, a suburb town of Buffalo, where he engaged in the carriage business four years. He then moved to the city of Buffalo and engaged in the dairying business, furnishing milk. He was postmaster at a point called Buffalo Plains about two years. In the year 1862 he came to Iowa, landing in Independence the latter part of April. It took him nine days to come from Buffalo to Chicago, the ice impeding his progress considerably. Mr. Hale's first two years in Independence were spent at his trade. In the year 1867 he purchased his farm of an hundred and thirty-six acres where he still resides, in the northwest corner of the city. He has since added by purchase until now he owns one hundred and fifty acres. His farm is beautifully situated, on the corporation line and in full view of the railroad. Mr. Hale was married in 1839 to Miss Julia Ann Davis, born in the State of Maine, June 28, 1820. They have had a family of seven children, only four of whom are living. Mamie, the oldest living, is now the wife of W. H. H. Morse, a merchant in Independence. John P., born October 22, 1851, married Miss Delia A. Stevens on the twenty-fourth day of January, 1877; they have one child, Roy Stewart; born January 4, 1878. Mr. John P. is interested with his father in farming and stock raising.

Nettie B. married Harry A. Wolcott, conductor on the B. C. R. & A. railroad, and resides at Albert Lea, Minnesota; they have one child, Morse Albert, now two years old. The youngest child, Fannie R., is single and at home. She is cultivating a natural gift she has for painting, and all who have had the pleasure of seeing any of her work can prophesy a good degree of success for her in her art in the future. Mr. Hale is a man of wide experience, and he, his sons, and all their connections are good, sound Republicans.

John Bohan was born in Ireland in 1821. His father Patrick Bohan, died when he was but three years of age. He made his home with his mother and stepfather till he was fifteen years old, when he commenced life for himself and alone. He worked at farming till he was thirty-one years of age, when he came to America, in 1852. He spent his first four years in Witt county, Illinois, where he rented a farm, and farmed and raised stock on shares. In the month of May, 1856, he came to Buchanan county, Iowa, locating first in Jefferson township, where he entered eighty acres of school land, with the understanding that he was to pay two dollars and a half per acre; but afterwards found it was to be sold to the highest bidder. This unsatisfactory state of affairs caused him to remove the house he had built upon the land, to another piece of forty-six acres he had purchased from private parties, in the same neighborhood. Here he lived about seven years, when he sold it. In the fall of 1864, he purchased the farm of one hundred and twenty acres where he still resides, in Washington township. He now owns a fine farm of two hundred and ten acres, for some of which he paid forty and fifty dollars per acre. He built himself a nice residence in 1872, and has his farm under a fine state of cultivation. At present he is extensively engaged in dairying and stock raising. Mr. Bohan was married in 1848 to Miss Mary Hickey, born in Ireland in 1820. They have a family of eight children living and three deceased. The names of the living children, in rotation are: P. F., an agent for the Cedar Rapids insurance company; W. C., manager of a teaming firm in Colorado; Mary Ann, a teacher; Emma, also a teacher; Ella, attending school; Edwin, a business-like little fellow; Dannie, a school-boy of considerable promise; and Agnes, a school-girl. Mr. Bohan certainly deserves great praise for his undaunted energy. Starting, as he did, a poor boy, facing alone the world with all its stern realities and difficulties, he has won by the hard hand of toil a splendid farm and home, beside rearing and educating such a family as would do credit to any man.

William Bowen was born in Ireland in 1826. Here he made his home till the year 1847, the time of the great famine there, when he came to America, stopping the first eight years near Richmond, Vermont, working about six years for one man. When he moved to Rutland and engaged in hauling marble from the quarry to the cars with a three ox-team. This he continued till the year 1854, when he went to New York, and spent about eight months, and where he married Miss Cathar-

ine Devlin, born in Ireland in 1830. They have never had any family. In the spring of 1856 they moved to Buchanan county, Iowa, locating first in what is now known as Westburgh township. Here he took one-third section of land. The winter following proved to be a very severe one, often raining hard, it immediately turning in severely cold, frequently freezing stock to death. During this winter and the following he lost many fine cattle, which he had only a short time previous paid a fine price for in gold. The same winter the snow fell to a considerable depth and drifted fearfully, often covering their houses and stacks completely up. It had such a smooth crust over it that it made it impossible to travel on foot without sharp brads in the boots. Frequently, before the crust came, Mr. Bowen has caught wild deer in his arms and a-foot, while they were floundering in the deep snow, seeking flight. These hard winters cost him nearly all his property, and but for his undaunted spirit he would have folded his arms and given up in despair. But he was not that kind of a man. He traded a team of mares for forty acres of land in Homer township, and went hard at it again. From this second start he has gone on working and planning and saving, till now he owns one of the best farms in the county. In 1878 he purchased his present farm of one hundred and sixty acres, where he now resides in Washington township. "Bad luck" could not strike him hard enough to discourage him; but with admirable perseverance and determined purpose he has overcome all obstacles, and is now settled upon his own farm and in his own home, and is to-day one of the well-to-do and prominent citizens of the county.

John Burns was born in Armagh county, Ireland, in 1844. Came with his father, James Burns, to America when fourteen years of age, it being in the year 1858. In the year 1868 he purchased eighty acres of land in section twelve, Washington township. This land he worked, and boarded with a neighbor till the year 1877, when, April 3d, he married Miss Mary J. Glynn, and moved upon his place, where they have since made their home. His wife was born in Hartford, Connecticut, October 6, 1857. They have two children: Mary Ellen, born May 7, 1878; James Patrick, born November 18, 1879. Mr. Burns is a man of clear grit and stout heart, and has won by his own exertions a splendid farm and good home, and has commenced life in earnest.

Daniel Webster Emery was born in Northampton county, Luermount, Bethel township, Pennsylvania, November 6, 1854. He came west in early childhood with his father, William Emery, and after living in Illinois and Michigan for twenty years, he came to Buchanan county, Iowa, in 1875, and purchased the old Smyser farm, situate in Washington township. Mr. Emery superintended this farm until his death, which occurred August 5, 1878. His remains are buried at Plainfield, Will county, Illinois. His age was sixty-three. His first wife, whose maiden name was Susan Elizabeth Dietrick, died in Illinois in 1859, leaving a family of seven children: Irvin H., a resident now of this county; Mary E., died in Michigan, January, 1875; William J., now in

Denver City, Colorado, in the hotel business; Henry E., makes his home with Irvin; John D., Grand Rapids, Michigan; Anna M., wife of John B. Akey, now living on the old homestead; Daniel W., is also on the homestead:

Cornelius Lane was born in New York in 1821. At the age of twenty-five he went to Illinois and rented land six years. In the spring of 1850 he came to Buchanan county, Iowa, and moved upon the farm where he still resides, in Washington. His first purchase of this farm was one hundred and sixty acres, which was made in 1849, paying only about ninety cents per acre. He has since made different purchases of land, till now he owns about six hundred acres in all, about three hundred and fifty acres of which constitutes the place where he resides. In 1872 he built himself one of the finest residences in the county. He is largely interested in the stock business, having one hundred and seventy head of cattle, twenty head of horses, two hundred hogs, and six hundred sheep. Mr. Lane was married in New York in 1845 to Miss Elizabeth Correll, who was born in New York in 1825. They have a family of five children—Mary, born in 1857, now wife of L. C. Tift, a farmer and resident of Washington township; George, born in 1853; Alonzo, born in 1856; John, born in 1857; Fiedie, born in 1869. The sons are all single and make their home with the father and help him carry on the place. Mr. Lane has the highest respect of the whole community. He has the honor of being one of the first settlers of the county, and one of the most solid men financially in it. He is politically a sound Republican, and is bringing his sons up in the same principles.

Thomas Peasley was born December 25, 1837. His early years were spent in Dubuque county, this State, engaged principally in farming. He commenced to do for himself at about the age of twenty by renting a farm. He came to Buchanan county in 1862 and purchased eighty acres of land in section fourteen of Albert Clark. His first payment was only eighty dollars. Mr. Clark formed such a favorable opinion of him that he gave him a deed for the land without taking a mortgage for the balance. This was promptly paid and he immediately bought an adjoining eighty acres, so that he owns now a clear one hundred and sixty acres without a mortgage or a lien of any kind against it—a thing many of his neighbors cannot boast of who used to put on airs with their wealth, when he in his old clothes was toiling hard for a farm. His farm is under a fine state of cultivation and ranks with the best in the county, affording him a pleasant home which he seems to be enjoying as he deserves. His industry and frugality have gained the high esteem of his neighbors, which it is his pleasure to possess, for he has fought hard against fate and has conquered. Mr. Peasley was married in 1860 to Miss Sarah Busby, of Dubuque county. They have a family of five children, one son and four daughters—Anna, born in 1861; Mary, born in 1863; William, born in 1865; Lizzie, born in 1867; Ida, born in 1870. Mary is a teacher and has the highest praise of all as a

disciplinarian. The family are still united and are a bright, intelligent one, that any man should be proud of.

Lindall J. C. Tift was born in Rensselaer county, New York, February 3, 1848. He made his home with his father, Abram B. Tift, till he was about twenty-five years of age. About the year 1855 he moved with his parents to Janesville, Wisconsin, where he spent his early years. In the fall of 1868 the family came to Buchanan county, locating two miles east of Independence. The family returned to Zanesville in March, 1873. Since this date Mr. Lindall Tift has made this county his home and been doing for himself, engaging in farming, with the exception of about one year when he engaged in the hotel and butter business in Hazleton. He was married September 17, 1872, to Miss Mary E. Lane, the only daughter of C. Lane, whose lengthy sketch will be found in another portion of this history. His first enterprise after marriage was to rent eighty acres of land owned by his father-in-law. This he worked two years, at the expiration of which time he purchased eighty acres of land in section ten and another in section seventeen, in Buffalo township. He moved upon the last mentioned piece and farmed it, renting the other piece. He made this his home for about four years, when he traded the eighty acres on section ten for hotel property in Hazleton. The following October he traded the property back for the same eighty acres and purchased at the same time a full one hundred and sixty acres where he still resides in Washington township. By more recent purchases his farm now contains two hundred acres. He has a number one farm and is largely interested in the stock business, owning as high as fifty head of cattle, six head of horses, and other stock. This farm is admirably calculated for the purpose to which he turns it. There are living springs upon it that in the severest winters do not close. Mr. Tift is a young man who deserves great credit indeed for his success. With his clear business tact and unceasing industry he has secured one of the best farms and homes in the county. Though still a young man he is independent, and ranks among the solid men of his township.

Michael Many was born in Ireland in 1836, came to America in 1853, and to Buchanan county in 1857. He was married in this county in 1863 to a lady of Irish birth. They have two children living and two deceased, the former two daughters, Ann and Margaret. Mr. Many owns eighty acres of land, earned by his own exertions, showing what stamina there is in the Irish people. They came here hard-working and honest; have helped to make this one of the best nations of the earth, and nothing can be more pleasing than to see them enjoying good homes in their adopted country. Fate and fortune have struck hard against Mr. Many. Sickness and doctors' bills and accompanying ills have attended him in bad fortune—resulting in many losses. Had he been only saved these troubles he could have been one of the rich men of the county. But, in spite of all this bad luck, he is to-day independent and well-to-do.

LIBERTY.

This township corresponds to the Congressional township, eighty-eight north and range eight west of fifth principal meridian. It is, therefore, six miles square; and, as it is laid out in regular sections, and these regularly numbered, there is not the difficulty experienced in locating tracts of land that there is in the irregular surveys of the Eastern States. The method by which the western States were laid out in regular squares and numbered will be explained in its proper place.

In 1847 the county was divided into precincts, of which there were three—Washington, Spring or Centre, and Liberty. The last then embraced the south half of Middlefield, the south half of Liberty except sections 19, 20, 21, 30, 31, and 32, all of Cono except section 6, and sections 12, 13, 24, 25, and 36 of Newton.

The north half of Liberty then comprised a part of Spring precinct. Quasqueton was the voting-place of Liberty precinct, as it had been at one time for the entire county.

On September 5, 1859, Liberty township was reduced to its present size and form.

SURFACE.

The greater portion of this township lies in a fine location, with hills and valleys, the former of no great height and with gentle slopes; between these, especially on the prairies, are belts of slightly depressed land, with gentle slopes toward the water-courses, covered with a thick, tough sward which precludes washing. Such places are called "sloughs." There being no gullies in these to carry off the water, and the rains from the surrounding hills passing but slowly through the luxuriant growth of grass which grows upon the sloughs, these places are usually very moist. This characteristic may be aggravated by certain physical causes which will be explained in another chapter.

The hills become relatively higher in the vicinity of the river and the larger creeks, and have more abrupt slopes and narrow valleys; hence the land is of less agricultural value than that more remote. There are scattered along by the river frequent low and level lands, sometimes of considerable extent, known as "second bottoms," which are very productive. Though some of these "bottoms," either from peculiarities of subsoil or surroundings, or from the slight elevation above the river, are too wet for purposes of tillage.

SOIL.

The soil varies considerably in the different localities of the township. There are three distinct soils, each peculiar to the prairie, timber and bottom lands; and these, variously blended together and mingled with sand, con-

stitute a great variety, whose value, agriculturally, depends upon the amount of the sand and the depth of the mixture, and also very considerably upon the kind of subsoil; for this materially affects the drainage. The difference in the productiveness of these several soils is a result of the degree of fineness or coarseness, and the kind of rocks, whether quartz or limestone, out of whose comminution they were formed, and of the amount of humus or organic matter contained. These peculiar differences and their causes will be explained at length in the geological department.

The soil of the prairies is an arenaceous loam, usually quite deep, very durable and productive. The sloughs often have even a greater depth of soil, are richer, heavier, having received valuable additions in the washings from the hills and from the decay of the rich vegetable matter which has grown in them, the dampness not permitting the annual fires to destroy this growth. In this way a deep vegetable mould is formed. Even when the sloughs are not fit for plough lands—though they frequently would be if properly drained—they constitute one of the most valuable parts of the prairie farm for grass-growing purposes. The native grass growing upon them is often cut twice, and these lands produce two large crops of excellent hay. Timothy will grow first rate on the dryer ones, and red-top grows most luxuriantly when once started upon them.

In part of the woodlands the soil is very similar to that of the prairie, and has perhaps a greater amount of vegetable matter. It is a deep, sandy mould, of great productiveness and durability, and is considered to be somewhat quicker than the prairie soil. However, in different parts of the timber region, the quality of the soil varies considerably, depending much upon conditions mentioned before. In some places it is clayey, at others it is sandy; this variableness is noticed in the prairie regions, especially in those parts near the river. Where the white oak timber grew or is growing especially abundant, the soil is invariably found to be thin and poor.

The "butternut" or "second bottoms" have long been prized and recognized as the best of soils. These are of diluvial origin, having been deposited during the Champlane epoch, when the bed of the river was the entire extent of its bottom lands. Some of these are devoid of trees; others have been encroached upon by the forests of the adjacent hills.

The prairie is recognized, on the whole, as being the best for corn, and the timber and "bottoms" unrivaled for the production of wheat; for on these this grain is not so likely to "smut" or "blast," and has the advantage of the "quickness." As a whole, the soils are admirably

adapted for the growth of cereals, grasses, and northern fruits.

TIMBER.

Almost one-half of this township was, at the advent of the settlers, densely forested. This region embraces all or the greater part of sections 5, 8, 9, 16, 17, 19, 20, 21, 22, 27, 28, 29, 30, 32, and 33, and fractions of others.

The native trees are the white oak, bur oak, red oak, black oak, white (or soft) maple, sugar (or hard) maple, white elm, red (or slippery) elm, linden (or basswood) walnut, butternut, hackberry, poplar, aspen, cotton wood, shagbark, bitter-nut, ash, and water-birch. But few evergreens appear; red cedar and white pine were formerly found in considerable numbers on the cliffs of the rivers and creeks. Among the shrubs and smaller trees are the wild plum, crab-apple, hawthorn, black-haw, willow, Virginia creeper, wild grape and other vines. The hard maples were once so numerous in the sugar bottoms, that not a little sugar were made from them. Large trees being quite numerous till comparatively recent times, the manufacture of hard-wood lumber was an important industry; but now there are but few valuable trees left and the others are being rapidly taken from this region for fuel. If the present rate of destruction continues, there must, within a few years, be a dearth of wood fuel.

Timber, without the land, has been sold as high as sixty dollars per acre. This shows the value of the wood.

STREAMS.

The general undulatory character of the surface, gently sloping toward the creeks and to the river, causes the township to have an excellent drainage system, which is further effected by the numerous streams which flow in and through it. The Wapsipinicon, familiarly known as Wapsie, flows through the southwestern part of the township, entering it on the east, one and a-half miles from the southern boundary, continuing with large deflections in an almost easterly course to the vicinity of Cedar Rock, three-quarters of a mile north of Quasqueton, when its course is changed to the southeast, and, pursuing this direction it enters Cono, two and one-fourth miles from the eastern boundary line; whence it flows in the same direction through Cono and the southwest corner of Newton into Linn county. Pine, Nash, Halstead, and Blank creeks are the principal tributaries of the Wapsie in the township. Pine creek, which receives its name from scattered pine trees which formerly grew upon the bordering cliffs, and of which only a few remain, rises in Byron, and, after entering this township, follows a semicircle course, in a southerly direction, through the west central part of the township into the Wapsie, less than two miles, as the crow flies, from Quasqueton. The two confluent branches of Halstead creek rise at a considerable distance apart in the township to the north, and flow in a southerly and southwesterly direction till within a mile of the river, when they come together and empty into it a short distance from the mouth of Pine creek. Before their branches unite, the larger and more eastern one is called Merrill's creek,

and the other Dry run, and the stream formed by the two is usually called by the name given above. Nash creek rises within the township, flows to the southwest, and drains a considerable area. The last named creek flows through the southeast corner of the region described.

These streams flow over rocky, pebbly, or sandy beds, are fed by numerous springs, and are, therefore, clear, cold and valuable. Their banks are usually high, but the channels formed by them are not always large enough to carry away all the water which falls upon the large area drained by them, during the severe storms of the summer months.

Pine, the larger of these tributaries, is a brook of perhaps twenty feet in width, and carries a considerable volume of water to the river. As it flows with considerable rapidity, and as a larger part of its course was through a formerly heavily forested region, dams were constructed at an early day across it and the power utilized for sawing logs, and latterly for other purposes. Of the places dammed, one was at Pine Creek bridge, and the other further north at a place known as Eddie's mill.

Owing to the growing scarcity of timber, and the uncertain supply of water—and this last was probably accelerated as the surrounding hills became bald and no sheltering trees invited the clouds to give a regular supply of water and retarded its rapid evaporation, thus forming reservoirs for the continual supply of the stream—these dams have been abandoned, and the water now flows with gentle, gurgling sounds where it was wont to plunge madly propelling the industrious saw, which caused the woods to echo with its music.

The power observed in the rapids at Quasqueton was that which first attracted man to this place. It was utilized at a very early day, and since that time it has been an important factor in the development of this region and of a large part of the county.

INDIANS.

It does not appear that this vicinity was ever the home—if such their semi-permanent camps can be called—of any of the Indian tribes; but it was frequently their camping place during their hunting, fishing, and trapping expeditions. As they had been pretty thoroughly subdued prior to the immigration of the whites, there were not the difficulties and the horrors of Indian wars here that attended the settlement of other parts of the Mississippi valley. The Indians were not particularly troublesome, save when drunk, or from their inveterate habit of begging. They were exceedingly jealous of each other in regard to the treatment received by them from the settlers. When on their begging tours each expected to receive from the givers the same amount of everything; and woe to him who expected to be rid of a band of these nuisances by giving to one of the braves or squaws the amount of meal designed for all.

No traces of these Indians remain, save the Indian trail, which is on the west side, nearly parallel with the river. When the grass is burned in the autumn this trail can yet be seen.

There was once a grave of a noted chief, marked with a heap of stones, in front of L. Sall's residence, Quasqueton, to which the Indians would make periodical visits and make many expressions of great sorrow. This grave was opened before the war by a number of boys, the bones scattered about, and the skull sold to Mr. J. M. Berthall, of Quasqueton, in whose possession it still remains. The Indians were much grieved at this wanton act, and since have not visited the spot so frequently. All traces of the grave are now destroyed, even though at their first visit after the exhumation they gathered together the bones, reinterred them, and piled stones over the spot.

SETTLEMENT.

The early settlement of Liberty township was not attended with the same difficulties and privations, nor fraught with the dangers from hostile Indians, and from other sources, as were an accompaniment in the early development of some of the western states; yet, they were of such a nature as would cause even the bravest and hardiest to hesitate before advancing to meet and grapple with them. Less than fifty years ago no prairie sod had here been turned by the plough; no tree had been felled with the ax, and no "saplings" so arranged as to form a shelter from the inclemencies of the seasons. Then there recurred the stretches of hill and dale, of soft emerald green, a sea of waving grass, an expanse variegated with beautiful wild flowers, or a waste of brown turf from the autumnal fires, or a broad, undulatory extent of drifting white. Then the springs and the brooklets running deep and narrow from them, were difficult to find in the dense tall grass that bordered them; and no obstructions, save those of nature, or the industrious beaver checked the waters of creek and river; then the forest trees grew large and the Indians and the wild beasts and birds enjoyed possession undisputed by those who have since made so many changes.

The first white settler in this township and in the county, was William Bennett, who, in February of 1842, came to Quasqueton from Ede's Grove, Delaware county. Bennett is said to have been a roving speculator, and not by any means a good man. He was attracted to this spot by the rapids in the river, which suggested the building of mills in order to utilize the power which he saw in the swiftly running water, and the locating of a county seat. The first house in Quasqueton was built by Bennett, who, with his wife and three little girls lived in it. This house was constructed of logs with a roof of bark covered with dirt. It stood on the bank of the river, some twelve rods above the mill, and near the foot of Walnut street. Before the last of April (1842), S. G. Sanford and family were living in a log house, a quarter of a mile south of Quasqueton on the Cordell place. His brother, H. T. Sanford, a carpenter, lived with him. Ezra G. Allen lived in a hut where S. Swartzel now lives. On the last day of April, a band of immigrants arrived in this township, two of whom are residing in the county at the present time. In this band there were seven men, two women, and three children, whose names were as follows: R. B. Clark, Dr. E. Brewer, Frederick Kessler,

J. Lambert,—Simmons and Dagget, Mrs. R. B. Clark and Mrs. Frederick Kessler, Mason, and Seth Clark, and Sarah C. Kessler. Messrs. Clark and Brewer built the first house on the west side of the river, near the spot where William Broadstreet's house now stands. These men came from Exeter, Greene county, Wisconsin, and immediately made claims. Dr. Brewer was originally from Middlesex county, Massachusetts, and since the founding of Independence, has been one of its leading citizens. Mr. Clark was born where Cleveland, Ohio, now stands, and his only playmates for several years, were one brother and the children of the Indians then residing there. He was the hunter of his party and a hardy backwoodsman. Mr. Kessler was from Pennsylvania, and died many years ago in the mining camps of California. The last built an apology for a house, half a mile west of Clark and Brewer's, on the Boies farm. It was inhabitable during the summer time, but was not an adequate protection against the terrible storms and cold of the ensuing winter.

The spring of this year was an extremely early one; at the time this company landed here, grass was two feet high on the lowlands. The following summer was very dry, and there was a frost every month that year, which nearly killed the potatoes and vines, and on the tenth of September there came one which killed the corn. There was but very little corn planted or growing, owing to the extreme dryness, and it was very poor before it was killed. Potatoes were small and few in a hill, and there was no wheat raised this year. The failure of the small crops that were planted did not make a very pleasing outlook for these settlers for the coming winter.

The first white child born in the township, and in the county, was born during this summer. It was Charles B. Kessler, who was born July 13, 1842. He was born in old Liberty, and gave his life that liberty might be to all the land. Enlisting in the war of the Rebellion in 1862, he served until April, of 1864, when he died in the south.

In the course of the summer one Styles came to Quasqueton and lived in a small cabin which was situated but a few rods from the mill. Soon after he enlarged his house and for a time kept a hotel. This was the first public house; but then, as for years afterward, every settler endeavored to feed and lodge all who might come to his house.

Besides these there were Hugh Warren, a loafer, and a few young men, who boarded and worked with Bennett. Their names were Jeffers, Warner, Day, Wall, and Evens. Bennett made claim to the "eighty" that includes the mill site, and during the summer built a log dam across the river, and, on the first of October, raised the frame of a mill. His men made large claims, and it is said that, by the first of July, nearly the whole of the middle portion of the county was claimed by some fifteen or twenty men. But it will be seen that these men remained only for a short time, and were of little influence in the development of the county.

On the fifth of October William Hadden came to the Brewer neighborhood and stopped with Mr. Kessler

Meanwhile, Dagget and Simmons, hunters and trappers, were stopping with Brewer and Clark, preparing to take claims and commence farming. And on the fifteenth of the same month there came to the same neighborhood a brother of Mrs. Kessler and Nathaniel and Henry B. Hatch. Later in the fall there came to the township William Johnson, who claimed to be the Canadian patriot who had lived for years among the islands of the St. Lawrence. He was accompanied by a very attractive young lady whom he introduced as his daughter Kate, the veritable queen of the Thousand Islands. Johnson located in the Postle neighborhood, about midway between Independence and Quasqueton. His object was to found a town which should become the county seat—a town in opposition to the one Bennett was endeavoring to build up. He had no business, and was light fingered, and an impostor.

On the eleventh of November it began snowing and blowing at a terrible rate. As Kessler's house was but poor protection, it was determined to move that family to the house of Clark and Brewer. These gentlemen had a large and comfortable log house, well finished, and having a stone fire-place. The roof was of log shingles, or "shakes," as they were usually called, laid in tiers, with poles to hold them down. The floors were of split logs, and were quite smooth and white. Although the distance between these places was less than a half mile, yet the men, carrying the two children and circling Mrs. Kessler, were almost exhausted when they reached their destination, so great was the fury of the storm. There were nine men in the house, and, during the most severe part of the storm, even they were frightened at its violence. The storm lasted two days. On the morning of the third day the sun rose clear. It was then found that three feet of snow had fallen in the timber, and it lay from one to fifteen feet deep on the prairies. As soon as the weather permitted, the men started to find the deserted house. It was found almost hidden by the snow, which had drifted into the house until it was filled solid. Mr. Kessler dug out a room six feet square over the spring, which he called "crystal palace," from the festoons of crystal which were formed by the steam arising from the warm water of the spring. A road to the timber was broken, which was covered again and again with the snow, and this being packed down, made the road quite as high as the house. Nine steps were made in the snow to get to the wood and fourteen to get down to the spring. As the snow continued to drift it was found impossible to go for corn, of which they were likely soon to be in need. The amount raised was not sufficient to last them through the winter, especially as there was a camp of Musquakie Indians north of them who were very poor and depended largely upon these settlers for food. When starvation began to stare them in the face H. B. Hatch started down the Wapsie with two yoke of oxen in search of corn. He succeeded, after going twenty miles, in securing that many bushels of corn. The weather was quite pleasant when he left the settlement and remained until he got about half way back, when there came on a terrible blinding snow storm. In order to

make the oxen face the driving tempest, he was obliged to go on the "off" and windward side and keep them in the right direction by holding to their horns. The cutting wind and the blinding snow precluded the idea of seeing at all. There were no beaten tracks that could be followed, no fences to guide; and as there was nothing to direct save the "sense of direction," it seems almost a miracle that at length, after hours of toil, he should have reached the "lone tree," a land-mark very near to his destination, for which he was aiming and which he did not see until within a few feet of it. Had he missed the tree he must have perished, and his friends would have suffered for food. This large family then feasted on boiled corn and honey and venison; but corn prepared in this way does not satisfy the hunger; it has rather the effect of increasing it, so that when very hungry they would grind corn in a coffee mill and make griddle cakes. At times, by way of variety, they would procure the bark of slippery elm, and this was considered a great treat. For six weeks they did not have a bit of bread in the house. The nearest mill was on the Maquoketa, sixty miles away. At the time of the storm Clark and Kessler had seventeen deer, besides a large supply of honey, but all this was not a large supply for so large a number, and the snow was so deep that the deer could get nothing but browse to eat; consequently they were very poor, and many were found dead in the drifts.

Besides the difficulties in procuring food and in keeping from freezing, there was another in endeavoring to keep a cheerful mind in the midst of these barren solitudes and in the tedium of such a life. The nearest post offices were far away, at Dubuque and Marion; so there was no daily mail, with its letters and papers, to vary the monotony of this long, cold winter. The hardships of this band on the west side of the river were suffered no doubt by others who had settled in the township; but while these scenes were enacting in the Brewer neighborhood, there were events happening on the east side of the river that cause the history of Liberty to be of more than ordinary interest. The principal characters in these were Bennett and Johnson. Bennett, fearful that the inhabitants might think more of Johnson than of himself, and that he might be successful in building up a county seat, became jealous of him and determined that he should leave the country. The Indians were afraid of Bennett, and the gang of which he was the leader had a similar feeling. As Bennett kept whiskey, he was enabled through the love his followers and some of the Indians had for it, and by means of a small sum of money, to accomplish his purpose. He induced ten whites and five Indians to drink, and while they were under the influence of liquor it was resolved that the one leaving before accomplishing the object should receive twenty lashes, none but Bennett, however, knowing what was the object. They then started for Johnson's house, taking plenty of whiskey with them, and gained entrance by pretending that they had been out hunting and were nearly frozen. Johnson, not suspecting their intentions, made every effort to make them comfortable. When the men arose as if to go, by an adroit movement Johnson

was seized, stripped, tied to a tree, and given thirty-nine lashes, and told that if he did not leave within twenty-four hours he would receive a more severe scourging. As soon as they were gone his daughter Kate, and his niece, who was now with them, assisted him, then in a lacerated and almost frozen condition, into the house. They then packed up, and at 2 o'clock at night, in December, 1842, fled down the river, the nearest house after leaving Clark's being over twenty miles. They reached Clark's about daylight, where they got their breakfast, and where Dr. Brewer dressed Johnson's wounds. There was a heavy fall of snow the next afternoon, and after several days of travelling through the deep snow they reached Marion. In about two weeks Johnson returned, leaving his family at Marion, with Sheriff Gray, of Linn county. They found Bennett with his gang, but they refused to be arrested. The sheriff, not having a sufficient number to overpower them, returned for help. The next day Bennett, with Jeffers, Warner, Day, Wall, and Evens, started for Coffin's Grove. It is said that Bennett barely escaped the officers; that several times they were in sight of him, but that he was enabled to elude them, as he had snow-shoes, and, they being mounted on ponies, he had the advantage. By others it is stated that he himself escaped on a horse. His followers were not so well provided for. There was twenty inches of snow on the ground when these five fugitives started out, taking with them plenty of whiskey, but no food. The first day they got as far as Buffalo creek, where they encamped for the night, without food and without sufficient protection for such inclement weather. The night was extremely cold, and before daylight they resumed their journey in order to keep from freezing. Before they had travelled far, Warner was taken with a cramp and buried in the snow. Day and Wall could not travel as rapidly as the remaining ones, and were left behind. Two besides Bennett succeeded in reaching Coffin's Grove, but so great was their numbness and exhaustion that they were unable to speak. A Mr. Muckley yoked up his oxen and started out to find the missing ones. Wall was found, pitched forward, with extended hands, and with an icicle extending from his mouth to the snow. He had remained there from 8 o'clock till 2, and as a result of the exposure he lost both feet, and the flesh came off from his hands. Warner lost one foot. Just how many of these finally survived the effects of this trip is not positively known, but it is stated that the one who endured it with the least harmful results, was the one that took no whiskey with him.

In January deputy sheriff Taylor, with Green and Thompson, followed Bennett up to the Turkey river, where they found him living with the Indians. He drew a revolver on his pursuers, which, being accidentally discharged, killed an Indian. He then fled. Styles, Parish and Reece were arrested as accomplices in the flogging affair, and were imprisoned. Johnson moved off the next spring to the Skunk river country, in Mahaska county. A short time afterwards he was shot through the heart while in his own house. As Bennett was seen lurking in that vicinity about that time it is supposed

that he fired the shot. Bennett was the last survivor of this gang, and was last known to be in Potosi, Wisconsin, where he was carrying on a low groggery. Such is the story of those "first settlers," those unworthy precursors of civilization.

The spring of 1843 was very cold, and the summer also very cold and wet. Teams crossed the river on the ice at Quasqueton on the seventh of April, and the ice did not go out of the river until the last of that month. In June of this year the river was the highest ever witnessed by the oldest Indians.

There were, in the spring of 1843, the following occupied habitations on lands: Sanford's, afterwards the Cordell place; Ezra Allen's, at the "Spring," now S. Swartzel's farm; Clark & Brewer's, now Broadstreet's; Frederick Kessler's, now the Boies farm; Spencer's, afterwards Malcom McBane's. During this spring Malcom McBane and John Cordell came to this township. Mr. McBane was born in Virginia, and lived for a number of years in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, where he was engaged in farming. On his arrival here he entered the eighty, which now forms a part of the village of Quasqueton, his house being on the same site as that on which "Smoky" Taylor's now is. He was one of the progressive, public-spirited kind, and was one of the three composing the second board of supervisors of the county. He remained here until his death, which occurred April 25, 1865.

Mr. Cordell was born in Liverpool, England, and came to America when about seventeen years old. He lived in Belmont and Tuscarawas counties, Ohio, engaged in farming, the greater part of the time, until he came to Iowa. He immediately, on his arrival, entered the farm that is called by his name.

This is said to have been a very hard season for these pioneers. In addition to the depressing influence of the cold and wet spring and summer, there was not a plentiful supply of food for immediate consumption, and there was great difficulty in getting clothing and shoes. For several years if a man was seen who was not dressed partly in skins he was at once set down as a stranger. During this time the majority of the people wore moccasins, made in a peculiar manner from the skins of deers' hind legs. At this time there was only a small pair of "corn buhrs" in the mill, which was not yet enclosed. All the bolting was done by hand. The season was not conducive to health. Late in the autumn all of John Cordell's family, save himself, were sick, and one of the children, Allen, died, this being the first death in the township.

During the fall of 1843 James Biddinger, then a young unmarried man, came to this township from Tuscarawas county, Ohio, and deeded the eighty on which he now lives. Save Dr. Brewer, he is the oldest living resident in the county. At the raising of his house every man, woman and child in the county was present.

In 1843 there came also Hugh Warren, who made claim to land north of Quasqueton, David Stiles and J. A. Reynolds, a blacksmith. In 1844 Levi Billings settled on the Swartzel place, and James Cummings on the farm now owned by John Merrell. There also came for

a short time R. L. Thopson, a physician. Two years afterwards Joseph Collier and Isaac and J. F. Hathaway located two miles east of Quasqueton, and Samuel Caskey, now a resident of Quasqueton, entered the Cecil farm. He afterwards sold this claim, intending to buy one from the Scott brothers, in the Miller neighborhood, which embraced a large tract of land, extending to the river. They wanted two yoke of oxen and ten dollars, which was regarded by Mr. Caskey to be too large a price. He then deeded the Russel Halstead place.

In March, 1846, occurred the first marriage in the township and in the county. Miss Mary Ann Hathaway was married at this time to Dr. E. Brewer, Joseph A. Reynolds, the justice of the peace for Delaware county, officiating.

During these years and afterwards the Indians were the most numerous class of human beings. Wandering bands of the Musguakies and Winnebagoes encamped in the timber west of town and near the "mouth of the pine." They and the settlers were very friendly, and often traded with each other. The account books of Dr. E. Brewer show entries against Magotoke, Petakema, Apalove, Apalnpe, Nolloosick, Wana, and others of the former tribe, and against Coeapaboe, Chuchul, Wamanoo, and others of the latter tribe of Indians.

The settlers were wont in those early days to diversify their labors with hunts after bears and bee trees, and the common deer. Of bee trees there were many, and, at times, some of the pioneers had even barrels of this honey at one time. During the spring and early summer they used to go to the prairies between the rivers to the westward, going sometimes as far as Ackley, to hunt buffaloes and elks, principally to capture their young. At the time they would go for the latter purpose, the young of these animals would be about the size of a young calf, and would be taken by running them down with horses. They would take cows with them so that the captured infant elks and buffaloes might have their customary food, and arrange cages or pens on their wagons in which to bring them home.

One such trip was made by R. B. Clark, James Bidinger, and two others, who took with them a team, one cow, and horses to ride. They returned with three young elks.

In the spring of 1844, Clark, Kessler, and several other men, started out on an elk and buffalo hunt, taking several cows, tents, fast horses, ox-teams to haul their loads, and provisions to last six weeks. They returned with eleven buffaloes and seven elks. Only one buffalo and two elks lived. It being so late in the season when they started they had to chase them so much they died of overheat.

In the spring of 1845 the company started out earlier, and took more cows. They were gone seven weeks, and came in with a drove of little fellows. Seven elks and four buffaloes lived. The first buffalo that was captured Clark kept until it was three years old; it got so cross he had to kill it. The others were sold to Asa Blood, sr. He broke the elks to harness, and drove them before a sleigh. They would go as far as one would like to hold

the lines on a cold day, but could not be taught to back.

The township had a steady and healthy growth for a number of years, and has had such even up to the present time.

Until railroads crossed Buchanan county it frequently happened that the farmers were enabled to sell, at their own doors, all of the surplus raised by them to the newcomers, and to those bound for the far west.

During the fall of 1857 corn and oats each sold for thirty cents per bushel—the next spring for one dollar. In 1858 oats and wheat were blighted and there was scarcely an ordinary yield of corn.

POLITICAL.

At the first precinct election there were thirty votes cast; at the second, in 1849, the same number—ten Democratic, fifteen Republican, and five Anti-slavery.

The first township officers were: N. G. Gage, justice of the peace; Clark Burnett, Galin Shurtliff, and J. P. Miller, constables; Morris Todd, assessor; A. Waldron, clerk; and H. B. Hatch, William Logan, and H. M. Stephens, trustees.

The present officers are: A. P. Burrhus, clerk; H. S. Boies, assessor; J. Irwin, John Copeland, and W. D. Boies, justices of the peace; Hugh Hurrey, Samuel Caskey, and J. McDoald, constables; and Philip Yarnell, James Van Orsdoll, and B. C. Hale, trustees.

QUASQUETON.

In the early settlement this point was a noted ford, and the Indian trails from all directions centered here. The name means "swift running water," and was originally Quasquetuck. S. V. Thompson changed "tuck" to "ton." We have seen already that William Bennett was the first settler of this town. With the mill as a nucleus the village gradually grew around it. The site is a splendid and beautiful one, having not only the advantage of an excellent water-power—now not utilized—but of being in proximity to plenty of timber, and having very productive lands on every side. It is what is known as an "opening," and lies in an oak valley, having hills on every side save to the south. The river flows at the west side of the valley next to the hills; from the river, on the east, there is a stretch of land which extends with a scarcely perceptible ascent to the prairie hills almost a mile away. These hills extend in almost a semicircle around the town.

At the first temporary land sale held in Marion in 1843, the Quasqueton land, though bid upon, was not sold, but it soon came into the possession of William Hadden. Mr. Hadden kept the first store in this village—quite a small affair. One peculiarity of this gentleman was that he refused to sell land to dealers in liquors. In 1844 he had the frame of the mill enlarged and the whole completed, putting in a run of corn and wheat buhr-stones and other machinery. Two years afterward D. S. Davis became a partner, and the mill received additional improvement, so that a good article of flour was made. A saw-mill was built by them the same year, just below the grist-mill. Prior to this the principal part of the milling was done at Cascade and Rockdale, Dubuque

county; these were the most convenient places, as Du-buque was then the trading place, as it was for years afterward.

The first post office was established in 1845, with William Richards as postmaster. About this time D. S. Davis acquired possession of the greater part of the village. Prior to this the conditional titles that Hutton would impose on all land sold, and afterwards an unfortunate litigation concerning ownership, checked the growth of the town; for a good title to lots could not be obtained. In 1846 Davis had the principal part of Quasqueton platted and laid out in regular form.

To and from this place people came and went. In 1852 there were not more than half a dozen houses on the east, and one or two on the west side of the river. During this year a bridge was built across the river, a turning and cabinet shop was built on the west side, by S. V. Thompson, the Hastings block was erected by D. S. Davis, and the mills, coming into the possession of J. G. Hovey, were further improved. Until the fall of this year there was no regular school, the "L" of the present school-house having been built during the summer. From this time, till the "financial panic," there was a period of great prosperity and growth; 1855 and 1856 being the great immigration years for the town and township. In 1856 the Hastings house, Ashley block, and other buildings were erected. J. M. Benthall and the Lewis Brothers tore down the old mill, and erected a larger one just below the saw-mill. On the thirteenth of December, 1856, the first number of the Quasqueton *Guardian* was issued by Rich & Jordan. Two years later this firm, although largely assisted by the citizens of Quasqueton in starting the paper, moved to Independence, which then had an immediate prospect of railroad communications with the east.

Quasqueton, however, not receiving the anticipated railroad, has since that time languished, and many of the whilom citizens who left the town, having no hope of its future growth, have occupied important positions in other lands.

In 1858 surveys were made for the Wapsipinicon Valley railroad, and the Wapsipinicon Valley Land company issued scrip, and endeavored to build this road. Meanwhile, in 1856 the I. C. railroad made surveys, and raised hopes. In 1870-71-72 surveys were made, and a considerable amount of grading done for the Anamosa & Northwestern, but Quasqueton remained without the iron horse. In April of 1880 a tax was voted for the Chicago, Bellevue & Northern road, and during the latter part of 1880 a mysterious survey was made for a Chicago & Manitoba railroad; but whether Quasqueton gets either of these roads is now only a matter of conjecture.

A PRIMITIVE POLICE—QUASQUETON MUTUAL PROTECTION COMPANY.

In the second number of the *Guardian* appeared the following announcement:

The Quasqueton Mutual Protection company held its third quarterly meeting on Saturday evening, at which time the following gentlemen were elected a vigilance committee for the ensuing quarter: M.

McBane, captain; D. Robbins, lieutenant; D. S. Davis, J. C. Neidy, D. Lotherman, S. W. Hardin, E. A. Alexander, J. Heightly, E. Mosher, J. M. Benthall, B. E. Logan, J. Biddinger, D. Hitch, M. Todd, S. Caskey, W. Blank.

A statement of the aims and results of the association was furnished by Dr. Bidwell, their secretary, and published in connection with the proceedings of the quarterly meeting. The company was organized early in the preceding year (1856), for the purpose of protecting the community in some measure from the depredations of horse thieves—an evil from which, in common with other new communities, it had greatly suffered, and against which the ordinary safeguards of the ordinary forms of law, and its regularly constituted executors were entirely inadequate. In the language of Secretary Bidwell, "It is constituted upon a strong basis in more senses than one; and its influence thus far is presumed to have been decidedly beneficial, inasmuch as no attempt has been made since its organization upon the property of any one of its numerous members. Consequently its physical force has never yet been tested. For the sake of offenders, as well as of the community, it is to be hoped that its moral force may continue as heretofore sufficient for their intimidation. The organization is mutual and only to be called into service when a member is the sufferer. Any citizen may become a member by signing the constitution and paying the sum of one dollar."

The officers of the company at that time were: L. Ayrnault, president; William Martin, vice-president; E. C. Bidwell, secretary; D. S. Davis, treasurer.

It will be noticed that the organization comprised many of the leading citizens; all, probably, who owned horses, and the methods of the "riding committee," in dealing with offenders, were no doubt summary, as the jury was already impannelled and the court always in session.

That the necessity for the organization did not cease with the second year will be seen by another extract from the Buchanan county *Guardian* of June 9, 1859:

The regular quarterly meeting of the Mutual Protection society was held at School-house hall, Quasqueton, on Monday evening, June 6, 1859. In the absence of the president, J. M. Benthall was appointed chairman. After reading the minutes of the previous meeting, a motion was made and carried that the secretary procure a brand for the purpose of branding horses; and that all members have their horses branded within thirty days after the publication of these proceedings, or be excluded from the benefits of the society. Branding to be done by order of the secretary.

A "riding committee," consisting of sixteen persons, was then appointed for the ensuing quarter.

CHARLES E. KENT,
Secretary.

This organization was kept up for several years, but of the precise date of its disbanding we have not been informed.

CHURCHES. PRESBYTERIAN.

The first religious meeting held in Quasqueton is thought to have been Presbyterian; but there were no regular services until 1851, when G. G. Cummings, a Wesleyan Methodist came. There was once an organi-

zation of this denomination, but no church was built and the society has long since died out.

At an early day there was a Presbyterian church organized by Rev. Joseph Whitam, of Virginia, and called the Free Presbyterian church. Mr. John Merrill deeded this society two acres of land, and did the greater part toward building an edifice on the same. This building is known as "Hickory church," and is situated about two miles north of Quasqueton.

There is a sect called Free Methodists that has quite recently effected an organization, and hold services in Quasqueton. Their leader was known as "Tommy Gates," who seemed to have considerable influence among his followers.

CONGREGATIONAL.

June 26, 1853, the Congregational church was organized by the Reverends Alfred Wright and W. Reed. The services of this church were first held in the school-house; but, in 1854, the "brick church" was commenced, and completed the following year by a committee—"a body corporate for religious purposes." The society was very prosperous for a number of years. One of the early resolutions adopted by them was: "That we will not receive into the church, nor admit to the communion, nor invite to our pulpit, slaveholders nor the advocates of slavery."

The pastors of this church have been: Alfred Wright, Bennett Roberts, H. N. Gates, Albert Manson, G. H. Bissel, Charles Dame, E. G. Carpenter, and G. N. Dorsey. Rev. Mr. Manson was the pastor of this church at two different times; the first time he served eight years, and the second two. Rev. W. S. Potwin is their minister at this time. The Congregationalist Sunday-school was organized May 2, 1875.

BAPTIST.

The Baptist church was organized March 10, 1855, by the following named persons: A. G. Firman, E. A. Mil-timore, D. Leatherman, Permelia Leatherman, J. D. Reese, H. G. Hastings, A. G. Hastings, E. W. Hastings, and J. W. Gagely. William Ramsey and A. G. Hastings were the first deacons, and A. G. Firman the first minister licensed to preach.

Their first meetings were held in the Davis block, and subsequently in the second-story of the school-house, in the "brick church," and the Methodist church. The Baptist church was first occupied in January of 1868, though not then entirely completed. The building is thirty-six by fifty-six feet, and cost about four thousand dollars. It is the only church in town that is adorned with a steeple and has a bell.

The first minister was Elder Daniel Rowley, who was followed by Elders Joseph Wood, A. G. Firman, John Fulton, John Cauch, and B. H. Damon. Elder Fulton served from 1861 till 1868; since 1868 Elder Cauch has supplied this church and the one at Winthrop, except one year, when Elder Damon was pastor, and during one year of sickness.

METHODIST.

No records were kept by the Methodist Episcopal church until 1870. It appears, however, that at the

beginning of 1852 the Quasqueton society was organized by Rev. William Brown, and consisted of but three persons, viz: William and Elizabeth Cooper and Henry Norton. These worshipped in the west wing of the school-house until 1856, when, under Rev. Mr. Ashbough, the church was built. About this time there were four appointments in this circuit, to wit: Quasqueton, Spring Grove, Buffalo Grove, and Pine Creek. At present this society is one of the two appointments of the Quasqueton circuit of the Dubuque conference; the second appointment is at Rowley, which was organized in 1868.

Rev. Mr. Norton is in charge of these appointments at the present time.

SECRET SOCIETIES.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

According to the minutes of the society, the first meeting of Quasqueton Lodge No. 59, I. O. O. F., was held September 25, 1854. At this date, "in pursuance of a dispensation issued by the M. W. G. M. Richard Cadle, and countersigned by R. W. G. Secretary William Garrett, dated August 30, 1854, the R. W. D. D. G. M. J. G. Dimmett instituted and constituted a lodge of the I. O. O. F., to the petitioning brothers, J. W. Singer, J. G. Hovey, William Martin, J. M. Bryan, and G. W. Smith. Its first officers were: J. W. Singer, N. G.; J. G. Hovey, V. G.; William Martin, secretary; J. M. Bryan, treasurer; G. W. Smith, C.; and E. D. Hovey, warden. The last meeting of this lodge was on May 28, 1861.

On January 1, 1862, Franklin Lodge No. 59, I. O. O. F., was organized, with a charter issued in lieu of the one issued to Quasqueton Lodge, by Abraham Hunsiker, S. Yockey, C. E. Kent, T. A. Jernegan, and H. B. Hatch.

The present officers are: James McDonald, N. G.; Hugh Hursey, V. G.; C. E. Kent, secretary; Henry Biddinger, treasurer; William Harris, C.; A. P. Burrhus, warden.

FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS.

A dispensation was granted to A. W. Trout, G. W. Butterfield, W. H. Eddy, and seven others, in 1875, to hold a Masonic lodge in Cono township. Quasqueton being within the jurisdiction of another lodge, one could not be held there without its consent. On the seventh of June, 1876, a charter was granted to form a lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, under the name of Prospect Lodge No. 350. A home was built in that township and lodge held there until 1878, when in June the grand lodge, in session at Cedar Rapids, granted the removal of said lodge to Quasqueton.

The first officers were: A. W. Trout, W. M.; G. W. Butterfield, S. W.; W. H. Eddy, J. W.; W. J. Miller, secretary.

The present officers are: A. W. Trout, W. M.; John Crowder, S. W.; William Harris, J. W.; Henry Biddinger, treasurer; Henry N. Northrup, secretary.

SCHOOLS.

Quasqueton has long had a graded school in which she has felt great pride. Of the earliest schools not

much is known. The main part of the present school-house was built in 1855. At the election March 4, 1867, the independent district of Quasqueton was determined. S. W. Heath was president of the first board of directors of this district. In 1869 a ward school-house was erected by this district two miles east of town. This contains one department, and the village schools proper contain three, under the management of a principal. Mr. N. E. Leach now holds that position.

BRIDGES.

The bridge built in 1852 was swept away by the July flood of 1858. A second was soon constructed, and in March of 1865 it was carried away with the mills of the west side. These two bridges were built by private subscription, and were situated immediately below the dam. In 1867 a bridge was built by the county, at the place where the present one is located. The ice broke away the east span of this bridge in February of 1871. This was replaced the next year by an iron span; and the year following, the west span was torn away and replaced in the same manner.

During a part of the years 1877-8, there was a paper printed by A. B. Vines, called *The People's Paper*. It is not highly spoken of. On the seventh of January, 1881, J. and W. S. Cauch issued the first number of a neat and newsy sheet, called *The Weekly Telephone*.

The saw-mill was torn away during the fall of 1878, and on the morning of the first of January, 1881, the flouring mills were burned.

It seems not a little strange that, as Quasqueton had an earlier commencement and as good, if not better, advantages of location, water-power, etc., that Independence should so far exceed it in numbers and surpass it in enterprise. Thirty years ago the mail from the west was carried gratuitously from Quasqueton to the county-seat. In the days of stage-coaches, Quasqueton was the more important place. A railroad and the advantage of having the county seat, caused the present difference between them.

SETTLEMENT NOTES.

C. Woodward Butterfield, the youngest of five children and son of a physician, was born at Johnson's Creek, Niagara county, New York, in 1823. His education was received at the village schools and the Genesee seminary. During his minority he was employed as a clerk in a mercantile establishment, and, for several years, he managed his father's farm.

In 1850 he, with his mother and sisters, came to Cook county, Illinois, where he continued at farming; and, in 1857, he moved to Quasqueton. Here he farmed some and worked at carpentering until 1871, when he was appointed postmaster at Quasqueton, which office he has retained until the present time. During the year 1880, he opened a store of general merchandise. His first wife was Mary L. Cook, by whom he had two children, Frank and Lilian, the latter of whom is dead. In 1860, after the death of his first wife, he married S. Adalaide Shurtleff, by whom he has two children, Ollie Emma and Milton Galen.

During the year 1864, Mr. Butterfield served nine months in the quartermaster's department. In early life he was a Democrat, but, on the passage of the Fugitive Slave law, he became a Republican, and since the organization of the party has been its earnest supporter.

Jesse J. Mowrer was born near Reading, Chester county, Pennsylvania, in 1827, and, when but two years of age, his parents moved to Redsburgh, Wayne county, Ohio, where he made his home until 1850. During early life he attended school winters, and labored upon the farm the rest of the year. When eighteen years of age he was apprenticed to a tanner and currier. After learning his trade, he worked at it in Canton, New Haven, Ontario, and Tylesville, Ohio. In 1850, he immigrated to Quasqueton. Here he had no particular business until 1859, when he built a tannery, and manufactured for two years. Then, on account of failing health, he made a trip to Pikes Peak. A short time after returning, he began clerking for A. Hunsicher. In 1868, with Thomas Jernegan as partner, he bought a stock of general merchandise. In three years he bought his partner's interest, and has remained in that business until the present time.

In 1854, he was married to Sarah Parker, of Quasqueton, and is the father of eight children: Esther, James W. (who is dead), Ellen, Hattie (also deceased), Cora, Lucy, Jesse, and Gertie. In politics, Mr. Mowrer is a Democrat; in religion, a Congregationalist.

Dr. Alexander W. Trout was born in Tazewell county, Illinois, September 11, 1844. His common school education was received at the district schools, the high school, of Fremont, and the Eureka college. In 1862 he enlisted in the Seventieth Illinois infantry, and, after serving six months, was discharged; but in 1863 he again enlisted, by responding to the call for one hundred days' men. After his return from service, he began reading medicine with Dr. Samuel Wagoner, at Pekin, Illinois, and during the winters of 1865-6 and 1866-7 he attended lectures at Rush Medical college, Chicago, graduating in 1867. Then for about two years the doctor practiced medicine with his former proprietor, at Pekin, Illinois, and in 1869 located in Quasqueton, where he built up a large practice and gained a host of friends. In 1871 he was married to Mattie M. Donohugh, of Quasqueton. He has but one child, Erma, who was born December 28, 1877. He was one of the originators of the Masonic lodge at Quasqueton; was the first worthy master, and, save one year, has held that office to the present time. He is an old line Democrat, and is recognized as the most efficient worker of that party in Liberty township.

William Harris was born in Longworth, Berkshire, England, in 1832. He was educated at private schools. When twenty years of age he came to America, with his cousins, on a tour of inspection, with a view of remaining if the country was liked. The State of New York proved pleasing. He first located near Newburgh, and engaged in farming. Here he remained until 1852, when he went to the vicinity of Janesville, Wisconsin, and continued at farming. After a time he removed to

Chicago, remaining only a short time, when he came to Quasqueton, Iowa, where he soon started a meat market, of which he is now the proprietor. In 1858 he was married to Anna Elizabeth Preston, a native of England, and then of New Windsor, Orange county, New York. He is the father of three children: Willie Samuel, born October 4, 1862, died July, 1865; James Ellison, born January 14, 1867; and Mary E., born December 1, 1872. Mr. Harris is a member of the Episcopal church at Independence. Through some mistake he did not become naturalized until 1878. His sympathies have always been with the Republicans, and he is a working member of this party. He is a conscientious Christian and a man of sterling worth.

James W. Gageby was born near Greenesburgh, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, January 20, 1828. In 1838 his parents went to Greenesburgh, Decatur county, Indiana, from which time, until 1844, he worked upon a farm, and attended the district school during the winters—having had to support himself after he was twelve years old. When sixteen he was apprenticed to his uncle to learn the cabinet-maker's trade, with whom he worked until he was of age. In 1849, he came to Marion, Linn county, Iowa, where he remained three years, working at his trade. During this time, in 1851, he was married to Cynthia A. Hobart, by whom he had one child, Hobart D., born January 27, 1852, died October 19, 1854. She died September 10, 1870. In 1855 he moved to Quasqueton, where, for two years, he carried on a shop of his own, but was obliged to give it up. He worked at painting and carpentering for a time, and then started another shop; but soon gave this up on account of the washing away of the dam which furnished power for his lathe. Then, for ten years, he worked at his trade with Noah Leighton, and, in 1879, in partnership with Dr. J. Cauch, he bought a stock of goods and is now engaged in a furniture store. In 1856 he was married to Susan A. Washburn. He has five children: Ida O., born September 20, 1856; Asher R., born June 23, 1859; Mary E., born May 2, 1862; O. Grant, born June 11, 1865; and Burton, born October 18, 1867, died September 10, 1870.

Henry Biddinger was born near Urichsville, Tuscarawas county, Ohio, in 1826. His education was gained at subscription schools. In 1837 he went to New Port, Vermillion county, Indiana, where he remained four years, serving an apprenticeship of eighteen months at the saddler's trade. In 1847 he returned to Ohio, and during the spring of the following year he went to Quasqueton, remaining till fall when he went to Dubuque and there finished learning his trade. He then located at Marion, Linn county, Iowa, where he worked at his trade until the fall of 1853, when he returned to Quasqueton and started a harness shop, which he has continued till the present time. During the year 1853 he married Sarah M. McBee, of Marion. He is the father of five children—Josephine, born December 11, 1854; Sarah Ellen, born February 28, 1856; Flora, born April 16, 1859; James William, born April 19, 1862, and Lowell Henry, born May 29, 1870. Mr. Biddinger,

though of a Democratic family has been a Republican from the organization of the party. No man in Liberty township is better known than "Hank" Biddinger, and none more favorably.

Alfred P. Burrhus was born in Patterson, Putnam county, New York, March 22, 1839. He was educated at the public schools and the high school at Poughkeepsie. In the spring of 1856 he came to Quasqueton. The first two years he and his brother were engaged in the daguerreotype business, travelling with a car. During one winter he taught one term at the Scott school-house one-half a mile from Forestville, Delaware county. He then became interested in a line of hacks from Dyersville to Cedar Falls—the former place being then the terminus of the Denver & Pacific railroad. In 1859 he discontinued this business and until 1866 was engaged in farming. During the winter of 1862-3 he lost everything he had by fire, yet the next spring he bought his present home. In 1866 he was awarded the contract to carry the mail to Winthrop, and afterwards, in 1873, to Marion from Quasqueton; and when the B. C. & N. railroad was completed, also to Rowley from the same place. Save an interim of one year he has continued to carry the mail to these points. In the fall of 1872 he started a livery stable, and during the fall of 1875, his barn thirty by thirty-six feet, ten valuable horses, harness, etc., were burned, but within three weeks he had again built a barn and was again started in the livery business, in which he is still engaged. In 1859 he was married to Lizzie Crooks, of Quasqueton, by whom he had three children—Fred Crooks, born September 25, 1860; Adale Lou, born August 24, 1862, died September 17, 1863; Lois Nina, born June 11, 1866; Artie Elizabeth, born May 18, 1871. His wife died September 24, 1872. In October, 1873, he married Martha Alice Crooks, of Quasqueton, by whom he has one child—Alfred Penny, born April 26, 1877. Mr. Burrhus is an active, working Republican, and has been frequently a delegate to the State and congressional conventions.

Rev. John Cauch was born in London, England, in 1830. He attended an academy in London, but finished his education in this country. In 1843 he came with his father, an Episcopal minister, and settled at Elgin, Illinois. For several years he worked on a farm and attended school during the winter seasons. In 1850 he attended the Elgin academy, and afterwards, for several years, the Kalamazoo college. He was licensed to preach as a Methodist minister in 1854, and preached the first year in the Canton circuit. After 1861 he became an elder of the Baptist society. In 1870 he came to Quasqueton as pastor of the Baptist society of that place and Winthrop. He attended lectures at Eclectic Medical school, Cincinnati, and graduated at the Bennett college in 1873. In 1855 he was married to Elizabeth Watson, of Aurora, Illinois, by whom he has five children—Elizabeth, born September 24, 1857; Willis S., born August 11, 1859; Lois, who died early; Nellie, born February 4, 1869; and John, born January, 1871. Mr. Cauch and his son W. S. edit and publish the only paper in Quasqueton, called *The Weekly Telephone*, which made its first appearance

January 7, 1881. It does credit to its name, communicating the news of the week to a large number of subscribers.

J. M. Benthall was born in Princeton, Massachusetts, September 12, 1832; moved to Lowell in 1835, where he remained until 1850. During this time he gained an academic education and learned the dry goods business, spending one year in Boston in order to learn more about it. In 1854 he immigrated to Iowa, remaining a short time at Dubuque, closing business connected with his father's estate. In the month of April, 1855, he came to Quasqueton and entered into the milling business, together with general merchandise, till the year 1862, when he entered the army in the Tenth Minnesota, serving three years to a day, first in the Indian wars of Iowa and Minnesota, going west in 1863 on an expedition to the Missouri river under Brigadier General Sibley; the balance of the three years in the South. On his return he went into business with C. H. Lewis, dissolving after two years. Began farming in 1870. In 1875 bought an elevator at Rowley, with grain and commission business, which he sold out in 1879. In 1855 he married Mary E. Stratton, of Boston, Massachusetts. She died in the spring of 1858, leaving a son, Frederick J., born September 10, 1857. In 1870 he was married to Elizabeth D. Wilson, by whom he has had two children—Eugene D., born December, 1872; Mary, born February, 1877. He was regular war correspondent of the *Buchanan County Guardian*.

John B. Ginter was born in Defiance, Wayne county, Ohio, January 2, 1842. In the fall of 1849, his parents removed to Quasqueton. His father entered about three hundred acres of land, and the family remained upon the farm until 1865. His father died in 1853, and in 1867 the homestead was divided, and Mr. Ginter received forty acres. In 1864 he bought property in town and lived there four years. He then moved to the old homestead, and, by industry and energy, succeeded in saving enough to buy the Stoneman place. He now has a farm of one hundred and forty-one acres. Pays a great deal of attention to horticulture. Married Mary E. Thorp, of Manchester, Iowa, in 1865. Have had two children—Carrie F., born March 7, 1866; Kate, born November 13, 1872. Mr. Ginter was a Douglas Democrat, and one of the right kind.

George Ginter was born in Wayne county, Ohio, February 22, 1837. During early life he worked on the farm, acquiring his education at district schools, which was, as he says, "a very small smattering at that." Came into Iowa with three teams in 1849. At that time there was a saw-mill and grist-mill at Quasqueton, and his father bought that piece of property of eighty acres with the house upon it, which is standing at the present time, occupied by his brother, Henry Ginter. His father entered one hundred and sixty acres in Cono, and two hundred and twenty in Liberty. In the spring of 1864 he went on a tour to Pike's Peak. His father died in 1853, and he assumed the management of the land, and continued till 1867. He now runs a farm of forty acres. In 1867 he married Mary J. McDonough, of Quasqueton.

Colonel O. Wilson was born in Orwell, Vermont, February 26, 1805. His father was Judge Ebenezer Wilson, judge of the circuit court in Genesee county, New York, and member of the assembly of New York for a succession of years, until his death in 1830. The family is of Scotch descent, their name being formerly spelled with two l's. When but three years old his father moved to Middlebury, Genesee county, New York. In 1841, moved to Batavia, Illinois. He received his education at the Middlebury academy. Engaged in mercantile business with his brother in Genesee county, for ten years. After several business changes, moved in 1866, to Quasqueton, purchasing the beautiful Thompson property. In the spring of 1830, he married Betsy Hoyt, of Middlebury, New York, who lived eleven months, leaving one son, W. Scott Wilson, born April 28, 1831. In 1838 he married Antiverta Egesta Smith, of Genesee county, New York, by whom he has had five children: first boy dying in infancy, born December 31, 1838; Libbie Delia, born December 18, 1839; James S., born December 11, 1840; girl, born July 30, 1841, dying before it was named; Arthur Douglas, born January 5, 1846. The colonel was a prominent member of society and highly respected by all. He died January 22, 1875.

William Lewis was born in Scandinavia, Erie county, New York, January 2, 1833. In 1840 his family removed to Chemung, McHenry county, Illinois, where his father built a saw-mill on the Piscasaw, between Big Foot and Long Prairie. From there he moved to Buffalo Grove, Root county, Illinois, and, in 1850, moved to Independence, Iowa,—the family being about the third on the west side. His father started a chair factory, erecting a building twenty-two by forty, two stories high, on the site now occupied by Clark's drug store, which business he continued about a year and a half. His education was received at the district schools. He attended one of the first schools at Independence, O. H. P. Roszell being the teacher. In December, 1853, he went to California by New York and the Isthmus, where he engaged principally in mining, making lots of money and losing it again, roaming in parts of the Pacific coast for fourteen years. In October, 1867, he again landed in Buchanan county, where, in 1869, he bought out Mr. Day's drug business, which business he has continued till the present time, save an interval of six months, when John Chesley had the stock of goods. In 1863 he joined company H, Second cavalry, California volunteers, in which he served until after the war. Mr. Lewis was married in 1878 to Sarah J. Hovey.

Dr. H. O. Dockham was born in Wentworth, Cross county, New Haven, April 27, 1831. His education was acquired at the district school, Newbury seminary, and Dartmouth college, graduating in 1851. He attended the Woodstock Medical school, Vermont, graduating in 1857. His intervening time was spent in teaching and assisting in proof reading in German, Latin, etc., for the Riverside Publishing company, Cambridge, Massachusetts. He went as assistant to Professor Morse, of Northwestern university, to Europe, making a tour of

the continent, being absent two years. On his return he located at Boston as a practicing physician, continuing there until 1875. During this time he made two extensive trips, each of four months duration, at one time going as far north as the straits of Belleisle to obtain cod liver oil, and for recreation. He came to Iowa in 1876, and was medical examiner for the Iowa Life Insurance company, making his headquarters at Winthrop, Iowa. The next year he moved to Quasqueton, and located there permanently. In 1862-3 he had a commission from the Government as surgeon; he then enlisted in company D, Second Massachusetts heavy artillery. He served one and one-half years in the field, and was soon appointed regimental assistant surgeon, which position he held to the close of the war. In 1850 he married Mary A. Burback, of Haverhill, Vermont. Six months after his marriage his wife was killed by falling off of an overloaded piazza, on the fourth of July, 1851. In 1854 he married Roxana Howe, of Corinth, Maine, by whom he has had six children—Emma C., born December 20, 1857; B. H., born November, 1859, supposed to have been lost at sea in May, 1876; Charles K., born November 27, 1861; Ella J., born June, 1863; Henry W., born October 17, 1865; George H., born December 20, 1867. His wife died February 12, 1868. In March, 1877, he married Miss Mary E. Whitney, daughter of James W. Whitney, of Quasqueton.

Richmond L. Wright, son of Rev. Alfred Wright, was born in Paris, Monroe county, Missouri, October 8, 1837. In 1846 he came to Anamosa, and in 1853, to Quasqueton, where his father organized a church of his denomination. His education was acquired at district schools and a part at Cornell college. In 1855 he engaged in burning brick with his uncle, Ransom Wright, to which business he has devoted a part of his time ever since. In 1857 he began to work his father's farm near town. In the spring of 1858 he bought eighty acres, and now has three hundred and ten acres in Liberty. In 1870 he bought the Rock Glen farm. In 1875 he built a cheese factory and creamery. In 1863 he married Lizzie Pease, by whom he has four children: William Pease, Louise B., Delia C., and Charles Alfred.

Rev. Alfred Wright died in Marshall county, November 18, 1865, aged sixty-two; a native of Massachusetts; graduated at Amherst and Auburn Theological seminary. He spent his life in the home mission service—fifteen years in Missouri, but the last nineteen in Iowa. He organized the Congregational church at Anamosa, and eight years afterward removed to Quasqueton.

Edward D. Hovey was born May 22, 1825, in Tioga county, New York, of Scotch descent, and one of seven children. He was educated at the district school, attending three months of the year. After he had arrived at the age of fourteen, he worked at the carpenter and joiner's trade, continuing till he was nineteen years old. Then he engaged in the milling business, and continued at Union in Broom county during 1846. He then went to Laporte, Indiana, and commenced the wagon trade with his brother, remaining there three years and a half. In 1850 he came to Iowa, roaming through the State,

and finally settling at Burlington; there engaged in wagon-making. In 1852 he came to Quasqueton, and engaged in milling three and a half years—also at Independence, and at Fairbank one year. He then went to Quasqueton again, living on his farm near that town for five years; has worked at his trade since. He owns a farm of one hundred and sixty acres under well improved. He married Mary E. Cooper; one child—Clara E., born December 5, 1839. Mr. Hovey is a Republican in politics.

Charlie E. Kent was born in Suffield, Hartford county, Connecticut, July 7, 1816, of Welch descent—his mother's family coming from Wales in 1837. In 1825 he moved to Suffield, Portage county, Ohio, and was educated chiefly in district schools, also attending the academy at Talmadge. When seventeen, he commenced clerking in a store of general merchandise, continuing until 1837, when he went to Richmond, Virginia, clerking in a wholesale dry goods house with an uncle until 1840; then went into business with William Jones at Mogadore, Ohio, and continued for a number of years—then at Cleveland in the grocery trade till 1850. He then went to Medina, where he was engaged in a general store until 1855. He then came to Quasqueton, clerking for Benthall a short time, when he went into business with Robert Lewis. In 1865 he had R. N. Soper as partner, and continued business until 1878, since which time he has supervised his farm of eighty acres. He was married in 1844, to Margaret Wilson, and again, January 2, 1852, to Harriet A. Forman.

Alexander Crooks was born at Monavore, Derry county, Ireland, May 17, 1819. In 1825 he emigrated to Quebec, Canada, thence to New York city. He was educated at public school until between twelve and thirteen. Clerked in grocery store two years; he was then apprenticed to a tailor and served three years; worked at his trade till August, 1838, then removed to Carroll county, Ohio. Worked as journeyman one year and then opened shop till October, 1856, when he came to Quasqueton. Opened a shop for three years more; clerked with Hunsicher; since which time he has been engaged principally in official business. In 1865 he was elected sheriff of Buchanan county, serving two years—lived then at Independence. A Republican in politics, he has held all of the township offices, except trustee. Always has been an active worker in politics. Was married June 24, 1839, to Hannah Johnson, of Lueburgh, Carroll county, Ohio. Has had seven children: Mary D., born May 16, 1840, died August 29, 1872; Elizabeth, born November 20, 1842, died September 24, 1872; Martha A., born June 11, 1846; Melville J., born January 6, 1849; Alvin B., born June 22, 1852; Ivan A., born October 28, 1855; and Elwood C., born September 8, 1858, died 1875.

Joshua Perkins was born in Woodstock, Maine, June 3, 1827, his father being a Baptist minister. His education was received in the various towns in which his father was located. In 1845 he engaged in peddling until 1848. Went to Newton, Massachusetts, where he worked three years in the paper mill of James Rice, jr.

Went then to Chelsey, where he was in the express business between there and Boston. He was then on a farm for nearly two years; also worked some at the carpenter's trade. He then went into the grocery business with a partner; then alone for a few months. In September, 1857, came to Quasqueton. Worked at carpenter work and bought a house for three hundred dollars, paying one hundred dollars in work. Has been engaged in carpentering ever since; for the last seven years gradually working out of it as he has improved his farm of over eighty acres. In 1858 he married Lucy F. Leatherman, daughter of Daniel Leatherman, of Quasqueton.

B. G. Taylor was born in Bradford county, Pennsylvania, December 8, 1825. Until fifteen years of age he lived on a farm; then went on the road, travelling through northern Pennsylvania, western New York, and Ohio, for nine years—save one year spent in the pineries of Pennsylvania—in the jewelry business. January 13, 1854, he came to Quasqueton, bringing teams to Chicago by rail. First year was engaged in farming and teaming, then in trade for over two years. In 1861 he sold out to Mr. Vincent, intending to improve the one hundred and forty acres of land he then owned, and has remained there ever since, adding to his farm until he now owns over eight hundred acres, nearly all under good cultivation. He is largely engaged in stock-raising. In 1851 he was married to Mary Kershner, of Danesville, New York, by whom he has two children: Ella, born June 13, 1853; Della K., born February 8, 1860. Is in politics a Republican, and has been frequently a delegate to the county convention.

William D. Boies was born near Buffalo, New York, August 24, 1819. His education was acquired in the common schools and Springville academy. Worked with his father on his farm until he was twenty-eight. On the twentieth day of May, 1847, he came to Boone county, Illinois, where he entered one hundred and sixty acres, and buying other pieces until he had a farm of four hundred acres. In 1873 came to Quasqueton, where he purchased the "Hatch place," consisting of about five hundred acres, to which he has added as much more, so that he now has one of the largest farms in the county, nearly all under cultivation or in pasture. Here he started the first cheese factory of the vicinity, manufacturing the milk of seventy-five cows into that staple, and raising besides large numbers of cattle and hogs; of these last selling about two thousand dollars worth per year.

In 1846 he was married to Sarah Bugbee, of Erie county, New York, by whom he has had six children: Eugene, born May 3, 1848; Horace L., born November 1, 1850; Inez, born April 1, 1852; William D., born January 3, 1857; Charles E., born January 15, 1859; Alice S., born October 17, 1861; died August 9, 1863. In politics he is a Republican; having served several terms as supervisor of Boone county, Illinois. He is an active member of the Methodist church.

William McCay was born in Antrim, Ireland, October, 1825. He went to school during the winters at the National schools. When twenty-one he came to New

York city; worked in a provision store for three years, then moved to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, engaged as a laborer, remaining two years. In the fall of 1852 came to Newton township; entering, in the course of two years, two hundred acres, which he spent some time in improving—at the same time buying and selling. At one time he had a farm of over four hundred acres. In 1850 he married Elizabeth McKee, of New York city. He has one child, Mary Elizabeth, born January 22, 1858. He was naturalized in 1851; voted the Democratic ticket until 1861; but has been a Republican since that time.

A. T. Cooper was born in Peachbottom, York county, Pennsylvania, October 31, 1833; when one and a half years old he removed to Belmont county, Ohio. After nearly two years went to Tuscarawas county, Ohio; thence to Harrison county, where he remained until 1850, gaining his education at district schools and working on a farm. In this year he came to Quasqueton, where he attended one term of the Quasqueton schools. He devoted most of his time to his father's farm until he was twenty-two. He then broke prairies and ran a thresher for nine years. Then he bought a farm near town, and commenced improving it. He has added to it several times since, until he now has two hundred acres of prairie and some timber land. In October, 1878, moved to town in order to educate his children; since which time he has supervised the farm. He was married November 7, 1858, to Susanna Logan, of Quasqueton, by whom he has four children: Hugh Ramsey, born October 15, 1859; Berta, born September 28, 1863; Mina, born July 29, 1865; Lizzie, born May 21, 1875. Was a Republican until the great Greeley campaign, when he became a reformer—now sympathizes with the Greenback party.

Solomon Swartzel was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, November 25, 1813; remained there until of age, aiding his father. He bought one hundred and thirty acres of woodland, and cleared up seventy-five acres. Having a large family he determined to emigrate. In the spring of 1851 he started with a top buggy to seek a location; travelling through Indiana and Illinois, and saw nothing which he would pull up stakes for, until he came to Buchanan county. Here he bought of Billings one hundred and ninety acres, and then went to the land office at Dubuque and entered two quarter sections. There was nothing upon the place but an "Indian shanty." Twenty-eight years ago he built the house that is now standing on the place; hauling the lumber from Dubuque. On the twenty-eighth of May, 1835, married Judah Stahler, of Montgomery county, Ohio, by whom he has five children: Henry, born August 6, 1836; David, born October 30, 1837; Mary Ann, February 26, 1839; Elizabeth, July 9, 1841; Carolina November 21, 1843.

September 30, 1862, he was married to Martha Nerdigh, of Liberty township. She was born in Harrisburgh, Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, April 20, 1829. Mr. Swartzel has managed his farm as a stock and grain farm. He has kept for a number of years

thoroughbred horses, cattle and hogs. He raised the celebrated horse "Silas Rich," which afterward sold for seventeen thousand dollars.

James Biddinger was born in Mill township, Tuscarawas county, Ohio, on the second day of June, 1820. Here he received his education and farmed until twenty-three, though during seven summers he worked on the Ohio canal as steersman. In the fall of 1843 he came to Quasqueton, and in the following February deeded eighty acres on which he now lives, afterwards adding largely to it. He has been engaged principally in grain farming. He was married in 1845 to Rebecca Cummings, of Harrison county, Ohio, by whom he has eleven children: Philip, born May 15, 1846; Sophia, born May 17, 1849; Samuel D., born September 30, 1855; Caroline, born September 10, 1857; Lillie E., born April 30, 1859; James H., born January 3, 1861; John Franklin, born April 26, 1864; Luella M., born January 25, 1866; Mary Etta, born April 15, 1871; Allen Taylor, born August 29, 1874; and Gertie, born March 5, 1878. Mr. Biddinger is the oldest resident citizen of the township, and has the respect of all that know him.

M. R. Adams was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, October 23, 1840. His education was acquired in the district schools of Ohio and at the schools in Quasqueton. In 1856 he came to Buchanan county, where he attended school and worked at farming. After about three years, having spent one season in Ohio, he bought one hundred and sixty acres, partially improved, to which he has added until he now has two hundred and sixty-seven acres in Liberty township, which he manages as a stock and grain farm. December 24, 1861, he was married to Nancy Jane Logan, of Quasqueton. He has five children: Gelia W., born April 4, 1863; Ulysses G., born April 4, 1865; Hattie Zula, born June 16, 1866; Charles F., born January 25, 1869; Lewes E., born October 25, 1877. In politics Mr. Adams is a staunch Republican.

Warren Chase was born October 14, 1843, in Ellicottsville, Cattaraugus county, New York. In 1856 he immigrated to Iowa, stopping over at Sandwich De Kalb county, Illinois, arriving at Waucon, Allamakee county, in 1857. Here he followed the life of a laborer. His education was acquired at the schools of Waucon and Independence. In February, 1859, he came to Quasqueton, where he farmed for himself for two years. In 1866 he bought one hundred and sixty acres, unimproved, in Cone township. After farming this and improving fifty acres, he sold it, returned to Quasqueton, and engaged in teaming and carrying into effect a mail contract to Anamosa. In 1870 he finished a contract on the asylum and several bridge contracts, and in 1871 commenced well-drilling, in which he continued until 1875. February 26, 1876, he was admitted to the bar at Independence, since which time he has engaged in the practice of law. On the eighth day of August, 1862, he enlisted in company H, Twenty-seventh Iowa volunteer infantry, serving in Minnesota, his regiment going up among the Chippewas, paying them off, etc. He then went south, his regiment serving in western and northern Mississippi. He was discharged at Moscow in August

of 1863. October 14, 1863, he was married at Quasqueton. He has six children: Charles, born October 29, 1864; Anna M., born February 1, 1866; Fred, born September 20, 1867; Minnie, born August 11, 1869; Chloe, born June 21, 1872; Myrta, born September 29, 1877. In politics he was a Republican until 1872, when he became an Anti-monopolist, and is now allied with the Greenbackers.

John C. Neidy, one of seven children, was born nearly opposite Harrisburgh, Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, August 11, 1821. When about ten years of age he removed to Wayne county, Ohio, where he remained until 1850. His education was obtained in winters, at the district schools, he being engaged in farming during the rest of the year. In 1850 he came to Liberty township, settling upon one hundred and sixty acres of timber land, which he then owned. Finding that it was too hard work, especially as there was plenty of prairie land, he entered eighty acres in the same township, and not long after got forty acres, at government price, buying eighty acres more to improve, to which he added until he had nine hundred and twenty acres. A part of this he divided with his children, retaining one hundred and sixty-five acres. He has been an extensive grain farmer, though now, with his son David, he is running a stock and dairy farm. September 7, 1843, he was married to Nancy Wilson, of Wayne county, Ohio, by whom he has four children: William H., born August 6, 1844, died July 3, 1847; Lucinda Jane, born September 26, 1846; David Wilson, born June 6, 1849; Mary Susan, born May 17, 1851. From the foundation of the party he has been a zealous Republican.

John Moore was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, October 4, 1816. In 1828 he went to Tuscarawas county, Ohio. His education was gained at district schools, as is the case with farmers' sons. When about eighteen he conducted the home farm himself, and continued on the place until 1855. In the fall of this year he immigrated to Buchanan county. Here he first bought one hundred acres, and traded his Ohio farm for more, partly timber and partly prairie. This land is now managed as a stock farm. October 28, 1841, he was married to Sophia Biddinger, of Tuscarawas county, Ohio, by whom he has nine children: Mary Elizabeth, born September 21, 1842; Nancy Ellen, born November 27, 1844; Sarah Catharine, born June 21, 1847, died November 4, 1874; John Taylor, born December 14, 1849; Marvilla, born May 9, 1852; Louis L., born February 20, 1855; Rachel A., born May 10, 1858; James Henry, born February 21, 1860; and Martha Adella, born December 1, 1862. He has been a Republican since the organization of the party, and is "one of the few" that never have aspired to office.

Malcolm McBane was educated in the common schools of Ohio. His occupation was that of a farmer, at which he occupied himself in Ohio until the spring of 1843, when he came to Quasqueton and made claim to the eighty upon which Avery Taylor's house now stands, and afterwards getting the eighty adjoining it. This he sold, and then bought the William Biddinger farm, upon

which he died April 25, 1865. His first wife was Polly Biddinger, of Tuscarawas county, Ohio, by whom he had six children: Sarah, born April 5, 1839; John, deceased; Susan, born February 19, 1844; James, born December 12, 1848; Katherine, born November 14, 1851; Franklin, also deceased. November 14, 1862, he was married to his second wife, Martha P. Turner, of Quasqueton. He was a member of the first board of supervisors in the county, a professor of religion, and a Republican.

Stephen Pearsall was one of eight children. He was born in Chenango county, New York, November 13, 1833. In 1838 he removed with his parents to Bellvidere, Boone county, Illinois. His education was acquired at Belvidere, at the public schools, going to school during the winter and farming the rest of the year. In October, 1851, he came to Liberty township, where his father entered one hundred and sixty acres. This is now in the possession of Mr. Stephen Pearsall, who has added to it one hundred and five acres of timber. His farm is all fenced, and one hundred and sixty acres under cultivation, being supplied with large barns, a substantial house, and a good growing orchard. In politics he is a Democrat. He has often been a delegate to State, congressional and county conventions. He is the son of Hiram Pearsall, a Methodist clergyman well known in the community. The Rev. Mr. Pearsall was ordained elder twenty-four years before his death, which occurred when he was seventy-three years old.

James A. Utterbeck was born in Culpeper county, Virginia, September 23, 1815. When about a year old he removed to Harrison county, Ohio. His education was received at the district schools of that State. His life-long occupation has been that of a farmer, being in that business in Harrison county. In 1853 he removed to Helos county, Indiana, where he purchased a farm and lived on it for two years, and then came to Liberty township (at that time called Spring). Here he first bought eighty acres of prairie and twenty of timber. He afterwards added an eighty, so that he now has one hundred and sixty acres under cultivation. His farm is now devoted to stock-raising, though he formerly raised over one thousand two hundred bushels of wheat in one year. He was married to Laura Blackwell of Virginia, on the thirty-first of December, 1835, by whom he has six children: Robert B., born September 12, 1836; Mary A., born January 17, 1841; Albert, born April 3, 1843, died July 25, 1865; Thomas J., born March 21, 1845; Sarah, born February 20, 1851, died February 15, 1865; Joseph, born September 27, 1853. He is a member of the Disciples, having become so shortly after his marriage. In politics he is now, as he was formerly, a Republican, though he was a delegate to the first county Greenback convention.

Benjamin Miller was born in Wayne county, Ohio, September 8, 1838. In April, 1854, he came to Washington township, where he first worked with his brother Ephraim on a farm. He then engaged in carpentering for a time. In 1859 he bought a farm and lived on it until the fall of 1862. After the war closed he farmed

one season in Byron township, and then bought a farm of eighty-five acres, on which he has lived until the present time, managing it as a dairy and grain farm. In the fall of 1862, he enlisted in the Twenty-seventh Iowa, company H, infantry; served till the close of the war, being at Nashville, Pleasant Hill, Meridian, Tupelo, Old Town Creek, etc., being in Major General A. J. Smith's Nineteenth corps. Was also in the Red River campaign. On the twenty-second day of September, 1859, he was married to Jane Megonigle, of Byron township, by whom he has four children: Eunice E., born September 16, 1861; Eva Bell, April 8, 1868; Carlos Arthur, May 1, 1871; and Dellas Burton, December 31, 1875. He is a prominent member of the "Winebrenarian" church—or, as they prefer to be called, "the Church of God."

Lewis Singer was born in Lewisburgh, Preble county, Ohio, December 30, 1827. Was educated in the graded school at Lewisburgh. When about sixteen years of age he was apprenticed to learn the wagon and carriage making trade, and served three years. He then worked at his trade for three years at Lebanon, Ohio, when he returned to Lewisburgh and started a manufactory of his own, having a steam engine to furnish power for planing, sawing, etc. After about two years he sold out and came west. During the fall of 1856 he came to Liberty township, where he purchased four hundred and forty acres of timber and prairie. He now has three hundred and sixty improved, feeding a large number of cattle and hogs, and manages quite a large dairy, raising the grain necessary to feed his stock. He was married to Phoebe C. Potter, of Preble county, Ohio, September 23, 1855, by whom he has eleven children: Gertrude, born August 19, 1857; Jeanette, March 13, 1859; Roscoe, February 10, 1861; Grant U. S., November 29, 1862; Lewis W., August 1, 1864; Carrie P., September 28, 1866; Kate J., January 10, 1869; Laura M., September 23, 1870; Isabel, August 28, 1875; Libbie, March 20, 1877; Joseph A., December 28, 1879. He has been a leading member of the Congregational church for a number of years. Politically he is a Republican, though he has never mingled actively in politics.

Jesse Kitch was born in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, May 28, 1822. He worked on his father's farm, and during the last year or two of his residence at home, farmed for himself. In May, 1851, he came to Liberty township. November 14, 1850, he was married to Jane Eberhardt, of Tuscarawas county, by whom he had seven children: Aeriliu, born October 17, 1851; Elmer, born September 25, 1853; Eudora, born August 25, 1856; Jasper, born August 30, 1858; Wilson, born September 23, 1860; and Seymour, born November 6, 1862. His wife died December 4, 1864. On the twenty-sixth of November, 1865, he was married to Mary E. Megonigle, of Byron township, who has one child. In politics he is a Democrat, but is not in any sense a politician.

William Morgan was born in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, March 28, 1836. When four years of age he removed to Vermillion county, Indiana, where he remained nine years. In 1847 he came with his parents to Buchanan

county. He attended school at Quasqueton two winters, and worked at farming with his father until he was thirty-one years of age. In August, 1862, he enlisted in company H, of the Twenty-seventh Iowa Infantry, and served three years. He was in the engagements of Nashville, Pleasant Hill, Meridian, Old Oaks, Tupelo, and in General A. J. Smith's corps. He received no wounds, save that in the last battle at Fort Kearny, his musket exploded and injured his right wrist. After retiring from the war he purchased a farm of eighty acres, on which he lives at the present time. He manages this principally as a grain and stock farm. November 30, 1865, he was married to Mary Cosedear, of Winthrop, by whom he has four children: Edith E., born March 13, 1867; Charles, born April 11, 1869; Viola, born May 14, 1872; and Freddie, born July 7, 1878. In politics he is a Democrat, who prefers men not extreme in party opinions.

Alexander Sproul was born in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, on the third day of May, 1844. His occupation has been that of a farmer, engaging with his father until he was about twenty-four years of age. During the winter of 1869, he came to Liberty township, where he engaged to work a farm of one hundred and ten acres, belonging to his father. November 5, 1874, he was married to Catharine McBane, of Winthrop, by whom he has two children: Stella M., born November 7, 1875; and Nina, born January 19, 1878. He has been a member of the Baptist church about seven years. In politics he is a Republican, always ready to work for and vote with that party.

Nelson E. Leach was born in Edensburgh, Vermont, January 22, 1844. When thirteen years old he removed with his parents to Dundee, Kane county, Illinois. He was educated at the Elgin academy, graduating from that institute in 1860. He then began teaching and has been in that profession for eighteen years, teaching first in

country schools, in Kane county. In 1865 he was elected principal of the west side Elgin schools, remaining there five years. He then had charge of the schools at Escanaba, Michigan, for three years, then at Huntly, McHenry county, for two years. He then came to Iowa and taught at Jesup and North Manchester. In 1880 he came to Quasqueton, where he had charge of the schools. On the twentieth day of April, 1879, he was married to Miss Rhoda Winward, of Hazle Green, Delaware county, Iowa. He is a member of the Presbyterian church.

Samuel Postel was born in Guernsey county, Ohio, on February 7, 1825. When about nineteen years old he removed with his parents to Tuscarawas county. In October, 1848, he came to Buchanan county, spent the winter and then removed to Otter Creek, Linn county, where he remained three years. He then came to Liberty township, and bought the farm of eighty acres on which he now lives. Since then he has added to his land until he now has a farm of three hundred acres—two hundred being under cultivation. He works this large tract as a stock farm, endeavoring to feed all the grain he can raise. Out of the wilderness of thirty years ago, he has made a fine farm, a good home, and his house is surrounded by barns, numerous outbuildings, and a good orchard. On the seventh day of September, 1847, he was married to Isabella Barr, of Tuscarawas county, Ohio, by whom he has nine children: Isaac, born May 29, 1849, died March 23, 1851; Mary, born September 18, 1851; John, born May 5, 1853; Allen, born April 5, 1855; James, born April 24, 1857; Sarah, born May 6, 1859; Elijah, born July 6, 1861; Ralph, born June 11, 1863; and Edward, born November 9, 1867. In politics he was born and raised a Democrat. Mr. Postel is one of the oldest settlers of the county, quiet, unassuming, and highly esteemed.

PERRY.

This township is situated in the western part of Buchanan county, and bounded on the west by Black Hawk. It was organized as an independent township February 17, 1853, by order of the county judge, as follows:

"Ordered by the county court, that townships 89 and 90, of range 10, of Buchanan county, and also the west tier of sections in township 90, range 9, and sections 6 and 7 and the west half of section 18, 89, 9, be, and the same are hereby, separated from Washington precinct in said county, and shall, until further orders, form a separate precinct, to be called Perry precinct; and all orders, so far as they conflict with the above order, are hereby revoked."

Changes have since been made. Township 89, 10, was set off by itself March 5, 1855, under the name of Alton, now Fairbank; and the west tier of sections in 90, 9, was attached to Superior, now Hazleton. Subsequently, the part belonging to 89, 9, was severed therefrom, leaving a square township of thirty-six sections, as it is at present, being the same as congressional township 89, 10.

THE FIRST ELECTION

was held at the house of John Cameron, in said township, April 4, 1853, when Henry Bright and W. S. Clark were elected justices; Charles Melrose, Gamaliel Walker and John H. Anderson, trustees; and W. S. Clark, clerk.

SETTLEMENTS.

Charles Melrose, a native of Scotland, came from Fort Wayne, Indiana, and settled in the township in June, 1849, with his family. He is undoubtedly the first settler in the township. The same year he entered, as he supposed, the land where he lived; but there was an error in the entry, placing him in the north part of town 88, 10, instead of 89, 10, this being near the present village of Jesup. Not supposing land in that locality would ever be valuable, by much effort and the aid of the then United States senator, G. W. Jones, a special act of Congress was passed, vacating his entry and placing it on the section he intended.

The same year, Gamaliel Walker settled in the northwest, near Littleton, on the farm where he now resides. He is probably the second settler. He has a family of four children, and has a good and productive farm, a fine, large house, and an orchard said to be the best in the township.

James Minton came with Walker, and continued to live with him until his marriage, which occurred soon after his arrival; and then he moved to Fairbank, where

he lived for a number of years. He is now in Kansas.

John Cameron settled in the northeastern part of the township in September, 1850, coming from Indiana. He brought with him six grown-up girls, who constituted his family. His daughters were: Emeline, who married Martin Campbell and lives in Indiana; Adaline, who married Jonathan H. Anderson, and lives in Fairbank township; Rosannah, who married Emory Miller, and lives in Perry township; Minerva, who married D. D. Clark, of Indiana (she is now dead); Nancy J., who married William Marshall, and lives in Fayette county; Sarah Catharine, who married J. D. Moody, a dentist living in Mendota, Illinois—she has learned the dentist trade and is now working in the office of her husband. In 1853 Mr. Cameron returned to Indiana and was married to Mrs. Rachel Rinehart, by whom he has two children, William G. and Anice. He has thirty-two grandchildren and eight great-grandchildren. He assisted in the organization of two Methodist Episcopal churches in the township; filled the office of county supervisor for two years, and is a free and accepted Mason. His business has, for the most part, been farming; but he has sold goods a part of the time, having been one of the proprietors of the second store opened in the township. He is past seventy years of age. The first religious services in the township were held at his house.

Martin Depoy and family came in 1850. The year before, Mr. Depoy was here and entered his land. He was a native of Virginia. He left there and went to Ohio when but six years of age, where he grew to manhood and married a sister of John Cameron. He then lived quite a number of years in Indiana; he is now a resident of Jesup, where he was in the grocery trade some six years, but has now retired from business.

H. S. Bright in 1850, settled near Littleton, on what is known as the Buckmaster place; he is living in Fairbank township.

Jacob Slaughter, with his family, settled here on the farm now owned and occupied by him.

James Shrack, a German, came with his family, in 1851, and settled in the northwestern part of the township. He is very fond of hunting; and in those early days when game was plenty, he watched for the swift-footed deer. He is also an expert trapper. He has five children—Mary, William and Charles (twins), George and Emma.

NATURAL FEATURES.

The surface of this township is generally rolling prairie. The soil is a lightish loam, except along the Wapsie river, which passes through the township, where it is

light and sandy. There are some fine, large barns, among which are those of E. & C. H. Little, who keep a large stock of cattle. The principal streams are the Wapsie and Little Wapsie, which empties into the large stream at Littleton. There are also some small creeks in different parts of the township. The timber for the most part is in the northwest and along the Wapsie river.

SECRET ORGANIZATIONS.

A Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons was organized in Jesup in 1866, and installed by D. S. Deering, P. M., and in the June following it obtained a charter from the grand lodge. The members and officers at that time were J. M. Hovey, W. M.; J. N. Hovey, S. W.; R. O. Laird, J. W.; R. F. Williams, treasurer; J. R. Jones, secretary; A. N. George, S. D.; C. M. Newton, J. D.; W. R. Harding, tyler; C. H. Kenyon, A. Strong, and R. S. Searls. The present officers are George S. Murphy, W. M.; F. A. Weir, S. W.; A. H. Farwell, J. W.; J. D. Laird, secretary, and George Rickard, treasurer. They have a membership of forty.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

Perry Lodge No. 158, was organized at Jesup January 21, 1868, with five charter members: F. C. Merrill, Charles A. Wattles, Jonathan Richmond, R. S. Smith, and G. Harding. The lodge was instituted by Sanford Wells, D. D. G. M., assisted by brethren from Waterloo lodge. Eleven persons were instituted into its mysteries on that night. They elected the following as its first officers: H. C. Merrill, N. G.; Charles Wattles V. G.; S. W. Kenyon, secretary; R. L. Smith, treasurer, and E. B. Cook, permanent secretary. The present officers are Eli C. Brown, N. G.; Horace G. Wolfe, V. G.; Holden Cook, secretary, John Dickinson, permanent secretary, and Ira R. Deming, treasurer. The membership is thirty-eight.

ENCAMPMENT.

Parkersburgh Encampment, No. 62, was organized at Parkersburgh, Butler county, October 2, 1873. In the spring of 1880, having obtained a dispensation from the chief patriarch, it was removed to Jesup, where they hold their meetings in the Odd Fellows' hall. The present officers are George S. Murphy, C. P.; F. C. Merrill, H. P.; M. Cone, S. W.; Horace G. Wolfe, J. W.; Jacob Hohl, scribe, and E. C. Brown, treasurer.

EARLY EVENTS, ETC.

In the early days, during some of the seasons the settlers subsisted on hulled corn, and especially when the winters were severe. The nearest mill was twenty-five miles away, at the village of Quasqueton. The first store was kept by Sufficool & Marshall, in 1856, at what is now called Littleton. Sufficool subsequently sold to John Cameron. The early settlers had for food venison, sometimes beef, chickens, wild and domesticated, and corn bread. Some of the settlers ground the corn, in which they made bread in a common coffee-mill. The colony at one time made up a purse and sent John Cameron to Dubuque for groceries, nearly seventy miles away. At this time Mr. Cameron brought the first plough to the township. They made their bedsteads of

poplar poles, these being the best their houses could afford. The first buildings were also made of poles. The first hotel was kept by B. C. Hale, in Littleton, and the second one was a mile north of Jesup, kept by a Mr. Boardman on what was then the State road, probably in 1856. The early physicians were Drs. McGonigal and Allen, and James Muncy, who is now a resident of the township. The first postmaster was Charles Melrose, and John Cameron the first mail carrier; and the first mail consisted of three letters. The very first wedding in the township was at the house of John Cameron, in 1852—Martin Campbell to Emeline Cameron, by 'Squire W. S. Clark. They lived in the township for a short time then moved to Indiana, where they are now living. A daughter of Isaac Spencer was the first white person that died in the township. Nancy Melrose was the first white child born in the township, April 1, 1850. She is the wife of Nelson Hovey, residing in Dakota Territory. The first bridge made in the township was across the Wapsie at Littleton, and was made of wood, but now the river is spanned by a large iron bridge in place of the wooden structure of early days. The first wheat in the township was raised by John Cameron, Martin Depoy, Gamaliel Walker, Jacob Slaughter, and Charles Melrose. They all united together, cut their first crop with cradles, and stacked it altogether in one place. A machine came from Clayton county and threshed it for them. J. R. Jones built the first grain elevator in the township, which is now standing, but idle, there having been no use for it in the last few years. The first school taught in Jesup was at the house of R. S. Searls. William Boss was the first depot agent, and the present one is Mr. W. Smith.

RIVERS, CREEKS AND SPRINGS.

The Wapsie river runs through the township in a southeasterly direction; Buck creek, in the north; Camp creek, in the northwest; Schrack's creek is in section seven, running north, and Silver creek is in the eastern part. There are some large, fine springs along the Wapsie river.

The leading productions are corn, oats and hay. There are also large numbers of cattle, hogs, horses, and a few sheep; considerable attention is also paid to dairy-ing.

THE VILLAGE OF LITTLETON.

The first appearance of a village was here with a store, hotel, blacksmith shop, saw- and grist-mill, in 1856. The following is a correct statement of the business at the present time: A grocery store, kept by Ed. Hayward; a wagon-shop, by Charles Stanford, who is also the magistrate; blacksmiths, T. Smith, Shultz & Coger. Mrs. Lydia Melius has a manufactory of palm leaf hats, which is the only one in the county; a grist-mill, by Hovey & Kraft; a public school-house, capable of accommodating fifty students; two houses of worship, owned by the Presbyterians and Methodists.

JESUP.

This place is located in the southwestern part of the township, on the Illinois Central railroad. This road was built here in 1860. At that time there was a small

village at Barclay, Black Hawk county, which, when the road was built, was relocated at Jesup. Many of the buildings which were moved here are now pointed out by the early settlers. It takes its name from an officer of the road by that name. R. S. Searls kept the first store, and also was the first postmaster, and shipped from here the first car load of stock. A. Grattan, a present resident, is the pioneer blacksmith. The first hotel was kept by one Marvin, who had located here just before the road was built to the place. The present business is represented by the following catalogue: Hotels—"The Evergreen," O. A. E. Laurer proprietor. "The Julian," R. S. Benedict. Blacksmiths—John Dickinson, A. Grattan, E. Scott and Nathan Miller. Wagonmakers—D. C. Brott, E. Parker, and William Wilkins. Harness shop—Frank Randall. Physicians—James Muncy, F. A. Weir and H. M. Crayton. Grain dealer—C. Hoyt. Lumber dealer—Thomas Taylor, and also dealer in coal. Wood yard—Frank Hatch. Groceries—Ira Deming, L. Reynolds, D. Kressner and Eli C. Brown. Dry goods—J. A. Laird, C. M. Newton, T. F. Renyon, and Cheesbro & Marsh. Boots and shoes—Charles Stevens. Hardware—Thomas Taylor and Elias Parker. Jeweler, watch and clock repairer—R. E. Martin. Postmaster—R. E. Martin. Millinery—Mrs. Burkhardt. Jesup Nursery, wine and fruit growing—F. C. Merrill. Mr. Merrill manufactures grape wine, in quite large quantities and of a good quality. Newspaper—Buchanan County *Journal*, A. H. Farwell, editor and proprietor; established, October 10, 1879. Attorney—James Dalton. Military company—Company I, of first infantry, Iowa national guards, of Second brigade. The officers are: F. C. Merrill, captain; H. J. Wolfe, first lieutenant, and C. C. Smith, second lieutenant. It is composed of sixty men. This company was organized February 17, 1877, with F. C. Merrill captain; H. G. Wolfe, first lieutenant, and C. P. Baldwin, second lieutenant. A public school employing three teachers and having two hundred students. Painters—Peter M. Deyo and William Case. Four houses of worship, belonging to the Methodists, Presbyterians, Baptists and Catholics. Jesup, during its twenty years of existence, has had only three postmasters, R. S. Searls, R. O. Laird and Robert E. Martin, the present incumbent. There are in the place three vacant grain elevators. One warehouse owned and occupied by Charles Hoyt. It was incorporated March 8, 1876, as an incorporated town. The officers were: John Anderson, mayor; G. E. Marsh, recorder; and the city trustees were: H. M. Crayton, G. O. Marsh, Murat Sayles, E. Parker, and I. A. Stoddard. R. O. Laird was city treasurer. The present officers are: James Dalton, mayor; George S. Murphy, recorder, and the city council, S. D. McLain, J. D. McNalley, H. C. Kenyon, A. H. Farwell, R. C. Martin and H. M. Crayton; J. H. Hovey, treasurer; J. D. Dobell, street commissioner, and John Dickinson, city marshal.

At the last election in March, 1881, the people voted to have no liquor license whatever in the city, and now there is not a saloon, even for the sale of beer. They are a happy people and of good repute.

SHIRT MANUFACTORY.

A shirt manufactory was established here in the spring of 1880, by R. & H. Cook, and it is now in successful operation, employing annually some ten hands, mostly girls.

BANKS.

The Farmers' bank was established August 11, 1879, with a capital stock of ten thousand dollars, and the following officers elected: Lewis S. Hovey, president; J. W. Dickinson, vice-president; George S. Murphy, cashier; Thomas Taylor, J. R. Deming, C. Hoyt, Lewis S. Hovey and J. W. Dickinson, directors. The present officers are: Thomas Taylor, president; J. A. Laird, vice-president; George S. Murphy, cashier.

The Buchanan County bank was organized March 19, 1881, with a capital stock of twenty-five thousand dollars. The officers are: Lewis C. Hovey, president; John W. Dickinson, vice-president; James Dalton, cashier. The directors are: W. M. Young, J. T. Graham, H. M. Crayton, G. W. Watkins, C. M. Newton, J. M. Hovey, L. S. Hovey and John W. Dickinson.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

A Methodist society was organized in the township at the house of John Cameron, in 1853, with five members, viz: John Cameron, Rachel Cameron, Thomas T. and Elizabeth Cameron, and Lucinda Anderson. The first preacher was Rev. Mr. Ashcouch. After a few years, this church was transferred to Littleton, where they now have a house of worship and a membership of about thirty. The present preacher is Hiram Bailey. A Methodist society was organized at Jesup in 1860; for a time holding services in a hall and school-house. In 1869 they built a large and commodious house of worship, valued at four thousand dollars, and they now have also a good, comfortable parsonage, and a membership of about two hundred and a flourishing Sunday-school. The early members were: John Cameron and wife (who had at this time moved to Jesup), John Cooper, Fannie Cooper, R. L. Smith and wife, Bertha Smith, Charles Campbell and Nancy Campbell. Among the early preachers were J. Hankins and Revs. Moore and Thomas. The present pastor is U. Eberhart.

THE BAPTISTS.

The Baptists organized a society in Jesup about September, 1866. At first they held their services in Fuller's hall, and afterwards in the public school-house. John Fullerton was their first preacher. This society was made up in part, from a society in Barclay, which disbanded, and many of the members united with the society at Jesup. They are the owners of a good house of worship (with an organ and bell), which was dedicated February 19, 1871, and is valued at four thousand dollars. Among their early members were Mr. Abbott and wife, Jacob Wolfe and wife, William Smith and wife, Mrs. E. Parker, and T. S. Stone and wife. The present membership is fifty, and the present preacher is F. Bower.

PRESBYTERIAN.

The first Presbyterian society was organized June 4, 1853, in the northeast part of the township, and called

Pleasant Grove church. James S. Fullerton was the preacher. The first members were Alexander Stevenson and wife, Robert Wroten and wife, Martin Depoy and wife, and Mrs. Susan Slaughter. This society was transferred to Littleton in the fall of 1856, with a membership of twelve. Their first settled preacher, and the present one is Rev. J. D. Caldwell. They built a house of worship in 1865, at a cost of one thousand dollars.

SECOND PRESBYTERIAN.

A church was organized at Jesup, April 20, 1856. This was composed, in part, of members of the former church at Barclay. The first and present preacher is J. D. Caldwell, and the membership is about twenty-one. They own a house of worship at Jesup, which is worth probably two thousand dollars, and is provided with an organ.

SCHOOLS.

Most of the early schools in the county were supported by contributions of the people, and the Perry schools were no exception to the rule. In 1853 a log school-house was built on land belonging to John Cameron, in the northeast part of the township, and the first teacher was W. S. Clark, who had twenty-five scholars. The early teachers were W. S. Clark, Laura Curtis, Charlotte Cutter, Maggie P. Agnew and Miles Randalls. The first school-houses built were one at Littleton and one that was called "the white school-house." There were in the township eight schools, and the one at Jesup employs three teachers.

The first cemetery established was in 1851, on land owned by John Cameron, and the first person buried there was a daughter of a Mr. Spencer. In 1856 it was removed to Littleton appropriate grounds having been donated by Charles Melrose, to which an addition is now being made. In 1870 another one was established in the south part of the township, about one mile east of Jesup. This is owned by a company. There are quite a number of graves here, and some fine tombstones.

A saw-mill was built at Littleton about 1854, by Moses Little and H. J. White. A grist-mill was built there by the estate of M. Little and H. J. White, in 1856.

A stage passes through Littleton tri-weekly, carrying the United States mail.

Moses Little was intimately connected with the interests of the northern part of Perry township. He came to Iowa in 1854, being a native of New Hampshire. He made his first settlement, where S. F. Searls now lives. His children were: Martha, who is now Mrs. B. C. Hale, living near the old homestead; Ebenezer, who still owns a part of the original farm; Captain E. C. Little, who was a brave officer in our late war, and who is now dead; Charles H. Little, who is married, and lives at the old home; Electa, who is the wife of T. K. Hovey, living in Littleton; and Moses, jr., married, and a merchant in Lowell, Massachusetts. Mr. Little died in 1856, and his widow still resides at the old home.

Rev. J. D. Caldwell, a native of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, studied at Greenville academy, entered Jefferson college in 1851, and graduated in the class of 1853. In

the fall of 1853 he became a member of Western Theological seminary at Allegheny City, Pennsylvania, and graduated therefrom, on the seventh day of May, 1856. The next day after his graduation he was married, and then immediately started for Iowa, and settled in Littleton in 1856. He lives on a farm of eighty acres, preaches at the Presbyterian church there, at Jesup, Fairbank and Hazleton, and also practices medicine. His children are as follows: Otis O. W., Luella H., Hattie J., Sallie D., Alice M., Edith May, John D., and Jesse Boggs.

When the early settlers came, deer were plenty, and occasionally an elk; bears have been seen there, but none were ever caught, as we could learn; also wild turkeys were seen, but seldom.

There were also otter, beaver, fish, mink and muskrat; of the above named, the mink and muskrat alone remain. Then the otter and beaver were plenty along the Wapsie and its tributaries.

The fish were scarce, but some have been caught. James Shrack who lives in the north part of the township, seems to have been about the only hunter that had sufficient knowledge and sagacity to catch the beaver, otter and fish. At one time, when out hunting, he saw a panther, but the "varmint" was too nimble, and escaped without a scratch. Wild-cats and wolves, then as now, were plenty. Bodies of deer, with their horns firmly fastened together, have been found here.

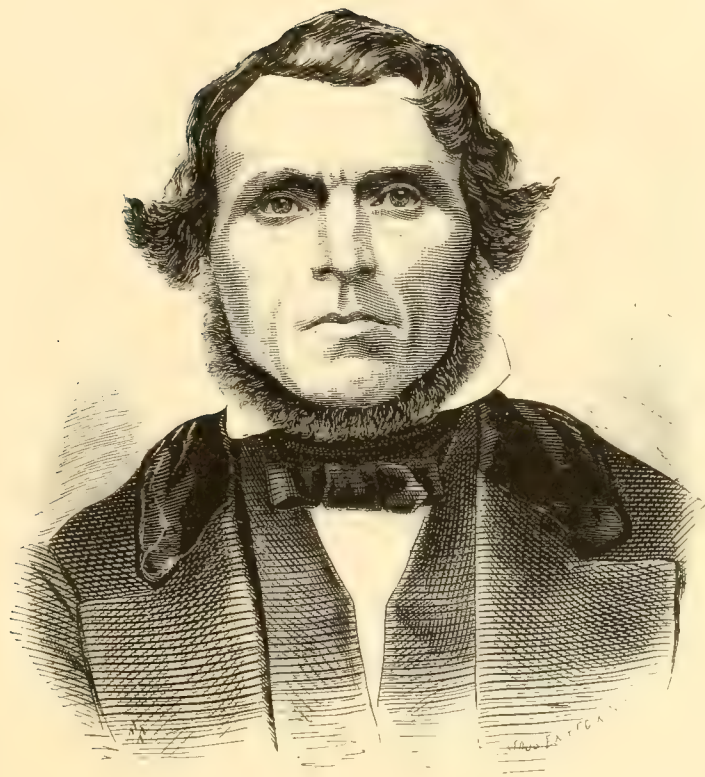
NEWSPAPERS.

A newspaper was started at Jesup, in the spring of 1869, by Cole & Shinner, called the *Jesup Recorder*. It continued thus for about one year; then Cole purchased the interest of Shinner, and continued its publication for a year; and then moved it to Earlville.

In about 1874 W. H. Hutton started another one, called the *Jesup Vindicator*, which, in the spring of 1879, he moved to Independence, having changed its name to the Buchanan County *Messenger*, where it died.

October 10, 1879, A. H. Farwell established the Buchanan County *Journal*, which he has ever since published; and it has, under him, become a live, wide-awake paper, every way worthy of its large patronage.

Gamaliel Walker was born in Genesee county, New York, in 1817. Moved to Ohio with his father, Samuel Walker, when he was one year old. Lived in Erie county, Ohio, until he was nineteen years of age, when he moved to Knox county, Illinois. Remained there only about six months when he came to Iowa, locating in Lynn county in the year 1838. Worked on the Mississippi river two winters, making Muscatine his home. Settled in Buchanan county in 1875, on the Wapsie, when he bought the farm where he still resides. At first he owned one hundred and sixty acres but has bought since so that he has owned six hundred acres, but has given farms to his children so that now he owns one hundred and forty acres. Mr. Walker got the first deed of land ever given in Perry township. They lived one year with only two families within five miles of them. No house between him and Independence. Those were early and



Thomas Tilton

rough times, and yet, as they look back upon those early days spent in their log cabin, they cannot help but remember them with some degree of pleasure. Mr. Walker was married May 8, 1843, to Miss Sarah Vinton. They have four children living: Clarke, age thirty-four, married and living in Buena Vista county, Iowa; Charlotte, age thirty-one, married James Sankey, and is living in this county; Simon, age twenty-six, married and lives joining his father; Laura A., age sixteen, single and lives at home with her parents. As will be seen by this sketch Mr. and Mrs. Walker were among the very first settlers of this county. They have braved the storms of life and finally anchored upon a fine farm of their own honest earnings. They have reared a good family and have a fine home in which to spend their last days. Mr. Walker only knows of one person living who was a resident of this county when he came, and that is Mrs. Morse.

James A. Brison was born in Scotland in 1811. He moved with his father, Alexander Brison, to Canada in 1817. Mr. J. A. Brison came to America in 1868, locating in Buchanan county, Iowa. In 1869 he purchased the farm of one hundred and twenty acres in Perry township, where he still resides. Was married in 1839 to Miss Agnes Dickman, of Scotch parentage. Have eleven children—seven sons and four daughters, two of whom are married. We find Mr. Brison a very fine gentleman, having a nice farm and home. Both Mr. and Mrs. Brison are members of the Presbyterian church.

Joseph Milton Hovey was born in Grafton county, New Hampshire, July 3, 1826. When he was four years old the family moved to Bradford, Orange county, Vermont. His parents were poor, and as a consequence his advantages for an education were very limited. At fifteen he was sent out to shift for himself. He drifted to Plymouth county, Massachusetts, where he engaged in learning to make boots and shoes, faithfully devoting his spare money to the purchase of books and his leisure hours to the acquirement of an education of which he felt the most urgent need. In 1846 he went to southern Illinois and became a school teacher, always being himself the most earnest student. After three years he returned to New England and soon took up his abode again in Massachusetts—this time as bookkeeper and partner in the business of manufacturing shoes. From too close application, his health became impaired and for two or three years he devoted himself solely to an effort to regain it, and in 1865, mainly in pursuit of that object, he emigrated to Buchanan county, Iowa, and was among the early settlers of the town of Jesup. He has almost constantly occupied positions of trust, and was in 1871 elected to the legislature, serving acceptably. In 1850 he was married to Alma E. Hibbard, of Orange county, Vermont. They have one son—Carroll M., aged ten years. They are members of the Baptist church, and are living now in the house erected by themselves at Jesup in 1867, happy in their domestic and social relations, and in the enjoyment of the confidence of their acquaintance.

J. A. Wroten was born in Ross county, Ohio, in 1823. Moved with his father, Robert Wroten, to Indiana in 1835. He, with his father's family, came to Iowa in 1850, locating in Fairbank township. Mr. J. C. Wroten was married in 1860 to Miss Celia J. Diehl, of Pennsylvania. Have four children: Frank O., aged nineteen; Jesse E., aged seventeen; Martin A., aged fourteen; Mary A., aged twelve; all living at home and constitute a nice family. Bought the farm of eighty acres where he now resides, in Perry township, in 1865. Mr. Wroten has been engaged at the carpenter trade for the past fifteen years. He has a nice farm and home.

John William Flummerfelt was born May 4, 1838, in Marion county, Ohio. Moved with his father, Charles Flummerfelt, to Delaware county, Indiana. Came to Iowa, Franklin county, in 1855. Remained there until 1858 when he came to Buchanan county. Bought the farm of two hundred acres where he now resides, in 1869. Mr. Flummerfelt was married September 19, 1862, to Miss Mary Ann Smith, a resident of Buchanan county. They have two children: Laura J., aged fifteen; and Luella Nett, aged twelve. Mr. Flummerfelt makes stock quite an item in connection with his farming. He is one of the prominent men of Buchanan county. Has a fine farm and nice home.

Murat Sayles was born in Oswego county, New York, in the year 1834, and lived with his father, Sumner Sayles, on his farm and attended school until he was twenty-one years of age. At the age of thirteen he moved with his father to Cook county, Illinois, where his father still resides, very comfortably situated as to this world's goods. When Mr. Murat Sayles was twenty-one years of age he commenced doing for himself by working for a neighbor on the farm one season; then came west to Fayette county, Iowa, where he spent about one year at such work as the extremely new country afforded—broke up prairie, worked at the carpenter's trade, in a saw-mill, etc. After showing himself a live young man by doing what his hands found to do, and later by making profitable investments, Mr. Sayles, after leaving Iowa the second time in 1871, returned the third time, and purchased the farm he now owns, consisting of eighty acres, for which he paid two thousand dollars. This property he has improved wonderfully, built a new house and barn, and made a fine home. Mr. Sayles was married in the year 1857 to Miss Lydia M. Andrews, of Cook county, Illinois. They have five children living: Eva A., aged twenty, married George M. Confort in 1877; Ella M., twenty; Charity E., fourteen; Mabel M., eleven; Ernest R., six. All except the oldest daughter are living and constitute a very happy family. While Mr. and Mrs. Sayles have grandchildren, they do not appear to be people past the middle of life. They are both social and cheerful. They have fought the battles of life together, and have always come off victors. They are both members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Sayles is a leading man in the church and in his community. He is a strong temperance man, and a good, square Republican.

Mrs. Delia Bright was born in Hardy county, Virginia,

in 1823. At the age of six years she moved with her father, Isaac Neff, to Piqua county, Ohio, where they remained about two years, when they removed to Marion county, where they remained about nine years. In 1840 they moved to Delaware county, Indiana. In 1851 they came to Iowa, locating in this county. They bought one hundred and sixty acres in 1850, and bought an addition where they now reside, so that they have a fine farm of two hundred and twenty acres. They built a fine brick residence in 1860, and built the barn in 1872. Mrs. Bright was married to Mr. Henry Bright in 1850, who died in 1865. They have four children living: David S., aged twenty-nine; Lucinda J., twenty-four; William Moses, twenty-two; Emelia P., twenty. All are married and living on farms in this county. We find Mrs. Bright very pleasantly situated on a fine, big farm, and in a nice residence, with her children all settled around her.

Stephen F. Searls was born in Lake county, Ohio, in 1827. At the age of twenty-one, in the year 1848, he moved to McHenry county, Illinois, where he remained till the year 1856, engaged principally in buying and driving his fat cattle to Chicago. He came to the State of Iowa in the spring of 1856, locating in Perry township, and purchased the farm of eighty acres, where he still resides, in Littleton. He built his barn in 1858, and built his house in 1865. He bought a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in 1875. It corners on the centre of the township. The farm where Mr. Searls resides is indeed a fine place. He has an excellent house, surrounded with every natural ornament to make a home desirable. His farm in the country is well supplied with good buildings, cattle-sheds, wind pump, and every convenience of a farm. Mr. Searls has made the handling of stock his principal business for the past thirty-one years. He has sold within the past week sixty-five head of cattle, and has fifty-five left, besides ninety-four head of hogs. As will be seen by this sketch, Mr. Searls was one of the first settlers of the county. He swam the Wapsie many a time before iron bridges were inaugurated. Mr. Searls is a man of great energy, has accumulated quite a handsome property, and is one of the drive-wheels of the business community. Mr. Searls was married in 1853 to Miss Maria Kane, of Illinois. They have two children: George W., aged twenty-six, single, makes his home with his father, who is also engaged in the stock business; Edward P., aged nineteen, single and at home. We must add that it is a pleasure to meet such people as Mr. and Mrs. Searls.

Orsamus Wilder was born in Rutland county, Vermont, in 1805. At the age of twenty-four he moved to Niagara county, New York, where he remained about five years, when he moved to Lorain county, Ohio, remaining there about twenty-five years, when he came to Iowa, in 1864, locating in Perry township, on the farm of eighty acres where he still resides. He was married in 1835 to Miss Elmira Wright, who died in about one year after their marriage. He was married a second time in 1838, to Miss Betsy Francisco, of Ohio. They have one child—Elmira, aged thirty-one, married in 1877 to Mr. William Baker, living in Michigan. Both Mr. and Mrs. Wilder

are members of the Congregational church, and are highly esteemed.

W. R. Davenport was born in the State of New York in 1827. Came to Iowa in 1865. Purchased the farm of eighty acres where his family now resides. He is a railroad engineer by trade, at which most of his time is employed. Built a fine house the same year he came to Iowa, and built a barn about six years later. Has planted shade and fruit trees, and put his farm under a good state of cultivation, so that now he has one of the good farms of the township. Mr. Davenport was married in 1852 to Mrs. Phoebe Ann Austin, of New York. Have three children—Emma T., twenty-seven, married Peter Rubert in 1878, living in Perry township; Charles E., twenty-one; William Orville, nineteen; both single. Charles is a fireman on the railroad. William O. is living at home and taking care of the farm. Mrs. Davenport, by her first marriage with Mr. Austin, has two children—Lonzo Austin, thirty-one, living at home; Daniel, twenty-nine, married and living in Burlington, a conductor on the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy railroad.

William H. Vincent was born in Greene county, Ohio, in 1821. At the age of thirteen he moved with his father, W. H. Vincent, to Delaware county, Indiana, where he entered eight hundred acres of land and lived upon it until his death, which took place in April, 1875. Mr. William Vincent came to Iowa in 1856, locating in this county, Washington township, where he purchased a farm and remained eight years. Bought the farm of one hundred acres where he now resides, in Perry township, in 1864. Built a cabin by joining two log structures, one twelve by fourteen, the other sixteen by eighteen. Roofed with split three-foot clapboards. In 1867 he built his present residence, and in 1871 he built a barn. Has set out shade and fruit trees, and placed his farm under a perfect state of cultivation, so that now he has one of Buchanan's good farms. Mr. and Mrs. Vincent, as will be seen by this sketch, were among the first settlers of this county. In those days the country was wild, inhabited by the wild red man and the wild animals of the plains. Neighbors were scarce and luxuries of life few. Mr. Vincent was married January 23, 1843, to Miss Elizabeth J. Booth, born in Virginia in 1822. Have six children living, four daughters and two sons—H. W., thirty-five, married Mrs. Mary Deacon, in 1865, living three-quarters of a mile east of his father; J. O., thirty, married Miss Maggie Wellman, in 1877, living one quarter of a mile east of his father; Nannie A., twenty-six; Rinda, twenty-two; Mattie, eighteen; Lizzie, fifteen; all living at home, and constitute a bright, happy family circle. We find Mr. and Mrs. Vincent very comfortably situated in their own home, surrounded by relatives and friends. They are among the substantial citizens of the township, morally, politically, and financially. Mr. Vincent is a good, square Republican.

J. W. Booth was born in Greene county, Ohio, in 1828. Came to Iowa in 1869, locating in Perry township. Bought a farm of one hundred and thirteen acres, where he still resides. Set out shade and fruit trees, and put his farm under a good state of cultivation, so that now he has

one of the best farms of the county. He makes farming his special business. Was married in October, 1857, to Miss Catharine Phillips, of Ohio birth. Have seven children—J. F., twenty-two; Mary A., twenty; Hannah M., eighteen; James O., sixteen; Hattie E., eleven; Luella, nine; Thomas H., five; all living at home, and constitute a most agreeable family. Both Mr. and Mrs. Booth are members of the Methodist church. They are among Buchanan's good citizens; they have the respect of the community and the good-will of their neighbors.

Philan P. Hayes was born in Steuben county, New York, 1815. Lived with his father, Cephas Hayes (who died in this county in 1867, at the advanced age of seventy-nine), on the farm till he was twenty-one years old, when he bought a farm of one hundred acres, and farmed till the year 1855. He then came to Iowa, locating in Buchanan county, and purchased a farm of four hundred acres, where he still resides. Mr. Hayes was one of the very first settlers of this county. When he came, there was scarcely a house or fence in sight, but Indians could be seen on every hand. In a word, this was a wild country, and only tamed by the stout-hearted men of Mr. Hayes' ability. He built a house, the year he came, nineteen by twenty, and hauled his timber in wagons from Dubuque. In the year 1876 he built a fine residence, large and commodious, and one of the finest homes in Buchanan county. Built a very fine barn in 1867; and set out fruit and shade trees when he first came, so that now he raises plenty of fruit, and possesses all the advantages of a fine establishment. Mr. Hayes raises quite an amount of stock, besides carrying on farming quite extensively. Mr. Hayes was married July 9, 1836, to Miss Sarah Shaw, of New York. Have two children—Guy C., thirty-four, married and lives in Hampton, this State; Fay S., twenty-eight, single, and lives at home. We find Mr. and Mrs. Hayes very pleasant people and well off in worldly possessions.

L. C. Koile was born in Indiana in 1843. Lived with his father, S. T. Koile, on the farm till he was twenty-one years of age, when he enlisted in company A, One Hundred and Sixtieth Indiana infantry. It being just at the close of the war, he only remained about four months in the service. Came to Iowa in 1865, locating in Buchanan county. Moved on the farm where he now resides in 1870; has one hundred acres. Mr. Koile was married in 1864 to Miss Emeline Vincent, who died in 1868, leaving one daughter, Mary, fourteen, living with her father. Married the second time in 1870, to Miss Harriet A. Oakley, of this county. Have four children—Rosa, nine; Carlton, eight; Ralph, seven; Olive, five; all living at home and constituting a fine family. Mrs. Koile has a son, A. Eugene, twelve, who also makes his home with them. We find Mr. and Mrs. Koile very pleasantly situated on a nice farm, and helping to make up the good neighborhood north of the Wapsie.

Mrs. Missouri G. Updyke was born in 1842, April 9th; lived with her father, Samuel Geer, in the Province of Quebec, until she was twenty-one years of age, when she went to Michigan with her uncle, William Allen, in 1863; married Mr. R. S. Updyke November 11, 1866; came to

Iowa May 6, 1869, locating on the farm of one hundred and sixty acres, where Mrs. Updyke still resides. Mr. R. S. Updyke died March 8, 1879. Have had five children, three of whom are dead. Vice-President Arthur's father was Mrs. Updyke's father's school-teacher in his boyhood, and Mr. Arthur is a cousin of some of Mrs. Updyke's relatives. She has photographs of some of his sisters. Mrs. Updyke is a very pleasant lady indeed, and carries the features of a once beautiful lady; but life's troubles and disappointments have made their marks of care and silvered her raven locks.

David Brott was born in the State of New York, 1822. At the age of twenty he moved to Michigan, where he spent about thirty one years on the farm. In the year 1872 he moved to Iowa, locating in Jesup, where he purchased a fine property and set up a wagon-shop, which he has run ever since; keeps two men in his employ continually. Mr. Brott was married in 1844 to Miss Jane Hoffman, of Michigan. Have only one child living—Julia A.—aged thirty-three, married to Mr. C. Smith, and lives in Jesup. We find Mr. Brott one of Jessup's staunch men. Is a good mechanic and takes an interest in the welfare of his city.

Mrs. Rebecca McLaughlin was born in Warren county, Ohio, in 1830. At the age of twenty she married Mr. Hiram C. McLaughlin, and moved on a farm in Butler county, Ohio, where they remained till they came to Iowa, which was in 1858. Bought a farm of one hundred and twenty acres one mile east of Littleton, where Mrs. McLaughlin still resides. They built a fine brick house and put the farm under a fine state of cultivation. Mr. McLaughlin died May 14, 1872, leaving a family of seven children—Mary K., aged twenty-seven, married William Sankey, living at Littleton; Otho, aged twenty-five, married Frances Keiser, live in Kansas; Katie, aged twenty-two, married Moses A. Bance, farming the home place; Charles, aged nineteen, Adelia, aged eighteen, married George Wellman and lives in Iowa; James B., aged fifteen, Henry C., twelve, single children, make their mother's house their home. They are a fine family and have a nice farm and home.

Samuel Miller was born in Preble county, Ohio, in 1833; lived with his father, Adam Miller, and attended school part of the time till he was fifteen years of age. Assisted his father at the carpenter's trade till he was twenty-one years old. At the age of twenty-two he and his father were partners in the grocery business in New Lexington, Ohio. Sold out in 1856 and engaged in the carpenter business about one year, when he came to Iowa and purchased fifty acres of land in Perry township. This was in the days that tried men's souls. The tide of inflation had just receded, emigration had stopped, banks had failed, and the circulation of money had almost stopped. Mr. Miller engaged at farming and carpentering, just as he could to make things go. Used to work for corn and, having no team, used to carry it two miles on his shoulder to a corn-cracker and return with his grist on his back. The railroad came through as far as Independence in 1859. Good crops that year cheered the people up, and in 1860 they had the great crop of the

west. In 1865 he purchased one hundred and twenty acres where he now resides, and has since added to it till he now owns four hundred and forty-one as good land as lies out doors, worth at least, with the present improvements, twenty-five dollars an acre. In 1867 Mr. Miller built his house and barn, set out wind-breaks, fruit and shade trees, till now he has one of the most pleasant homes in Buchanan county.

In addition to his extensive farming Mr. Miller has made stock raising a very prominent branch of business, keeping as high as two hundred and twenty-five head in all. Mr. Miller was married, October, 1855, to Miss Sarah A. Wikle, of Ohio. They have four children—Alonzo P., aged twenty-three, Mattie E., aged twenty-one, William C., aged seventeen, Warren F., aged fourteen. Alonzo and Warren are at home helping their father, and William C. is attending school at Hopkins. Mattie E. is an unusually intelligent and attractive young lady. Has taught several very successful and satisfactory schools and displays considerable taste in the art of landscape painting. Mr. Miller is a gentleman in every sense of the word, and politically believes in greenbacks.

John Keane was born in Clair county, Ireland, in 1852; lived on his father's farm and worked his place untill he was twenty-one years of age, when he came to America. He stopped first in Fitchburgh, Massachusetts. Engaged in laying water pipes in that city about two months when he went to Chicago and worked in the rolling mills two and one-half years. Then came to Iowa and worked two years for Mike Consodine, on the farm. In 1878, he married Miss Ellen Consodine of this county. They moved on the farm of one hundred acres where they still live and which they own. They are very comfortably settled and seem to be enjoying their prosperity.

John C. Melrose was born in this county in 1859. Attended school and lived upon the old home farm till the summer of 1879, when he taught the Littleton school. The following year he attended school at Hopkinton (Lenox collegiate school), taught last fall's term of the Littleton school and is at present teaching a very successful winter term at the same place. Mr. Melrose is known throughout the county as a very fine scholar and successful teacher. Is a gentleman in every sense of the word, and very successful as a disciplinarian.

Miss Jane Spragg was born in New Brunswick, in the year 1811. Was married to William Spragg, in 1829. Came to Iowa in 1857, locating in this county, bought a piece of land and have lived on the same for the last eighteen years. Mr. Spragg died July 4, 1858, leaving a family of ten children—Frederick, who died in the army in 1863, at the age of thirty-three; William, now forty-eight; Daniel S., forty-six; Elizabeth, forty-four; Mary, forty-two; George, thirty-nine; Sarah, thirty-five; Eunice, thirty-one; Christopher, twenty-eight; Abner M., twenty-six. All the children are married and doing well, some in this State and some in western homes. Mrs. Spragg is a very pleasant, smart woman, and seems much younger than her age indicates.

J. B. McKibben was born in Greene, Michigan, in

1853. He resided with his father, William McKibben, on his farm and attended school till he was twenty-one years old. His father was taken away by death when J. B. was about twelve years old. After his majority he run the home farm in the interests of the family, there being three sisters and two brothers. When he was twenty-five years of age he came to Perry township and farmed for E. C. Little. Since then his time has been occupied in accumulating the almighty dollar.

W. W. Grooms was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, in the year 1837. At the age of six he moved with his parents to West Virginia, where he remained till he was seventeen years of age, when he came to Burlington, Iowa and run a saw-mill for his brother, O. P. Grooms, for six years. In the year 1859 he went to Pikes Peak and remained in the territories till 1875. In 1864 he enlisted in company A, Seventh Iowa cavalry, served his country three years, and was mustered out. In 1875 Mr. Grooms located in this county and purchased a farm of one hundred and five acres, where he still resides. He deals in stock considerably. He has his work done on the farm in the summer and works at the carpenters' trade himself. Mr. Grooms was married in 1869 to Miss Lizzie Chidester, of Jefferson county, Pennsylvania. They have no children. Mr. and Mrs. Grooms are very pleasant people. They have friends on every hand and a mutual interest in the neighbors. Mr. Grooms is a Republican.

C. H. Little was born in La Salle county, Illinois, in 1847. He came to Iowa with his parents in 1853, and located where Littleton now stands and from whose family it was named. Mr. Little's father died in 1856. Mr. C. H. Little made his home with his mother and family till he was twenty-one years of age, when he married Miss Elmira M. Hovey (daughter of E. S. and M. M. Hovey), of Iowa. They have three children—Sarah C. ten years old; C. H., seven years old, and Mattie A., one year old. They constitute a bright and happy family. Mr. Little and his brother, E. Little, own three hundred and twenty acres of land, where Mr. C. H. Little resides. They are very extensively engaged in the stock business, usually keeping from one hundred to one hundred and fifty head of hogs, and from fifty to one hundred head of cattle, and from ten to twenty head of horses. Mr. Little has at present the finest lot of fat hogs that it was ever our pleasure to see. Mr. Little is a good, square Republican and a brother of the distinguished Captain Little, a sketch of whose life will be found in the chapter of General Biography.

L. J. Labour was born March 10, 1852, in Steuben county, New York. He lived with his father, Peter Labour, on the farm till he was fifteen years of age, when he came with his father to Iowa, locating on the farm where he now resides in Perry township. Since then he has been engaged in business in Independence and Jesup about three years. Mr. Labour studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1877. He practiced in Colfax, Jasper county, Iowa, two years, when his father's health failed and he had to return home to assist him with his business. Mr. Labour was married October 23, 1872, to Miss Eva A.

Rich, of Jesup. They have one child—Hattie Beatrice “will be five years old next February twenty-third day”—Hattie’s own words. Mr. Labour is justice of the peace, and from his natural ability together with his knowledge of law we should judge he may look forward to success.

John Cooper was born in England in 1831. He helped his father at the carpenter trade till he was about twenty years of age; assisted in building the Crystal Palace in London, and other large buildings of that country. At the age of twenty-two he came to America, locating in Elgin, Illinois. He made his father’s house there his home for about two years, when he was married and moved to Minnesota, Spring Valley, remaining there two years. As some will remember, the winters of 1855 and ’56 were noted for heavy falls of snow in that region. The people were almost driven to desperation on account of the hardships that followed. The snow was so deep that travel was suspended, food for people and provisions for cattle became scarce, and death stared many in the face. People thought themselves well off if they had a little bran and shorts to eat. They killed their cattle to keep them from starving to death. Mr. Cooper operated a brick kiln through the two summers very successfully. He returned to Illinois and purchased a small farm, and engaged in threshing three years. In the year 1861 he moved to Perry township, and purchased a farm of eighty acres, on which he still resides, but has since added eighty acres. He has always been quite extensively engaged in the stock business, and has had as high as ninety-nine head of cattle at a time. At present he is engaged in the dairy business, and milks twenty-three cows. Mr. Cooper was married in 1855, April 5th. He has nine children: E. Resa, twenty-four; Mary Ann, twenty-three; Walter H., twenty-one; Frederick W., nineteen; Hattie J., eighteen; Martha M., fourteen; Ivis A. and Ida E., twins, aged thirteen. These two young girls look so much alike that their nearest neighbors cannot tell them apart. The next is Fannie B., aged seven. These children all make their father’s house their home except E. Resa, who is married to Mr. George Lochhard, and lives in Nebraska.

We find Mr. Cooper, after many hard fights with the world’s difficulties, now very comfortably situated on his own farm—showing what a man can do if he only has the stout heart to brave the difficulties that overwhelm so many.

Frank Rust was born in Switzerland in the year 1836. He came to America with his father’s family at the age of eight. At the age of fourteen he went to Wisconsin. At the age of sixteen he came to Iowa with his father, who bought the farm where Mr. Frank Rust now lives, and which he owns. In the year 1863 Mr. Rust enlisted in company B, Fourth Iowa cavalry; served his country till the war closed, when he returned home, and where he has resided ever since. Mr. Rust was married in 1855 to Miss Alvina Heath, of Black Hawk county, Iowa. They have ten children living: Edwin J., twenty-three, married Emma Trumbar, and is living in Kansas; Jane L., twenty-one, married Peter Trumbar,

and is living in Kansas; Martha L., twenty; Mary E. seventeen; Anna M., fourteen; Dora B., twelve; Franklin J., ten; William H., five; Eva C., three; Edison Garfield, aged six months. All the unmarried children make their father’s house their home, and constitute a very happy family. Mr. Rust has a good home and a fine farm of seventy-three acres. He came here when this country was one bleak, unbroken prairie, but he has stuck to his text till he now has neighbors and friends on every hand. Mr. Rust is one of Iowa’s Republican sons of liberty.

J. D. McNally was born in Upper Canada, in the town of West Hoxburgh, in 1838. He lived with his father, John McNally, and attended school, and farmed until the age of twenty-one, when he came to the United States, locating in Bangor, New York, where he again engaged in farming. In the year 1862 he enlisted in company F, One Hundred and Forty-second regiment, New York infantry, and served his country nearly three years, when the war was closed and he was mustered out. He was a faithful soldier indeed; never off duty one hour, never taken prisoner nor wounded, though in sixteen hard fought engagements, where men fell all around him. He carried on farming about five years after he came home from the war, after which he came to Iowa, and made his home for one year with Mr. R. S. Wooster. In 1871 Mr. McNally bought the property where he now resides, in the suburbs of Jesup. Mr. McNally was married in 1866 to Miss Leruga Leonard, of Mora, New York. They have only one child, Lottie Belle, aged nine years. Mr. McNally has a fine home and family. Mr. McNally is an indispensable man in his neighborhood, is a splendid hand in sickness, and is everybody’s friend. Mr. and Mrs. McNally have been members of the Methodist Church for the last twenty years. Mr. McNally is a steward of the same and treasurer of the Sunday-school, and is also one of the city council.

E. C. Gates was born in Halifax, Windham county, Vermont, in 1852. He moved to Illinois with his father’s family in 1854. He remained there on a farm about seven years, when they came to Iowa, locating in Fairbank township. In the year 1862 they returned to Indiana, but remained only one year, when they returned and located on the same farm they had left. Mr. E. C. Gates has been a man of general business, besides spending considerable time at school. He taught some, and afterwards attended school at Hopkinton. He afterwards graduated at a commercial school in Independence. Since then he has been engaged principally in teaching school. He has clerked in a store and attended the post office. The last two summers he has been engaged in the creamery business. Mr. Gates is still enjoying single blessedness. He is a man of marked ability, and is one of Buchanan’s good teachers. He was appointed numerator in the last census of Fairfield township.

George Parish was born in King Sutton, North Hamptonshire, England, March 13, 1820. He came to America when he was eight years of age. At the age of

ten he went to learn the cabinet trade, and worked at it five years. In the meantime his employer moved to Michigan. He returned to New York State at the age of seventeen. In the year 1840 he returned to Michigan, and worked out two years, and earned money and bought forty acres of land. The first year he engaged with Mr. W. W. Upton, whose wife took sick, and Mr. Parish was sent on horseback in search of a girl. He soon returned with one on his horse behind him. The same is now his wife, and this little circumstance is often talked over by them and remembered as a happy romance. They were married in the spring of 1841, and moved on to his forty acre farm. They lived on it two years. After several changes in location, he sold a farm of one hundred and sixty-six acres in 1865, and came to Iowa on a visit. He returned and bought a mill property in his own town, Cascade, and run it about three years, when he sold out and moved to Iowa, it being the year 1868, and bought a farm of three hundred and twenty-two acres, where he still resides. Mrs. Parish's maiden name was Betsy Ann Cranson. They have two daughters of their own and an adopted son: Charlotte, aged thirty-eight, married to Mr. E. D. Johnson, a merchant of Littleton; Mary, aged thirty-six, married to J. D. Cogger, who also resides in Littleton; Charles H., the adopted son, is also married, and lives at Otterville. Mr. Parish has all his life kept a daily account of his business transactions. They are a happy, kind-hearted couple, and seem to be enjoying their last days, as well as their first.

George B. Hovey was born in Orleans county, Vermont, in 1845. Came to Iowa at the age of nine years with his father, George Hovey, now living at Independence. At the age of seventeen, Mr. G. B. Hovey commenced doing for himself. Bought a farm in Dakota, and farmed it four years, when he sold out and returned to this county, on a six months visit. Went to Illinois in 1871 and engaged in the pump business. At the expiration of four years he came to Iowa, and moved on his father's farm in Perry township, where he still resides. Mr. Hovey was married July 3, 1872, to Miss Emma J. Ross, of Illinois. They have two children: Edmund L., aged seven years, and Mary A., aged five years. Mr. Hovey is quite extensively engaged in the stock and dairy business, and is making money. They are a pleasant, happy family, and have an interest in their neighbors and their neighbors have an interest in them.

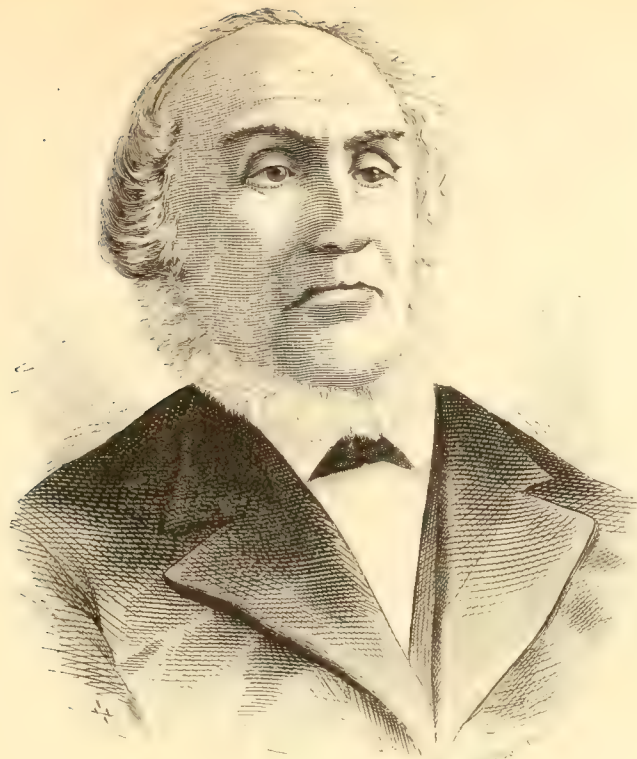
Mrs. L. A. Bryant was born in the State of New York, in 1826, and is the daughter of George Leonard. She married Mr. D. C. Bryant in 1854, and lived in New York fourteen years after marriage, moving to Jesup in 1868, where they purchased a farm, where the family still reside. Mr. Bryant died in May, 1879, leaving a family of three children: Eli J., aged twenty-five years; single, and helps carry on the farm; Adna L., aged twenty-two years, married Mr. Arthur Hutton, editor of the *Argus* in Webster City, Iowa; Elmer E., single, and helping his brother on the farm. Mrs. Bryant has a nice property and is keeping the family together, acting well

the part of a daughter by caring for Mr. Bryant's mother, who is seventy-three years of age, and who makes her home with Mrs. Bryant. Her sons are exemplary young men, and have the friendship and respect of the community. They are perpetuating the good name their father bequeathed to them.

C. A. Marsh was born in the State of New Jersey, in the year 1859. He attended school most of the time until the year 1875, when he came west to look after some lands his father had previously purchased, being in all sixteen hundred and seventy acres, and situated mostly in Buchanan and Black Hawk counties. He at once commenced the improvement of a seven hundred acre farm just outside the limits of Jesup. He has built a beautiful house, set out shade and fruit trees, and adorned the place in every way calculated to make a pleasant home. He has now two large barns, and is erecting the third. Mr. Marsh is quite a lover of fine horses, having at the present time, seventy head. He ships his fine horses to New York city, and sells them in the high priced markets. He has some exceedingly fine horses, one of which cost him four thousand dollars. Mr. Marsh was married in 1878, to Miss Eva Baily. They have a fine little girl who, it is hoped, will live to enjoy with them their many advantages and their attractive home.

R. E. Martin was born in the city of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in the year 1845. At the age of ten years he moved with his parents, three brothers and three sisters, to Winnebago county, Illinois. Here he attended school two years, when his father died, after which he was called upon to help maintain the family. At the age of eighteen he entered the army in company A, One Hundred and Forty-seventh Illinois. He served his country two years faithfully and was never off duty one hour during the whole time. After his army life he taught school for five years. In the year 1869 he married Miss S. A. Brannan, of Winnebago county, Illinois. In the year 1870, he moved with his family to Jesup. Here he opened a barber-shop and run it very successfully for one year. He then returned to Illinois and remained only a short time. After several changes in business he entered the services of Laird & Brother (merchants of Jesup), as clerk, a position he retained six years. At the expiration of this time, he went into the dry goods and jewelry business on his own responsibility. At the end of one year he closed out the dry goods business and bought a restaurant stock. The year following he was elected postmaster. This transaction, by the way, demonstrates the popularity of Mr. Martin, as the opposition was strong, but Mr. Martin's friends brought him through with a handsome majority. He has been postmaster ever since, to the entire satisfaction of all. His family consists of his wife, Charles W., aged eight years, Carl E., aged six years, and Nettie, aged three years. Mr. Martin, through his own exertions has secured a competency of this world's goods. He has, ever since his connection with Jesup, been a servant of the people by holding different offices of trust.

A. W. Farwell was born in Caledonia county, Ver-



MR. CHARLES MELROSE.

The late Mr. Charles Melrose was a native of Scotland, being born near Edinburgh in the year 1803. He made that country his home till he was twenty-five years of age. His parents died when he was small, and he was raised by a man by the name of Boston. In the year 1828 he came to America, locating in Saratoga county, New York State, where he remained several years. He was then married to Miss Isabel Bunyon, and moved to Michigan, where Mrs. Melrose died about four years afterwards, leaving one child, then two years of age, but now forty-five years of age, the wife of Barney Brown, and resides at Lester, Iowa. In the year 1840 Mr. Melrose went to Indiana, where he remained about nine years, engaging in farming principally. In the year 1871 he and Miss Hester Price were united in marriage in Wells county, Indiana. In the fall of 1849 Mr. Melrose came to Iowa, locating in Perry township, where he purchased about four hundred acres of land and made his home till his death, which was in the year 1876, March 9th. He left a family of six children by his present wife. Their family consisted of twelve children, six of whom are not living. Jane, the oldest, is the wife of Truman Briggs, and resides in Dakota. The next oldest living, Charles, is now thirty-four years of age and engaged in caring for the home place. Nancy A. is the wife of Nelson Herry, also residing in Dakota. James is twenty-nine years of age, and is foreman in a livery stable in Alma, Colorado. Thomas, twenty-six years of age, is in connection with his brother Charles, in the interest of the homestead. John, the youngest child, is twenty-two years of age. He is engaged in acquiring an education and teaching school. Mr. Melrose's emigration to this county was in such an early day that the people in different parts of the county were their neighbors, and they knew them nearly all. At the time they raised their log houses they had to go to

Quasqueton to secure help. A little incident of interest, related by Mrs. Melrose, is worthy of notice, illustrating the life of the early settler. On one occasion the Indians, who were frequent annoyances, came to their house begging. The only food in the house being offered them, which was only sifted bran, was indignantly refused. They left for a few minutes, when they returned blackened and making rude demonstrations. The men-folks being away from home, Mrs. Melrose and Mrs. Clark and their children being the only occupants, of course agitation spread through the house. Presently a fire was kindled to the long grass, which soon surrounded the premises. Mrs. Clark's first impulse was to pray, which suggestion Mrs. Melrose followed only for a moment, when she arose stating that faith without works was dead, and hurried out to fight the fire. With the assistance of two gentlemen who saw the flames and came to the rescue, they succeeded in conquering the fire without its doing any further harm to Mr. Melrose's property. This fire spread over quite a scope of the country, doing considerable damage in neighboring localities.

Those who had the privilege of meeting Mr. Melrose in those early days can testify to his generosity and philanthropic spirit. Many are the meals he gave to newcomers, and many are the days he spent in helping emigrants locate their farms, and many are the times he has stood in other men's stead when debt and ruin were crowding them hard. These are recollections of Mr. Melrose that many will take pleasure in rehearsing. He was universally loved and respected; and the honor done him by his sons in having his portrait inserted in this work is certainly a just and dutiful act upon their part. Mr. Melrose was a Christian gentleman, a member of the Presbyterian church and an elder of the same.

mont, in the year 1850. He lived on the farm with his father and attended school till he was fifteen years of age, when he moved with his parents to Iowa Falls, Hardin county, Iowa, where the family, except himself, still reside. He engaged as an apprentice in the printing office of M. C. Woodruff (editor of Iowa Falls *Sentinel*), and remained with him four years. In the year 1872, he married Miss Ella Dodge, of Iowa Falls, and moved to Sioux City, Iowa. He worked on the Sioux City *Journal*, with Perkins Brothers, two years. From thence he went to North Platt, Nebraska, there he published a paper called the *Western Nebraskan*. At the expiration of one year, he sold out to Mr. W. H. Michael, and came to Jesup, Perry township, this county, where he still resides. He purchased a half interest in the office and paper called the *Jesup Vindicator*. At the expiration of nine months he sold out to his partner and engaged in farming. One year proved to him that farming it was hard work, and so he returned to his old occupation. In the fall of 1879, he started the paper called the *Buchanan County Vindicator*, which he still manages very successfully. Mr. Farwell is a number one journalist. His paper has a wide circulation and is one of the leading papers of the county; purely Republican and is not afraid to speak its sentiments.

John Cameron was born in Lancaster county, Ohio, in 1811; came to Iowa in 1850, locating in Perry township, where he bought a farm, and in 1862 sold it, purchasing a farm south of Jesup. He remained there about eight years, when he sold it and bought a grocery store in Jesup. This business he continued three years, when he traded it for the farm now owned by William Slaughter. On this farm he lived two years, then moved to Otterville and again engaged in the grocery business. He continued it only two years, when he sold it, and buying a farm, rented it and remained in town two years. Then he sold his farm, and again went into the grocery business at Jesup. At the end of two years, he closed out his stock and moved to the farm where he now resides. Mr. Cameron's first wife was Miss Mary Rinehart, of Indiana. She died in 1849, leaving six children. In 1852 he married Mrs. Rachel Rinehart, of Indiana. They have two children—Anice, aged twenty-three, wife of F. E. Randall, harness maker at Jesup; and W. T., who married Miss Cora Hines, and lives with his father, farming the place. Mr. Cameron is one of the first settlers of Buchanan county, and has been familiar with its history and rapid development.

Sarah C. Little was one of the first who settled in Buchanan county. Her husband, Moses Little, came to Iowa from La Salle county, Illinois, in the year 1852. Mr. and Mrs. Little were formerly from New Hampshire. Mr. Little purchased a section of land when he came to this county, it being the ground that Littleton now occupies, and his name the town bears. Mr. and Mrs. Little came to this county with a family of six children: Martha, who is now forty-one years of age and the wife of B. C. Hale, living at Quasqueton; Ebenezer, aged thirty-eight, married and farming the home place; Electa B., aged thirty-six, married to

T. K. Hovey and living at Littleton; Edmund C., who died in the year 1874, at the age of twenty-nine (was captain in company C, Ninth Iowa infantry, receiving his commission when lacking three days of eighteen years of age, and died from the effects of a wound received while serving his country); Charles H., aged thirty-four, married and living on his own farm; Moses, aged thirty-two, married, and in the mercantile business at Lowell, Massachusetts. The Little family, as will be seen in different parts of this history, have been connected very conspicuously with the interests of Buchanan county. They now own about six hundred acres, besides C. H.'s farm of two hundred and thirty-six acres. They are among the prominent citizens of the county, and are honoring the good name left by Moses Little.

William N. Comfort was born in Canada in the year 1827, and came to the United States at the age of eighteen, locating in Cook county, Illinois. In 1855, he purchased a farm of eighty acres. In 1869 he sold his farm, and coming to Iowa, he purchased the farm of two hundred and forty-four acres where he now resides, in Perry township. He built the nice house and barn, and set out the fine shade and fruit trees, that now make this one of the fairest farms in Buchanan county. Mr. Comfort was married in 1849 to Miss Matilda Blackman, of St. Charles, Illinois, and they have seven children. Z. A., aged thirty, married and lives on his own farm, about one mile east of his father. W. J., aged twenty-eight, is married and lives on a farm south of Jesup. George Nelson, aged twenty-six, is married and lives on a farm opposite his father's. E. W., twenty-two, is single and lives at home. Elmer Ellsworth, seventeen, and Mary M., fourteen, both live at home. Mr. Comfort is one of the leading men of Buchanan county, and has by his own exertions accumulated quite a handsome property. He is very extensively engaged in the stock and dairy business. Mr. Comfort, though well off in this world's goods, does not allow that to occupy his entire time and attention; he is an ardent Christian and a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He always has a word of cheer for the depressed in spirit, and is ever ready to turn his fellow man from the paths of vice and sin to the way of life everlasting; and though he has one of the finest houses in the county, he gave liberally when his society built the Lord's house in Jesup.

Russell Andrews was born in Broome county, New York, in 1812, and moved to Chicago at the age of twenty-three, which was before the now famous city was an incorporated village. Mr. Andrews lived in the same county and watched its growth up to its present mammoth proportions. In those days Indians infested that neighborhood. In 1874 he came to Iowa and purchased a farm in this county. Since that time he has visited the mines of Colorado and several of the territories. In 1878 he purchased the beautiful farm where he now resides. Mr. Andrews was married April 23, 1837, to Miss Hulda Martin, of Massachusetts. She died July 27, 1874, leaving seven children living. Lydia M., aged forty, wife of Murat Sayles; Jessie D., thirty-

six, married and living in Denver, Colorado; Mary E., thirty-four, wife of D. A. Spearin, who also lives in Colorado; Cardine F., thirty-two, single and living in Montana; Willis E., twenty-six, married, and farming the home place; Stephen R., twenty-four, single and living in Michigan; and Betsy A., twenty, single and living in Leadville. We find Mr. Andrews one of the go-ahead, hardy, energetic men who have developed the great resources of Buchanan county. Though he is now an old man, he is yet full of life and business. Mr. Andrews is living with his son Willis, who has two nice twin boys, seven months old. They are the first grandchildren of the Andrews name, and it is hoped they will grow up with the business ability of their grandfather.

William H. Gates was born in Lebanon, New Hampshire, in 1819. At the age of twelve he moved with his parents to Canada, but returned in two years to New Hampshire. At the age of twenty he moved to Bradford, Vermont, where he engaged in the carriage business. In 1857 he came to Iowa and purchased a farm of one hundred and thirty-four acres in Perry township, where he still resides. He built a fine residence and set out fruit and shade trees and improved his farm generally. Mr. Gates has been the choice of his fellow citizens at several elections. He has held the offices of township trustee, and clerk, and at the last election was elected supervisor. Mr. Gates was married in October, 1841, to Miss Mira A. Hyde, of Bradford, Vermont. This sketch is written on the twenty-ninth anniversary of his marriage. They have eight children living: Wille H., aged thirty-six, married and lives in Osceola county, Iowa; Jane H., aged thirty-four, married to W. N. Harrison, and lives in Sterling, Illinois; Katie E., single, and at home; George W., aged twenty-six; Charles H., aged twenty-four; Edward F., aged seventeen; Harry W., aged fifteen. Mr. Gates is very comfortably situated in this world's goods, and is one of Buchanan's model farmers and men, and has contributed largely to its growth and welfare. He has friends wherever he is known and is enjoying life as he has a right to. Mr. Gates invented the first patent ever patented in this county—it being a well auger, which has proved quite a success and has been a source of profit to a considerable extent.

Alexander Boyack was born in Foifershire, Dundee, Scotland, in the year 1829. He came to this country at the age of twenty-three, locating in Rockford, Illinois, where he remained in the grain business about four years. He came to Iowa in 1854, locating in Independence. He opened a stone-quarry, and furnished a general line of building material. He furnished the material for the erection of the court house, and the school-houses east and west. He hauled the first load of rock to build the new magnificent asylum before the ground was surveyed for its erection. In 1872 he bought the farm in Perry township, where he still resides. He is engaged in the stock-raising and dairy business quite extensively. Mr. Boyack was married in 1851, to Miss Sarah Thompson, of Glasgow, Scotland. They have seven children, all of whom make their father's house their home. Mr. and Mrs. Boyack have been members

of the Presbyterian church ever since their marriage. They are now the possessors of a splendid farm, a good home and are among the substantial people of Buchanan county.

W. S. Richmond was born April 5, 1841, in the Dominion of Canada. At the age of four he came to the United States, locating in Cain county, Illinois, where he attended school and worked on the farm until he was thirteen years of age, when he moved to Brema county, Iowa, and worked in a mill and on a farm until he was eighteen years of age. Shortly after he went to Pike's Peak and engaged in the mining business; but returned in about one year with some success in his pocket. Soon after his return he enlisted in the three months' service. After fulfilling this agreement he again enlisted in company H, Second Iowa cavalry, and was under the doctor's care, flat on his back, about one year afterwards. As soon as he was able to be about, his patriotism again manifested itself by reenlisting, but was not accepted on account of disability. He engaged in the milling business in Littleton as soon as his health permitted. He continued at this about six years, when he purchased, and moved on, the farm where he now resides, in Perry township. Mr. Richmond is a heavy farmer and feeder. He has on hand about one hundred head of hogs and forty head of cattle, and is at present largely engaged in the dairy business. Mr. Richmond was married on March 7, 1863, to Miss Betsy M. Hovey, of Perry township. They have four children: Alice A., aged sixteen; Adda M., age fourteen; Albert G., aged twelve; Alta H., aged eight months. Mr. Richmond is serving his second term as township trustee. He has a fine farm and all that the heart of man can ask for.

J. D. Dobell was born in Otsego county, New York, in 1840. At the age of three he moved with his parents to Chemung county, where he resided until sixteen years of age, when he moved to St. Charles, Illinois, and went into the baking business, but soon after changed his plans and engaged in farming and teaming, until he enlisted in company C, Nineteenth Illinois infantry. He served his country three and one-half years. In the battle of Chickamauga he was severely wounded, from the effects of which he lay in the hospital seven months. He was a faithful soldier, but will be a disabled man all his days. He returned home in 1864, and engaged in teaming and carried on a restaurant about one year, when he sold out the restaurant and engaged in the butchering business, which he continued about one year, and then clerked five years in a dry goods store. In 1876 he moved to Jesup, Iowa, bought a city block and built a fine residence, where he still lives. Since coming to Jesup he has been engaged in merchandise and farming. One thing we wish to add to Mr. Dobell's army history, is that though he lost the ball of his right shoulder, he tried to join the army four months after his wound; and though he was not admitted till seven, he served his country eight months. The time he was wounded he lay three days on the field. Mr. Dobell was married August 20, 1865, to Miss E. M. Whitcomb, of Palatine, Illinois. They have one child, Leroy, aged

nine. Mr. Dobell is now very pleasantly situated, with friends on every hand, and seems prepared to enjoy life in the future.

Charles Hoyt was born in Essex county, Vermont, in 1839. He, in company with an older brother, came to Iowa in 1857, bought a saw-mill in Fayette county, and run it until 1861, when Charles enlisted in company F, Third Iowa infantry. He served his country through the war, making in all about five years. He was in about twenty different engagements, and was never wounded or taken prisoner, in all the conflicts. After his return from the army, he returned to Manchester, Iowa, where he engaged in the grain business until the year 1869, when he moved to Jesup. Here he built an elevator and again engaged in the grain business. He bought as high as one hundred and fifty thousand bushels of grain a year. He was married, in 1866, to Miss B. F. George, of Fayette. They have six children: Eva, aged twelve; Minnie E., aged ten; Jesse H., aged eight; Charles E., aged six; Elwell E., aged four; and an infant, not named, all of whom are at home, and constitute a very nice, happy family. Mr. Hoyt is one of Jesup's prominent business men. By his own exertions he has accumulated quite a handsome little fortune.

T. F. Kenyon was born in Oneida county, New York, in the year 1844. His father, O. L. Kenyon, was a merchant in Rome, New York. Mr. T. F. Kenyon's early days were spent in school. Clerked eight years for the firm of R. V. Yates, of Utica, New York. In the year 1862 he entered the army, enlisting in company G, One Hundred and Seventeenth regiment, New York infantry. After serving his country faithfully two years, he came to Buchanan, and located in Jesup, in the year 1868, where he commenced the general dry goods business, and continued it very successfully for four years, when he sold his entire stock to C. M. Newton, and engaged as travelling salesman for the firm of Boies, Fay & Co., of Chicago. This business he followed three years, and then returned to Jesup, and again engaged in the general mercantile business, which he is carrying on still and very successfully. Mr. Kenyon is one of those substantial business men who are the pillars of trade in their community. His gentlemanly bearing and easy manners command at once your respect and admiration. Is a jolly bachelor, and enjoys life hugely.

F. E. Randall was born in Broome county, New York, in the year 1856. His father, Nelson Randall, died when F. E. was but four years old. He lived with his mother, and attended school most of the time until he was about fifteen years of age, after which he worked on the farm and helped his grandfather, Augustus Randall, at the shoe trade. In the year 1874 he moved to this county, and resided near Independence about one year, when he came to Jesup and commenced the harness and saddle business, with Mr. Thomas Styer. He soon bought out his partner, and has ever since run the business alone; keeps hired help, and does all the business of the town in this line. Mr. Randall was married in the year 1876, to Miss Anice C. Cameron, of Jesup. They have two children: Bertha, age 3—birthday on the third

of October, same day as that of her father; Fannie, aged one year. Mr. Randall has a new and beautiful home. Is doing a good business. Is a gentleman in every sense of the word, commands the respect of the community, and has friends on every side.

George S. Murphy was born in Delaware county, Ohio, in the year 1846. His father, James Murphy, was a farmer, and moved to Iowa, Black Hawk county, in the year 1856, where he purchased a farm. Mr. G. S. Murphy lived at home and attended school until the year 1869, when he went to Dakota territory, and remained two years. Returned to Sibley, Osceola county, Iowa, and engaged in the agricultural implement business. In the year 1873 he was employed as cashier in the Osceola County bank, which position he held five years, when his health failing, he had to spend several months in recruiting. In 1879 came to Jesup, and organized the bank of which he is cashier. Mr. Murphy was married in the year 1872, to Miss Hattie Franklin, of Black Hawk county, Iowa. Have one child, Mary, aged six years. Mr. Murphy was the youngest son of a family of seven children. Has had a wide experience in the world. He is one of Jesup's foremost business men, and, as a cashier, is a grand success.

H. G. Wolf was born in Monroe county, Pennsylvania, in the year 1844. His father, John Wolf, moved to Wisconsin in the year 1855. He lived at home and in his father's family till he was seventeen years of age, when he enlisted in company B, Thirty-first Wisconsin infantry. Served his country nearly four years; was wounded at Peach Tree Creek, Georgia. Received six gunshot wounds in the left side from his ankles to his neck, losing middle finger on left hand at same time. Was taken prisoner in same battle, and was held in the prison pens four months, when, by a daring effort in company with thirty-five others, escaped at the peril of their lives, and rejoined Sherman's army at Savannah, on the twenty-third day of December, 1864. They then drove Johnston's army to Raleigh, where he surrendered. Was soon after mustered out at Louisville, Kentucky (on January 21, 1865). Then settled in Brandon, Iowa, and worked at the carpenter trade two years, when he engaged in the furniture business in Vinton. In 1870 he came to Jesup, and engaged in merchandise, and is still in that business. Mr. Wolf was married in 1872, to Miss Bertha A. Smith, of Jesup; has four children: Ransome L., aged nine; Cora E., aged seven; Howard H., aged five. The fourth is a little daughter of two months, unnamed. Have a fine home, and, though they do not keep the wolf from the door, are a happy family. Mr. Wolf is a lover of fine stock, and makes it a branch of his farming.

Jacob Hohl was born in Germany in 1844; lived with his father in Canada, and attended school till about fourteen years of age, when he started in the butcher business with William Head, and remained with him fifteen years. He then commenced the business of buying and shipping cattle to eastern markets, at the same time carrying on the butcher business. This he continued until 1870, when he came to Iowa, locating in Jesup, where he

has since resided and where he still carries on the butchering business, and shipping stock east. Mr. Hohl was married October 3, 1877, to Miss Jane Bocard, of Elora, Ontario. They have two children—Frederick, twelve, and Barbara, six years old. They constitute a happy family, and live in a nice home. Mr. Hohl is one of Jesup's wide-awake business men, and has fought the battles of life without inherited money to help him. He has a nice farm and home, and much other property, to show what can be done when a man works with a purpose.

Mary E. Grattan was born in Wayne county, New York, in 1820. Her father, Richard Wilcox, died when she was nine years old. She attended school, and secured her own livelihood till she was twenty-eight years of age, when she married M. A. Grattan, who proved a kind husband and provided a good home. He is a blacksmith by trade and worked at it in Yorkshire for eight years. They then moved to Waterloo, Black Hawk county, Iowa, where Mr. Grattan worked at his trade four years, when they moved to Jesup and engaged in farming four years, after which he again returned to work at his trade, and is still one of the village blacksmiths. By their united industry they have bought a nice home and are well prepared to spend their last days happily. While Mr. and Mrs. Grattan are seventy-one years of age, they are very active, and so full of life that they appear twenty years younger than they really are.

R. S. Searls was born in Ohio, in the year 1823. He lived with his father, Richard Searls, on the farm, till he was twenty years of age, after which he attended school three years in Kirtland, Ohio; taught school one term, and clerked in his brother's (O. C. Searls) store two years; made a visit to Illinois, and, on his return, in the spring of 1848, was shipwrecked on Lake Michigan; paid his last twenty-five cents for his breakfast at Painesville, Ohio, having lost everything on the lake; engaged in the stock business two years, after which he moved to McHenry county, Illinois, where he continued the stock business three years. He moved to Iowa in 1855, bought a section of land in Fayette county, and built a house and improved the farm. Stock and grain were so low that he rented his farm and engaged in merchandising in Jesup. He was Jesup's first postmaster. He continued in business four years, when he went to buying and shipping stock. He bought the farm he now owns in 1865; has built fine buildings, set out trees, and improved the farm, until it is now among the best in Buchanan county. Mr. Searls was married August 29, 1852, to Miss C. A. Damon, of Ohio. They have two children—Arthur R., married and living in Jesup; Letta Bell, aged nine years. As will be seen by this sketch, Mr. Searls has risen by his own exertions from the starting point to a position of independence.

R. R. Miller was born in Westminster, Windham county, Vermont, in 1832. He lived with his father, Robert Rodgers Miller, on his farm, and attended school until he was twenty-one years old. (The man Rodgers who skated away from the Indians on the Hudson river, was a great uncle of Mr. Miller's father, and for him he was named Rodgers.) At the age of twenty-one Mr.

Miller went to work in the insane asylum at Providence, Rhode Island; was overseer of a ward in that institution two years, when he went to Livingston county, Illinois, and purchased a farm. He came to Iowa in the year 1866, and purchased a farm of three hundred acres, one hundred and sixty of which is situated on the eastern edge of Black Hawk county, and the balance on the western edge of Buchanan county, all lying in one body, being only divided by the county line. The first cost was ten dollars per acre, and was raw prairie, without the first improvement upon it. In the year 1867 he built a house twenty-two by twelve, where his present house now stands. In 1869 he built the very fine house that now adorns the farm, which cost about three thousand dollars. The same year he built the horse barn, across the road from the house. In 1877 he built another fine large barn just south of the horse barn. During this time Mr. Miller set out fruit and shade trees, planted wind breaks, and put his farm under a splendid state of cultivation. Mr. Miller has always made stock-raising a business in connection with his extensive farming, and has as high as fifty head of cattle, one hundred and twenty hogs, and eight horses at a time. He is at present quite extensively engaged in the dairy business—milks thirty-nine cows—has a third interest in a large creamery on his farm, known as the Big Spring creamery, a full account of which will be found in another part of this history. Mr. Miller was married March 23, 1857, to Miss Amanda Wright, of Westminster, Vermont. They have no children of their own, but have adopted a bright girl—Florence W.—six years old. Though Mr. Miller's house and part of his farm is situated in Black Hawk county, his Buchanan county friends wanted him recognized in the history that contained their interests. We find Mr. Miller one of the drive-wheels of the community, and, as will be seen by this sketch, he is one of the big farmers of Iowa. Both Mr. and Mrs. Miller are members of the Baptist church.

Eli Cutshall was born in Maryland, Frederick county, in the year 1813. At the age of eight he emigrated with his father, Samuel Cutshall, who was a soldier in the War of 1812, to Ohio, locating within two miles of Dayton, which was at that time a very small town. Here Mr. Cutshall lived upon a rented farm for fifteen years, when they moved to Fort Wayne, Indiana, where his father entered a quarter section of land, which Mr. Cutshall farmed till the year 1839. He came to Iowa in 1855, and purchased a farm of one hundred and twenty acres in Perry township, where he still resides. He has since bought land so that he now owns two hundred and thirty-nine acres. When Mr. Cutshall came to this county his nearest neighbor was one mile off, and only two houses between him and Waterloo, long before the city of Jesup ever was thought of. Mr. Cutshall built his house in 1866, planted fruit and shade trees, and put his farm under good cultivation. Mr. Cutshall was married in September, 1841, to Miss Dorcas Price, of Indiana. They have eleven children living: Anna M., aged thirty-seven, married Mr. James Thayer in 1872, and lives in Nebraska; Samuel L., aged 35, married Jennie Moyer

in 1870, and lives in Clay county, Iowa; Thomas J., aged thirty-three, married Katie Wolf in 1871, and lives in Osceola county, Iowa; Mary Jane, aged thirty-one, married David Whitney in 1871, and lives in Osceola county, Iowa; Sarah M., aged twenty-nine, married Ankney Buckmaster, who died in 1879, and Mrs. Buckmaster now resides in Nebraska; Kallie, aged twenty-seven, single, and lives at home; Joseph H., aged twenty-five, single, and lives in Nebraska; George W., aged twenty-one, Hester L., aged nineteen, Eli G., aged sixteen, C. W., aged fourteen—all of whom make their father's house their home. As will be seen by this sketch Mr. Cutshall has always been a frontiersman, but as his reward he is now very pleasantly situated in regard to this world's goods. They are a fine family, and friends to everybody. We are pleased to say that Mr. Cutshall is a Republican. They are members of the Methodist church. Mr. Cutshall's son, Samuel, enlisted in company B, Fourth Iowa cavalry, in 1863, served his country over two years, and was in several engagements, and helped drive old Forrest off his roost. He was never off duty, nor wounded, nor taken prisoner.

Mrs. Caroline Hills was born in Grafton, New Hampshire, in the year 1811. At the age of six she moved with her father, Daniel Richards, to the State of New York. She married Mr. Edwin Hills in the twenty-third year of her age, in 1834. They moved to Walworth county, Wisconsin, in 1842. At the end of eighteen months they moved to Winnebago county, Illinois, where they remained till 1852, when they came to Iowa, locating one-half mile east of Littleton, where Mrs. Hills still owns sixty acres of land. Mr. Hills died May 11, 1854. Mrs. Hills lost a little daughter, Adelia, aged twelve years, just five days previous to her husband's death. Mrs. Hill's son, William Oscar, enlisted in company G, at the age of seventeen. He served his country faithfully till he was taken sick as the army lay in the open field hospital after the battle of Atlanta. He was sick four weeks before he was taken to the hospital, and only lived two weeks afterwards. He died at Chattanooga November 12, 1865, and was buried in the beautiful cemetery there. To such dead boys, who died in their youth for their country's cause and freedom's, the world cannot give too much praise. Mrs. Hills is a member of the Presbyterian church, and though she has no relatives in this State, yet she is not alone. Her circumstances are very pleasant and comfortable in this world's goods, and she is spending her days in trying to make others happy. In the year 1868 Mrs. Hills adopted Mary E. McWilliams, at the age of eight, who has lived with her ever since, and has borne the name of Mary E. Hills up to her marriage with Mr. Elon D. Sanders, who farms Mrs. Hills' farm. Though Mrs. Hills is sixty-nine years of age, she has never needed to use glasses, and can thread her needle by lamplight.

E. D. Johnson was born in Huron county, Ohio, in 1839. At the age of sixteen he moved with his father, Jefferson Johnson, to Kent county, Michigan, where E. D. worked on the farm and attended school till he was twenty-two years of age, when he went to clerk for R. C.

Luce, at Grand Rapids, Michigan. He remained with him five years, when he enlisted in company B, Twenty-first Michigan volunteer infantry. He served his country one year, when he was wounded and taken prisoner at the battle of Stone River, Murfreesborough. He lay in the world-renowned, infamous Libby prison three months, when he was exchanged. Immediately afterward he received an injury of the spine, which has since made him an invalid, who can only walk by the aid of crutches. Though he could not stand erect after his hurt, he returned to his former employer and clerked for him. In the year 1867 he engaged in the mercantile business upon his own responsibility, and continued it for five years in Michigan. In the year 1872 he came to Iowa, locating in Littleton, and again engaged in the same business, and has since been thus engaged till within the last week he has sold to Mrs. Barber. Mr. Johnson's ability as a business man cannot be excelled in the county, and if it were not for his deplorable physical condition he would be one of the drive-wheels of the community. He is a good, honest Republican. They have two very bright little daughters, who, it is hoped, will live to bless them in years to come.

Rev. J. D. Caldwell was born in Mercer county, Pennsylvania, in 1828, and came to Iowa in 1856. His early life was spent on the farm and in school. After coming to Iowa he was a missionary under the auspices of the Home board of missions of the Presbyterian church, supplying all the Presbyterian churches in the counties of Black Hawk, Buchanan, and Greene. He has made Littleton his home for the last twenty-five years, and has preached there and at Jesup all this time. Mr. Caldwell had, previous to his theological studies, made medicine a study. He took lectures in Chicago since engaging in his ministerial labors, and has practiced since 1875, in connection with his pastoral duties. Mr. Caldwell was married in 1856 to Miss Anna E. Hastings, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. They have eight children: Orlando, aged twenty; Luella H., aged nineteen; Hattie J., aged seventeen; Sally D., aged fifteen; Alice M., aged fourteen; Edith M., aged ten; John D., aged six; Jesse B., aged four—all of whom make their father's house their home. Rev. Mr. Caldwell graduated in Jefferson college, of Pennsylvania, in 1853, and has a diploma of the same. He has also a diploma from the Society of Inquiry of the same institution. He graduated in the Western theological seminary, of Allegheny City, Pennsylvania, in 1856. He has braved the dangers and endured the hardships of a frontier life in his Master's cause. His success as a physician has been such as would satisfy greater professional ambition than his.

Mrs. Lucy L. Barber was born in the State of New York in the year 1822. Came to Iowa from Michigan in the year 1864, and located on a farm in this township near Kier post office. Her husband, John A. Barber, died in the year 1871, at the age of fifty-nine, leaving a family of three children: Eliza J., aged thirty-five, married E. V. Barkley in 1870, they now reside in Grunby county, Iowa; Etta D., aged twenty-five, married M. V. Wilber in 1873, reside in this county; Emma J., aged

eighteen, married J. E. Hayward November 10, 1880, engaged in the mercantile business in Littleton. He is a promising young man, and we predict for him a successful business career. Mrs. Barber has lived in Littleton for the past four years, and has been speculating quite extensively in land and lots. Mrs. Barber is a member of the Presbyterian church.

Richard Cook was born in Lincolnshire, England, November 22, 1821. Worked at farming from about 1829 to 1844. In April of 1844 he crossed the waters to Canada, landing in the city of Quebec June 9, 1844. In four years he had saved enough from his wages to send for his parents and brothers, and they came to America in 1848. He, in connection with his brothers and sisters, took care of their parents for some twenty years, when they went to the better land. He was married to Miss Margaret Robinson, of Warrensburgh, Warren county, New York, March 1, 1849. She was of Scotch parentage, coming directly from Scotland to New York. Mr. Cook and wife attended college at Fort Edward, New York, under the management of Rev. I. E. King; pursuing the scientific course, with Greek and French languages, and remained there about two years. Taught eleven years in the city of Troy after leaving college. Since teaching he has been employed as commercial agent, selling linen goods on the roads, and so continues at this writing, November 25, 1880. Has been a Methodist local preacher for the past thirty years. Has lectured on temperance, also education and natural science. Has reared four orphan children—two boys and two girls, all of whom are doing quite well, and it is hoped his labor is not lost. He is fifty-nine years of age this day. Is hale and hearty, weighing two hundred and thirty-eight pounds, and hopes to live a little longer to fight the battle of life this side of the river, and then hopes to have the company of those who are gone before. Mr. Cook is a Master Mason and not ashamed of the credit—a member of the Evening Star Lodge No. 75, West Troy, New York.

H. M. Craton, M. D., was born in Richland county, Ohio, in the year 1833. At the age of nine years he moved with his father, George Craton, to Rousburgh (now Ashland county), where he lived seven years and attended school, when he moved to La Grange county, Indiana. Resided there six years with his father on the farm. Thence to Wisconsin with his father and located in Greene county, where he commenced the study of medicine. Attended lectures at Rush Medical college, Chicago, and at Keokuk, Iowa. Commenced the practice of medicine in the year 1866 in the town of Anark, Illinois. At the expiration of six months he located in Rock Grove, Illinois. In the year 1867 he came to Jesup and commenced the practice of medicine, where he still practices and is doing a very satisfactory business. Dr. Craton was married in 1854 to Miss Rachel Rough, of Indiana. They have three children: George A., aged twenty-four, married to Miss Cook and living in Jesup; Ida A., aged twenty-two, married to W. H. Cook; Martha A., single. In 1862 Mrs. Craton was taken away by death. The doctor was married again in 1865 to Miss

H. M. Hawley. They have one son, aged eight years. Has been the people's choice for mayor and other positions of trust.

Elias Parker was born in the State of New York in the year 1829. Lived with his father till he was three years of age when his parents died (only two weeks between their deaths). His uncle, Orange Parker, took him to rear. He lived with his uncle and attended school most of the time till he was about fifteen years of age, when he went to his uncle Samuel Parker, in Eaton, Madison county, and learned the blacksmith trade and worked as journeyman until he was twenty-three years of age. He then set up his own shop and made edged tools. It was in those days when axes, etc., were made slower and better than they are now. At the age of twenty-seven he came to Iowa (1857), locating in this county at Littleton. Here he worked at blacksmithing for six years. He then purchased a farm three miles west of Independence and farmed four years; then rented and moved to Jesup and started a smith and wagon shop, which he still runs with hired help very successfully. He has lately added to his business a large stock of general hardware and is doing a fine business. Mr. Parker was married when he was twenty-six years of age to Miss Amelia C. Brown, of Madison county, New York. Have five children: Ida, aged twenty-four; Olen B., aged nineteen; Julia I., aged fourteen; Freddie E., aged ten; Leora A., aged six. Mr. Parker has by his own exertions accumulated quite a competence, and is a wide-awake, pleasant business man, and one of the drive-wheels of Jesup's business engine.

Isaac Muncey was born in the State of New York, Utica, Oneida county, in 1829. He lived with his father in Utica until he was nine years of age, when his family moved to Illinois, locating thirty miles west of Chicago, in DuPage county. Mr. Muncey resided at home upon the farm until his father's death, which took place in 1840. His oldest brother being married, and the next one soon after, it devolved upon him and a brother next older than himself to look after the farm and care for their mother. Mr. Muncey says then was when he saw hard times, and a ten-cent piece looked as big as a cart-wheel to him. They sold cows for eight dollars that would to-day bring thirty-five. He says the far west complains of hard times, but he thinks they lack his experience or they would call them pretty good. In 1866 Mr. Muncey moved to this county, and engaged in stock raising and farming, often having on hand as high as two hundred head of cattle at a time. In 1867 he broke seventy acres of land and sowed it all to wheat, raising twenty-six bushels per acre, which he sold in Jesup at one dollar and forty-five cents per bushel. He owns three hundred and fifty acres of land and controls it all, besides being interested in a creamery with Messrs. Miller & Harris. He was married in 1856 to Mrs. Hulda Arnold, of DuPage county, Illinois, and they have four children: J. N., aged twenty-three; Fanny, nineteen; Frederick, seventeen; Emma, seven—all living at home. J. N. is helping his father in his business, and is a bright, active young man. Mr. Muncey

is very pleasantly situated in a beautiful home just in the suburbs of Jesup. Though over fifty years of age, he is full of life and vigor; he is one of the moving elements in the business circles of the town. We cannot imagine a more desirable position than his, in the midst of a bright, happy family, and surrounded with friends. In 1879 he was chosen a member of the legislature, as a straight, square Republican.

Thomas Taylor was born in Lamville, Vermont, in the year 1826, and lived with his father, E. Taylor, and attended school till he was twenty years of age, after which he learned the carpenter and joiner's trade. In 1856 he moved to Wisconsin pinery at Wausaw, and worked at his trade about a year, when he engaged in the mercantile and lumber business. At the expiration of two years he sold the dry goods part of his business to his brother-in-law, R. E. Parcher, and continued in the lumber trade for six years. He handled lumber in a wholesale style by floating it down the river, and supplying towns down as far as St. Louis. In 1866 Mr. Taylor came to Iowa, this county, and purchased a farm of two hundred and seventy acres in Westburgh township. At the same time he commenced the lumber business in Jesup, renting his farm. In the year 1876 he added a general stock of hardware to his lumber business which he is yet running, also supplying the city with lime, coal, etc. He sold his Westburgh farm and purchased one within a mile of the town. Mr. Taylor was married in the year 1851, to Miss Lucinda Parcher, Monsville, Vermont. They have two children—Nella L., aged twenty-five, and Robert Edward, aged eighteen, who helps his father in his business. Mr. Taylor is a wide-awake business man, and although he has several irons in the fire, he never lets any of them burn. They are a happy, prosperous family, and among the leading families of the place. Mr. Taylor is also a great lover of improvements, and has on his farm some of the finest cattle in the west. If you want to see a good square Republican, go and look at Mr. Taylor.

Thomas G. Kelley was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, in the year 1830, and moved to Clark county, Ohio in 1856. In 1861 he bought a farm in this county, Perry township, of two hundred and eight acres, and moved onto it in 1866, where he still remains. Mr. Kelley is a machinist by trade, and most of his time since coming to Iowa has been occupied in that capacity. He was married in 1854 to Miss Elizabeth Bowls, of Chester county, Pennsylvania. They have no children living—lost an infant son, Townsend, in 1861. Mr. Kelley built a house in 1856; and has improved his farm until now he has one of the best farms of Buchanan county, and seems to be driving business on every hand. He is a Republican both by faith and practice.

R. A. Cameron was born in the State of Indiana in 1845, his parents dying when he was small. He came to this county at about the age of seven with an uncle, Thomas Cameron, and lived with another uncle, M. L. DePoy, till eleven years ago, when he was married to Miss Anna O'Brien, of this county. They have three

children: Ada M., ten; Eva I., eight; Cary S., four. They are a bright, nice little family of girls. Mr. Cameron purchased the farm of eighty acres where he now resides, in 1878. Politically he is a Democrat, and religiously a Presbyterian. He is a gentleman who has an interest in his neighbor's welfare as well as his own.

Dr. James Muncey was born in the State of New York in 1825; lived with his father, Isaac Muncey, on the farm till 1837, when he moved to Illinois, near Chicago, where he attended school principally till he was twenty-one years of age. In the winter of 1858, there being no school in that vicinity of the country, Mr. Muncey together with seven other boys built an additional room to a man's house and hired a lady teacher for one dollar and a half a week. The school consisted of eight boys and four girls. Mr. Muncey's father died in 1840. Mr. Muncey attended medical lectures at Philadelphia and graduated at Chicago. Commenced the practice of medicine in Campbell, Illinois, in 1851; crossing the plains to California, where he practiced about three years. Returned in 1854 and located in Black Hawk county, spending his winters in hospital practice in Chicago. Has practiced in Black Hawk county, and in Chicago about twenty-five years. Dr. Muncey carried the first pill bags that were used in Black Hawk county. In 1867 he moved to Jesup and built a handsome residence where he still resides. Is still practicing medicine; a large amount of his practice is in Black Hawk county. In the spring of 1854 he purchased five hundred acres of land which he stocked and improved and sold at quite an advance. Dr. Muncey was married in 1856 to Miss Anna McCloud, formerly of Montreal, Canada, and of Scotch parentage. Have four children, two sons and two daughters. The doctor has friends on every hand; is living happily in the midst of a fine family and a good home. Is one of Jesup's indispensable men. He is medical director of Barclay township, Black Hawk county; Perry township, and also of the city of Jesup. Mrs. Muncey, and her daughter Nora, have displayed wonderful taste in mounting birds, and have a fine collection of their own work. The doctor has the finest flower garden in the county. Over three hundred varieties, it presents one of the grandest feasts for the eye the west affords.

James O'Brian was born in Ireland in 1822, emigrated to America in 1836, locating in the State of Delaware in the town of New Castle. Remained in the State about twenty-one years. Moved to Butler county, Ohio, in 1857. Came to Iowa in March, 1862, and purchased the farm he now lives on, there being three hundred and seven acres in all. Mr. O'Brian is quite extensively engaged in the stock business. Was married in 1846 to Miss Martha Kelley, of Delaware, who died, leaving three sons and three daughters, three of whom are living and three dead. Married the second time in 1870 to Miss Elizabeth Miller, formerly from Holmes county, Ohio. They have one little daughter, Effie Louisa, age nine. We find Mr. O'Brian a very pleasant gentleman and from this on you will find him a good, square Republican.

T. W. Rich was born June 29, 1825, in the State of

New York. Lived with his father, Samuel Rich, on the farm till he was nineteen years of age, when he went to Vermont and attended school four months in Grand Isle county; after which he worked on the farm for a man six months. Spent the following winter at home on the farm and attending school; but attended school only nine days. After various changes in business and location, occupying the time from 1843 to 1868, we find the subject of this sketch, locating in Jesup in the spring of the latter date. Here he bought the farm (now owned by I. H. Stodard) and moved on it in the fall of the same year, where he resided till February last, when he sold and again returned to Jesup and bought the property where he now resides. About five years of the thirteen, when he owned the farm, he spent as travelling salesman, and has been engaged at the same since coming to town. Mr. Rich was married September 13, 1845, to Miss Matilda S. Berry, of Franklin county, New York; have nine children living—Sarah M., age thirty-three, married Mr. Marcellus Denio in 1866, who was an engineer, and was killed on the railroad April 8, 1879; she was married again February 26, 1880, to Mr. Roy Wellington, now living in Harvard, Illinois; George F., age thirty, married Miss Julia Smith, October 2, 1879, living at Harvard Illinois; Lester M., twenty-eight, single, lives at Cedar Rapids; De Forest T., age twenty-four, married Miss Ida Beckley, March 10, 1878, lives in this county; Frederick S., age twenty-two, single and lives in Illinois; Charles A. Rich, age twenty, single, lives at home; Dexter H., who died September 14, 1865, at the age of nineteen months; Estella E., age fourteen; Mary E., age nine, both living at home. Mr. Rich is one of Buchanan's prominent citizens, and Jesup's first business men. He is a man who has large experience in the world, has a nice home and fine family.

B. F. Munger was born in Columbia county, New York, in 1835. His father, David Munger, moved to Ashtabula county, Ohio, when B. F. was a mere child. Here he resided till the year 1855, when he came to Iowa with his parents and located in this county, Fairbank township, where his father had previously purchased one hundred and twenty acres of land. Made his home at his father's until the year 1863, when he married Miss Sarah Richardson, formerly of Ohio (an old school-mate and friend). He rented a farm the first year, and joined the one hundred days service and served his time out and returned to his farming interests. Bought pieces of land at different times till now he owns the wholesome number of five hundred and sixty acres, besides several valuable lots in Hazleton. Is extensively engaged in the stock and dairy business, besides farming extensively. They have four children—Mavro, twelve years old; Bertie, six years old; Katie F., two years; Lousis S., six months old. They are a wide-awake little family. Mr. Munger is indeed one of the big farmers and stock raisers in Buchanan county. He is a good neighbor, besides being one of those who are helping to make it an honor to be a Fairbank farmer.

O. P. Soper was born in Franklin county, New York, in 1827. At the age of eleven he moved with his father,

Joseph Soper, into the Brasher, St. Lawrence county. Went to Illinois in the year 1850, thence to Wisconsin. Spent a year in the pinery, during which time his father died, and he returned and brought his mother to Iowa, it being the year 1851, and entered two hundred acres of land in Fairbank township, where he still resides. The first house he built was a log hut, fourteen by eighteen feet. His neighbors came from seven to eight miles around to the raising. Fifty-two took dinner. They came to get acquainted with the newcomer, as well as to do the raising and get a good bite. Has since added to his acres till now he has three hundred and four in all. Built his present dwelling in 1864. Has planted fruit and shade trees, and has his farm under a splendid state of cultivation, so that now he can lie in his own shade and eat his own apples. Mr. Soper was married in 1851 to Miss Hannah Gray, formerly of New York, but raised in Wisconsin. Have ten children—J. M., aged twenty-seven, married, and lives at Quasqueton; Phoebe Caroline, aged twenty-four, married J. M. Smith, lives one-half mile east of her father; Alondon, aged twenty-two; Hannah Electa, aged twenty; Lavina Naomi, aged eighteen; Charles M., aged sixteen; Mary, aged fourteen; Julia, aged twelve; William, aged ten; Anna, aged two. All the single children are living at home and constitute a wide-awake, lively family. As will be seen by this sketch Mr. Soper was one of Buchanan's first settlers.

Mrs. Amelia Wright was born in New York in 1835; moved with her father, Darius Hewett, to Illinois, in 1839. Married Mr. William C. Wright, in the year 1856, who died in July, 1878, leaving a family of seven children, two of whom are now deceased. Their ages and names at present are as follows: Letty, aged twenty-two, married Mr. Clem Dorland and now resides in Fairbank; Dodo, aged seventeen; Kittie, aged fourteen; Gelea, aged twelve; Cora, aged nine. All the single children make their mother's house their home. Mr. Wright bought the piece of land of ninety acres, where the family still reside, in the year 1854. Has made several additional purchases, so that there are two hundred and eight acres in all, eighty-five of which are in Mrs. Wright's own name. We find Mrs. Wright a very genial, pleasant woman. She is an earnest member of the Free Will Baptist church, and is raising her family to fear God and keep his commandments.

Captain H. F. Sill was born in Livingston county, New York, in 1835. Came to Iowa in 1852, and preempted one hundred and twenty acres in Fairbank township. Returned to New York, came back to remain permanently in 1858, when he purchased forty acres more, and has since added to his farm. He owns now three hundred acres. In 1862 he enlisted in company C, Twenty-seventh Iowa infantry. When the company was organized he was chosen second lieutenant, and was chosen first lieutenant in a few days. In 1864 was chosen captain of the company; served his country in that capacity three years, when the war closed and he returned home. Was in such favor with his men that he bears the honored title still, and will while he lives. Captain Sill was married in 1867 to Mrs. Augusta Laton; have five chil-

dren—two sons and three daughters—Henry M., aged thirteen; Anna M., aged twelve; Austin W., aged seven; Minnie B., aged four; Myrtie A., aged two. The captain engages in the stock business along with his extensive farming. Has what he deserves—one of Buchanan's best farms and good homes.

Joseph Wolgamott was born in Maryland in 1824. His parents moved to Holmes county, Ohio, when he was a babe. Came to Iowa in 1855. Bought the farm of two hundred and seventeen acres where he now resides, in Fairbank township. Was married in 1851 to Miss Atha Buckmaster, of Ohio. Have seven children living—five sons and two daughters. Mr. Wolgamott came into this county in an early day. Commenced a frontier life in Ohio, and has had a full share of experience in this line. Long may he live to enjoy the reward of early privations.

A. R. Wolgamot was born in Holmes county, Ohio, January 10, 1852. At the age of four he came to Iowa with his father, Joseph Wolgamot, and located in Fairbank township on a farm. Mr. A. R. Wolgamot commenced business for himself July 12, 1876, engaging in the drug business in Fairbank. Read medicine and practiced three years previous to that. Resided upon the farm till twenty years of age, after which he attended school at Hopkins three years. Was married June 10, 1877, to Miss Clara G. Graham, of Delaware county. Have two children—Winnie Olta, two years old; Lita May, seven months old. Has recently built a splendid house, in fact the best one in Fairbank.

B. F. Ranney was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, in 1856. At the age of twelve he came to Iowa with his father, J. C. Ranney, locating in the town of Fairbank. Mr. B. F. Ranney commenced doing business for himself soon after he was sixteen years of age, first working on the farm, but in March, 1880, he commenced the grocery business in his town, and continues it still, very successfully. He still enjoys single blessedness. He is politically a Democrat, and has an interest in the business welfare of his community.

J. C. Myers was born in Marshall county, Illinois, in 1843. He came to Iowa in 1855, and engaged in farming with his father, Jacob Myers, until he was twenty-one, when he engaged in the mercantile business in Fairbank, in which he has been engaged exclusively since. Mr. Myers was married, in 1866, to Miss Rebecca J. Shults, of Fayette county. They have two children: Minnie Bell, age fourteen; and Harry E., aged eight. Mr. Myers has a fine stock of goods and a fine trade, and has one of the finest homes in the town. He is a natural business man, and from the fact that he has been in business in one place for the last seventeen years, we may predict permanency in the future—new styles, but the same old merchant.

G. B. Ward, M. D., was born at Centre Point, Linn county, Iowa, in 1856. He lived at home with his father, Dr. A. B. Ward, until his death, which occurred March 30, 1879. He attended school at Ann Arbor, in the department of medicine and surgery and graduated July 1, 1880. He had previously studied medicine under his father, and took a course of nine months' lec-

tures in 1877-8, and practiced, for a time, in Fairbank, where he has practiced since his graduating. It is but justice to say that Dr. Ward is a young man of fine ability. He has a complete understanding of his profession, and we predict that he will, in no far future day, rank among the leading physicians of Iowa. Dr. Ward was married, May 12, 1880, to Miss Ella J. Berry, of Ohio. Dr. Ward's office shows he is a man of an inquiring mind and of splendid taste. He has a geological collection, arranged in fine order, making a very interesting and attractive office.

J. I. Minkler was born in Canada, in 1830, and came to the United States in 1840, and located in New York. He went to Illinois in 1856, and remained about three years, when he returned to New York, and remained two years. In 1861 he returned to Illinois and lived there until 1864, when he came to Iowa and located in the village of Fairbank, where he has resided ever since. He owned a half interest in, and run, the mill about two years. He engaged in the dry goods business in 1856, in company with his present partner, F. W. Nichols, and has continued the business successfully since. Mr. Minkler owns several farms, and has an interest in some others, owning in all about nine hundred acres. They own and run the mill in partnership. Mr. Minkler was married, in 1856, to Miss Martha Kent, of New York. Mr. Minkler got his start in the mining business, in California, in 1851 to 1853. As will be seen by the sketch, he is one of the wealthy men of Buchanan county. He is a pleasant, genial gentleman, and a friend to everybody.

Dr. J. A. Ward was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, in 1831. At the age of fifteen he moved with his father, Benjamin Ward, to Iowa, locating in Independence, in July, 1854. Dr. Ward commenced reading medicine with Henry L. Kirkem, of Springsville, Ohio, and finished his study with Dr. Blymin, of Mansfield, Ohio. He commenced practice in Springsville, Ohio, and continued about one year, when he moved to Independence and commenced his practice there, in 1854, and continued until the breaking out of the war, when he joined the army and served three years, as assistant surgeon, in the Ninth Iowa cavalry. He returned to Independence after the war closed, and resumed the practice of medicine until the year 1875, when he located in Bradford Chickasaw county, where he practiced two years. He then moved to Jesup and practiced three years, and then came to Fairbank, in 1879, where he has purchased a stock of drugs, and, besides a successful business in that line, is enjoying a fine practice. Dr. Ward was married, in 1840, to Miss Irena Wilson, of Ohio. They have two children: Anna, aged thirty, married to Daniel Carson, and resides in Lynn county, Iowa; and Katie, aged twenty-three, married David Anthony, living in Jesup, Iowa. The doctor is a gentleman in every sense of the word, and rightfully enjoys the people's confidence, which he abundantly possesses.

C. H. Procter was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1827. He went with his father, Leonard Procter, to the State of Vermont, when only a child. At the age of twenty-five, he moved to Charleston, Illinois, where he

engaged at the carpenter's trade four years, when he moved to Decatur, Illinois, and remained there in the neighborhood of fourteen years. He worked in a pump shop principally. He came to Iowa, this county, in October, 1868, and located in Fairbank, where he still resides. He has carried on blacksmithing and wagon-making principally. He run the grist-mill three years. Mr. Procter was married on December 29, 1846, to Miss D. A. Strong, of Pomfret, Vermont, who was born in February, 1827. They have only one child living, Cora A., aged sixteen, single and living at home. He has always been a Republican.

L. Boutwell was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, in 1828. At about the age of nine he moved with his father, Charles Boutwell, to Illinois, locating in Cain county, where Mr. L. Boutwell spent his best days, engaged principally in farming. Enlisted August, 1862, in company I, One Hundred and Twenty-seventh Illinois infantry. Served his country about three years, when he was discharged at Washington in 1865. Was indeed a faithful soldier, and though he received a severe injury in his back, and a fit subject for the hospital a great deal of the time, yet he was too plucky to ever go there. Mr. Boutwell was married in 1850, to Miss Polly Nichols, of Illinois, who died in 1866, leaving two children: Charles, who is now twenty-eight years of age, married and lives in Nebraska; Eunice, twenty-two years of age, and married to Eresta Ward, and lives in Fairbank. Mr. Boutwell was married the second time, in 1866, to Mrs. Mary J. Taylor, of St. Charles, Illinois. They have one child, George, ten years old. Mr. Boutwell has served his voting friends as constable for the past four years, besides being among that number who honored his State and county by giving Garfield a sweeping majority in 1880.

Dr. E. Wiltse was born in Canada in 1851, came to the United States when only about three years old with his father, Alexander Wiltse, who located in Colesburgh, Iowa, and remained there about two years, when they moved to Strawberry Point, where his mother still resides. Mr. Wiltse died October 7, 1876. Dr. Wiltse lived at home and attended school until he was nineteen years of age, when he attended school two years at Upper Iowa university. At the age of twenty-one he attended the Bennett Medical college, of Chicago. Commenced the practice of medicine in 1874, in Fayette, Iowa, where he remained till the year 1877, when he came to Fairbank and established as a physician, where he is still practicing. Dr. Wiltse was married in 1873, to Miss Lucy Ann Dean, of Iowa. We feel that it is but justice to the doctor to say that he is a pleasant gentleman, and well worthy of the confidence the people repose in him. To give a little variety to our sketches, as well as to add a pleasant word for the doctor, we may state that he is a good, square Republican.

John Leehey was born in Ireland, in 1840; came to America in 1844, located first in Massachusetts, where he lived only about one year, when he went to Brattleborough, Vermont; moved to New York in 1851; moved to Pennsylvania in 1852; moved to Illinois in 1853;

came to Iowa in 1855, and located in Dubuque county. Bought the farm of two hundred acres where he now resides in the year 1864, moved upon it in 1866, built his present residence in 1878. Has put up barn buildings this last summer. Has planted fruit and shade trees, and has his farm under good cultivation. Was married in 1868, to Miss Ellen O'Connor, of Irish birth. Have four children: Moses D., ten; Florence, five; Michael, three; Joseph, two—a rousing family of boys. We find Mr. and Mrs. Leehey very pleasant people. They have a nice farm and good home. Mr. John Leehey enlisted in company F, Twenty-first Iowa volunteer infantry, in September, 1862. Served his country two and a half years. Lost a thumb in the battle of Port Gibson. Was discharged in February, 1864, on account of wounds. Was in two severe engagements.

Alexander Stevenson was born in Pennsylvania in 1808. His parents moved to Ohio when Mr. Stevenson was a babe, locating in Ross county, where he remained until about the age of twenty-eight, when he went to Tippecanoe county, Indiana, and remained six years, then moved to Boone county, and spent ten years. Came to Iowa in 1850, locating in Fairbank township, where he bought forty acres of land and forty the year following, where he built a house and two barns, and resided until the spring of 1878, when he moved house and barns to the farm owned by his son John, where the two families now reside. Mr. Stevenson was married in 1834, to Miss Mary Ann Cameron, of Ohio. They have only one child living, John C., forty years of age, and was married September 4, 1861, to Miss Mary E. Wilson, of this county. Have six children living: Laura J., seventeen; Elmer, twelve; Effie, nine; Mertie, four; Eber, six; Ralph, two. They constitute a bright, happy, lively family. Mr. J. C. Stevenson owns one of the best farms of Buchanan county, two hundred and ninety acres in all. Has fine buildings and a nice home in every respect. Mr. Alexander Stevenson was among the first settlers of this county, and his name will be honored in the far future as among those who went forward with stout hearts to open the broad, fertile prairies of the great west.

Samuel Wilson was born in Clarion county, Pennsylvania, in 1810, June 10th, where he resided until he was forty-five years of age. In the meantime he had moved to Illinois, but returned disgusted with the unhealthiness of the country. Came to Iowa in 1855, purchased one hundred and twenty acres, paying eight dollars per acre in gold. Built his present fine brick residence in 1864, hauled the brick and quarried the stone himself. Built his barn in 1861. Mr. Wilson was married December 24, 1835, to Miss Sarah Henry, who died July 19, 1851, leaving a family of five children: Lewis P., forty-three; Clarissa J., forty; Mary A., thirty-five; Alvin H., thirty-two; Albert P., thirty. Mr. Wilson was married the second time, January 4, 1852, to Miss Mary A. Law. Have two children: Samuel L. Wilson, twenty-seven; Elizabeth M., twenty-five. Mr. Wilson ranks among the earliest settlers of this county. Was a pioneer in Pennsylvania. Was the first child born in Taba township, Pennsylvania.

Has spent many a day in the western solitude, perfectly contented, anticipating and working for the comfortable days he is now enjoying. Has as good a farm and fine a home as one need wish.

C. O. Wellman was born in New York in 1829. Came to Iowa in 1854, and bought the farm of one hundred and twenty acres, where he still resides, in Fairbank township. Built his house in 1869. Has his farm under good cultivation. Bought ten acres of timber in 1862. Was married in 1853 to Miss Elizabeth Agnew, who died in September, 1879. Has four children—Eugene, twenty-six, married and living in this township; Maggie, twenty-four, married James Vincent, and lives in Perry township; George O., twenty-two, married and lives with his father; Cora, twelve. Mr. Wellman is one of Buchanan's substantial farmers and sound Republicans.

Henry Wilbur was born in Windham county, Vermont, in 1810, where he spent his early years on the farm and attending school. At the age of seventeen he went to the vicinity of Troy, New York, Rensselaer county, and engaged with Mr. John Gary, assisting him on his farm and in his tannery, and remained with him about six months, when he was taken sick with a fever, and after his recovery returned home to Vermont, where he taught school two winters and worked on the farm two summers, and then returned to New York. At that time there was only one steamer running between Albany and New York, so he took passage on a tow-boat to the city, where he lived about eight years, employed as hotel clerk most of the time. From the year 1835, Mr. Wilbur resided principally in Massachusetts and New Hampshire, with the exception of two years spent in Ohio, until 1857, in the month of June, when he came to Iowa and bought the farm of one hundred and eight acres, where he still resides, in Fairbank township. He has since added to his possessions, until now he owns one hundred and fifty-three acres. He built his house in 1868. Mr. Wilbur has changed his home and farm from a log hut and wild prairie to a fine residence and well cultivated fields, a change that may well make any man feel that he has conquered a kingdom. Mr. Wilbur was married in June, 1834, to Miss Ann J. Porter, of Nashua, New Hampshire, who was born in Lyme, New Hampshire, January 14, 1813. Have four children living and four deceased—Ann Augusta, forty-five, married in 1856 to John R. Layton, who died in August, 1866, from effects of army service, leaving one son, Willie W., now twenty-one years of age; Mrs. Layton was again married, in May, 1867, to Mr. F. H. Sill, and resides in Fairbank township. Henry P. Wilbur, who was second lieutenant in company C, Ninth Iowa infantry, and died May 22, 1863, at the age of twenty-five, near Vicksburgh, while serving his country. Frederick M. Wilbur, who died July 1, 1864, at the age of twenty-five; he was the second son who lost his life in his country's cause. Sarah C., thirty-eight, single, and lives at home. Rowland G., who died December 9, 1844, at the age of seventeen months, drowned at Medford, Massachusetts. Ellen B., who died October 25, 1846, at the age of fourteen. Clara F., thirty-three, married, in October, 1868, to Mr. G. W. Camp, and lives

in Fairbank township. Melverton, twenty-seven, married January 1, 1874, to Miss Etta D. Barber, also living in Fairbank township. As will be seen by this sketch, Mr. Wilbur has been one of the pioneers of Buchanan county. He is one of Buchanan's substantial farmers, and a straight Republican.

Since the above was written, the publishers have received the following obituary notice of Mrs. Wilbur:

Died, March 8, 1881, after many months of intense suffering, Mrs. Ann J. Wilbur, wife of Henry Wilbur, of Fairbank, Iowa.

Mrs. Wilbur was born in Lyme, New Hampshire, January 14, 1813, and was married in Nashua, New Hampshire, June 5, 1834, removing immediately to New York city, where her husband then resided. After a few years residence in New York and Massachusetts, they returned to Nashua, which place they made their home until the spring of 1857, when they came to Iowa, that they might be nearer their older children.

In leaving her New England home, Mrs. Wilbur severed many ties, for she was surrounded by warm, true friends, whose names were often spoken during that last, long illness.

In 1861 her two eldest sons, Henry and Frederick, volunteered in the war for the Union, and now the anxieties of a mother's heart began to be manifest in lines of care, and a look of trouble in the beautiful, dark eyes.

The terrible blow, caused by the death of her son Henry, at Vicksburg, in May, 1863, was followed by another in 1864, when her son Frederick, who had returned from the army wasted by disease, yielded up his young life. These sacrifices told fearfully upon the mother's strength, and from this time on life's journey was often trod with faltering footsteps and failing strength. Ever gentle, kind and thoughtful for the comfort of others, she went bravely on, waiting her Heavenly Father's call, and the rest which he has promised.

She leaves a husband, son and three daughters, who mourn the loss of a faithful, devoted wife and mother. Rev. Bailey preached an impressive sermon from Hebrews, fourth chapter, ninth verse.

P. N. Freeman was born in Massachusetts in the year 1826. At about the age of eighteen months his father, Harry Freeman, moved to the State of New York, where he remained till his death, which was in 1863. Mr. P. N. Freeman commenced to do for himself at the age of twenty-two, engaging in farming. Resided in that State till the year 1855, when he came to Iowa, locating on the southern line of Fayette county, where he lived thirteen years. In 1868 he sold and purchased the farm of two hundred and forty acres where he now resides, in section twenty-seven, Hazelton township, this county. Has since made some purchases of land, till now he owns in all three hundred and eleven acres. Mr. Freeman has a good house and farm buildings. His farm lays beautifully, and is under a good state of cultivation generally. Has shade and fruit trees planted, and every convenience of a western home provided. Mr. Freeman was married in 1849 to Miss Mary Dunton, who was born in the State of New York, in 1827. Have four children living: Walter M., twenty-six April last; Flora C., eighteen in March; Fannie, fifteen in December, 1880; Prentice M., thirteen, January 11, 1881. Mr. Freeman is one of those men who believes in voting for men instead of party. He belongs to the order of Odd Fellows. Mr. Freeman's interests have been associated with this county for the past twenty-five years. He is one of Buchanan's drive-wheels and business farmers.

W. N. Norcott was born in Schoharie county, New York, in 1821, where he lived until he was twenty-three years of age, when he moved to Brown county, and lived there sixteen years. Came to Iowa in May, 1870;

bought the farm of one hundred and twenty-five acres where he now resides in Fairbank township. Is engaged in stock raising and farming. Was married April 13, 1843, to Miss Margaret Becker, of New York. Have four children living: Howard, thirty-six, married Ezabel Ganan, in 1877, now residing at Waterloo, is a painter by trade; Violet, thirty-one, married J. P. Anderson, of Otterville, January, 1871; D. A., twenty-nine, married in 1879 to Miss Laura Williamson, reside at Otterville, farmer; Willard, twenty-seven, married Miss Rachel Rust, September, 1876, farming in Perry township. Mr. Norcott has the horticultural department of farming in a good shape, has plenty of apples, berries, etc., etc. Has his farm under a good state of cultivation, and now owns one of Fairbank's best farms, and is a good farmer. Mr. and Mrs. Norcott are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Among the other many excellent qualities of Mr. Norcott, it may be mentioned that he is a good, stiff Republican.

Weldon Gallop was born in Otsego county, New York, in 1801. Spent his best days in that State, engaged principally at farming. Moved to Pennsylvania in 1850, remained there about ten years. Came to Iowa in 1860, and bought a farm of two hundred acres in Fairbank township, where he still resides. Mr. Gallop was married in 1820 to Miss Minerva Holcomb, of New York. Had ten children, all of whom are living and facing the responsibilities of life for themselves: Luceba, Ennety,

Elmira, Abner, Porter, Minerva, Ludema, Daniel, Celestia. Mr. and Mrs. Gallop are very active, considering their ages. Have thirty-four grandchildren and four great-grandchildren.

J. B. Roberts was born in Ripley county, Indiana, in the year 1839, where he remained until the year 1855, when he moved to Wisconsin, and remained until June, 1856, when he came to Iowa, locating in Fayette county, Oren township. He purchased a farm and resided till 1866, when he sold his place and purchased the farm of eighty acres where he now resides in Fairbank township. Has turned his attention principally to farming. In 1863 he enlisted in company F, First Iowa cavalry; served his country two years and four months; was never wounded nor taken prisoner. During his whole service was only off duty about six weeks, and only returned home when the rebellion was put down. Mr. Roberts has held positions of trust most of the time since his connection with Fairbank township; was clerk of the board of township directors seven years, and assessor six years. Mr. Roberts was married in 1860, to Miss Louisa M. Carpenter, of Fayette county; have five children: John H., nineteen; Gilford W., seventeen; Chester M., thirteen; Cora E., ten; Griffith, one year; all living at home. Both Mr. and Mrs. Roberts are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Roberts is a member of the Masonic fraternity and the Odd Fellows order.

FAIRBANK.

This township is located in the northwestern part of the county. It was, at the time of its organization, called Alton, but, about one year after, the name was changed to Fairbank. In the meantime, a village had been located in the north also called Fairbank, and a post office of the same name. One of the founders of the village was a Mr. Bacon, whose grandmother's name was Fairbank. He suggested the name to his partner, F. J. Everett, to which all agreed; hence the name.

ORGANIZATION.

It was organized as a separate and independent township March 5, 1855, as evidenced by the county court record, which is as follows:

STATE OF IOWA, BUCHANAN COUNTY, s. s., March 5, 1855: It is ordered by the court that township ninety, north, of range ten, west, be detached from Perry township, and that it shall hereafter be and form a separate township, to be called Alton, and that an election be holden in said township on the first Monday in April next, at the house of George Beatty, in said township, and that George Beatty, Miles Soper and Sampson George be the judges of said election. The court further orders that the west tier of sections in township ninety, range

nine, be detached from Perry township, and hereafter form a part of Superior township.

About one year after the above order was made the name of the township was changed to Fairbank, and the name Superior has been changed to Hazleton.

ELECTION.

The election referred to in the above order, according to the best information that we can obtain, was not held until August, 1855, and then in a log house belonging to Charles Cheesbrough, but used as a school-house. The following were honored with an election to office: J. M. Soper, Jacob Minton and William Beatty, trustees; W. S. Clark, clerk; Fred Patterson, assessor; W. S. Clark and Fred Patterson, justices; and Justus Durham and James Patchen, constables. The present township officers are: O. S. Payne, Thomas McDonald and Philip Kroft, trustees; J. S. Stevenson, assessor; C. B. Everett and J. Sheridan, justices; J. C. Raney and B. F. Wright, constables; and A. R. Wolgomat, clerk.

SETTLEMENT.

William S. Clark made the first permanent settlement in this township in 1849, in the southern part, on the farm now owned and occupied by John C. Stevenson. He was a native of New York, and had five children. He was the first magistrate here; also one of the pioneer teachers, and the first clerk of the township. In 1858 he, together with his family, went to California, where he resides. He was a man of marked ability, of whom the settlers speak with great respect.

Alexander Stevenson settled here in September, 1850, coming from Indiana. He was born in Pennsylvania October 14, 1808, and married in Indiana to a sister of John Cameron. They have had four children, one only of whom is living—John C. Stevenson—with whom the old folks reside. Mr. Stevenson is still in the full enjoyment of health and of his mental faculties. He is one of the pioneer Presbyterians, and has been an elder in that church for forty years. His son, J. C. Stevenson, has six beautiful and interesting children.

Robert Wroten settled near Stevenson's in the fall of 1851, being a native of Delaware. He also was a pioneer Presbyterian. His children are as follows: John, married, and living in Perry township; Jesse, married, and living in Washington township; Jane, married to Asaiah Anderson, and residing in Washington township; Alexander, married and living in Minnesota; Rachel, married to George Van Emman, and living on the old family homestead; Eliza, married to Fremont Gates, and still living in the township; Thomas, living in Washington township; and Almira, married to H. Bantz, and living in Washington township. Mr. Wroten died June 10, 1867, and his wife January 10, 1878. Jesse, their son, died in the army in our late war.

Justus A. Durham settled in this township in 1852, in the southern part. At the time he came his family consisted of five persons. He continued to reside in the township up to the time of his death, which was in 1879. His wife survived him and still lives in the southeast part of the township. Alice married Allen Bryant. Thomas Durham is yet a single man, and lives in the county.

F. J. Everett, a native of New York, settled in the north part of the township in 1853. At that time he was an unmarried man. He and C. W. Bacon, who came with him, built the first log cabin in that part of the township, near the present residence of Mr. Everett. They had not been there but a short time before they built a saw-mill on the Wapsie, in what is now the village of Fairbank. They worked in the mill themselves, and were quite successful in this enterprise. In the fall of 1854 Mr. Everett was married to Sarah L. Baldwin, with whom he went to keeping house in the cabin built by himself and Bacon the year before. In 1860 he opened a general store on the very land where he first commenced, and where he now lives and does business. He has filled the offices of justice of the peace and school director. The names of his children are Clarence, who is married to Axie French, and lives in the village; Grosvenor, Newton, Charles, Mary and Sallie S. All except

Clarence are young and live at home. Mr. Everett, in addition to his business in the village, is a part owner of a grist-mill in Black Hawk county and quite an extensive land owner in Fairbank.

C. W. Bacon settled here (as already stated), with Mr. Everett, in 1853. At that time, as we have said, they were both unmarried men, and for some time lived and owned their property together. But in 1860, becoming dissatisfied with the west, he sold his interest in the property, and went back to New York, where a few days since he died.

Frederick Patterson came here about January, 1854, and settled near Everett. He was in season to assist in building the cabin of Everett and Bacon. He soon commenced the erection of a building which, upon its completion, he used for a hotel; and this was probably the first one in the township. The same building, with some additions, is now used as a hotel by Jacob Myers. Mr. Patterson also laid out an addition to the village of Fairbank, called Patterson's addition. He, with R. Conable and others, built a steam saw-mill in 1855. In 1859 he sold out and went to Michigan, and then to Missouri. He returned here in about 1876, and now lives in Oren township, Fayette county. He has two children: George, married, and living in Missouri, and a daughter, Edith, who is a school teacher.

Jordan Harrison became a settler here in the fall of 1853, coming from Illinois, but he was a native of North Carolina. He entered the land, where he first settled, and upon which he now lives. He had three children—two boys and one girl. William H. and George B. are both married, and living in the township.

Jacob Minton settled here in 1852, building his log cabin in the south part of the township. He had quite a family of children, some of whom are now living here, respected and honored men and women. He, on the fourteenth day of April, 1865, abandoned his family, leaving his farm to his wife, who nobly raised the children, and went on with the management and improvement of the place, and died there a few years since. Mr. Minton went to Indiana, where he remained a short time, and thence to Texas, where he now is. He subsequently married a woman that left the township about the same time that he did.

George Beatty, in the fall of 1853, settled in the central part of the township, on the farm now owned and occupied by Joseph Wolgomot. He was a Protestant Methodist preacher, and built a stone church at Fairbank village, mostly with his own means. He died some years since, and his wife is now living with Mrs. J. Harrison, her daughter.

J. M. Soper was one of the pioneers in this township, settling here in 1852, in the north part. He was one of the organizers of the township, being elected one of the trustees. He was a man of excellent business ability, and popular in the neighborhood. In an early day he frequently went to Dubuque for goods; and during these trips he made the acquaintance of many immigrants, who were looking for homes, and induced them to settle in Fairbank; and some of them are still there, and

among the very best citizens. But a few years since he moved to Franklin county, where he now remains, and is the owner of a fine, large farm. He has four children—three boys and one girl, as follows: George Wesley, married, and living in Hampton, Franklin county, engaged in buying stock; William W., also married, and a merchant in Dakota Territory; Albert M., married, and engaged in farming near his father's, and Lavina, married to Colonel Andrew Rieves, residing at Hampton.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

FREE WILL BAPTISTS.

This society was organized here in 1859, with about eighteen members. Among the early ones were Deacon James Sanborn, J. A. Durham and wife, S. P. Cramer, Morrill Sanborn, E. Sanborn, Deacon Norris and wife, and Jason Nichols and wife. The present membership is forty. They have a good house of worship and an organ. The property belonging to the church, including a house and two lots, on which it stands, is worth fifteen hundred dollars. The present preacher is L. D. Felt.

PRESBYTERIAN.

The Presbyterian church was organized here in 1856, at what was called the Stone church, with six members, among whom were F. J. Everett, C. W. Bacon, and James Sankey and wife. The first, and present pastor, is J. D. Caldwell. There are now about fourteen members, holding services in the Methodist Episcopal church, which they assisted in building.

EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN.

This society was organized November 18, 1868, with twenty-seven members. The first preacher was a Mr. Buckrer. It now has a membership of between thirty and forty souls. Before the erection of their house of worship, which was in 1865, they had services in the public school-house. The present pastor is Rev. R. H. Machmueller. The society owns a house of worship, a parsonage, and an organ in the church, the whole valued at one thousand dollars. The religious services are conducted in the German language.

ROMAN CATHOLIC.

This church, designated as the Church of the Immaculate Conception, was organized here in about 1858, at the McCuniff school-house. Father Shields was the first priest, then the resident priest of Waverly, who was succeeded by John Gosker, the resident priest of Independence. In 1868 a large stone church was built here, ninety by forty-four feet. The first settled priest was Eugene Sullivan, who was succeeded by G. Stack. The present priest is Thomas Murtagh, who settled here in December, 1875. There are some one hundred and thirty families, and probably six hundred communicants. The parish owns a house of worship and pastoral residence—the whole property is worth not less than eight thousand dollars. In this church are represented seven different nationalities—Irish, German, French, Belgians, Polanders, Americans and Austrians.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL.

A society of Methodists was organized here in 1865 with eight members, at what is called the Stone church. A house of worship was completed in the fall of 1873. They now have a membership of some forty persons, own a parsonage, a church, and an organ. The whole property is worth two thousand five hundred dollars. The present pastor is P. M. Gould. The first sermon in the township was in 1852, at the house of Alexander Stevenson, by Rev. D. Gill, of Independence.

VILLAGE.

In 1854 a village was laid out in the north part of the township by F. J. Everett and C. W. Bacon, and called Fairbank. Afterwards an addition was made thereto by Frederick Patterson, and called Patterson's addition. The first store kept here was by John McCuniff, in 1855, and the building in which he kept it was made of oak lumber procured at Everett & Bacon's mill, mentioned above.

The present business men of the place are as follows:

Physicians, J. A. Ward, E. D. Wiltsie, W. G. Dwyer, and G. B. Ward; drug stores, A. R. Wolgomot, J. A. Ward, and F. J. Everett; flouring mill, situated on the Little Wapsie, that passes through the village, owned by Minkler & Nichols, and operated by W. H. Miller; hardware, C. E. Redfield; general stores, Minkler & Nichols, J. C. Myers, H. Higby, and F. J. Everett, the pioneer; shoe shop, Ernest Martin; shoe store, L. D. Lowell; grocery, B. F. Raney; cooper shop, Barnard McGuire; postmaster, H. Higby; carpenters and wagon makers, George DeLong and John Ball; hotels, Grove house, by Jacob Myers, and one by A. Chase; millinery store, Misses Keith & Parris; blacksmiths, C. R. Ward, a Mr. Parsons, and A. J. Ward; harness shop, B. F. Stevens; egg and butter packing house, J. W. Redfield.

A fine public school-house on the west side of the river, employing two teachers.

Houses of Worship—Catholic, Methodist Episcopal, Free Will Baptist, and German Lutheran.

POST OFFICE AND MAIL ROUTE.

The first office was established here in 1854, and C. W. Bacon appointed postmaster, who kept it in the little log cabin built by him and Everett. Fred Patterson was the first mail carrier, going once a week to Independence. In 1866 an office was established in the southern part of the township, called Kier, and James M. Walker was appointed the first postmaster; E. L. Hopkins is the present incumbent. They now have a tri-weekly mail from the village of Fairbank to Independence, and one twice a week from Waverly, Bremen county, by way of Oelwein.

SURFACE, SOIL, TIMBER, AND PRODUCTIONS.

The township is somewhat level: about three-fifths being timber land, the rest prairie. The timber land is a sandy loam, with a clay sub-soil; the prairie a rich black loam, and very productive. Nearly one-fourth of the township (in the southern part) is covered with timber, mostly white, burr, and "pin" oak, poplar, bass, cherry, hickory, birch, butternut, walnut, soft maple, and cottonwood. There are large quantities of wild fruits on the

bottoms, such as plums, apples, and grapes. The principal productions are corn (which is the staple), and wheat (which on the clay land does finely), hay, potatoes, oats, and tame grass in large quantities.

Considerable attention is paid to stock raising and dairying. Many of the farmers have ten or fifteen cows, and some as high as forty and fifty. The milk and cream is used by the creameries in the township. They have also given much attention to the raising of hogs, having some of the best varieties, such as the Poland China, Berkshire, and Chester Whites.

As one passes through the township, he is struck by the beautiful scenery that meets his eye upon every hand—large farm houses and barns, and all convenient out-houses, with groves of cotton-wood trees—fields with fine grass and growing corn; pastures with large numbers of cattle, most of them, as we noticed, indicating, by their large, square backs, that they are of the Durham family. At nearly every farm house is seen a wind-mill, used for pumping water for the stock.

The first wheat raised here was in 1851, in the southern part, where the first settlement was made by W. S. Clark and Alex. Stevenson. This crop was cut with cradles, and threshed by treading it out, in scriptural manner, with horses. The yield is spoken of as very good.

The Little Wapsie, in the western part, is a beautiful stream and called Little Wapsie, to distinguish it from the other of like name into which it enters at Littleton. Buck creek is in the extreme western part; Jones creek, in the northwestern, and tributary to the Little Wapsie. There are also some fine springs here, in which is the very best and purest of water, especially those located on the land of Sampson, George H. Wilbur, Mr. Nichols, F. Pingree and A. Gallop.

There is, situated in the southern part on section thirty-three, a stone quarry. It has been worked since about the fall of 1850, and probably covers some six or seven acres. Lime has been made from it, but the rock being hard and of a darkish color, the lime has not met with favor. The rock is excellent for building and has been largely used for that purpose.

A creamery was first started by Prairie Grove grange, as a cheese manufactory, and operated some three years as such; but, for some reason, did not prove satisfactory. In 1878 it was converted into a creamery proper, and run one season by a Mr. Andrews, who sold to R. I. Jakway. He operated it one season, then sold out to the present owner, A. J. Barnhart, of Independence, who has operated it since August, 1879. It was first run by horse power, but in the spring of 1881 a six horse power steam engine was put in. They use two eleven-barrel churns, each having a capacity of three hundred and fifty pounds of butter at a time; and, during the busy season, they churn on an average four times a day. There are three branch creameries, where milk is set; but all the churning is done at the home creamery. The branches are in Lester and Bennington townships, Black Hawk county, and Perry. Two men are employed at each of these branches most of the time, and four men at the home creamery. There are also

four teams gathering cream among the farmers, and two drawing cream from the branch creameries. In 1880 they received during the season as high as seventeen thousand pounds of milk per day, and paid out for milk three thousand dollars per month to the farmers. It is called the Fairview creamery, and is located at about the centre of the township, in a good agricultural neighborhood, and is patronized by all the large farmers and many others in the locality. There is connected with the creamery a refrigerator large enough to hold a car-load of butter at one time. The business will probably be doubled in the season of 1881.

A creamery was established in the village of Fairbank in May, 1880, by Chester Smith, but now operated by Chester Smith and J. M. Wolgomot. It is run by horse power, and has but one churn, with a capacity of one hundred and fifty pounds of butter at each churning. They have a branch creamery in Bremer county. At this branch they employ two men, at the home creamery three men, and have five teams drawing cream and milk. It is the intention of the owners to have an engine soon, and to increase their business.

A cemetery was established in Fairbank village in 1856. There are quite a large number of graves here, and some fine monuments. It is now owned and controlled by a cemetery company.

Another was organized near Kier postoffice, in the southern part, where are also a large number of graves.

In 1855 a school was kept in the house of Charles Cheseborough, by Emma Connor; and, in the same year, another in the north part of the township, by Miss Lou Addis; also, about the same time, one in what is called the Sill district, by Moody Clark. Among the early teachers were Captain H. H. Sill, N. Baldwin and J. Byron Wait. The schools now employ, each, one teacher, except the one in Fairbank village, which has two teachers and about two hundred students. There are in the township eight schools, and the houses good and convenient.

The first crop that was ever raised in the township, by a white man, was corn, by W. S. Clark, in 1850. The first grist-mill in the township was built by J. G. Hovey, on the site where the present one stands, about 1854. The first death here was that of a child of Solomon Ginther, in 1852. The first white child born in the township was Thomas Wroten.

The first marriage of which we have been able to obtain any knowledge, was between Solomon Ginther and Miss E. Phillips, solemnized by W. S. Clark, in the southern part of the township in 1850.

SECRET SOCIETIES.

A lodge of Free and Accepted Masons was established here on the eighth day of June, 1860, and instituted by E. Brewer, D. D. G. M. The first officers were: W. S. Mathews, W. M.; H. Higby, S. W.; J. J. Roberts, J. W.; W. C. Nelson, treasurer; and J. Strichland, secretary. The membership is now thirty-six. The present officers are: J. C. Myers, W. M.; J. W. Redfield, S. W.; J. Conway, J. W.; S. P. Lee, treasurer; and H. F. Sill,

secretary. They are now in good working condition. The name of the lodge is Fairbank No. 148.

An Ancient Order of United Workmen, was established here March 24, 1881, and instituted by George B. Smeallie, D. D. G. M. W., and called Fairbank Lodge No. 222. The officers are: Chester Smith, P. M. W.; J. M. Wolgomot, M. W.; Frank Howard, foreman; A. J. Ward, overseer; Charles Wright, guide; H. M. Miller, recorder; G. B. Ward, financier; F. W. Nichols, receiver; H. D. Miller, I. W.; Henry Hober, O. W.; E. Nichols, A. J.; Pulver and W. D. Miller, trustees; G. B. Ward and J. Hodgkinson, examining physicians. The present membership is twenty-five.

MILLS.

There was a saw-mill built here as early as 1854, by Bacon & Everett, near where Fairbank village now stands, on the Wapsie, and remained probably two or three years. A grist-mill or flouring mill built here about 1855, by Naylor and Harrington, is still in operation, and now the property of Minkler & Nichols. There were at one time two steam saw-mills here but a short distance from the village of Fairbank and situated on the Wapsie river. John McCuniff started a distillery here, about 1856, on the east side of the river, near where the Methodist Episcopal church now stands; a good exchange. It was there for three or four years and did quite a business; then, for some reason unknown to us, he closed up the business. This is the only distillery ever in the township or county.

In 1850-51 the settlers suffered many deprivations, and sufferings in some instances, living on corn-bread alone. A. Stevenson and family at one time subsisted for weeks on boiled corn. This was owing to the condition of the creeks, which were so high that people were not able to ford them. Sampson George, when he first moved to the township, used to go to Independence on foot, a distance of twelve miles, and take home in a basket what groceries he could. The only mill in the county at this time was one at Quasqueton, some thirty miles away. In 1850 and 1851 there were large numbers of Indians in the township of different wandering tribes, but they were always friendly, offering no hostilities whatever.

ORCHARDS.

There are in this township some very fine orchards, and among them we may mention that of John Sheridan, who at the county fair in 1880 had some fine specimens of apples, which were large and well flavored. D. W. Hopkins has also a small but productive orchard.

PERSONAL MENTION.

O. P. King was born in the State of New York, Jefferson county, in 1844. At about the age of twenty-one he came to Iowa with only his valise in his hand, stopped in this county and worked on the farm for Mr. John Oza and Mr. Burwell the first summer. In the spring of 1864 he and his brother, C. E. King, purchased eighty acres of land in Fairbank township, where they farmed about one year and a half together, when O. P. King bought his brother's interest and remained one year

afterwards, when he sold it and purchased the farm of two hundred and sixty-five acres where he now resides, in the same township. He built himself a good house in 1870, and also built a barn the year following. He has fruit and shade trees in good condition. Mr. King has of late years turned his attention principally to the stock and dairying business, and has at present eighty-one head of cattle and about sixty-five head of hogs, and milks twenty-seven cows. He is at present engaged in raising and feeding fine cattle. Mr. King was married in 1866 to Miss Sarah Custard, born in New York in 1846. They have three children—Frank, aged twelve March 26, 1880; Kelly, aged nine October 8, 1880; Ella, aged five March 17, 1880. Mr. King is one of the prominent citizens and leading farmers of his township. He is a pleasant man and good neighbor, and one of that great army of Iowa farmers who need not fear to meet competition and comparison with those of any other State of the Union or out of it.

D. W. Hopkins, was born in Berkshire county, Massachusetts, in 1818. At about the age of twenty-seven, moved to New York, where he resided about eight years, when he moved to Indiana, remaining only about two years. Came to Iowa in the spring of 1855, located in section twenty-two, in Fairbank township. Bought the farm of eighty-two and one-fourth acres (where he now resides) in the year 1868. Built his house in 1872. Set out two acres of fruit trees, and has his farm under fine cultivation. Was married in 1841 to Miss Laura Taylor, of Massachusetts. Have no children of their own, but have adopted a son, Edger L. (an only child of Mrs. Hopkins only sister), at the age of two years, who is now twenty-seven years of age and is farming his father's place. Mr. Hopkins is one of Buchanan's early settlers, and has a good farm and fine home to show in return for early sacrifices and privations.

Elisha Sanborn, was born in Rockingham county, New Hampshire in 1826. At about the age of twenty-one he went to Boston and engaged in business for about three years, then went to Wisconsin in 1851 and hired out to work on the farm four years. He entered one hundred and sixty acres of land in Fairbank township, this county, in 1854. Moved upon it in 1855 and still resides there. He has since added twenty-nine acres of timber land. Mr. Sanborn has brought his farm up from the condition of a wild prairie traversed by deer and other wild animals of the plain, to a grand home in the midst of civilization. He has erected fine buildings and planted fruit and shade trees. Mr. Sanborn was married in May, 1855, to Miss Esther Ann Sawyer, of New York. Have two children, Herman E., age twenty-one, and Clara Augusta, age eighteen; both single and living at home. These people have a fine home and seem to appreciate it.

Mrs. Lucia Nurse was born in Rutland county, Vermont, in 1829. She married Mr. Joel D. Nurse, in 1845. She moved to Illinois in 1855. She came to Iowa in 1867. Mr. Joel D. Nurse died October 26, 1878, leaving a family of four children: V. C., aged thirty-two, married and runs the farm; Alice, aged twenty

six, married Olville Walker, and lives in Dakota; Frank, aged thirteen, lives at home and attends school; Anna, a bright little girl of eight summers, who keeps her mother company on the farm. Mrs. Nurse and family have made their present residence in Fairbank township their home for the past thirteen years. Mrs. Nurse is one of those ladies who still show in their manners the advantages of eastern birth and early culture.

Milo L. Higby was born in Pomfret, Chautauqua county, New York, in 1830. He settled in Oren township, Fayette county, Iowa, about one mile across the line from Fairbank, in 1857. His farm there consists of one hundred and seventy acres. He removed to Fairbank, April 1, 1881—having rented his farm. He has four village lots, lying together, on which he is building a commodious residence, as a quiet and cosy retreat for his declining years. He was married in Chautauqua county, in 1854, to Jane Wilson, whose parents were early pioneers in that county. They have four children—one girl and three boys: Emma, Duane, Arthur, and Leon. He enlisted as a private in the Thirty-eighth Iowa infantry, August 15, 1862, and continued in the service until the close of the war. He was at Vicksburgh, Mobile, Fort Gains, and Fort Morgan. At the latter the land forces did the principal part of the work—the gun-boats doing little more than to attract the attention of the forts. He was also in several skirmishes. The most serious engagement in which he took part was the attack on Mobile. But he came through, as through all the rest of his battles, without a wound.

I. B. Agnew was born in Mount Vernon, Knox county, Ohio, in 1831. He came to Iowa in 1855, locating on

the farm where he still resides, in Fairbank township. He bought, at that time, two hundred acres, and has since bought sixty acres. He built his fine house in 1877, and his barn in 1868. He engaged in the stock and dairy business quite largely, as well as farming extensively. He has his farm under perfect cultivation, and trees bearing fruit, so that he has one of the best farms, and a home that ought to satisfy any man. Mr. Agnew was married, in September, 1856, to Miss Sarah R. Dille, of Indiana. They have five children living: Ward B., aged twenty; Mary E., aged eighteen; Nancy E., aged fifteen; Sarah E., aged eight; and Freddie D., aged seven. They all make their home with their father. We must add here that Mr. Agnew is one of those pleasant men that a fellow likes to meet. Among his excellent qualities as a gentleman, we are pleased to state he is a good, square Republican.

E. W. Wellman was born in Geauga county, Ohio, in 1853. At about the age of three, he moved with his father, Obed Wellman, to Indiana, where he lived till he was twenty years of age, which was in the year 1853, when he came to Iowa, and located on the farm where he now lives, in Fairbank township. He bought it of the Government, there being eighty acres in the piece. He built a good house in 1878. He has the farm all under good cultivation, and makes farming his principal business. He was married, in 1872, to Miss Phoebe A. Webster, of this county. They have two children: Edith Myrtle, aged seven; and Adelbart E., aged three—a couple of bright little children. Mr. Wellman is one of Buchanan's substantial farmers, and one of the Nation's good, sound Republicans.

HAZLETON.

This township was granted an independent organization by the county judge in April, 1853, under the name of Superior, with thirty-six sections, and bounded on the north by Fayette county. On the first day of August, 1853, the people had their first election, and the following were elected township officers: James Huntington and Samuel Sufficool, justices of the peace; Nathan Pedycord, E. P. Spear, and John Kint, trustees. The name of the township was changed to Hazleton about 1862. The officers of Hazleton township for 1881 were as follows: John Kiefer, B. H. Miller, and Patrick O'Brien, trustees; O. M. Bunce, clerk; Wayne Nelson, assessor; S. O. Hillman and William Bunce, justices of the peace; Peter Putnam and Charles Morton, constables.

The surface of the township is generally rolling. The soil is a light loam, though some portions are sandy; yet

the larger part is good and productive land. The timber is white, red, and burr oak, butternut, walnut, and hickory. Nearly one-fourth of the township is in timber. The streams are the Otter in the west, Little Otter in the northeast, South creek in the east, and Phillips' creek in the west.

SETTLEMENT.

Samuel Sufficool and D. C. Greeley made the first permanent settlement here February 21, 1847, in the northwest part of the township. They were natives of Ohio, and had emigrated to Iowa the year before, stopping at Marion, Linn county, from whence they came here with ox teams. They came to the county the summer before and put up some hay in Buffalo township. They built a shanty, passed the time until spring came hunting, cutting wood and splitting rails, with no com-

panions but the Indians and wolves, for at this time their nearest neighbors were seven miles away. In the spring they built a log house, this being the first house in the township, and soon after its completion Calvin Tuttle and wife came and moved into it, with whom Sufficool and Greeley lived. That season they broke sixty acres of land, and raised a little sod corn.

No further settlers came until September, 1847, when William Bunce, wife and child, arrived and built a log house near Sufficool and Greeley. The child who came with Bunce and wife is now O. W. Bunce, clerk of the township, and a hardware merchant of Hazleton village. John Kint and family, consisting of a wife and four children, settled here August 17, 1848, on section two, the land he afterwards entered and now owns and lives on. With Kint came Gilman Greeley and wife and his two sons, W. H. Greeley and Stephen L. Greeley, and built a log house near the others.

In June, 1848, Isaac Sufficool, the father of S. Sufficool, and family came, and on their arrival moved into the house of Sufficool and Greeley. Orlando Sufficool the same year settled in the southwest part of the township, upon land which he had entered in 1847 and now owns and lives on. He was then quite a young man; now he is married and the father of four children, and the owner of a good farm of two hundred and fifty acres. He was born in Stark county, Ohio, in 1824. Of the early settlers Samuel Sufficool still resides in the township, the owner of eight hundred acres of land, and has a wife and two grown daughters.

D. C. Greeley died October 4, 1854, leaving a widow.

John Kint was born April 8, 1815, in Pennsylvania. When young he learned the cooper's trade. In 1836 he went to Ohio, and there married, March 25, 1837, a sister of D. C. Greeley. They had five children—Daniel, George H., Betsey Ann, Florence Ellen, and W. H. Kint. Betsey A. married Thomas M. Sparks, who volunteered in our late war, where he lost his life. She afterwards married Peter Young, with whom she is now living in Hazleton. Daniel married Sarah Buchar, and resides on section two. He has four children. George married Eliza Sparks, by whom he has seven children, and lives in Fayette county. W. H. Kint married Anna Graves, and has four children, residing in Knox county, Nebraska. Florence Ellen married Jacob Hasbrook, and has four children, and lives near John Kint's.

Gilman Greeley and wife are dead. The whereabouts of W. H. Greeley are not known. Quite a number of years ago he mysteriously disappeared, and nothing has been known of him since. Stephen L. Greeley is in Nebraska.

A. Belt settled here in 1852. He came from Indiana, being a native of Ohio. He resided in the township for some years, and now lives in Byron township with his son, E. C. Belt. He has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church for forty years. The first religious services held in the township were at his house. He had six children, all of whom are now living.

Isaac Sufficool and wife died in 1866 in this township.

James Girton came in 1851. He settled near Coy-

town, and now lives on the same farm where he first settled. He had a large family of children, and is now seventy-four years of age.

Fayette Gillet, a native of New York, settled in the west part of the township in 1854. At that time he entered the land upon which he now lives. He has three children.

W. C. Nelson, a native of Pennsylvania, a German by descent, settled here in 1853, at old Hazleton, which was for a long time the only village in the township. He was the pioneer physician. The village was fortunate, for at this early day even, they had the honor of having a doctor of their own. In those days, in the sparsely settled country, the doctor made long and tedious rides on horseback to visit his patients, frequently away weeks at a time, travelling among the sick. He also taught the first school established at the village above mentioned; and also was township clerk for a number of years. He died here in 1862, leaving a widow and four children: George, Thomas, Wayne A. W. and Catharine. His widow afterwards married General S. Bell, and is now living in the village of Hazleton.

E. W. Tenney settled here September 28, 1853—a native of Sutton, Massachusetts. He was the son of a physician, and by profession a railway engineer. On his arrival here, he opened a store at the old village of Hazleton, he being the second one to make the venture in the township. He continued in business until about 1873, when he retired for a time. In about 1875, he married a Miss Haines, by whom he has one child—a girl. In the fall of 1880, he again embarked in business, becoming a member of the firm of Miller & Osmer, dealers in lumber, the style of the firm being Miller, Tenney & Co. He is one of the directors of the People's bank, at Independence.

L. D. Engle settled here with his family in 1851. He had seven children, only two of whom are now living; his wife is also dead. He was born in Ontario county, New York, in 1805, and when twelve years of age he went with his father's family to Ohio, where he remained until twenty-two years of age. Then he returned to New York and resided there six years, during which time he married and soon left with his bride for Ohio. After he had lived in Iowa twenty years, he made a trip to California, where he remained some four years. He has returned and is now living in the township, having retired from business, and is now passing his life in peace and quiet.

W. W. Gilbert, a native of Ohio, settled in the township in the spring of 1854. At that time he was not a married man, but in 1857 he married and settled down to housekeeping in this township. He has two children, a boy and a girl, Ella and Fred. In 1870 he bought a place about one-half mile east of Independence, where he now resides. He has been quite a hunter, keeping a fine pack of trained dogs; and even now he takes down occasionally the old gun that has, in his hands, killed many a swift-footed deer, calls the dogs together, and starts for the timber for a hunt and a day's sport. If a skulking wolf comes lurking about, then the fire and enthu-

siasm of early years kindles up, and he starts in pursuit. Mr. Gilbert has about his place many trophies of his hunts in the days that are passed, such as horns of the deer, skins of animals he has killed—reminders of narrow escapes from the sharp claws and teeth of the lynx, and the feet and horns of the dying stag.

VILLAGES.

In 1852 a store and post office were started near where Sufficool and Greeley made the first settlement in 1841. The store was started by Allen Coy, who was also postmaster; but the store was soon purchased by Edward Hutchins. The building where the first store and post office were, is now occupied by J. L. Biglow as a residence; and the place is called Coytown. All that is left of this first village is a few farm houses.

In 1853 E. W. Tenney opened a store two and a half miles south of the former one, and a post office was established there and called Hazleton, Tenney being appointed to the office of postmaster. C. Weistman also opened a store here in 1856, and this place was the centre of business for the township until September, 1873, when the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern railroad was built through, about one mile west from the village. Then the shops, stores and, in fact, nearly all the dwelling houses, were moved to the new village called Hazleton.

The following is a correct statement of the present business men, etc., of the new village of Hazleton:

Physicians—B. M. Corbin and W. E. Baker. Grain dealers—D. A. Daus and John Kiefer. Station agent of the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern railroad—W. S. Hogue. Dry goods and groceries—Pret. King and George W. Phillips. Blacksmiths—T. H. Underwood, F. S. Bertrand and G. R. Kayes. Hardware—Miquett, Long & Co. Saloons—A. Nellis and C. Weistman. Dealers in lumber—Miller, Tenney & Co. Carpenters—General S. Bell, William Truax and M. S. Wheaton. Hotel—Henry O'Neil. Harness shop—Birch & Farley. Shoe shop—Ephraim Walker. Meat market—Moses Urkhart. Watch and clock repairer—Henry Fournier. Creamery—Adam Kiefer; established in the spring of 1880, and represented as doing a profitable business. A public school, employing two teachers, the present ones being Mrs. D. Osmer and Julia Bunce. Stephen Paul Sheffield represents the legal profession. W. Bunce and S. O. Hilman are justices of the peace.

An opera house was erected in the spring of 1881 by Pret. King, and called King's opera house. It is eighty feet long and forty feet wide. Murphy & Hunter and B. H. Miller are stock dealers. The Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern railroad passes through the centre of the township from south to north.

EARLY EVENTS.

The first wedding was in 1848, W. H. Greeley to Mary Ellen Sufficool, at the residence of the bride's father; D. C. Greeley, esq., tying the knot; and the wedding occurred near where the first settlement was made. They had two children—a boy and a girl: Gilman and Kesiah. The boy is in Nevada, and the girl now the

wife of Nelson Clough, and still lives in Hazleton. Wallace S. Sufficool was the first white child born in the township, January 21, 1849. The first wheat was raised by Samuel Sufficool in 1848. Allen Coy was the first postmaster. The first and only saw-mill was built in 1854, by John Moorehouse, on Otter creek; but before it was completed he sold it to Isaac Sufficool, who finished and operated it for a number of years. The first physician was W. C. Nelson, who settled there in 1853. A tannery was started here in 1862, by E. W. Tenney, W. A. Nelson, and S. Faulkner, which was the only one ever established here. It remained for four years. William Bunce made the first entry of land here, June, 1847, on section ten—D. C. Greeley, W. H. Greeley, and Orlando Sufficool, made entries at the same time. In the early days, the nearest grist-mill was at Quasqueton. Most of their supplies came from Marion, Linn county. Samuel Sufficool and D. C. Greeley attended the first election ever had in Buchanan county, August, 1843, which was held two miles east of Independence, in what was called "Centre precinct." Each was honored with an office—D. C. Greeley being elected county surveyor, and Sufficool county judge. In 1848, good mess pork sold for two dollars per hundred, and slow sale at that price. The timber was full of hogs. In the early years, the inhabitants received their mail at Quasqueton, about twenty-five miles away. Allen Coy was the first postmaster, and was succeeded by E. W. Tenney, and the office was moved two and one-half miles south from where it was first established. Tenney was appointed in 1856 or 1857, by James Buchanan. The next was O. C. Searls; then E. W. Tenney again; after them Thomas Morton, C. Weitman, and W. S. Wheaton, the present incumbent.

ANCIENT ORDER OF UNITED WORKMEN.

On the twentieth day of November, 1877, the Ancient Order of United Workmen was established here. It was instituted by W. H. Buford, D. D. G. M., of Iowa, and called Good Will Lodge, No. 139. It had, on the night of its institution, a list of twenty-eight members. The first officers were as follows: R. G. Merrill, P. M.; S. H. Coon, master; J. B. Bennett, financier; O. M. Bunce, foreman; E. D. Thomas, overseer; J. A. Spear, recorder; and Peter Young, receiver. There is now a membership of twenty-five, and it is in a good, healthy financial condition. The present officers are, William J. Darling, P. M.; Peter Young, master; G. M. Miller, financier; O. Hunter, foreman; E. C. Lawrence, overseer; J. S. Girton, recorder; and A. G. Merrill, receiver. This, in fact, is an insurance order, taking none but good, sound members, who are able to pass a critical, medical examination. At the death of a member his estate gets two thousand dollars.

CEMETERIES.

The first cemetery here was established in the fall of 1849, in the northeast part of the township, near where the first settlement was made. Here lie the remains of its very first settlers, D. C. Greeley, whose sterling worth of character will lie in the minds of those who knew

him, and never be forgotten by the old settlers. A second one was established in 1855, in the centre of the township, which is now quite well filled with graves.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

The Methodists had the first religious organization, as early as 1852. It was formed at the house of A. Belt, and among the first members were, A. Belt and wife, Nathan Peddycord and wife, C. S. Belt, and Mr. Russell and wife. The first sermon preached was by Rev. Mr. Shippen, the stationed preacher at Independence. The society had occasional services at school-houses, private houses and halls. In May, 1879, they built a house of worship. Rev. H. Bailey is the present pastor.

The first Presbyterian church was organized here in 1864, at the house of John Long, by the Rev. J. D. Caldwell. Since the building of the Methodist Episcopal church they have worshipped there, as at present. The Rev. J. D. Caldwell is still the preacher.

An organization of the Free Will Baptists was formed here, in July, 1879. They held services in the school-house, in district No. 9, in the southwest part of the township. They have no regular preacher.

SCHOOLS.

The early schools were supported by voluntary subscriptions from the inhabitants. In the fall of 1852 a big log house was built in the northeast part of the township by D. C. Greeley and John Kint. A school was taught there in the winter by Elizabeth Amelia Sayles, and it had twelve scholars. The teacher, Miss Sayles, married D. C. Greeley, with whom she lived for about two years, when he died. She subsequently married John D. Maxwell, of Webster City, where she now lives. This school-house was primitive in the style of its architecture, the whole being constructed of logs, including the desks and seats, which were made of hewn logs. The chimney was built of rock. An incident occurred during the construction of the house that seems worth relating here. Greeley and Kint had got the house up excepting the roof, when, during the night, a snow-storm came. In the morning Kint went to the house and there found Greeley standing within the walls in snow four inches deep, looking somewhat disappointed. Greeley remarked to Kint, "that he *would* have a school here this winter, if he had to do all the work himself." In a short time the house was completed and the school commenced. Among the first school-houses were one at Coytown and one at Hazleton village. Abraham Wykoof, D. C. Greeley, Stephen L. Greeley and C. W. Lillie, a prominent citizen of Independence, were some of the early teachers. There are now ten schools in the township, and the one at Hazleton village employs two teachers. The school-houses in the township are good ones, convenient, and mostly new.

There is in the northeast part of the township, near where the first settlement was made, a limestone quarry, covering about twenty acres of land. The stone has proved to be of a good quality, standing well the weather and storm, and answering well for building purposes. The rock lies in tiers from four to twelve inches thick,

and from six to ten in length. The stone is very white, and easily worked. In the spring of 1879 a patent lime-kiln was erected here by Bunce & Co., who are also the owners of the quarry. The kiln has the capacity of burning one hundred bushels of lime in twenty-four hours. Since its establishment a good and profitable business has been done,—supplying the adjacent places with lime. In 1880, thirty-two hundred bushels were burned here. The lime is of an excellent quality, being very white and strong; and thus far its users have been well satisfied. Bunce & Co. have a fortune here, if it is properly managed.

In early days there was a large number of deer in all parts of the township, and occasionally an elk was seen, but not common. The skulking wolves were in large numbers, as now. Of fur-bearing animals, the otters were plenty, from which the principal stream in the township takes its name. There were a few beavers; but now nothing is left but the mink and muskrat. William Bunce and W. W. Gilbert, in the winter of 1854-5, had, between them, a pleasant competition, to see which would kill the most deer. These Nimrods slaughtered, that winter, thirty-seven deer, and to Gilbert was given the honor of killing one the most. In those times venison was plenty and good. Since the winter of 1855-6, no deer have been seen in the township. During the winter of 1854-5 there were two or three elks killed here. There were wild-cats and lynxes. A large lynx was killed by W. W. Gilbert, with which he had an encounter; but, being mounted upon a horse, which understood him, he succeeded in killing him. He tracked him to a tree, where he was found ready to leap upon his pursuers. At the discharge of the gun the horse leaped forward; and the lynx, being wounded, jumped from the tree and lighted upon the very spot where horse and rider had stood. The lynx received a second discharge, and then, with hunting-knife, was dispatched. Gilbert says, in relating the story, "that, for a moment, this was not a very pleasant place to be at." A gray fox was also killed here by this Nimrod.

The winters of 1857 and 1858 are spoken of by the old settlers as very severe indeed, being characterized by cold weather and deep snow. There was much suffering in the township, and several persons were frozen to death while travelling over the prairie.

PERSONAL MENTION.

James Dowling was born in Scotland in 1834. He lived with his father, Samuel Dowling, assisting at his trade in weaving until he was sixteen years of age, when he enlisted in the British service, where he remained two and a half years, fighting through the Crimean war. He was at the taking of the great Redan. He came to America in 1858, and staying a few months at New York and a short time in Chicago, he finally went to Rankakee City, Illinois, where he engaged in farming for three months, the first time he had ever served in that capacity. He bought a ditching machine, which he was handling very successfully, when his adopted country called, and he joined the noble force that squelched the Rebellion. He enlisted in company A, One Hundredth Illinois volunteer infantry, and served the country three



Dr. J. M. Ling

years. He was in twenty engagements, and was wounded by a gunshot in the battle of Chickamauga. Mr. Dowling was never taken prisoner, nor off duty one hour except when wounded, and then he joined his regiment before he was fully recovered. Returned home in 1865 and entered a piece of land and purchased forty acres joining the same. In the spring of 1866 he was married to Miss Margaret Victoria Murphy, of Wayne county, Illinois, who was born March 16, 1851. Here he leased his mother-in-law's farm during her life, which proved to be ten years. In 1876 he came to Iowa and bought the farm of eighty acres where he now resides, south of Hazleton, and has since purchased seventy acres. Mr. Dowling has a nice little family of five children: Nettie, aged thirteen; James, aged ten; John aged eight; George Washington, aged five; Charles W., aged three. Mr. Dowling and his wife are members of the Methodist church, and Mr. Dowling has always fought for, and voted the Republican ticket.

Alexander Bass was born in Scotland February 4, 1837. At the age of twenty-one he came to America with his father, Andrew Bass, locating in Wisconsin, where Mr. Alexander Bass resided about five years, when he went to Minnesota and farmed till the year 1867. He then returned to Wisconsin and remained nearly two years. In the spring of 1869 he came to Iowa and purchased the farm of eighty acres where he still resides, in section twenty-five, Hazleton township. Mr. Bass was married June 1, 1871, to Miss Margaret Edgar, who died January 2, 1880, at the age of forty-three years. She was born in Scotland June 2, 1837. Mr. Bass has two children living and one deceased: Jennie Helen, aged eight; Maggie E., aged six; Mabel A., born October 11, 1877, died August 27, 1879.

Prettyman King was born in Defiance county, Ohio, in the year 1841. Attended the Ohio Wesleyan university at Delaware, Ohio, in the year 1860. Enlisted in the three months' service, after the expiration of which he again attended school three months; then enlisted in the Fifth battalion for six months, and at the expiration of the time, he enlisted at Camp Garrett, Kentucky, in the Thirteenth Ohio volunteer cavalry for three years, or during the war. The regiment was organized at Camp Chase, and entered the service in Virginia. Served his country over three years, entering the army as a private, was promoted to orderly sergeant, then to sergeant major, then to second lieutenant, then to first lieutenant. Afterwards was appointed adjutant, and then captain of his company. Captain King was in the front ranks at the surrender of Lee, April 9, 1865. Afterwards ordered to City Point, and turned over ordnances and horses. Went then to Columbus, Ohio, and was discharged. Was in three open-field sabre charges, and had two horses shot from under him. At four different battles supported field artillery. Was in twenty-four battles—the first and last battles of the Rebellion. Under the command of General Burnside he lay thirty days in the rifle pits in front of Petersburg, and helped blow up the rebel fort, using eight tons of powder. Was in the Ninth corps which made the charge and carried three

lines of the rebels' works, and held their position till 5 o'clock P. M., when they were ordered back to their own lines in wild retreat. Lost five thousand men killed in the charge. Military tactics required the following up of the left wing; the centre was already broken. General Burnside went to the commander, General Mead, and urged this movement, stating that his men "were melting away like snow," but, on account of jealousy, it was not granted, and this terrible loss of life was the result, prolonging the war at least a year, and leaving a bitter feeling in the heart of every surviving soldier toward General Mead.

After Mr. King's return home from the war he attended commercial school in Ohio. Mr. King was married to Miss Mattie Demorst, of Delaware, Ohio. Returned home to assist his father two years in the hotel, milinery and mercantile business. Mrs. King died of hemorrhage while on a visit home in the year 1868, after which Mr. King came to Iowa, and engaged in the dry goods business with Mr. J. F. Hodges, of Independence, for two years. Returned to Ohio on a visit of one year, came back to Independence in 1872, and married Miss Amelia Manz. Have three children: Wyatt, aged seven; William, aged five; Maud A., aged six months. Engaged in the mercantile business with Keifer Brothers, of Hazleton, in March, 1877, where he is still in business, but no longer in partnership. Mr. King is a man of rare experience. His affability and gentlemanly bearing gives him rare advantages as a business man. Among his many other excellent qualities we may state the fact that he is a good, sound Republican.

J. R. Cowell was born in New York, in 1835. At the age of twenty-one he went to Wisconsin, where he resided eight months, and returned to New York State and engaged in farming about eighteen months. He came to Iowa in 1858 and spent about two years, and fenced and improved forty acres of land, it being a part of eighteen hundred acres his father, C. R. Cowell, had purchased at government price about the year 1854. He then rented his farm and went back to New York, and stayed two years. Returned in 1862 and moved upon his land, where he still resides in Hazleton township. Owns in all one hundred and sixty. Mr. Cowell was married in 1861 to Miss Marcia Morse, who died in 1868, leaving three children: E. E., aged eighteen; C. W., aged sixteen; F. A., aged fourteen. Mr. Cowell was married a second time in 1874, to Miss Fannie House, who died in June, 1878, leaving two children: F. M., aged four; C. J., aged two. Mr. Cowell is a member of the Baptist church, and, politically, is a good Republican.

J. W. Barr, was born in Buchanan county, Washington township, Iowa, in 1848. Has, with the exception of some travelling, always made his home here, engaged in farming principally. He owns a farm of two hundred acres where he resides in section thirty-three Hazleton township, the forty where the buildings stood was bought from the Government by his father, Thomas Barr, in the year 1855. Mr. Barr was married in 1874 to Miss

Elizabeth I. Curley, who was born in Holmes county, Ohio, in 1854. They have two children, Galileo C., age five; Clara F., age three. We are pleased to meet such a man as Mr. Barr. He is one of the very first men who helped lay the foundation of Buchanan county. He remembers well when his neighbors were more of the red than the white. When deer and other wild game inhabited the groves and prairies and the conveniences of life were scarce. But he has a property that well pays him for his many privations.

Orin Harrington, was born in Canada in 1833, and came to the United States in 1853, stopping two years in Illinois, working on the farm as a hand. Came to Iowa in 1855, spent about two years as a hired hand when he purchased eighty acres in section twenty, Hazleton township, where he resided fourteen years, when he moved to Independence and there lived two years, working at the carpenter's trade, and improved some lots he owned there. In the spring of 1873 he purchased the farm of two hundred and forty acres where he now resides, in Hazleton township. Has splendid buildings and his admirably, farm under good improvement. His farm lies one hundred and twenty acres on each side of the road. On the west side of the road he has a natural grove of one hundred and twenty acres. He has a great facility in feeding stock. He has barns and sheds well arranged for this avocation, which he takes quite an interest in along with his farming. He sells about twenty-three hundred dollars worth of stock a year, besides his hay and grain. He owns seven hundred and eighty and one-half acres of land, all told. Mr. Harrington was married about the year 1855, to Miss Sarah S. Long, born in New York in 1839. They have seven children living, and three deceased. Eva, age twenty-three, married Webster Smale, and lives in Lamars Plymouth county; O. Chester died, June 19 1880, at the age of nineteen; Walter, age seventeen; Ellen, age fifteen; Amos, age eleven; Fred, age seven; Penn, age five; Arthur, age three. The single children are all living and constitute a wide-awake bright family. Mr. and Mrs. Harrington are members of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Harrington is one of Buchanan's early settlers, and is one of its successful business farmers to-day. He is one of the substantial men of the county, and one of the driving-wheels of the community. And he is among those sound-headed men, who are satisfied with the present condition of the country, and means to vote to keep it the same.

Albertus Gillet, was born in Courtland county, New York, in the year 1832; commenced to work for himself at the age of fifteen. At the age of twenty-two he came to Iowa and purchased the farm of three hundred and twenty acres where he now resides in Hazleton township. Moved onto it in 1856, commenced breaking and built his house. He has made many additional improvements, besides having his farm under a fine state of cultivation, has shade and fruit trees and every convenience of a good home. Has since made some changes in buying and selling, so that now he owns two hundred and eighty acres all in one body. East of the house there is

a natural grove of forty acres that surpasses in beauty anything of the kind we have ever seen in the west. It is a natural sloping mound. Mr. Gillet was married July 4, 1859, to Miss Emma L. Parish, who was born on Long Island, New York, April, 1842. They have two children—Edward M., aged nineteen, and Cora L., aged twelve years. Mrs. Gillet's grandfather, on the mother's side, was a brother of the noted Colonel (afterwards General) Miller, who was asked by General Scott, at the battle of Lundy Lane, if he could take a battery which was the key to the enemy's position. His famous reply was, "I will try, sir." He tried, succeeded, and the fight was won. Mrs. Gillet has a brother residing in Nagasaki, Japan, engaged in furnishing ship supplies and groceries to the American and German navies. Mr. Gillet sends him all his butter—even during the hottest weather. We had the pleasure of seeing some exquisite presents sent by this brother to his sister, containing views of his place of business and his residence. Never before, to our comprehension, were the east and west brought so near together.

Fayette Gillet was born in the State of New York in 1824. He resided at home with his father, Nathan Gillet, and attended school until he was twenty-one years of age, when he commenced life for himself by engaging in farming. When twenty-six years of age he married and moved into an adjoining county and resided until the year 1854, when he came to Iowa and purchased the farm where he now resides, in Hazleton township. He owns one hundred and twenty acres, and built a fine stone house in the year 1868. His farm is under good culture, with trees bearing fruit, and the farm bears the appearance of a pleasant home. Mr. Gillet was married in March, 1850, to Miss Eunice Amanda Eldridge, who was born in Chenango county, New York, in 1830. They have three children living and one deceased: Mary Lucinda, twenty-nine, married H. E. Merrill, resides in this township; Frank H., twenty-seven, married Maggie Ann Spragg, and resides in Montana; Ada Malvina, died August 5, 1865, at the age of five years; C. Leon F., nine. Mr. and Mrs. Gillet are good neighbors, and Mr. Gillet is a good, sound Republican.

Rollin Miller was born in Wyoming county, New York, in 1843. At the age of six he moved, with his father, Adam Miller, to Illinois, where they remained about three years, when they came to Iowa, locating in this county, Washington precinct. He farmed his father's place and lived at home till he was twenty-three years of age, when he was married and moved to his own home. He purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land, where he now resides, in Hazleton township, in 1867.

He built his house the same season, and now owns in all three hundred and sixty acres of excellent land. The editor finds the canvasser's notes so obscure in regard to the children of Mr. and Mrs. Miller (both, as it would seem, having been previously married), that he feels compelled to leave out their names altogether. Mr. Miller was an abolitionist previous to President Lincoln's emancipation proclamation, and ever since a Republican. He is a man who enjoys life and the society

of his friends, and has the respect and good wishes of all his neighbors.

Thomas Morton was born in Spencer county, Indiana, August 7, 1813. At the age of sixteen he moved, with his father, Francis Morton, to Wabash, Indiana, where he resided four years, when they moved into Illinois, where Mr. Francis Morton died in 1842. In the year 1839 Mr. Thomas Morton went to Wisconsin and lived about twenty-eight years, engaged in farming. He came to Iowa in the spring of 1867, locating in "Old Hazleton," where they made their home about five years, engaging in the hotel business. He purchased the farm of eighty acres where he resides, in the east edge, at Hazleton station, in the year 1872. He has put up fine improvements, both in buildings and shade and fruit trees, besides putting his farm in a fine state of cultivation. When the railroad came he laid forty acres off in town lots. Mr. Morton was married in 1835 to Miss Susan Kelly, who died in 1845, at the age of thirty, leaving a family of five children—four sons and one daughter—all of whom are married and doing for themselves. He was married the second time in 1844 to Miss Frances A. Brown, who was born in Highland county, Ohio, June 15, 1826. They have five children living and one deceased: Sanford B., who died September 7, 1846, at the age of two years; Sarah C., born November 14, 1846, married Wallace Sadler, and resides in Hazleton township, on a farm; Mary C., born November 9, 1848, married William Sadler, and resides in the village of Hazleton; Thomas J., born April 4, 1852, married Mary Ann Haghwood, and resides in Hazleton; John F., born June 28, 1854, married Carrie Benette, and also resides in Hazleton; Stephen A. Douglas, born October 18, 1860. Mr. and Mrs. Morton are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Politically, Mr. Morton is a greenbacker.

H. R. O'Neil was born in Ripley county, Indiana, February 20, 1854. He came to Iowa, with his father, Ruel O'Neil, locating in Fairbank township, in April, 1856. Mr. O'Neil made his father's house his home until he was about twenty-two years of age, two years of which time he farmed the home place on shares, at the expiration of which he attended school two years at Keokuk. In the spring of 1877, he entered in partnership with C. Weitman, in the general mercantile business in Hazleton, which he continued about one year; then engaged in the stock and lumber business for another year. He then purchased the hotel in Hazleton in 1878, which he still retains. Mr. O'Neil was married August 15, 1880, to Miss Mary E. Jarrett, who was born December 28, 1854, in the State of Indiana. Mr. O'Neil took possession of his hotel as landlord (his wife being landlady), on the fifteenth day of January, 1881, through the urgent request of their fellow townsmen, and we can testify to the fact that they are well calculated for the business. They keep a quiet, genteel house, set a good table, and give general satisfaction in accommodations and prices.

Peter Young was born in Germany, near the borders of France, in 1829, May 7th, and came to America when

about twelve years of age, entirely alone, making Defiance county his home till 1863, engaging in farming and carpentering. He came to Iowa in November, 1863, and purchased a property in Old Hazleton in January, where he made his home better than a year carrying on the carpenter's and joiner's business. In 1865 he purchased a property in Coytown, and resided there three years, where he engaged in the carpenter's and joiner's business, owning a farm of eighty acres in Buffalo township at the same time. October 14, 1868, he purchased the farm of one hundred and twenty acres where he resides, one mile west of Hazleton station. He owns also ten acres of timber in section ten, Hazleton township. He did not move upon his place till the year 1869. The same year he built his fine residence; he built his barn in 1873. He has a beautiful natural grove of about five acres just back of his house, which not only adds beauty to his home, but comfort in both summer and winter. The natural location of Mr. Young's farm cannot be excelled for beauty in the county. The house stands on an eminence overlooking the village of Hazleton, the railroad track north and south for several miles, and the country far beyond. His improvements are of a fine character. Besides fine buildings, he has his farm under a perfect state of cultivation; fruit trees, etc., planted, and every want of a nice home supplied. Mr. Young was married in 1864, December 6th, to Miss Betsy Ann Sparks, who was born in Williams county, Ohio, October 1, 1843. They have nine children: Stephen Elmer, born October 26, 1865; Mary Elizabeth, born June 18, 1867; Jacob Henry, born October 31, 1869; Carrie May, born October 10, 1871; Nora L., born September 17, 1873; Nettie E., born March 19, 1875; Effie E., born March 14, 1877; Mertie F., born October 24, 1878; Daniel Nelson, born January 4, 1881. They are pleasant and intelligent, and take an interest in the community, and have the best wishes of all their neighbors. They take great pains in giving their children an education—a worthy example to all. Mr. Young is a member of the order of Free Masons.

G. M. Miller was born in Wyoming county, New York, in 1837. At the age of twelve he went to Illinois with his father, Adam Miller, and lived near Rockford about three years. His father was a carpenter and joiner by trade, but engaged in sheep-raising during his stay in Illinois, besides working at his trade. G. M. Miller came to Iowa September 13, 1852, locating in Washington township. His first purchase of land in the county was in section thirty-two, Hazleton township, which was in 1853. He purchased the farm of two hundred and ten acres, where he now resides, in Hazleton township, and has since added to it, till now he owns two hundred and eighty acres in all. He built his fine residence in 1871, and his barn in 1875.

Benjamin H. Miller was born in Thompkins county, New York, in 1840. At about the age of four he moved with his father, E. Miller, to Illinois, near Rockford, where they made their home till the year 1866, when he came to Iowa and purchased the farm of three hundred and forty acres of land where he still resides, in Hazle-

ton township. He enlisted in company A, Sixty-third Illinois infantry, in the three months' service, but served his country nearly five months. Mr. Miller was married in October, 1863, to Miss Lucy M. Payne, who was born in Rockford, Illinois, in July, 1844. They have six children—Gertie A., aged sixteen; Warren A., fourteen; Mattie E., ten; Samuel B., seven; Bennie H., five; Ulster S., three. Mr. Miller has one of the best farms in Buchanan county. He has one of the finest groves, of four acres, in the county. It is planted in straight rows. He has also a fine orchard, and knowing the requirements of a fine home has supplied them. He has held positions of honor and trust several times—served as justice of the peace four years, town clerk, and trustee. He is one of Buchanan's wide-awake farmers. Mr. Miller is affable, pleasant, and a solid Republican.

Mrs. Eunice Spragg was born in New Brunswick in 1812. She lived with her father, Moses Brundage, till she was twenty-two years of age, when she married Edward Spragg, who was born in New Brunswick in 1810, and died July 11, 1878. They spent their early and best days on the farm in New Brunswick, came to Iowa in 1865; purchased the farm of one hundred and sixty acres where she now resides, in Hazleton township. They had seven children, only two of whom are now living—Catharine, who married Robert Alder, and died at the age of twenty-seven, leaving one child, Edward K., now eighteen, who makes his home with his grandmother; Moses, who died in November, 1849, at the age of thirteen; Sarah Matilda, who married B. Curtis, October 18, 1868, and died June 25, 1880, at the age of forty-two, leaving two children; Ezra, aged forty-one, is married and resides in Montana, and has one child; Eliza Ann, who died at the age of nine; Eunice, who died at the age of eighteen months; John, twenty-six, single, who resides in Montana. Mrs. Spragg is a very pleasant, active lady, for her years; is one of those apt persons who can calculate dates, ages, etc., very readily, and remembers well the story of her life. She has a nice farm, and is living in hope of reaching the better land when she takes her departure.

Antoine Menuetz was born in France in 1816, and came to America, at about the age of seventeen, with his father, Henry Menuetz, and located in Oswego, New York, where he remained about twenty-two years, engaged principally at the carpenter's trade. He came to Iowa in the year 1855, and purchased the farm of one hundred and ten acres where he now resides, in Hazleton township; he has now one hundred and thirty acres. He built himself a fine residence in 1879, and a number one barn in 1874; has fruit and shade trees planted. Mr. Menuetz has one of the good farms of Buchanan county, and engages in stock raising in connection with his farming. Mr. Menuetz was married, in 1841, to Miss Pauline Prudhomme, born in France in 1830. They have nine children—Mary Ellen, thirty-one, married Marcus Burns, and resides in Marion, Iowa; Catharine Augusta, twenty-nine, married Justine Jarde, a farmer of Hazleton township; Anthony Henry, twenty-five, married Rosa Staguls, and resides in Hazleton township; John B., twenty-one,

married Jessie Sparks, and resides in Hazleton township; Francis Domnique, nineteen; Mary Frankie, seventeen; Peter Washington, fourteen; Frank, twelve; Leo, eight. All the single children are residing at home, and constitute a happy family. As will be seen by this sketch Mr. Menuetz is one of the first settlers of Buchanan county, and has been one of its successful men. He has a fine farm and nice home. Mr. and Mrs. Menuetz are members of the Catholic church. They are fine people, and we should esteem it a pleasure to be one of their neighbors.

L. O. Hellman was born in Clinton county, Ohio, in 1823. While still young, he went with his father, Benjamin Hellman, to Grant county, Indiana, where he engaged in farming till the year 1856, when he came to Iowa, locating in Buffalo township. Here he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of Government land, but sold eighty acres of it, and improved and lived upon the balance till 1864, when he sold it, and moved to Hazleton township. He purchased the farm of one hundred and twenty acres, where he still resides, and has in all two hundred and twenty acres.

Mr. Hellman was married in 1846, to Miss Elizabeth Coate, of Indiana. They have nine children living and two dead; William, thirty-three; married Mary M. Miller, and resides in Buffalo township; Nancy, thirty-one, married A. G. Pringle, and resides in Dakota Territory; Benjamin, who died in 1869, at the age of nineteen; Margaret, twenty-eight, married R. E. Ketchum, and lives in Mainard, Fayette county; Harriet Amanda, twenty-six, single; Isaac, twenty-three, single; Allen, twenty-one; Oscar, nineteen; Albert, seventeen; Caroline, died in 1869, at the age of two years and a half; Esther, seven. The single children all make their home with the father. Mr. and Mrs. Hellman are members of the Christian church. Mr. Hellman is well off in the world's goods, has a large and interesting family, is a good neighbor and friend, and a good and stiff Republican.

John G. Classon was born in Grafton, New Hampshire, in 1817. He went to the State of Vermont, when he was thirteen, and resided there till he was twenty-one, when he returned to New Hampshire, and remained until 1842, when he returned to Vermont, where he resided till the year 1855, engaging in the manufacture of carriages in Thetford the whole time. In May, 1855, he came to Iowa, and moved upon the farm of two hundred acres, which he had previously purchased in Bremer county. Those were early days. They had to go a distance of thirty-six miles for their groceries, etc., but the wave of civilization soon reached them, and neighbors and towns were near at hand. He sold his farm, and came to this county in September, 1863, and purchased a farm in Homer township, where he lived five years, and sold out to a good advantage, and purchased the farm of eighty acres, where he now resides one mile west of Hazleton. They have a beautiful home. It is protected in the winter from the cold piercing winds, and in the summer from the hot rays of the sun. Its natural location cannot be excelled in the county, close to the railroad, close to neighbors, and close to school and church. They

have trees bearing fruit, apples, plums, grapes, berries, etc., and everything that the heart could desire, and every attraction of a western home. Mr. Classon was married September, 1841, to Miss Mary Ann Wells, who was born in Merrimack county, New Hampshire, in 1817. They have four children living, and two deceased: Ellen Louisa, thirty-eight, married Mr. Lewis Clark, who died August 7, 1868; she is still a widow, and resides at Cedar Falls. Harrison, thirty-five, married Miss Hattie Harrington, and lives near his father's. Francis A. died at the age of twenty-six, September 12, 1871, in Kansas, and married William H. Merrill. Adelaide A., thirty, married Henry Bessie, and resides in Hazleton. William E., twenty-six, single, and makes his home with his parents. Both Mr. and Mrs. Classon are members of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Classon is a Republican.

Henry Erdman was born in Hanover, Germany, in 1825. He came to America in 1840, locating in New York about six years, when he moved to Wisconsin, and engaged in blacksmithing about six years. Mr. Erdman came to Iowa in 1863, and purchased the farm of one hundred and forty acres, where he now resides in Greeley's Grove, Hazleton township. Mr. Erdman was married in 1855, to Miss Mary Ann Stevens, of New York, who died in 1870, leaving a family of four children: Frank, twenty-four; Cirena, twenty-two; Hattie, sixteen; Willy, fourteen—all living at home except Frank, who is in Dakota working for himself. Mr. Erdman was married the second time to Miss Eliza Lee, of Wisconsin. We find Mr. Erdman very comfortably situated. He has a fine farm, a pleasant home, and an interesting family, and is one of Buchanan's solid men, and besides all this, he is enjoying the satisfaction of being a good and sound Republican.

I. L. Bigelow was born in Troy, Bradford county, Pennsylvania, in the year 1823. When still a boy he went with his father, R. D. Bigelow, to Upper Canada, where he lived about four years, when they moved to Wisconsin, where he worked at the blacksmith trade about ten years. He came to Iowa in May, 1850, where, locating in Washington township, he spent three years. Bought the place where he still resides, in Williamsburgh, in 1868. Farming and blacksmithing were his principal business. Mr. Bigelow was married in 1847, to Miss Harriet E. Varyason (fifty three years old), of Wisconsin. They have five children: Sabina E., thirty-three, single; Charlotte E., thirty, married William Scott Cushman, resides in this county; Amanda Melvina, twenty-eight, married Stephen C. Roddel, who died in 1873; John Day, twenty-seven, single; James B., twenty-two. Mr. Bigelow was one of the early pioneers. There were only two married men in Independence at the time he came. He ground the corn for his bread seven weeks, in a coffee-mill. He has passed seventeen days at a time without seeing the face of a white man. There was only one corn mill in the county, and people came for sixty miles to grind. They could grind about two bushels a day. Though they can remember some severe hardships, yet they look upon those days as being full of pleasure and happiness. True fellowship then existed.

Henry Finch was born in New York in 1839, where he resided till eighteen years of age, when he went to Wisconsin and engaged in the lumber business for about fourteen years, except the three years he spent in the army. Enlisted August 15, 1862, in company K, Twenty-fifth Wisconsin infantry. He was in the battle of Vicksburg; under Sherman's command afterwards, and the history of the war found in this work, will tell of the many hard fought battles and skirmishes Mr. Finch was engaged in. He was wounded in battle, from which he was off duty three months, and from which he has never fully recovered. He is still in possession of the Minnie ball which caused the wound. It is battered and disfigured, showing the terrible force with which it struck. He was never taken prisoner, nor off duty one hour, save when he was wounded, and was one of the Government's profitable soldiers. He came to Iowa in 1873, and moved upon the farm of two hundred and sixty acres which he had purchased in 1867, situated three miles south of Hazleton. Mr. Finch was married in 1868 to Miss Ida F. Howard, of New York, and they have five children: Bertha, ten; Abram, nine; Ida, six; Willie, four; Wilbur, two. A bright, wide-awake, interesting little family of children. Mr. Finch has one of the best farms of Buchanan county for their home, and is one of the best men of the county. He is a patriot, heart and soul, and a Republican to the backbone.

Stephen Patrick was born in England in 1817, where he engaged as a farmer's hand until the year 1848, when he went to Canada and farmed six years. Came to the United States in 1854, locating in Hazleton township, where he purchased the farm of ninety acres where he has since resided, two miles south of Hazleton. Built his residence in 1865. Mr. Patrick was married in 1845, to Miss Ann Jocklin, of England, who died, on their way over, at Quebec, in 1848, leaving one child, Charles, now thirty-four years of age and married to Miss Sarah Shafer. They have four children and reside in the same house with his father. Mr. Patrick was married the second time in 1849, to Miss Ann Newcombe, born in England in 1812, who came to America alone in 1848. She is now an old lady and very much afflicted with rheumatism, but bears the traces of early beauty. Mr. Patrick is a member of the Free Will Baptists. Is a model man in his neighborhood. Has the good will of all his acquaintances, and is, of course, a good, sound Republican.

Charles Patrick enlisted in the Third Iowa battalion in 1865, and served his country until the close of the war.

J. I. Nichols was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, in 1839. At the age of seven he went to the State of Illinois with his father, Jason Nichols, where they resided seventeen years. He came to Iowa in 1865, locating in Fairbank township, where he resided three years. He bought the farm of eighty acres where he now resides, about two miles south of Hazleton, in 1871. Mr. Nichols was married December 31, 1864, to Miss Lovina Kelley, born in Canada, September 13, 1842. Have five children: Martha Ann, fourteen; F. W.,

eleven; Eunice E., nine; Cora A., seven; J. H., born May 9, 1880. Mr. and Mrs. Nichols are members of the Free Baptist church, and have the good opinion of their neighbors.

R. G. Merrill, jr., was born in New York in 1848. In the spring of 1854 his father located in Hazleton township, where the family has since resided. His father died January 17, 1865. Mr. R. G. Merrill enlisted in company H, First Iowa cavalry, in 1864, at the age of sixteen, and served until he was discharged on account of the war being over; the business of the cavalry being principally skirmishing, they had a full share of that to do, which was almost of daily occurrence. He is glad to say that he was slightly wounded, just enough to give him a token of the war. After his return from army life he engaged in farming three years, since which time he has been in the well-boring business. Mr. Merrill was married in 1868 to Miss Cordelia Jackson, born in Canada in 1850. They have five children—Estella, age eleven; Annitta, age ten; Ralph, age eight; Gardner, age three, and Cordelia, born July 16, 1879. Mr. Merrill is one of the first settlers of this county, and one of its solid men to-day, and one of the supporters of the Greenback party.

Gilman Nelson Bunce was born in this county in 1850, and made his home with his father, William Bunce, on the farm until he was about twenty-one years of age when he commenced work for himself by engaging in farming till the spring of 1878, when he engaged in the lime business. He bought his property where he resides January, 1879. Mr. Bunce was married in 1874, to Miss Mary Russell, who was born in Wisconsin in 1857. The lime-kiln of Hazleton township, and the only one in the county worked by Page's patent, was first started by Nelson Bunce in 1879. It is situated on his premises in Coytown, and it is running very successfully. He has burnt over four thousand bushels in the last season. He finds ready sale for it all, which encourages him to go ahead with the business even stronger next year. He is determined to supply the demand at the lowest possible rates.

M. S. Wheaton was born in Seneca county, New York, in the year 1832. At the age of three he went with his father, 'Squire Wheaton, to Delaware county, Ohio, where he remained sixteen years, and where most of ten years were spent in school. He came to Iowa in 1850, locating in Anamosa, and engaging at the carpenter and joiners' business, contracting and hiring a gang of hands. In 1862 he went to Cedar Rapids where he spent five years as contractor and came to Hazleton in 1867, where he has been engaged in the dairying business and is postmaster. He was elected justice of the peace two years, and is at present notary public. Mr. Wheaton was married in 1857 to Miss Elizabeth D. Paten, of Anamosa. They have four children living—Alice E., age twenty-two April 19, 1880, married Dr. W. E. Baker, a practicing physician in Hazleton; Orson Eugene, age twenty-one, operator at Robertson on the Burlington & Cedar Rapids railroad; Judson C., age thirteen, attends school and helps his father in the store;

Willard W., age nine, attends school. We wish the privilege here to speak of Mr. Wheaton as his acquaintances speak of him. As a gentleman he is a number one; as a friend he cannot be excelled; as a business man he is affable and honest; as a notary public he is abundantly able; as a justice of the peace he is considerate, a man of sound judgment, who is willing that law should rule, but prejudice and friendship never; and finally, he is one of Buchanan's soundest Republicans.

E. R. Truax was born December 18, 1854, in Grant county, Indiana. At the age of ten he came to Iowa with his father, Isaac Truax, and located in Hazleton township. At the age of nineteen Mr. E. R. Truax commenced life for himself by engaging in farming. He purchased forty acres of land in Hazleton in the spring of 1876. He was married February, 1878, to Miss Erie Walker, who was born in Buchanan county, Iowa, September, 1857. They have two children—Maud, age two, and Minnie, age one. Mr. and Mrs. Truax are very pleasant people and possess the good opinion of their acquaintances. Mr. Truax is a good, solid Republican.

Isaac Truax was born in Preble county, Ohio, in 1817, where he resided until his majority. Starting west about that time and spending some years in Illinois and Indiana, he came to Iowa in the fall of 1864 and bought the farm of two hundred and twenty-one acres where he now resides, in Hazleton township. He built his present residence himself, with the assistance of his son, in 1875. Mr. Truax was married August, 1848, to Miss Anna Hillman, who was born in Clinton county, Ohio, in 1828. Had five sons, four living and one deceased—Eli, born in July, 1849, married September, 1871, to Miss Catharine C. Clawson, of Iowa.

A terrible tragedy connected with the death of Mr. Eli Truax and wife while on a visit to Kansas this winter cannot be neglected here. They arrived at the house of their relatives, Lyman Culver, in southern Kansas on the eleventh day of November, 1880. They were enjoying the society of their friends till, on the night of the twenty-first. About three or four o'clock in the morning, the house was discovered to be enveloped in flames. The occupants of the house were all sleeping up-stairs, and their first warning of danger also disclosed to them the terrible fate which so soon awaited them. Mr. Truax, taking in the situation at a glance, effected an escape by kicking out a window and jumping to the ground. His wife handed him their two children, William Earl and Orval, being five and one years old respectively. These were rescued in safety, but Mrs. Truax and her aunt by this time were wrapped in flames, and were so burned before they could be taken from the ill-fated building that Mrs. Truax died at 9 o'clock, and her aunt, Mrs. Culver, died at 6 p. m. the same day. Mr. Truax, in his exertion to knock out the window, severed the femoral artery of his right limb, which caused his death on the fourteenth of December. Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Truax, the grandparents of the orphan children, are caring kindly for them, and expect to give them a home as long as they live. Thus ends a brief account of an aw-

ful event that will ever hold a sad place in the hearts and memories of their friends. The second son, William, twenty-nine years, married Miss Sarah J. Barney, and lives in Hazleton, and is a carpenter by trade; Edger R., twenty-six years, married Erie Walker, and lives in the neighborhood of his father, and farms; John B., twenty-one years, married Miss L. O. Lawrence, and lives with his father, and helps carry on the home farm; Isaac D., fourteen years, lives at home. Both Mr. and Mrs. Truax are members of the Christian church. They have the esteem of the community in which they live, and Mr. Truax is known and respected as one of Buchanan's good, sound Republicans.

W. A. Nelson was born in Wayne county, Ohio, April 22, 1853. His father, William C. Nelson, removed to the State of Indiana, and remained about five years. In 1860 he came to Iowa, locating in Hazleton township, where his father engaged in the practice of medicine, which he continued till his death, which occurred December 4, 1863. Mr. W. A. Nelson made his home with his father till the year 1861, when he enlisted in company F, Twelfth Iowa volunteer infantry, and served his country three years and two months. He was in twenty-three different engagements, the principal battles being: Fort Henry, Fort Donaldson, and Shiloh, where he was taken prisoner and remained a prisoner of war six months and eleven days, during which time he visited the infamously famous Libby Prison. He was exchanged in the spring of 1863, and at once rejoined the Union forces and fought till the close of the war. Mr. Nelson was an inmate of the hospital through sickness about two months. Before his recovery he volunteered to go out and quell the disturbance created in Missouri, by Quantrell. He was on the Red river expedition in Smith's corps under the command of General Banks. He returned in 1864 and engaged in farming. By his father's will he came in possession of a farm of one hundred acres in Fayette county, which he moved upon in 1865, and remained there eight years. In the fall of 1874 Mrs. Nelson's father, Mr. Henry Koons, made her a present of the farm of one hundred and thirteen acres, where he now resides, one half mile north of Old Hazleton. Mr. Nelson was married, October 28, 1866, to Miss Catharine Koons, who was born in Williams county, Ohio, August 7, 1850. They have three children—William Henry, aged thirteen; Theresa May, aged ten; and Rosetta, aged six. They are a bright, intelligent trio. It is but due to Mr. and Mrs. Nelson to speak of them here as their neighbors do, they are Christian people, assisting all in cherishing good and crushing out evil.

Henry Coy was born in Defiance county, Ohio, in 1832, where he lived till the year 1864, engaged in farming. In that year he came to Iowa and purchased the farm of two hundred acres where he still resides, in the vicinity of Old Hazleton. His farm now consists of three hundred and sixty acres. Mr. Coy was married in 1861, January 20, to Miss Mary A. Koons, born in Williams county, Ohio, April 17, 1843. They have four children: William Henry, aged eighteen; Nancy Bell,

age fourteen; Mary Elizabeth, aged nine; Martin Clark, aged three, born on his father's birth-day. They are a wide-awake little family. Mrs. Coy is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Coy is one of Buchanan's prominent farmers and will not submit to the shackles of any party, but votes for the best man and interests.

D. W. Thomas was born in Wisconsin in 1859. Lived there with his father, Edwin Thomas, upon the farm till he was about eight years of age when they moved to Minnesota and remained three years. Came to Iowa in 1870, locating in Hazleton township, where his father bought a fine farm south of Hazleton, and still resides. Mr. D. W. Thomas is one of the energetic young men of his community, and is undertaking the responsibilities of life for himself. Is, politically, a Democrat, and is happy to say is at present enjoying the realization of single blessedness.

Morton Hayes was born in New Brunswick in 1843, and came to the United States in 1855 with his father, Thomas B. Hayes, locating in this county upon the farm where his father still resides, in Hazleton township. In the year 1864, Mr. Morton Hayes enlisted in company F, First Iowa cavalry, and served his country nearly two years, when he was discharged on account of the war closing. His health was so impaired by the hardships that he has never fully recovered. He bought the farm where he now resides, two miles north of Hazleton village, in 1869. Has since added to it till now he owns one hundred and twenty acres. And here we wish to state that besides being good land it has one of the finest natural positions of any farm in the county. It is level, and yet at such an elevation that one can see the horizon at a distance of ten miles around. The chimney of the asylum can be seen on a clear day, which is twelve miles distant. The village of Hazleton is in plain view, and at the same time the church steeples can be seen plainly at Oelwein. Mr. Hayes was married March 20, 1870, to Miss Angeline Zimmerman. They have two children: Mertie E., aged six; Herbert M., aged two. They are both interesting little people. Mr. Hayes is one of the first settlers of Buchanan county, and is to-day not only one of its prominent men financially, but one of its strong Republicans.

Elizabeth Sax was born in Portage county, Ohio, in 1823. She lived with her father, Mr. George Ivaly, till his death, which was in 1837. After this event she was compelled to face life and all its realities alone till the year 1853, when she married Mr. John Sax, who was born in the State of Pennsylvania, in 1813, and died January 10, 1879. They have two children living and three deceased: Nancy, aged thirty-three, married to Robert Swartz, and reside in Hazleton township—have three children; Ida, aged twenty-two, married Henry Mille, April, 1878—have one child, Libbie, nearly two years old. Mrs. Sax has been a resident of this county nearly twenty years. She is the owner of one hundred and sixty acres of Buchanan's best land; is a pleasant, congenial lady, and is held in the highest esteem by her neighbors.

James Girton was born in Columbiana county, Pennsylvania, December 19, 1811. Moved to Illinois and remained three years. Came to Iowa in 1851, and bought the farm of eighty acres where they now reside, north of Old Hazleton one-half mile. Purchased forty acres since, so that now they own one hundred and twenty acres. Built their stone house in 1869. Mr. Girton was married in 1832 to Miss Sarah Lemon, who was born in Columbiana county, Pennsylvania, in 1814, November 23d. Have six children living and three deceased: Joseph, aged forty-two, married Calista M. Porter, who died January 19, 1880; Margaret, aged forty, married H. T. Reynolds; Angeline, aged thirty-five, married Louis Woods; Lucinda, aged thirty-one, married John B. Woods, and resides with her parents; William, aged twenty-nine; Amanda F., aged twenty-three. Mr. and Mrs. Girton were among the first settlers of Buchanan county.

L. D. Engle was born in the State of New York, Ontario county, in the year 1805. At about the age of fourteen he went to Cuyahoga county, Ohio, where he lived till he was twenty-two years of age, when he returned to New York and farmed about four years, again returning to his former home in Ohio and engaging in farming for about three years. He then sold out and went to Williams county, Ohio, and purchased a farm, where he lived twelve years. In 1846 he sold out and went to Wisconsin and purchased a farm and farmed six years, when he again sold and came to Iowa. He bought the farm of one hundred and twelve acres where he now resides, in Hazleton township. Mr. Engle was married October 22, 1829, to Miss Lydia Kinsman, who died March 28, 1875, in Hazleton. Mr. Engle is the father of seven children, two of whom are living and five deceased. Nancy A. Painter now resides in Fayette county.

L. H. Maxfield was born in Connecticut April 26, 1848. At the age of five he moved with his father, A. B. Maxfield, to Milwaukee, where he remained about ten years, engaging principally in the printing business. In 1862 he enlisted in company E, Twenty-fourth Wisconsin infantry, when but fourteen years of age. He served his country during the war, and remained in the regular service afterward. Returning to Milwaukee, he engaged in the printing business about nine months, then again enlisted in the regular army and remained three years. For several years he was employed in different places; and was married in 1873, June 7th, to Mrs. Adalaide Buchet, of Dubuque, whose husband died in 1871, leaving a family of three children—Joseph F. M., sixteen, Rosa P., thirteen, and Frank A., eleven. Mr. and Mrs. Maxfield have a bright little daughter, Lucy V., aged five years. They have a fine farm of ninety-three acres, upon which they live, in Hazleton township. They have a pleasant home indeed. Mrs. Maxfield is an exceptionally intelligent woman, with qualities which cannot fail to make home happy.

Joseph L. Gerton was born in Columbia county, Pennsylvania, in 1838. When about nine years old he moved with his father, James Gerton, to the State of Illinois, remaining there until 1851, when he came to Iowa, locating in Hazleton township. In the year 1860 he began

to do for himself by engaging in farming. In 1861 he enlisted in company F, Twelfth Iowa volunteer infantry. April 6, 1862, he was wounded, at the battle of Shiloh, and taken prisoner. After remaining in rebel custody two months, he was exchanged, and again joined his regiment; but after remaining three months longer, was discharged on account of disability caused by his wound. After a partial recovery, he engaged in farming for several years, then went into the American house in Independence for two years, at the expiration of which time he went to Tama City and kept hotel a year. Returning to Hazleton, he again engaged in farming until in 1876 he engaged as clerk for Mr. Whiteman, dry goods merchant. He remained with him about two and one-half years, since which time he has been in the same business with Kiefer & King. Mr. Gerton was married in 1865 to Miss Celestia M. Porter, who died January 19, 1880, leaving a family of two children—Nettie May, ten years old, and Jessie J., five. Religiously, Mr. Gerton is a Universalist, and politically is a Greenbacker. He is a natural business man, affable and pleasant in all his transactions.

W. H. Kiefer was born in St. Joseph county, Indiana, in 1856. His first years were spent in school and on his father's farm (George Kiefer), till he was about fourteen years of age, when he came to Iowa, locating at Independence. Here he learned the cooper's trade, and continued at that business about four years, when he engaged as clerk with his brothers in the mercantile business in Hazleton, and has since been in their employment. Mr. Kiefer was married in 1879 to Miss Ella Bates, of this county. They have one child, Oma, one year old. Mr. Kiefer is not only a number one business man, but is a Christian gentleman and a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and is a trustee of the same. He is also a good, sound Republican.

Adam Kiefer was born in Indiana, in 1847, where he remained till he was twenty-one years old, engaged principally in farming, but spent about two years as an apprentice to the mercantile business in Mishawaka, St. Joseph county. In the year 1869 he came to Iowa, locating in this county. He and his brother John bought and improved a farm of one hundred and fifty-five acres, which he lived upon nearly two years, at the expiration of which time his brother John took charge of the farm, and Adam engaged in the mercantile business for about four years in Independence. In the spring of 1877 he and his brother John went to Hazleton and purchased a fine building and laid in a complete stock of general merchandise, and commenced a business in which they have been engaged ever since, having retained at the same time their connection with farming and stock raising. They have always been energetic and enterprising business men, and are evidently in the way of success. Their trade has been large, and their future prospects are indeed most encouraging. Mr. Adam Kiefer was married in 1876 to Miss Marvilla Moore, of Winthrop. They have two sons: Earl, aged four; Kyle, aged two. Mr. Kiefer and his brother own the whole block of buildings on their corner, and consequently they have the most

valuable property in Hazleton. Mr. A. Kiefer, besides being a model business man, is a Christian gentleman. He is a prominent man in the Methodist church, and is a steward of the same. Among the many excellent things we may say of Mr. Kiefer, not the least is that he is a good, square Republican.

John Kiefer was born in Indiana in 1850, where he remained till he was twenty-two years of age, when he came to Iowa, locating in Hazleton township, upon a farm which he and his brother Adam had purchased two years previous. He resided upon the farm six years, when he moved to Hazleton and engaged in buying grain, which business he is still engaged in, having also an interest in the dry goods store with his brother Adam. His grain business has been quite a success, commanding the trade for miles around. He buys about seventy-five thousand bushels of grain and flax-seed per year. Mr. Kiefer was married October 17, 1880, to Miss Lizzie Drummond, of Dubuque. Mr. Kiefer is one of the enterprising business men of this county, and is one of the drive-wheels of the community. He is a Republican.

Thomas C. McKenzie was born in St. John's, New Brunswick, in 1849, and came to Iowa in February, 1877. He made his home with his brother, S. A. McKenzie, and taught school one year, when he engaged as attendant in the hospital at Independence for two years. In July, 1880, he engaged as clerk with Messrs. Kiefers & King, in Hazleton, where he still remains. Mr. McKenzie is an intelligent, active business man, and enjoys the happy lot of single blessedness.

John M. King was born in New York in 1830. When about nine years of age he went with his father, Nathan King, to Ashtabula county, Ohio, where they remained eight years, and moved to Cass county, Michigan, and lived there nine years. Here J. M. King commenced to do for himself by working at brick-making in Beloit for two years, and came to Iowa in 1851. He located in this county, Byron township, where he remained till 1862, when he enlisted in company G, Sixth Iowa cavalry. He served his country over three years, and was in seven battles, each conflict being with the Indians, his service being on the plains. He was never wounded or taken prisoner, but we are sorry to state almost entirely lost his eyesight. For two years he was totally blind, but lately is partially recovering the sight of one eye. This was caused by drinking alkali water. After his return from the army he sold his homestead and purchased the one of two hundred acres where he now resides, in Hazleton township. Mr. King was married in May, 1854, to Miss Elizabeth Kirkendale, of Holmes county, Ohio. They have seven children: De Noris, aged twenty-five; Mary Ann, aged twenty-three, married J. C. Allen, and lives near Waterloo; Christopher, aged twenty-one; Emma Lovina, aged eighteen; Joseph, aged ten; Fred., aged six; and Bertha Bell, three years old. All the children except Mary Ann are single and living at home. They are an intelligent family. Mr. King is ranked among Buchanan's honest men—those who have their country's interest at heart. Mr. King and his two sons are substantial Democrats.

T. B. Hayes was born in New Brunswick, Kings county, in 1801. He remained in New Brunswick during his early years, engaged principally in farming. When he was fifty-five years of age he came to Iowa and purchased two hundred and forty acres of land where he now resides, in Hazleton township. Since coming to Iowa he has turned his attention exclusively to farming. Mr. Hayes was married on November 1, 1825, to Miss Augusta Ketchum, of New Brunswick, who died on March 4, 1832, leaving four children: Charlotte, now fifty-four years old, married Abraham Coulpitt, of New Brunswick, and has one child, Matilda; Harriett Ann, was the second child, who is now fifty-two years old, married Robert Morrison, of New Brunswick, and has twelve children living; Samuel H., aged fifty, married Anna Southworth, and has three children; John K., aged forty-eight, married Emaline Burnett, of New Brunswick, and has four children. Mr. Hayes married his second wife in 1833, Eleanor Coulpitt, of New Brunswick, who was born in 1810. They have seven children: Augusta, aged forty-seven, married Joseph Southworth, and lives in Pocahontas county, this State, and has three children; Oren, aged forty-five, married Fannie Snyder and has seven children, and lives in New Brunswick; Mary J., aged forty-three, married C. L. Belt, of Nebraska, and has five children; Morten, aged thirty-nine, married Anna Zimmerman, and has two children, and lives in Hazleton township; William M., aged thirty-seven, married Eliza McKinsey, who died December 28, 1880, leaving a family of four children. Mrs. Hayes was a very estimable lady and will be long mourned by her neighbors and friends; James, aged thirty-two, married Jennie Gill, has three children, and lives in Buffalo township; Nettie, aged twenty-five, single and teaches school. Both Mr. and Mrs. Hayes are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Hayes is the father of eleven children and grandfather of forty-four, and great-grandfather to nine. He raised a family of six boys and none of whom have ever been known to indulge in the use of any intoxicating liquors, or use tobacco in any form.

F. B. Fillmore was born in Walworth, Wayne county, New York, in the year 1830. He was educated at Walworth academy. He being the younger son, remained at home with his father, Honorable Luther Fillmore, and carried on his farm till his death, which was in the year 1854, after which he engaged in farming at different points until the year 1866, when he came to Iowa, locating in this county. He bought a farm of one hundred and twenty acres in Grundy county, which he sold in 1868, and bought the farm of eighty-five acres where he now resides, in Fairbank township. Mr. Fillmore was married, in the year 1861, to Mrs. Maggie A. Becker, of New York, who was born in Lyons, Wayne county, in 1828. They have no children, but Mrs. Fillmore has a daughter, Emma, by her first husband, Mr. D. M. Becker. Emma is now twenty-seven years of age, and married R. S. Bowen, in 1870. They now reside at Winterset, Iowa. We feel like adding to this sketch in behalf of Mr. Fillmore and lady, that they are very pleasant people indeed, and we should esteem it a pleas-

ure to be connected among their neighbors and friends

N. M. Miguet was born in France in 1841. When about five years of age he came to America with his father, John P. Miguet, who located in Dubuque county, where they remained nine years. In the year 1856 they came to Buchanan county and purchased the farm of one hundred and twenty acres in Hazleton township, where N. M. Miguet now resides. Mr. John P. Miguet died March 10, 1880. By his father's will he came into possession of eighty acres of the old homestead. He had previously, and has since, purchased different pieces of land, so that now he owns the round number of four hundred acres. He owns one of the best farms of Buchanan county, which, from its location and other natural advantages, is exceedingly desirable. It affords one of the grandest views in the State; has fine buildings, and is under a state of careful cultivation, and has fruit and shade trees planted, and doing well. Mr. Miguet was married September 17, 1863, to Miss Caroline Long. They have six children: John, aged fourteen years; Edward, aged twelve years; Carrie, aged ten years; Ella, aged seven years; Emma, aged two; boy babe three months old. Mr. Miguet has been a resident of the State for thirty-three years, and of the county twenty-four years. He is one of those men who helped to lay the first lines of Buchanan's successful history, and has, at the same time, been very successful himself.

Mr. Theodore Messenger was born in Northampton county, Pennsylvania, in the year 1841. At the age of twelve years he moved with his father, George Messenger, to the State of Illinois, and located in the northern part of the State, and remained there till the year 1864, when he enlisted in company F, Forty-sixth regiment, Illinois volunteer infantry. He served his country until the war closed, when he returned home and worked at the carpenter's trade. He was married and farmed his father-in-law's place two years, when he came to Iowa in the fall of 1869, and bought the farm of ninety acres on which he now resides, in Hazleton township. He built his house in 1876, and his barn in 1872. His farm is under the finest state of cultivation. He farms with C. H. Miller, and now owns one hundred and sixty acres of Buchanan's best land. It is in splendid condition, has a good house and barn, and every convenience of a number one home. Mr. Messenger was married in 1868, to Miss Caroline High, of Pennsylvania. They have two children: Leonora A., aged twelve years; Octavia Carrie, aged three years. Mr. Messenger has an interesting family, and has reason to feel that the lines have fallen to him in pleasant places.

Mr. T. C. Nelson was born in Wayne county, Ohio, April 27, 1841. At about the age of seven he moved, with his father, William C. Nelson, to Kosciusko county, Indiana, near Warsaw, where they remained about five years, when they came to Hazleton township. Mr. William C. Nelson died in December, 1862, at his home in the village of Hazleton. He was a physician, and practiced seven years in this county. Mr. T. C. Nelson's first exertions for himself were in the capacity of a school teacher, which was when he was only sixteen years of

age. He followed this avocation for about eighteen years, when he turned his attention to farming principally, which he still continues. Mr. Nelson was married in November, 1858, to Frances E. Sufficool, of this county and township. They have three children living: Arthur L., twenty-one; Charles I., fourteen; Fred Ellsworth, twelve. Mr. Nelson was married the second time to Louisa Bender, November 4, 1879. They are living upon their own farm and in their own home. A coincidence that is perhaps more amusing than instructive we beg leave to mention here: That the subject of this sketch, Mr. Thomas C. Nelson, is of the same name with the writer, Thomas C. Nelson, of Ashland county, Ohio. Mr. T. C. Nelson, we are glad to say, is a very intelligent and pleasant man, and we are perfectly willing to accept and recognize him as a relative. He is, besides all this, one of those sound Republicans that only a Nelson is capable of being. He enlisted in 1861 in company F, Twelfth Iowa volunteer infantry. He was fourth corporal, serving his country about thirteen months, when he was discharged on account of disability, caused by a gunshot wound in the right hand, which he received at the battle of Shiloh. He was slightly wounded at Fort Donelson, but never off duty from any cause save the time he was wounded. He was in three battles—Fort Henry, Shiloh and Donelson.

Mr. Frederick Zatsch was born in Prussia in 1823. He came to America in 1856; worked in a saw-mill in Michigan one year, and came to Iowa in 1857, locating in Independence, where he worked at the carpenter's trade about fifteen years. He bought the fine mill property where he now resides, one mile south of Hazleton, in 1872. He owns, besides a fine home and a mill, a splendid farm of one hundred acres. Mr. Zatsch is doing a splendid business with his mill. It is in perfect running order, and he does splendid work and gives general satisfaction. Mr. Zatsch was married in 1860 to Miss Augusta Thorman, of German birth, but a resident of Fayette county. They have three children: Clara, twenty; Emma, fourteen; Frederick, nine. They are all living at home, and constitute a happy family. Mr. and Mrs. Zatsch are members of the Lutheran church.

G. W. Phillips was born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, in 1819. At the age of twenty he went to Rock county, Wisconsin, where he lived twenty-five years, engaging in farming and blacksmithing. Came to Iowa in 1863, locating in Fayette county, in the city of West Union, where he engaged in staging about four years; afterwards run an auction store for a time. He remained in the place about six years. After various changes in business and residence, covering several years, Mr. Phillips came to Hazleton, January 15, 1880, and purchased a general stock of merchandise, and is doing a good business. He is one of those wholesouled, genial business men who will always have friends.

Mr. Phillips' first wife, Olive L. Jones, died in Rock county, Wisconsin. His second wife, Lena Carpenter, whom he married at West Union, died in Linn county, at Centre Point, where he married his third wife, Emma Morse, who is still living.

Mr. Phillips is the father of seven children—four by the first wife, one by the second, and two by the third. This sketch is written on New Year's day, 1881. Mr. Phillips is wide-awake and enjoying himself on the occasion.

E. W. Tenney was born in Worcester county, Massachusetts, in 1830. At about three years of age he moved with his father, Dr. John W. Tenney, to the town of Webster, where E. W. lived and attended school till about the age of sixteen, when he engaged with a corps of civil engineers, and continued at the business from 1846 to 1852, when he engaged in the mercantile business about one year. In 1855 he came to Iowa, locating in Old Hazleton, where he engaged in the mercantile business, and followed it up for nineteen years. When the new town of Hazleton sprung up, on account of the railroad, he moved to it and purchased a fine residence, and had lived a retired life till the fall of 1880, when he engaged in the lumber business. Mr. Tenney was married on October 18, 1877, to Miss Lucena F. Haines, formerly of Manchester. They have one child, Lena Luella, aged twenty-two months. They have a pleasant home. Mr. Tenney, as will be seen by the sketch, is one of Buchanan's first settlers. He is one of the county's solid financial men, and one of the State's good, solid Republicans.

H. J. Fournier was born in Hancock county, Ohio, in 1845. At the age of two he moved with his father, Samuel Fournier, to Dubuque, Iowa. Lived with his father on the farm and attended school till he was twenty-one years of age, when he engaged in the threshing business, and continued at it about sixteen years—he had previously worked at it with his father, making about nineteen years in all. Had in the meantime acquired the trade of repairing watches, clocks and jewelry. Has been a resident of Hazleton township for the past twenty-four years; moving to New Hazleton in 1876, when the railroad came through. This is the fourth winter he has run a jewelry repairing shop in Hazleton. Mr. Fournier was married in 1871, to Miss Louisa A. Gutscher, of this county, by whom he has four children; Ida, Edward, Elsie and Zadie.

Dr. William E. Baker was born at Providence, Rhode Island, February 2, 1852. Moved with his parents to La Salle county, Illinois, in 1859; removed from there to Cedar Rapids, in this State, in 1865. Resided with his parents until he commenced the study of medicine under the supervision of Drs. E. L. Mansfield and George P. Carpenter, of Cedar Rapids. He remained with these gentlemen about two years, attending, in the meantime, a full course of lectures at the Ruth Medical college, at Chicago, Illinois. Dr. Baker was married at Cedar Rapids, on the tenth of October, 1876, to Miss Alice E., daughter of M. S. Cheaton, esq., by whom he has one child, a son. At the instance of his medical preceptor, he settled at Hazleton, where he has secured a very large practice for a young man, and has gained the confidence of the community as a thoroughly skilled physician. Dr. Baker is a Presbyterian in religious belief, and a Republican in politics.

A. H. H. Hitchcock, sr., was born in the State of Connecticut in 1801. At about the age of eighteen he went to Rochester, New York, where he worked at the mill-wright business for nearly thirty years. In the year 1850 he moved to Walworth, Wisconsin, remaining about seventeen years. Came to Iowa in 1868, locating in Hazleton township, where he purchased a farm of one hundred and twenty acres and resided till the year 1877, when he moved to the village of Hazleton, occupying the fine residence he had built the year before. He sold his farm on account of poor health. Mr. Hitchcock was married in 1828 to Miss Julia A. Reed, of New York State, who was born in 1805. They have four children living and three deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Hitchcock are members of the Congregational church.

George Hall was born in Guernsey county, Ohio, in 1814. At about the age of nine he moved with his father, William Hall, to Knox county, Ohio, where he resided till he was twenty-four years of age, when he was married to Miss Sarah Hughes, and moved to Holmes county, Ohio, where he bought a farm and lived upon it thirteen years. In the year 1849 he moved to Indiana, and remained till the year 1864, when he came to Iowa, locating first in Lynn county, where he remained only about six months, when he got a chance to sell his farm at quite an advance, and bought again in the same county. In the year 1873 he moved to Fairview and kept a hotel about three years, when he bought the farm of eighty acres where he now resides, in Hazleton township. Mr. Hall's first wife died in April, 1862, leaving a family of two children, a son and daughter—William D., who was killed in the battle of Kennesaw Mountain, in the year 1864, July 7th, at the age of twenty-four; Caroline M., married a Methodist minister, and is residing in Indiana. Mr. Hall was married to his second wife, Rosa Cranmer, in 1863. They have three sons—Robert F., George J., and Sherman; all living at home and attending school.

George A. Long was born in Wyoming county, Pennsylvania, in 1843. Came to Iowa in 1855 with his father, J. M. Long, locating in Hazleton township. Lived at home on the farm till he was twenty-four years of age. Attended school altogether in private houses. Bought his father's farm after his death, which occurred in the year 1867. Lived upon his farm till the spring of 1873, when he sold it and purchased a farm in the northwestern part of the township, and farmed it till the spring of 1880, when he sold it and took a trip to Montana and through the far west generally. Travelled with teams altogether. Bought three hundred and twenty acres of fine land in Gallatin Valley mountain; but, on account of his family becoming dissatisfied, he returned via Utah. In September, 1880, he traded his Montana farm for ninety acres, near Hazleton. Bought an interest in the hardware business with Miguet & Bunce, the firm name reading Miguet, Long & Co. They are a good, solid firm, and doing a good business. Mr. Long was married in 1868 to Miss Laura Kindle, of Indiana. Have children—Sylvia E., aged nine; Bertha J., seven; Ulvia C., two; they are a nice, wide-awake little family. Mr. Long is one of Buchanan's enterprising business men.

H. Miguet was born in Hazleton township, this county, in 1857. Lived on the farm with his father, F. Miguet, and attended school till he was nineteen years of age, when he went to college at Keokuk, Iowa, remaining five months. Bought a half interest in the hardware business with Mr. Bunce, in Hazleton, January 14, 1878. December 3d they took Mr. George A. Long in as third partner. Mr. Miguet still lives in the enjoyment of single blessedness. Though he is a younger man than would naturally be expected to be engaged in as heavy a business as he is, yet he is very proficient and capable.

Dr. B. M. Corbin was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, in 1817. At about the age of sixteen he moved with his father, Daniel Corbin, to the State of Indiana, where he spent his best days. Dr. Corbin commenced the practice of medicine in Milton, Indiana, in 1848. Came to Iowa in 1864, and located in Hazleton, where he still resides and practices. Dr. Corbin was married, in 1872, to Mrs. Eliza J. Aubrey, of Iowa. He bought the property where he now resides when he first came to Iowa, but built his house in 1870. It is indeed a fine residence. The doctor received his medical education in the Ohio Medical college, at Cincinnati, Ohio. Graduated and received his diploma in 1851. The doctor has been practicing ever since coming to Iowa, and has taken rank as a leading physician in the county.

O. M. Bunce was born in Williams county, Ohio, in 1848. Came to Iowa with his father, William Bunce, in the fall of 1849, locating in Linn county. He made his father's house his home, and attended school till he was twenty-one years old, when he engaged in the grain business in Hazleton, continuing at it about eighteen months. In the year 1877 he engaged with C. Whiteman in the mercantile business, remaining with him about eighteen months. In October, 1876, Mr. O. M. Bunce and W. H. Hunnington purchased a stock of hardware of Mr. Whiteman. They continued business together for about one year, when M. H. Miguet bought Hunnington out, and continues as Mr. Bunce's partner still. Mr. Bunce was married in February, 1870, to Miss Julia Allen, of this county. Mr. Bunce, as will be seen by this sketch, has been interested in Buchanan's welfare since a boy; has watched its progress, and at the same time watched his own interests, so that now he is in possession of a fine business and a good home.

Samuel Sufficool was born in Stark county, Ohio, in the town of Canton, January 4, 1822. At the age of eleven he moved with his father, Isaac Sufficool, to Portage county, where they resided about three years, then moved to Williams county where they made their home for about nine years. Samuel Sufficool came to Iowa in 1845, stopping one year in Lima county and purchasing the land where Mt. Vernon now stands. He sold this land and came to Buchanan county in 1846, locating in Hazleton township; D. C. Greeley accompanying him, they being the first and only white men in the township. Mr. Greeley died about twenty-five years ago, leaving Sufficool the only land mark of the township's early existence. It was a wild, wierd place then; now it is the scene of so many happy and contented homes. Then it

took the bravest of men with the stoutest of hearts to occupy the land; and now the little child is perfectly safe in the midst of kind neighbors and friends. Mr. Sufficool's first purchase of land was the one hundred and sixty acres which Mr. Henry Coy now owns, north of old Hazleton. He bought a half section where he now resides, in the year 1860. He has since made different purchases of land, till now he owns five hundred and eighty-eight acres all told. He built his fine residence in the summer of 1876. Mr. Sufficool was married June 6, 1858, to Miss Lydia M. Prettyman, daughter of a Methodist minister. She was born in Williams county, Ohio, May 30, 1834. Her early life was spent in Ohio, largely engaged in teaching. She came to Iowa in 1857 on a visit, at which time she became acquainted with Mr. Sufficool. They have two daughters—Phrenie, age twenty-one, and Ida, age nineteen—two very pleasant and intelligent young ladies.

Jabe M. Watson was born in the State of New York September 8, 1847. At about the age of seven he came to Iowa with his father, David Watson, locating in Hazleton township. Mr. J. M. Watson made his home with his father till the spring of 1880, when he moved upon the eighty acres where he resides, in section twenty-three. Mr. Watson was married March 4, 1880, to Miss Alice Woeman, who was born in this county April 16, 1862. As will be seen by this sketch, Mr. Watson is one of the pioneers of the county. They came with scarcely enough to commence farming with, but by their united industry and frugality they have in all three hundred and forty acres of as good land as there is in the county, illustrating what pluck and energy can do. Mr. Watson has a young orchard and shade trees planted, so that in a few years he will have every want of a western home supplied.

Jacob Kiefer was born in Portage county, Ohio, in 1842. At about the age of four years he moved with his father, George Kiefer, to the State of Indiana, where they made their home twenty-two years; came to Iowa February 2, 1870, and bought the farm of eighty acres where he resides, in section thirty-six, Hazleton township. He built his house in 1875. He has his farm under good cultivation, and has fruit and shade trees planted. He enlisted in company F, Forty-eighth Indiana infantry, in October, 1861. He served his country nearly four years. He served out the time of the first enlistment and immediately reenlisted. At Huntsville, Alabama he was wounded and taken prisoner. He went to help put down the Rebellion and came home with his work accomplished. Mr. Kiefer was married in 1865 to Miss Lydia Russell, who was born January 30, 1845, in Indiana. They have four children—Flora A., George Willis, Harvey Eugene, and Amos Clenton. Mr. and Mrs. Kiefer are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and Mr. Kiefer is a good, sound Republican.

Augustus Hurlbut was born in Chittenden county, Vermont, in 1811. At the age of twenty-three he went to Huron county, Ohio, remaining in that State twenty years, engaged in farming principally. In the fall of 1852 he came to Iowa, and bought a half-section in Ha-

leton township, of which he sold all but one hundred and twenty acres where he now resides; also owns a small farm in Wisconsin, Richland county. Mr. Hurlbut was married March 15, 1836, to Miss Margaret Pierson, who was born in Pennsylvania, Washington county, October 7, 1811, and died October 8, 1876. He has two children living and two deceased. Sarah E. is married and resides in California. Wilton W. is married and lives in Kansas. When Mr. Hurlbut moved into Hazleton, only nine families were in the township. He has been one of the driving-wheels of its prosperity; and is one of its sound Republicans.

James E. Friars was born in the province of New Brunswick, December 16, 1830. At about the age of sixteen he commenced to do for himself, by engaging in farming in partnership with his two brothers, Arthur and Christopher. When about twenty-five years old, he went to Maine and engaged in the lumber business on Machias river about five years. In June, 1860, he came to Iowa, locating in Hazleton township. The first season he spent as a hired hand on a farm. The second season he farmed a place on shares, and continued on this plan six years, then purchased the eighty acres where he now resides, in section twenty-six. About the year 1870 he bought another eighty in section twenty-four. He has a beautiful farm indeed; plenty of shade and fruit trees and every convenience of a western home. Of late years he turns his attention almost wholly to stock raising and dairying, having on hand one hundred and seven head of stock all told, fifty head being cattle. Mr. Friars was married September 4, 1859, to Josephine E. Smith, who was born in Maine November 6, 1841. They have four children: Quinton E., aged twenty; Roswell E., eighteen; Stella E., sixteen; and Louis E., ten. They lost a little daughter, Cora E., May 5, 1874, at the age of five years and ten months. The death of the little daughter was a sad event in the history of the family. She started to school full of bright anticipations and wonder as to what her first day at school would be like, when an ill-fated prairie fire came near the school-house, and she, child like, struck with its beauty, accidentally set her clothes on fire. Upon discovering this, she started toward the house, but this only added fury to the flames, which burned her so terribly that she only lived about six hours afterwards. She was the family pet and the idol of her friends—a bright little flower, still missed in the family circle. They also lost a little daughter, Nellie E., on the twenty-fourth day of August, 1878, aged two years and three months.

Orin Moe was born in Lorain county, Ohio, in 1843. When about eighteen months of age he moved with his father, Edwin Moe, to Racine county, Wisconsin, where he resided till he was twenty-one years of age. September 3, 1864, he enlisted in company H, First Wisconsin heavy artillery, and served till the close of the war, and was mustered out at Milwaukee about the tenth of July, 1865. After his army life was over, he returned to Wisconsin and engaged in farming two years, then came to Iowa and purchased the farm of eighty acres where he resides, in section thirty-four, Hazleton township. He

also owns fifteen acres of timber in section twenty-seven, same township. Farming is his principal business, though also engaged in stock raising and dairy. Mr. Moe was married November 15, 1865, to Lucinda M. Clark, who was born in the State of New York August 2, 1846. They have six children: Lennie C., Allan S., Clifford O., Zelia L., Edwin N., Ray W., born March 27, 1880, and Roy S., a twin of the latter, died July 14, 1880. Mr. Moe was assessor in 1878-79.

Edward Hillman was born in Germany, in the year 1840. Came to the United States in April, 1866, locating first in Dubuque. In 1873 he purchased the one hundred and twenty acres where he now resides in Hazleton township. Has since purchased fifty acres, making in all one hundred and seventy acres of as good land as lies out of doors. Built his house in September, 1879, and it is indeed a fine farm residence. Mr. Hillman was married February, 1869, to Miss Mary K. Bletsch, born in Germany in the year 1847. They have three children: Freddie, Gustavus, and Mary. Mr. and Mrs. Hillman are members of the Catholic church.

James A. Spear was born in Essex county, New York, February 16, 1849. At about the age of eight he went with his father, Alden Spear, to Wisconsin, where they remained about six months, when they came to Iowa, locating in Hazleton township. Mr. James A. Spear commenced to do for himself in 1871. Bought the farm of two hundred acres where he resides in sections twelve and thirteen, Hazleton township, in 1874, and built his house the same year. It is situated in a natural grove of about twenty acres. Has fruit trees bearing, and his farm under good cultivation. Mr. Spear was married September 14, 1870, to Miss Adda Watson, born February 24, 1850, in Fairfield county, Ohio. Mr. Spear is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

C. Whiteman was born in Germany, in 1834. Came to America in 1852. Previous to this he worked at his trade, which was blacksmithing, and after coming to the United States he followed it twenty-five years; some of the time in Pennsylvania and the rest in Iowa. He came to Iowa October, 1855, locating in Hazleton in 1856, and worked at his trade till 1870, when he engaged in the mercantile business. Was postmaster nine years, resigning in 1879, at the same time closing out his store. Afterwards he engaged in the stock business for a time. Mr. Whiteman was married August 7, 1860, to Miss Emma Linderman, who died in 1869, leaving three children: Ida, Della, and Alfred. Mr. Whiteman married his present wife, Sarah Underwood, on the eighth day of March, 1880.

Charles L. Foster was born in Patriot, Indiana, in 1842. At about the age of six he moved with his father, Thomas Foster, to Wisconsin, where they remained till 1852. After two or three removals, Mr. Foster, in the year 1867, came to Iowa, and purchased the farm of eighty acres, where he still resides in Hazleton township. This piece of land he has brought from its natural, wild state of prairie to a good well-cultivated farm and a pleasant home. He has over one acre of shade trees planted, deals in stock considerably, in connection with

the farm, is milking six cows, and is wintering twenty head of cattle. Mr. Foster was married in September, 1866, to Miss Rosa Bell, who was born in Boone county, Illinois, April 8, 1844. They have two children: George A., born May 8, 1873, and Mabel, born August 19, 1879.

Mr. A. Nellis was born in the State of New York in the year 1813. At the age of twenty-one he went to Canada, where he lived about twenty-five years, engaging in the wagon-making business. In 1859 he went to Michigan, and remained about two years. He came to Iowa in 1861, locating at Quasqueton thirteen years, where he worked at his trade, and kept a restaurant. He moved to Hazleton in 1874, and has been engaged in a restaurant since. Mr. Nellis was married in 1835, to Miss Hepsebeth Greenelge, who was born in England in 1817. They have four children living, and four deceased. Mary Ann, aged forty-three, married Joseph Labeau, and resides in Nebraska. John, aged forty-one, married Ellen Comings, and resides in Kalamazoo county, Michigan. Martha M., aged thirty-seven, married Mr. Woolman, and lives in Shelby county, Iowa. Robert, aged thirty, married Mary Roselle, and lives in Shelby county. Mr. Nellis, is, in politics, a Democrat.

E. A. Lewis was born in Essex county, New York, in April 19, 1850. At the age of fourteen he came to Iowa with his father, A. A. Lewis, who purchased a piece of land in section 13, where they still reside in Hazleton township. Mr. A. A. Lewis was born in the State of New York June 22, 1823. Mrs. A. A. Lewis was born in the same State, August 28, 1825. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. E. A. Lewis, being the only child, has always made his home with his father, and they have united their interests in their farm,

and in business generally. They own together one hundred and eighty acres, twenty of which is near Hazleton station. They have one of the finest residences in the county. They are largely engaged in the stock business, making sheep a specialty. They own in all about five hundred, besides twenty-five head of cattle, seven horses and forty head of hogs. They have their sheds and stables arranged beautifully, which shows that, whatever they do, they believe in doing well. Mr. A. A. Lewis owns, in addition to his home property, two dwelling and two business houses in the village of Hazleton. Mr. E. A. Lewis was married, Christmas day, 1878, to Miss Abbie C. Beers, who was born in New York, December 23, 1852. They have one child: Ralph Clifton, born November 16, 1879. Mr. Lewis is politically a Greenbacker, and a member of the Independent Order of Good Templars. Mrs. Lewis is a member of the Baptist church.

Roderick Williams was born in Scotland June 17, 1854. He came to America alone at about the age of twenty-one and spent the first nine months in Canada. He came to the United States in 1874, locating in Hazleton township. He hired with David Watson on the farm one season, and bought the farm of eighty acres, where he resides, in the summer of 1875. He built a fine barn in 1878, and had shade and fruit trees planted, and every convenience of a western home supplied. Mr. Williams was married November 23, 1875, to Miss Delia P. Watson, who was born August 29, 1856. They have one child: Alexander M., born November 25, 1880. They buried a little son, Roderick A., on the eighteenth day of January, 1881, at the age of seven weeks. Politically Mr. Williams is a Democrat.

BUFFALO.

In 1852 a township was formed, comprising the whole of Buffalo, Madison, the north half of Byron and Fremont. But subsequently each congressional township was set apart as a separate and independent township, by order of the county court. The order establishing the township as above stated, was as follows:

August 6, 1852, ordered by the court that a township, to be called Buffalo Grove township, be created, bounded as follows: Commencing at the southeast corner of section twenty-four, in township eighty-nine, north of range seven, thence north to the north line of the county, thence west to the west line of township ninety, range eight, thence south to the southwest corner of section eighteen, town eighty-nine, range eight, thence east to east line of township eighty-nine, range eight, thence south to southwest corner of section nineteen, township eighty-nine, range seven, thence east to place of beginning.

O. H. P. ROSZELL,
County Judge.

ELECTIONS.

The first election held in Buffalo township, as a separate and independent township, in accordance with its present boundaries, was in the spring of 1857, and was held at the house of Abiather Richardson, and the following were elected township officers: A. Richardson, A. J. Eddy, and a Mr. Gould, trustees; Silas K. Messenger, justice, which position he held for a number of years; Samuel M. Eddy and R. W. Bancroft, constables; A. Richardson, clerk. The present township officers are, R. M. Harrington, J. T. Cotuns, and John A. Clark, trustees; George Brooks, assessor; J. S. Russell, clerk; J. H. Titus, justice; Joseph H. Russell and Henry Mills, constables.

SETTLEMENTS.

Abiather Richardson settled here in the fall of 1849, and built a log house in Buffalo Grove, and on the west side of the Grove. He was the first settler in the township. Here he lived in his log cabin for nearly a year, when he induced Silas K. Messenger to move there, and to him he sold his cabin and lived with him, being a married man, and Mrs. Messenger is probably the first white woman resident in the township. Mr. Richardson was a native of the State of Maine. He remained in the township some time before he was married, perhaps the manner in which he met the lady who afterwards became his wife, may not be uninteresting to the reader. He was at work one day in the timber, when suddenly he heard the cry of a woman, as if in distress, which he answered, and went in the direction of the voice, and in a short time found a young lady lost in the dense timber, and being informed that she lived in the south part of the Grove, he piloted her there, and thus commenced his acquaintance with the lady, whose name was Almira Noyes, that in a few months became his wife. He built the first frame house in the township, and into this house he moved his bride, and there lived many years. The old house is now standing and is owned and occupied by his son, Ezra Richardson. They had but two children: Ezra, who is married and still in the township; and Frank, who is now practicing law in Monroeville, Iowa. Mr. Richardson was a man of uncommon energy and perseverance. His first wife dying, he married again. He died in the township, February 11, 1872.

Silas K. Messenger, the friend of Richardson, settled here in 1850, purchasing the house that Richardson had built. He was a native of New York, and was the first magistrate in the township. He had two children: Samuel Messenger is married and lives in the county; Almira, who is married and lives in New York. Mr. Messenger was the second settler here, and who can imagine Richardson's joy at the advent here of Messenger, for he had lived here for nearly a year hermit-like. He died here in 1863 on the farm now owned by A. B. Stocking.

Andrew J. Eddy became a settler here in June, 1851, and built a log cabin near Richardson's. He was born in New York June 29, 1826, and when quite a young man emigrated to the State of Illinois, and thence to Iowa. His sister and mother came with him. The year he came he broke prairie with six yoke of oxen, and still owns the land he broke in June, 1850, and which he now, with true, manly pride, points out to the visitor. That year he raised a little sod corn. When he came to the township there were but three settlers there—a brother of Richardson, Silas K. Messenger, and W. Jewell. None of them are now residents. He has had four children, three of whom are now living, two daughters and one son, who are still at home: J. P. Eddy, Orra M., and Hattie A. In the early days Eddy's house was the home for the stranger whom night had overtaken out on the wild prairie.

William Jewell settled here in 1850, and only a short time before Mr. Eddy. He also built his cabin near the first pioneer, Richardson. He came here from Illinois,

but was a native of New York. He had a family of five children. He remained here for quite a number of years, and is now living in Sioux City. He settled and lived on the farm now owned and occupied by C. H. Jakway. Mr. Jewell carried the United States mail from Quasqueton to Dubuque with an ox team.

Rockwell Jewell became a settler here in about 1852, on what is now called the "Watson farm." He remained here only about four years. The last heard of him was in Sioux City. He was an unfortunate man, being a slave to whiskey, and was involved in the "Covey murder case," related in another place.

Samuel M. Eddy came to the township in 1851 with his brother, A. J. Eddy, when but sixteen years of age. He lived with his brother until 1857, when he entered some land, built a cabin thereon, and his mother kept house for him. He, in the fall of 1859, married Lydia A. Bradley, with whom he is now living, and on the same place where he first settled, on the same spot that attracted his boyish fancy. They had one child, now dead. They have an adopted one. He has here a beautiful place; a well tilled and profitable farm, with good buildings, barns and everything attractive and pleasant about the place.

VILLAGE.

There is in the southeast part of the township, and near where the first settlement was made, a village called Buchanan, but better known as Mudville, and was platted and laid out by Abiather Richardson, that first brave pioneer, in about 1857. The business of the place is represented as follows: Groceries and dry goods, John M. Price; dry goods and groceries, Theodore Williams; wagon shop, Robert Trotter; blacksmiths, John Ripkie, G. D. Russell and William Bradley; steam feed mill, Johnson Allison; steam saw-mill, William Bradley; wind grist-mill, J. M. Price, capable of grinding twenty bushels of feed per hour; wagon-maker, G. D. Russell; physician, J. M. Price; postmaster, John M. Price; broom manufactory, J. W. Russell.

The first store in the township was kept by Joseph Abbott, and in the same place where one is now kept by Mr. Price.

The first blacksmith was Calib Fairchild, and the second G. D. Russell.

Cook Richardson built a saw-mill in the south part of the village. These houses were built of lumber sawed at this mill, consisting mostly of oak, poplar and black walnut, and some of the houses built of that lumber are still standing.

The first postmaster was Abiather Richardson.

When the first settlers came there was an abundance of deer in the grove, and there was no want of good venison, a few elk, and over on the Buffalo creek the voice of the ferocious lynx was heard, as it is now occasionally; also panthers and wild-cats, in the dense timber, have been heard and seen by the first settlers. Wild geese made this, for a time, a stopping place through the summer.

In 1851, when A. J. Eddy came, there was quite an Indian settlement in the grove, having quite a number

of wigwams or lodges. Some of the remains are now pointed out to the curiosity seeker. Upon the settlement of the white man they folded their tents and left for the far west.

The first white child born here was Emeline Jenks, in September, 1852. She is now married to Homer Carpenter, and lives in Brush Creek, Iowa. Ezra Richardson was born here in the fall of 1853. He is now married and still lives in the same house where he first saw the light of day.

The first death in this little settlement was Rufus Connelly.

In the summer of 1853 a school was taught in the house of Silas K. Messenger by Emily Gaylord. She was paid for her services by subscriptions of those who had children to send. The first house was of logs, and all the settlers turned out and built it, and it was located near Farmer Jewell's. James Bennett was the first teacher here. There are now six schools in the township.

A cemetery was established here in 1868 in the eastern part. There are now quite a number of fine tombstones, tokens of the regard of the living.

Abiather Richardson, that earliest pioneer, was married to Almira Noyes in 1852. This was the first marriage ceremony in the township.

There are in this township two post offices; one in the southeast, called Castleville, and another in the eastern part, at a place known as Mudville.

The timber for the most part is in the eastern part of the township, covering probably three sections. There is here a beautiful grove that attracted the attention of the early settlers, called Buffalo grove. The stately trees that protected Richardson, and whose greatness and beauty he so much admired, are still standing in all their sylvan beauty. Here, also, was one of the favorite haunts of the stately, stoic Indian. Here that first pioneer saw and loved Almira Noyes, who became his wife. There passes through this timber a beautiful brook, bubbling along, singing its sweet songs of the days that are gone, when the red man drank from its pure stream. It is no wonder that Richardson, Messenger, and Eddy were attracted here by the wild, sweet beauty of the scene, the melody of the sparkling stream, and the branches of the wide-spreading trees.

Buffalo creek passes through the eastern part and runs along near A. J. Eddy's house, who, before the day of bridges, ferried people across this stream, and to use his own words, "in a wagon-box." The west branch of the Buffalo is in the centre of the township, and unites with the main stream in the southeastern part of the township.

In the grove there is a beautiful lake, covering probably three acres, of never-failing water, and is filled with large quantities of fish. This adds much to the romantic scenery.

The people obtain their mail twice a week—Tuesdays and Fridays a United States mail from there to Independence.

RELIGIOUS.

The first religious meeting of which we can find any record was held at A. J. Eddy's house in 1852, by a min-

ister who was passing through the country, by the name of Zeigler.

The Methodist church was first organized here in September, 1856, in a private residence, and held services for some time in school-houses and private residences. Among the early members were O. Preble and wife, L. H. Smith, and others. The first preacher was J. A. Stoddard, who now resides in the western part of the county. They now have a membership of twenty-five persons. The present preacher is N. Jones. They hold services in the Free-Will Baptist church.

The Free-Will Baptist church was organized here about 1867, P. M. Halleck and wife, and H. M. Bailey and wife having withdrawn from Madison, united, and formed a society here. There were probably eight members when formed. The first preacher was R. Norton. They now own a house of worship, and have a membership of some twenty persons. Quite a number of the members have moved away; at one time they numbered forty. The present pastor is J. W. Drew.

The United Brethren church was organized here about 1875. The first and the present preacher is L. M. Zabreshie. They have no house of worship, but hold occasional services. They have a membership of about ten.

The first frame barn in the township was made in 1855 by A. J. Eddy, and is now standing in good condition.

The first frame house was built here in 1851 by A. Richardson, in which is now the village of Mudville, so-called, and is now occupied by his son. It is of romantic color, being red.

A. Richardson made the first entry of land here.

A. J. Eddy drew the first load of pork from this township, and took the same to Dubuque, forty miles away.

C. H. Jakway commenced raising sheep as early as 1857—his usual flock is two to three hundred. He has the larger breeds, coarse-wooled Lincolns. J. Cotant, in the western part, has a flock of fifty sheep, keeping the large kinds; has been in the business since about 1875. They find it an important and profitable industry, even in this western country, which is free from rocks and mountains.

The principal productions are corn, oats, flax, a small quantity of wheat, and hay. There is a very large dairy interest here, and considerable attention is paid to the breeding of cattle and hogs. The famous breeder of short-horned cattle, Hon. S. T. Spangler, the owner of a large herd of these animals, lies here.

The farms of this township are fenced, and mostly with barbed wire. A great change from thirty years ago, when there was neither a fence nor a bridge in the whole township. Now the streams are all bridged, and roads in good condition.

J. M. Price has in this township a fine apiary, having seventy swarms of bees, deriving from them an annual income of two hundred dollars. He commenced in 1865 with a few swarms, which have steadily increased on his hands, though he has lost largely some winters.

Most of the early settlers were from the Eastern States bringing with them their habits of thought and life. They built themselves cabins, made with their own

hands school-houses for the education of their children, broke up the prairie, built substantial houses on the same; then, having this done, they turned their attention to the luxuries of life, and began planting orchards. A. J. Eddy has probably the oldest one in the township. We were shown a large tree there that has borne apples for many years, which was planted in early days by his own hands. S. M. Eddy has also a bearing orchard of about two acres; and James Hammond has a good, thrifty young orchard, which is probably the largest one in the township.

B. B. Warren started a creamery here, in the north part of the township, in 1875, and was the pioneer in the creamery business in the township. He uses two churns, with a capacity of ninety pounds each, and as a rule churns once a day. Two men are employed in the creamery. It is operated by horse power. He has run as high as five thousand pounds of milk per day, and in 1880 eight thousand pounds per day. In the season of 1881 he had three teams on the road gathering cream.

Charles Brooks & Brother established a creamery in the west part of the township in 1879. They have two churns, with a capacity of seventy pounds each. There are two men employed in the creamery, and three teams constantly gathering cream from among the farmers. Now run by horse-power. The proprietors of this creamery intend this season (1881) to put a six-horse power engine in for the purpose of working the creamery and running a mill for grinding feed for their stock.

PERSONAL MENTION.

Albert Downing was born in Genesee county, New York, in the year 1819, where he lived until twenty-one years of age, at which time, like (as he says) all poor boys ought to do, he came west, first locating in LaPorte county, Indiana. There he lived the following twenty-seven years or until 1857, following the business of a carpenter. He there owned a small farm, but wishing to own a larger one and go to farming, he came to this county in the spring of 1857, and bought a farm in the southeast corner of Buffalo township, which he still owns and where he still resides. Mr. Downing was married in the year 1841, to Miss Lovina Johnston, of Genesee county, New York. Mrs. Downing was the daughter of Mr. Gilchrist Johnston, of Genesee county, New York. Mrs. Downing was removed by death the third day of September, 1880, in the fifty-seventh year of her age. She was unusually devoted to her husband, and was a model wife and mother, worthy of imitation. Besides her husband she left a family of four children to mourn her loss: Pauline, born October 2, 1845; Carrie E., May 22, 1847; Martha J., December 25, 1853; Gertrude A., August 23, 1855. Pauline is the wife of Mr. Vandewalker, of Aurora, Nebraska; Carrie E. is the wife of Mr. F. A. Noble, of the same place; Martha J. is the wife of S. O. Halleck, who carries on the home farm; and Gertrude A. married Mr. Charles R. Jenks, a farmer of Madison township. Mr. Downing is a member of the Baptist church, of which Mrs. Downing was also a member.

Charles H. Jakway was born in Washington county,

New York, on the twenty second day of October, 1826. In the year 1833 his father, Thomas Jakway, moved to West Haven, Vermont, where he engaged in farming and lumbering. When eighteen years of age Mr. Jakway lost his health, and was an invalid for several years. In the twenty-first year of his age he went with his brother, George Jakway, to his home in Boone county, Illinois. Here Mr. Charles Jakway resided for the following five years, save one which he spent in Vermont on a visit. At the time he bid his friends farewell preparatory to going to Illinois, they all supposed it was a long farewell indeed; for his health had become so poor that they would not have been surprised to have heard of his death at any time. But, strange to say, shortly after his arrival in Illinois, his health began to improve and he soon became a strong man, and is to-day enjoying perfect health. He attributes this sudden and unexpected change to the event of his drinking water daily from a well curbed with green oak planks. In the spring of 1855 Mr. Jakway and his brother came to Iowa with sheep, locating upon a tract they had previously entered, east of Buffalo Grove. Here they engaged in wool growing a short time, when they sold the farm and purchased another of William Dana. This they afterwards divided, Mr. Charles Jakway getting the part known as the Jewell homestead, one-fourth mile north of Buffalo Grove, where he still resides. In the year 1858 Mr. Jakway married Miss Eunice Linton, of Buffalo Grove. She was a daughter of Mr. Adam Linton, a resident of Genesee county, New York, where Mrs. Jakway was born on the twenty-third day of April, 1828. They have two children: Jesse J., born June 29, 1859, and John W., born February 1, 1861. The daughter is the wife of A. S. Hammond, a lawyer in Dakota, Iowa; the son is at present interested in his father's affairs, and makes his home with him. It is but justice to Mr. Jakway to add that he is not only one of the prominent men of his township, but of his county, and is known as a shrewd calculator and prompt, honorable business man. He is wide-awake and acquainted with all the live issues of the day. He believes in letting any theory fall which will not stand the test of science and truth. He owns a splendid farm and a beautiful home, and seems to be enjoying in his riper years what his prudence and frugality in his younger years have acquired.

S. T. Spangler was born in Maryland June 11, 1829. When about six years of age he went with his father, George W. Spangler, to Trumbull county, Ohio, where they made their home about five years, when they moved to Coshocton county, Ohio, where George V. Spangler died in 1840. S. T. Spangler remained in Coshocton county till the spring of 1857, when he came to Buchanan county, Iowa, and purchased one hundred and twenty acres where he still resides, in section thirty-four, Buffalo township. The first five years he spent in moderate farming, not expecting to make this his future home; but his far-seeing eye discerned the fact that here was a country where money could be made. At once he commenced to lay his plans, and those who know him to-day can testify to his great success. About the

year 1862 he engaged in the stock business, at first dealing only in common stock; but finding the great need of better, turned his attention at once to the improvement of his stock. In 1869 he purchased a herd of seventeen cattle, but finding the grade not fine enough, he made investments of over twelve thousand dollars before he felt satisfied with the condition of his stock. He is a man whose judgment in this, as well as other departments of business, is emphatically sound. To his first purchase of land he has added different tracts until now he owns sixteen hundred acres, his first purchase costing five dollars per acre and the last eighteen. This farm is known far and near as the West Buffalo stock farm, and as a stock farm is one of the finest in the county; and, in fact, the State will furnish no better, when its natural location, its water privileges, and its size, are taken into consideration. Mr. Spangler's reputation as a thorough-going and honorable business man is at a standard that any man may well be proud of, and in addition to his business ability, he has a happy faculty of being friendly (an important element of business ability). His sales within the past six months have amounted to over five thousand dollars. The high prices he has paid for stock have frequently been repaid to him in his sales, often selling lots of young cattle for three hundred and three hundred and fifty dollars per head, and he has some on hand now of more than double these prices. At present he has three hundred and fifty head of feeding cattle, together with over one hundred head of thoroughbreds. Mr. Spangler was married in Ohio July 31, 1852, to Miss Sarah Adams, who was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, December 29, 1833. She is a daughter of J. Q. Adams, a descendant of President Adams. They have a family of three children, one son and two daughters. The oldest, Ella L., born in Coshocton county, Ohio, March 14, 1854, married A. T. Fleckinger on December 29, 1880; her husband is an attorney at Council Bluffs, Iowa, and a man of fine scholarship and good ability. The second child, Emma A., was born also in Coshocton county, Ohio, in 1855, October 21st; and married John Myer, a prominent farmer in Byron township, December 29, 1880. The son, George F., was born in this county March 2, 1858; is a single young man and owns two hundred and forty acres of land; makes his home with his father, and unites his interests with him in his extensive business.

Robert McClawry was born in Courtright, Delaware county, New York, August 3, 1810. Lived with his father, J. R. McClawry, on his farm until he was twenty-three years of age, when he married Miss Margaret Rowland, who was born also in Courtright, July 25, 1812. Came to Iowa in the spring of 1855, and purchased a farm in Burton county, and resided there ten years. Afterwards purchased town property in Bell Plain, and rented it. Here he resided three years, turning his attention considerably to the legal profession, with a view to the practice of law. In the year 1865 he purchased the farm of eight hundred acres where he now resides in Buffalo township. His wife died October 18, 1857, leaving a family of ten living children: Ebenezer, born

February 16, 1833; Margaret, born June 9, 1836; Hugh, born January 13, 1838; Edmond, born August 1, 1840; Mary E., born October 25, 1842; William R., born December 6, 1844; Margorie A., born March 14, 1846; Robert, born March 3, 1848; Christian, born February 25, 1851; Thomas C., born April 22, 1855; Sarah C., born April 22, 1855; Hugh died, at the age of five years, on the tenth day of February, 1843. This sad event was occasioned by the house taking fire at midnight, and before he could be rescued he was enveloped in flames. Edmond died October 14, 1862, at the age of twenty-two; lost his life through exposure while a prisoner of war in the late Rebellion.

Mr. McClawry married his second wife in October, 1875. Her name was Mrs. Anna L. Lee, born August 25, 1840. They have two children; John Chister, born April 1, 1878, and Arthur, born June 24, 1880. Mrs. McClawry, by her first husband, Mr. J. W. Lee, had five children—one of whom is deceased, Sara A. Elizabeth, who died December 20, 1861, at about the age of one year; William Russel, born March 15, 1862; George Thomas, born April 15, 1866; Iris J. O., born January 15, 1868; Nora Belle, born May 27, 1870; Nancy Josephine, born August 25, 1872. Mr. Lee was a soldier in the late war three years; afterwards enlisted as a veteran. Mr. McClawry's family are considerably scattered, and most of them are married. Ebenezer married Miss Fletcher, and farms in Humboldt county, Iowa; Margaret married D. D. Applegate, an attorney in Toledo, Tamer county, Iowa; Mary E. married Mr. Holmes, a leather dealer in Bell Plain; William R., married, and practicing law in Fort Worth city, Texas; Agnes married Jesse Daily, a merchant and cattle dealer in Vermillion, Dakota; Robert is single, and is receiving large pay as boss mechanic in Arizona Territory; Christian married Levi Armstrong, a merchant in Macon, Iowa; Thomas, single, and owns a ranch, and supplies a military post in Arizona Territory; Carrie is unmarried, and teaches in Tama county, Iowa. All of this family partake of that indomitable spirit of the father, consequently all are wide-awake and meeting the demands of the times. Both Mr. and Mrs. McClawry are members of the church, and living Christian lives. Mr. McClawry is known throughout the country as a man of sound judgment and great energy. He has all his life been interested in the public's welfare, even before he left the east he was elected justice of the peace. He is one of Buchanan county's first men financially and morally. His advanced years do not seem to impair his invincible will, but he is as elastic in mind and body as most men of half his years.

Charles Brooks was born in Summit county, Ohio, October 22, 1842. He is the son of Mr. P. A. Brooks, who settled in Independence in the winter of 1856, and who died October 31, 1857, in the sixty-third year of his age. About a year after his death Mrs. Brooks moved to the farm where her son Charles still lives with his mother. Mrs. Brooks was daughter of Samuel Lillie, of Bethel, Windsor county, Vermont, and was born March 20, 1803, and is consequently in the seventy-eighth year

of her age. In the year 1862 Mr. Charles Brooks enlisted in the Fifth Iowa infantry, in which regiment he served about three years, at the end of which time the regiment was consolidated with the Fifth Iowa cavalry, in which regiment he served until the close of the war, when he was mustered out of service. He immediately went to farming at the old home in Buffalo township. He is now one of the leading men of his township.

William Crowfoot was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, in the year 1842. His early boyhood was spent here, but in the year 1855 his father, Seth Crowfoot, emigrated with his family to Hillsdale, Michigan county, Michigan. After a residence of about two years in Hillsdale, Mr. Crowfoot again removed his family, settling this time in Buchanan county, Iowa. In 1866 Mr. Crowfoot was married to Mrs. Almeda M. Crandall, of Buffalo Grove, and immediately after located on the farm where he now resides. Mrs. Crowfoot by her first marriage had five children—Dwight J., Lorenzo D., Mariette R., Lucius, and James. Mr. Crandall died a soldier of the Thirty-eighth Iowa infantry. Mr. and Mrs. Crowfoot have four children, as follows: Mary E., twelve years of age; Minnie M., eight; John A., seven; Delila M., one. Mr. Crowfoot also was one of the number of those who risked his life in the defence of his country. From October, 1864, until August, 1865, Mr. Crowfoot served in the Fifteenth Iowa infantry, company D. Mr. Crowfoot is one of the good farmers of the county, and is also paying attention to stock-raising. They are among the rising families of Buffalo township, and both parents are active members of the Congregational church.

Joseph W. Russell was born in New Haven, Huron county, Ohio, in the year 1839. During his infancy his father moved to Cattaraugus county, New York. There he remained until at the age of sixteen, when he emigrated with his uncle, Samuel Grant, to De Kalb county, Illinois. There he lived until the removal of his uncle's family to Iowa, in 1855. They settled on what is now known as Grant farm, in Buffalo township, where Mr. Grant died on the twentieth of November, 1880. He was one of the best known and foremost citizens of this county, and very highly esteemed by all who knew him. Mr. Russell has been one of our citizens ever since his arrival in the county, excepting about eighteen months spent in Minnesota and the western part of this State. In 1862 Mr. Russell enlisted in company C, Twenty-seventh Iowa infantry, in which regiment he served until April, 1864, when he was transferred to the veteran reserve corps, serving on the staff of Colonel E. B. Alexander. Mr. Russell participated in different engagements in which the regiment was conspicuous, never was wounded or taken prisoner, but suffers from the result of severe marching to such an extent that he is very desirous of a pension, which he no doubt will get when all our soldiers get their dues. In the year 1866 Mr. Russell was married to Miss Anna Dunn, of St. Louis, Missouri. After a little more than five years of happy life together, and the birth of two children, Mrs. Russell was removed by death, at the age of twenty-five years. Mrs. Russell was a model wife, and she is remembered as one

beloved by all who knew her. The children are—Mary Anna, born May 5, 1867; and George W., born May 24, 1869.

Joseph Rowse was born in Cornwall, England, in the year 1813, where he worked for his father as a farm laborer until he reached the age of thirty-five. He then gathered together his effects and sailed for Canada, where he again hired to a farmer, remaining in that country eighteen months. From there he moved to Fort Atkinson, Wisconsin, engaging in the hotel and livery business, which business he followed for the succeeding seven years. In the year 1856 he sold out and moved to Rockford, Illinois, where he took up teaming and farming. Thinking that the place where enterprise and pluck would find their greatest reward, could be found on the rolling prairies of Iowa, Mr. Rowse again took to his wagon, this time bound for Buchanan county, Iowa, where he arrived in the month of May, 1866. Mr. Rowse was married in Fort Atkinson, in the year 1856, to Miss Mary E. Wood. They have a family of two sons and four daughters: George Walter, age twenty-two; William, age twenty; Eliza J., age twenty-three; Mary Ann, aged eighteen; Harriet, aged sixteen; Charlotte V., aged thirteen. Mr. and Mrs. Rowse are happy in the enjoyment of a very good home, which is wholly the result of their own exertions, and are considered one of the first families, where, to have acquired through honest industry is better than a patent of nobility.

Norman R. Lewis was born in Orleans county, New York, on the twenty-fourth of August, 1827. When Mr. Lewis was but a child, his parents moved to Cattaraugus county, in the western part of New York, where they lived the ensuing twenty-seven years. Some ten years were spent in Chautauqua, an adjoining county, before quitting the State. At the close of that time, in the year 1866, he emigrated to Buchanan county, Iowa, where he still resides. In the year 1864, Mr. Lewis was married to Miss Electa L. Lewis, of Calhoun county, Michigan, who had two children by a former marriage. The oldest, a daughter, being the wife of Edgar E. James, of Independence, and the second, Martin L. Lewis, of the same place. Her first husband died a soldier of the Twentieth regiment, Michigan infantry. Mr. and Mrs. Lewis have two children: Arba J., born in New York, in 1865; Elba A., born in Buchanan county, in 1868. Mrs. Lewis was born in Ohio, on the eighteenth of August, 1843. Mr. Lewis has a good farm and is very comfortably situated to enjoy life.

James Jewell was born in Saratoga county, New York, on August 2, 1815, where he lived with his father until his twenty-ninth year. At that age he began business for himself, and continued farming until the year 1852, when he emigrated with his family to Buchanan county, Iowa. Here he located on the farm where he now resides, which he bought of the United States Government for a little less than one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre, buying two hundred and forty acres at once. In the spring of 1842, Mr. Jewell was married to Mrs. Juliana King, of Saratoga, New York. Mrs. Jewell has one son by her first marriage, Charles King, who is a prosperous

farmer of Buffalo township. Mr. and Mrs. Jewell have two children, both sons: James E., born in the year 1843; and Richard T., born in the year 1847. The oldest of whom is in Missouri. The other son is living on the farm with his father. He married the oldest daughter of Mr. Robert Campbell, of Buffalo township. Mr. Jewell is one of our very earliest settlers, being the first settler out from the timber northeast of Independence, having few neighbors and seeing many bands of Indians, but never was molested by them. They are a fine family and are prepared to enjoy their old age with their children settled around them. Mr. Jewell was in Buffalo county three years before moving into it, and found but four houses in Independence. He has seen the county grow and has helped to make its history, a history of which, in coming years, his descendants, with those of all the early pioneers, will be justly proud.

Edwin R. Titus was born in Cuyahoga county, Ohio, November 6, 1844. When he was about six years of age, his father's family took up their residence at Painesville in the same State. After a residence of about eleven years there, he, together with his father's family, moved to Buchanan county, Iowa. In the year 1865 Mr. Titus was married to Miss Elizabeth Jewett, of Buffalo Grove, and soon after bought and settled on the farm, where he now resides (section 21, Buffalo township). He followed farming until the year 1872, when he with his family returned to Lake county, Ohio. There he engaged in trading of different kinds for about eighteen months, when he again returned to his farm in this county. Since his return he has been engaged in his farming operations connected with stock-raising. His family circle was sadly broken by the death of his wife on the tenth of October, 1879, in the thirty-fourth year of her age. Mrs. Titus left besides her husband to mourn her loss an interesting family of five children: The eldest, Hattie M., aged fourteen years; the second, Eunice E., aged nine years; the third, Rebecca A., aged seven years; the fourth, Caroline B., aged four years, and the fifth and youngest, Edwin R., three years of age. They are a happy family in spite of their seeming present loneliness, and Mr. Titus is one of our foremost farmers and business men, with the best part of his life yet before him. Mrs. Titus was the daughter of Mr. Nelson Jewett, and was born at Westburgh, Vermont, January 3, 1845. She was a model wife and mother, and was a consistent and active member of the Congregational church, of which Mr. Titus is also a member.

Ezra Richardson was born in Buffalo Grove, November 6, 1852. He made his home with his father during his lifetime, and since his death and the division of the property, he falling heir to the homestead, now occupies it. The farm consists of two hundred and sixty-two acres, finely located, and is not only a fine farm but a fine home. Mr. E. Richardson was married May 15, 1877, to Miss Evaline A. King, who was born in Buffalo township January 6, 1858. They have two children—Ralph, born September 14, 1878, and George Washington, born February 22, 1881.

Mr. Abraham Richardson, the father of Mr. Richardson, married his second wife August 4, 1861. Her maiden name was Caroline Jewett, born June 3, 1837. She died September, 1879, while on a visit to Virginia. Mr. Richardson and both wives are buried in the cemetery on the west side of Madison township.

M. Bradley Delos was born in Wyoming county, New York, November 16, 1842. Lived with his father, Harvey Bradley, until he was twenty-one years of age, at which time he purchased a saw-mill and engaged in the manufacture of cheese boxes for three years. Came to Iowa in May, 1868, and purchased the farm of eighty acres where he still resides, in section fourteen, Buffalo township. In the summer of 1875, Mr. Bradley built himself one of the finest farm residences in the county. It contains ten large rooms, and is of first-class architecture. It presents a fine appearance on an eminence affording a splendid view; has shade and fruit trees planted. He is a carpenter and joiner by trade, and is engaged at it principally, hiring help to carry on the farm. Mr. Bradley was married on New Year's day, 1865, to Miss E. York, daughter of Horace and Maryett York. She was born in Wyoming county, New York, January 11, 1847. They have two children—Minnie, born November 14, 1869; Guy, born November 11, 1878. Mr. Bradley possesses the true spirit of enterprise. Whether he brought it with him from the east, or whether it has been imbibed from the free winds of our prairies it is not easy to decide, but whatever its origin, may it increase and prevail, until every prairie farm is crowned by a fine mansion. Mr. Bradley is, politically, a Democrat.

B. J. Titus was born in Canada December 15, 1831. When only six months old he came to the United States with friends to his grandparents in Rochester, New York, where he lived until he was twelve years old. He came to Iowa in May, 1868, and moved on the farm he had located in 1863. Afterwards he bought eighty-three acres situated in Buffalo township. Here he lived till the spring of 1880, with the exception of three years spent in Ohio. He bought the farm of eighty acres where he now resides, in Buffalo township. Mr. Titus was married March 25, 1852, to Miss Lydia Babbitt, who has the honor of being born in the town of Mentor, Lake county, Ohio, the home of President Garfield. They have five children living—John A., born September 26, 1854; Fred A., born January 13, 1857; Allanta, born October 21, 1860; James D., born November 7, 1870, and died January 2, 1872; Mary, born November 27, 1874; Lenore, born April 18, 1877. Mr. and Mrs. Titus are members of the Congregational church. He is a good sound Republican.

C. W. King was born in the State of New York January 16, 1835. His father, Charles King, was lost at sea on his way to England when C. W. King was but six months old. His mother married Mr. James Jewell a few years afterwards, and the subject of this sketch lived with them until he was eighteen years of age, when he came with them to Iowa in 1852. They located in Buffalo township. Mr. C. W. King bought one hundred and twenty acres of Government land where he now lives,

in section twenty-six. He has since purchased sixty acres, making a farm of one hundred and eighty acres. He built his house in 1856 and his barn in 1865. Shade and fruit trees are planted, and his farm is under a good state of cultivation. Mr. King was married October 15, 1856, to Miss Louisa Grout, born in New York January 12, 1840. They have four children living and two deceased—Evaline Augusta, born January 6, 1858, married Mr. Ezra Richardson May 15, 1877, and resides in Buffalo Grove; Estella Jane, born April 24, 1860, died August 26, 1872; I. W., born April 27, 1862; Samuel Charles, born July 26, 1868, and died September 30, 1871; Olive Julia, born September 30, 1871; Orville James, born April 21, 1878. Mr. King hunted deer successfully for several years after coming west. At that time he had to go to Independence to vote; there being only five or seven voters in the county. He took the first issue of the first paper published in the county, before the townships were organized.

Robert Campbell was born in New York, Niagara county, June 26, 1824. Up to about twenty years of age his life was spent in school during the winters and on the farm in summers. After that he worked as a hand till he was twenty-two years of age, when he went to Wisconsin. He came to Iowa in the fall of 1863, and stopped in Independence one year. In October of 1874 he moved into the house of Mr. Whitmarsh, and remained two years while he farmed his place and built himself his present residence. Mr. Campbell purchased forty acres of his farm in 1863, and forty in 1879. He carries on farming and is the postmaster at Castleville post office, and has been for the last twelve years. Mr. Campbell was married March 27, 1875, to Miss Cordelia L. Hart, who was born in Niagara county, New York, March 2, 1828. They have five children living and two deceased: Silas M., born March 26, 1846, killed at the battle of Tupelo, Mississippi, on the fourteenth day of July, 1864; he enlisted in 1862 in company F, Thirty-third Wisconsin infantry; Thomas, born in Rock county, Wisconsin, July 8, 1851; died November 12, 1854; Hattie S., born in Rock county, Wisconsin, New Year's day, 1854; married R. T. Jewell, and resides in Buffalo township; Amelia, born in Rock county, Wisconsin, April 7, 1854; married D. B. Heath, and resides in Nebraska; Charles W., born in Lane county, June 11, 1859, married Miss Alice A. Douthit, of Nebraska, and lives with his father; Mary E., born in Buchanan county, June 22, 1864, single and lives at home; Clarence H., born in Buchanan county, August 13, 1867, also lives at home and attends school. Mr. and Mrs. Campbell are members of the United Brethren church. Mr. Campbell is a solid and sound Republican.

T. E. McCurdy was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, March 2, 1848. He resided with his father, E. McCurdy, in Newcomerstown, till he was seventeen years of age, when he went to Illinois, where he worked on a farm by the month. He enlisted February 8, 1864, in company I, Twelfth Illinois infantry. He was mustered out June 12, 1865. He was with Sherman on his Atlanta campaign, and engaged in the battles on that expe-

dition: Kennesaw Mountain, battles before Atlanta on the twenty-second and twenty-eighth of July, and at Jonesborough. He was wounded at Atlanta October 6th, which was the means, indirectly, of him severing his connection with the army. Before recovering from his wound (which was that of a gunshot in the left limb), he was taken sick with the small-pox. After his return from the army he came to Iowa and purchased eighty acres of land, where he still resides, in section eighteen, Buffalo township. He has since made purchases of land, until now he owns two hundred and forty acres. There is no better farm in Buchanan county. Its soil is of the first order and its natural location is very fine, furnishing a beautiful view for many miles of the horizon. Mr. McCurdy was married October 28, 1866, to Miss Catharine E. Nelson, who was born in Wayne county, Ohio, March 4, 1850. They have one daughter: Ines L., thirteen, born July 27, 1880. They have an attractive home, and all the necessary appliances for the enjoyment of life. Mr. McCurdy has held offices of trust more or less since a resident of Buffalo township; is at present a member of the board of supervisors. He is one of the driving wheels of the community, one of the fine men of the county, and one of the sound Republicans of the Nation.

Mrs. Ellen Blunt was born in Ireland. She was a daughter of Miles McGowen. She came to America in 1825, and January 12, 1853, she married Charles Blunt, who was born in Ireland, in 1815. They moved from Wisconsin to Iowa in 1864, locating in Tama county, Iowa. Mrs. Blunt purchased the place of forty acres, where she now resides in Buffalo township in the spring of 1877. Mr. Blunt died September 10, 1879, leaving one son: James Thomas Blunt, now twenty-four years of age October 20, 1880. He carries on the farm and makes a home for his mother. They are members of the Catholic church. They have a nicely situated farm and a snug little home.

W. H. Huntington was born in Cedar county, Iowa., April 17, 1853, and resided with his father, James Huntington, until he was about the age of eighteen, when he commenced to do for himself, engaging in different occupations, among which business was the hardware in Hazleton. He was married January 1, 1877, to Miss Zorada Amanda Watson, who was born in Iowa county, Iowa, February 22, 1857. They have one child: Alma Margaret, born December 23, 1879.

Mr. Huntington purchased his farm of eighty acres in March, 1878, situated in section 7, in Buffalo township, where he still resides. He has a beautifully situated farm which is all under cultivation, and with his present purposes carried on, he will soon have one of the pleasantest homes of Buchanan county.

Nicholas Meyer was born in Wisconsin, January 4, 1857. He resided with his father, Peter Meyer, on the farm till the year 1876, when he came to Iowa and purchased the farm of eighty acres where he now resides, in section seventeen, Buffalo township. Mr. Meyer was married, January 28, 1878, to Miss Mary Muller, who was born in Wisconsin, November 17, 1859, daughter of Nicholas and Mary Muller. They have a little son, born

April 22, 1880. Mr. and Mrs. Meyer are members of the Catholic church. They have a nice farm, with shade and fruit trees planted, and every convenience of a well-furnished home. They are young folks who are starting with the determination to win, and have the ability also to realize their expectations.

K. M. Harrington was born in Orleans county, New York, in the town of Medina, February 13, 1825. When eleven years old his parents moved to Niagara county. He lived with his father, Daniel Harrington, on the farm till he was twenty-four years of age. When he went to the State of Michigan, engaging in farming during that time. He returned to Niagara county, New York, in 1851, and again engaged in farming and continued it for fifteen years, being married in the meantime. He came to Iowa in the spring of 1866, engaged in the sheep business the first six years. His purpose was to raise fine stock, but found the soil too wet. After losing many fine sheep he had paid a high price for in the east and brought with him, he abandoned the project and turned his attention to farming. Being naturally of an energetic driving spirit, he went into everything he undertook with all his power, consequently he put out one hundred and fifty acres of wheat the following season. In previous years, nothing could have been a better project, but it was just when the wheat crop failed all through this portion of Iowa. He purchased the farm of two hundred and sixty acres where he now resides, in sections twenty and twenty-one, Buffalo township. He finds the cattle and hog business pays more remuneratively than any thing else, and is extensively engaged in the same. He owns about fifty head of stock besides five head of horses. His farm is finely situated. The house stands on an eminence commanding the view in all points of the compass. Mr. Harrington was married, on April 18, 1852, to Miss Lucy A. Jewett, who was born in Middleburgh, Vermont, July 19, 1825. They have four children—one son and three daughters: Harriet M., born November 16, 1855, married H. A. Jones, and resides in Buffalo township; Thomas J., born June 14, 1858, engaged in the railroad business in Colorado; Cora A., born May 8, 1865; Carrie E., born December 29, 1867. Mr. Harrington is regarded as a sound-headed, well-read, and thoroughly posted man. His house is well furnished with books and papers. Politically he has always been a sound Democrat.

Samuel J. Manning was born in upper Canada, January 23, 1850. He was a son of Daniel and Sarah Manning—his mother being a daughter of William Prout. He made his home with his father until he was twenty-seven years of age, when he was married and made a home for himself. Mr. Manning and his father's family, consisting of three sisters and two brothers, moved to the State of Ohio in 1869, where they remained about one year. They came to Iowa in 1870, locating, for one year, in Independence, when his father purchased a farm in Buffalo township, and he farmed for him until the year 1873, when he purchased the farm of eighty acres where he still resides. Mr. Manning was married, March 25, 1876, to Miss Sarah McLaughlin, who was born in Upper

Canada, March 28, 1850. She was a daughter of John and Ann McLaughlin. Mrs. McLaughlin's maiden name was Ray. Mr. and Mrs. Manning have two children: Sarah Ann, born April 4, 1877; and Effie Ada, born January 25, 1880. Mr. Manning is a member of the United Presbyterian church. They are a pleasant family and have a nice farm and home, and everything around seems to have a home-like air.

William Ingamells was born in England May 30, 1850. When about two and a half years old he came to the United States with his father, John Ingamells, there being a family of twelve children, eight boys and four girls. Their first location was in the State of New York, where they lived about eleven years. They then moved to Wisconsin and purchased the farm upon which his father still resides. At the age of nineteen William Ingamells came to Iowa and engaged in teaming, farming, etc., residing in Black Hawk, Grundy and Tama counties. January 1, 1880, he purchased the farm of one hundred and twenty-nine acres where he resides, in Buffalo township. Mr. Ingamells was married July 21, 1876, to Miss Aggie Philp, who was born in Canada, October 29, 1858. They have one child, Chancy Francis, born January 23, 1877. Mr. Ingamells has made his property by his own exertions, and is now one of the sound farmers of the county.

Rev. A. C. Zabriskie was born in Valparaiso, Indiana, November 17, 1836. He was a son of George L. and Mary J. Zabriskie, who raised a family of five children: A. C., the subject of this sketch; George W., who died in August, 1863, at the age of twenty-one; Jennie M., who married George Stocking, a resident of Iowa; L. O., born February 5, 1851, also a resident of Iowa; Mary Annette, born November 5, 1853, single, and making her home with her mother in Fayette county. Mr. A. C. Zabriskie's early life was spent at home with his father, and attending school, until he was nineteen years of age, when he commenced to work for himself by leading a general, active business life, till the spring of 1862, when he enlisted in company K, Thirty-second Iowa volunteer infantry. Though not wounded or taken prisoner during his three years' service, he was an inmate of the hospital at several different times, his energy, however, keeping him out of it far more than his health really permitted. During the whole time, he was in active service, participating in some of the severest battles in the Rebellion and many engagements where life was equally unsafe. Soon after his return from the army, he came to Iowa and married. Purchasing a farm in Delaware county, he farmed about a year and a half, then exchanged the farm for one farther north. In 1869 he purchased the farm of one hundred and twenty acres where he now resides, in Buffalo township. In 1870 he turned his attention to preaching and preached frequently without giving up his farming. About the year 1875 he gave up farming entirely and now gives his time to preaching. Rev. Zabriskie was married April 18, 1866, to Mary C. Clute, who was born in Livingston county, New York, August 20, 1862. She was a member of a family of eleven children, seven of whom are living—

L. G., J. W., Emma, R. S. H., S. J., Charles, Frank, all residing in Delaware county except Emma, who married Henry Hardman, and lives in Floyd county. Mr. and Mrs. Zabriskie have four children living and one deceased: Rier S., born March 16, 1868; George L., born September 23, 1870; Mary Jane, born December 4, 1876; Amos Roy, born October 1, 1878.

John D. Damge was born in the village of Battercourt, Belgium, in the year 1839. At the age of fifteen Mr. Damge came with his father's family to America, settling first in Wisconsin, where for one year he helped his father on the farm, after which he started out for himself. He worked principally on the farms in his

neighborhood until the year 1855, when he came to Buchanan county, locating on the same farm where he now lives, and began breaking the prairie without a house in sight. In 1862 Mr. Damge was married to Miss Barbara Casper, of Racine, Wisconsin. In the fall of 1863 was drafted, but furnished a substitute rather than leave his family in such a new country. He has a happy family of six children: Katie L., Peter F., Fred G., William H., Gertrude M., and Anna E., aged respectively, seventeen, fifteen, eleven, nine, five and four years. Mr. Damge is one of our foremost farmers and cattle raisers, and is well thought of by all of our citizens. Both he and his wife are members of the Catholic church.

MADISON.

This township is located in the northeast part of the county. It was set apart as a separate and independent township on the eleventh day of March, 1857, as shown by the order of the county judge, which is as follows:

STATE OF IOWA, } ss.
BUCHANAN COUNTY. }

And now, March 11, 1857, it is ordered by this court that township ninety, north of range seven, be set apart and organized as a separate precinct, to be called Madison precinct; and that an election be holden in said precinct, at the house of Charles Richmond, in said township, on the first Monday in April next, for the election of township officers, district judge, county assessor, and such State officers as are to be elected by law at that election. It is further ordered that that portion of town eighty-nine, range 7, heretofore belonging to Buffalo precinct, be attached to Prairie precinct, and the west one-half of township ninety, range eight, be detached from Superior precinct and attached to Buffalo precinct.

C. H. P. ROSZELL, County Judge.

The first election in the township, pursuant to above order, was held at the residence of Charles Richmond, April 6, 1857, and the following township officers were elected: John Marsell, Silas Ross and A. D. Bradley, trustees; Charles Bennett and J. B. Ward, justices; Seth Paxon and S. M. Eddy, constables; D. M. Brown, clerk. There were at this election thirty-six votes cast. The present township officers are: Simon Cole, D. M. Whitney, and George Anderson, trustees; A. M. Bogue, assessor; C. N. Bennett and A. Whitney, justices; E. S. Ticknor, clerk; G. H. Jakway and George Foster, constables.

SETTLEMENT.

The first settlement in the township was made by Seymour Whitney, in the fall of 1852, locating in the east part of the township, near a place known as Ward's Corners. His family came with him. He remained here for about fifteen years, and then moved to Missouri, where, after stopping ten years, he again comes back to his first love. While in Missouri his wife died. He was again

married in the winter of 1880 to Ida Ward, daughter of L. R. Ward, and is living in Clayton county. He has four children living. He was the first clerk of the township.

J. B. Ward settled here in the fall of 1853, just one year after Whitney, and in the eastern part. He entered some land and opened up a farm. He also went into the mill business, starting the first saw-mill in the township, and is now interested in two feed mills there. He had five children—James, who is married and lives in Nebraska; Dayton, married and also in Nebraska; Daniel, is a Sunday-school missionary in Dakota; Mark, married and lives in Nebraska; Cyrena, married and lives in Nebraska. Mr. Ward is now living in Clayton county, Iowa, and in the mill business there.

Silas Ross settled here on the twenty-eighth day of March, 1853. He, the year before, in September, secured the land upon which he still remains. He is a native of Vermont.

Mark Whitney is another old pioneer, settling here in 1853. He also settled near Seymour Whitney. He, at the time he came, entered the land upon which he has lived since that time. He was born in Massachusetts, October 15, 1815. When quite young he immigrated to the State of New York with his father's family. In the spring of 1836, being then twenty-one years of age, he walked to Illinois, excepting from Buffalo to Detroit. Married in Illinois in 1838; came to Iowa in the spring of 1853. He has had eleven children, five of whom are now living, whose names are: Angeline, married to Russel Whitman, and lives in Ward's Corners; D. M. Whitney, married and lives in the township; Caroline, married to Carlos Neelis; Eva, married to C. Strong, and lives in Fremont township; Emily F., a young lady, now at home. Mr. Whitney is one of the pioneer Bap-

tists here, assisting in organizing the first Free-Will Baptist church in this locality.

Alden Whitney settled here in February, 1854, on section twenty-four, entering the land which he settled. He is a native of New York, married in Illinois. Went to Illinois when but six years of age. Upon being married he came at once to Iowa. He has nine children—Rachel M., married to Isaiah Harrington and lives in the township; Sarah M., married to Albert Ward, now living in Wisconsin; Orril, Seymour A., John S., Alma Horace, Frank, Willard, Mark, and Herman M. are all young, and are still with their parents. Mr. Whitney has filled the office of county supervisor; was one of the first magistrates in the township; township trustee for eighteen years in succession, and is now filling that lucrative position.

E. R. Jenks became a settler in the township in June, 1853. He came to the county in 1851, and lived for a time with A. J. Eddy, in Buffalo. He first built and lived in a log house, a picture of which was shown us; the primitive home is there very clearly set forth. The house has been moved to another part of the township, and is now occupied by a Mr. Frye as a residence, and is yet in a good condition. Mr. Jenks, when he first commenced here, had but one hundred and twenty acres of land; but, by industry and close attention to business, is now the proud and happy owner of a farm of four hundred and forty-five acres, all well stocked and supplied with good buildings, and with the modern improvements for farming.

The Mequoketa passes through the northeast part, and its general course through the township is south. Buffalo creek is on the west end. There are a few small streams here, tributary to the Mequoketa, and also some fine springs along its banks.

In the summer of 1853 Silas Ross, Mark Whitney and J. B. Ward built a log school-house, and the next winter a school was taught there by Mrs. Getty Riley. There were at this term probably thirty students, coming from all directions, some as far as five or six miles away. A school was taught in the same house for two successive winters by the same teacher. It was supported by subscriptions of the people, all giving freely for that purpose. The next school-house we hear of was built at Ward's Corners, and a third one at Buffalo Grove. Among the early teachers were Lucy Ticknor, Jane Bennett, Melusia Davies and Julia Whitney. The teachers of those early days received for their services ten dollars per month. The first teacher, Mrs. Riley, received for her services one dollar and fifty cents per week and board. This township has eight schools and all in good condition, with convenient school-houses—the primitive school having passed away with the settlement of the township.

They have a tri-weekly mail coming from Manchester.

There are in the township three cemeteries. The first one was established at Buffalo Grove, in the southwestern part of the township, in about 1857. A second one was located at Ward's Corners in 1858. A third in the northeast, near the Free-Will Baptist church. There is in these cemeteries a large number of graves, and some

fine tombstones and expensive monuments. Here lie in peace many of the early and brave pioneers whose acts of heroism and bravery will live on through all time.

One of the largest and most important industries in this township is butter making. One that is remunerative to the farmer, taking the place of wheat, which, on account of the uncertainty of the crop, was fast leading the farmer down to bankruptcy and financial ruin, and having a tendency to shift the real estate into the hands of a few instead of the many. Many of the farmers here have as high as thirty, forty, fifty, sixty and seventy cows each, and one party here in the season of 1880 had as high as ninety cows. And, as a consequence, creameries have sprung up all over the township; some of them have creameries of their own, with all the appliances of a first-class establishment, among whom are the following: E. K. Jenks, who built his in 1875. It is operated with horse power, has a churn with a capacity of eighty pounds, churning usually once per day. S. H. Smith in 1876 started one at his residence, churning once a day. In 1880 his butter brought him one thousand six hundred dollars, and he then milked fifty cows. M. V. Smith has one on his farm, operated by horse power, and a churn with the capacity of one hundred pounds. In 1880 he kept ninety cows, but in 1881 he had seventy-five. W. H. Durfey, in 1881, started a creamery on his place, having one churn, capable of making eighty pounds of butter at a time, and run by horse power. He will use the milk of sixty cows. George A. Jakway established a creamery here in May, 1879, called "Clear Spring Creamery," taking its name from a spring from which the creamery obtains its supply of pure fresh water. There are two men employed here, and three teams gathering cream from the farmers. Two churns are used to do the work, with a capacity of one hundred pounds each, and they usually churn three times each day, making six hundred pounds of butter per day. It is run by horse power. One was started at Ward's Corners, in the spring of 1874, by John Stewart, but it is now owned by G. G. Thompson. In this are two churns, which will hold eighty pounds. The power is generated by a horse upon tread-wheels. Two men are employed in the creamery, one team collects the cream. There is also at this creamery the necessary machinery for making cheese. Most of the butter is sent to Philadelphia and New York, and thus far a good report comes back of it.

A feed-mill was built here by Whitney & Ward in 1856, on the Mequoketa. At the same time a saw-mill was built, but, not proving remunerative, was discontinued in 1878. The feed-mill will grind one hundred and sixty bushels per day, and proves a good investment to its owners. In 1881 a second one was built near the old site, with capacity for two hundred bushels per day.

A cane-mill was established here in 1856 by J. B. Ward, situated on the river near the feed-mill. It is now owned and operated by Alden Whitney. There is made here each year some fifteen hundred gallons of molasses. The work in the mill is all done by water-power.

A village is located here in the eastern part of the

township, which takes its name from one of the old settlers—Ward's Corners. It is on one of the branches of the Maquoketa.

The business of the place is represented as follows: A general store, including dry goods, groceries, drugs and hardware, by Quick & Hill; grocery and farm machinery, by George M. Foster; shoemaker and watch repairer, Ira J. Richmond; physicians, J. H. Craig and Albert Collins; wagonmaker and repairer, Asa Canfield; one creamery; two houses of worship, the Methodist Episcopal church and the Baptist church.

Here, on the banks of this beautiful stream, with signs of prosperity and peace on every hand, no one has had yet the courage to put up a sign bearing the word "saloon." There is not one in the place nor in the township.

The timber is in the eastern part, and is situated mostly on the south fork of the Maquoketa, and there are probably two hundred acres. In the early settlement there were here a few elks, quite a large number of deer, lynxes, wild-cats, and a few otters along the streams. but none of these denisons of the forest and stream are now seen or heard. The nearest approach to those early days is the occasional yell of the lynx, a few of which still lurk about in the heavy timber.

The first white child born in the township was Hiram Whitney, a son of the first pioneer, Seymour Whitney, in 1854.

The first death was that of David Cornell, in 1854.

The pioneer blacksmith was John W. Dana, in 1857, his shop being about half a mile east of Ward's Corners. He is now living on a farm in the township, and has long since laid aside the hammer and the tongs and become a hardy tiller of the soil.

The first crop raised here was wheat, by Silas Ross, in 1854. This first crop was cut with cradles, and all the settlers (they were few) helped in the harvest. The manner of threshing it was as follows: A piece of land was cleared away, made smooth and hard; then bundles of the wheat were placed on this ground and oxen driven about upon it until the grain was all out on the ground. Of this crop Ross had twenty-eight bushels of wheat on one and a half acres of land. The year before Ross moved here, a party, whose name we could not ascertain, settled on the land Ross bought and broke some of it, so that the first year wheat could be raised. At this time the land all belonged to the United States. The people settled wherever they found a place that suited their fancy, and afterward obtained their title—unless some one had gone to the land office and made an entry before them. This was not often the case, but such things happened occasionally, and were a source of trouble among the settlers.

The first store here was kept by Rev. W. Durfey, at Ward's Corners.

No hotel was kept here until 1880, when one was opened by Alfred Bush, who is now its proprietor.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

The Free-Will Baptist society was organized here June 27, 1857, with seven members, viz: Peter Halleck and

wife, Mark Whitney, Cyrus Bailey and wife, and N. R. Whitney and wife. The first meetings were held at the house of Cyrus Bailey. The first preacher was Rev. S. Hutchinson. They are now the owners of a house of worship with an organ, and their whole property is valued at twelve hundred dollars. They have a membership of fifty-eight. The present pastor is Charles A. Baker. The first church organized after a time divided, and those living near Buffalo Grove withdrew and formed a society there.

The old school Baptists organized here somewhat later. At the time it was first organized there were but ten members, whose names were as follows: John Merrill and wife, J. B. Ward and wife, Charles Richmond and wife, Amanda Braman, and Orrin Ross. The first preacher was Rev. George Scott. For the first six years they held services in a log school-house. They built a house of worship in 1871, which they now own and have a pleasant parsonage. The whole property is valued at seventeen hundred dollars. The present pastor is Rev. R. H. Shaftoe, and they have a membership of thirty-five persons. They have also a flourishing Sunday-school of some fifty.

There is also a Methodist Episcopal society here, but we have not been able to obtain its early history. The present preacher is R. N. Jones, and it has a membership of about thirty persons. They are the owners of a house of worship built in 1879. W. Quick, of Ward's Corners, where the church is located, donated to the society the lot upon which the church stands.

PERSONAL MENTION.

William Sneath was born in England in 1832. He came to the United States in 1853, and became a citizen of Buchanan county September 8, 1865. His first two years in the county were spent in Madison township, where he purchased a farm. He purchased the farm of sixty-five acres where he now resides, in section twenty, Madison township, in the month of April, 1879. Mr. Sneath was married January 4, 1856, to Mrs. Christina Halter, who was born in England in 1819, and married Mr. Halter in 1839. Mr. and Mrs. Sneath have two sons: William Robert, married, and lives in Floyd county, Iowa; John Thomas, single, and is farming in Kansas. Mr. Sneath and wife are pleasant and intelligent people, worthy to be numbered among Buchanan county's best citizens.

Charles Nelson Bennett was born in Cataraugus county, New York, in 1840. He came to Iowa June 25, 1855. His first purchase of land was made in 1862, consisting of one hundred and six acres, situated in section seventeen, Madison. He purchased the piece where he now resides in 1872. These pieces join each other, and, in connection with another piece he has since purchased, make a fine farm of two hundred and twenty acres. Mr. Bennett is engaged in dairying and stock raising principally. Mr. Bennett was married November 15, 1866, to Miss Sarah M. Preble, who was born in Orwell, Addison county, Vermont, April 3, 1845. They have a family of three children: Harlan P., born January 6, 1871; Minnie L., born January 20, 1875; Alice

Garfield, born September 18, 1880. Mr. and Mrs. Bennett are both members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and are not only among the first in the county in point of settlement, but in point of social standing. Mr. Bennett enlisted August 12, 1861, in company C, Ninth Iowa infantry, and served his country four years. His first year was under the command of Curtis, in Missouri and Arkansas. The balance of the term he was in the Sixteenth army corps, under the command of General Sherman. He participated in twenty-seven general engagements, and was under fire during this time four hundred and sixty-five days; and yet was never wounded, though his wearing apparel was perforated at different times with the missiles of death. He and Mr. D. Bel-lows were the only two of his company who had the good fortune to pass through without a scratch. Since Mr. Bennett's return from the army he has been almost constantly connected with the public interests of the county. He has been township trustee nearly ten years, and he is a man of ability and good principles and a good, sound Republican.

Moses S. Durfey was born in Granville, Washington county, New York, April 19, 1823. When three years of age his father, Willis Durfey, moved to Gainesville, Wyoming county, New York, where Mr. M. S. Durfey made his home principally until the year 1870, when he came to Iowa and became a citizen of this county and moved upon the farm of two hundred and forty acres, in section eighteen, Madison township, where he still resides. He purchased this farm in 1869, but having let each of his sons have a portion of the land, he has now only one hundred and seventy acres. He is engaged in the dairy business principally. This farm and home is among the best in the county. The land lays smooth, yet rolling and dry. The house stands on an elevation, affording a splendid view of the surrounding country. Mr. Durfey married his first wife March 4, 1845. Her maiden name was Sarah J. Wiseman. She was born in Gainesville, Wyoming county, New York, October 16, 1824, and died in this county November 16, 1870, leaving a family of two children, both sons: William M., married and farming in the neighborhood of his father; Willis J., married, and resides in his native town in New York. Mr. Durfey married his second wife August 15, 1872. Her maiden name was Sarah B. Carpenter; born at Trenton Falls, New York, March 16, 1837. They have one child, Jennie L., born August 25, 1873. Mr. Durfey is a practical business man, and is shrewd and knows how to make money. He has served his fellow citizens in the county several terms as justice of the peace, and held the same office in New York. He is a Republican.

George A. Jakway was born in Washington county, New York, October 7, 1819. When about five years of age he moved to the State of Vermont with his father, Thomas Jakway, where he (George A. Jakway) lived till he was about twenty-five years of age. He came to Iowa in company with his brother, Charles Jakway, in 1855. His first purchase of land was situated on the line of Buffalo and Madison townships, and consisted of

about six hundred acres. This he sold in the year following, and has made different purchases and sales of land. His first purchase for his present farm was made in the fall of 1854, paying seventy-five cents per acre. His last purchase was made in 1874, paying ten dollars per acre. He owns at present seven hundred and twenty-four acres. Mr. Jakway built his fine residence in 1861. He has his premises adorned with shade and fruit trees, and every want of a home is supplied. He is at present erecting a splendid cow barn, thirty feet wide, one hundred and eight feet long, twenty-foot posts, with room for seventy-five cows; loft capacity, one hundred and fifty tons of hay. Mr. Jakway is extensively engaged in farming, stock-raising and dairying. He has a creamery on his farm, where he manufactures about twenty tubs of butter weekly in the winter, and averages fifty during the summer, sometimes making as high as seventy in a week. He keeps about eighty head of cows, about ninety head of young cattle, besides about fifty head of hogs and eight horses. Mr. Jakway married his first wife in the State of New York, in 1844, Miss Matilda Preble, a native of New York. She died in this county in 1862, leaving a family of five sons and three daughters. He married his second wife in 1865. Her maiden name was Martha J. Smith. She married Mr. Henry Whitmarsh in 1850, who died in January, 1865, leaving two children—William and Stella. Mr. Jakway has by his second marriage one child, Martha, born in 1868. Mr. Jakway's two oldest sons, Gustavus H. and Charles W., are married and reside in the neighborhood; as also his two oldest daughters, Maria and Mary. Mary is a widow. The rest of the children—Abraham, Frederick and Frank (twins), and Emma—are single, and make their father's house their home. Mr. Jakway is not only among the first settlers of the county, but one of its first citizens.

William Andrews was born in Boston, Massachusetts, October 11, 1846. When nine years of age he came with his parents, Matthew and Margaret Andrews, to Iowa, locating in this county, where he has since been a resident. His father purchased one hundred and twenty acres in section twenty-one, Madison township, where he made his home till his death, which occurred in 1857. Mrs. Andrews is still living, and resides at Strawberry Point, and is now sixty-three years of age. In 1877 Mr. Andrews purchased forty acres of land in section twenty-one. He was married July 14, 1869, to Miss Nellie Smith, who was born in McHenry county, Illinois, March 16, 1848. She is a daughter of Mr. Holley Smith, a prominent citizen of this county. They have a family of six children—Albert S., Richard H., Amy A., Charles W., William N., Walter B.—as wide-awake and promising a group as one often meets. Mr. and Mrs. Andrews reside upon a farm of one hundred and twenty acres, which was a present to Mrs. Andrews by her father at the time of her marriage. Mr. Andrews is a Green-backer in politics. Among the first settlers of this county, he is to-day among its most prosperous citizens.

George Anderson was born in New York in 1829. At the age of eleven years he went to the State of Illinois with his father, William Anderson, where he made

his home nearly twenty-four years. In the meantime he had purchased property and married. In 1864 he came to Iowa and purchased the farm where he now resides in section eighteen, Madison township. Originally there were eighty acres in this farm, for which he paid twelve and a half dollars per acre. Has since made different purchases until now he owns two hundred and thirty-eight acres, eight of which are in Delaware county. His last purchase of land was in section fourteen, consisting of forty acres, for which he paid twenty-seven dollars and fifty cents per acre. In the summer of 1869, Mr. Anderson built himself one of the best residences in the vicinity at that time. Has in progress a fine cattle barn, dimensions thirty-six by sixty feet, which will soon be completed, adding both to the usefulness and fine appearance of his home. He has trees bearing fruit, shade trees, plants, and in a word, he has about him all of the comforts and many of the luxuries of life. Mr. Anderson was married in the State of Illinois in 1856, to Miss Anna J. Pitman, who was born in New Hampshire in 1839. They have four children: Frankie, born in Illinois in 1857; Gracie L., born in Illinois in 1862, married William Wallace, March 13, 1881, resides in Mitchell, Dakota; Alfred, born in this county in 1864; Oren, born in this county in 1870. Mrs. Anderson is a member of the Baptist church.

L. R. Ward was born in New York in 1817. At the age of seventeen he moved with his father, Justus Ward, to Illinois, locating near Chicago, where he lived twenty years, engaged in farming. In 1855 he came to Iowa and purchased from the Government the farm of four hundred acres, where he still resides, in Madison township, besides twenty acres of timber in Delaware county. This farm is not only among the good ones of Madison township, but of Buchanan county. We think Mr. Ward has one of the finest building spots in the county. A beautiful grove of pine trees which he set out about twenty years ago, presents a grand appearance. Mr. Ward was married in 1846, to Miss Clarinda M. Hewitt, born in Pennsylvania in 1826. They have a family of seven children: W. F., S. W., Adelaide, married Seymour Whitney, resides in Clayton county; Mary J., Alice V., Silence A., teacher; H. O. Mr. Ward is a man of great ability and a leader in his community, in an intellectual point of view. He is not only one of the first citizens in the county in point of time of settlement but in point of citizenship. Politically we find Mr. Ward a man who has investigated matters thoroughly, and stands firmly on the Greenback platform.

F. W. Young was born in England in 1828, and came to America in 1844. He spent his first ten years in this country in New York city, engaged as clerk in a book store on Fulton street; afterwards spent about five years in Philadelphia, and came to Iowa in 1853, locating first in Newton township, where he lived nine years. In 1862 he sold and came to Madison township and purchased two hundred acres of land where he still resides. His first residence was built in 1876. Mr. Young was married in Illinois, in 1854, to Miss Ann Parmiter, a native of England. They have a family of five children—Anna

May, Victoria Alice, Mary Ella, Frederick George, and John Alfred—aged twenty-four, twenty-two, nineteen, sixteen, and twelve. Anna is now the wife of R. E. Draper, and resides in Fayette county; Victoria is now the wife of J. F. Webster, and lives in the neighborhood. Mr. Young is a pleasant gentleman, and takes an interest in the live issues of the day. He has one of the finest farms and most pleasant homes of the county. Politically, he is a Republican.

William Quick was born in New York in 1835. He was the son of John and Susan Quick. When twenty-one years of age he came to Iowa, locating first in Delaware county, where he lived on a farm two years, which he traded for the one he still owns in section twenty-two, Madison township. This farm he moved upon and made his home about sixteen years. In the year 1874 he moved to Ward's Corners and engaged in the mercantile business, in which he still continues. Though the place is small he does a very good business, satisfactory not only to himself, but to the surrounding community. He is a wide-awake, shrewd business man, and is still the owner of two hundred and ten acres of land. Mr. Quick was married in 1853 to Miss Mary A. Townsend, who was born in Steuben county, New York, in 1836. They have two children living—Mina, born in this county in 1866, and Franklin, born in this county in 1872. Mr. and Mrs. Quick are intelligent, refined people. He has made his "licks" count, and has, by his own exertions and frugality, become an independent man. But, unlike most men, he allows his wife an equal share of the credit of success.

N. R. Whitman, jr., was born in New Hampshire, November 1, 1842. At the age of thirteen he came to Iowa with his father, N. R. Whitman, locating in Madison township, where he has since resided, with the exception of the time spent in army life. He enlisted July 24, 1862, in company H, Eighteenth Iowa infantry. He served his country over three years. Was in the Seventh army corps under the command of Steele, Schofield, Totten, and Blunt. Was never wounded or taken prisoner, though he participated in several severe conflicts. Mr. Whitman's father and mother and oldest sister all died in the year 1879, within three months. Mr. N. R. Whitman, sr., came to this county with a family of seven children. It was in the wilds of the west in those days. His land was only located and not paid for. He was a man of great nerve. Notwithstanding all the dark opposition before him, and without a cent in his pocket, he met fairly, and tested thoroughly, what the west had in store for him. He raised his family and gained a good home in spite of the opposing forces. This latent will power was demonstrated in the fact, that in the year 1854, he, in company with his three sons, Omer R., N. R., and C. E., aged fifteen, twelve, and ten respectively, passed the Green mountains of Vermont, carrying their flint-lock guns and a small trunk. The vigor of youth and the determination of age, combined to make a strong force and the trip was accomplished with many pleasant recollections, for enjoyment in after years. Mr. N. R. Whitman, jr., was married May 13, 1866, to Miss

Angeline Whitney, who was born in Illinois, in 1841. They have two children, twins: Cora E., and Mark Ebert, aged respectively, seven and four. In such a record, there is praise enough to satisfy the most craving. Who would weaken its force by common place compliment?

Mark Whitney was born in the town of Orange, Franklin county, Massachusetts, in the year 1815. When about three years of age his father, Palmer Whitney, moved to the State of New York, where Mr. Whitney lived till he was nearly twenty-one years of age. After a residence of seventeen years in Illinois, he came to Iowa in 1853, and purchased the farm of one hundred and sixty-five acres, where he still resides, in section twenty-four, Madison township, and built a good house in 1856. In that day, it was the best house in the township. Mr. Whitney was married in Illinois, in the year 1838, to Miss Caroline Ward, born in New York, in 1820. They have a family of five children living: Angeline, now wife of Nathan R. Whitman, residing in Ward's Corners; David, married and lives upon his farm one mile west of his father; Caroline, wife of Charles M. Niles, and resides in Marion county; Eva Felena, married April 12, 1881, to Mr. Church Strong, and resides in Fremont township; Francis Emily, single, and at home. Those who know them best, speak well of them.

Silas Ross was born in Ludlow, Vermont, Windsor county, in 1814. Here he made his home till he was thirty-seven years of age, engaging in farming, principally, with the exception of two years, during which he was engaged in the mercantile business in the town of Ludlow. In 1851 he went to Davis county, Illinois, where he remained about eighteen months, but finding the society very rough, he wended his steps westward, in pursuit of a more genial home. In the year 1852 he came to Iowa and purchased the farm where he still resides, in Madison township, section thirteen. He owned two hundred and eighty acres, but five years ago sold it all to his sons.

Mr. Ross was married in Lunenburg, Massachusetts, in 1835, to Miss Parrull Donsmon, born in Massachusetts in 1814, and died in this county, January, 1877. Mr. Ross' family consists of three living children—Emily, now the wife of Samuel Messenger, and resides in this township; Oren S., married Miss Demelda More and resides in Nevada; Calvin, single, and now owns and farms the homestead. Of Mr. Ross we can say we are pleased to find such men among the first settlers of the county. Mr. Ross is a member of the Baptist church, and honors his profession in his life. Lucy died in Vermont at the age of two and one-half years, September 19, 1843. Lucy P. died in this county at the age of fifteen, August 25, 1860. Allen was born in Ludlow, Vermont, in 1850, and died in this county, February 13, 1877. He was married in August, 1873, to Miss Ann Marshall, who was born in New York in 1847.

Earl K. Jenks was born in Genesee county, New York, in the town of Covington, May 10, 1826. His father, Joseph Jenks, moved to Ohio when Mr. Jenks was about ten years of age. He, however, lived in Covington with an uncle until his seventeenth year, when he went to

Cuyahoga county, Ohio, where his father lived. After remaining there but a short time Mr. Jenks went to Kentucky, where he stayed about two years, going to school most of the time. At the end of that time he returned to Ohio and soon after went to Boone county, Illinois. There he farmed for the following seven years, or until the year 1851, when he again moved, this time to this county. Mr. Jenks was married in the year 1848, to Miss Eunice M. Green, of Cherry Valley, Illinois. They had six children, five of whom are still living: R. M. Jenks, born April 7, 1850; Emma H., born September 8, 1852; Charles R., born July 23, 1855; Clarence M., born April 20, 1858; Anna T., born October 8, 1861. Mrs. Jenks was removed by death the tenth of December, 1865, in the forty-fourth year of her age.

Mr. Jenks married Marietta Fuller, of Cherry Valley, Illinois, in the year 1866. They also have had five children, three of whom are living, as follows: Katie M. Jenks, nine years of age; Blanche E. Jenks, seven years of age; Alonzo D. Jenks, four years of age. They are one of the leading families of Madison township, and Mr. Jenks is engaged in cattle raising and farming business, and somewhat largely in dairying.

Mr. L. Hawley Smith was born in Johnston, Lamoille county, Vermont, on the thirtieth of July, 1823, where he lived with his father until his seventeenth year, when his father emigrated to McHenry county, Illinois. When he came of age he began doing business for himself, first farming for about two years, afterward engaging in the lumber business in Waukegan, Illinois, in which business he spent about two years. In the year 1850 Mr. Smith traded his interest in the lumber business for a farm, and left home for the gold regions of California. He, however, remained there but about nine months when he returned to Illinois and commenced farming. At the end of three and one-half years, or in the fall of 1854, Mr. Smith came to Buchanan county and bought a farm in Madison township near Buffalo Grove post office, where he still resides. Mr. Smith was married January 17, 1844, to Miss Mary Colby, of McHenry county, Illinois. She was the daughter of Mr. Gideon Colby, and was born in Danville, Vermont, May 22, 1826. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have had eight children—three sons and five daughters, all of whom are living, except one daughter, Mary, who died November 4, 1864, at the age of three and one-half years. The family now consist of Montreville, V., born November 26, 1845; Nellie, born March 16, 1849; Olive I., born July 16, 1852; Herbert, born July 29, 1854; Carrie W., born December 23, 1856; Albert A., born April 12, 1859; Mary M., born May 23, 1866. They are a happy family and enjoy a pleasant home. Mr. Smith is one of our most prominent cattle and dairy men, and runs his home farm of four hundred and twenty acres. Is a prominent Republican, and both he and his wife are members of the Methodist church. He is one of those men who came here with but little, and by a strict attention to business, without, however, neglecting the social development and education of his family, has acquired a fortune of many thousands. Nellie is the wife of Mr. Wil-

liam Andrews. Olive is the wife of R. M. Jenks. Carrie is the wife of Mr. S. C. Todd, and lives in Illinois. He is a man who always keeps a promise, and his word

is just as good as his note. He has always been a hard working man and richly deserves the reward he is enjoying.

BYRON.

This township was granted an independent and separate organization on the twentieth day of March, 1856, by order as follows: "Comes into court James Lines and forty-six others, praying that the court set off township eighty-nine, north of range eight, excepting sections thirteen, twenty-four and thirty-six; and the same is hereby formed into a separate precinct to be called Byron, and the court orders that an election be holden in said township on the first Monday in April next, at the house of William Lines, on section fifteen in said township, for the election of three trustees, two justices, two constables, and one road supervisor, and one school fund commissioner, for the county at large—O. H. P. Roszell, County Judge."

ELECTION.

The first election in the township was held as above ordered, T. Stoneman and C. W. McKinney being appointed judges of election, and William Lines clerk. The following persons were elected: E. B. King, John Tullock and William Potter, trustees; L. S. Brooks and Sylvester Pierce, justices; James Becker and Martin Hearne, constables; S. L. Gaylord, county supervisor; William Lines, clerk, and John C. Ozius, assessor. The present township officers are: Joseph Sutter, E. B. Britnall, and A. P. Mills, trustees; S. J. Dunlap, assessor; Z. P. Rich, Davis and Benjamin Knight, justices; G. E. Titus and William Patterson, constables; Frank Fox, clerk. At this election there were thirty-seven voters.

SETTLEMENT.

The first permanent settler in this township was Henry Baker who built the first cabin here and occupied it in 1844, in the southwest part of the township, near a beautiful spring and close to the timber. Here it was that the first and only settler in Byron lived for nearly two years, his nearest neighbor being Hamilton McGonigle, who had settled south of him in Liberty township, some three or four miles away. Baker's sister lived with him. He did not remain in the township more than about two or three years. During the time he lived here he was married to Laura Hunter, then soon after left the county and his present residence has not been found, nor has anything been learned as to what became of him. His sister married Samuel Casky and lives in Quasqueton, Liberty township.

Robert Sutton settled in Byron township in 1846 or 1847, having purchased Henry Baker's claim, and the latter moved away, leaving, as far as we have been able to find, Sutton and family the sole inhabitants of the township. He lived here until the fall of 1865, when the country began to settle up and civilization and religion began to spread their influence over the country and neighbors became too many; it was then that he gathered his herds of cattle about him and started for the frontier of Kansas, where he now resides engaged in keeping a hotel. While he lived in this township he never went into the timber without his faithful gun, which in those days was his constant companion. He is said to have been very severe in the punishment of his children and unrelenting in the hatred of his enemies. On one occasion his oldest son Benjamin did something that angered the father, and he fastened him tightly to a large tree with his hands also fastened behind him, then placed an ear of corn in his mouth, left him there in a hot day for more than two hours, and when taken down he fainted away and it was some time before he gave any indication of life. The names of his children were Henry, James, Benjamin, Jessie, Clarisa, Daniel, Nancy and Perry. Mr. Sutton was a native of Pennsylvania, but emigrated here from Illinois where he had lived for awhile, keeping in advance of civilization and religion and a settled up country. The place where he first settled is beautiful beyond description, with a spring of pure water under the grand old trees on the edge of the timber and protected by it.

Mr. Gaylord was a native of New York, being born there April 27, 1808; married at the age of nineteen years to Sophia Brokman. He and his wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal church with which they united in early life. He continued to live on the place up to the time of his death, which after a short illness, occurred on the twentieth day of October, 1856; his wife and nine children survived him. His widow continued to live on the old homestead, and in the severe winter of 1857 following she lost a large number of cattle and horses; this was a winter ever memorable in the history of the west on account of the severe cold weather. At the breaking out of our late war four of her sons volunteered in the service of their country, viz: Edward H., Erwin R., J. Birney, and Levi B. All returned at the

close of the war except Erwin R., who died September, 1863. In 1865 Mrs. Gaylord sold the homestead, purchased a residence in Independence, where she lived up to the day of her death, which occurred July 16, 1878, being then nearly seventy-one years of age. They had in all ten children, one dying quite young: Edward H. lives with his family in Denver, Colorado; Emily M. married in, 1854, S. W. Rich, living in this county until 1880, when she moved to Greeley, Nebraska, is a widow, her husband having died in Buchanan county in 1874; Olive O. Gaylord resides in Lincoln, Nebraska; Elizabeth A. married to H. E. Palmer, and lives at Independence; J. Birney is married, living in Independence. He is engaged in the show business, having travelled all over the United States, Australia and Mexico, and has been thus engaged for a number of years; Flora W. married to E. H. Colburn, and resides in Greeley, Nebraska; Levi B. married and lives in Beloit, Kansas; Frank M. is married, and also lived in Beloit, Kansas; Frank M. died September 27, 1880, leaving a wife and two children. These two worthy and highly esteemed pioneers of this township now sleep side by side in Oakwood cemetery, in Independence.

Hamilton Megonigle first settled in Buchanan county in February, 1848, about one mile east of Independence, on land owned and occupied by Ephraim Miller. He squatted upon that land, and while he was in possession, and had made improvements, built a log house and broke up land, another party entered it from the Government. At the time Megonigle came there were but a few settlers in the county. The present beautiful city of Independence, entirely unknown, scarcely a house there. When he became satisfied that he could not become the owner of the spot, that to him and his wife seemed dear, beautiful and grand, with sad hearts, they moved upon a place, near Quasqueton, the then metropolis of the county, called the Orbit farm. In 1853 he settled in Byron, on Pine creek and in the midst of the timber. Here he lived up to the day of his death, which occurred on the twenty-fourth of April, 1867. He was a native of Pennsylvania from the banks of the Juniata, a regular, careless, jovial, free-hearted, open-handed, backwoodsman, who was known to everybody and loved to be called "Old Juny." He was a shoemaker by trade, but after he came to Iowa devoted his attention to farming. He was the life of the settlement, jovial, happy and gay, and at their festive occasions was the bright particular star. At his death his widow remained upon the old homestead, where she now, surrounded with all the comforts of life, still resides where the writer visited her. Her love for the brave pioneer of early days is still unabated, speaking in raptures of their heroism and true kindness of heart. They were blessed with nine children, eight of whom are now living: Bartamour married and then volunteered in our late war and died in the army; Armenia, married to S. N. Miller and lives in Liberty township; Cronocia married Emanuel Miller and lives in Liberty; Louisa married, and resides in Liberty; Alva married and lives in Pottawattamie county, Iowa; Jane, married to Benjamin Miller and lives in Liberty; Isabel, married

and lives in Nebraska; John R. is married and lives in Byron township; Samuel S. lives on the old homestead, and is yet unmarried.

Colonel Isaac G. Freeman came to Iowa April 14, 1853, settling on Pine creek. He was a native of New Jersey, but went to New York when quite young, grew up there, and married there December 17, 1835. While living in New York he received the appointment and acted as deputy sheriff, and was also a magistrate. He was also appointed colonel of a regiment of State militia in New York, receiving his commission from the governor of the State. During his residence here he acted as a justice, and took a lively interest in all political matters, being of the anti-slavery type. At the Presidential election in the fall of 1880, being quite feeble, he insisted upon voting, and, in company with his wife, rode to the polls and deposited, as it proved, his vote for the last time. He died in April, 1881. He was a Mason and a member of the Baptist church. They had the following children: Rachel C., who married Dr. John G. House, of Independence, and who is now dead, but Mrs. House is still living in the city; I. E., who was a soldier in the late war; Reuben E., who volunteered in our late war, and died in the army; Phineas G., who married, and whose family lives in Independence, but he takes charge of the old home farm; William C., an engineer, who now lives in Minnesota; George B., engineer, who is married and lives in Minnesota; Henry A., who is married and lives in Byron, on the old homestead; Harriet, who is an artist, and is now at Denver, Colorado; Charles B., who is an engineer, and resides in Minnesota; Lillie A., who lives in Denver, Colorado.

Nathan King came to the county in 1852, settling in Washington township, but in 1853 became a settler of Byron, and on the farm now owned by A. Francis. He died here in October, 1866. He had thirteen children, of whom there are nine living. He was a native of New York, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Amos King came to the county in 1849, settling in Independence, but in the early part of 1851 became a resident of Byron, building his cabin on Pine creek. He remained here but two years, then went to Ohio, but subsequently moved to Chicago, Illinois, and is now in business there. He had a family of four children—two boys and two girls.

Ezra King settled here about the same time in 1851, remaining until 1877, and then removed to Liberty township, and died there in 1880, leaving a wife and six children. He was a member of the Church of God, in Byron.

SECRET SOCIETIES.

FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS.

A lodge of Free and Accepted Masons was organized here June 2, 1869, with sixteen charter members. The following were the first officers: S. W. Rich, W. M.; C. W. Seidell, S. W.; E. W. Ely, J. W.; John Willey, J. S.; H. Griswold, treasurer; B. Culver, tyler; W. Hildreth, secretary; G. S. Field and A. B. Stocking. This lodge was established under name of Shiloh Lodge No. 247, under the jurisdiction of the grand lodge of Iowa.

The present officers are—I. D. Owen, W. M.; E. O. Craig, S. W.; W. T. Kendall, J. W.; M. J. Goodrich, secretary; W. A. Patterson, treasurer. The present membership is thirty.

ANCIENT ORDER OF UNITED WORKMEN.

was first organized here April 5, 1876, and the lodge called Fraternity No. 60, with a membership of fourteen. Its first officers were—M. J. Goodrich, M. W.; C. W. Seidell, P. M. W.; A. C. Simmonds, foreman; H. C. Markham, overseer; J. D. Owen, recorder; James Jamison, financier; W. T. Kendall, receiver; E. O. Craig, I. W.; F. W. Seidell, O. W.; W. Hildreth, guide.

The present officers are—G. E. Titus, M. W.; C. W. Seidell, P. M. W.; Alexander Scott, foreman; W. B. Hallick, overseer; Frank Fox, recorder; Frank Schuile, guide; W. Hildreth, receiver; L. M. Johnson, financier; M. J. Furgerson, I. W.; J. E. Robinson, O. W. The present membership is thirty-nine. In this order, at the decease of a member his legal representatives receive the sum of two thousand dollars.

WINTHROP.

There is but one village in the township, and this is located in the southeast corner. It was platted and laid out into lots in 1857 by A. P. Foster. The name Winthrop was suggested by E. S. Norris, a friend of Foster. Previous to the village being platted and laid out, Mr. Foster purchased two hundred and forty acres of land there, and a part of the same land Winthrop now stands on. There was no village until the railroad was built through the township in 1859. The first store here was kept by a Mr. Dutton, and the first hotel by Henry Corrick. The present business of the place is represented as follows:

Physicians—M. A. Chamberlin and L. M. Johnston. Carpenter shops—F. A. Collins and E. C. Huff. Wagon shops—J. P. Furgerson and M. Fuchs. Blacksmith shops—John and George Kirkpatrick and M. J. Furgerson. Grain dealers—O. J. Metcalf and Alex Risk. There are two elevators and three warehouses, and all are occupied. The elevator owned by A. Risk is operated by a steam engine, and he also grinds feed at his elevator. Stock dealers—Horace Chesley and George Spangler. The station agent of the Illinois Central here—W. T. Kendall. One hotel, the Winthrop house—W. A. Patterson. Livery stables—W. A. Patterson and G. E. Titus. Lawyers—E. S. Gaylord and Z. P. Rich. Groceries and notions—George Hartwick. Grocery and shoe shop—I. D. Owen. Grocer and Stationer—George Woodwarth. Drug stores—M. A. Chamberlin, Fox & Johnston. Dry goods and groceries—W. Hildreth and Palmiter & Pullis. Hardware and groceries—D. W. Hovey. Agricultural implements—N. Barney and A. Risk. Postmaster—W. M. Woodwarth. Meat market—Frank Schuiler. Millinery—Miss Anderson. Dress makers—Carrie Goodell, Miss Robinson and Limbert. Saloons—C. W. Aborn, Charles Dougherty and Thomas Lurley. Three houses of worship—Congregational, Catholic and Baptist. A public school-house. There are two public halls—Hovey's and Barney's. Barbed

wire manufactory—A. A. Edgerington; the process being to take smooth wire and barb it by machinery; but one man is employed. Shoe store—Furgerson & Jack. Shoe makers—George & A. Jack and D. T. Colegrove.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

A Congregational society was organized here on the twenty-second day of May, 1865, with a membership of twenty-two. It was organized in a log school-house, called the Brown school-house, and services held there for some time. A house of worship was built in Winthrop in 1869, worth probably three thousand dollars. The first preacher was Rev. William Spell. The lots where the church stands were donated by Rev. L. W. Brintnall. The present membership is one hundred and eleven, with an interesting Sunday-school of some seventy-five members. The present pastor is Rev. S. W. Brintnall.

The Presbyterian church was first organized in Quasqueton March 26, 1853, by Rev. J. H. Whitam, with seven members. It was first organized as a free Presbyterian church, withdrawing from the general Presbyterian church on the question of slavery; but on the twenty-sixth day of April, 1867, it was received back into the Presbyterian church and added to the Dubuque presbytery, with twenty members. October 4, 1875, a union was effected between the Quasqueton church and the Byron Centre church, and from these churches another was formed called Pine Creek church, and a house of worship was built. The present membership is seventy, and the present pastor is John McAlister. This church is situated in the south part of the township, in a wealthy settlement. The property of the church, including the church building and parsonage, is valued at twenty-six hundred dollars.

A Catholic church was organized here in September, 1876, with eight families. At that time a house to hold the services in was purchased, costing five hundred dollars. It was considerably repaired and changed. The whole property now owned by the church is valued at one thousand dollars. The communicants now number twenty families. They have no resident priest, but Patrick Clubby, a priest in Newton township, visits and holds services in the church once in three weeks.

A Church of God was organized in Liberty township on the seventh day of April, 1853, at Hamilton Megonigle's house, with five members. They held services for some time in a log school-house and private residences. Rev. D. Gill was the first preacher. In 1855 they built a house in the southwestern part of Byron township, which they designated the Bethel. They have a membership of one hundred and fifty, and their church property is valued at one thousand dollars. The present preacher is Rev. C. W. Evans, who holds services twice a month.

The first Baptist meeting was held here by Rev. John Fullerton, of Independence, in June, 1860, preaching from the steps of the Illinois Central depot; also, about the same time in a private residence, Rev. Fullerton standing in the door of the house, and addressing himself to those on the outside as well as the inside of the

house. In 1867 a society was formed for the purpose of building a house of worship, and in the summer of 1868 the house was built, and dedicated to the worship of God on the twentieth day of December, 1868. The whole cost of the house at that time was four thousand nine hundred and eighty dollars. On January 26, 1869, the Baptists who were members at Quasqueton came with letters and formed the Winthrop Baptist church. Rev. John Fullerton was their first preacher. Rev. W. L. Hunter is the present preacher; the present membership is thirty-three.

A cemetery was established in the western part of the township in 1875, called Whitney cemetery. There are quite a number of graves and some fine tombstones and monuments.

The creeks of the township are Buffalo creek in the eastern part, and Pine creek, about the centre of the township, running from north to south.

There are some fine springs in the township, on John Metz and L. J. Dunlap's farms. There is one on O. Down's farm, however, that has a history, for it was here that the very first settler, Henry Baker, first pitched his tent; as also the second, Robert Sutton. Most of these springs are along Pine creek.

A school was taught in Colonel I. G. Freeman's house in 1854, by Miss R. C. Freeman; another was taught in a log school-house of D. C. Gaylord in 1855, by Lucinda Pierce. The season of 1855 a school-house was built in Freeman district. The next soon after in the Daws' district. Among the early teachers were Mary Freeman, S. G. Pierce, Philip Bartle, Lucinda Pierce, and R. C. Freeman. There are now in the township nine schools, the one in Winthrop is an independent school, having two teachers.

The first death here was that of Frank Freeman, a son of Colonel I. G. Freeman, who died October 23, 1856.

The first wedding was that of Robert Copeland and Louisa McGonigle in 1856, by S. G. Pierce, esq. The parties are now living at Quasqueton, in Buchanan county.

The first postmaster in the township was L. J. Dunlap, who is still a resident of the township.

The first white child born here was Thomas Sutton, in 1852.

The first religious meetings of which we can find any account whatever, was at what is known as the "Bethel," in 1855, southwest part of the township.

SURFACE PRODUCTIONS, TIMBERS, ETC.

The surface for the most part is rolling prairie, and the land is of an excellent quality, being a black loam, but in the southwest it is hilly, and the land light and sandy. The timber is in sections twelve and thirty-three—probably from three hundred to four hundred acres, and is situated along Buffalo and Pine creeks. The principal productions are corn, hay, and oats. Considerable attention is paid to raising stock, cattle and hogs, and dairy products. There are in this township three thousand head of cattle over one year old.

There are a number of small flocks here. Thomas

Diggins has one of seventy-five, John Clark, sixty, and John Myers, thirty.

L. J. Dunlap commenced breeding Durham stock in 1875. Has now a herd of some fifteen pure blood animals, and has also a large number of grades which are very fine animals.

RAILROAD.

The Illinois Central railroad passes through the south part of the township. This road was built to the village of Winthrop in the fall of 1859.

CREAMERIES.

S. G. Pierce established a creamery here in 1878. Uses one churn with a capacity of eighty pounds, and invariably churns once per day. He has horse-power and one man employed in the creamery, and one team gathering cream.

P. G. Freeman, in 1880, started a creamery here on his farm on Pine creek. He has now but one churn with a capacity for eighty pounds of butter, and churns once per day. Has horse-power, but will, during the season, put in a six horse-power steam engine, to be used for running the creamery and grinding feed for his stock, etc. He will during part of the season have three teams on the road gathering cream; has one man employed in the creamery.

There are, besides the above, a number of private creameries in the township, with all the necessary appliances and machinery of a first-class creamery, but using only the milk of their own cows, and among them are those of Kasper Rouse and Milton House.

PERSONAL MENTION.

Dr. M. A. Chamberlain was born in Thetford, Vermont, in 1829; married Miss Mary E. Bartholomew, of Thetford, in 1853. He came west in 1854, first to Illinois, then to Minnesota. Was in the army three years as hospital steward for the Eighth Minnesota volunteer infantry. Came to Buchanan county in 1865. Since that time the doctor has been located in Byron township, practicing with excellent success. He is the father of eight children, six of whom are now living. Their names and dates of birth are as follows: Andrew M., born in 1854; Belle, in 1856, died the same year; Carrie, born in 1858, died in 1873; Nellie, born in 1861; Theodore, 1862; Minnie, 1864; Herbert, 1866; Ethel, 1872. Dr. Chamberlain has practiced twenty-six years in all. He is a graduate of Thetford Hill academy, Vermont; attended medical lectures at Worcester, Massachusetts, and Cincinnati, Ohio, has a diploma from the National Eclectic association. In Minnesota in 1859, he was elected a member of the State legislature. He has held several local offices; was county commissioner two terms in Minnesota. In Winthrop, has been justice of the peace four years, and town clerk six years. In addition to his practice, the doctor is keeper of a well furnished drug store.

Rev. Loren W. Brintnall, pastor of Winthrop Congregational church, was born in Windham, Vermont, January 10, 1828. He was educated at Townsend academy, Vermont, and at Oberlin college; is a graduate of Ober-

lin Theological seminary. His early life was spent on a farm mostly, though he worked some at carpentering. He taught school several winters in Vermont, "boarding around" occasionally. Was married September 19, 1855, to Miss Abbie H. Willey; has three children. The oldest, Burgess W., born September 10, 1857, is at present principal of schools in Monona, Iowa. He married Mrs. Lottie Martin, March 30, 1880. The second, Edna M., was born December 24, 1859, she resides at home, and is at present teaching. The youngest, Walter A., was born November 26, 1862. Rev. Mr. Brintnall has been a preacher twenty-seven years; commenced in Vermont; was ordained in Ohio in 1855. While in Ohio he was pastor of Lafayette and York churches; and since coming to Iowa, of Winthrop, Independence, and Montecello churches. He has been twice called to preside over Winthrop church, where he has been nearly ten years in all. Mrs. Brintnall, a lady of about fifty years, was the daughter of Mr. Benjamin F. Willey, of Grafton, Vermont. Mr. and Mrs. Brintnall are beloved and esteemed by all.

George S. Dawes was born in Morgan county, Ohio, December 2, 1825. His early life was spent on a farm where he received a common school education, under somewhat unfavorable conditions. He married Miss Lavina Adelia Graves, of Licking county, Ohio, April 4, 1847. Came to Iowa in 1856, and has resided in Byron township over eighteen years. He has reared a large family, of whom all are living but two. Following are their names and dates of birth: Cynthia E., born May 7, 1848, in Ohio; Frank E., May 22, 1849, in Ohio; James E., born January 6, 1851, in Wisconsin, died September 10, 1861; Laura E., born February 22, 1853, in Wisconsin; Charlotte E., October 14, 1854, in Wisconsin, died March 28, 1856; Charles E., October 26, 1856, in Iowa; George E., September 20, 1858; Henry E., September 17, 1860; Willis E., January 29, 1862; John A., June 21, 1866; Grace A., April 10, 1870; Richmond M., September 7, 1872. Mrs. Dawes died February 9, 1879. Mr. Dawes has a fine dairy farm of one hundred and sixty acres, with good fences and good buildings. He keeps a large stock, and all his land is in use, either as tillage or pasture. There is a fine young orchard upon the land. In politics, he is a thorough Republican. He is a member of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Dawes has served as justice of the peace several terms, and has also held several township offices.

William Kerr was born in Scotland, in 1830; came to this country in 1852, first to the State of New York; moved to Byron township, Buchanan county, in 1859. In 1860 he went west and spent about five years in the mining districts. Married Amanda Morehouse, of Byron township, in 1868. They have two children: Frank, born in 1870, and William, born in 1877. Mr. Kerr has two hundred and eighty acres of land in good condition; keeps a large stock, and is prosperous and happy. He is a Presbyterian and a strong Republican.

James Hamilton was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, a few miles from the birth-place of Robert Burns, in 1827. Spent his early life on a farm, herding cattle, picking

stones, etc. In 1852, he left Scotland and came to New York State, where he remained over three years. Married Sarah Hardy in 1856, in New York, and came west the same year; settled in Byron township in 1859. After coming to Iowa, he rented a farm for two years. Neighbors were then few and far apart. He next took up a wild farm and commenced paying for it, in which undertaking he succeeded after years of hard work. He owned the first reaper in the township, and with it worked for the farmers around. Mr. Hamilton is the father of seven children, six of whom are now living: William, born in 1856; Belle, in 1859; Jessie L., in 1861; John M., in 1866; James, in 1869; Nellie, in 1872; Charles, in 1875—died when he was about four years of age. Mr. Hamilton's land consists of two hundred and forty acres of prairie and fifteen of timber. He keeps a large stock, including twelve to fifteen cows. His land is under good improvement, and the house and buildings are neat and comfortable. Mr. Hamilton is an earnest Republican, and is really quite a politician, though he will not own it. He has held local offices and has been a delegate to several State conventions. He is wide-awake, well informed, and is highly esteemed by his neighbors. He served in the army a year, in the Fifteenth Iowa regiment, and was with Sherman through his famous "March to the sea." Mr. Hamilton surprised his old friends and associates in Scotland, by a visit to Ayrshire, about six years ago. At first, he was not recognized by his aged parents. Much moved, he asked his mother whom she thought he was; she replied, "Ye're nae wan o' mine," and it was some time before his identity was established.

Rev. Reuben H. Freeman was born in New Brunswick, New Jersey, in 1807. While a young man, he engaged in teaching for several years. He received an academical education; attended the Episcopal Theological seminary, in New York city; followed missionary work four or five years in New York and New Jersey; but, health failing, he was obliged to leave it. He farmed in New Jersey ten years, and came to Iowa in 1856; settled in Byron township in 1857. In 1834, Mr. Freeman married Margaret Staats, of Franklin county, New Jersey. The names and dates of birth of the children are as follows: Isaac S., born in 1835; Martha, born in 1837; Mary S., born in 1839; Martha A., born in 1842; William D., born in 1844; Phoebe S., born in 1847; John R., born in 1852; and Eliza H., born in 1855. Of these, Martha, Martha A., and Phoebe, are dead. Mrs. Freeman died in 1859, aged forty-four. Mr. Freeman has held the office of county supervisor. He is quite smart, notwithstanding his advanced age. He is a man well known and highly respected.

Andrew P. Mills was born in Ann Arbor, Michigan, May 6, 1832. His father, Timothy Mills, was one of the first settlers in Michigan. Mr. Mills has always been a farmer. He came to Byron township in 1865; took up a wild lot, and has now one of the best farms in the township. He married, in Kalamazoo county, Michigan, March 16, 1853, Louisa P. Stanley, who was born in Trumbull county, Ohio, May 16, 1830. They have three

children living: Clarence S., born May 19, 1854, died February 27, 1862; Timothy A., born March 17, 1856, died July 22, 1870; Sophia A., born December 26, 1857, married William M. Tate, April 25, 1877, and resides in Benton county, Iowa; Hiram A., born October 26, 1859; Charles A., born September 16, 1861. Mr. Mills has two hundred and forty-acres of prairie and fifteen of timber. His buildings are excellent, both house and barn being of the best order. He keeps a large stock of cattle and horses. There is a good orchard on the place. Mr. Mills is an earnest Republican, and has held several local offices, both in Michigan and Iowa. He enjoys the highest esteem and confidence of his fellow-citizens. His home is one of the pleasantest we have visited.

James Hood was born in Scotland in 1835. He served an apprenticeship as a blacksmith, and worked at his trade in Scotland till twenty-two years old, when he came to Illinois. He came to Byron township in 1868, and has since been a farmer. He married Miss McLaren, in Illinois. He has seven children—William H., John E., Kittie R., Mary A., Fred D., Martha C., Albert J. Mr. Hood owns six hundred and eighty acres of prairie and eighteen of timber. He keeps a large stock of cattle, including twenty-five cows, and has good buildings and fences. He is a firm Republican, a man of intelligence, well known and everywhere respected.

Ervin P. Brintnall was born in Windham, Vermont, in 1826. When a boy he learned carpentering, at which he worked about ten years. He moved to Illinois in 1854, and resided there ten years. He came to Iowa nearly seventeen years ago, and settled in Byron township. He married, in Grafton, Vermont, in 1850, Miss Wealthy J. Willey, by whom he had five children: Edgar E., born in 1852; Florence W., born in 1854, died in 1877; Elmer E., born in 1861; Herbert G., born in 1865; Angie E., born in 1869. Mrs. Brintnall died in 1877. In 1880 Mr. Brintnall married Mrs. Mary E. Merrill, of Middlefield township. Mr. Brintnall is a very successful farmer, and has one hundred and sixty acres of prairie, and thirty-four of timber. His house is neat, pretty, and well furnished. The farm buildings are also good. Mr. Brintnall is a thorough Republican. He is deacon and Sabbath-school superintendent of the Winthrop Congregational church. He has held the office of county supervisor, besides other local offices.

Henry M. Coughtry was born in Scotland in 1831. He came to America in 1853, and has since been a farmer. He settled in Byron township in 1863. In 1863 Mr. Coughtry married Miss Mary Tulloch, of Byron. Her father, Mr. John Tulloch, was one of the earliest settlers, having come to the township twenty-five years ago. Mr. Tulloch was a man highly honored and respected in the community. He held the office of justice of the peace for several years. He died about seventeen years ago. His wife is still living, and resides with her daughter. Mr. and Mrs. Coughtry have had seven children, five of whom are still living: Bella, born 1864; Mary, 1867; Catharine, 1869; Anna, 1871; Henrietta, 1878; Flora, born 1862, and Catharine, born 1865, and lived

less than one year. Mrs. Coughtry taught the first school in Byron township in 1855, in a "lean to" on the back of a log house. This accommodated a large district. She afterwards taught in a room of a granary, ten by twelve feet in size. Mr. Coughtry has one hundred and forty-five acres, including forty acres of timber. He has a good house and farm buildings; keeps a good stock of cattle and horses. His father, Mr. Nathan Coughtry, is still living with his son, and is now nearly eighty years of age. Mr. H. M. Coughtry held the office of district clerk of the school board thirteen years in succession, and has been assessor and trustee of the township several terms, and has been county supervisor two terms. He is a thorough Republican.

B. R. Hovey and D. W. Hovey, successors to R. R. Plane in the hardware business at Winthrop, are natives of Vermont. Came west in 1856, to Buchanan county; resided in Perry township several years. Their father, Mr. George Hovey, was then a farmer; he is now in business at Independence. They engaged in trade in Winthrop five years ago. Their store is large and well furnished, and their business good. The Messrs. Hovey are enterprising young men, and are highly esteemed by a large circle of acquaintances. They are both staunch Republicans. Mr. B. R. Hovey married Miss Susie Baldwin in 1874. Has one child, Jay, born in 1874. Mr. D. W. Hovey married Miss Dora Talley, of Buchanan county in 1880.

Robert White was born in Canada in 1836. His parents were natives of Scotland. He lived in Canada until nineteen years of age; came to Iowa in 1855; has resided in Byron township since 1865; has always been a farmer. In 1861 he married Miss Hannah Beith, daughter of Thomas and Jane Beith, who were among the earliest settlers in Byron. Mrs. White's parents still live with her. Mr. White has two children—Munsey, born 1863, and Herbert, 1869. He has a good house and an excellent barn; keeps a large number of horses and cattle. Mr. White is a member of the Congregational church, and is highly respected in the community. He is a wide-awake Republican. Has held several township offices, including those of assessor and trustee.

Almon I. Francis was born in Courtland county, New York, in 1828. Has always been a farmer. Came to Iowa in 1855, and settled in Hazleton township. Has resided in Byron since 1864. He married Miss Elizabeth Girtton, of Hazleton, in 1858. Following are the names and dates of birth of their children: Ella A., 1861; Lillie M., 1864; Ida, 1866; George, 1868; Alice, 1869; Effie, 1871. Mrs. Francis died in 1876. In 1880 he married Mrs. Going, of Benton county, Iowa. Mr. Francis has two hundred and twenty acres of good land with good buildings; runs a dairy farm and keeps about fifty cows. He is a man well known and everywhere respected. Mr. Francis is an enthusiastic Greenbacker.

Benjamin Knight was born in Orange township, Carroll county, Ohio, July 7, 1824. He has been engaged in a variety of ways. After becoming of age, Mr. Knight taught school for several years, at the same time pursuing the study of medicine. He afterwards travelled

as a phrenologist in several States of the Union. Married in 1850 to Miss Editha Hamilton, of Orange township, Ohio. Soon after marriage was the victim of quite a serious accident. A buggy containing himself and wife was upset, and Mr. Knight sustained injuries which occasioned great inconvenience for some years. Following are the names of his children: Theresa M., born February 13, 1852, married Leonard J. Sells, of Byron; Josephine A., born May 30, 1854, graduates from the Iowa State university in 1881; John W., born January 14, 1863; Cassius H., born January 12, 1861, died February 2, 1861. Mr. Knight owns about two hundred and seventy acres, and does a good business in stock and corn raising; came to Byron township in 1857, and has since kept the farm where he first located. Mr. Knight has held the office of justice of the peace, besides other minor offices. He is a man highly esteemed by his neighbors and acquaintances.

William R. Woodworth was born in Fulton county, New York, in 1817. Came to Byron township in 1865, where he has since resided. Married in 1848 to Miss Helen Kested, of Montgomery county, New York. They have four children living: Joseph H., born 1849; Julia A., born 1850, died 1871; Marietta, born 1851, died when less than two years old; Eugene M., born 1855; Josephine, born 1857; William S., born 1861. Joseph and Josephine are married; the former resides in Byron township, and the latter, who married Elmer J. Abery, resides in Illinois. Mr. Woodworth has eighty acres of good land with a good house. He and his wife are respected wherever they are known.

Thomas Farrell was born in Ireland in 1832. He has been in America twenty-eight years; in Buchanan county twenty-five years. He was in business in Winthrop for some time, and has been engaged in farming for about eighteen years. He married Mary Hagan, of Dubuque, in 1868; has four children living: Mary E., born 1871; Cornelius, died when four years old; Annie, born 1873; Robert E., 1877; Margaret, 1880. Mr. Farrell works one hundred and sixty acres and has twenty-five acres of timber; keeps a good stock of cattle, hogs, etc., and is prosperous and happy. He is a man of intelligence, and is highly respected as a citizen.

Alexander Risk, grain merchant at Winthrop, was born at Wigtonshire, Scotland, in 1827. He came to America in 1852, and has been in Buchanan county since 1854. He located first in Newton township, and worked at farming thirteen years. He was engaged in carpentering in New York, and has always worked some at that trade. He has been in business in Winthrop since 1867; was in partnership with W. Hildreth in the dry goods and grocery business for several years. Mr. Risk is the owner of a large grain elevator, the original cost of which was eight thousand dollars. He has also a large warehouse, which cost twenty-two hundred dollars. He handles in the grain season about four car loads daily. He has cribs for fifty thousand bushels of corn, and at the time of our visit all were full. He married Miss Ellen Moore, of Quasqueton, who died about sixteen years ago. He has one daughter living: Maria, aged sixteen.

Thomas, his oldest child, died at the age of three years. He is a thorough business man.

Samuel Braden, one of the earliest settlers of Buchanan county, was born in Ohio in 1823. He has been a farmer the most of his life, though he worked at the cooper's trade when a young man. He married Miss Mary Merrill, of Ohio, in 1848, and has five children: Nancy E., born 1849; John M., 1851; Edwin M., 1853; Richard M., 1856; Martha J., 1859. Mr. Braden came to Liberty township, this county, in 1851, and lived there about twenty-five years. He came to Winthrop, his present residence, in 1876. When he first came to the county Quasqueton was the largest place in it. Independence was not located. There were very few families in Liberty. Winthrop village was not built until some years later. Emigration was just beginning to take its course westward. He has about three hundred acres at present, though his farm has been much larger. Mr. Braden and family are members of the Congregational church. Both he and his sons are staunch adherents to the Republican party.

L. B. Rich is a native of New York. He was born in Ticonderoga county in 1820. He came west in 1836 to Michigan. He did an extensive business in the grain trade for thirty years in that State, and followed the same occupation for some years in Winthrop. He has been a resident of this county since 1866. He was married in Michigan in 1854 to Miss Cobb, and has one child living: Frank A., aged thirty-three. His daughter Stella died at the age of twenty. Mr. Rich is a man of uprightness and integrity, and is highly esteemed as a citizen.

J. H. La Grange, of the firm of La Grange & Palmeter, dealers in dry goods and groceries at Winthrop, was born at Albany, New York, in 1849. He has been engaged in farming until recently. He came to Fremont township in 1865, lived there until 1873, and has since been in the mercantile business at Winthrop. He formed a partnership with J. Palmeter in 1880. Mr. La Grange is a strong Republican, and a member of the Masonic order. He married Miss M. L. Goodell, of Wisconsin, in 1876. They have two children—Don G., aged two; and an infant daughter, three months old.

F. A. Collins, carpenter, of Winthrop village, was born in Onondaga county, New York, in 1841; came west in 1863; lived in Wisconsin four years, and has since been in Winthrop. He married Miss Laura Woodward in New York, in 1860, and has four children—Cora E., born in 1861; Mary L., in 1869; Lillian I., in 1873; and Edwin E., in 1875. Mr. Collins has a nice house, well furnished. He is kept busy at his trade the most of the time. He and his family are highly respected wherever known. Mr. Collins is a Republican, and a Mason.

M. M. Bucher was born in Wayne county, Ohio, in 1838. He has always been a farmer; lived in Ohio till 1862, and then came to Iowa; has been a resident of Byron township since 1863. He was married in Ohio in 1859, to Miss Belle Wilson. They have two children—C. W., aged seventeen years, and E. W., aged thirteen years. Mr. Bucher has a good house, good farm build-

ings, and keeps quite a large stock of cattle. He is engaged in dairying—keeps twenty cows. He has two hundred acres of land, and is a most successful farmer. In politics he is an earnest Republican. Mr. Bucher is a member of the Baptist church, and a most highly respected citizen.

S. G. Pierce was born in Ohio in 1830. He received a good common school and seminary education. He taught school in New York, and afterwards in Ohio. He came to Buchanan county in 1854, and has since been engaged in farming. Mr. Pierce has been married three times. His first wife, whom he married in 1853, was Miss Lucina Brown, of Lake county, Ohio. She had one child, Pliny, born in 1855. Mrs. Pierce died in December, 1856. He was married a second time in 1857, to Miss Hattie A. Tower, of Lake county, Ohio. Her children are: Charles H., aged twenty-two; George M., nineteen; Harry W., sixteen. His second wife died in 1872. He was married again in 1874 to Mrs. Kate Sherwood, of Buchanan county. They have one child, Nellie, aged five. Mr. Pierce has a neat and well finished house, good farm buildings, etc. He is engaged quite extensively in dairying, keeps sixteen to twenty cows, and runs a creamery. Mr. Pierce was county superintendent of schools from 1859 to 1872, and during that time labored hard to bring the schools of this county up to that degree of excellence which they have since maintained. He has also held several local offices, and was one of the first justices of the peace after the organization of the township. He is a Republican and has been since the organization of the party.

Caspar Rowse was born in Wayne county, Pennsylvania, in 1815. He has been a farmer most of his life. He came to Buchanan county in 1851, and settled at Independence, his making the thirteenth family in that place. Mr. Rowse kept store about seven years in Independence. There was at first only one store besides his, and a part of the time he was the only merchant there. He has been engaged in farming in Byron about twelve years. Mr. Rowse married Miss Mary A. Eley, of Ohio, in 1837. They have had eleven children, nine of whom are now living, viz: Theodore, died, aged five; Zalmon, born in 1840, died in the army, aged twenty-three; Reuben, born in 1841; Russell L., born in 1843; Samuel E., born in 1845; Mary E., born in 1848; Mehetabel, born in 1850; Emma C., born in 1852; Ransom M., born in 1853; Rupert J., born in 1856; Horace, born in 1859. Mr. Rowse has a good farm and good buildings. He

keeps one hundred head of cattle and horses, and is reckoned among our prosperous farmers.

Thomas Ozias was born in Ohio in 1814. Has always been a farmer. Came to Buchanan county in 1851, and has since resided in Byron township. Married Miss Martha A. Walton, of Ohio, in 1853. The names and dates of birth of their children are as follows: Mary S., 1854; Walton, 1856; Ida May, 1858; infant son, born 1860, died the same year; Emma, 1861; Charles, 1864. Mr. Ozias is one of our best farmers; has a large and beautiful house, a good barn, two hundred and fifty-nine acres of land, and keeps good stock of all kinds. There is also a fine orchard on the place. Mr. Ozias is a member of the Bethel church, and is a well known and highly esteemed citizen.

Isaac Wardell, by occupation a farmer and carpenter, was born in Virginia in 1830. Has been in Buchanan county since 1852, with the exception of four years. Married in Ohio in 1852 to Miss Louisa O'Donnell. They have five children: Horace A., aged twenty-six; Alice, aged twenty-three; Melissa, aged eighteen; Salena, aged fourteen; Clarence, aged seven. Mr. Wardell has two hundred acres of good land, with good house and farm buildings. He is reckoned among the prosperous farmers and respected citizens of this township.

Frank Fox, druggist at Winthrop, of the firm of Fox & Johnston, was born in Walworth county, Wisconsin, in 1850. His father, H. S. Fox, is one of Buchanan's most substantial farmers and worthy citizens. Mr. Frank Fox has pursued the occupation of his father several years; worked in a lumber yard in Wisconsin; has been a clerk in a store, etc. He married in Byron township in 1873 Miss Nettie Kirkpatrick. They have one child—Arthur, born July 12, 1879. In August, 1880, Mr. Fox commenced the drug business in Winthrop in company with Dr. L. M. Johnston. We predict that, ere many years elapse, he will be one of the foremost business men of the town. In politics he is Republican; in religion, a Congregationalist.

Dr. Lindsay M. Johnston, partner of Mr. Fox, was born at Fort Recovery, Ohio, in 1854. Graduated in medicine from Iowa State university. Married in 1877 to Miss Sarah L. Allen, of Manchester, Indiana. Has one child—Gracie E., an infant. Dr. Johnston is a member of the Congregational church, and is highly esteemed by all. In politics he is a thorough Republican.

FREMONT.

This township was named in honor of the gallant John C. Fremont, the man who was the first Republican candidate for President in the United States.

It was set apart as an independent and separate township, in March, 1856, as seen by the order of the county judge, which is as follows:

STATE OF IOWA, BUCHANAN COUNTY, SS., March, 1856.

Ordered by the court that township eighty-nine, range seven, excepting sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, together with sections 13, 24, 25, and 36, of town eighty-nine, range eight, and sections 1, 12, and 13, of town eighty-eight, range eight, and sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, and 18, of town eighty-eight, range seven, be, and the same are hereby declared to constitute a separate precinct, to be called Prairie precinct, and it is ordered that an election be held in the said precinct on the first Monday in April next, at the school-house, near the residence of Zenia R. Rich, in said township, for the purpose of electing one township clerk, two constables, two justices of the peace, three township trustees, one road supervisor, and one school-fund commissioner, for the county.

O. H. P. ROSZELL,
County Judge.

Since the above order, changes have been made in the boundaries of the township, until now, it consists of congressional township eighty-nine, range seven. At the second election of the township, the name was changed to Fremont, there being no opposition whatever. When the first petition was sent to the court for an organization of the township, it was then asked by the petitioners that the township be named Fremont. This was disregarded, and the court called it Prairie.

SETTLEMENT.

Z. R. Rich and his brother, S. W. Rich, were the first to make a permanent launch out on the prairie sea of Fremont. They came here in July, 1853. They, however, were in the county in 1852, and located their land, but did not become permanent settlers until July, 1853. At the time they settled here there was not another white man in the township. Z. R. Rich was a married man and had quite a number of children. S. W. Rich was unmarried and made his home with his brother. They immediately built a house, into which the family moved. Here they were out on the great and almost boundless prairie, with not a neighbor nor even a tree near. And yet, with all their deprivations and inconveniences, they most emphatically say that in the enjoyment of this free and easy way of living, they were more happy than at any time since. The stage road direct from Independence to Coffins Grove, Delhi, and Dubuque, passed by their lonely dwelling, and made it a general stopping place for the stages and for keeping a relay of horses. In fact it was a hotel, ready to keep any one that came along. And the number of guests was almost legion. There were many lookers for land in those early days of specu-

lation. The nearest market Mr. Rich had was Dubuque, where he went for groceries, buying in large quantities, and what else he needed to keep his unpretentious house in presentable condition. Z. R. Rich has been married three times. He is now residing in Winthrop, with his third wife, and has somewhat retired from the busy scenes of life; owning a neat cottage there, and acting as a magistrate of the place, living in his declining years in peace and quiet.

He has had fifteen children, eleven of whom are now living, and are as follows: Sarah, married to E. Gaylord, lives in Denver, Colorado; Darwin, who enlisted in our late war, in the Ninth Iowa, served three years, then re-enlisted and served until the close of the war. During the war he became disabled, which unfitted him for labor and he now subsists upon a pension; Walter F., married and lives in Nebraska. He too was a soldier in the war, serving three years; William T., is married and lives at Salt Lake—the city of the Mormons. He was the third son in the late war, serving in the gallant Twenty-seventh for three years; Henry Clay, a single man, living with his brother, in Utah; Carrie, for a long time a school teacher, but, a few years since she went to Kansas, and there married; Ellen, unmarried, and lives in Vinton; Leonard W., is married and lives at Ward's Corners; Oscar W., is a school teacher in this State; E. G. and Omer W., are minors and live at home.

S. W. Rich shared equally with his brother the vicissitudes and deprivations of a pioneer, and becoming tired of single blessedness, he married Emily Gaylord, in 1854, and went to keeping house right away, building another house on his own land, near his brother's, living here until 1874, when he died. Mr. Rich was a Mason and the first Master of the Lodge at Winthrop. He was born at Ticonderoga, New York, February 8, 1824, and died in the county and on the farm where he first settled, on September 8, 1874. His widow and seven children survived him, whose names are as follows: Arthur D., who, in April, 1880, married Miss Ida Mills, and is now practicing law in Niobrara, Knox county, Nebraska; Mary, George W., Mark C., May, and Marcia. Mrs. Rich sold her farm about a year after her husband's death, and, in June, 1880, went to Holt county, Nebraska, where she is located on a homestead, together with her children—the youngest being six years of age.

Alru Peck settled here in April 1855, coming from New York. He entered, from the Government, the land where he settled. When he came, there were but three families here: Z. R. and S. W. Rich and James Fleming. He had ten children, eight of whom are now

living, as follows: Christiana, married to Hiram R. Barrett, lives in the township; R. Peck, who is unmarried and lives on the old homestead with his mother; Wolsey, married and went to Minnesota, but in the summer of 1880 came back sick, lingering here some time and then died, he left a widow and two children; Willard, married and lives in the township; Charles is in Colorado; Alfred, married and still remains in Fremont; Elizabeth, married to Fred. Ebersole, and lived in the township until her death; Louisa, who is married to her sister's former husband; David and William are minors yet, living at home. Mr. Peck was a member of the Congregational church, and the first clerk in the township. He died where he had lived so long respected by his townsmen, February 25, 1862.

Andrew Payne settled here in October, 1855, coming from New York. He was a brother-in-law of Alru Peck and came here with him. He had a family of ten children, named as follows: E. N. Payne, married and lives in Fayette county; Helen was married to Charles Tuttle, but soon after died; Hiram, married and lives in Fayette county; Frederick, married and lives in Byron township; Mary W., is married and also lives in Byron; William, is married and lives in Byron; Julia, unmarried; Elizabeth, married to Sylvanus Taylor and resides in Washington township; Sarah, is married to Sewell Butler, and lives in the State of Illinois; the youngest is Henry. Mr. Payne died in the township where the prime of his manhood was passed, in February, 1874. His widow sold the property in Fremont and moved into Byron township, where she still lives. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

James Fleming settled in Fremont township July, 1854, coming from Wisconsin, but a native of Massachusetts. He has had eleven children, only three of them now living. He still resides on the old homestead, all of his family having passed on before him, except the three children.

The first school taught in the township was in 1856, in a school-house expressly built for that purpose by Z. R. Rich, and near his own residence. Laura Peck was the teacher, who is now Mrs. Toogood, of Manchester. This lady taught school there two years in succession.

This school was wholly supported by Z. R. and S. W. Rich, for even at this time there were no settlers nearer than four miles in this township. In 1858 a school district was formed, which, for the first term of school rented this house built by Rich, and also hired S. W. Rich as the teacher. No houses were built until 1864 and 1865, after the close of the war. The first one built was in what is called the Fleming district in the southwest part. Among the early teachers are Laura Peck, Ellen Payne, and S. W. Rich.

The first cemetery started here was in the southwest part of the township, in 1855, on land donated by James Fleming and Alru Peck. There is quite a large number of graves here, many tombstones that mark the resting places of the brave pioneers.

The first death here was that of Omer Fleming, February 17, 1855. His death was quite sudden. He went

one night to a neighbor's to attend an evening party and was taken sick and died there in a few days.

The first wedding here was that of one of the earliest pioneers, S. W. Rich and Emily Gaylord, in 1854.

The first white child born here was Ella Rich, December 29, 1853. She is now married and lives in Vinton,

The first crop raised in this township by a white man was buckwheat and sod corn, by Z. R. Rich, in 1853, the very year he first came here.

The first wheat raised was in the summer of 1854, by Z. R. and S. W. Rich.

It is a rolling prairie; the soil a dark loam, and the sub-soil a dark blue clay. The land is admirably adapted to agriculture, in which the people are engaged. The raising of stock and dairying also obtain considerable attention here. There is a large amount of excellent land here that is vacant, unimproved, except for herding cattle, of which there were, in the season of 1880, large numbers. There is scarcely any natural timber, except a few trees along Buffalo creek; but there are a great many beautiful groves about the farmers' dwellings, and some, who planted out groves at an early day, have sufficient wood for fuel from them now.

The principal productions are corn, oats, hay, butter, hogs (in large numbers) and cattle.

C. W. Schoville established a creamery here in 1878, operated by horse power. He uses but one churn, with a capacity of probably ninety pounds, and he invariably churns once a day. There is one man employed in the creamery, and one team collecting cream.

W. L. Mollory started a creamery here in 1877, and has since been doing a good and prosperous business. He has one churn with a capacity of one hundred pounds. One man is employed in the creamery, and one team gathering cream. His is also operated by horse power.

Buffalo creek is in the southwestern part of the township. Along this creek the first settlers built their modest cabins. Prairie creek passes through the eastern part. There is a pond covering one acre near James Fleming's, of never failing water, in which are large quantities of fine fish.

The Illinois Central railroad passes through the south part of the township, going its entire length.

PERSONAL SKETCHES.

H. A. Frederick was born in Geauga county, Ohio, in 1820. When he was nine years old his father died, and the year following his mother and the rest of the family moved to Madison county, New York. Mr. Frederick lived there until 1848, running a canal-boat, railroading, and farming. He then moved to Walworth county, Wisconsin, where he resided until the spring of 1868, when he came to Fremont township, in this county, where he still resides. Mr. Frederick purchased his farm in 1867; it contains one hundred and sixty acres. There are two houses upon it. His home is in a pleasant location with fruit and shade trees around it. There is a fine young orchard of one hundred and forty trees on the farm. In the fall of 1869 Mr. Frederick suffered as

severe a loss as can befall any man. His oldest child, an accomplished lady of nineteen, died of typhoid fever. The rest of the family were ill at the same time. Thus Mr. Frederick's first year in Iowa was full of distress. He married in Wisconsin in 1849 Miss Almira Davis, who was born in Onondaga county, New York, in 1828. They have two children living and one deceased—Ellen A., died in October, 1869, aged nineteen; Sarah L. was twenty-nine years of age May 15, 1889, married Edgar Chesley and resides in Winthrop; Charles A. was twenty-seven September 23, 1880, married Miss Florence Brintnall, of Byron township, and resides in Winthrop. Mr. Frederick is reckoned among our most highly respected citizens, and is a sound man, morally, socially, and politically. He is an earnest Republican. Mrs. Frederick is a member of the Congregational church.

Columbus Waltermire was born in Ghent, Columbia county, New York. He came to this county in the spring of 1864, and in the fall of the same year purchased and settled upon the farm where he now lives, in Fremont township. He has one hundred and twenty acres, finely situated. Mr. Waltermire married in Wisconsin in 1856 to Miss Ordella Maxwell, of Columbia county, New York. She died in the spring of 1860, leaving one child, Elmer T., who was twenty-three years of age May 10, 1880. He is single and resides in Illinois. Mr. Waltermire married in Columbia county, New York, in 1861, Miss Margaret A. Maxwell, sister of his first wife. Mrs. Waltermire was born in 1835. They have four children living and one deceased—Ada E., born September 5, 1862; William H., born November 23, 1863; Cora A., born September 9, 1865; Ordella A., born June 23, 1868, died June 8, 1859; Annie C., born June 8, 1875. Mr. and Mrs. Waltermire are members of the Congregational church at Winthrop. They are agreeable people, have a pleasant home, and a large circle of friends.

Charles Tulloch was born in Canada in 1834. He left Canada when four years old, in company with his father, John Tulloch, and came to Iowa in 1855, and settled in Byron township, this county. Mr. Tulloch has always been a farmer, and is still doing a thriving business in that line. He purchased in 1855 the farm on which he lives, in Fremont township, and moved upon it in 1858, building a house the same year. He built his present residence in 1866, and made an addition to it in 1879. Mr. Tulloch has two hundred acres in all, one hundred and sixty being his home farm. He is one of the oldest residents of this portion of Buchanan county, and in his younger days went through all the varied experiences of a pioneer. He was married in this township in 1858 to Miss Helen M. Payne, a native of New York. She died in 1874, leaving two children: John C., who was twenty-one February 6, 1880, married Miss Alta P. Starr, and resides in Waterloo; Helen A., age seventeen, November 25, 1880. Mr. Tulloch married his second wife, Mrs. Hattie E. Perkley, who was born in Butler county, Ohio, in 1839. Mr. and Mrs. Tulloch are among the most worthy citizens of this county. They are members of the Methodist church. Mr. Tulloch is one of the men who helped to make Buchanan county what it is to-day.

He is a successful, substantial farmer, and a sound Republican.

M. J. Sampson was born in Scott, Wayne county, Pennsylvania, in 1827, December 31st. He came to Iowa in 1870, and settled upon his farm of one hundred and twenty acres, previously purchased, in Fremont township. He built the house in which he lives and made all the improvements upon the place himself. Mr. Sampson is finely situated, and has a pleasant home. He has an orchard and plenty of shade trees. He married in Wayne county, Pennsylvania, November 7, 1851, Miss Mary A. Prindle, who was born in Otsego county, New York, August 11, 1829. They have four children living and seven deceased: Mary E., born December 7, 1852, married John Bloom, and resides in this township; Alvin L., born February 4, 1855, died April 30, 1855; Clara E., born April 7, 1856, married George Jenks, and resides in this township; Charles W., born September 4, 1858, died December 16, 1868; Milo J., jr., born November 16, 1859; Alice E., born June 13, 1862, died October 5, 1879; Addison J., born December 6, 1864, died in February, 1865; Hattie L., born August 18, 1866, died October 25, 1866; March L., born March 1, 1868, died March 9, 1868; Grace E., born October 14, 1869, died December 23, 1869; Fannie J., born April 27, 1871. Mr. Sampson is one of Buchanan's good citizens and substantial farmers. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

C. W. Scovill was born in Canada October 26, 1833. He enlisted in Wisconsin August 14, 1862, in the Twenty-second Wisconsin infantry, and served three years as corporal in company C. He was in several of the severest engagements of the war; was with Sherman through the famous "march to the sea;" was once captured by the rebels and detained among them three months. The greater part of this time was passed in that den of horrors known as Libby prison. He came to this county in September, 1865, and located on the farm where he now lives, in the northern part of Fremont township. Mr. Scovill does a good farming business, runs a creamery, and keeps seventy cows. He was married in Bloomfield, Wisconsin, in 1859, to Miss Priscilla Bridges, who was born in Walworth county, Wisconsin, April 10, 1841. They have three children living: Charles H., born August 5, 1859; Lennah M., born November 30, 1867; Robert C., born November 31, 1871; Leona M., born May 23, 1874, died September 9, 1875. Mr. and Mrs. Scovill are members of the Methodist church. They are well situated in a nice home, and seem to enjoy life. They have hosts of friends, and deserve the esteem bestowed upon them. Mr. Scovill has held the offices of trustee, director, supervisor, etc. He has always been a good, honest Republican.

Sidney Brooks was born in Chautauqua county, New York, October 28, 1827. He bought the place on which he now resides, in Fremont, in 1865, and moved upon it in 1866. He built his present residence in 1872; has one hundred and seventy-five acres, including timber. His farm is well improved. He keeps a good stock of cattle, and is reckoned among our prosperous farmers.

Mr. Brooks was among the earliest settlers in this portion of the State, and experienced many of the hardships and privations of pioneer life. He came here with very little property, and has earned, through his own exertions, all that he now possesses. He married Hannah L. Woolcott in 1851. She was born in Chautauqua county, New York, April 5, 1834. They have five children living and five deceased: Sarah M., born November 28, 1852, died October 6, 1853; Eli M., born October 30, 1854, died March 15, 1861; Olive L., born November 9, 1856, died March 21, 1861; Ezra N., born January 3, 1859, died January 4, 1859; Mary Jane, born June 11, 1860; Letitia, born May 1, 1863, Jesse A., born April 10, 1866; Eliza, born May 5, 1869; Jane, born October 10, 1873; Frank S., born May 27, 1877, died August 16, 1879. Mr. Brooks and his oldest daughter are members of the Methodist church. Mrs. Brooks belongs to the Free Baptist denomination. Mr. Brooks is a straight Republican, and bears the name of an honest, upright man.

Edmund Grant was born in Utica, New York, May 15, 1836. He left New York at the age of sixteen, and came to Dubuque county, Iowa, where he resided fifteen years, being engaged in farming. He came to Fremont township in 1869, and purchased the farm of three hundred and twenty acres on which he now lives. Mr. Grant has made the most of the improvements upon the place himself. He does a large farming business, and is one of the sound, honest farmers of this county. He keeps a good stock of cattle and horses. Mrs. Grant, his mother, is still living, at the age of sixty-seven. His father, David Grant, died in June, 1872, at the age of sixty-two. Mr. Grant is a member of the Catholic church. He is an agreeable, intelligent gentleman, has a host of friends, and bears a most excellent reputation among his neighbors.

Nicholas V. Norman was born in Somersetshire, England, June 15, 1819, and came to America in 1848. In 1864 he came to Fremont township, this county, arriving in March, and purchased the farm of one hundred and sixty acres where he now lives, two miles from Winthrop. He has made several additions to his farm, and now owns four hundred and twenty acres in all. He built the house where he now lives in 1869; it is one of the pleasantest homes in the township. There is a fine young orchard upon the place, also a large number of shade trees. Mr. Norman was married in Ohio in 1849 to Miss Mary A. Taylor, who was born in Somersetshire, England, May 1, 1830. They have ten children living, and one deceased. The following are their names and ages in 1880: Freeman N., aged twenty-nine, June 10th; Frances A., twenty-eight, November 1st, married Edgar Hermans, and resides in Fayette county; Albert, twenty-six, August 12th; Charles, twenty-four, August 1st; Ida M., twenty-two, July 14th, married Richard Baden, and resides in Liberty township; Frederick S., twenty, July 15th; Henry, eighteen, April 12th, Grant died at the age of nine, in August, 1873; Lucy A., fourteen, September 14th; Lafayette N., twelve, December 14th; Homer E., seven, December 7th. Mr. and Mrs. Nor-

man were members of the Church of England, and have held to its principles since coming to America. They are agreeable, intelligent, and highly respected people. Mr. Norman is a sound Republican, and a most worthy citizen of this county. Mr. Norman has held several township offices.

Harvey Griswold was born in Saratoga county, New York, June 16, 1818, and has always been a farmer. He came to Fremont township in the spring of 1862, and commenced work on the farm on which he still lives. He entered about four hundred acres at Government price in 1857; has sold all but one hundred and sixty acres of the original tract; has also purchased eighty, so that now he has two hundred and forty acres. Mr. Griswold has a nice house and excellent farm buildings, and there is a good orchard on his place. He built the house in which he lives in 1862, previous to the coming of his family. His farm was a wild lot, and there were but three or four houses visible from his place at this time. He was married in Janesville, Rock county, Wisconsin, in 1857, to Miss Mary E. Dillenbeck, who was born in Montgomery county, New York, March 20, 1832. They have five children—Henry J., who was twenty-two November 13, 1880; Arthur M., twenty-one, April 5, 1881; Ida E., nineteen, January 30, 1880; Lizzie A., seventeen, December 10, 1880; Willie E., fourteen, October 7, 1880. Mrs. Griswold's mother, Mrs. Kate Dillenbeck, is living with her daughter. She was seventy-two February 9, 1881. Mr. Griswold is one of our most substantial farmers, and has done much to advance the prosperity of this county. He is a good, straight Republican, and a most worthy citizen. He has been county supervisor two years, also town clerk, and assessor.

James Fleming, who has been a resident of Buchanan county since 1855, was born in Massachusetts in 1809. He came to Fremont and purchased about four hundred acres in the western part of the township. His wife was Miss Pamela Robinson, who died in 1868 at the age of fifty-three. They reared a large family of children—had twelve in all, but only ten lived to grow up. Of these, only three are now living, viz: Lavonia E., aged forty-four, who married William Miller, and resides in this county; Ada A., aged thirty, who married Alfred Cordell, and resides in Waterloo; Fremont, aged twenty-four, who resides at home. Mr. Fleming was one of the pioneers in this county, and experienced all of the hardships usually accompanying those who undertake the task of converting the wilderness into a field. By diligent, earnest work, he succeeded in building up a fine home and property. At this writing (January, 1881) Mr. Fleming is very ill, and has been confined to his room two years. He is a man everywhere respected.

Ira D. Havens was born in Cook county, Illinois, in 1855, lived there until ten years of age, and then came to Iowa with his father, D. C. Havens, and settled in Fremont township. Bought the farm of eighty acres, where he now lives, in 1879. Married in 1876 to Miss Mary Butler, who was born in Canada in 1856. They have two children, George D., aged four, December 4, 1880, and James F., aged two, February 10, 1881. Mr.

Havens is a good Republican, and straightforward, upright young man.

Albert Knowles was born in Onondaga county, New York, in 1836. In 1859 Mr. Knowles went to Missouri and remained about four years. In 1861 he became a member of the Home Guard, which was afterwards merged into the Twenty-second Missouri cavalry; entered company A., Twenty-second Missouri. The regiment was afterwards consolidated, and this company became company K, Seventh Missouri cavalry. While in discharge of his duty at Kansas City, Missouri, Mr. Knowles was thrown from his horse, receiving severe injuries, which necessitated his leaving the service in February, 1863. He first entered the service as sergeant, then received a commission of second lieutenant, afterwards promoted to first lieutenant, which office he held until his discharge. Mr. Knowles came to Byron township, Buchanan county, in 1863. After six or seven years he bought the place on which he now lives in the central part of Fremont township. It was a wild lot, and, not yet having his house built, Mr. Knowles and wife lived in the school-house seven weeks, having a bed upon the benches. His farm is a good one, and is being improved continually. Mr. Knowles was married in Wisconsin, in February, 1862, to Miss C. P. Bartholomew, who was born in Orleans county, New York, in 1839. Have three children: Ella E., born May 10, 1864; Katie F. September 29, 1867; Albert C., October 29, 1871. Mr. Knowles has a pleasant home and seems to enjoy life. He is a good Republican, and a member of the Masonic order. Has had several offices, such as justice, assessor, clerk, etc.

Patrick Taylor was born in Clare county, Ireland, in 1813. Mr. Taylor came to America in 1851; he moved to his farm in Fremont township, in 1869. This farm contains four hundred acres, and is excellent land. Mr. Taylor bought it in 1867. All the improvements on the place were made by Mr. Taylor and his sons. He has a large, two-story house which he built in 1869; the farm buildings are also good. Mrs. Taylor, whose maiden name was Annie Maloney, was born in Clare county, Ireland, in 1823. They were married in 1846. They have seven children living. Following are their names and their ages in 1880: Joseph, thirty-three; Dennis, thirty-one; Thomas, thirty; Francis, twenty-eight; George, twenty-seven; Delia, twenty-one; Mary, nineteen; Charles Patrick and two other sons died in infancy. Mr. Taylor has been a hard-working man all his life. He and his sons do an extensive farming business, being among the first farmers in the township. Mr. Taylor is in very comfortable circumstances, and all his property is simply the result of his own exertions. He is one of our solid men and most worthy citizens.

H. K. Meffert was born in Germany, in 1836; came to America in 1858; lived in Cook county, Illinois, seven years; came to Buchanan county in 1864, where he has since resided. He purchased the farm of ninety acres on which he now lives, in the western part of Fremont township, in 1863. He built his house in 1866. He was married in 1864 to Miss A. L. Brintnall who

was born in Windom, Vermont, in 1832. They have five children: Ralph H., Frank J., Mary E., George K., and Freddie E. Mr. Meffert belongs to the Lutheran church. His wife belongs to the Congregational church. Mr. Meffert is a good, sound Redubcan and a most worthy citizen.

George Elliott was born in Yorkshire, England, in 1830. When ten years of age, he came to this country with his father, John Elliott, and settled in Illinois, where he lived about fourteen years. In 1856, Mr. Elliott came to this county, and settled in Jefferson township, where he had previously purchased a quarter section; there he lived about three years, being engaged in farming, threshing, etc. Mr. Elliott, in company with Charles Tulloch, owned one of the first threshing machines ever brought to this county, and with it did a great deal of work for his neighbors. After leaving Jefferson, he resided in Byron two years. In 1860, he purchased eighty acres in Fremont; has since made additions, and now owns four hundred and twenty acres in all. He built his present residence—a very good house—in 1864. He has a good orchard, and good farm buildings, making a very pleasant home. In 1861, he married Miss Jeanette Sharp, who was born in New York, in 1843. Following are the names of their children: John, born June 4, 1862; Mary Alice, born June 12, 1864; William George, born October 13, 1866; Florence, born November 28, 1870; Bertha Mabel, born March 30, 1876, died August 3, 1879; their youngest, a daughter, was born July 29, 1879. Mr. Elliott is one of the early settlers. He is highly esteemed as a man and a citizen. He has held several local offices.

C. F. Tank was born in Prussia in 1843. In 1865 he came to this country with his father and mother; they are still with him. His father's name is Christian Tank. Mr. C. F. Tank purchased the farm of eighty acres on which he now lives in this township, in 1873. Built his house the same year. In 1869 he married Miss Fredrica Raether, who was born in Prussia in 1843. They have six children, viz: Charles, Louisa, Augusta, Frederick, Caroline and Louis. Mr. and Mrs. Tank are members of the German Presbyterian church. Mr. Tank is a Republican, a good farmer, and a good citizen.

Mrs. Janett A. Christman, wife of H. A. Christman, is an old settler in this county, having been here since 1856. She was the daughter of James McBride, and was born in Allegany county, New York, in 1830. Her father moved to Illinois in 1837, in which State was her home until she came to Iowa. She was married in Boone county, Illinois, in 1850, to Evert Van Epps, who died March 12, 1872, leaving six children: Dora E., born April 14, 1851, married Augustus Marvin, and lives at Masonville, Delaware county; Eva, married William Grout, of this township, died January 12, 1877, aged twenty-three; Virginia M., died June 30, 1874, aged eighteen years and six months; Everett E., born April 28, 1858, lives in Kansas; Elmer W., born January 2, 1861, also in Kansas; Nettie M., born February 25, 1863, resides in Kansas. In the death of Mr. Van Epps this county lost one of its best citizens. He was

born in Sullivan, Madison county, New York, in 1826. Moved to Belvidere, Illinois, in 1846. He was a man of fine education and ability, a gentleman in every sense of the word. He was the first school director ever elected in this district; was justice of the peace ten or twelve years, and held other township offices. When he came to this township he purchased two hundred and forty acres of land at Government price. There were only three or four other families in Fremont at the time of their settlement. The winter of 1856, famous for its severity, was passed by the family in a hastily built board shanty eleven feet square, with a small addition for a bedroom. One day toward the latter part of December of this year, Mr. Van Epps and wife went with a team to a neighbor's house, about one mile distant, in quest of a load of wood. As they were returning with the load, the horses being obliged to face a driving storm, and losing the track, refused to move, as there was a sharp crust which cut their legs at every step. In this precarious state of affairs Mrs. Van Epps sat on the sled with a child in her arms. It was about sundown when they had started for home. Now thick darkness came on and the moon was disappearing from view. In this dilemma Mr. Van Epps decided to turn the horses and go back to the timber, as he could not find the road home, and knew that once in the timber something like shelter could be found. The horses soon refused to proceed, and acted as though they wished to go in a different direction. Being allowed to have their own way, they soon brought Mr. and Mrs. Van Epps to their own door. Mr. Van Epps was warm from the exercise he had had in tramping about looking for the road, etc.; but his wife was so chilled that she had to be carried into the house, where a warm fire soon revived her. The child had kept warm and comfortable. Mrs. Van Epps married Mr. Christman September 29, 1878. She is an intelligent and very agreeable lady. She is a member of the Methodist church. To her the early history of this county is a vivid reality, and we found her accounts of early occurrences deeply interesting.

Stephen Knowles was born in Onondaga county, New York, in 1829. He visited California in 1853, and, after various changes in location, he enlisted in company C, Twenty-second Wisconsin infantry, and served through the war. Enlisted as a private; commissioned second lieutenant, and then captain. He was under Sherman through his famous campaigns; was present at the battles of Thompson's Station, Resaca, Dallas Woods, at the capture of Atlanta, Savannah, etc. At Thompson's Station he was taken prisoner, and kept in the custody of the rebels six weeks, when, by exchange, he was again brought into the Union ranks. After the taking of Savannah, Mr. Knowles, being sent forward as a forager and scout, was again captured February 24, 1865, near Hanging Rock, North Carolina, by General Wade Hampton's corps. He was despoiled of his clothing, a valuable watch, and two hundred and twenty-five dollars in money. Even the boots were taken from his feet by the order of the merciless rebel general. Then, clothed only in rags, he was put into camp, where he slept with-

out blankets. Then he was marched ninety-five miles, put on the cars and taken to Saulsbury, North Carolina, prison. They kept him there about four weeks; then he was removed to Danville; Virginia, and from there to Libby prison, where he was at the close of the war, when he was released, having been a prisoner about six weeks. Mr. Knowles has a specimen of the bread fed to him and his comrades by the rebels. It is composed of corn and corn-cobs ground up together, and looks very much like dirt. Mr. Knowles came to Fremont in 1865; purchased his farm in 1868, and built his house the same year. He has been married three times; first, in 1847, to Miss Margaret J. Dickson, who died in 1862, leaving two children living—Ansel H., aged thirty-two, and Samuel B., thirty. Two sons died—Albert H., at the age of four, the other in infancy. His second wife was Mrs. Mary E. La Grange, of Albany, New York. They were married in 1865; she died in 1874, leaving one child, Albert Henry, aged fourteen this year, 1880. In 1879 he was married to Miss Sarah Little, who was born in Canada in 1846. Mr. Knowles is a thorough Republican and a first-rate citizen. His wife is a member of the Baptist church. She is a lady of education and refinement, and possesses considerable poetic talent. One of her productions, read at the union of the Twenty-second Wisconsin, we had the pleasure of reading. It is a fine poem, and portrays in vivid language the hard life of a soldier.

H. C. Eddy was born in Monkton, Vermont, in 1836. At the age of nineteen he went to Walworth county, Wisconsin, where he lived until 1862, when, in the month of August he enlisted in company C, Twenty-second Wisconsin infantry, and served through the war. He participated in fourteen severe battles, being with Sherman through his campaigns. March 25, 1863, Mr. Eddy was captured by the rebels about eighteen miles from Nashville, and was kept a prisoner sixteen days. He spent twenty-four hours in Libby prison, a sufficient time in which to become satisfactorily acquainted with the place. In July, 1865, Mr. Eddy came to Fremont township and purchased the farm on which he now resides. He has one hundred and sixty acres of good land. All the buildings and improvements have been made by himself. He was married in 1861 to Miss Mary Ward, who was born in Walworth county, Wisconsin, in 1842. They have four children—Alice L., born March 21, 1863; John W., August 20, 1866; Harvey K., July 26, 1873; George H., June 19, 1879. Mr. Eddy is a good sound Republican. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and are highly esteemed in the community.

John Doyle was born in Wexford county, Ireland, in 1833. He came to America when eighteen years old, but did not come to Iowa until 1870. In that year he purchased the farm on which he now lives, in Fremont township. He has one hundred and sixty acres under good improvement, though it was unimproved when he came. He has a comfortable house with fruit and shade trees about it. He was married in 1859 to Mrs. Hannah Cox, who was born in Gloucestershire, England, in 1825. Mr. Doyle has no children living. His daughter, Emma

Marcella, died July 26, 1878, aged about eighteen years. Mrs. Doyle has one daughter by a former marriage—Hannah Cox. She married Benjamin Cox and resides in this township. Mr. and Mrs. Doyle are members of the Catholic church. They are agreeable people and good citizens. Mr. Doyle is, at present, township assessor, and has held several similar offices.

Ezekiel Martin was born in Champaign county, Ohio, in 1828. Left there in 1845 with his father, George Martin, and came to Iowa; settled in Delaware county where he resided until 1874. Mr. Martin had many of the rough experiences of a pioneer. Mr. Martin was married March 29, 1855, to Miss Margaret LeLacheure, who was born on Prince Edward's island in 1833. They have three children: George Arthur, born February 16, 1856; Lottie, born June 20, 1857; John born June 27, 1859. Mr. Martin came to this township in 1874, bought his farm of one hundred and sixty acres, built a large and convenient house the same year. He has himself made all the improvements on the place. Has a good orchard, also shade trees. Mr. Martin is a successful farmer; keeps about one hundred head of cattle; owns three hundred and seventy-five acres in all. He is a member of the Masonic order, a good Republican, and one of our solid men. He is pleasantly situated in a fine home, his children living with him.

John D. Bishop was born in Tompkins county, New York, in 1831; came to Fremont township in 1869; purchased the farm of eighty acres on which he still lives. The land was only partially improved, but Mr. Bishop has made a good home on it. He was married in 1865 to Miss Cinderella Wise, who was born in Rochester, New York, in 1839. They have one child living and one deceased: Ida C., died January 31, 1875, aged eight years; Adelbert T., born June 23, 1876. Mr. and Mrs. Bishop are agreeable people, and have a pleasant home. Mr. Bishop is a sound Republican and a respected citizen.

Lewis Atwater was born in Cayuga county, New York, in 1817, and lived in that State till 1869. He was occupied, partly in farming and partly in merchandise, in Cayuga and Tompkins counties. In 1869 he came to Iowa and settled in Manchester, Delaware county. In connection with his brother Samuel, he had purchased, some fourteen years previous, nearly fifteen hundred acres of land in Wright and Delaware counties, and had bought out his brother's share in 1868. He purchased a house and lot in Manchester, in 1869, and has since made that place his home. He started a drug store in that place in 1873, which his son Frank now manages. Mr. Lewis Atwater owns at present, about eight hundred and twenty-six acres of land. He manages a farm of five hundred acres, eighty being in Fremont township, and the remainder in Delaware county, adjoining. He was married February 16, 1841, to Miss Ann M. Price; she died December 9, 1862, at the age of forty-two, leaving four children: Mary E., married L. W. Williams and lives in Tompkins county, New York; Eliza S., single, resides at Manchester; Frank J., married Ada Corning, and lives at Manchester; Ellen Cornelia, mar-

ried James L. Kelsey, and resides at Manchester. Mr. Atwater was married again January 23, 1866, to Miss Cornelia Swift, who was born in Cayuga county, New York, in 1830. Mrs. Atwater is a member of the Congregational church. Mr. Atwater is a good Republican and a most worthy and influential citizen.

Abijah K. Martin was born in Otsego county, New York, in 1804. He migrated to Michigan with his father, John Martin, in 1814, from there to Ohio, then back to New York, then to Bureau county, Illinois, where he was engaged in farming and milling for twenty years. In 1858 he came to Iowa, settling in Masonville, Delaware county, where he was a grain merchant ten years. Finally, in 1879, he came to Fremont township, having traded his property in Masonville for the farm on which he now lives. He has one hundred and sixty acres of good land, and a very pleasant home. Mr. Martin was married in 1829 to Miss Julia McKey, who was born in Herkimer county, New York, in 1810. They have six children living, and two deceased: Carlton E. died when four years old; Curtis D. married Juliette Newman, and lives in Nebraska; Emily P. married David Hoyt, and lives at Waterloo; Ann A. married William Disbrow, of Dubuque, and died at the age of thirty-seven; Mary A. married William Barringer, of Illinois, who died in 1866, and she now resides with her parents; Judson W. married Ennis Smith, and resides in Troy, New York; Henry E. married Mary Weber, and resides at Masonville; Lucretia F., married Henry Wiley, and lives at Masonville. Mr. Martin has been a member of the Baptist church since he was fourteen years old, and his wife for about fifteen years. They enjoy good health, and are smart and active for people of their age. Mr. Martin has been a hard-working man all his life, and is still able to work every day. He preserves his youth to a remarkable degree. He is a fine man and a good Republican.

Samuel Blanchard was born in Herkimer county, New York, in 1829. He has always been a farmer. In 1855 he came to this county and entered one hundred and twenty acres of land at Government price, in the southeastern part of Fremont township, where he still resides. The place was wild, and wolves and other animals were plenty. Mr. Blanchard was among the earliest settlers of this township, and experienced many of the hardships of a pioneer. He has succeeded in building up a comfortable and pleasant home. He has a good house, a part of it built in 1858, and the remainder in 1869. He has also a fine barn, thirty by fifty-six feet. There is also an orchard and a fine grove of maples, affording excellent shelter from the winds. Mr. Blanchard was married in 1856 to Miss Amelia Nelson, who was born in the northwestern part of Pennsylvania in 1837. Their children are: Auldice M., born November 9, 1857, died February 23, 1863; Elmer Howard, born April 25, 1861; Clarence, born April 20, 1863; Merritt N., born May 27, 1867; Delbert S., born March 22, 1870. Mr. Blanchard is a good, sound Republican. His is a fine family, and highly respected. He is one of Buchanan's old settlers and one of its solid men to-day.

Hugh Roney was born in Down county, Ireland, in

1821. At the age of nineteen years he came to America and settled in Bangor, Maine, where he lived twenty-one years, working at moulding in an iron foundry. In 1861 he moved to Dubuque county, Iowa, where he remained seven years, farming in Prairie Creek township. In the spring of 1869 he came to Buchanan county and purchased the farm of two hundred and forty acres on which he now resides. He has a good house, a fine farm, a good orchard, etc. In 1846 Mr. Roney was married Miss Sarah to Ann Cochran, who was born in Bangor, Maine, in 1828. Following are the names and dates of births of their children: John C., October 15, 1847; Hugh H., February 17, 1849; Celia S., November 29, 1850; Robert E., April 5, 1852; James E., March 3, 1854; Mary E., March 11, 1856; Sarah A., June 13, 1858; William F., April 21, 1860; Margaret E., April 22, 1862; Jane M., February 11, 1865; Catharine, December 6, 1867; Loretta, October 14, 1869; Hugh F., December 2, 1873. Mr. and Mrs. Roney belong to the Catholic church. They are intelligent, agreeable people, and are reckoned among our most worthy and respected citizens. Mr. Roney is a hard-working, prosperous farmer, and has earned all his property by his own labor. He keeps about one hundred head of cattle, and does a good business. He is, most emphatically, a self-made man and richly deserves his success.

Patrick Gallery was born in Clare county, Ireland, in 1825. In the year 1852 he came to the United States. He lived two years in Brooklyn, New York, then went to Massachusetts, where he lived, near Springfield, about fourteen years, working in a quarry and farming. In 1868 he moved to Buchanan county and purchased one hundred and sixty acres in Fremont. He has since

added, and has now four hundred acres in all, making a most excellent farm. The place was unimproved, but Mr. Gallery has made a superior farm of it. He built his house himself, and has a neat and pretty home in a fine location. He has a young orchard of over one hundred trees, and is making improvements continually. Mr. Gallery was married in 1856 to Miss Joanna McGrath, of Tipperary county, Ireland. They have five children, born as follows: James A., May 14, 1857; Ellen N., December 7, 1859; Daniel M., September 27, 1861; Francis P., November 12, 1863; Edmund, August 23, 1865. Mr. and Mrs. Gallery belong to the Catholic church. They are worthy citizens and have a fine home. Mr. Gallery is an industrious and business-like farmer; starting poor, he has built up a fine property by his own exertions. He is a man of intelligence and everywhere respected.

John W. Bloom was born in Clearfield county, Pennsylvania, in 1851. In 1865 he came to Iowa with his father, Peter Bloom, and settled in Byron township, where he spent his boyhood. He has travelled considerably; in 1867 he went to Missouri, and was there a year, farming, working on a railroad, shoemaking, etc. In 1868 he went to Wisconsin. In 1869 he went to Pennsylvania, where he remained about six years, working in the lumber woods. In 1877 he returned to Iowa, and has since resided in Fremont. Mr. Bloom was married April 3, 1878, to Miss Mary E. Sampson, who was born in Wayne county, Pennsylvania, in 1852. They have two children—Ross H., born April 29, 1879, and Ethel Alice, born November 25, 1880. Mr. Bloom and wife are very pleasant young people and enjoy the respect and esteem of a large number of friends.

WESTBURGH.

NAME.

At a meeting of the residents of the township, for the purpose of selecting a name and taking necessary steps for making an application to the court for an order to organize, M. D. Weston, who lived in the north part of the township, desired to have it called "Weston," for him; but those in the southern part of the township objected, unless the word "burgh" was substituted for "on," which all agreed to: hence the name.

ORGANIZATION.

The township was organized in the fall of 1860, by an order of the county court, as follows:

"In the county court of said county: Be it known, that, on the petition of M. D. Weston and others, the

court aforesaid, this sixth day of August, A. D. 1860, constitutes and forms a new township, eighty-eight, range ten, in said county; and it is ordered by the court aforesaid that the new township thus formed be called by the name of Westburgh, in accord with the wishes of the voters thereof."

The first election was held at the house of John R. Sabin, and at that time there were sixteen voters, all of whom were present except J. W. Goen, who was sick of fever. I. N. Myers was chosen clerk, and filled the office for a number of years thereafter; John Bowder, assessor; M. D. Weston, P. G. Davis, and Eli Lizer, trustees; John R. Sabin and D. M. Noyes, justices; Isaac A. Williamson and R. A. Whitlock, constables; Eli Lizer, road supervisor. All went home feeling

honored with an office, with the exception of Robert Stewart, W. B. Wilkinson, J. R. Noyes, Benjamin Cain and Peter Cox. Only four of the sixteen are now living in the township, J. H. Goen, Benjamin Cain, Isaac W. Wilkinson, and Eli Lizer. Six of the number have crossed the peaceful river, and taken up their abode in their long home; these are P. G. Davis, M. D. Weston, R. N. Whitlock, John R. Sabin, W. B. Wilkinson, and J. R. Noyes. The remaining five are in Iowa—John Bowder is in Jefferson township, Buchanan county; I. N. Myers in Denison; J. M. Noyes in Jesup; Peter Cox in Black Hawk county.

At the election in 1880 one hundred and fifty votes were cast.

SOIL.

The soil is a dark loam, and in quality ranks with the best in the county; it is excellent land for farming and dairy purposes. The people are all engaged in agriculture, raising stock and dairying. There are some large farms, and among them those of Robert Stewart, with six hundred and eighty-three acres; Henry Cooke, six hundred and ninety acres; James Farris and son, James F. Farris, six hundred and forty acres; Peter Ham, five hundred acres.

TIMBER, CREEKS, ETC.

There is but little native timber in the township, perhaps forty acres lying in the southwest corner. There are, however, many fine groves about the dwellings of the farmers, covering acres, that give the landscape a fine appearance, changing the otherwise dull monotony of the scene.

There are two creeks in the township—Lime creek in the east, and Spring creek in the west. At the head of the last named stands a creamery. Large wind-mills are seen at many of the farm-houses.

In this township there are no organized religious societies, the inhabitants attending church at Independence and Jesup. Nor is there a cemetery in Jefferson or Perry township.

SETTLEMENTS.

Peter Cox, with his mother, came from Indiana in 1849, and made the first permanent settlement, building the first house or shanty. About a month afterward, he purchased the land upon which he settled from the Government. The place is now owned and occupied by Isaac A. Wilkinson. Mr. Cox is a resident of Black Hawk county, Iowa. He was married in 1859, and has five children.

D. M. Noyes settled here with his family in 1859. He was prominent in organizing the township, and one of its first magistrates. He lived here eight years, then went to Michigan; a few years ago he returned to the county, and is now a resident of Jesup. He had four children: Mary J., wife of Isaac A. Wilkinson, who is now living in the township; Ellen J., wife of G. J. Corwin, residing in Dakota; Alice E., wife of D. J. Stafford, living in this township on the same farm where Mr. Noyes first commenced. He was a native of Vermont.

Peter Ham came in 1855, and settled on the same

farm where he now resides. He has a family of eight children. By energy and close application to business he has become one of the best and most prosperous farmers. He has a farm of five hundred acres, a large two-story house, and everything in keeping with them.

J. H. Goen came here from Indiana in 1857, and now lives where he stuck his first stake. He has a family of four children. His oldest son, L. W. Goen, is the editor of the *Conservative*, a weekly paper published at Independence.

W. B. Wilkinson and family came to this State and settled here in 1855, on section thirty-one. He had a large family. He died in 1865. His widow and S. M. Wilkinson occupied the homestead for some time afterwards.

John R. Sabin and family, in 1856, came from Indiana and settled in the centre of the township. The first election was held at his house, the place now owned and occupied by Mathew Steward. Mr. Sabin is dead.

Phillip Ham came, in 1856, and remained some five years, and then, becoming tired of the west, went to Illinois, where he now resides.

Patrick Shine settled here in 1857. He was a native of Ireland. He died about 1862. His widow and family still own and occupy the old homestead.

M. D. Weston, one of the organizers of the township, came with his family in 1858. About 1868, he went to Dakota and there died.

John Bowder settled here in the fall of 1854. His was the second shanty that stood forth on the prairie sea of Westburgh. The house in which he lived was made of slabs driven down into the ground, and fastened at the top, with neither floor, windows, or door; and the place where the door should have been, a blanket or buffalo skin was hung. Here their first child was born, John Sylvester Bowder. Mrs. Bowder in speaking of her residence then says: "I never at any time in my life enjoyed myself better, although I have since, and do now, live in a much better house. Mr. Bowder resided there until 1862, when he returned to Jefferson township, where he now lives, on the old Bowder homestead, that attracted his attention in early manhood. They have twelve children: John Sylvester, Jacob, Matilda, Ann, George W., Rosa Bella, is now dead, Ida Kotre, Lillie B., Lincoln, Della May, Sarah Ella, Jim, Clarinda. Two of his children are married: John Sylvester to Laura Romig; Matilda to Albert D. Hook. Mr. Bowder was born in Pennsylvania, February 6, 1830. He was married in Jefferson township, to Anna Bouche, in the fall of 1853. He has there a farm of three hundred and thirteen acres in a good state of cultivation, well-stocked fields, yards, and everything connected with the farm in first-class order, where he lives in peace and quiet. He is a jolly, whole-souled German, whose heart and hand are ever open to any and all.

The first wedding was Isaac A. Wilkinson to Mary E. Noyes, May 3, 1864, and they are still living in the township and have one child. The Rev. Edwin Champlin tied the knot that made them one.

The leading productions are corn, oats, tame grass,

and dairy products. Many of the farmers have from twenty to thirty cows, and some as high as seventy-five, and used solely for dairying.

ORCHARDS.

H. C. Merrill has an orchard of about forty acres. It is young but is quite remunerative indeed. There are quite a number of smaller ones. Thomas Taylor is also the owner of a good and productive orchard, new and joining Mr. Merrill's. A. R. Davis has also one of about ten acres.

Nearly all of the orchards here, which is probably true with every township in the county, are yet young. Our people were under the necessity of experimenting to find out what varieties were best suited to the climate, and now are meeting with success.

SCHOOLS.

In 1861 and 1862, a school was opened at the house of D. M. Noyes, and had ten scholars. George Heller teacher.

The same winter there was another one at the house of William B. Wilkinson, with eight scholars, taught by Libbie Murphy.

The next spring two school-houses were built—one near the residence of D. M. Noyes, which is now standing, and another in about the centre of the township, near Peter Ham. Mary E. Noyes taught one of the schools the next summer. Among the early teachers were George Fuller, Mary E. Noyes (now Mrs. Isaac A. Wilkinson), I. N. Myer, Edward Noyes. There are now in this township seven schools.

CREAMERIES.

In the spring of 1878, R. R. Miller and Mr. Harris started a creamery at the Miller big spring, in the north part of the township, and one and one-half miles south of Jesup, known as "Big Spring creamery." In the spring of 1879, Honorable Isaac Muncy bought a third interest in the creamery, and the firm is now Miller, Harris & Company. In 1879 they started a branch creamery at the farm of P. Labor, two miles northwest, and, in 1880, one at Spring Creek, Black Hawk county, and Barclay township, the former seven and the latter eight miles away. In 1881 they made still further additions—one at Caldwell's springs and residence of F. F. Rice, Barclay, and at Charles Campbell's farm Payner township. The milk is received and cream raised at these branches, but the churning is all done at the home creamery, in Westburgh. In 1880 the daily number of pounds of milk received was fifteen thousand pounds, and churned six hundred pounds of butter. From April 20, 1880, to December 1, 1880, they received two million four hundred and eight thousand two hundred and ninety-two pounds of milk, and manufactured eighty-eight thousand four hundred and forty-seven pounds of butter, and paid in cash for milk sixteen thousand nine hundred and seventy-two dollars. The first two years the firm used horse and water-power. Not deeming that sufficient to do the work, in 1880 they put into the factory an eight horse-power engine, and two large churns

are used with a capacity of one hundred and fifty pounds each.

The firm has, at their creamery, machinery for making cheese, which they will engage largely in in the season of 1881.

In 1879, Robert Stewart built a creamery on his farm in about the centre of the township, and that season commenced making butter. He has but one churn, with a capacity of one hundred pounds of butter, and invariably churned once a day. He has two men employed in the creamery. Horse-power is used for churning and pumping water. It is called Stewart's creamery.

WESTBURGH PERSONAL SKETCHES.

James Farris was born in Scotland, near Castle Douglas, on the twelfth day of January, 1816. When about twenty-one years of age he emigrated to America, settling in Rhode Island, where he followed farming for eleven years. About the year 1846, he with his family removed to Clayton county, this State, and remained there the ensuing twenty years; at the end of which time he, having bought a farm in this county, removed to it, and has since been one of our leading citizens. Mr. Farris was married in Scotland to Miss Grace Roan, of New Galoway. They have four children living and one deceased, who was the wife of Mr. N. S. Barger, of Hampton county. The living are: Grace A., Elizabeth J., Matthew R., and James W. The eldest married R. Benedict, of Jesup; the second is the wife of W. S. Shultz, of the same place. The parents are members of the Presbyterian church.

Mr. Samuel Hulett was born in Windsor, Vermont, on the twenty-ninth day of August, 1801. With the exception of about twelve years spent in the State of New York, he lived in his native town until the year 1857, when he moved to Kalamazoo, Michigan. There he engaged in mercantile business till the year 1867. In the year 1855, however, he, while travelling for his health, came to Buchanan county, where he bought a half section of land, one-quarter section of which he still owns and on which he now resides. This he has improved by buildings and the planting of a grove until, in some respects, it is far ahead of any other in Westburgh township. Mr. Hulett has been thrice married; in 1823 to Miss Mary Savage, of Windsor, Vermont, who died February 10, 1842; on the fifth of May, 1844, to Miss Harriet R. Taylor, of the same place—by this marriage Mr. Hulett had two children, who were left without a mother on the twenty-fourth of April, 1855; again on the fourth of April, 1867, to Betsy Fuller, of Kalamazoo, Michigan. The children's names were: Mary Emma, and Julius C., both of whom are dead. Julius died September 25, 1856, in his tenth year; Mary Emma, June 9, 1861, in the eighth year of her age. Mr. and Mrs. Hulett, although deprived of their children, seem to enjoy life, and, although Mr. Hulett is now in his eightieth year, he is as quick in his movements as most of our young men. He is one of those Green mountain sprouts so noted for their toughness. He superintends his farm and still does considerable

work. There are few older men in the county. Maples from seeds of his planting are now a foot in diameter.

Lucian Stevens, was born in Vermont, November 1, 1830. In April, 1853, he left Vermont for Connecticut, where he lived two years, working a machine shop in Meriden. From there he came to Buchanan county, arriving at Independence, April 23, 1855, where he lived twenty-five years, with the exception of the time he spent in the army. In April, 1867, he moved to his farm in Westburgh township, where he still resides. On New Year's day, 1851, Mr. Stevens was married to Miss Julia Hill, of Waterford, Vermont. She was the daughter of Mr. Walton Hill, of the same place, and was eighteen years old at the time of their marriage. They have a family of nine children: Louisa M. W., born May 23, 1852, who is the wife of George Worth, of Waterloo; Ellen, J., March 8, 1854; Elletta A., January 20, 1856, who married Mr. Herman Messenger, of Independence; Sarah J., October 9, 1858; Alfred L., June 15, 1860; Emma M., February 27, 1862; Ada F., September 17, 1866; Armanella M., November 22, 1869; Seldom S., November 22, 1874.

Mr. Stevens was a soldier of the Twenty-seventh Iowa infantry. Leaving a family of six children and wife dependent upon him for support, he went to the front and served his country three years, being mustered out as a corporal. He was with the regiment, and was engaged in all the campaigns with which it was connected.

Mr. James H. Goen was born in Hawkins county, Tennessee, July 8, 1832. When he was about ten years of age his father moved to southern Indiana, where they lived nearly eleven years. After leaving that State and travelling considerably for a couple of years, Mr. Goen, in the year 1855, entered one hundred and sixty acres of Government land in what is now Westburgh township, but at that time unorganized. After a winter spent in Minnesota, and more than a year at running a saw-mill on Spring creek, Mr. Goen married, and not long after moved to his farm. He was married September 25, 1856, to Miss Lavisa M. Sabin, of Westburgh. She is the daughter of Mr. John R. Sabin, of the same township. They have had five children, all of whom are living, with the exception of one who died in infancy. They are Lewis W., well known as the editor of the *Independence Conservative*; Clara A., who is the wife of Edwin Chaplin, of Black Hawk county; Francis M., the second son, who is at present in the northwestern part of the State; and the youngest, Edwin H., now in his seventh year. Mr. Goen is one of our self-made men, and owes his prosperity to nothing but his own exertions. He has demonstrated the fact that a man can make a beautiful home in a new country, and at the same time give his children the advantages of a good education. He has been a life-long example to all who know him, of a complete, upright man.

Malachi Mason was born in Erie county, New York, March 16, 1819. He was twenty-four years old when he left the State for McHenry county, Illinois, where he lived until the year 1859, at which time he moved to Rockford, same State. In the spring of 1864 Mr. Mason

came to his farm in this county, on which he has lived up to the present time, and which he has made a very pleasant home. Has one of the best orchards in the county, with small fruits, and the many things which go to make up a comfortable home. On August 29, 1844, Mr. Mason was married to Miss Maria L. Maxsom, of Newport, New York. She is a daughter of Rev. Varnum Maxsom, of the same place. They have had a family of four children, two of whom died in infancy. The living are Francis A., born November 21, 1847, who is a teacher in the Independence schools; Sheldon G., born March 31, 1850, who lives on the home place and is engaged in farming and shipping. He is head of the firm of Mason & Stewart, wholesale shippers of butter. He has had considerable experience as a business man for one of his years. Has been connected with the insurance business, and has also had experience on the road as a salesman of nursery stock. Mrs. Lucy Mason, his estimable wife, is the daughter of Mr. C. S. Thurber, of the firm of H. K. & F. B. Thurber, the wholesale grocers of New York city. She was born July 25, 1852, and was married to Mr. Mason March 3, 1878. They have one daughter—Mary L., born March 17, 1880.

Peter Ham was born in Cayuga county, New York, on the ninth day of April, 1827. When he was but three years of age, his father, William H. Ham, moved to Putnam county, Illinois, where they lived until he reached the age of twenty-seven years. In the year 1854 Mr. Ham moved to Iowa, where he entered eighty acres of Government land, and bought eighty. Here he began by improving his farm, having to overcome the disadvantages of an isolated position for a number of years, while Independence was getting started. Depending on the fire-break—consisting of a strip of plowed land around the premises—for protection from the sweeping prairie fires which were of frequent occurrence in those times. But in spite of all the dangers and privations incident to a new country, he soon made a comfortable home. He has now, a well improved farm with all that goes to make a pleasant home. Mr. Ham has, however, not worked single handed, for before settling in this new country, he chose what has proven to be a most excellent partner and help-meet, in his wife. She was Harriet N., daughter of Mr. William B. Wilkinson, one of the first settlers in Independence. She was born in Providence, Rhode Island, October 27, 1831, and married October 16, 1850. They have eight children, all living: Harley F., a farmer of Westburgh township; born September 24, 1851; Leoti M., born October 11, 1856; Nora R., born September 10, 1861 (she is the wife of Mr. Fred Stumma); Henry B., born August 6, 1863; Charlie O., born September 24, 1868; Albert G., born May 17, 1870; William O., born March 24, 1872; and the youngest, Peter M., who was born January 17, 1875.

Isaac A. Wilkinson was born in La Salle county, Illinois, May 3, 1839. His father, William B. Wilkinson, was one of the first settlers where Independence now stands. He came here in 1848 and started a wagon-shop, and in the fall of 1852, sent for his family, con-

sisting of his wife, two sons and four daughters. The eldest, a daughter, is the wife of Mr. Benjamin Cain, of Westburgh township; the second, is Mrs. Amy A. Hastings, of Independence; the third, is the wife of Peter Ham, and the fourth married Walton Hill, formerly of Independence, now of Minneapolis, Minnesota. The eldest son is Mr. Leprillette M. Wilkinson, of Marshalltown, and the second son is the subject of this sketch. He was married May 3, 1864, to Miss Mary E. Noyes, of Westburgh township. They have one son, William D., born June 8, 1865. Mr. Wilkinson is a prosperous farmer of Westburgh township, owning a farm in the southwest corner of the township.

The Burr Brothers are well known business men and farmers, and are the sons of T. J. Burr, of Independence. Their lives have run in the same channel to a much greater extent than is the good fortune of many brothers—having spent their early manhood in the same town in their native State—having passed through the dangers and trying times of nearly four years of army life in the same regiment; after the return of peace going into partnership, and still continuing in business together. Therefore it is eminently proper that in writing a short sketch of their lives the two should go together. The senior brother, Thomas Jerry Burr, was born in Genesee county, New York, July 18, 1829. His brother, George W., lacks one day of being two years his junior. Between the time they reached their manhood and their entering the service of their country, the elder brother was engaged mostly in the mercantile business in the town of Castile, while the younger paid attention chiefly to farming. In the summer of 1862 they both enlisted in the One Hundred and Thirtieth New York volunteer infantry. In this regiment they served about nine months, when it was transferred to the cavalry service, and made the afterwards famous First New York dragoons. Soon after enlisting Thomas was promoted to a lieutenantcy. In making a charge at Cold Harbor he passed through the enemy's line, and, on attempting to return was terribly wounded by a Minnie ball, which passed through his throat. No hopes of his recovery were entertained, but, at the end of seventy days he reported for duty. After his return to the field his regiment participated in the battles of Winchester, Fisher's Hill, Cedar Creek, and all of Sheridan's fights in the Shenandoah valley. He, however, lost his voice, and was compelled to quit the field, so was given an adjutant's commission and placed on the staff of Colonel Hancock, who had charge of the

camp of discharge, where he served until the close of the war. George was more fortunate in his army experiences than his brother. He was with his regiment in all of its many severe engagements without receiving the slightest scratch, and never so much as went home on a furlough until the close of the war, when the troops were mustered out of the service. During this time their father had moved to Independence, Iowa, and, immediately after their return from the army they came here also, and went into the hotel business. After a year in Independence they went to Cedar Falls, where they kept the Carter house, returning, however, at the end of two years, when they again took charge of the Burr house, now known as the Merchants' hotel. In the spring of 1870 the Burr brothers, tiring of the hotel business, sold, and bought a farm of two hundred and forty acres four miles west of Independence, on which they still reside. George was married September 13, 1869, to Miss Nellie Riseley, daughter of Jacob Riseley, of Independence. She was born in Monroe county, New York. They have had a family of four children, all boys, one of whom died in infancy. The living are Albert Leslie, Eugene Sherman, and Leo Ernest. Thomas was married February 22, 1876, to Miss Anna Riseley, also daughter of Jacob Riseley. She was born in Monroe county, New York, February 22, 1845.

David McKibben was born March 10, 1831, in Lawrence county, Pennsylvania. When he was three years of age his father, John McKibben, moved to Seneca county, Ohio, where he lived until arriving at his twenty-first year, when he started out for himself by marrying and locating in Greene county, Wisconsin. His wife was Miss Elizabeth McClelland, daughter of Andrew McClelland, of Seneca county, Ohio. She was born March 22, 1834, and was married May 20, 1852. After a residence of twenty-three years, or until the fall of 1874, in Wisconsin, they came to Buchanan county, and located near Jesup, Westburgh township. During his residence in Wisconsin (in the spring of 1862), he went to California, taking with him a drove of horses, which he sold to advantage in Nevada City, and returned home in the fall of the same year. Mr. and Mrs. McKibben have a family of four children—Emma O., born April 7, 1860; Elmer T., December 15, 1862; Emery C., July 18, 1865; and Eddie O., December 30, 1872. Emma is the wife of W. M. Pooler, of Westburgh township. Mr. McKibben is universally considered a fine man. He is at present assessor of his township.

SUMNER.

NAME.

This township was called Sumner in honor of Hon. Charles Sumner who, for a long time, ably represented the State of Massachusetts in the United States senate.

ORGANIZATION AND ELECTION.

Sumner was set apart as an independent and separate township on the seventh day of March, 1857, by order of the county judge, which is as follows:

And now, to-wit, March 7, 1857, it is ordered by the court, that township 88, range 9, excepting sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6 and 12, No. ½, and 38¼, section 13 and No. ½, section 11, together with sections 30, 31 and 32 in township 88, range 8, and sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6 of township 87, range 9, and section 6 of township 87, range 8, be set apart and organized into a separate precinct, to be called Sumner; and that an election be holden in said precinct on the first Monday in April next, at the house of John Ginther in said township, for the election of township officers, county assessor and district judge, and such other officers as are by law to be elected at that time; and that a warrant for such election issue to Norman A. Bassett, constable.

O. H. P. ROSZILL,
County Judge.

Since the above order, changes have been made in the boundaries of the township. The following have been separated from it and added to the original Congressional townships, from which they were taken: Sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6, of town 87, range 9, and section 6, township 87, range 8.

In 1878 the grounds of the asylum for the insane were, by order of the county supervisors, separated from Sumner and annexed to Washington township, as also the northwest quarter of section 7. Sumner now comprises Congressional township 88, range 9, excepting sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6, and northwest, northeast and southeast quarter of 12, and northeast quarter of 13, the asylum grounds for the insane and northwest quarter of section 7.

The first election in the township was held in March, 1857, in accordance with the above order, and the following officers elected: John Ginther, Jube Day and William Boyach, trustees; B. W. Ogden, justice; and Norman A. Bassett, clerk. At this election there were only about twelve votes.

SETTLEMENTS.

Michael Ginther settled here in the spring of 1847, and was the first permanent settler in the township. He made the first entry of land here, and being at a loss how to describe the land he desired to enter, he carried the corner stake to the land office at Dubuque, going there on foot for that purpose. This entry, however, was found to be on the wrong section entirely. He had intended to buy the land on which he had settled, and on

which is the famous spring, known yet as the "Ginther spring," about half way between Quasqueton and Independence, on the west side of the river; and when he found the entry he had really made was one mile west, and out on the prairie he was completely discouraged, being a poor man and believing that land so far out would never be of any value whatever. Mr. Ginther was here and attended the first election in the county, August, 1847.

His children are Thomas, Joseph, Absalom, Sarah, Nancy, and Samantha. Thomas Ginther married and is now living in the southwestern part of the State. Joseph is married and left the county quite a number of years ago, but is still living in the State. Absalom is also married and living in the western part of Iowa. Sarah married a Mr. Phillips and moved away. Nancy is married and lives in the southwest part of the State. Sarah married a Mr. Loy and lives in Sumner township. Mr. Ginther, after a residence here of twenty years, moved to the southwestern part of Iowa, where he died.

John Ginther, a brother of Michael, settled here in 1854 on the same farm where he lived and died, said farm being situated in the south part of the township. He was of German descent. He was one of the original organizers of the township, and at his house was the first election, and also the first religious services. His wife, Nancy Ginther, died in January, 1881, in Sumner township, on the old homestead, she then being the oldest surviving settler. Their children are, Gideon C., now in Cedar Rapids; Madison, who married here and a few years ago went to Colorado and died there; Harrison, who, in 1861, then a young man of eighteen years of age, enlisted in our late war and went to Davenport, where he was taken sick and died. His remains were then brought to this county and buried here. Charlotte, the oldest daughter, was married to James Palmer, and resides in Sumner township. These were the first parties married. Rosanah married Myron Safford and lives in the northwestern part of Missouri. Martha went to Illinois and there married, but is now living in Nebraska. Malinda lives in Sumner at the old home, and has been sick for twelve years with hip disease. Maria is a young lady of about twenty-four years, and lives in Sumner. She is the youngest of the family. Jacob, who was a young man of promise when he became of age, went to California, where he has become wealthy, and is still living there.

B. W. Ogden settled in the northern part of the township in 1853, coming here from Ohio. He was a native of Frederick county, Virginia, where he was born June

18, 1821. He was educated at Leesberry seminary, Ohio, and married in that State December 26, 1847. He, for some sixteen years previous to the time of his coming here, taught school, and when he came to Iowa he resumed his old profession, for he taught the first school in the township, in his own log cabin; and many of his first students here were grown-up young men and women, and he taught them the rudiments of the English language. He was instrumental in building the first school-house in Sumner, and taught in it the first school kept there, and for a long time the only one. He is now living in Independence, but yet owns a good farm in Sumner. He is a member of the school board in the city in which he lives, which he has seen grow to a place of thirty-five hundred inhabitants since his residence in the county. His children are: Austin W., who is in Dakota territory; William J., Anna, and Bella Victoria E. The last three are young persons, now living at home.

Jube Day, in 1855, settled in the western part of the township, and was one of the first in that part. He was a native of Massachusetts. He continued to reside here until 1869, when he moved to Westburgh township, where he now resides. At the time he moved to Sumner, his nearest neighbors were four miles away, with the exception of R. R. Beach, who settled here and came to the county with him. His children are Charles H., Frederick, and Ida. When a young man he was an engineer, and worked on engines on rivers, and also worked in machine shops. Eighteen years of his life were thus spent.

R. R. Beach settled here in May, 1855, near Day's, and came with him. He was a native of New York. He had five children, three of whom are now living: Albert, married and living in Independence; Abbie, and Andrew. His son Addison was drowned in the Wapsie river while attempting to cross it just above the dam at Independence. Going near the dam, the boat was drawn in by swift water, carried over the dam, and when he was taken up below, life was extinct. His daughter Ann, who was in the millinery business at Independence, died there, of consumption. After Mr. Beach had lived in Sumner for about ten years, he moved to Independence, and went into the wood business there. In 1878 his wife died, and he soon after left the county, and is now in Minnesota.

Orlando Cobb settled here in 1853, and on the same farm where he now lives, about one-fourth of a mile south of Independence. He has been married twice, and is now living with the second wife. He has but one child, a son, who is now married and lives with his father on the family homestead. He has a large and valuable farm, and cuts annually a large amount of tame hay, and feeds two or three car-loads of stock per year. Mr. Cobb, about six years ago, was so unfortunate as to break one of his legs, and since that time he has been confined to his house.

William Boyack, a native of the land of Burns, a sturdy Scotchman, settled here in 1854, coming from Illinois, and still lives on the same farm where he first settled. He is one of those thorough-going farmers that are an advan-

tage to any county or State. He has five children—four boys and one girl. The latter is married to Daniel Washburn, and lives in the township. Mr. Boyack has a farm of two hundred acres of prime land, with good buildings, etc.

J. W. Wheeler settled in the township in 1856, and now lives here on the same farm where he first settled. He had four children—one daughter and three sons. His daughter, Betsey, married F. Ginther, and is now dead. Daniel was a soldier in our late war, and died in the army. Another met with an accident, and died from the effects of it; and the third and last one is living at home with his father.

SCHOOLS.

The first school here was in the winter of 1853-54, in the north part of the township, taught by B. W. Ogden, in his own log cabin. There were about twelve scholars, many of them fully grown, pursuing primary studies. This was a subscription school. The next winter there was a school at Michael Ginther's, taught by the same teacher. In 1858 a school-house was built in the eastern part of the township, under the supervision of Mr. Ogden, who taught the first school in it. Soon after another was built in Mr. Ginther's district. Among the early teachers were B. W. Ogden, who now lives in Independence; Charles Lewis, now judge of the Eleventh Judicial district; Ida Shutliff, Amelia Miller and Mrs. Sueler. The latter taught school in her own house.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

There are no regularly organized religious societies here, but there are occasional religious services at school and private houses. The first religious service of any kind in the township was held at the Ginther school house in 1855, by the Methodists. The township being near the city of Independence, the people attended religious services there.

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES.

The Wapsie river passes through the township on the northeast side. Bear creek passes through the centre. The land, though generally good, in some parts is cold and wet.

The first wedding in the township was that of James Palmer and Charlotte Ginther, in 1856, and about the same time Francis Metcalf was married to Maria Palmer, B. W. Ogden, esq., officiating at both of these weddings in his modest log house.

The inhabitants of Sumner obtain their mail at Independence, and do their business and trading there. There is no post office in the township and never has been.

Michael Ginther, that brave early pioneer, has the honor of raising the first wheat in the township in 1848.

The first white child born in the township was Austin W. Ogden, February 11, 1854. He is now in Dakota Territory.

The soil is a light sandy loam; surface, rolling prairie. In some parts of the township are a great many large boulders, which make excellent foundations for buildings and piers for bridges.

Along the river the land is hilly. There are among these hills large quantities of limestone. No quarries of any consequence have been opened as yet, but upon the surface there is every indication of being rock in abundance. There are, however, in the township many good farms, especially those of George H. Wilson, secretary of the Buchanan County Agricultural society, and William Boyack.

The four eastern tiers of sections are mostly covered with timber, consisting of oak, basswood, elm, hickory, cotton-wood and soft maple—the different species of oak predominating. But some portions of this timber land is what is properly called "brush land."

The people in an early day lived in a very humble manner, their principal food being corn bread. They endured the deprivations incident to pioneer life, and what is true of this is true of all other townships in the county. Before the railroad came here wheat was a drug in the market at twenty-five cents per bushel and pork at one dollar and fifty cents per hundred. They received most of their groceries from Benton county. Until 1855 the city of Independence was in an embryo condition—but one or two small stores there; post office kept at Quasqueton; no bridges across the river south of Independence, fording being the only way of crossing. Many of the settlers in this township became discouraged, sold out and returned to their former homes, while others, having more confidence in the future of the county, remained, and are now in good circumstances, being owners of good farms well supplied with all the conveniences of modern life.

Mrs. William Applegate died first among these early settlers, in the winter of 1854.

There are quite a number of young and thrifty orchards here, and among them we notice that of John Westfall of about six acres. He has made considerable cider. R. Allensworth, John Spees, William Boyack and William Penrose also have promising orchards.

The productions are corn, oats and hay. The wheat crop is very light, and but few of the farmers try to raise it. Some still cling to this staple of the past, but almost invariably get a very light harvest indeed.

PERSONAL MENTION.

William Boyack was born in Dundee, Scotland, in the year 1822. There, after arriving at the age of twelve or fourteen years, he worked in the linen factories, with the exception of four years spent in Seville, Spain, until 1852, when he emigrated to America. On his arrival here he engaged as a lumber salesman in Rockford, Illinois, where he continued three years. In October, 1855, he came to Buchanan county, locating in Sumner township, where he now resides. In the summer of 1849, Mr. Boyack was married to Miss Jane Doig, of Dundee. They have had six children, one of whom, Agnes V., died December 5, 1876, in the twenty-fourth year of her age. The remaining five—James D., William, Breeze O., Bessie J., and Charles E.—are all living. The daughter is the wife of D. R. Warburton, of Hamilton county. Mr. and Mrs. Boyack were among the earliest settlers of

the county. Coming here when the country was new and entering two hundred acres of government land, they have improved and added to it, until they now possess one of the finest farms in the township. Mr. Boyack is a well informed man. He has always kept his eyes open during his travels. He is also a great reader. During his stay in Spain he acquired the Spanish language, and learned much about the manners and customs of the people. It is a pleasure to listen to his descriptions of persons and places which he has seen. His oldest son, James, is township assessor.

W. H. Hosmer was born in Chautauqua county, New York in 1841. He left here with his parents when about five years old and went to Ohio where he lived until twelve years of age, then moved to Wisconsin where he resided until he came to this county in 1868. He bought the farm on which he now lives the same year. It was only partially improved. Mr. Hosmer built the house, and now has an excellent farm. He has also a fine orchard, shade trees, etc., altogether a very pleasant home. His wife, whom he married in 1865, was Miss Lydia J. Shipley. She was born in Wayne county, Ohio, in 1842. They have two children—Ira T., born January 20, 1868, and Alma, born May 20, 1870. Mr. and Mrs. Hosmer are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Hosmer is one of our best citizens, and has held several township offices. He is a thorough Republican.

J. M. Westfall has been a resident of Buchanan county twenty-eight years. He was born in Sussex county, New Jersey, in 1823. When a young man he learned the carpenter trade, and worked at it about twenty-five years. In 1848 he left New Jersey and went to Belvidere, Illinois, and having lived there about five years came to Buchanan county. He first settled in Independence, where he resided seventeen years, working at his trade part of the time. He then moved to the farm on which he is living at present. He owns one hundred acres of excellent land, and one of the finest orchards we have seen in the county. He has a good house and a pleasant home. Mr. Westfall was married in 1843 to Miss Lydia J. Vannetten, who was born in Sussex county, New Jersey, in 1823. They have five children, viz: Augustus B., born February 27, 1849, married Miss Kittie Hayden, and lives at Independence; John C., born June 22, 1851, married Miss Bessie E. Marshall, and resides at Sedalia, Missouri; George B., born December 18, 1855; Frank I., born December 13, 1859; Leo D., born November 4, 1866. Mr. Westfall was elected constable in 1859 and held the office two years. In 1860 he was elected deputy sheriff of the county, and was soon afterward appointed sheriff, which office he held five years in all. At the same time he was deputy provost marshal for the Third district of Iowa. Mr. Westfall is a prominent Mason, being the only surviving charter member of the Blue lodge at Independence; he is also a charter member of the chapter. He is one of Buchanan's solid men, an early settler and a highly respected citizen.

William Davis was born in Kent, England, in 1829. He came to America when ten years old, with his father,

James Davis, and settled in Saratoga county, New York, where he resided till 1857; he then moved to Stephenson county, Illinois, where he lived five years in all, though he was back in New York State about three years. He came to this county in 1864; first settled in Homer township; after four years' residence there, he moved to Independence for a short time, and has since been engaged in farming in Sumner township. He owns three hundred and forty-seven acres; has two fine-looking houses, and excellent farm buildings. Mr. Davis has been a thriving and successful farmer. He is now about to give the management of the farm into the hands of his son James, who no doubt will succeed equally as well. Mr. Davis was married in 1855, to Miss Sarah J. Terry. She was born in Saratoga county, New York, in 1837. They have had five children; two died in infancy; three are living, viz: James H., born September 8, 1856; William, January 16, 1865; Frank M., December 16, 1875. Mr. Davis' father died at the age of eighty-five. His mother is still with him. She was eighty years old in August, 1880. The whole family are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Davis is a Republican. He is esteemed by all as a worthy citizen.

James Beatty, sr., was born in County Tyrone, North Ireland, in 1818. He left there when sixteen years old, and came to America. He lived in Philadelphia about eighteen years, during which time he was married. From Philadelphia he came to Jones county, Iowa, where he resided twenty-eight years. In 1878 he came to this county, and moved upon his farm located in Sumner township. This farm contains two hundred and sixty acres; he also owns a farm in Cascade, Jones county. Mr. Beatty has been a farmer since he came west; but he learned a machinist's trade when young and worked at it several years. He was also engaged in the manufacture of cotton and woollen goods for about seven years. Mr. Beatty has a large farm with good buildings. He is a man of means, and is now able to enjoy the fruits of his early labor. Mr. Beatty's family record is as follows. He was married, January 29, 1839, to Miss Grace Stewart, who was born in the north of Ireland in 1820. They have eight children living, two deceased: Elizabeth J., born December 4, 1839; died July 17, 1876; she was the wife of John Sloan of this township. She left six children, four of whom were adopted by and are still living with Mr. Beatty: James M., born September 23, 1841, married, resides in Philadelphia, is a member of the firm of Clark & Beatty, manufacturers of woollen hosiery; Alexander, born November 17, 1843, married, lives in Homer township; Martha A., born December 23, 1847, died August 23, 1848; Margaret, born June 23, 1852, married B. C. Wise, resides at Cascade, Iowa; Stewart, born May 27, 1854; Sarah A., August 12 1856; William M., February 23, 1859; George, March 8, 1861; Grace, January 18, 1865. Mr. Beatty and wife, Maggie, Stewart and Grace are members of the Baptist church; William and Sarah, of the Methodist. Mr. Beatty is a Republican. He is a self-made man. When he landed on the shores of this

continent, his property consisted of one English sovereign. His property and his prosperity are the reward of his labors. He came to Iowa when it was but little settled, and has witnessed many changes.

W. W. Norton, one of the old settlers of this county, was born in Chautauqua county, New York, in 1836. When about a year old he left there with his father, Eli Norton, who moved to Erie county, Pennsylvania. In 1854 he came to Buchanan county; lived ten years in Homer; in 1865 he bought eighty acres in Sumner, where he now resides; he has since bought and sold some land, and now owns one hundred and fifteen acres. Mr. Norton has a good farm with excellent buildings upon it. He is a prosperous farmer. When he came here but little of the southern portion of the county was settled. Like the rest of the pioneers he had before him the difficult task of building up a home on the wild prairie, in which undertaking he has succeeded well. Mr. Norton was married, in 1861, to Miss Catharine E. Miller. She was born in Stark county, Illinois, in 1851. They have five children. Following are their names and their ages in the year 1880: Nettie M., eighteen; Clarence E., sixteen; Mira L., fourteen; Frank L., seven, and Ransom E., four. All of the children are living at home at present. Mr. Norton has held several local offices, such as justice, clerk, etc. He is a first-rate citizen.

Mrs. Eliza A. Safford was born in Bennington, Wyoming county, New York, in 1814. She was the daughter of Elisha and Betsey Hoard. She was married in New York State May 25, 1834, to Mercian O. Stafford. They lived in Pennsylvania and New York several years, then went to Kalamazoo county, Michigan, where they resided until 1861, when they came to Buchanan county. Previous to coming here Mr. Safford had purchased eighty acres in this township, where Mrs. Safford lives at present. The country was quite wild and settlers were few. Mr. Safford made all of the improvements on the place himself. He died April 2, 1865, at the age of fifty-five. They had a large family, twelve children, seven of whom are now living. Following is a copy of the family record: Ellen, born May 19, 1836, died June 25, 1837; Rufus, born August 3, 1838, married, lives in Grundy county; Alonzo, born November —, 1840, died January 8, 1841; Oliver and Olivette, born May 11, 1842; Oliver died in the army October 25, 1862; Olivette was married in 1863 to John Orput, resides in Cloud county, Kansas; Myrom, born April 11, 1844, married, resides in Worth county, Missouri; Lois, born June 10, 1846, died December 24, 1871; Darius, born October 14, 1848; Lyman W., born January 1, 1851, died March 1, 1852; Ida A., born August 21, 1855; John, born June 25, 1858; Ella, born June 1, 1860. Mrs. Safford has a good home with her son Darius, who manages the farm. Darius is a straight Republican and a good, industrious citizen.

George H. Wilson was born in Cornwall, Litchfield county, Connecticut, October 21, 1828. At the age of fifteen he commenced work as a clerk in a store and post office. He followed clerking and teaching for several years. He then bought a store and engaged in

trade in Plymouth, Connecticut; was there five or six years, then went to New Haven and engaged in the wholesale and retail grocery business for three years. His health failing, he sold out and went back to Plymouth. In the opening of 1864 he came to this county, and has since been a farmer, with the exception of one year in a store in Independence. He purchased one hundred and forty acres in this township in 1867, and has since added forty. Mr. Wilson has a fine farm and does a good business. He has an orchard on his place, and the buildings are good and nicely situated. He was married February 4, 1857, to Miss Anna Terry, who was born at Plymouth, Connecticut, December 3, 1835. Mrs. Wilson is the granddaughter of Eli Terry who made the first wooden clocks in this country. His first work was done entirely with a pen-knife. It was a success, however, and he afterwards amassed a fortune from this industry. They have only two children: Alice J., born December 8, 1857, and Ella T., born April 21, 1861; both are living at home. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson are members of the Congregational church. He is a prominent man, and an earnest Republican. Mr. Wilson was elected secretary of the Buchanan County Agricultural society, May 27, 1878, and has since held that office. He has been a director of the society almost all of the time since its organization. He is also director and secretary of the Farmers' Mutual Insurance company of the county. He has held nearly all the township offices.

Thomas McGowan was born in Ireland, in 1838. He came to this country with his father, Edward McGowan, at the age of twelve; lived in Rockland county, New York, four years; came to Fayette county, this State, in 1857; remained there one year, and has since resided in Buchanan. He lived in Washington township till 1873; the farm on which he lives at present he bought in 1867; built the house and made all of the improvements. He has ninety acres, including timber. Mr. McGowan was married in 1868, to Miss Alice Holt, of Independence. They have four children: George, born January 19, 1869; Fred., born October 9, 1872; Frank, born May 23, 1875, and Helen, born January 5, 1880. Mr. McGowan has a good house and a pleasant home. He is a man of intelligence and a good farmer. He served his country in the army, probably for a longer time than any other soldier of this vicinity. He enlisted in September, 1861 in company F, Twelfth Iowa infantry, and served till January 25, 1866. He participated in some of the severest engagements of the war, was present at the battles of Shiloh, Fort Donelson, Vicksburgh, Mobile, and many others. He was taken prisoner April 6, 1862, at Shiloh, and was kept in custody of the rebels six months and a half, in the prisons of Macon, Georgia, and Montgomery, Alabama. He received a shot through the left arm at the battle of Shiloh. Mr. McGowan is a sound Republican. He is a hard working and industrious farmer and a good citizen. He started poor, but has made himself a good home and is making improvements continually.

A. R. Goss was born in Randolph, Vermont, in 1839.

When nineteen years of age he came to Littleton, in this county, where he resided until 1867, with the exception of the time he was in the army. He enlisted June 29, 1861, in company A, Fifth Iowa infantry, and served three years and three months. Was present at the battles of Vicksburgh, Chattanooga, Lookout Mountain, Corinth, Iuka, etc. In 1873 he moved to Washington township; resided there six years; moved to Sumner township in 1880, purchasing a farm of two hundred acres, making one of the best farms in the township. He was married in 1868 to Miss C. A. Fuller, of Hazleton township. They have four children: Henry Delbert, born August 18, 1870; Charles Rogers, born May 14, 1875; George Edward born June 14, 1877; and Arthur Orrin, born January 21, 1879. Mr. Goss is a sound Republican. He is one of the old settlers, having come here when but a comparatively small portion of the county was settled.

F. S. Loy was born near Frederickstown, Maryland, in 1822. When about one and a half years old he went to Ohio with his father, Frederick Loy. Lived in Morrow county, Ohio, till 1854, then went to Wisconsin. In 1856 he came to this county, and lived in Independence two years. In 1858 he bought eighty acres in Sumner, it being part of the farm on which he is living at present. He now owns two hundred acres of excellent land, all in one body. It is one of the best farms in the township. The land was wild; Mr. Loy has made all the improvements. He is one of the few farmers in this township who are still living on the places where they first located. There is a beautiful grove of maples and cottonwoods, covering four and a half acres, near his house. This was planted by Mr. Loy and adds very much to the beauty of the place. He was married in 1842 to Miss Clarissa Purvis, a native of Seneca county, New York. Mrs. Loy was the mother of nine children, eight of whom are now living. She died May 5, 1879, at the age of fifty-eight. Following are the names of the children and their ages at the time (1881) of writing: William N., thirty-seven, married, resides in Jefferson township; Sarah Belle, thirty-five, married Albert Beach, of Independence; George H., thirty-three, lives in Arkansas; Nelson F., thirty-one, married, resides in Sumner; Frederick D., died when about a year and a half old; Louisa M., twenty-eight, married John Torrence, of Jefferson township; Henry W., twenty-six; Mary E., twenty-four; and Frederick W., twenty-one. The last two reside at home. Mr. Loy has been a member of the Presbyterian church for about thirty-seven years. He is a solid Republican, a good farmer, and a good citizen. He has held several local offices.

Matthew Rodney was born in County Mayo, Ireland, in 1826. In 1837 he came to this country with his parents, who settled in St. Lawrence county, New York. There he lived until the fall of 1849, when he went to Green Lake county, Wisconsin, where he resided until 1865, in the midst of an Indian settlement. He came to this county in 1865, and settled in this township. At first he bought eighty acres of wild prairie; now he owns three hundred and sixty acres of the very best land in

Sumner. Mr. Rodney has a good house, nicely furnished, which he built in 1865. His farm is all under excellent cultivation; he keeps seventy-five cattle, and fourteen horses; he has thirty-five cows, and is making preparations for running a creamery this season. Mr. Rodney was married November 16, 1853, to Miss Mary A. Lee, who was born in Ireland in 1836. They have eleven children now living. The following are their names and ages at this writing (March, 1881): Mary, twenty-five, wife of John Ratchford, of Homer township; William, twenty-three; Michael, twenty one; Matthew, nineteen; Kate, seventeen; James, fifteen; John, twelve; Emma, ten; Lizzie, seven; Lulu, six; Eveline, one. Mr. and Mrs. Rodney belong to the Catholic church. They are good citizens, well known and respected. Mr. Rodney commenced work for himself at the age of twenty-five, starting with nothing. He has always been an energetic, hard working man, and has earned all that he now possesses. He is to-day one of the wealthiest men in this vicinity, and is, most emphatically, a self-made man. He is straightforward and honest in all his dealings, and owes no man a dollar.

Philip C. Smyser was born in Adams county, Pennsylvania, in 1825. At the age of twelve he went with his father, Michael Smyser, to Wayne county, Ohio, where he lived eight years; then he returned to Pennsylvania and remained seven years; went back to Ohio for four years; and in 1852 came to Iowa with John Smyser. Since that time he has been a resident of Buchanan county principally. In 1862 he enlisted in company H, Twenty-seventh Iowa, and served nearly three years. He saw some of the severest engagements of the war, but was fortunate enough to get through without injury. He bought the farm on which he now lives in 1868. It was unimproved, and Mr. Smyser built the house and all the buildings. He has one of the best orchards in this vicinity. Mr. Smyser was married July 6, 1856, to Miss Emeline Decker, who was born in Hancock county, Ohio, in 1841. They have no children of their own, but have an adopted daughter, Ella, who was twenty years of age in January, 1881. Mr. Smyser has been a Republican since the organization of that party, and is a good citizen.

William H. Warburton was born in Galena, Illinois, in 1845, and lived in Illinois until he came to this county in 1869. His farm of two hundred acres was purchased in 1868. It was then a wild lot, but is now one of the best improved farms in this vicinity. There is a fine young orchard of about three hundred trees on the place, a beautiful grove of maples and several evergreen trees near the house. The house is large, convenient and situated in a pleasant spot. Mr. Warburton does a good farming business. Two of his brothers have been with him in years past, but they are now in other business, and the entire management of the farm devolves upon him. He keeps a large stock of cattle, horses and hogs, and is considered one of our most industrious and successful farmers. Mr. Warburton was married February 18, 1869, to Miss Ellen C. Irvine. She was born in Ogle county, Illinois, in 1846. They have three chil-

dren living—Carrie E., born October 12, 1871; Myrtie, born in June, 1873, died in infancy; Mary A., born February 2, 1875; Clyde W., born December 7, 1879. Mr. Warburton's mother, Mrs. Caroline Warburton, is living with him. Her maiden name was Higgins; she was a member of a family of ten children, of whom four brothers and herself are now living. She was born in Chautauqua county, New York, in 1817. Mrs. Warburton has four children living, William being the oldest. The whole family are members of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Warburton is a strong Republican, and a wide-awake, well informed young man. Has held several township offices, such as trustee, clerk, etc.

William S. Spece was born in Morgan county, Virginia; left there when four years old and went with his parents to Champaign county, Ohio, where he continued till 1848, then went to Green county, Wisconsin, and was there until 1871, when he came to this county and bought a farm of one hundred and thirty acres, on which he is at present living. There is a good orchard of large trees upon the place. When about eighteen years of age he learned carpentry, and worked at that trade eight years, and has since been engaged, principally, in farming. Mr. Spece was married, in 1844, to Miss Julia A. Youngblood, a native of Virginia. She died in 1873 at the age of fifty-three, after rearing a family of eight children, all of whom are now living. Their names are Sarah J., Mary C., Barbara A., John D., Margaret E., William N., Mamie E., and Maria S. The three oldest are married. Sarah is the wife of George Burdick of this township; Mary married David McBride, now deceased, and resides at Independence; Barbara married John Hastings and lives in Green county, Wisconsin. Mr. Spece passed his early days in the frontiers of Ohio. He is a pleasant gentleman, smart and active for his years.

Thomas Ginther was born in Tuscarawa county, Ohio, in 1851. His parents, John and Nancy Ginther, came to this county in 1843. When they settled in Sumner there were only two other families in the township. Of course the country was wild, and they had all of the difficulties and hardships of pioneers with which to contend. They succeeded, however, in making a good home, and brought up a family of ten children. Mr. Ginther died October 22, 1859, at the age of forty-seven. Mrs. Ginther was spared to live with her children until December 16, 1880, when she passed away, aged sixty-seven. Mr. Thomas Ginther now manages the old farm. He was married July 9, 1878, to Miss Sarah Barrett, who was born in Grant county, Wisconsin, in 1859. They have one child, Guy, born May 25, 1879. Mr. Ginther is a sound Republican and a good citizen. He has been in this township longer than any other man now living here.

Henry Washburn was born in Columbia county, New York, in 1814, and moved to Onondaga county when eight years old. When young he worked at carpentry, and made that his business until he came to Iowa in the fall of 1859 and bought the farm on which he still lives. He purchased one hundred and twenty acres of it before

leaving New York, and has since added thirty. He bought a wild lot. There were only two houses between his place and Independence at the time of his coming. Mr. Washburn has now a good farm, with excellent buildings, shade and fruit trees. He was married in 1835 to Miss Anna Stevens, who was born in Green county, New York, in 1817. They have eight children living and three deceased. Their names are as follows: Sarah A., Phoebe R., Enos B., Stephen R., Etta P., Frank E., James H., M. Adelbert, Ida A., William D., George H. Sarah, Stephen, and Ida are not living. Phoebe, Enos, Stephen, Etta, Frank, and Adelbert are married. Mr. Washburn has held several township offices. He is a prominent and highly respected man.

Nathan C. Baker was born in Genesee county, New York, in 1827. When about seventeen years of age he learned the jewelry trade, at which he worked several years in Fond du Lac; Wisconsin, and in Placerville, California. He lived in California from 1850 to 1859, where, besides working at his trade, he engaged in mining, ranching and training horses. From California he went to Battle Creek, Michigan, where he resided the most of the time until he came to Iowa. He was married while there. Mr. Baker has travelled extensively. He devoted his time to travelling for two years. He has been in every State in the Union; also in Mexico and Central America. He came to Buchanan county in 1874, having bought his farm previously. He has three hundred and sixty acres of excellent land, and the farm is one of the very best in the county. It is well wooded and watered; has good buildings, a fine orchard, and beautiful shade trees. There is a valuable stone quarry on the place. Mr. Baker is one of our largest and most prosperous farmers. He was married in 1859 to Miss Carrie J. Crocker, a native of Lockport, New York. They have one child, Harley N. Baker, born in 1864. Mr. Baker is a member of the Masonic order. He is a prominent and highly respected citizen.

Nelson North was born in Shoreham, Vermont, in 1824. In 1831 he went with his parents to Essex county, New York, where he resided fourteen years. Then, in 1845, he went to Wisconsin and lived there twenty years. In 1865, he came to this county, and settled in this township. He has eighty acres of good land. The house in which he lives was among the first built in this township. Mr. North has always been a farmer and is still working away at the business with industry. He was married, in 1851, to Miss Isabel Wiley, who was born in Trumbull county, Ohio, in 1830. They have two children: Mary Edith, born July 8, 1852, married William Loy, resides in Jefferson township; and Elmer E., born December 16, 1862. Mr. North is a good, sound Republican and is most highly esteemed in the community. He has held the office of justice six years, besides other local offices.

William E. Snow was born in Essex county, New York, in 1823. He has followed various occupations. When a young man he worked at carpentering, also worked on the canals eight years, and farmed seven years. He came west in 1865, and settled at Independence,

where he worked at carpentering until 1878, when he resumed farming. Mr. Snow bought his farm in 1873, but has not worked it himself until recently. He has three hundred and twenty acres under cultivation, making one of the largest and best farms in the neighborhood. He keeps a good stock of cattle and hogs, and is engaged in dairying. Mr. Snow was married, October 10, 1847, to Miss Alsina Sweet. She died December 14, 1851, at the age of twenty-three. She bore him two children: George A., born June 12, 1848; and Charles J., born July 18, 1851. His second wife, whom he married February 25, 1854, was Miss Betsy J. Sweet, born in Essex county, New York, December 25, 1833. She is the mother of two children: Emma A., born November 18, 1854; and Jed W., born July 25, 1859. George married Miss Emma Flemings. She died in 1877. His second wife was Miss Phoebe Knapp. He resides in this township. Charles married Miss Nellie Perry, resides at Independence. Emma married R. C. Hyde, and also resides at Independence. Mr. Snow is a member of the Order of Odd Fellows. He is a prominent man, and a most worthy citizen.

Charles G. Woodruff was born in Farmington, Hartford county, Connecticut, in 1812. His parents died when he was young. He worked at various occupations until twenty-four years of age, when he married and commenced farming. He was engaged in this business about four years in Connecticut, and then moved to Granville, Licking county, Ohio, and resided there several years. During this time he went with a colony to southern Missouri. While there he was taken sick, and was unable to work for three years. He returned to Licking county and engaged as a travelling salesman for an eastern publishing house. He followed this business nine years, in different States. In 1852 Mr. Woodruff left Ohio, and came to Buchanan county. He entered a farm of Government land at Foink's Grove, Jefferson township. In 1866 he moved to Sumner township, having purchased a part of his farm in 1864. The place was unimproved. He now owns one of the best farms in this township. There are two hundred acres of excellent land, a good house, and the best of farm buildings. Mr. Woodruff lives in town mostly, but still manages the farm. He deals in stock considerably and carries on dairying quite extensively. He keeps thirty cows and runs a creamery. He was married at Granville, Massachusetts, March 22, 1836, to Miss Amelia C. Eno. She died November 4, 1858, at the age of forty-two, leaving five children: Frederick C., born in 1838, is now superintendent of Ames' school, St. Louis; Henry R., born in 1845, house builder, Lawrence, Massachusetts; Helen A., born in 1846, married John McGowan, and resides in Osceola county, Iowa; Charlotte H., born in 1848, lives at home; Willie A., born in 1855, is also at home. The three oldest are married. Mr. Woodruff married again, in 1859, Miss Loanna Z. Cooley, daughter of Dr. John B. Cooley, of Homer, Licking county, Ohio. She died September 30, 1860, at the age of thirty-six. She lost one child, Albert C., born May 19, 1860, died August 1, 1860. He is now living with his third wife whom he married in 1861.

She was Miss Delia S. Pease, daughter of Deacon Eli Pease, of Blandford, Massachusetts, and was born in 1828. They have one child living and one deceased: Franklin P., born February 19, 1869, died June 19, 1869; Mary L., born September 4, 1870. Mr. and Mrs. Woodruff are members of the Congregational church. Mr. Woodruff has held several local offices such as justice, trustee, etc. He is a staunch Republican and a most worthy citizen. He was the originator of the Independence Congregational church, and gave eleven hundred dollars towards building it.

George Netcott was born in Somersetshire, England, in 1842. When about seventeen years of age he commenced working at the mason's trade, and has been engaged in that business ever since. He came to this

country in 1872, and settled at Independence, where he has since been engaged in the capacity of a contractor and builder. He has erected some of the largest and best buildings in our city, and is kept busy constantly. He is at present engaged by the county to construct a large, fire-proof building which is to contain the county offices. Mr. Netcott is one of our most enterprising business men. He was married in 1863 to Miss Matilda E. Woodbury, who was born in London in 1842. They have five children: Henry, born August 7, 1867; George A., August 3, 1869; Flora Amy, June 6, 1871; Willie, July 17, 1873; Rosina Kate, October 27, 1876. Mr. Netcott is a good, sound Republican. Mr. and Mrs. Netcott have always adhered to the principles of the Presbyterian church.

MIDDLEFIELD.

This township was organized and set apart as a separate and independent township on the twenty-first day of September, 1858, as shown by the following order of the county judge:

STATE OF IOWA, }
BUCHANAN COUNTY. } ss.

In the County Court of said County.

Be it known, That on this twenty-first day of September, 1858, on petition of Philetus Mackey and Albert Risley and others, a new township in said county is hereby constituted and formed, consisting of the thirty-six sections of Congressional township eighty-eight, range seven, and in accordance with the wishes of the inhabitants thereof, it is ordered to be styled Middlefield.

STEPHEN J. W. TABOR,
County Judge.

The first election in the township was held at a school-house in the fall of 1858, and the following officers were elected: G. Smith, R. Stoneman, and M. Broadstreet, trustees; Daniel Leatherman, assessor and constable.

The present officers are: A. J. Hagelrigg, Joseph King, and Patrick Farrell, trustees; E. A. Barnard, clerk; W. T. Sharp, assessor; L. P. Stutson and J. W. Sharp, justices; John Plank and A. Miller, constables.

SETTLEMENTS.

Patrick M. Dunn settled in the southeast part of the township April 2, 1850. He settled in the timber, and he remains now, as he was then, entirely surrounded by a beautiful forest, and his residence is situated on Buffalo creek. There is no doubt he was the first white man to build a cabin in the then wilderness of Middlefield. He was a native of Kings county, Ireland, being born there September 29, 1800. He came to the United States September 29, 1836, with his wife and two children. He and his wife, in those early years, went each year twice to Dubuque for groceries and such things as

they needed. At one time he went to Quasqueton for some meal, one week going each way, and, at last, on Saturday night he succeeded in getting ten pounds of shorts, which he carried home, and it was used to make bread for the family. He had scarcely any companions or friends in those days except the Indians, who were wandering in the timber in large numbers, but showed no signs of hostility whatever. Mr. Dunn has four children, one boy and three girls.

Daniel Leatherman and his family were the next settlers here. They came June 2, 1854, settling out on the prairie, where there was nothing to guide them when they first came, and while their house was being built they lived for six weeks in the wagons they came with. A few acres were broken that year, and a little sod corn raised, also a fine patch of water-melons. His was the only house built out upon the prairie, and probably the first frame house built in the township. The stage road from Dubuque by way of Coffin's Grove, to Quasqueton, passed by their house, and this was the only house from Quasqueton to Coffin's Grove, a distance of twenty-three miles. At night a light was placed in the east window in the upper story of the house, so that wanderers out on the prairie could see the light as they were coming in from Coffin's Grove. Many poor fellows were lost out upon the boundless land, who have seen the light in Leatherman's house, and there found a place to rest their wearied bodies, and found also a host and hostess with hearts as large and open as creation itself. Never was one turned away in those early days, though it truly seemed there was not even room for one more, the house both above and below being crowded. Mr. Leatherman was born December 18, 1814, in Indiana, and was of German de-

scent. Mrs. Leatherman was a native of Kentucky. He came to Iowa with ox and horse teams. He died on the farm where he first settled, on the twelfth day of November, 1876, leaving a wife and ten children surviving him. His wife still owns and occupies the old homestead, and has the vigor of earlier and happier years. When he first came Mr. Leatherman employed much of his time teaming between Quasqueton and Dubuque, and the lumber of which his house was built was mostly drawn from Dubuque, a distance of seventy miles. He was one of the first magistrates, and he and his wife were members of the Baptist church in Quasqueton.

R. Stoneman settled here in 1855, near Leatherman's, he being Mr. Leatherman's first neighbor. Mr. Stoneman lived here probably ten years, and then went to Kansas, where he now lives. He had a family of some eight children, all of whom went farther west with their father.

George Smith was another of these early pioneers. He came about the same time as Stoneman in 1855. He remained here only about eight years; his wife died here, and then he soon emigrated to Kansas, where he still resides. He was a Wesleyan minister, and held the first religious services in the settlement.

William Broadstreet became a settler here in 1854, not far from Leatherman's, and on the farm now owned and occupied by William Braden. He remained but eight or nine years. He is still a resident of the county, living in Liberty township.

Mr. McWilliams settled in the township in June, 1854. He came from Ohio, of which State he was a native. He lived here until about the year 1865 and then moved to the south part of the State, where he died. He had a son in our late civil war—Henry McWilliams, who was killed in the same battle in which a son of Mr. Leatherman was killed.

Stillman Berry came to the State in May, 1855, settling first in Quasqueton, but the same year bought the land he now lives on in Middlefield township. He was a native of Maine and had but one child—a girl, who is now Mrs. Olive Perkins, who has four children and lives on the old homestead with her father's family.

CREAMERIES AND CREAM MANUFACTURE.

Charles W. Cray established a creamery here in the spring of 1881. He has one churn with a capacity of fifty pounds of butter, and ordinarily churning once a day, uses the milk of six hundred cows; he also purchases cream from the farmers. He uses horse-power in churning. One man operates the creamery, and two teams are engaged in gathering cream.

CHEESE MANUFACTORY.

A cheese manufactory was established here in the spring of 1881 by Mealler Brothers, on the farm of B. Dunlap. They make what is termed Swiss cheese, weighing from eighty to one hundred pounds each. They use the milk of two hundred cows. There are two men employed in their manufactory. They will make in the season four cheese each day, using a large copper kettle. The cloth in which the cheese is enclosed is imported from Switzerland.

CEMETERY.

A cemetery company was organized here about 1874. They have a good burying place. But previous to the organization of this company the people used the same grounds for the burial of their dead.

Buffalo creek passes through about the centre, entering the township at the northwest corner and passing through to the southeast corner. There is another small creek in the south part of the township called Leatherman's creek.

A post office was established here in about 1872, and L. P. Stutson appointed first postmaster. W. T. Stutson, his son, is the present incumbent. The office is called Middlefield. They have a mail here twice a week.

TIMBER, ETC.

The timber is mostly in the southeastern part. There are about two hundred acres in the township, and that along Buffalo creek. There are, however, about the dwellings of the settlers, some fine groves that have been planted by them.

The surface is a rolling prairie, the soil of a dark loam and is very productive.

The first birth here was that of Edward L. Leatherman, April 4, 1855. He died September 29, 1879, at the family residence in the township.

The first wedding was that of Willard S. Blair and Permelia Ann Leatherman, June 24, 1855. Mr. Blair is dead, and his wife is married to Mr. A. M. Benton, and now lives in Linn county, Indiana.

The first religious services ever held in the township were by Rev. G. Smith, in 1855 or 1856, in the pioneer school-house that had just been built.

The first crop raised in the township was turnips, sod corn, and a few potatoes, by Patrick M. Dunn, in 1850. This, the first year that Mr. Dunn came to the township. This little crop gladdened the heart of Mr. Dunn and family.

The first wheat in the township was raised by P. M. Dunn in 1851. It was cradled and the crop was a good one.

W. T. Stutson keeps a general store in the west part of the township, which is a great convenience to the people.

The principal productions in this township are corn, oats, timothy seed, hay, flax, sugar-cane, and buckwheat.

In the early days of this township some of the farmers took their surplus products to Dubuque, but the expense of going there would frequently amount to more than their loads, the prices of everything then being very low—wheat not more than twenty-five cents per bushel.

There was in the early days considerable suffering in the winter of 1856-57, on account of the severe cold weather.

There was at the time the early settlers came quite a large quantity of game, and more especially when Dunn first settled away in the timber. There were deer, geese, lynx, catamounts, and a few otter along Buffalo creek. W. J. Dunn killed a large number of lynx, and they are occasionally heard now in the timber.

The first school taught in this township was in a school-

house that Mr. Leatherman and one or two other residents had built, and the first teacher was Malinda Gageby, now Mrs. Samuel Braden, and living in the same township. The teacher was paid in the same way that the house was built—by subscriptions from the people.

Among the early teachers were Henry Blank, A. Scott, R. Stoneman, Nancy Merrill. A second school-house was built near Stillman Berry's, in about the centre of the township.

The first entry of land in this township was made by Patrick Dunn.

INDIANS.

In 1856 and 1857 the Indians frequently came to the township in large numbers, camping along the Buffalo, passing the time in hunting, fishing, and begging among the few settlers, but committing no hostility whatever. The Buffalo was a favorite haunt of theirs.

In 1858 the crop here was an entire failure; wheat killed by the blight and not worth cutting, and on the twenty-eighth day of August, 1858, a frost came and killed all the corn. Then their little all was gone, but yet they were hopeful, and with brave and true hearts, and by the strictest economy, they managed to live through the winter, and as one of these brave men expressed it, living mostly on Johnny-cake, and he says, "although we had the school-marm to board, that's the way we lived." But now there is plenty and to spare throughout the entire length of the township; fine and beautiful farms, with tasteful, spacious residences.

TAME GRASS.

When the first settlement was made here the farmers were of opinion that tame grasses, like timothy, clover, etc., could not be successfully raised here, as also trees for groves. But now that doctrine has become entirely obsolete, the farms are entirely in tame grass, including the pastures, and the country is dotted all over with beautiful groves, giving it a fine appearance. Had not this opinion obtained such strong hold among the people, years ago trees would have been planted and grasses grown. But some strong minded persons broke away from this old foggy idea, and were at once successful; then others followed, until now we see the fine results.

PERSONAL MENTION.

J. W. Gilmore was born in Des Moines county, Iowa, in 1850, and resided there until he was eighteen years of age. He then came to this county and settled in Middlefield township, where he has since resided all but two years, when he was travelling. He bought his farm in 1878. It contains eighty acres, under good cultivation, an orchard, etc.; altogether, a very pleasant home. Mr. Gilmore was married April 2, 1878, to Miss Emma Scott, who was born in Winnebago county, Wisconsin, in 1857. They have no children living. Their son, Charles M., died February 17, 1880, aged six months. Mrs. Gilmore is a member of the Methodist church. Mr. Gilmore is a good, sound Republican and a first-rate citizen. He is one of our most enterprising young farmers.

Alonzo J. Foster was born in Parkman, Piscataquis county, Maine, February 22, 1841. His parents went to Boone county, Illinois, when he was about four years old. That region was then new, and emigration to it was only just begun. Mr. Foster lived there until he was fourteen, and then went with his parents to De Kalb county, Illinois, where he remained until he was twenty-eight, with the exception of the time he was in the army. He enlisted in the fall of 1861 in company C, Fifty-second Illinois infantry, and served nine months, when he was discharged on account of the disease scrofula. Mr. Foster enlisted as a private, was elected second sargeant, and afterwards orderly. He was in the battle of Shiloh, where nearly half of his company were killed. In 1869 Mr. Foster moved to Benton county, this State, where he engaged in farming four years. In 1873 he came to Buchanan county, and bought his farm in 1874. He has one hundred and sixty acres under good improvement, with good substantial buildings. His orchard produces a good supply of apples, as well as other fruits in their season. Mr. Foster was married in the fall of 1861 to Miss Mary Bishop, of New York city. She died in May, 1870, at the age of twenty-eight. She bore three children, two of whom died in infancy. The other, Frank E., died October 15, 1880, in his sixteenth year. Mr. Foster was married a second time January 11, 1873, to Mrs. Susan J. Henderson, *nee* Kapple. She was born in Lake county, Ohio, August 9, 1832. She had four children by a former marriage, three of whom are now living. Their names are Nona M. Henderson, born September 9, 1858, married John F. Seymour, of St. Peter, Minnesota; James K., born February 9, 1860; Lizzie, born June 30, 1862; John, born December 9, 1864, died June 25, 1866. Mr. and Mrs. Foster have two children: Fred C., born December 11, 1874; and John W., born September 5, 1875. They have a pleasant home, well supplied with valuable books and an abundance of newspapers. Mr. Foster is a prominent man in his township, and is highly respected by his neighbors. In politics he is a Republican. His wife belongs to the Congregational Church and he to the Methodist. Mr. Foster was census enumerator in 1880.

Deacon Stillman Berry was born in Sumner, Maine, July 15, 1811. His parents, John and Deborah Berry, moved to Paris, Maine, when he was about four years of age, they being among the early settlers in that town. Here Mr. Berry passed his early days, and, after becoming of age, engaged in farming for himself. He stayed in Paris until 1855, and then came to Buchanan county. After residing two years in Quasqueton, he moved upon the farm he now occupies in Middlefield township. He is one of the very oldest settlers in this vicinity. Mr. Berry bought one hundred and sixty acres of prairie and forty of timber, but has since disposed of half of it. There were no improvements on the place worth mentioning. The farm is now an excellent one; the buildings, both house and barn, are good, and pleasantly situated. About the house is a grove, also an abundance of fruit trees. Mr. Berry has labored long and successfully in Buchanan county, and now enjoys a com-

fortable home in his old age. He has seen the desolate prairie change its aspect and become the home of a thriving agricultural community; and knows as well as any other man what were the real difficulties and hardships which entered into the lives and labors of those who were our earliest settlers. Mr. Berry was married April 25, 1837, to Miss Persis Cushman, who was born in Bethel, Maine, November 16, 1813. They have had but one child, a daughter, who now lives in the same house with them. Mr. and Mrs. Berry have long been earnest and faithful workers in the Baptist church, which Mr. Berry joined at the age of twenty, and his wife at the early age of fourteen. He is a deacon of the Winthrop Baptist church; also held the same office in Maine, and during his residence in Quasqueton. They are both exemplary Christians, and as such are honored and esteemed by a large circle of acquaintances.

Their son-in-law, Deacon A. W. Perkins, is also a Maine man and an old settler in this county, having come here in 1856. He was born in Woodstock, Maine, August 8, 1835. He worked at farming in various parts of his native county until he came west. Since coming here he has resided in this township, with the exception of the time he spent in the service of his country. He enlisted in August, 1862, and spent three years in company H, Twenty-seventh regiment Iowa volunteers. He took part in eleven engagements, but was fortunate enough to escape bullets, though his health suffered so greatly that even yet he has not entirely recovered. For two years after he returned from the war his health was extremely precarious. Mr. Perkins was married January 22, 1857, to Olive, only daughter of Deacon Berry. She was born in Paris, Maine, March 23, 1838. Following are the names and dates of birth of their children: Julia A., born December 30, 1857, married Rev. A. S. Leach, of the Methodist church; Luther S., born May 5, 1859; Cynthia A., born June 27, 1862; Gilbert A., born July 23, 1868; Addie O., died August 30, 1879, aged four years and ten days. Mr. and Mrs. Perkins, Luther and Cynthia, are members of the Baptist church. They are all sound Republicans.

E. J. Wigg was born in Norfolk, England, May 13, 1820. When he was eighteen years old he started for America alone. After spending two years in New Jersey and one on the Hudson, he settled in the western part of Ulster county, New York, where he engaged in farming for twenty-one years. In 1863 he came to Buchanan county and purchased the farm on which he now lives; this farm contains one hundred and forty acres of prairie and thirteen acres of timber. There is a good orchard on the premises, as well as shade trees, etc. Mr. Wigg was first married in 1841 to Miss Harriet Giles, a native of England. She died in 1848, leaving two children—Harriet A., who died at the age of eighteen; and Cordelia E., who resides in this township. He was again married in 1857 to Mrs. Mary A. Burnett. She was born in Greene county, New York, in 1832. They have five children living and four deceased, two of whom died in infancy. Their names are: Ellen A., born April 16, 1859; Christina A., born March 16, 1861;

Eddie P., born August 13, 1864; John R., born March 10, 1868; Alice B., died at the age of two years and four days, and Charles W. when seven months old; their youngest, William J., was born November 9, 1876. Mrs. Wigg had one daughter by a former marriage, Sarah E. Burnett, born August 18, 1854, married J. B. Lewis and lives in Republic county, Kansas. Mrs. Wigg belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Wigg is an earnest Greenbacker. He is a prominent and highly esteemed citizen, and has held several important local offices. He served one term as county supervisor; was justice twelve years, secretary of school board thirteen years, and has been township assessor four years. He is a man of whom everybody speaks well.

H. T. Stutson was born in Hillsdale county, Michigan, February 18, 1844. When twelve years of age he came to Muscatine county, Iowa, where he resided until 1861, and then moved to this county and settled in Middlefield. His father, Mr. L. P. Stutson has been in this county the same length of time. Mr. H. T. Stutson enlisted August 15, 1862, and served until January 16, 1863, when he was discharged by reason of a surgeon's certificate of disability. Mr. Stutson purchased his farm of eighty acres in 1868. He has one of the finest young orchards in this vicinity which produces yearly a variety of choice fruit. His farm was unimproved when it came into his possession, but it is now a pleasant home—made so by the labors of Mr. Stutson and his wife. He was married November 4, 1869, to Mrs. Cordelia E. Campbell, *nee* Wigg. Mrs. Stutson has four children by her former marriage. Their names and ages (in 1881) are as follows: William H. Campbell, nineteen; Edward V., sixteen; Cordel E., died in 1866, aged one year; Cordelia C., thirteen. Her children by Mr. Stutson are: Charles H., aged ten; Earnest A., eight; Harriet E., six; Vernon C., two. Mr. Stutson is postmaster at Middlefield, and has held that office the past eight years. He has also been constable for several years. Mr. and Mrs. Stutson are agreeable and pleasant people, and well spoken of by their neighbors. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. In politics he is an earnest Greenbacker. His ancestors have all been patriots. His great-great-grandfather was one of seven brothers, all of whom were in the Revolutionary war. Two of his uncles were killed in the Rebellion.

Charles W. Cray, one of the very oldest settlers in this county, was born in Harrison county, Ohio, October 7, 1831. He worked at blacksmithing from the time he was sixteen years old until he was thirty-four, and has since been a farmer. He came to Quasqueton in 1852, when that town was the only one of any importance in this region. Emigration had just begun to find its way to Buchanan. Mr. Cray worked at his trade in Quasqueton until 1864, though he purchased in 1862 a part of the farm on which he is at present. He has added to it and now owns four hundred and eighty acres—one of the largest and best farms in the county. Mr. Cray is finely situated; his is the best set of farm buildings in the township. His residence, built in 1875, is two-story, large and beautiful; it is on a fine site, surrounded by

trees, etc. He has a large orchard of choice trees. Altogether, he is now in a position to enjoy fully the good things of this life. He is a large and successful farmer, deals quite extensively in stock—usually keeps one hundred and fifty head of cattle, one hundred and fifty to two hundred head of hogs, and sixteen horses. In past years he has kept a large number of sheep. He now has forty cows and runs a creamery. Mr. Cray has seen Buchanan county changed from a wild prairie, inhabited by Indians, wolves and wild game, to a large and prosperous community, enjoying all of the privileges of advanced civilization. Mr. Cray was married July 23, 1855, to Miss Elizabeth Parker. She was born in Cleveland, Ohio, November 30, 1836. They have six children—Charles W., born May 1856; Elmer E., born February 11, 1860; Viola M., July 9, 1862; Nora Louretta, December 16, 1865; Mary A., May 3, 1869; Reverdy G., November 8, 1875. All are living at home at present. Mrs. Cray belongs to the Congregational church. Mr. Cray and wife merit and enjoy the esteem of their fellow citizens.

William Harrison Blank was born in Niagara county, New York, May 18, 1840. When he was about five years old, his parents, Jonas and Salome Blank, moved to Du Page county, Illinois, where he resided until 1870, excepting a lengthy term in the service of his country. Mr. Blank enlisted in the fall of 1861, in company K, Thirty-sixth Illinois infantry, and served until November, 1865. He took part in some of the great battles; was in the following engagements: Pea Ridge, Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, Resaca, Kennesaw Mountain, and several others. He enlisted as a private, but was promoted to corporal. He received a rupture in the engagement at Resaca, which has since caused considerable inconvenience. Mr. Blank came to Buchanan county in 1870, and purchased his farm the same year. He has recently added forty acres to it, making a farm of one hundred and sixty acres of very good land. He built the house and barn himself; both are substantial and well made. There is an orchard on the place. Mr. Blank does a good farming business and is engaged in dairying. He was married November 30, 1865, to Miss Martha A. Plank, who was born in Memphis, Missouri, January 26, 1845. They have two children living, one deceased: William Henry, born September 2, 1866; Franklin Wentworth, born February 14, 1869; Jonas Sylvester, born January 24, 1872, died February 12, 1874. Mr. Blank is a thorough Republican. His family has a high social standing. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Mrs. Polly Leatherman was born in Knox county, Kentucky, September 18, 1815. Her father was Castleton Wilson; he died before she was born. Her mother married John Lynch, and Mrs. Leatherman was brought up in his family. They moved to Indiana when she was three years old, and it was there she passed her early years. She married Daniel Leatherman, January 8, 1835. They lived in Putnam county, Indiana, two years, then moved to Cook county, Illinois, where they remained seventeen years. In 1854 they came to

Buchanan county, and settled in Middlefield township, on the farm where Mrs. Leatherman still resides. They camped two weeks while building a house. Before the house was finished the family occupied it, the boys sleeping out-doors in wagons, and the girls and their mother making themselves as comfortable as possible by putting up sail cloth to keep off rain. They even passed one night in the house with an umbrella over their heads to keep off rain. Despite these rough experiences, Mrs. Leatherman was never homesick or discouraged. There were but one or two houses in the township when they came here, and only two houses in sight on the prairie. March 11, 1854, Mr. Leatherman entered three hundred and sixty acres of Government land, two hundred and eighty of which Mrs. Leatherman still owns. In 1854 Dubuque was the principal point for trade; thence was brought a large part of the lumber used by Mr. Leatherman in building his house. Wolves were plenty upon the prairie, and it required great vigilance to keep them from the sheep and other stock. In the face of such obstacles Mr. Leatherman and wife made themselves a comfortable home and reared a large family. Mr. Leatherman died November 12, 1876, in his sixty-second year. He was a man of sterling integrity and was widely known and respected. Following are the names and dates of birth of the children: Pamela Ann, November 14, 1835; married Willard S. Blair for her first husband, is the wife of Moses Benton, Newton township; Lucy Frances, September 21, 1837; married Joshua Perkins, Quasqueton; Castleton, November 19, 1839, was killed at the battle of Champion Hills, May 16, 1863; Simeon, May 6, 1842; married Miss Helen Brown, resides in Liberty township; Hannah, April 3, 1844; married Henry Blank, resides in this township; James Wesley, August 16, 1846; married, resides in Republic county, Kansas; Mary Ann, February 4, 1848; married A. B. Patterson, Liberty township; Armilda, March 23, 1852; married Dwight Manson, Cono township; Eva Rosetta, August 23, 1853; married G. W. Blank, Quasqueton; Edward Daniel, April 4, 1855, died September 23, 1879; Rhoda, June 28, 1858; Mary Ellen, November 8, 1860, married Ora Coffin, this township. Mrs. Leatherman enjoys good health, and is well contented. She is the oldest settler now living in this township, with one exception. She is a member of the Baptist church.

A. J. Hazelrigg was born in Linn county, Iowa, in 1843, which was his home until he was twenty-seven years old. He served in the army three years; enlisted July 4, 1862 in company A, Eighteenth Iowa infantry; was mustered out in August, 1865. His regiment was on the frontier a great part of the time, in Missouri county, Kansas, and the Indian Territory, though it took part in some quite severe engagements. Mr. Hazelrigg came to Buchanan county in 1871; bought an eighty acre farm in this township, and sold it in 1875, and immediately purchased the place on which he is at present. He has one hundred acres all improved. Mr. Hazelrigg was married in 1866 to Miss Helen E. Marshall, a native of Wayne county, Pennsylvania. She was born in 1842. They have four children living and one deceased. Their

names and ages at this writing are as follows: Sidney Marshall, thirteen; John, eleven; Frank, died October 26, 1874, in his second year; Mark C., five; Mary L., one year and six months. Mr. Hazelrigg is a sound Republican, and as a citizen stands well in the community.

Patrick Farrell was born in Clonmel, County Tipperary, Ireland, about the year 1832. He left there in 1853, and came to New York, where he lived until 1857, working at railroading principally. In 1857 he came to Iowa, and remained about a year in Delaware county. In 1858 he settled at Winthrop, where he resided until 1865, taking contracts in work on the railroad. He built the first dwelling house in Winthrop, though two others were erected about the same time. In December, 1862, Mr. Farrell went to Missouri, and soon afterward enlisted in the Twenty-second Iowa infantry, and served four months; he was then obliged to return home on account of sickness. In 1865 he moved to Middlefield township, and engaged in farming. He bought the farm on which he is at present in 1867. He has one hundred and seventy acres, all improved. It was a wild lot when he made his purchase. Mr. Farrell's house, built by himself, is large and convenient. He has a good farming business. He has a pretty place and is well situated to enjoy life. Mr. Farrell was married in 1857 to Miss Sarah McMann. She was born in Urlingford, County Killkenny, Ireland, in 1836. They have had ten children, seven of whom are living. Following are their names and ages: Ellen M., twenty-two; Thomas, twenty-one; Katie A., nineteen; Robert W., sixteen; Cornelius F., fourteen; Perry J., twelve; Henrietta J., died aged five; Michael, died aged three; Heber M., died when one year old; Sarah J., four. Mr. and Mrs. Farrell belong to the Catholic church. They are well informed, intelligent people. Starting poor, they now enjoy a good home as the reward of their labors.

E. Touhey was born in County Clare, Ireland, in the year 1838. He came to America in May, 1847; landed in New York; soon afterwards went to Canada; then, after some travelling and moving, finally settled in Middlefield township, in 1854, on the spot where he still resides. This makes Mr. Touhey one of the oldest settlers in this township. In 1854, he entered forty acres of Government land. Since that time he has made several additions, and some sales, besides giving eighty acres to his son. He now owns three hundred acres of excellent land, well supplied with water and wood. Wolves and deer were abundant at the time he came here, and were frequently seen in large droves. Mr. Touhey started poor, but now possesses a fine property, all acquired by his own work. He is now considered one of our wealthiest and most prosperous citizens. Mr. Touhey was married, in 1852, to Miss Mary Flannigan, who was born in County Clare, in 1838. They have twelve children, with names and ages as follows: John, aged twenty-four; Mary Ann, aged twenty-two; Lawrence, aged twenty-one; James, aged eighteen; Thomas, aged sixteen; Margaret, aged fourteen; Bridget, aged twelve; Jane, aged ten; Celia, aged eight; Edward, aged six; Agnes, aged four; William Francis, aged two. Mrs.

Touhey's mother, Mrs. Margaret Flannigan, is now living with her daughter. She is a native of Ireland, County Clare, and is now over seventy years of age. The family are Catholics. Mr. and Mrs. Touhey have brought up a large and industrious family. Their oldest daughter has taught five terms of school and is at present teaching in her home district. The family have many friends. Mr. Touhey will build a new residence this season, large and convenient.

John Dobbins was born in county Louth, Ireland, in 1840. He left Ireland in 1859, and came to this State, settling in Dubuque, where he lived about eleven years, working on steamboats on the Mississippi river. In 1870 he came to Buchanan county, and settled in this township. He has since sold his farm, and bought the one on which he now lives in April, 1875. He has recently bought eighty acres, making one hundred and sixty acres, all improved. He has a good and very pretty house, built in 1877; it is a very fine farm residence. Mr. Dobbins is an industrious and thrifty farmer; keeps a good stock of cattle, hogs, etc. He is engaged quite extensively in dairying—keeps seventeen cows and makes a large amount of butter. Mr. Dobbins was married, in 1867, to Miss Margaret Doyle, who was born in County Louth, Ireland, in 1845. They have six children living, one deceased: Sarah E., aged thirteen; Mary C., aged eleven; Thomas H., died when fourteen months old; John T., aged seven; Patrick M., aged five; James, aged two; Stephen F., aged four months. Mr. and Mrs. Dobbins belong to the Catholic church. They are well contented, prosperous, and happy. Like so many of their countrymen, they started with little, and have earned their property by constant labor. Mr. Dobbins works hard, and deserves his property.

P. M. Dunn, the oldest settler in Middlefield township, and one of the first in the county, was born in King's county, Ireland, and brought up in County Derry. He came to New York State in September, 1836, and lived there two years, and then moved to Hartland, McHenry county, Illinois, where he resided until 1850, when he came to this county and settled on the Buffalo in the southern part of Middlefield, where he still lives. At that date there was not a house in the township, and it was four years before any other families came. Indians were seen frequently, though they were not troublesome. In 1850 Mr. Dunn's nearest neighbor was seven miles distant. Quasqueton contained three or four houses, and Newton township, one. Mr. Dunn was a jury man in the second term of court ever held at Independence. Court was held in an unfinished building without floors, the jury room being in another house. As may well be imagined, Mr. Dunn found life at that early date not all pleasant, but he always managed to keep his family well supplied. He entered a quarter-section of land at first, but afterwards became the owner of a whole section. He came here with twenty-one head of cattle, also a wagon and some other farming implements. He has built up a fine property to support him in his declining years. He owns a fine house, and the other buildings are good. He has sold a large

part of his farm, but still owns one hundred and ninety-five acres, besides two lots in Masonville. His land is especially valuable because of the large amount of timber upon it. There is an extensive natural grove surrounding the house. His house is a pleasant one. Mr. Dunn and his wife toiled long and earnestly, and succeeded in making their work count for usefulness. They brought up five children, four daughters and one son: Mary Ann, the wife of John McIlvenna, resides in Dakota; William John, married, resides in Newton township; Sarah, married; George H. Johnson, lives on the old place; Catharine, died August 2, 1878, aged about twenty-six; Jane, the wife of Gustavus Linkley, Coffin's Grove, Delaware county. Mrs. Dunn died May 12, 1878, aged seventy-eight. Mr. Dunn is now in the eighty-first year of his age, and is quite smart for his years. He belongs to the Catholic church. He is an old-style Democrat, extremely liberal in his views, and believes in the motto, "Principles, and not party." Mr. Dunn has seen this county converted from a wilderness to its present prosperous condition. Few men have been here longer than he.

Jacob Nehls was born in the province of Pomerania, Prussia, March 8, 1830. He lived there until he came to America in 1852. He first stopped three months in Dayton county, Ohio, and then came to Dubuque county, Iowa, where he engaged in farming for twelve years. In 1865 he moved to Middlefield township, Buchanan county, where he has since resided. He bought his farm the year of his coming, which was mostly unimproved. He built the house and barn himself. His residence is one of the finest in this vicinity. Mr. Nehls also has two hundred and forty acres of good land. His barn, thirty-four by thirty-eight feet, is one of the best in the township. Mr. Nehls is finely situated in a nice house, and is in a position to enjoy life fully. He was married in 1851, to Miss Emma Wilken. She was born in Prussia May 8, 1829. They have four children living, and two deceased: Robert, born 1852, married; resides in this township; Helen, born 1854, married Albert Sauer, resides in Newton township; Clara, born 1856; died in 1879; Charles, born 1857; Emma, 1860; Ludwig, 1866; died in 1873. Mr. Nehls and wife are agreeable people, and their social standing is most excellent. Mr. Nehls is a sound Republican and a most worthy man.

H. R. Smith was born in Elgin, Illinois, January 22, 1844. There he resided until twenty-one years of age. In the year 1866 he came to this county and resided at Winthrop three years. He then bought the farm on which he now lives in Middlefield. It contains two hundred and forty acres, all improved, and is now one of the best farms in the township, though it was wild prairie when purchased by Mr. Smith. He has a good farm and a good home, and farms quite largely. His house, built in 1875, is large and convenient, and he has also a substantial barn twenty-eight by eighty feet. Mr. Smith keeps seventy-five to one hundred head of cattle usually, has forty cows and does an extensive business in dairying. He has a creamery fitted up in first-class style. During the season of 1879--80, Mr. Smith sold over one thousand dollars worth of butter, and expects to do even

better the present season. He is one of the most successful farmers in the township. Mr. Smith was married March 8, 1865, to Miss Mary Western, born in Savoy, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, May 4, 1837. They have four children—Jarvis, born March 9, 1866; Nathan W., November 7, 1868; Ray B., September 21, 1874; Grace, August 20, 1878. Mr. Smith is an earnest Republican. He is an active business man, and is one of our solid citizens.

Jesse Doyl was born near New London, Canada, July 30, 1814. When eight years of age his father, Henry Doyl, moved to Detroit, Michigan, where the subject of this sketch resided until 1825, when he moved to Ipsilanti, and remained until he was twenty-two years old. He next went to Branch county, Michigan, where he took unto himself a wife and worked at farming twenty-five years. From Michigan he went to Winnebago county, Illinois, and remained seven years. In 1868 he came to Buchanan county, and settled in Sumner township; lived there seven years, then moved to the farm in Middlefield, where we now find him. Mr. Doyl has one hundred and eighty acres, mostly improved. His house and farm buildings are good. He keeps from thirty to fifty head of cattle, and does a good business, especially in dairying. He usually keeps about twenty cows, but during the year 1880 he milked only fifteen, and from them made and sold two thousand two hundred and ninety-eight pounds of butter. His cows brought him in exactly thirty-three dollars and thirty-three cents per head for the year. Mr. Doyl has adopted the wise plan of keeping an exact record of all receipts and expenditures, and thus knows at the end of each year just what branch of farming has paid and what has not. He was married February 25, 1838, to Miss Mary Ann Holcomb; she was born in Onondaga county, New York, in 1817. They have had six children, and five are living—Theodore, born February 27, 1839, died March 3, 1839; Elizabeth, born August 9, 1840, is the wife of Clinton Gould, Girard township, Branch county, Michigan; Esther, born April 20, 1842, married Joseph Russel, resides at North Platt, Nebraska; Polly Ann, born August 9, 1847, married James Prescott, lives in Black Hawk county, Iowa; Ellen, born June 15, 1851; Luella Icelona, born February 8, 1861. Mr. and Mrs. Doyl adhere to the principles of the Free-Will Baptist church. Mr. Doyl is a Republican. His family are highly esteemed by their neighbors and acquaintances.

Henry Gates was born in the province of Pomerania, Prussia, in 1825, and resided there until 1869, working at cabinet-making. At the latter date he came to the United States, and settled in Cono township, this county, and engaged in farming. He bought eighty acres of wild prairie, improved it, and built a house upon it. In 1874 he sold it and bought another eighty acre farm in Middlefield, where he now resides. This farm was but little improved and had no buildings. Mr. Gates put up a house the year that he came, and has since been making improvements constantly. In 1880 he made a nice, convenient barn, and will soon add other farm buildings. Mr. Gates makes and uses his own tools,

and does his own carpentry, thus saving quite an amount of expense which other farmers are obliged to meet. Mr. Gates was married in 1849 to Miss Louise Jahnke, who died April 12, 1877, aged fifty-five years. They had six children, three of whom are now living, viz: Minnie, aged twenty-four; William, twenty-two; and Julius, nineteen. He was again married in 1879 to Miss Elizabeth Alphus. She was born in Bellevue, Iowa, in 1861. They have one child, Henry, one year old. Mr. Gates belongs to the Presbyterian church. He is an earnest Republican and a most worthy citizen. He is an intelligent man, and keeps well informed upon current topics.

John V. Spees was born in Green county, New York, in 1820. He left there when four years old, and went with his parents to Allegany county, New York, where he was brought up. When about twenty-two years of age he moved to Michigan, where he resided two years and during that time was married. Then he moved to Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, where he remained twelve years. From Wisconsin Mr. Spees came to this county in 1859, and settled in Liberty township, where he remained twelve years, and has since been in Middlefield. He has taken up and improved three wild farms since he came to this county, and certainly has had his share of that kind of work. He bought the place where he now lives in 1866. It consists of two hundred acres, mostly improved. Mr. Spees farms quite largely—keeps about seventy head of cattle, also hogs, horses, etc. His stock is equal to any we have seen in the county. He usually keeps from ten to twenty horses; has at present nine—the best lot to be found anywhere in this vicinity. He has thirty cows, and makes a large amount of butter. Besides what he used for his stock, Mr. Spees sold about two thousand bushels of grain during the past season. During the two years just passed he has raised over sixteen thousand bushels of corn and oats. He works about three hundred and fifty acres, and is a most thrifty farmer. Mr. Spees was married March 30, 1848, to Miss Louisa R. Harwood, who was born in Ontario county, New York, in 1825. They have eight children living, four deceased: Achsa A., married Addison Spees, resides in Santa Anna, California; Alice, Lovina, the wife of Jacob Swartzell, Liberty township; Henrietta M., married W. D. Palmetier, lives at Geneva, Wisconsin; John H., married, resides in Marshall county, Minnesota; Willie E., Frank M., Edith F., James Monroe—the four last being at home. The second oldest of their sons, Fremont C., died April 4, 1879, aged twenty-three years. He was accidentally killed while working in a grain elevator in New Richmond, Wisconsin. He was caught in the gearing of the machinery and crushed in a frightful manner. He was a fine young man, beloved and respected by all his acquaintances. Clarence G., their next son, died when five years old. The other children were two daughters, Marion and Jessie. The

former died when one year and a half old, and the latter when only a few days old. Mr. Spees is a Republican, and as a citizen his standing is most excellent. He has held several local offices.

Albert Merrill was born in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, February 17, 1848. His parents left Ohio when he was about one year old, and Mr. Merrill was brought up in Buchanan county. His father, John Merrill, still resides in Liberty township, where he first settled in the county. Mr. A. Merrill lived in Liberty township until 1878, when he moved upon his farm in this township. He has two hundred and forty acres of good land, all well improved. The land is situated in a pleasant part of the township, and is one of the best farms in the neighborhood. Mr. Merrill's house is pleasantly situated, with fruit and shade trees about it. He was married January 23, 1879, to Miss Fannie L. Kershner. She was born in Livingston county, New York, February 12, 1855. They have one child, Willis H., born November 21, 1879. Mrs. Merrill is a member of the Methodist church. Mr. Merrill is one of our well informed, industrious farmers and best citizens. Though he was quite young when he came to this county, few have been here longer than he.

William A. Scott, one of the old settlers of our county, was born in Mercer county, Pennsylvania, January 31, 1814. He lived in that State until 1855, then went to Ohio and remained three years, after the lapse of which he came to this county, in 1858, and settled in Liberty township. The first four years he rented a farm, then bought eighty acres of wild prairie, and afterwards bought and sold several pieces of land. Mr. Scott came here early, when settlers were few, and has seen the greater part of this county's growth. He has worked constantly for many years, and now in his old age is in possession of a comfortable home and a good property. Mr. Scott was married in 1837 to Miss Rachel Condit, a native of Mercer county, Pennsylvania. She died May 30, 1861, in the fifty-second year of her age. She bore him four children, one of whom is now living. Their names are as follows: Ira C., born June 9, 1838, died while in the service, on the anniversary of the day he enlisted, October 27, 1865, having served exactly four years; Mary, born April 26, 1840, married Jesse G. Merrill, who died in March, 1868, and is now the wife of Deacon E. P. Brintnall, of Winthrop; Alfred M., born January 4, 1842, died April 13, 1878; Elizabeth, born November 29, 1844, died in February, 1847. Mr. Scott was married a second time, in January, 1862, to Miss Margaret Oliver. She was born in County Derry, Ireland, in March, 1817. Mr. and Mrs. Scott belong to the Winthrop Congregational church. Mr. Scott is an Independent in politics. For a man of his years he is remarkably active. He is well known in the county, and has many friends.

JEFFERSON.

Jefferson township is located in the southwestern part of Buchanan county. On the south and southwest it touches upon the Cedar river, which is one of the most beautiful streams in the State. The township in its surface is somewhat diversified, along the creeks being hilly, but elsewhere consisting of rolling prairie, fertile and productive. The underlying rock is limestone, there being some limestone quarries in the township. The soil is a lightish loam.

NATIVE FOREST TREES AND GAME.

There is considerable timber along the creeks, being for the most part in the southwest, and also in the north and west portions. The timber is not of the most valuable kind, except for fuel, consisting of oak, elm, basswood, aspen, hickory, butternut, walnut, and a few soft maples.

When the early settlers came, they found large numbers of deer and wild turkeys, and occasionally a bear and some smaller game. The turkeys were very numerous, and were found in flocks of as many as a hundred. They were hunted by the then few inhabitants and furnished them most delicious food. Nearly all the pioneers became hunters, and learned expertly to use the rifle. Many are the incidents that these early pioneers relate of their hunting exploits. It may not be uninteresting to the reader to give one or two, which truly illustrate the German character—for the early settlers were of the Teutonic race.

In the winter of 1851-2, Peter and Henry Albert, father and son, went into the timber to shoot turkeys. A fine flock came along. Henry, the son, fired and brought down a large one that weighed twenty-two pounds. The turkeys for a moment gathered about their fallen companion, then fled. Henry, turning to his father, inquired why he did not shoot when they were all together. "Why, I wanted you to get yours sure, first," was the astute reply.

At another time, Peter went out chopping wood, taking with him his trusty gun, which was the constant companion of the pioneer. A fine turkey came along. He rushed after it with his axe, unmindful, in his anxiety to catch the turkey, of the gun that was still standing by the tree; but the turkey was too fleet for our hero, and he returned to his work disappointed.

The hunting of deer was a source of amusement as well as profit. The principal hunters were Jack Rouse and Abel Cox, his son-in-law. These Nimrods would sometimes kill as many as a dozen in a day. On one occasion Rouse shot a couple of bucks whose heads were firmly fastened together by their horns, and when

dead could not be taken apart. They were sent to the county seat, Independence, and there kept as a curiosity. From thence they were taken to New York.

Philip Zinn, an early settler, having an aspiration to become a deer-hunter, shouldered a musket and started for the timber; and soon he saw nestling in the bushes a fine deer sleeping. Zinn, thinking that he might be dead, and not desiring to waste his ammunition on a dead deer, made a noise by breaking some of the brush, when up started the deer and bounded away into the forest, leaving our friend looking on in amazement. He then went home, hung up his musket, and thus ended his deer hunting.

Wolves were then, as now, quite plenty; for, although a bounty has been offered, it does not seem to diminish the number of these pests, and the farmers are much troubled in raising sheep on account of wolves. Jack Rouse, on one of his hunting expeditions, dug from their burrows four young wolves, and made a present of them to his grandchildren, the sons of William Rouse, by whom they were raised and domesticated. But their fondness for chickens and sheep, and their dislike for cats, rendered it impossible to keep them at a farmhouse, so they disposed of them. The chickens and sheep they would kill and eat, and the cats they would kill and then leave them.

A large black bear was killed here, near John Bowder's, in the fall of 1859, by Joel Allen, who, with Wellington Town and E. S. Wilson, was passing along the road on his way to assist a neighbor in threshing, when they espied the bear. Town kept watch of bruin, while Allen went to one of the neighbors' for a gun. After the bear had been killed and skinned, the meat was divided around among the settlers, each family getting a slice. One of its paws measured five and a half inches across the bottom. The old settlers remember well their receipt of a piece of this bear. Concerning his captors, we can only say that Allen has gone to the better land, Town is yet living, and of Wilson we could learn nothing.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first actual settlers were J. B. Stainbrook and his family, consisting of his wife and one child, June 13, 1850. He was a native of Pennsylvania, having been born there September 29, 1823. He built a log cabin on land, which he afterwards purchased of the Government, and now owns. The log house is still standing and is the veritable one in which most of his children, and one of his grandchildren, first saw the light of day. His brother-in-law, Henry Albert, also came with

him and afterwards settled near him, in Benton county.

He comes from the German race, partaking of their tenacity and thrift. He has passed through discouragements and adversities, but has stood firmly, and now is reaping the reward of his well spent early days. Mr. Stainbrook is the father of seven children: Katie Stainbrook, now Mrs. Colt; Martha Jane, married to S. E. Masters, who has five children and lives in Brandon; Andrew Jackson, who is married to Ida Town, daughter of an old settler, and has one child; Peter, married to Mary Usur; Mary, married to W. H. Pearson; J. B. Stainbrook, jr., and Jacob Alfred, who are young, unmarried men, residing with their father. Some fourteen years ago his wife died, and since then he and his two sons have lived at the family homestead. He has the honor of raising the first wheat in the township, in the summer of 1852. He used, to put in the wheat, a wooden drag made by his own hand, and cut it with a cradle, borrowed from a settlement some twenty miles away. The crop is spoken of as being a very good one.

In the fall of 1850, came Peter Albert (the father-in-law of J. B. Stainbrook), his wife and four children: Nicholas Albert and family (wife and four children), and Phillip Zinn with his wife and four children. When the winters of 1850 and 1851 came, the above named completed the colony. They obtained their supplies from Cedar Rapids, some thirty miles away. Sent a man once a week to Marion for their mail, forty miles away; had plenty of wild game that supplied them with delicious food. We should call this hard life. But, with all the deprivations incident to pioneer life, they claim, that never in their lives did they enjoy themselves better. Phillip Zinn is dead. Peter Albert is still living there, although he has passed his eighty-first birthday. He was born in Bavaria, Germany, December 25, 1799; married in Germany; came to the United States forty-four years ago with his wife and four children; settled in Pennsylvania, and, in the fall of 1850, came to Iowa, and has lived here from that time. He can now gather about him six children, thirty grandchildren, and thirteen great-grandchildren. He and his good wife, who is two years his junior, still live happily and in full enjoyment of health. While living in Germany, and about fourteen years of age, he saw Napoleon I, while on one of his expeditions into the German country. He is a member of the Reformed church.

Jacob Fouts is entitled to a notice among the early settlers, as one of those who gave vigor and enthusiasm to the young colony, by his kindness of heart and business-like abilities. He was born in Ohio, June 25, 1808, received a common school education, and married December, 1827. He came to Iowa in 1852 and was largely interested in real estate, owning at one time ten hundred and ten acres of land in this township. This, at his death, he equally divided among his children. He died May 27, 1874, and his wife followed him August 20th, in the same year. His children are as follows: Mahala, who married W. W. Morton, and now resides in Nevada; Davis Fouts, who married Julia Albert (said to have been the first wedding in the township), six children be-

ing the issue of the marriage. They now reside in Woodbury county, Iowa; W. H. Fouts married Mary Romig, and has two children, a boy and a girl. He still resides in the township, having passed the most of his days as a merchant in Brandon. He has now retired to his farm, three miles northeast of that village, where he spends his days in peace and quiet, with his happy family. Esie married C. C. Morton and is now living on a farm near Brandon; they have six children: Susan, married G. W. Short; they have six children and live in the township. Albert F. Fouts, a hardware dealer in Brandon, is married to Amelia Muchmore, by whom he has three children. Emeretta J., is married to D. B. Stickman, a farmer in the township, and has four children. Thus the reader will notice that the Fouts family is a numerous one.

William Rouse settled here in February, 1851, on land which he afterward entered from the Government, and now lives on it. He is a Tennessean, having been born in May, 1813. When a boy he emigrated to Indiana and married there. He was at one time the owner of three hundred acres of land in this township, but he has divided it up among his sons, reserving for himself, a homestead of a hundred and twenty acres. His children are: Margaret, Joseph, John, Andrew, William, Elsy, and Jacob, all married except two. He has thirteen grandchildren and all boys but one. When he first came to the township his whole property was a span of horses, a wagon, and two hundred dollars in money.

John Rouse, or Jack, as he was familiarly called, father of William, became a resident of Iowa in 1851, and settled in section thirteen, where he owned and tilled a little farm of twenty acres. He was a native of South Carolina, and in early life, emigrated to Tennessee, where he was married. Then he removed to Indiana, and from there to Iowa. He was a great hunter and spent most of his time hunting deer, wild turkeys, wolves, raccoons, etc. In his hunting expeditions he almost invariably travelled on horseback. As the country became settled up, game became scarce and he grew dissatisfied. So, in 1862, he moved to Nebraska, where he now resides, at the age of ninety-one years. The first election of the township was held at his log house, and he was elected one of the magistrates.

Abel Cox, a son-in-law of John Rouse, and a native of Indiana, came in the spring of 1851, settling near Rouse's, on a part of the same section, a farm of one hundred and sixty acres. He was also a Nimrod of no mean order, his unerring rifle having brought down many a fleet deer. When hunting, his invariable custom was to walk. In 1860, he sold out and left for better hunting-grounds, in Nebraska, where he still resides, often pursuing the swift-footed game.

Nicholas Albert, a native of Germany, born in Bavaria, March 21, 1806, settled in this township in the fall of 1850. He came to the United States April 11, 1832; was a shoe-maker, having learned the trade in fatherland. His sister and another lady came with him, the latter of whom, on landing at New York city, he married. His money being exhausted, she furnished the

wedding fee and paid the expenses of herself, husband, and sister to Pennsylvania, where they first settled. Soon after his arrival he built a log house (for no others were then in fashion), into which the family moved and passed the winter. He has now retired from business and lives in a neat cottage near where he first settled. The names of his children are, Louisa, Henry A., Peter T., Catharine, and W. A. Albert, who is a carpenter, unmarried, and lives at home with the old folks. The youngest is Maggie.

John Frink settled here in 1852, coming from Illinois. He had a family of grown-up boys. He first settled in a grove, three miles north of Brandon, which still bears his name. He was a native of New York, and one of the first magistrates in the township. His sons were John, Alonzo, and George. Alonzo and George left soon after, not remaining here but a few years. John, the father, died in 1860, then one of the oldest in the place. The son, John, still remains, and was married to Miss Pella. In those early days he kept a hotel, and as it was on the State road, he did a large business. He also had the honor (such as it was) of keeping the first and only whiskey shop ever kept in Jefferson township. In that locality, in those days (we are sorry to say), but little regard was paid to morality. Alonzo Frink, after leaving, together with his family, settled in Minnesota; and we have of him a sad, but true tale to relate. His wife and children were killed by the Indians, without any provocation whatever. Then it was that Alonzo swore eternal vengeance against the red man. He now follows the life of a hunter, and many are the Indians that have fallen before his unerring rifle. The dread of the Indians, he refuses friendship from their hands.

ORGANIZATION.

Jefferson was set off as a separate township, by order of the county judge, March 1, 1852, the record of the transaction being as follows: "It is ordered by the court that township eighty-seven, range nine, and township eighty-seven, range ten, of the county of Buchanan, compose one precinct to be called Jefferson precinct, and that an election be held in said precinct, on the first Monday in April next, at the house of John Rouse. A change was made in the township on the twenty-ninth of July, 1858, when congressional township eighty-seven, range nine, was severed therefrom and constituted one township, under the name of Homer.

The first election was held at the house of John Rouse in accordance with the above order, and eleven votes were cast. J. B. Stainbrook, Abel Cox, and Joseph Rouse, were elected trustees; John Rouse and John Frink, justices; Alonzo Frink, assessor; and John Rice, township clerk. The second election was held where Brandon now stands, on Lime creek, with about the same number of votes. The present officers are as follows: John Bain and Joseph Bunce, justices; Eli Fouts, H. F. Miller, and John Kipford, trustees; W. T. Bryan, township clerk; B. B. Brown and E. W. Sweet, constables.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

The pioneer church in Jefferson township was the Methodist. In an early day religious services were had

at private houses, and it was some time before a house of worship could be obtained. In May, 1856, Rev. D. Donaldson organized the first society at the house of J. G. Williams, with only five members—J. G. Williams, Caroline F. Williams, Thomas Brandon, his wife, and daughter Maria. It may not be out of place to state the circumstances under which this society was formed. Mr. Williams was one day standing in the street when he noticed a person passing on horseback, and, thinking from his clerical appearance that he might be a minister, he hailed him. The minister stopped that night and held religious services and organized (as above stated) the first Methodist class in the township. They now own a good meeting-house and parsonage, and have an organ. Their property is valued at one thousand five hundred dollars, and is all out of debt, and have a membership of seventy-five persons. Rev. B. A. Wright is the present pastor.

The Wesleyan Methodist was organized in February, 1867, with some twenty-five members, and D. P. Parker as their preacher. The present number is about twenty, located in the southeastern part of the township. Rev. George Allen is the present preacher.

Reformed church in the United States was organized December 1, 1860, with twenty members, being mostly composed of Germans. Rev. Joshua Raile was the first preacher. They are now the owners of a good house of worship, with a bell and organ, and have services and a Sabbath-school each Sabbath. The present membership is about forty, and the Rev. Thomas Lund is the pastor.

BRANDON.

This, the only village in the township, is in the southwestern part. The village was platted and laid out by S. P. Brainard, Jacob Fouts, and E. C. Wilson, in 1854. The first stock of goods and store kept there was by S. P. Brainard, who soon after took as a partner W. H. Fouts; subsequently sold to Fouts, who continued the business for a number of years. The following are some of the principal business establishments; and nearly every business and profession is represented, except the legal—there is no lawyer, but there are four physicians: Wagon-shops, Robert McLaughlin and William A. Albert; drug stores, Benjamin Muchmore and Hyde & Bissell; dry goods, McLeish, Edwards & Co.; grocery, J. N. Bissell; hardware, A. F. Fouts; blacksmiths, Robinson Lamb, and S. Ackman & Brother; houses of worship, Methodist Episcopal church and Reformed church; a large public school-house; physicians, Benjamin Muchmore, Merrill J. Hyde, John Bain, and Dr. Stevens; a cornet band, with W. Bryan as leader; harness-shop, William Bain; hotel, D. L. Brown; creamery, R. J. Jackway. This latter was established in the summer of 1880, and is operated upon the plan of gathering the cream from the farmers instead of the milk. Thus far it seems very satisfactory. One thing strikes the stranger as out of the general order of things, and that is an entire absence of drinking saloons. The people are certainly to be congratulated. The population is between one hundred and fifty and two hundred. The first white child born here was Martha J. Stainbrook, daughter of

J. B. Stainbrook and granddaughter of Peter Albert. She was born August 27, 1850, and is now the wife of Simon E. Masters. She still resides in the township and is the mother of five beautiful children, whose names are as follows: Mertie C., Carrie B., Jessie D., Joseph B., and Minnie S. Mr. Stainbrook had not been in the township but a short time before Martha Jane's birth.

Jacob Fouts built a saw-mill at Brandon on Lime creek in 1854, which remained standing for some twenty years, when the business not proving remunerative the building was taken down.

A cemetery was established here, on a Mr. Beachler's farm about a mile from Brandon, in 1853, and the first person buried there was a little girl by the name of Pella, who was accidentally burned to death. She was out in the yard with her father, who was burning brush, and her dress taking fire, before assistance could be rendered she was so badly burned that she died in a short time. This was the first death since the settlement of the township, in June, 1850. The second was Noah Naylor, a promising young man of eighteen years of age, in 1854. In 1859 a second cemetery was established near Brandon, and joining the plat on the west. A third is located two miles east of Brandon, at Green Wood chapel, under the control of the Wesleyan Methodists.

The postmasters were appointed in the order given, as follows: S. P. Brainard being the first, W. H. Fouts, A. B. Edwards, James Romig, J. N. Bissell and Nellie Bissell. There has never been but one office in the township and there is a tri-weekly mail.

Darwin Youndt & Co. have an establishment here for the purpose of making sorghum, located two and one-half miles east of Brandon. Each fall they make some two thousand or three thousand gallons. The business is of great advantage to the people. A. W. Jewell and J. C. Williams were the pioneers in the manufacture of this article in the township. They made a machine with their own hands, which is reported to have done good work, although somewhat rude in its structure.

SCHOOLS.

The earliest school in the township was a private or subscription school. We have seen a paper that was circulated in the township for the purpose of raising money to hire a teacher and buy a stove; and Jacob Fouts gave them the use of a log house in what is now the village of Brandon. The school was taught by Mrs. William Boyles. Under such circumstances twenty scholars gathered for instruction, ten of whom are still living in the township and heads of families. This was in the winter of 1854-55. The first school-house was built in Brandon on Lime creek, by Ed. Webster. Soon after the building of the one in Brandon another was built in the Lizer district and one in the Boone district. In 1880 a large, fine school-house was built in Brandon. There are now ten schools in the township. Among the early teachers are R. P. Nelson, a resident of the township, and Wellington Town.

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES.

The pioneer physicians were B. F. Muchmore, J. B. Darling, and Dr. Stimpson. The first hotel was kept by

E. C. Wilson. The first blacksmith was Fred Youndt. The first entry of land was made by William McCay, in section twenty-eight. The first wedding that we can find any account of was solemnized August 5, 1852, between Davis Fouts and Julia Albert. They resided in the township until February, 1877, when they moved to Sloan, Woodbury county, Iowa, where they are now living. Six children were born to them. George Frink, George Lauderdale and C. O. Morton have good but small orchards, all young and growing. Frink and Lauderdale have made cider in small quantities.

Lime creek passes from the north in a southwesterly direction through the township. Bear creek is in the southeast part; Mud creek in the centre; in the north Spring creek. About one and one-half miles east of Brandon is a small pond, covering half an acre of land, which has never failing water.

In 1855 the corn crop was entirely destroyed by an early frost coming August 31; and in 1856 a terrible hail storm passed through the township, coming from the north, destroying the entire crop, nothing being left to harvest and scarcely a grain shrub remained standing. Roofs of houses were blown off, and one or two houses were blown down. Even the bark on the north side of the trees was torn off. It was the most severe and destructive hail storm that has ever visited this township or county in the recollection of the oldest settlers. The following winter was a very severe one, the settlers suffering for the common necessities of life. A very deep snow came—four feet on a level; and after it fell, it rained and then froze, making a very thick, hard crust on the snow—hard enough to bear up a horse. Many of the settlers subsisted on boiled corn, which they obtained in Linn county, for one dollar and twenty-five cents per bushel. Many of the young children were without shoes and boots, and the brave settler was compelled to sell his trusty rifle to buy bread for his starving family. The deer, not able to run upon the crust, became an easy prey. The wolves were bold and fierce.

The first fruit was raised in the township by John S. Bouck. He is said to have started here the very first fruit nursery in the county; and here at one time he had a good orchard, located in the northwestern part of the township. But now that once beautiful and productive orchard is dead, killed by severe weather in winter.

Those who first settled in this township became so well satisfied that they, for the most part, have remained in it, and they and their descendants have peopled it. And we venture the closing remark, without fear of contradiction, that there is not another township in the county that has retained so large a number of its old pioneers as Jefferson.

PERSONAL MENTION.

Lyman N. Bissell was born in Ticonderoga, Essex county, New York, October 26, 1854. He was educated in an academy at Ticonderoga, in the public schools of Independence, and at Iowa City. In 1868 he came with his parents to Independence. In 1873 he came to Brandon, Jefferson township, where he engaged in general merchandise business with his father, though devoting

a part of his time to teaching, and was at one time principal of the Brandon schools. In March of 1880 he engaged in general merchandise and drug business with Dr. M. J. Hyde, with whom he is building up a large trade. In politics he is a Republican, though he was a Democrat until a year ago, when he had "his eyes opened."

Dr. M. J. Hyde was born in Isle Lamoile, in Lake Champlain part of Addison county, Vermont, April 2, 1854. When seven years old he went to New Haven; and, seven years later, he again moved to Plainwell, Allegan county, Michigan. His education was obtained at Plainwell and the State university, Ann Arbor, from which he graduated M. D., March, 1876. After graduating, for a short time he located at Brandon, Buchanan county, Iowa. In March, of 1880, he went into the drug business with Lyman Bissell, also continuing his professional duties.

D. A. McLeish was born in Perthshire, Scotland, February 28, 1844. In 1848 he immigrated with his mother—his father having been lost at sea two years before—to the County Perth, Canada. He was educated in the common schools, attending for a short time the Stratford high school. When about eighteen he began teaching, and continued this profession after he came to Iowa in 1865, teaching some eleven terms in Buchanan county. During the fall of 1873 was elected county auditor and served two terms. During the spring of 1878 he engaged in the mercantile business with Thomas Edwards and A. T. McDonald, buying out the store of J. M. Ramsey. They have increased the trade done by their predecessor and are still increasing the amount done the first year. In 1868 was married to Lena N. Bowersock of Brandon, Iowa, a native of Ohio, and an adopted daughter of A. Oler, by whom he has four children: Mary Louise, Margaret, Harriet Webster, and William Oler. He is a member of the Reformed German Lutheran church. In politics he is an earnest, working Republican, though he was elected auditor on the Anti-monopoly ticket.

D. L. Brown was born in Maytown, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, December 31, 1824. He was raised on a farm, receiving his education at the common schools—being able, on account of threshing, to attend school but five days one winter, and twelve another. When seventeen he was apprenticed to learn the shoemaker's trade; worked at it but one year after serving his time of three and a half years. In 1850 he commenced farming on the old home place, where he remained until the spring of 1855, when he sold out and came to West Union, Fayette county. The colony that came out with him took the cholera, and some seventeen died from it. Abraham Hess' death deranged the plans of the colony, so that within a week they left West Union and went to South Bend, Indiana, where he bought and managed a farm and engaged in the manufacture of bricks. In three years he returned to Pennsylvania, and then farmed for three years, and was engaged in distilling for three years. He went, in 1867, to Lock, Clinton county, where he engaged in the wholesale liquor business until March 10, 1871, when he was financially ruined by fire. He then was without regular employment until he came to Bran-

don, in the spring of 1878. Here he engaged in the hardware business for two years, when he bought the Exchange hotel, of which he is now the genial host. On March 10, 1846 he was married to a lady of York county, Pennsylvania, by whom he has had seven children—Elmira, born March 5, 1847; Emma, born April 10, 1849; John W., born May, 2, 1851; Zulime, born January 7, 1853; David, born June 15, 1855; Lovada Mabelle, born November 20, 1857; and Henry, born February 14, 1862, and died in August, 1863.

Dr. B. P. Muchmore was born in Hamilton county, Ohio, February 7, 1827. In 1834 he moved with his parents to Fayette county, Indiana. His common school education was received in the public schools of Ohio and Indiana. When about sixteen years of age he began reading medicine with Dr. Parker, of Fayette county, Indiana, and attended lectures at the Eclectic Medical college, of Cincinnati, when nineteen years of age, and graduated from this institution in 1845. He located as practicing physician at Selma, Delaware county, Indiana, remaining three years. In the fall of 1854 he located in Spring Creek, Black Hawk county, and two years afterward at Brandon, where has remained until the present time. In 1874 he purchased the stock of drugs of John Bain, and, with an interim of one year, has conducted the store to the present time. On September 28, 1846, he was married to Elizabeth J. Hardesty, of Fayette county, Indiana, by whom he had six children—Stephen C., born June 8, 1847; Frances, born August 4, 1849; Mary Ellen, born July 13, 1851; Sarah Jane, born September 9, 1853, and died in October, 1854; Oliver Edwin, born March 31, 1867; and Elizabeth Alice, born January 3, 1869, and died September 9, 1869. In February, 1869, his wife died, and on December 15, 1869, he was married to Nancy J. Clements, of Laurel, Fayette county, Indiana, a pupil and teacher of Brooklyn college, Indiana, by whom he had two children—Isaac B., born October 9, 1871, and Charles K., born August 1, 1876. He is an active member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and in politics he has always been a Republican.

J. M. Romig was born in Richfield township, Washington county, Wisconsin, May 29, 1849. When thirteen years old he removed to Jefferson township, Buchanan county, Iowa. His education was received in the public schools of Wisconsin. When seventeen he clerked for his father in a general merchandise store, and when twenty-one bought the stock of his father and continued in trade until 1878, since which time he has been engaged in farming. He has a farm of one hundred and eighty-eight acres under good cultivation, one-half mile northeast of Brandon. This he manages as a grain farm. On November 25, 1870, he was married to Sarah Newcomb, of Independence, and a native of Westfield, Chautauqua county, New York, by whom he has three children: Myron L., born April 2, 1873; Frank Guy, born October 20, 1877; Lyma G., born May 4, 1878.

A. F. Fouts was born in Greene county, Wisconsin, January 23, 1847. In the fall of 1862 he went with his parents to Harrison township, Benton county, and three years afterwards his father moved to Jefferson township,

Buchanan county, and located near Brandon. His education was received in the Brandon schools, and his occupation has been that of farming. In 1868 he bought an eighty-acre farm which, after working for a time, he sold and bought three forties, which he sold about five years ago and engaged in blacksmithing. About one year ago he bought a stock of hardware of J. M. Romig, and is now engaged in that business. On July 4, 1865, he was married to Miss Muchmore, of Brandon, Iowa, by whom he has three children: Arthur E., born April 6, 1867; Alice May, born March 24, 1870; Adelbert E., born December 24, 1872. In politics he is a Democrat and an active worker, having been a number of times a delegate to the county conventions. Mr. Fouts has increased the amount of the stock that he originally purchased, and is steadily building up a good trade.

A. B. Edwards was born in Romulus, Seneca county, New York, January 18, 1822. When six years old he removed to Seneca Falls in the same county. His education was received at the public schools and Seneca Falls academy. His occupation has been that of a farmer, working with his father, and in 1845 he began farming for himself, and continued at this in Seneca county until 1856. In May, 1856, he came to Jefferson township, and bought sixty-two acres, to which he has added from time to time until he now has one hundred and forty-two acres in Jefferson and some timber land in Benton county. The farm near Brandon he still farms himself. On November 5, 1845, he was married to Irene Johnson, Horseheads, Chemung county, New York. He has no children but an adopted daughter, Carrie Edwards. She was born April 17, 1868. In politics he is a Democrat, and has been frequently appointed a delegate to county and other conventions. He was assessor of Jefferson township some twelve years, and was postmaster at Brandon eleven years.

Nicholas Albert was born in Bavaria, Germany, March 21, 1806. His education was received in the common schools of Germany. When about eleven years of age he commenced the shoemakers' trade, and worked during the summer time at farming with his father, until he was twenty-six years old. In 1832 he came to this country—Crawford county, Pennsylvania—working on the canal in summer and at his trade winters, and for five years worked for James Hyde at Midwell. He then bought a little place in Crawford county and began farming. In 1850 he left Pennsylvania and immigrated to Jefferson township, where he bought a land warrant for an eighty, and soon bought an adjoining eighty, which he improved and worked until 1866 when he moved into Brandon and let his boys work the farm. About two years ago he sold the farm and has since been engaged in no business, determining in his old age to take life easier. On July 7, 1832, he was married to Margaret Weidenbach of the same place with himself, by whom he has eight children—Louis, born April 17, 1835; Henry A., born February 2, 1837; Peter D., born January 28, 1839; Fred, born November 5, 1841; Katie, born April 5, 1843; William A., September 7, 1845; Eva, born August 20, 1848, died in early childhood, and

Margarette, born April 3, 1851. He is a member of the Reform church in the United States, of which he has been a member over sixty years. In politics he is a Democrat (though formerly a Whig), and has held numerous township offices.

Henry F. Miller was born in Holstein, Germany, November 1, 1840. His education was gained in the schools of the Fatherland. In 1852 his parents immigrated to America and located at Davenport. Here he remained two years, and then moved to Lyons, Iowa, where he made his home until the close of the war. When fifteen years of age he was apprenticed to learn the blacksmith trade, but did not finish the apprenticeship on account of the failure of the firm to which he was bound. He then worked at Lyons until the sixth of May, 1861, when he enlisted in company I, Second Iowa infantry volunteers, and served three years in the west. He was at Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Corinth, etc., and came through with but a slight wound. In July of 1865 he came to Jefferson township, where he bought forty acres, to which he has since added until he has a farm of one hundred and thirty acres under good cultivation. This he manages, besides working at his trade in a shop on his place, two miles northwest of Brandon. In November, 1864, he was married to Elizabeth B. Schlagel, of Lyons, Iowa, by whom he has five children: Martha, born October, 1865; Lillie, born 1867; Willie, born October, 1869; Edwin, born November 1, 1872; Bertie, born May, 1876. He was reared a Lutheran, but at present does not belong to any church.

Dr. John Bain was born in Wells county, Indiana, May 19, 1843. When about six years of age he removed to Allen county of the same State, where he remained eight years, when he came to Homer township. His education was received in Allen county, principally from his father. His occupation till 1875 was farming. He then sold his farm, and started the first drug store in Brandon. This he sold in about two years. During the years 1875, 1876 and 1877 he attended medical lectures at the State university, graduating in March, 1877. Since graduating in medicine he has been practicing with good success in Brandon and vicinity. He enlisted in company G, Fifth regiment, Iowa infantry, in March, 1862. He received a detail from General Grant as hospital steward, and served in this capacity at St. Louis, on the Mississippi, and was stationed the longest at Chattanooga, Tennessee. In March, 1865, was discharged. September 23, 1866, he was married to Louisa J. Elliot, of Jefferson township, by whom he has four children: Wilson W., born April 9, 1868; Elizabeth O., born December 10, 1869; Nellie B., born April 13, 1871, and Susan L., born September 22, 1873. He has been a member in good standing of the Christian church for thirteen years. In politics he is a Republican.

C. C. Morton was born in the State of Illinois, October 25, 1835. When about four years old his parents removed to Greene county, Wisconsin. His education was received in the common schools of Greene county, though the educational facilities were not excellent. In November, 1857, he immigrated to Jefferson township,

where he bought one hundred and sixty acres of land, one-half mile southwest of Brandon, which he has improved and lived upon till the present time. This he has managed as a grain farm; but during the last year or two has been changed to a stock farm. March 24, 1857, he was married to Elsie E. Fouts, of Brandon, by whom he has six children: Addie, born November 8, 1858; Edgar Thomas, born November 1, 1862; Minnie, born February 21, 1863; Jacob W., born September 22, 1865; William Emmett, born September 17, 1870, and Pearl, born May 10, 1876. In politics he is a Democrat, though in no sense a politician.

E. Bower was born near Sandusky, Ohio, December 2, 1838. When about ten years of age removed with his parents to Linn county, where he remained about two years, and then came to Jefferson township in the spring of 1851. His education was principally received at the Marion schools. His life-long occupation has been that of a farmer—beginning for himself in 1861, having purchased the farm on which he now lives in 1857. It consists of eighty acres, which he manages as a stock and grain farm. June 24, 1860, he was married to Mary Jane Maberly, a native of Mercer county, Illinois, then of Black Hawk county, Iowa, by whom he has six children: Rebecca, born June 2, 1861; Florence, born August 22, 1865; Anna, born November 28, 1866; Elven, born September 8, 1867; Libbie, born August 22, 1870, and Elijah, born October 28, 1874.

George Pelly was born in Ontario county, New York, May 26, 1838. When about six years old his parents removed to Winnebago county, Illinois, where he lived about six years, and then moved into Jefferson township. His education was received at the common schools. His occupation has been that of a farmer. When twenty-one he began farming for himself on his own farm. He now has one hundred and sixty acres of good land, three miles west of Brandon. His farm is all under good cultivation, and is managed as a stock farm. April 30, 1868, he was married to Alzina Day, a native of Ohio, a teacher then living at Amana, Iowa, by whom he has one child: Gertrude A. Pelly, born August 13, 1870. In politics he is a straightforward Republican.

G. H. Lauderdale was born in Burlington, Vermont, September 19, 1816. When about three years of age his parents removed to White Creek, Washington county, New York, where he remained about four years; then to Groton, Tompkins county, New York, and then, in 1826, to Ovid, Seneca county; thence to York, Livingston county, New York, for three years; thence to Springville, Erie county, two years; then to Eden, Erie county; and from thence, about 1836, to Wayne county, Ohio, where he remained until 1850. He began, when thirteen years old, to learn the tailor's trade, and worked at it for twenty years. In the spring of 1850 he went overland to California, and engaged in mining with some success, and returned during November of the same year; went back in the spring of 1852, and remained eighteen months; engaged as before, at Goldfield, etc. After selling his property in Ohio he came, in 1854, to Jefferson township, where he entered three forties, and then

bought two eighties of prairie and twenty-eight of timber. This he improved and lived upon until 1872, when he sold out and bought the Woodruff farm of over two hundred acres, two and a half miles west of Brandon. September 5, 1839, he was married to Mary Jane Pocock, of Wayne county, Ohio, by whom he has had three children: Edward I., born May 6, 1842; Frank, born March 22, 1844, and died September 25, 1864; and John W., born May 7, 1846. Frank died at Davenport, on his return from service in the south. In politics Mr. Lauderdale is a Republican "every time;" is a leader in the township; has been a delegate to the county conventions and a prominent official in the township for many years. In 1872 he bought an interest in a hardware store at Independence, and continued in business for a short time. He built the house that Judge Tabor now resides in, but in six months removed to his farm.

Daniel B. Steckman, one of eleven children, was born in Munroe township, Bedford county, Pennsylvania, January 8, 1833. His education was received at the public schools of Pennsylvania. His life-long occupation has been that of a farmer, and, until coming to Iowa, he worked with his brother, living with his father till he died on the old place. In the fall of 1856 he immigrated to Spring Creek township, Black Hawk county, Iowa, having stopped that summer in Lee county, Illinois. He bought a farm of eighty acres, which he worked until 1870, when he bought one hundred and sixty acres of wild land in Jefferson township, which he built upon and improved and lived upon for five years, and in the fall of 1876 bought the place of seventy-eight acres on which he now lives, one-half a mile northwest of Brandon. This he manages as a stock farm. November 29, 1866, he was married to Emma J. Fouts, of Brandon, by whom he has four children: Mahala E., born December 19, 1867; Susie A., born April 14, 1869, died July 8, 1872; George W., born September 28, 1871; Alva B., born January 27, 1874; and Minnie A., born October 1, 1879.

J. S. Frink was born at Forestville, Chautauqua county, New York, December 10, 1822. Here he remained until he was twelve years old, and then went to Erie county, where he lived two years—thence to Genesee county, living there three years; from there in September, 1839, moved to Winnebago county, Illinois. His education was received in the public schools, but the most of his boyhood days were spent in a saw-mill, where, in figuring with lumber, he gained a practical education. After he went to Illinois, he learned the carpenter and joiner's trade with his father, at which he worked a great deal for a number of years. He and his father contracted for and built the first court house at Rockford, and other large buildings. In the spring of 1850 he, with seven others, went to Chickasaw county, Iowa, and squatted on a piece of land on which the village of Bradford now stands. Here he built a house, hauling the timber from Cedar Falls, and made other improvements. One Watson, whom they had sheltered and fed, took their farms from them. In the spring of 1851 he went to Eldorado county, California, kept a boarding-house and

store of general merchandise, and was away about three years, making a fortune in that time. He then came to Jefferson township and entered over three thousand acres, and for several years was engaged in breaking up and improving land, and kept a public house at Frink's Grove, now Sunny Side. In 1855 he started a store of general merchandise which he continued for four years. After he returned from the army, he bought a quarter section, two and a half miles northwest of Brandon, which he improved; but, in 1869, he sold that and his old home and bought a quarter section three miles east of Brandon, on a part of which he now lives. In the spring of 1862 he enlisted in company H, Twenty-seventh Iowa volunteer infantry and served until the close of the war; but, in 1864, was transferred to the invalid corps at Washington. He served in Missouri, Tennessee, Mississippi, and Arkansas, and was at Lookout Mountain, Vicksburgh and Coldwater. April 9, 1845 he was married to Mary Gill, of Madison county, New York, then residing in Winnebago county, Illinois, by whom he has seven children: Ellen M., born January 23, 1847, died September 28, 1849; Aaron, born June 15, 1849; Jane N., March 26, 1851; Lewis N., February 24, 1854; Hattie A., April 5, 1857; Ida May, February 8, 1859; Thomas L., November 24, 1861. Jane N. died June 24, 1880. In politics Mr. Frink is, of course, a Republican, and has been frequently a delegate to important conventions. He is a man who has a more varied experience than the common lot of men. He is a man of good information, a good neighbor, and a man well known through the country.

George Frink was born at Hanover, Chautauqua county, New York, January, 1835. When he was five years old, his parents moved to Winnebago county, Illinois, and settled on a farm near Rockford. His education was gained in the public schools of Winnebago county. His life-long occupation has been that of a farmer. In the summer of 1851 his folks moved to Jefferson township, where his father entered a quarter section which is known as Frink's Grove. When he was twenty-one years old, he took this farm, and has owned and lived upon it until the present time. This he manages as a general farm. On the first of August, 1862, he enlisted in company C, Twenty-seventh Iowa volunteer infantry and served until the close of the war. He was at Pleasant Hill, Nashville, Blakely, etc. November 12, 1867, he was married to Elizabeth Murphy, a native of Dixon, Lee county, Illinois, and then of Sunny Side, Jefferson township. She was born June 30, 1840. He formerly was a Republican, but latterly has allied himself with the National Greenback party; but never has been a politician. He is the postmaster at Sunny Side, formerly Frink's Grove, having held that position some five years.

Walter Jamison is of Scottish descent, and was born in Oswego county, New York, January 22, 1843. When eight years of age his parents removed to Mayville, Chautauqua county, New York. At the common schools and the academy of this place he gained his education, attending principally during the winter time. When eigh-

teen he enlisted in company G, Seventy-second New York infantry (volunteer). His was at first the third regiment of General Sickles' Excelsior brigade. He was discharged the fourth of March, 1864, but reenlisted on the ninth of September of that year in the Veteran Reserve corps and served until November, 1865. On the twelfth of March of the following year he came to Jefferson township, where he bought a farm of ninety-five acres, which he now works and lives upon. July 4, 1868, he was married to Martha H. Newcomb, then of Jefferson township, who was born July 13, 1850. They have three children: Milton C., born November 2, 1870; Robert H., born May 6, 1875; and Mary E., born November 21, 1878. Mr. Jamison is a leading Republican in his township, and besides frequently serving as a delegate to the important conventions, he has taken a prominent part in the administration of the township affairs.

H. S. Van Buren was born at Charlottesville, Schoharie county, New York, August, 1838. His education was received at the New York Conference seminary. In 1856 he moved with his parents to Walworth county, Wisconsin, and located on a farm. He remained upon his father's farm until 1860, when he went to Central City, Colorado, where he remained three years, engaged in mining. In the fall of 1863 he moved to Waterloo, Iowa. At this place he was farming for two years, and then for three years was in the grain business at Independence, and during the two following years was engaged in the mercantile business at Brandon, with Isaac Romig. After selling out at Brandon he returned to Waterloo where, for seven years, he was in the grocery trade. In 1877 he again moved into Jefferson township and bought a farm of one hundred and twenty-two acres, on which he now lives. December 31, 1863, he was married to Harriet Romig of Brandon. She was born July 11, 1845, and has borne three children: Mary E., born January 12, 1866; Charles Centennial, born October 9, 1876; and James Clinton, born October 12, 1878.

D. F. Fary was born at Galen, Wayne county, New York, August 18, 1828. When about a year old his parents moved to Chautauqua county, remaining there seven years, when they moved to Columbiana county, Ohio. Four years later they removed to Washington county, and two years afterward to Henry county, Illinois. His opportunities for attending school were limited. He worked at home until he was seventeen, when he bought his time and worked for wages upon a farm for nine years. During the spring of 1850 he came to Sabula, Jackson county, Iowa. During the spring of 1865 he moved to Jefferson township, where he bought a farm of eighty acres, on which he lived until three years ago, when he bought his present farm of eighty acres, one mile northwest of Brandon. October 24, 1858, he was married to Mary A. Marr, a native of Sinco, Ontario, and then residing in Jackson county. She was born March 12, 1842, and has been the mother of seven children: Abner S., born July 9, 1859, died May 14, 1863; Mary Helen, born October 28, 1860, died April 13, 1863; Maggie A., born June 1, 1862, died June 30, 1864; Olive May, born July 28, 1865; Charles David,

born February 16, 1867, died February 27, 1867; Wilber F., born September 2, 1868, died March 23, 1870; and William Marr, born February 7, 1879. In politics Mr. Fary is a Douglas Democrat.

J. L. Scoggin was born in Tennessee, April 28, 1835. His schooling was obtained in subscription schools of Tennessee, but his educational advantages were few. When sixteen he went to Davis county, Indiana, where he remained two years, engaged at farming, which has been his occupation. In 1854 he went to Greene county, Wisconsin, where he remained until 1865, when he came to Jefferson township. Here he bought a farm of eighty acres, one and one-half miles northwest of Brandon, to which he has added the same amount. This quarter section is all under cultivation, and is farmed by himself. In 1864 he enlisted in company I, Fifth Wisconsin, and was at Petersburg, Cedar Creek, and other West Virginia battles. He was discharged on the twentieth of June, 1865. February 23, 1862, he was married to Clara Hollaway, a native of Greene county. She was born April 12, 1865. He has eight children: Jacob L., born February 14, 1863; Cora and Dora, born June 14, 1864; Arthur, born October 7, 1866; Franklin, born April 18, 1869, died October 10, 1870; Hattie S., born April 8, 1872; William Leroy, born December 9, 1875; Clara E., born January 2, 1878; and "baby," born December 13, 1880. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church of Brandon, and a Republican in politics.

George E. Peck, one of the largest farmers of the precinct, was born in Warren county, Ohio, March 31, 1828. When ten years old his parents moved to Montgomery county. He was a farmer's boy, and had few opportunities for gaining an education. He worked upon his father's farm until he was past twenty-three; and then, after farming for himself in Ohio until 1857, he moved to Jefferson township. Three years prior to this, however, he came to this township and entered an "eighty," the one on which he now lives. This farm has been enlarged into one of three hundred and twenty acres. He is largely engaged in stock raising. In 1851 he was married to Sarah Ann Oldfather, a native of Montgomery county, Ohio. She was born November 9, 1831, and has nine children—James W., born April 8, 1852; Samuel H., born October 19, 1853; Mary Jane, born June 28, 1856; Matilda Ida, born June 13, 1859, died August 31, 1864; Rebecca Kate, born July 24, 1862; Theodore, born May 6, 1864; Daniel Webster, born October 27, 1867; Minnie, born February 26, 1869; and Ret, born May 31, 1872.

A. H. Reynolds was born in Norfolk county, England, July 6, 1830. When two years old, his parents emigrated to Northeast Hope, Perth county, Canada. He was educated in the "free schools" of Canada. He early began farming, and has been thus engaged to this time. When twenty, he began to farm for himself in Canada, on land on which he remained until he came to Iowa. During the fall of 1865 he came to Jefferson township, and located on four hundred and eighty acres of land, for which he traded his farm in Canada. January 8, 1850,

he was married to Ann Heddrick, a native of Blackburn, Perth county, Scotland. She died February 9, 1865. He is the father of ten children—Ann, born March 8, 1851, died October 1, 1865; Lewis, born December 17, 1852; Eliza Ellen, born May 5, 1855; William Francis, born April 26, 1857; Margaret Eadie, born May 12, 1859; John, born August 11, 1861, died December 22, 1861; Amelia, born November 10, 1862, died February 10, 1865; George Alfred, born December 25, 1874; Edwin Andrew, born December 16, 1876; and Henry Albert, born December 24, 1879. February 19, 1874, Mr. Reynolds was married to his second wife, Susan Cline, of Dubuque county.

E. M. Brown was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, November 22, 1846, and is one of seven children of Thomas H. Brown and Pheniah Perkins, who were married on the fifteenth of September, 1831. Thomas H. was born in Preble county, Ohio, June 9, 1811, and his wife September 6, 1811. When E. M. Brown was nine years of age his parents moved to Jefferson township. His education was received there in the district schools. When of age he began farming for himself on the home place, the greater part of which, a few years since, he purchased. October 27, 1870, he was married to Miss C. Rose, who was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, and then a resident of Benton county, Iowa. They have four children—Alfred Rose, born October 10, 1872; John Thomas, born September 21, 1874; George Ross, born August 31, 1876, and Joseph Samuel, born October 7, 1878.

James H. Douglas is of Scottish descent, and was born in Preston county, Virginia, November 7, 1833. He was educated in the public schools of Virginia, but, in the mountainous region where he lived, schools were few and far between, and the terms of short duration. In 1855 he immigrated to Greene county, Wisconsin, where he remained until 1864, when he came to Fayette county, Iowa. After working the farm, which he bought, for three years, he moved to Waterloo, near which place he bought a farm of one hundred and twenty acres, and in the fall of 1864 he moved upon the farm in Jefferson township, which he now owns and lives upon. January 1, 1861, he was married to Sarah A. Moore, who was born in Dolphin county, Pennsylvania, June 18, 1844, and then living in Greene county, Wisconsin. They have no children of their own, but have with them two of a deceased brother's children—Delbert, born June 10, 1868, and Ida, born February 11, 1871. His occupation has always been farming, and since its organization he has been a member of the Republican party.

A. B. Hoskins was born in McKane county, Pennsylvania, September 11, 1835. When nine years of age his father moved to Tipton, Cedar county, Iowa. He has always followed farming. He worked with his father until January, 1859, when he moved to Johnson county. In 1869 he came to Jefferson township, having traded his Johnson county farm for a quarter-section of wild land in this township. This he has improved, built upon, and added to, so that now he has a fine farm of two hundred and forty acres. May 6,

1858, he was married to Miss J. McDowell. She was born June 4, 1837, in County Down, Ireland. They have three children—Richard G., born May 24, 1859;

Rebecca Ann, born March 7, 1861, died July 23, 1880; and Lois, born February 21, 1863.

HOMER.

This township is in the southern part of the county, and has a variety of soil. Along the creeks it is sandy and light—some portions wet and springy—but, for the most part, it is of a black productive loam, and there are some excellent farms in the township.

ORGANIZATION.

It was set apart as an independent and separate township on the twenty-ninth day of July, 1858, as evidenced by the record of the county court of that date, which is as follows:

STATE OF IOWA, }
BUCHANAN COUNTY. } ss.

In the County Court of said County.

Be it known that, on the petition of James D. Phillips, Eli Norton, and others, the court aforesaid, this twenty-ninth day of July, 1858, constitutes and forms a new township in said county, as follows: The whole thirty-six sections of the Congressional township eighty-seven, range nine, in said county. And it is also ordered that the new township, thus formed, be called by the name of Homer, in accordance with the wishes of the voters thereof.

STEPHEN J. W. TABOR,
County Judge.

Prior to the above order, that is, from May 22, 1852, this township was a part of Jefferson. But, previous to 1857, there were but few settlers in what is now Homer; the newcomers preferring to settle along the creeks, where they found the best supplies of timber. Consequently the first settlements in the original township of Jefferson were along Lime creek, near the place where Brandon is now located.

ELECTION.

The first election in Homer township was held in September, 1858, at the house of Nathan Norton. Twelve votes were cast, eight of which were Democratic and four Republican; and the persons named, as follows, had the honor of being elected as the first officers:

L. S. Allen, Joseph L. Norton, and Eli Norton, trustees; Eli Norton and L. S. Norton, justices; L. S. Allen, county supervisor; James Norton and D. O. Sweet, constables; Joseph L. Norton, assessor; Dyer Shealy, township clerk; John Sites and James Norton, road supervisors.

The present township officers are as follows: Nelson Rodgers and E. A. North, justices; A. Pike, J. A. Adams, and A. G. Beatty, trustees; A. K. Stanford, clerk; George H. Norton, assessor; and Henry Barnhalt and W. H. Potter, constables.

SETTLEMENTS.

Thomas Kendrick and family settled in this township, on Bear creek, in the fall of 1853. For the previous two years they had lived in Jefferson, near Able Cox's. At this time the Kendrick family consisted of himself and wife and two children. He made a rude shanty of poles and boards, scarcely sufficient to protect them from the cold weather. It had no floor but the cold ground, and no door except a buffalo skin or blanket. They had thirteen children, all of whom are dead. Ten of them died in 1868, within eight weeks of each other; some of diphtheria and some of scarlet fever—both of those fearful diseases prevailing at the same time. Provisions were very scarce; and for some time after coming into the township they lived on corn bread and potatoes—the corn of which the bread was made being ground by members of the family in a common coffee-mill. Mr. Kendrick's mind was so wrought upon by the death of his children that he became insane, and survived them only about a year. Mrs. Kendrick subsequently married Charles Kountz, of Independence, where she is still living. And it may be mentioned, as the culmination of a most remarkable series of domestic afflictions, that she has for several years been suffering from an incurable cancer.

Price Kendrick, a brother of Thomas, settled here next, in 1854; and with him came his two sisters, Mrs. Holland and Mrs. Robinson, both widows; but, becoming dissatisfied, they remained only about four years. About the same time with these, George Boone settled here, in the fall of 1854, on the farm now occupied by his son, Colonel Boone. He was a native of Ohio. At the time of his settlement here there were but one or two settlers in the southwestern part, where he was, and none in the eastern. He lived but a short time after migrating to this township—dying in 1856. He raised the first wheat in the township in 1855. His wife carried on the farm, thereafter, for some time. They had eleven children, named as follows: Colonel (that was the name of the eldest and not his title), William, Martin E., James M., George C., Lucinda L., Lavina, Mary A., Elizabeth, Laura and Sarah. Colonel Boone, now living on the old homestead, has nine children—all girls but one.

D. O. Sweet settled here in 1855, coming from Essex

county, New York. He was present at the first election in the township, and was honored with the responsible, if not remunerative, office of constable. He has four children, two boys and two girls. One of his sons is a member of the well-known firm of Post & Sweet, dry goods merchants, at Independence. He lived in Homer about four years, then moved into Jefferson, where he still resides. He is now seventy-four years of age, yet hale and hearty.

Joseph L. Norton, a native of Pennsylvania, settled here in 1855; and, not long after his arrival, married, as his second wife, Sarah Kessler, who had come to Quasqueton, with her parents, among the first settlers of the county, in 1842. Mr. Norton is now living in Kansas.

Joseph McGary, a native of Ireland, came from Vermont, and purchased a farm in this township, in 1858. He erected a shanty on his land, where he and his brother-in-law, Murphy, who came with him, kept "bachelor's hall" for some time, until the arrival of his two sisters—one of whom was the wife of Murphy. He still owns his fine farm of six hundred and ten acres; but he has retired from active business, and is now living (yet unmarried) with his sister, Mrs. Joel Allen, of Independence.

Lyman S. Allen, one of the earliest settlers in the township, was born at Ticonderoga, Essex county, New York, October 28, 1806. He was married April 5, 1833, to Angelina Whitford. They lived in New York till 1854, when they came to Iowa, and settled in Homer township. He was one of its first magistrates; and, for several years, a member of the board of county supervisors. While living in New York he was captain of a military company. He was a descendant of James Ethan Allen, of Vermont, partaking largely of the sterling qualities of his distinguished ancestor. He died in this township, November 18, 1877, leaving a widow (still living there) and nine children. The following are the names and a brief domestic history of the children: Melissa A. married Jeremiah Bissel, and lives in Brandon; Marion B. married Bowen B. Brown, and also lives in Brandon; Joel O. married a sister of Joseph McGary; he is now dead and his widow and children are living at Independence; Stephen M. is married, and lives near the old homestead; Emma married John Lizer and lives in Jefferson township; Eunice married Dr. John Jenks, and now lives in the State of Arkansas; Evelyn married L. Cobb, who took her to the State of Texas; Lizzie married Eugene Crum, and removed to Nebraska; Kate is unmarried, and lives with her sister in Texas. The children of Mr. Allen have all filled the responsible position of teacher.

Nathan Norton immigrated to the township in 1855, from McHenry county, Illinois. He was somewhat advanced in life at the time of his coming, and he has been dead several years. His children were: Hester, married and settled in Kansas; Hosea, who settled in Liberty township, and died in 1876, leaving four children; James, married and living in Kansas; Justus, still living with his family at Homer; Joseph, in Kansas; Selvina, married and living in Butler county; and Nathan, the youngest,

who lives on the old homestead, and is a successful farmer and stock raiser. Nathan Norton was a pioneer Methodist and one of the founders of the township, the first election having been held at his house.

John Bain settled in the township in July, 1858, on Bear Creek, having immigrated from Indiana. The next winter he taught school in the house of George Boone—the first school in the west part of the township—the number of scholars being thirteen. Mr. Bain was a native of Scotland, and came to the United States in 1831. He stopped for a time in New York, and there Elizabeth Yule, the lady to whom he was affianced, came to him from Scotland in 1832. Upon her arrival from the "land o' cakes" they were immediately married, and went to Indiana, where they lived till they came to Iowa. They had nine children: Daniel, who died quite young; Ellen, now the wife of Conrad Stites, and living in Independence; Robert, who gave his life to his country in our late war; John, now a physician in Brandon; Ebenezer, engaged in a spoke and hub manufactory in Glenn Falls, New York; Harris, an attorney in the same place; Nettie, now Mrs. E. E. Hasner, living in Independence, and one of the teachers in the public schools of that city; Amelia, married to Robert Elliott, and living in Jefferson township; and Charles W., the youngest, a dentist in Seward, Nebraska, and yet unmarried. John Bain, sr., died on Christmas day, 1871. After his death his widow moved to Independence, where she now lives, but she yet owns the old family homestead in Homer. In religious belief and connection Mr. and Mrs. Bain were Scotch Presbyterians.

Eli Norton migrated to Iowa in 1854. He first came to Liberty township, but moved to Homer in 1855, where he has ever since resided, and upon the farm he first purchased. He has had ten children, two boys and eight girls. One of his sons, W. W. Norton, lives in Sumner township, and the other, N. F. Norton, is now a member of the Iowa State university. His daughters are all married. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and one of its most earnest supporters.

ROWLEY.

This is the only village in the township. It sprung up in the fall of 1873, when the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern railroad was built to this place. It was named for D. W. C. Rowley, who was secretary of the company when the road reached here.

The business of the place is in the hands of a number of wide-awake business men. J. I. Prentiss handles all kinds of grain and seeds, cattle and hogs—in fact, almost anything the farmer has to sell. He is running an elevator, and buys annually large quantities of corn from the farmers in the south part of the county. He has been in business here since the railroad was built, and has done on an average business to the amount of one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars per year. His arrangements for handling hogs are the most convenient and humane that we have ever seen—an immense house, one hundred and seventy-six feet long by twenty-

four wide, divided into thirty-six commodious pens, being provided for their comfort. He has a steam engine by which he shells his corn and grinds feed for his hogs. Mr. Prentiss is a thorough business man and a great benefit to the place.

J. W. Cooper opened the first store here in 1873.

The dry goods and grocery trade is now represented by C. E. Hawley & Co.; groceries alone, by J. B. Edgell; dealers in lumber, William J. Miller, and D. C. Tuttle; hotel keeper ("Rowley House"), George H. Norton; blacksmith and wagon shop, by Slater & Wilson, who have in their shop an eight-horse-power engine, by which they are doing a large amount of work, especially in the manufacture of wagons; shoemaker, Mr. Oessmer; druggist and physician, Dr. O. G. McCauley.

There is one saloon in the place, kept by "a jolly German," who, it is believed, dispenses nothing but the favorite beverage of his countrymen.

The Presbyterians and Methodists have each a house of worship here.

The railroad station agent and telegraph operator is A. Allen; postmistress, Mrs. J. W. Cooper.

A creamery was established here in September, 1879, by R. I. Jakway, upon the plan of procuring the cream from the farmers, instead of the milk, as is the usual custom. He buys the cream by the inch, sending teams around among the farmers to collect it. It has thus far proved a success, profitable alike to the proprietors and to the farmers.

RELIGIOUS.

The Methodists were the pioneer church of the township. A class was formed here in 1858 by the Rev. John Fawcett, who was their first preacher. Among the early members were Eli Norton and wife, Nathan Norton, sr., and wife, and John D. Price and wife. For a time they held services in private houses. They built a meeting-house in 1868 or 1869, about half a mile from the present site of Rowley. This building was blown down in the summer in 1875. The railroad company then gave them a lot in Rowley, provided they would place their church upon it, which they did, and there it now stands. The church property is valued at two thousand dollars. They have a membership of sixty, and a good Sunday-school. Their present pastor is R. V. Norton.

The first Presbyterian church was organized here in 1873, after the building of the railroad. The Rev. George Carroll was the first preacher, who held services in the railroad depot building, where, with seven members, he organized the church. They built and still own a house of worship here, but have now no regular services.

A cemetery was established here in 1870, about half a mile northwest of Rowley. It is the property of private parties.

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES.

The Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern railroad passes through the township, at the northeast corner, having been built to this point in the fall of 1873.

Before the railroad was built there was no post office

in the township, the inhabitants getting their mail at several neighboring offices. In 1873 a post office was established at Rowley, and J. W. Cooper was appointed postmaster. After him, D. S. Marcy served for a time; then Mr. Cooper was again appointed, retaining the office till his death, in 1879. Soon after this his wife received the appointment, and still remains in charge of the office.

There is but a very small amount of timber in this township—probably not to exceed three hundred acres in the southwest part, along Bear creek, where the first settlements were made. This scarcity of timber (which, owing to the supply of fuel in not very remote localities, has seldom been felt as a very serious privation) is, of course, due to the small number of streams—the one just mentioned, which passes through almost the entire length of the township, in a southwesterly direction, being the only one that has been thought worthy of a name. There is, however, another small stream in the northwestern part.

The first wedding, of which we can find any account, was that of Don F. Bissel and Aurelius Bishop, in the fall of 1856. But about the same time Reuben Crum was married to Wealthy Allen.

The first death was that of one of the earliest pioneers, George Boone, in 1858.

SCHOOLS.

The first school in the township was opened in 1856, by Mrs. Sarah C. Price, in her own house (situated in the eastern part), where twelve scholars assembled for daily instruction. Mrs. Price still lives in the same house in which she taught this first school.

The next winter a school was kept by John Bain, sr., in the west part of the township (as already stated), at the house of George Boone. Some of the thirteen pupils that attended, living from two to three miles away.

The first school-house was built near the present village of Rowley; the second on land donated to the district by Joseph McGary; and the next in the Boone district.

Among the early teachers (besides those just mentioned) were Mary McGary, Betsy L. Patterson, Oscar L. Luckey, who is now dead, and Lizzie Taylor, afterwards married to Dr. Griffin. There are now eight school houses in the township.

A LYNX STORY.

The mere killing of a lynx is not, even now, a very rare thing in any part of Buchanan county. But one was killed in this township, in the fall of 1867, under circumstances which give the event a romantic, if not a historic interest.

Lizzie Mitchell, the heroine of the story, had gone out one morning, like a true daughter of a pioneer, to cut up corn, accompanied only by a couple of house dogs. She had been at her work but a short time when she heard some terrible outcries, only a short distance away. Running to the place, she found the dogs in a life and death struggle with a ferocious animal, such as she had never seen before, and whose size and fierceness far exceeded

anything she had ever heard of, wild-cat or lynx. But she had no time for queries concerning the monster's identity, for she saw at a glance that her canine friends were getting the worst of the conflict. Rushing forward, therefore, to their assistance, she speedily put an end to the fight—actually splitting open the head of their foe, with one well-directed blow of her corn knife.

The animal proved to be one of the largest specimens of the genus lynx ever seen in this part of the country, and, as a reward for the bravery of the girl, who dispatched him thus heroically, the board of county supervisors voted her a special bounty of ten dollars. She is still living in the township—the wife of Mr. Free.

ORCHARDS.

There are in the township a number of small orchards. William McDonald has the largest one, from which he annually gathers a large quantity of good apples.

PERSONAL MENTION.

Mr. J. I. Prentiss was born in Madison county, New York, November 6, 1839. At the age of sixteen, in company with his parents, he came west, and settled in Dresden, Illinois, where, after a stay of one year, his parents moved to Geneva Lake, Wisconsin, remained but about one year, when they moved to Marshall, Michigan, where his mother died in 1860, at the age of fifty years. In 1863 his father moved to Branch county, Michigan, where he still resides, at the age of seventy-six, enjoying very good health. The subject of this sketch left his home for a soldier's hardships in August, 1862—First Michigan engineers and mechanics—remaining with his regiment a period of three years and one month. The hardships of a soldier's life have oftentimes been printed, and as Mr. Prentiss' experience was no exception to the rule, we leave this part of his life with only an honorable mention due a faithful soldier boy and patriotic lover of one of the best governments on the face of the globe. In October, 1865, he was mustered out of the service, and spent the winter in Nashville, Tennessee. In the spring of 1866 he returned to Hastings, Michigan; built a sash, blind and door factory, and engaged in that business, the firm being Dickey & Prentiss. In June, 1868, he married Miss Ellen Hawley, daughter of Mr. D. C. Hawley, of Hastings, Michigan. In the summer of 1866 Mr. Prentiss sold his interest in the factory at Hastings, and moved to Decatur, Michigan, and built another factory of the same nature as that at Hastings, the firm at the latter place being Prentiss & Rawson. Here he remained until 1869, when he sold his interest to his partner, Mr. L. T. Rawson, and moved to Cedar Rapids, Linn county, Iowa, where, in company with two others, he again embarked in the sash, door and blind factory. This was a joint stock company, and was called the Cedar Rapids Planing Mill company. Here Mr. Prentiss remained until the Milwaukee division of the B., C. R. & N. railroad was built, when he engaged in the lumber and grain trade in Buchanan county, where we now find him, doing business on a very extensive scale at Rowley, a small village on the above-mentioned road, some ten miles south of Independence. Mr. Prentiss is one of the live business men

of the county, perhaps does the largest business in his line in the county. He is a genial, straightforward man, and is held in high esteem by all who associate with him, either in a business or social way. At this writing he has in cribs, near the railroad station at Rowley, over seventy-five thousand bushels of corn. His family, which consists of wife and three children, live in Independence, where he spends his Sundays. Mr. and Mrs. Prentiss are members of the Presbyterian church at Rowley. Mr. Prentiss is and always has been a staunch Republican, having cast his first vote on his twenty-first birthday for one of America's best Presidents—Abraham Lincoln.

Mr. Eli Norton was born in Stanford, Delaware county, New York, September 7, 1812. At the age of three he moved with his parents to Courtland county, New York, where he remained till he was sixteen years old, and then went to Tompkins county, working here in a saw-mill for two years. At the close of this time his father, Amos Norton, moved with his family to Erie county, Pennsylvania. Mr. Norton, the subject of this sketch, remained here upon his father's farm till he was of age, and then went to Chautauqua county, New York, and commenced to work for himself on a farm taken on shares. He resided here two or three years, when he returned to his old home in Pennsylvania, where he remained till 1855, being engaged in farming in the meantime. He then came west, first stopping in Liberty township, though staying but a few months, before going to Homer township, where he had previously purchased two hundred and twenty acres of land. He built the house he now lives in the next fall, to which he has since made several additions, making now a very pleasant home, it being finely situated and well surrounded with shade trees, besides having a nice orchard, supplying him with plenty of fruit of all kinds. Mr. Norton is a man who does not live for self entirely, as is seen by the interest taken in the coming generation, in setting out trees now in his old age. Mr. Norton was married, in 1835, to Miss Louisa Baird, of Chautauqua county, New York. Mrs. Norton lived about six years. Mr. Norton married his second wife, Miss Mary E. Shepard, October 5, 1843, of Erie county, Pennsylvania. Mr. Norton has had a family of twelve children, two by his first wife and ten by his second. Their names are as follows: Washington W., born December 15, 1836; Louisa P., November 8, 1842; Harriet E., January 12, 1846; Minerva E., September 17, 1847; Caroline C., September 11, 1849, died when about two years of age; Alice E., September 13, 1851; Hiram F., July 24, 1853; Eliza A., January 24, 1856; Emma A., May 14, 1859; Amos D., October 3, 1861, died when three years old; Clara E., December 20, 1863. Mr. Norton lost an infant son between Louisa and Harriet who was not named. Mr. and Mrs. Norton are members of the Methodist church, and are cheerful and consistent Christians. The Methodist Episcopal church at Rowley owes its existence largely to the efforts and generosity of Mr. Norton, who contributed much for repairing it after it had been wrecked by the wind, besides giving liberally when it was first built. Mr. Norton has been justice of the

peace in Homer township for seven years, and in the meantime has won the esteem and confidence of his fellow-townsmen, as is shown by his repeated reelection.

A. C. Blakeley, one of the oldest and most respected residents of Homer township, was born in Green county, New York, September 18, 1814. Mr. Blakeley remained at home till he was of age, working upon his father's farm, but on arriving at his majority, he began life for himself in the town of Grove, Allegany county, New York, engaging in farming at this place till 1844. He then went to Boone county, Illinois, where he resided till 1850, when he moved to Cook county, Illinois, and after a stay of four years here, removed to Independence, Buchanan county, Iowa, and entered eighty acres of Government land in Washington township. Mrs. Blakeley being taken ill and unable to endure the hardships and labors of early pioneer life, Mr. Blakeley decided to move back to Independence, and resided here four years, where he was engaged in different occupations. At the close of this time he exchanged his property in Independence for a farm in Sumner township, containing eighty acres, besides some out land, making in all one hundred and twenty acres, this affording one of the most pleasant homes in the township. Mr. Blakeley resided here till 1878, when, becoming involved in debt he sold the beautiful home he had made. Though hard as it was to part with his old homestead, he now has the satisfaction of knowing, that every man whom he owed, has received all that was due him. Mr. Blakeley at the present time lives upon his son's farm in Homer township, but a few rods from his former home. He is now pleasantly situated and is evidently enjoying life. His house is well surrounded with a splendid grove of maple and cottonwood, which adds much to the beauty of the place, and he has also one of the best orchards in the township, if not the best. The farm he now resides upon contains eighty-eight acres, good soil and well watered. Mr. Blakeley was married January 5, 1837, to Miss Betsy Luckey, of Schoharie county, New York. Miss Luckey was born August 30, 1818. Mr. and Mrs. Blakeley have had six children, three of whom are living: James H. Blakeley, born May 8, 1839, and resides in Independence; Nancy S. Blakeley, born August 10, 1841, married and lives in Nebraska; Orrissa L. Blakeley, born May 6, 1851, married and is the nearest neighbor of her parents. The deceased are: Samuel L. Blakeley, born January 22, 1845, and lived only seventeen days; Armita M. Blakeley, born October 13, 1853, died October 10, 1861; Edgar C. Blakeley, born February 13, 1848, died June 3, 1874. James H. has held several offices; has been deputy sheriff four years, also township assessor and treasurer of school district. Mr. and Mrs. Blakeley are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and are sincere and devoted Christians. Mr. Blakeley is a sound Republican and is considered a highly respected citizen. Has held several township offices, was first, township clerk, and was afterward chosen a member of the board of supervisors, was also justice of the peace two terms.

Richard Fleming was born in New York, December 3,

1806. When about one year old he moved with his parents to Hamilton, Canada. His father, James Fleming, died soon after. After his death Richard moved with his mother to Forty-mile creek, Canada, where he remained two years and then went to Stony creek—his mother having married in the meantime. Mr. Fleming remained here until the War of 1812 broke out, when he went to Fort George, stopping in that place about two years. Mr. Fleming's mother was taken prisoner while at Fort George, and was carried over to the American side, her husband having been shot before the fort was taken. Many of his relatives with much of their property were also captured. Richard, the subject of this sketch, was with his grandfather at this time, where he remained till he was about eleven years old, when he joined his mother at Batavia, Genesee county, New York, where his mother was again married. Here he resided till 1826, having previously learned the blacksmith trade, which he followed for twenty-five years, working in Scipio and Summer Hill during this period. Having become tired of his occupation he concluded to sell out, which he did, and purchased a farm in the same town, where he remained till 1867. He then came west, first settling temporarily at Marion, Iowa. Stopping here a few months he then located in Homer township, Buchanan county, where we now find him. Mr. Fleming bought six hundred and thirty acres, including about thirty acres of timber. He has a beautiful home, well surrounded with shade trees and shrubbery which adds much to the beauty of the place. He has also a splendid orchard of three hundred and fifty trees. His house is beautifully situated, and affords a pleasant and quiet home, possessing the attraction of music, books, and pictures, also other evidences of refinement. Mr. Fleming was married November 28, 1828, to Miss Keziah Barnes, a daughter of Joseph Barnes, of Cayuga county, New York. They have had eight children, five of whom are living. Their names are as follows: Mary A. Fleming, James M. Fleming, Sarah A. Fleming, Addie J. Fleming, Mary S. Fleming. The names of the deceased are, Richard S. Fleming, Phidelia F. Fleming, Livingston H. C. Fleming. Mr. Fleming was married the second time to Miss Elethe Crozier, of Scipio, Cayuga county, New York. Mr. Fleming is a staunch Democrat and has held several township offices. Has been justice of the peace two years, also township clerk a term or two. He is an intelligent and enterprising man, and is highly esteemed.

Myron D. Blood, the subject of this sketch, and one of the substantial farmers of Homer township, was born June 13, 1839, at East Hampton, Massachusetts. While an infant his parents moved to Connecticut, where Mr. Blood remained till he was seventeen years of age, attending school up to that time. He then came west, in company with his father, Nathan Blood, and located in Rock Island county, Illinois, where he was engaged in farming about four years, and then went to Linn county, Iowa, renting a farm here for five years, in partnership with his father. He then moved to Eads' Grove, Delaware county, remaining till the war broke

out, when he enlisted in the Twenty-first Iowa infantry as a private. Mr. Blood took part in some of the severest engagements of the Rebellion. He was in the battles of Houston, Fort Gibson, Champion Hills, Black River Bridge, through the siege of Vicksburgh; also on the Red River expedition, and was present at the capture of Mobile. Mr. Blood maintained an honorable and faithful position as a soldier, being promoted first sergeant for his brave and meritorious conduct. His record as a soldier in defence of our Government is certainly one in which his family may well take pride. After the close of the Rebellion Mr. Blood returned to Delaware county and engaged in farming, remaining there two years, when he came to Homer township, Buchanan county. He rented land for three years, and then went to Sumner township, stopping there seven years. He then returned to Homer township, where he now resides. His farm contains eighty acres of good land. He has a very pleasant home, being regarded by neighbors and citizens of the township as an intelligent and enterprising farmer. Mr. Blood married Miss Ellen A. Potman, of Cook county, Illinois, July 17, 1847. They have three children: Lina B. Blood, born September 3, 1872; Hattie Blood, born April 4, 1875; Ray O. Blood, born September 15, 1879. Mr. Blood is a strong Republican.

Among the early pioneers of Homer township, who deserves special mention in the history of Buchanan county, is George Davis. Mr. Davis was born in Sussex county, England, January 7, 1833, and emigrated to America in 1841. He landed in New York, and at once went to Saratoga county, where he lived upon a farm with his father, James Davis. George remained here until 1857, when he went west, first locating in Stevenson county, Illinois, where he rented a farm for two years, and then returned to New York from whence he had come. He continued farming for three years, and finally decided to try his fortune again in Stevenson county. After remaining here three years he came to Buchanan county, Iowa, locating in Homer township. He bought one hundred and sixty acres of wild prairie, and erected a fine house, surrounding it with shade trees and shrubbery, also a splendid orchard, thus making a beautiful home. Mr. Davis made all of the improvements, showing much perseverance and energy, and enjoyed the results of his labors about nine years, when he sold out on account of poor health and went to what is now called Rowley, where he built a hotel which he has kept for seven years, but recently sold out. Mr. Davis, during these years of landlord life, succeeded in winning the esteem, confidence, and good wishes of the travelling public. It is with pleasure that his townsmen hear of his intention of remaining with them. Mr. Davis married Miss Mary E. Tarry, of Saratoga county, New York. They have had four children, three of whom are living—Hattie M., born in November, 1860; George E., born May 5, 1866; Rose A., born October 7, 1868. George Henry died when fourteen months old. Mr. and Mrs. Davis are members of the Methodist church, and are highly esteemed. He is a firm Republican, which, it will be seen, is a prevalent political faith in Buchanan county.

William G. Shillinglaw was born in Toronto, Canada, March 28, 1836, and lived there until he became of age, being engaged in farming. He made his home with his uncle, having lost his parents when about eight years old. Until 1867 he was engaged in farming and various other occupations. He was employed upon the lakes as a sailor ten summers, during which time he experienced many hardships, at one time being obliged to go without food four days, the vessel having become unmanageable; however, a landing was effected on the fourth day, when all the men had given up except the mate and Mr. Shillinglaw, who, with courage and perseverance, strove to keep up the sinking spirits of their companions. The latter, no doubt, owed their preservation to the indomitable pluck and presence of mind of these two. Such heroic action is rarely seen, and it is with genuine pleasure that we record this valliant deed of Mr. Shillinglaw. In 1867 Mr. Shillinglaw came to this county, and rented a farm in Homer township for three years, during which time he purchased the place on which he now lives. He first bought eighty acres, which he has increased to two hundred. His farm was at first only wild prairie, but by hard and earnest work, for which Mr. Shillinglaw has been noted since his residence here, he finds himself in possession of one of the best farms in the county. He has a beautiful home surrounded by elegant shade trees. There is also a fine orchard on the place, supplying good fruit of every variety. He may well take pride in his pleasant abode, it being entirely the reward of his own labors, assisted in no small degree by the efforts of his wife. Mr. Shillinglaw was married in August, 1855, to Miss Hannah Lindsay, of Gananoque, Ontario. They have three children—Collin M., born May 11, 1857; David W., born January 16, 1859; Marion E., March 23, 1866. Mr. and Mrs. Shillinglaw are members of the Presbyterian church. He is a staunch Republican, and is highly regarded by his fellow-townsmen.

Henry Sampson was born in Canada March 23, 1847. He remained there till he was of age, and then went to Detroit, Michigan, where he was employed in a malt house for eighteen months. Mr. Sampson then came west, locating at Cedar Rapids, Iowa. He worked on a farm situated near the city, for seven years, when he moved to Homer township, Buchanan county, in the employ of E. W. Purdy of Independence. Mr. Sampson was married in June, 1866, to Miss Ann Welbon of Detroit. They have had six children, five of whom are living—Edwin S., born September 4, 1877; Robert H., November 6, 1869; Walter S., February 3, 1871; Jessie, November 4, 1874; Alice N., May 23, 1878; Nellie November 26, 1880. Alice died when eighteen months old. Mr. and Mrs. Sampson are members of the Presbyterian church. Politically he is a strong Republican, and is a worthy citizen.

William Lots was born in Germany June 4, 1829, and emigrated to this country in 1847. He landed at New Orleans and immediately went to St. Louis, where he worked at shoemaking about two and a half years, and then enlisted in the Mexican war which was waging at this time, though it did not continue but six months after

his enlistment. Starting from St. Louis, he went to Fort, Leavenworth, thence to Sante Fe, New Mexico. At the close of the war Mr. Lots returned to St. Louis, but after a few months went to New Orleans. He soon returned north, settling in Ohio. Wheeling, West Virginia, was the next place of his destination, though he stopped here but a few weeks. Being afflicted with the western fever, he went to Wisconsin, where he lived sixteen years, still following his easy occupation. It was here that Mr. Lots was drafted in 1863, being at once assigned to the First Wisconsin cavalry and afterwards transferred to the Veteran Reserve corps, which was stationed at Washington. In this connection it is of the greatest interest to record that Mr. Lots was one of the men sent out in pursuit of the murderer, Booth. He also is one among the few men of Buchanan county who has had the honor of shaking hands with America's best President, Abraham Lincoln. Mr. Lots was mustered out of the service June 19, 1865. He then returned to his family in Wisconsin, remaining there a short time, and came to Homer township, Buchanan county, Iowa. He bought one hundred and sixty acres of wild prairie, which has been converted into a pleasant home. Mr. Lots was married November 29, 1849, to Miss Sophia Stroble of Germany. They have had thirteen children, eleven of whom are living: William G., born May 5, 1851; Emmaline, January 6, 1853; Joseph, December 10, 1854; Clara, July 6, 1856; Frank, May 8, 1858; Louisa, March 11, 1860; Albert, November 30, 1861; Lydia S., February 7, 1863; Edward, August 29, 1866; Oscar H., January 19, 1868; Earnest, February 4, 1872; Charlie, April 28, 1873; Emery, March 10, 1877. Joseph died in infancy. Frank died in the fall of 1879. Mr. and Mrs. Lots are members of the Presbyterian church. Politically he is a sound Democrat, and is at the present time school director, being regarded as an intelligent and respected citizen.

Among the many substantial farmers of Buchanan county, A. H. Groves deserves special mention. He was born December 15, 1844, in Jackson county, Iowa, where he remained till the beginning of the war, when he enlisted as a private in company I, Iowa infantry, being only seventeen years of age at this time. He was a participant in many of the severest engagements of the war in the Gulf States; took part in the siege of Vicksburgh, was also in the battles of Arkansas Post and Coldwater; was under General Grant a little over a year. Mr. Groves was honorably discharged May 22, 1864. His military record is one in which he may well take pride. At the close of the war he returned to Jackson county, Iowa, where he was engaged in farming till 1867, when he removed to Jones county, residing there till he came to Buchanan county, locating in Homer township. Mr. Groves purchased eighty acres of land, to which he has made additions, now having three hundred and sixty acres. It is considered one of the best farms in the vicinity, being well adapted for stock raising, in which business Mr. Groves is especially engaged in. Mr. Groves was married March 4, 1866, to Miss Olive E. Buell, of Canada. They have had eight children, seven of whom

are living—Harvey G., born May 1, 1867; Getha M., born October 6, 1868; William A., born April 28, 1870; Nellie A., born October 30, 1872; Byron E., born April 1, 1874; Guy, born March 4, 1876; John A., born May 1, 1879; Getha died in infancy. They have an infant girl not named as yet. Mr. Groves is a sound Republican, and is regarded by his fellow townsmen as an energetic and enterprising farmer. He has been repeatedly reelected to township offices.

Frederick Reiterman was born June 3, 1846, in Crawford county, Pennsylvania. He came west when about six or seven years of age in company with his father, who located in Jefferson county. Frederick assisted his father on the farm till he was eighteen years old, when he enlisted in the Fourth Iowa infantry. He filled the position of a substitute; was with Sherman on his noted "march to the sea." Mr. Reiterman was detailed as a fifer for about three months, took part in the engagements at Atlanta, Marion, Savannah, Beaufort, Columbus, Bentonville, and Raleigh. It was at this latter place that the news of Lee's surrender reached his regiment. He then went to Fredericksburgh, then to Richmond and Washington, where he took the cars, for Parkersburgh on the Ohio river. He was mustered out in Louisville in July, 1865. Mr. Reiterman returned to his home in Jefferson county, and remained there till he was twenty-six years of age, though he had previously bought a farm in Benton county, Polk township. His land was wholly unimproved, but Mr. Reiterman soon made marked changes; he built a good residence and planted trees. He remained here but three years when he sold out and came to Homer township, Buchanan county, where he purchased a farm of one hundred and sixty acres of unimproved wild prairie. He built the house in which he now lives in the following spring, and now has a very pleasant home, a nice young orchard, and is evidently in the way of enjoying life. Mr. Reiterman married Miss Ellen A. Romig January 1, 1872. They have five children—Minnie K., born November 27, 1873; Nellie, born August 29, 1874; Charles, born August 1, 1875; Julia, born August 12, 1877; Frederick M., born January 16, 1880. Mr. Reiterman is an active Republican, and is highly esteemed by all who know him. He has been township assessor one term, also road surveyor several years.

Benjamin F. Buckley, one of the solid men of Buchanan county, was born April 30, 1838, in Barnstable, Massachusetts. During his infancy his father, William Buckley, removed to Summer Hill, New York. Mr. Buckley's father followed the sea for twenty-five years or more; beginning as a cabin boy, he worked himself up till he became master of a vessel. This position he filled several years, and in the meantime sailed around Cape Horn many times, being engaged in the whale fishery in the North Pacific. Many a narrow escape he experienced during his life as a sailor. Once when in pursuit of a whale the boat which Mr. Buckley was in was thrown into the air, and as fate would have it, Mr. Buckley in descending passed through the mouth of the whale. At another time, when the boat had been upset

and broken, and the men thrown out the water, the whale on rising to the surface came up under Mr. Buckley so that he was able to ride on the whale's back some distance, though he finally escaped by swimming. Mr. Benjamin Buckley remained at home till he was about eighteen years old. He worked out and attended school and taught school till he was twenty-three. He enlisted in August, 1861, as a private in the Forty-fourth New York (Ellsworth's) regiment. This regiment was composed of a single representative from every town and ward in the State. Mr. Buckley was chosen to represent Summer Hill, and was the first one to enlist from his town. After remaining in this regiment several months around Washington, he was taken sick and sent to the hospital, and in a few weeks was transferred to Philadelphia. He remained about six weeks in the hospital at Philadelphia, being detailed as nurse, but was soon afflicted with typhoid fever. After his recovery he was discharged, to his surprise, as it was entirely unexpected. After a rest of thirty days he enlisted in the One Hundred and Thirty-eighth New York infantry, subsequently turned into the Ninth heavy artillery, of which Joseph Welling was colonel, and William H. Seward, jr., lieutenant colonel. Mr. Buckley remained in this regiment fifteen months, and then for gallant and meritorious conduct received a commission of lieutenant in the Third United States colored regiment. This regiment was at Germantown, Pennsylvania, when he was ordered to report at that place. It then went to Morris Island and assisted in the retaking of Fort Sumpter. Mr. Buckley was discharged about a year after his connection with this regiment, on account of asthma. Finally after some other changes he came west and settled in Homer township. He bought one hundred and sixty acres of wild prairie, treeless as a barren plain, and built the house he now occupies in 1870. It is a very pleasant residence, being pleasantly situated and now surrounded with trees and shrubbery. Mr. Buckley married Miss Addie J. Fleming, of Summer Hill, New York, September 6, 1865. They have had four children—Susie E., born November 20, 1867; William R., born June 11, 1873; Edwin P., born January 23, 1876; Richard L., born July 12, 1880. William died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Buckley and a daughter are members of the Methodist church. Mr. Buckley has held several township offices; has been assessor, clerk, and trustee. He is a Republican and is held in high esteem by his fellow townsmen.

Thomas Cottrell was born in Monmouth county, New Jersey, December 16, 1832. He remained at home till he was sixteen years old, and then went to Chicago, where he resided seventeen years, being engaged as a teamster all the time, with the exception of four years of army life. Mr. Cottrell enlisted July 18, 1861, in the Twelfth Illinois regiment, company K, and took part in some of the severest engagements of the war. He was at Pittsburgh Landing, Fort Donelson, Corinth, Kenesaw Mountain, Atlanta and Savannah. He maintained a gallant and heroic record as a soldier, was mustered out July 18, 1865, and returned to Chicago, where he remained till the following February, and then came to

Iowa, locating in Buchanan county, where he purchased eighty acres of wild prairie. After being in the county ten years Mr. Cottrell located in Homer township, where he now is the fortunate possessor of one hundred acres of excellent prairie. Mr. Cottrell was married August 31, 1865, to Miss Zelinda Eaton, of Cook county, Illinois. The names of their children are: Lillie A., born June 29, 1869; Lewis F., born May 27, 1870; Luella, born November 4, 1872; Samuel F., born November 27, 1876; Auena M., born October 7, 1878. Mr. Cottrell is a sound Republican, and is regarded as a very worthy man. Mr. Cottrell was married the second time to Miss Chloe M. Eaton, of Independence, Iowa, August 31, 1867.

Among the early pioneers of Buchanan county is the subject of this sketch, John D. Price. Mr. Price was born March 18, 1818, in Herefordshire, England, and emigrated to this country in 1848. Previous to his emigration he was engaged in farming and mining. Immediately after landing in New York he went to Buffalo, and from there to Canada, where he was employed as a teamster for three months, and then went to Armstrong county, Pennsylvania, working in a coal mine, and thence to Zanesville, Ohio, where he still continued to work in coal mines. Six years later he started west, going to Maluska county, Iowa, where he made bricks and mined one year. Mr. Price then moved to Buchanan county, and lived at Quasqueton two years, though he had purchased the farm he now occupies even before leaving Ohio. He then moved to Homer township, where he built a house, and, in fact, made all the improvements about it. He has a very pleasant home, encompassed with a grove of maple and cottonwood and a fine orchard. Mr. Price's early life on the wild prairie is like that of many of the old settlers. At the time of his coming here there were only two houses between his home and Independence, and one of these was out of the direct way. There were no roads to speak of; country wild and plenty of game. It is very interesting to hear him relate his early experiences. Once his house was blown over by the winds; he also came very near losing his house by prairie fires. He tells the writer that he once lost his team in the Des Moines river while attempting to cross on a ferry-boat, the rope having broken. Mr. Price escaped by swimming, losing not only his team, but the flour and hardware with which the wagon was loaded. Mr. Price taught the first school in this district in his own house. Mr. Price enlisted in September, 1861, in the Fourth Iowa cavalry, and rendezvoused at Mount Pleasant, Iowa, about three months, and then went to St. Louis, remaining there about two weeks, thence to Springfield, Missouri. His first active service was at Pea Ridge; was through the siege of Vicksburgh; also at Cotton Plant, Austin, Mississippi, Fort Henry, and other places where some of the severest engagements were fought. Mr. Price was taken sick while in Arkansas, and was sent to the Sisters' charity hospital at St. Louis, where he remained two months, and was transferred to the Mississippi Marine brigade. He was connected with this brigade a little over a year, when he was again

granted a leave of absence on account of sickness. He came home, remaining two months; then went to Davenport, where he was afflicted with lung disease, and was finally discharged. Mr. Price had three horses shot from under him and the fourth one wounded in less than an hour and a half. He married Miss Sarah Foster, of Zanesville, Ohio, July 15, 1849. They have had one child, who died when two and a half years old. They have adopted three children, one of whom is living with them at the present time. Mr. and Mrs. Price are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Price is a Republican, and has held several township offices; has been trustee, justice of the peace and road supervisor, and is regarded as one of the substantial men of the township.

Thomas Davis, the subject of this sketch, was born in Sussex county, England, December 29, 1822, and immigrated to America in 1841, in company with his parents. He landed at Quebec and immediately went to Albany, New York. His voyage lasted nine weeks and three days. It was very perilous and many a narrow escape was experienced. Their food consisted of oat meal for three days, as the storm prevented them from having fires. He went to Schenectady, New York, and then to Charlton township, Saratoga county, residing there seventeen years, being engaged in farming and masonry in the meantime. Coming west, he arrived in Illinois in the time of the money panic of 1857. After frequent changes he came to Independence, Buchanan county, Iowa, lodging his first night with James Donnan. Mr. Davis rented a farm in Liberty township one year, and then moved to Homer township, buying eighty acres of wild prairie. He at once built a house and made other improvements. His home is well situated, being surrounded with a beautiful grove of shade trees. Mr. Davis married Miss Abigail J. Hayes, of Charlton, January 9, 1850. They have had seven children, only two of whom are living: Henry S., born April 14, 1851; Emma J., born October 5, 1853; Thomas H., born December 8, 1855; Mary H., born October 12, 1857; George F., born August 8, 1860; Milford P., born October 19, 1862; Susan N., born March 4, 1866. They have adopted a little one by the name of Burtin E. Davis, born April 22, 1876. Mr. and Mrs. Davis are members of the Methodist church. Mr. Davis is a strong Republican, has been in the town board several times. He is an intelligent and highly respected man.

Robert Clayton was born March 1, 1835, in Preston, Lancastershire, England, and emigrated to America in 1849, landing in Philadelphia, August 17th, after a very pleasant voyage. Mr. Clayton remained in Philadelphia about three months, and then went to New Jersey, stopping there four months, working in a cotton factory in the meantime. He then came west and located in Grant county, Wisconsin, where he lived one year and then moved to Lafayette county, remaining there six years and worked out all of the time. He then bought a farm of eighty acres in partnership with his brother. This farm he tilled eight years, and afterwards rented a farm five years. He next moved to Homer township, Bu-

chanan county, Iowa. He purchased four hundred acres of excellent land, two hundred and forty acres being improved and the remainder wild prairie. He built his present residence about five years ago, and has a very pleasant home. Mr. Clayton has a fine farm and is evidently doing well. He was married September 7, 1862, to Miss Ann Winn. They have had thirteen children, ten of whom are living; Joseph J., born June 3, 1863, died January 8, 1865; Joseph Clayton, born November 29, 1864; James, born March 16, 1866; Mary J., born February 8, 1868, died September 8, 1869; Mary J., born August 15, 1869; William T., born February 21, 1871; Charles C., born August 19, 1872; Robert H., born February 14, 1874; John R., born October 18, 1875; George R., born December 17, 1876, died February 9, 1877; Calvin, born March 17, 1878; Nettie L., born August 21, 1879. They also have an infant girl, not yet named, she was born February 13, 1881. Mr. Clayton is a thorough going Democrat, and is held in high esteem by his fellow townsmen.

Andrew Clayton was born in Lancastershire, England, in 1829, and emigrated to this country in 1853. Mr. Clayton went into a factory to work when eight years of age and remained there till the time of his emigration, with the exception of the little schooling he received—being able to attend school but a half day at a time for four or five years, though he considered himself fortunate in getting this small amount. His voyage to America was a pleasant one, and nothing transpired of special interest. He landed in Philadelphia, where he remained two weeks with his sister, and then went to Galena, Illinois, going by the way of Pittsburgh down the Ohio river to Cairo, and up the Mississippi to Galena, thence to Elk Grove, Wisconsin. Here he worked with his brother about eighteen months on a farm; then hired out for a year or two, but soon after purchased a farm. He came to Iowa in 1869, having sold his farm in Wisconsin, and settled in Homer township, where he now lives, occupying the old Mitchell mansion. Mr. Clayton was married in 1879 to Miss Mary Ellwood, of Preston, England. In politics Mr. Clayton is a Conservative and is highly esteemed and respected by all who know him.

A. K. Stanford was born in Monmouth county, New Jersey, April 26, 1841. When fourteen years of age he went to Zanesville, Ohio, where he remained two years and then came west in company with his uncle, locating at Quasqueton. They remained upon a rented farm one year, then removed to Homer township, where his uncle had previously bought one hundred and fifty acres of wild prairie. Here they built a house, and planted trees and made many other improvements. Mr. Stanford resided upon this farm two years. January 4, 1864, he enlisted in the Twenty-seventh Iowa infantry. He was a participant in the Red river expedition, and also in the battles of Pleasant Hill, Old Oaks, Tupelo, Oldtown Creek, Nashville, and assisted in taking Spanish fort and Fort Blakley. Mr. Stanford was mustered out at Memphis in December, 1865. He maintained throughout his military career a faithful and gallant record as a soldier. After the close of the war he returned to Iowa

and went to farming in Homer township. Two years later he bought the farm where he now lives, consisting of one hundred and sixty acres, though he has sold eighty acres. Mr. Stanford was married to Miss Isabel Haskell November 4, 1861. Mrs. Stanford died in 1871. Mr. Stanford was married the second time to Miss Catharine Cox. He has a family of eleven children, six by the first and five by the second marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Stanford are members of the Methodist church. He is a Republican. He has been township assessor four years, and is now serving his sixth year as township clerk, he has also been trustee and school director. He is one of the oldest residents of the county, and is regarded as an intelligent and enterprising farmer.

James R. Patten was born at Summer Hill, New York, March 18, 1839. He remained at home until he was fifteen years of age, when he moved west with his father, James Patten. After stopping a few months in Illinois he went to Wisconsin, where he lived three years, being engaged in farming. He then returned to Illinois, where he remained two or three years. There he enlisted in the Ninth Iowa cavalry, company I. He was stationed at Chicago the first winter, then went south. He took part in several engagements, among them Guntown, Mississippi; Franklin and Nashville, Tennessee. Mr. Patten maintained a faithful record as a soldier and served his country with zeal and fidelity. He once came near being killed, being kicked in the head by a mule. In December, 1864, he was mustered out and returned to Illinois. In 1868 he came to Buchanan county, and settled in Homer township. After several changes he finally bought the one hundred and twenty acre farm on which he now resides. Mr. Patten has an excellent farm, is well-contented and prosperous. He is quite extensively engaged in dairying, keeps thirty cows and considerable stock of other kinds. He has a good home, well situated, with a fine young orchard. Mr. Patten was married March 18, 1863, to Miss Addie Beckith. They have seven children: Ida L., born January, 16, 1864; Mary M., born July 22, 1866; Stella J., born August 12, 1868; Martha M., born April 25, 1870; Minnie M., born April 17, 1873; Willmina, born November 11, 1878; Millie E., born August 1, 1880. Mr. Patten is a strong Republican from principle. He is an intelligent and enterprising man, and is highly spoken of by his neighbors.

Lucius E. Robison was born in New York, September 1, 1844. He remained here until he was six years of age, when his parents moved to Courtland county, New York, where Lucius resided until 1866, though he was in the army about two years. He enlisted on the thirteenth of January, 1864, in the Sixteenth New York heavy artillery, and was stationed at first at Yorktown, and then transferred, March 1st, to the First New York mounted rifles. He was a participant in the engagement at Bermuda Hundred, under Butler; was also at Petersburg, and through the siege of Richmond. He was discharged December 9, 1865, at Albany, New York. At the close of the war he went to Michigan, where he resided four years, being engaged in farming. In the spring of 1870 he went to Greeley, Colorado. He

stopped here till June 29th, when he returned, locating in Buchanan county. He rented a farm in Homer township, but bought the farm he now resides upon the same year. His farm contains one hundred and twenty acres of excellent land; it was partially improved. Mr. Robison was married, April 17, 1870, to Miss Fannie Mosher, of Summer Hill, New York. They have two children: Eva L., born September 17, 1871; William A., born January 22, 1874. Mr. and Mrs. Robison are members of the Methodist church. He is a sound Republican and is regarded a worthy citizen.

Charles Combs was born May 9, 1817, in Jefferson county, New York. When he was fourteen years old he removed with his father, Nicholas Combs, to Chautauqua county, and was engaged in farming till 1866, when he came west, first settling in Michigan county, where he purchased a farm of one hundred and twenty acres. He resided here ten years and emigrated to Buchanan county, Iowa, locating in Homer township, on a farm of two hundred and forty acres. It is one of the best in the township, soil fertile and well watered, and cost Mr. Combs three thousand six hundred dollars. He has a pleasant house, well situated, also a fine young orchard of one hundred and fifty trees, which he does not leave for the cattle to trim, so he says. As a proof of the fertility of the soil, Mr. Combs has raised thirty bushels of oats to the acre, on an average of twenty-five acres of land. He is engaged in mixed farming, keeps quite a large stock of cattle and horses—some of the best in the county. Mr. Combs was married, October 7, 1852, to Miss Susan M. Groves, of Chautauqua county, New York. They have had nine children, seven of whom are living: Fremont, born September 2, 1853; Blanche I., born September 23, 1855; Corwin, born January 26, 1857; Alma, born April 26, 1859; Jefferson D., born July 31, 1861; Bertha, born June 13, 1863; Antionette, born August 23, 1865; Nasby, born August 5, 1869; and Reo, born December 28, 1873. Mr. Combs is a Democrat, and is regarded as one of the substantial men of the township.

Thomas Delaney.—Among the early settlers of Buchanan county, Mr. Delaney deserves special mention. He was born December 19, 1833, in the county of Tipperary, Ireland, and emigrated to America in 1851. Immediately after landing in New York he went to Cayuga county, where he was engaged in farming about three years. He then moved to Sutherland Falls, Rutland county, Vermont, residing there eighteen months, and then removed to Cayuga county, where he remained till the fall of 1858. He next emigrated to Buchanan county, Iowa, locating in Jefferson township, where he bought forty acres of wild prairie. Mr. Delaney built a log house, in which he lived till 1870, and surrounded it with a beautiful grove. Selling this, he moved to Homer township. He has a good farm of eighty acres, is well situated, has plenty of timber near his house, and is evidently enjoying life. Money, Mr. Delaney says, was as scattering as hen's teeth when he came in 1858. He was married in 1855 to Miss Bridget Coleman. They have seven children: Mary L., born May 22, 1856; Alice

A., born September 29, 1857; Elizabeth J., born September 23, 1859; Margaret E., born January 21, 1861; Celia, born May 2, 1864; Emily, born August 17, 1868; Martin T., born June 17, 1869. Mr. Delaney is a Catholic. He is a firm Democrat. At present he is road supervisor. He is a self-made man.

Alfred Pike.—Among the early and prominent residents of Buchanan county, Mr. Pike deserves special mention. He was born in Wayne county, Indiana, May 17, 1829. He remained at home until eighteen years of age, and then began work for himself. In the fall of 1864 he came to Independence. After remaining there three months, he moved to Homer township, having previously purchased forty acres here. The land was but partially improved, there being a small house upon it. Mr. Pike says he remained there until the house was ready to fall down, and then concluded to sell out, which he did, and bought a farm of one hundred and twenty acres in the same section as his first. Mr. Pike considers his farm equal to any of its size in this county. He has a nice home, with a beautiful grove about it; also a young orchard in a thrifty condition. Mr. Pike is engaged in mixed farming, and is evidently doing well. He was married December 18, 1847, to Miss Rebecca Brandon, of Wayne county. They have had thirteen children: William, Philander, Mary E., Martha M., Henry E., Granville B., Sarah R., Jasper B., Nora R., Julia A. They lost three children in infancy. William, Martha, and Sarah are also deceased. Mr. Pike is a "black Republican" from principle. He has been town trustee one term, and is now serving his second term, thus showing the esteem and confidence in which he is held by his fellow townsmen.

Isaiah H. French was born at Royalton, Vermont, August 2, 1841. When very young his parents moved

to Claremont, New Hampshire. Here Isaiah remained till he was twenty years of age, assisted his father on his farm till he was fourteen, and then began to work for himself, hiring out on farms in the summer seasons, and teaching winters. He came to Iowa in 1861, landing in Independence, and stopped with his brother Henry the first winter, about five miles out of the city, and then went to Spencer's Grove, where he was engaged in farming till August, 1862, when he enlisted in the Fortieth Iowa infantry, company K, and rendezvoused at Iowa City till November. His regiment at this time went south, but Mr. French, having contracted disease and being unable to perform military duties, was sent home on a sick furlough, and was under doctors' care eight months. He then reported himself for duty at Iowa City, though he had not recovered fully from his former sickness, and has not even at the present time. The surgeon declared him unsound, and Mr. French was excused from all duties. In November, 1863, he was sent to Keokuk, where he filled several positions in the hospital, remaining a year; then went to Davenport, where he was discharged March 25, 1865, because his heart and lungs were diseased. After his discharge he returned to Spencer's Grove, Iowa, and engaged in farming, which occupation he has since followed. His present farm contains one hundred and twenty acres; has good buildings, and also a fine orchard of three hundred trees. Mr. French married Miss Livera G. Kidner, August 9, 1866, which union has been blessed with five children: Minnie L., born December 12, 1869; George A., born March 17, 1874; Ada B., born August 20, 1877; Nellie, born May 21, 1879. They lost a little boy in infancy. Mr. French is a Conservative in politics, and a Free and Accepted Mason. He has held some town offices, among which is that of justice. He is an intelligent and worthy man.

CONO.

NAME.

The township was called Cono from a Winnebago chief, thus named, who, in early days, was often in the township on his hunting and fishing excursions alone the Wapsie river. He had many friends among the early settlers, and was a great friend of the white man.

ORGANIZATION.

This township was organized and set apart as an independent township on the twenty-first day of September, 1858, by an order of the county judge, as follows:

STATE OF IOWA,)
BUCHANAN COUNTY,)

Be it known, that on this twenty-first day of September, 1858, it hereby is ordered, that a new township be formed of the thirty-six sec-

tions of congressional township eighty-seven and range eight in said county, and that it take the name Cono, all in accordance with the petition of Jonathan Simpson, W. McCaughy and others.

STEPHEN J. W. TABOR,
County Judge.

ELECTION.

The first election was in 1858—George Anson, J. B. Gleason and Samuel Hovey being elected trustees; Martin C. Glass and M. Hampton, justices; W. McCaughy, assessor; and Edward Hovey, county supervisor. The present officers are John B. Hannam and E. W. Showls, justices; W. F. Cooper, Henry Burham and Jacob Kress, trustees; J. Crego, township clerk, and Lucius Stout, assessor.

SETTLEMENT.

John Cordell made the first permanent settlement here in 1843, on a creek near where Quasqueton now stands. He came here from Ohio, and made the first entry of land, on which he resided. But he lived in the township only about one year, and then moved to Liberty, where he remained up to the time of his death. In the fall of 1851, Mr. Cordell was one of the commissioners who surveyed a State road from Quasqueton to the county seat of Marshall county. His children were: Sarah A. Cordell, married to Alvah M. Firman; they have three children, and live on a portion of the land formerly owned by her father; John Cordell, married to Lucinda Lemons; has four children; Alfred Cordell, married to Alphenia Fleming; is a miller, and lives in Waterloo; Albert Cordell, living in Minnesota, is a farmer. Mr. John Cordell died at Quasqueton in 1858, his wife preceding him in 1857. He was an Englishman, born at Liverpool, and came to the United States when seventeen years of age.

William Rounds, about 1852, came from Ohio, and first built his shanty on Sand creek. He did not remain but a short time. He became dissipated in his habits, deserted his family and went to Kansas, where he soon after died. The family being left, Mrs. Rounds went to Marion and the children were bound out. Their names were John, James, Rachel, Diana, Rebecca and Sarah.

Leander Keys and T. B. Burgess settled here in 1845. They built the first frame house in the township. For a time these two young men lived there—"batched it," as the saying is. Keys was a carpenter and Burgess a tailor, and both worked at their trades occasionally. T. B. Burgess married, in 1852, a lady from Wisconsin, and lived here one year; then rented his farm and went to Janesville, Wisconsin, for a short time; then back again and sold his interest in the farm and went to Cedar Rapids, where he started a livery stable. He was a native of New York. Leander Keys, in 1850, went to California overland, and remained there some two or three years; then he returned, and married Cora Anna Coffin, of Coffin's Grove, Delaware county. Then he moved to Independence and went into the dry goods business. While living in Independence he was elected sheriff of the county, and served one term. He had not been there but a few years when he sold out his store and again went to California, where, we understand, he is now. F. B. Burgess, when last heard from, was also in the land of gold.

George Anson, a native of England, emigrated from the old sod in 1848, and came from Ohio in 1853. He was a gunsmith, but has not worked at his trade since coming to the United States, but has been a farmer. He is still living in the township, and has seven children and twenty-two grandchildren.

Morris Todd became a resident of Buchanan county in 1854, and first settled in Liberty township. In 1860 moved to Cono, settling on section three, where he now lives. He has seven children, three boys and four girls. He has been assessor of the township for twelve years, and a member of the county board of supervisors for

three years. He has a nursery covering ten acres of land; has an orchard and a fine two-story house, and a good, well cultivated farm.

Jacob Kress settled here in 1856, and came from Illinois. He is a German, born in Baden Baden in 1836. He was married in Cono in 1857; has eight children; and says that he has four pairs, proving it thus: The first is a girl and the second a boy; the third a girl and the fourth a boy; the fifth a girl and the sixth a boy; the seventh a girl and the eighth a boy. The youngest is four years old and the oldest twenty-one. Mr. Kress has a fine orchard, now in full bearing; has a good farm and good buildings, and is, in fact, one of our best farmers.

Adam Gimpher came from Germany and settled in the south part of Cono township in 1857. He has a family of eight children, a large farm, a good stock of cattle, and a dairy of thirty cows. He commenced life, like many other young men, with nothing but a good sound body and a determined will.

Henry Burnham became a settler here in 1857; came from Chicago, Illinois. He was a blacksmith, and while in Chicago was connected with the Illinois Central railroad shops. He has filled, since living in the township, the office of county supervisor, and has been connected with its schools as director and otherwise for twenty-three years. He is still living in the township, and has a farm of three hundred and three acres, with good buildings, etc. He has a wife and eight children.

W. G. Anson became a resident of Cono in 1853. He is an Englishman and came to the United States in 1848 with his father when but ten years of age. They first settled in Maryland, and then came to Ohio, thence to this township, where he now lives. He is a cabinet-maker by trade. He was married in Quasqueton to Harriet Blair and has seven children. He is now farming in this township.

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES.

The surface is a rolling prairie, excepting along the river, where it is hilly, the soil a light loam with a clay subsoil.

In the southeastern part of the township, on the Wapsie river, is situated the timber, and not over four hundred acres in all.

Allen Cordell, a son of John Cordell, died here in the summer of 1854.

In 1844 and 1845 the then few inhabitants were terribly afflicted with sickness, mostly fever and ague. The venerable Dr. E. Brewer, now a resident of Independence, was the physician, living near Quasqueton, and in fact the only physician in the county. At the time Mr. Cordell's family were sick and their little boy, Allen, died, the only thing they had in the house to eat was baked squash, and to this meal the doctor was invited, and he says it was one of the sweetest morsels he ever tasted.

The Wapsie passes through the southwestern part of the township. There are two small streams called Sand creek and Blanks creek. There is in section eleven a

lake extending over six acres of land. There are in this lake some fine fish, such as bass, pike, etc. In some parts of the lake it is very deep, at one time, in winter, measuring forty feet.

Mrs. Firman, the daughter of John Cordell, the early pioneer, is the owner of a large portion of the lake. The land near and surrounding it is wet and boggy.

In early days, along the river, there were a good many wild turkeys and a few deer; bears also have been seen here, but none caught. There are also wolves, which, in spite of civilization and settlement, still remain. The fish and game in the early days contributed largely towards the support of the early settlers.

L. Keys and T. K. Burgess raised the first wheat here in the summer of 1846.

The first white child born in the township was Lucien Stout, who now lives in the township, and is the present assessor.

William Burway and Jane A. Cooper were married February 5, 1854; D. C. Hastings and Margaret A. Cooper August 3, 1854. There are no cemeteries in the township, the people burying their dead at Quasqueton and Rowley.

The Evangelical society was organized here in 1857. Rodolph Deipher was the first preacher; and, at its organization, it had fifteen members. In 1869 they built a house of worship in about the centre of the township at a cost of eight hundred dollars. The present preacher is Henry Stillright. The religious services of this church are conducted in the German language.

The Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern road passes through the southwest part, and running some five miles in the township.

A post office was established here on or about 1849, and H. Grimm appointed postmaster; and he was the first and only one. The office was abolished six years after. The inhabitants now obtain their mail at Quasqueton and Rowley.

Jacob Kress has probably the largest and oldest orchard. Martin C. Glass has one in which he raises a large quantity and a fine variety of apples. Martin Kress and Adam Gimphér and Morris Todd have each a young orchard.

Morris Todd has a fruit nursery that covers about ten acres of land, from which he sells large quantities of trees each year. The trees are of a hardy variety and well adapted to the western climate.

The principal productions in the township are corn, oats, barley, and hay, and some raise flax; but it is not general among them. Much attention is paid to raising fine hogs, cattle and horses. Wheat raising here is among the things that were; but the milk-pail has taken its place. There is a large number of good dairies here, and the township boasts of some excellent butter makers. The consequence of this change is that the people have money to invest, and also sufficient to pay debts.

PERSONAL MENTION.

William Brady, one of the well-known residents of Buchanan county, was born October 11, 1832, at Hampden, Geauga county, Ohio. He assisted his father on his farm,

and worked out some till he was twenty-two years of age, when he came west and settled in Cono township, where he entered eighty-seven acres of wild prairie. Mr. Brady lived the first year upon what is known as the Taylor place. He then moved upon his present farm, built a log house and resided in it fourteen years, when he erected the fine house he now occupies upon the old site. He has a pleasant home, well surrounded with shade trees, also an orchard in good bearing condition, affording him an abundance of fruit. Mr. Brady's early life on the western prairies was much like that of other old settlers. He has lived to see the country that was formerly uninhabited and wild, cultivated and inhabited by a thriving and prosperous community. Beginning poor in life, he now enjoys a competency as a reward for his labors. Mr. Brady was married April 23, 1854, to Miss Flora T. Miller, of Geauga county, Ohio. This union has been blessed with six children, four of whom are living—Hattie E., born December 6, 1854; Clifton B., born February 1, 1857; Florence E., born December 24, 1862; William Elmer, born March 15, 1866; James R., born May 25, 1868; Mattie J., born July 22, 1875. Florence and Mattie died in infancy. Mr. Brady came of a long-lived family; his father and mother, also seven brothers and three sisters are still living. He is an energetic and enterprising man, and has been justice, township treasurer and school director, and is highly spoken of by all who know him.

Robert Sampson was born in England, September 22, 1829, and emigrated to America in company with his parents, when about three years of age. They landed in Quebec, and went to Kingston, Ontario, where he resided until 1865. He attended school until he was fourteen, when he went to farming, and has since followed that business principally. He first settled in this State at Cedar Rapids, where he lived four years, engaged in farming two years and teaming two years. Then he came to this township, and purchased a farm of one hundred and twenty acres, partially improved. He built the house he now resides in four years ago. It is a pleasant place, well surrounded by shade trees. There is a thriving young orchard of one hundred trees upon the farm. Mr. Sampson evidently does a good farming business. He married Miss Annie E. Grant, January 1, 1861. They have had six children, three of whom are living—Elizabeth was born November 14, 1861; Agnes C. was born August 9, 1864; Robert A. was born October 12, 1867; Edith M. was born July 28, 1871; Frederick H. was born June 23, 1874; Albert G. was born October 8, 1878; Elizabeth, Edith and Robert are deceased. Mr. Sampson and wife are faithful members of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Sampson is a firm Greenbacker. He has been township assessor two times, and is held in high esteem by his fellow-townsmen.

Hiram K. Stewart, one of the solid men of Buchanan county, was born October 20, 1830, in Amity, Erie county, Pennsylvania, where he resided until 1866, when he came to Iowa and bought a farm of eighty acres in Cono township. He has since added twenty acres, making a very good farm. It was wild prairie when he

came here, but like all prairie farms was soon brought to its present condition. He built his house the second year after he came here. It is surrounded by a grove and an orchard which produces a variety of good fruit. Mr. Stewart was married July 4, 1860, to Miss Louisa Chaffee, of Erie county, Pennsylvania. They have had four children, three of whom are living. Mary L. was born January 26, 1867; Charles F., July 2, 1872; Edna L., November 30, 1875; Eugene I., June 15, 1861, died April 25, 1865. Mr. and Mrs. Stewart are active members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Stewart is a staunch Greenbacker. He has been justice, also school director seven years, and has recently been elected for three years, thus showing the confidence his fellow citizens repose in him.

William W. Baker, one of the substantial farmers of Cono, was born in Groton, Tompkins county, New York, November 9, 1824. When he was very young his parents moved to Steuben county, where they resided six or seven years, and then went to Allegany county, of the same State. Mr. Baker remained in the latter county until 1868, engaged in farming. Coming west he spent a few months in Du Page county, Illinois, then came to this county and located in Cono township, where he is pleasantly situated upon a farm of eighty acres of prairie and ten of timber. He lived in a log house ten years and then built a fine residence. There are fruit and shade trees about the house, all in a thrifty condition. Mr. Baker married Miss Eliza Brown, daughter of James Brown, of Courtland county, New York. They have one child, Addie A., born June 15, 1858. The family belong to the Rowley Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Baker is a firm Republican; has no aspiration for the honors of office, though he has often been solicited by his townsmen to take positions of trust.

Warren L. Maxson was born May 18, 1834, at Newport, New York, where he resided till he was fifteen years of age, then moved to Oneida county, where he remained three years, and then to Madison county, where he lived till the breaking out of the Rebellion. Mr. Maxson enlisted in the Forty-fourth New York State volunteers September 21, 1861. While the regiment was at Hall's Hill, Virginia, Mr. Maxson was taken sick with a fever, and was sent to a hospital at Washington, where he remained a few weeks and then was sent to Philadelphia, staying till April, 1862, when he returned to his regiment, which was on the peninsula at this time. He was engaged in some of the severest battles of the Rebellion; was at Savage Station, Antietam, second Bull Run, Chantilla, Gettysburgh and Fredericksburgh, and in many others. Mr. Maxson was wounded at Fredericksburgh, in the left leg, below the knee, and was sent to the regiment hospital, where he remained a few weeks, then returned to his duties. He was mustered out of the service August 28, 1865, at Cincinnati, Ohio. After the war Mr. Maxson returned to New York. Stopping here a short time he then came west, first locating in Rockford, Illinois, where he resided three months. He then moved to Roscoe, Winnebago county, living there till 1878, when he came to Cono township, where he purchased a farm

of eighty acres, also twenty-seven acres of timber. Mr. Maxson has here a pleasant home, being made attractive internally by the presence of books, papers and pictures, and other evidences of refinement. He was married October 16, 1853, to Miss Azuba W. Shepardson, of New York. This marriage was blessed with one child, Stuart D., born May 15, 1856, now residing in Rochelle, Illinois. He was married the second time to Miss Sarah Plumb, of Louis county, New York. The names of their children are: E. Varnum, born November 18, 1867; Edith, born September 10, 1868; Blanche, born May 11, 1871, W. Larmard, born July 26, 1873; Clarence G., born October 25, 1875. Edith and Clarence died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Maxson are members of the Methodist church. He is a firm Greenbacker, and is a most worthy citizen.

Andrew J. Timson was born August 19, 1829, at New Fane, Vermont, where he lived until he was eighteen years old, when he came west and settled in Ogle county, Illinois, where he worked and rented a farm for seven years. Mr. Timson then emigrated to Jackson county, Iowa, where he purchased a farm, but the hard times of 1857 came on and he left the farm, losing everything he had laid out in the way of improvements. He then moved to Middlefield township, Buchanan county, where he rented a farm two years, and then went to Fremont township living here one year, when he enlisted in the Sixth Iowa cavalry, September 25, 1862, and was sent against the Indians in Dakota. His regiment was very useful in restoring confidence in that part of the northwest; was at White Stone Hill, Takaokeety, Mameise. Zenes, and Fort Rives. He narrowly escaped with his life at Fort Rives, where ten or fifteen cavalry men were surrounded by three hundred or four hundred Indians, though they finally escaped with the assistance of infantry, and left twelve Indians dead on the field. Mr. Timson was mustered out in Sioux City, October 17, 1865, and returned to Buchanan county, and lived in Quasqueton three years, then moved to Cono township, where he bought a farm of forty-five acres, residing here five years, then moved upon the farm which is his present home. His farm contains one hundred and twenty acres of good land. Mr. Timson has a pleasant place, and is intending to build the coming summer. He married Miss Elmira Wood, daughter of Wesley Wood, one of the oldest settlers of Iowa, June 9, 1857. They have had six children, four of whom are living: Mary A., born January 24, 1859; Ora L., born September 18, 1861; Fred E., born November 21, 1866; Elce L., born October 28, 1869; Lottie, born May 30, 1872; John, born July 6, 1878. Mary and Ora are deceased. Mr. Timson is a Greenbacker, and is at present school director, serving on his second term, and is regarded by all as a worthy man.

Rev. Albert Manson, one of the oldest and most prominent men of Buchanan county, was born November 25, 1803, in Canada East, where he resided until he was twenty-two years of age, assisting his father on a farm. He then went to Vermont in search of labor, remaining there until 1839, being engaged in various oc-

cupations. He was employed in the manufacture of marble several years, also taught school a few winters. He entered the law office of Warner Hoxie, esq., of Milton, Vermont, in which he remained from 1828 to 1832, and was admitted to the bar and practiced about four years in Vermont. He then abandoned this profession and went to the Theological seminary, at Gilmanton, New Hampshire, where he completed a full three years' course in two years. Mr. Manson, immediately after graduating, went to Bennington, where he had had a call, though he was not ordained until November 2, 1841. He remained there till 1850, then went to Rochester, Vermont, where he spent four years, when he moved west and took charge of a church in Marion, Iowa, in May, 1854. In 1858 he was chosen first superintendent of schools, which office he filled one and one-half years. From 1859 to 1864, he acted as an itinerating missionary in Linn county. In the spring of 1864 he came to Cono township, and preached at Quasqueton eight years. Mr. Manson was married, April 27, 1834, to Miss Rebecca Farr, of Vermont. They have two children, both of whom are now living with their parents; Eliza J., born May 1, 1835; and Dwight, born October 17, 1842. Mr. Manson has a very pleasant home, beautifully surrounded with shade trees, and having internally many evidences of refinement. His farm contains two hundred and eighty acres of excellent land, and is one of the best in the vicinity. Mr. Manson is, as his name indicates, of Scotch parentage, and is an intelligent and enterprising man, having done much towards laying a foundation for a successful history of Buchanan county. He has held many important places of trust; has been supervisor four years, also overseer of the poor four years in Linn county, and has held the same offices the same length of time in Buchanan county; has been justice of the peace and township clerk. Few more interesting subjects for biography are presented in Buchanan, than he whose long and eventful life is outlined in this short sketch. Now about to complete his eighth decade, he is one among the oldest residents of Cono, and yet remains in surprising vigor of mind and body, with the full promise of rounding out a hundred years. For over a quarter of a century he has walked, talked, lived, and labored among the people of Iowa, and his upright character and useful life will long be an inspiration wherever known, to better living and more hopeful dying.

W. E. Butterfield was born August 2, 1843, in Kalamazoo county, Michigan. Assisted his father on a farm till he was sixteen years old, then came west, and, after stopping six months in Newton township, went to Manchester, and worked at the blacksmith's trade eight months. At this place he enlisted in the Thirteenth United States regulars. His regiment was in the following battles: Chickasaw Bayou, Arkansas Post, Rolling Fork, Haines' Bluff, Champion Hills, through the siege of Vicksburgh, Mission Ridge, and Jackson. He was mustered out of the service March 12, 1865, and returned at once to Buchanan county. He came to Cono township in 1869, and located upon a farm of one hundred and twenty acres. This was wild land when Mr. Butterfield pur-

chased it, but the same courage and energy which had carried him through the four years' struggle for his country, enabled him to overcome all difficulties. He was married April 26, 1866, to Miss Mary L. Ham, of Newton township. They have had eight children, six of whom are living—Alice C., born July 19, 1866; Reuben J., December 18, 1868; Charlie E., December 10, 1870; Elsie, October 16, 1872; Chester, October 21, 1874; Jacob R., January 24, 1878; Nettie J., September 17, 1880. Elsie died when about four years of age. They also lost a little girl in infancy. Mr. Butterfield is a sound Republican, and is regarded by all as a most worthy citizen.

Jacob Arnold was born January 14, 1835, in Germany, and emigrated to America in 1855. Before leaving home he learned the shoemaker's trade. His voyage lasted four weeks, the first two being quite pleasant, but the last two Mr. Arnold knows little about, as he was in his berth on account of sickness. He landed in New York and was taken to the hospital on Staten Island, where he remained five weeks, then went to Westchester county, where he worked for his board one season, being able to do but little labor. Mr. Arnold then came west, stopping for a short time in Chicago, and then going out of the city about thirty miles, where he worked on a farm for eleven years. He then emigrated to Buchanan county, locating in Cono township, where he now resides, pleasantly situated on a farm of two hundred and sixty-five acres, and this was wild prairie at the time of his coming but it is now in a high state of cultivation. Mr. Arnold married Miss Catharine Kautz, of Buchanan county, in 1862. They have had seven children, six of whom are now living—Jacob, Frederick, Emelina, William, Daniel, Charles, and Caroline. Caroline died when about two years old. Mr. and Mrs. Arnold are members of the Lutheran church. He has been school director six or seven years, and is held in high esteem by all who know him.

Cyrus E. Hopkins, one of the well known residents of Cono township, was born October 11, 1837, in Clarence, Erie county, New York. When he was very young his parents moved to De Kalb county, Illinois. Here Cyrus remained until 1864, then emigrated to Iowa, settling in Cono township, Buchanan county, where he purchased a farm of two hundred acres, it being but partially improved. Mr. Hopkins resided upon this place fourteen years, then moved upon the farm where he now lives, though he is intending to go back to his old place before long. He is engaged in farming—keeps quite a large stock of cattle, horses, and hogs, etc.—and is regarded as one of Cono's successful farmers. He was married in 1863 to Miss Jane A. Wallace, of Illinois. This union has been blessed with six children, five of whom are living—Lula M., born January 19, 1864; Horace E., July 24, 1867; Maude B., February 29, 1869; Cyrus B., January 7, 1874; Vivian D., November 11, 1877; Lottie A., October 3, 1879. Vivian died when two years of age. Mr. Hopkins is a Republican, has held several offices, having been assessor, trustee, and school director, and is highly esteemed as a good citizen.

John Zimpler, one of the oldest and best known of

the citizens of Cono, was born in Baden on the Rhine, Germany, September 3, 1829, and emigrated to America in 1851. He was engaged in farming until he came to this country. His voyage was a most perilous one, and attended with severe storms. It was fifty-three days before he landed. He first settled in Illinois, where he lived three years, then came to this county and settled in Cono, where he now owns a farm of three hundred and sixty acres of excellent land, though it was all wild prairie at the time of his coming. Wolves were a very common sight at first, and often came near the house. Mr. Zimpler is now engaged in miscellaneous farming, keeps quite a large stock of cattle, hogs, etc., and is considered one of our best farmers. He was married in 1850 to Miss Michalena Highland, who died in 1876, after having borne seven children: Charles, John, Adam, Jacob, Michalena, Sophia and Sarah. Mr. Zimpler is a member of the Lutheran church, a sound Greenbacker, and a most worthy man.

M. C. Wells, one of our substantial citizens, was born October 17, 1836, in Clinton, Maine, where he remained until 1855 assisting his father in farming. At that date, he went to Bureau county, Illinois, where he resided six years. He then came to Iowa and was engaged in farming and lumbering at Burlington for two years, after which he went to Sioux City, and there, in 1861, enlisted in the Sixth Iowa cavalry, and was sent out against the Indians in the northwest territories. He shared in many severe engagements with the red men, who at that time were giving the country much trouble. He was mustered out October 17, 1865, and at once went to Iowa county, where he purchased a wild lot, and in a short time made a good farm and a pleasant home, where he resided seven years. He then sold out and came to Cono township, where he now lives. Mr. Wells has one hundred and eighty-two acres of good land. It was but little improved when he bought it, but it is now a fine farm. He has a beautifully situated place, with shade trees surrounding it, and also an orchard. His house is well furnished with books, papers and other evidences of refinement. Mr. Wells is engaged in mixed farming, but intends soon to go into dairying. He married Miss Jane Cunningham, of Utica, New York, in October, 1857. They have five children, with names and dates of birth as follows: Alice A., December 16, 1859; George H., October 26, 1862; Richard M. and Willie G., March 20, 1867; Ray, October 28, 1876. Religiously, Mr. Wells endeavors to keep peace with all men. Politically, he is a Greenbacker, and is active in local affairs. He has held the office of township trustee, as well as several other offices. He is earnestly interested in education, and everything else which tends towards the advancement and development of the county. He is a man respected in the highest degree by his fellow townsmen.

William G. Anson, well known as an old resident of this county, was born in Staffordshire, England, October 15, 1835. He came to America with his father, George Anson, in 1845. They were six weeks on their way to New York, and had a most tempestuous voyage. Several

on board the ship lost their lives. Mr. Anson served as cabin boy. After landing, he worked a short time in New Jersey and then eight months in the coal mines of Maryland. He then went to Medina, Ohio, and after working at various occupations for about three years, engaged in cabinet-making which he followed until 1853, when he came to this county. He lived in Quasqueton four years, working in a mill. Then he began work for himself, and was engaged in breaking prairie land in all parts of the county. He broke at least one thousand three hundred acres. In 1856 he went to Kansas, having secured a Government contract to break land for the Indians. He returned to Buchanan county, farmed three years, then went back to Kansas, where he made but a short stay, and then turned his steps again toward Buchanan. He remained here only a year, and then crossed the plains to Oregon, and was one of the first settlers in the wonderful country known as the Grand Round Valley. Mr. Anson resided about six and a half years in Oregon, and meantime opened a ranche. He has travelled extensively in the far west, freighting, etc. In 1868 he came back to Iowa and bought a farm in Cono. He has one hundred and sixty acres pleasantly situated. He has fine buildings built by himself, surrounded by a beautiful grove,—also an orchard of two hundred and eighteen thriving trees. Mr. Anson is a successful farmer. He was married in April, 1860, to Miss Harriet Blair of Quasqueton. They have eight children, born as follows: Albert G., January 18, 1861; Charles T., February 8, 1864; Willie, November 10, 1866; Willard, July 27, 1869; Samuel, August 20, 1872; Benjamin R., May, 17, 1874; Addie, March 17, 1879; Hattie E., November 17, 1880. Mr. and Mrs. Anson are members of the Congregational church. Mr. Anson is one of the oldest Greenbackers in the county. He has held many local offices. He is an intelligent and active man, and is highly esteemed by all who know him.

George Anson, an old and highly respected citizen was born in Staffordshire, England, March 13, 1813, and emigrated to this country in 1848. He worked as a gunsmith until he came to the United States. The passage over was difficult and dangerous; and lasted six weeks. He immediately went to Mount Sarayo, Maryland, where he worked as a blacksmith a short time; but when his skill as a workman became known he was employed as a machinist in the works of Mr. Graham. Here Mr. Anson remained about four months, and then went to Medina, Medina county, Ohio, where he worked as a gunsmith about six years. At the end of this time he came to Buchanan county and settled in Cono, where he still resides. He has a farm of one hundred and twenty-five acres, well improved, and a good home to enjoy in his declining years. His house is surrounded by a fine grove and an orchard. Mr. Anson was married June 29, 1833, to Miss Margaret D——, of Bristol, England. They have had eighteen children: William G., Joseph, George (deceased), Henry, Granville (deceased), Jane, George, Eliza, Catharine, Granville, Samuel (deceased), John, James, Edward, Walter, Samuel and two who died

in infancy. Edward and Walter are now living with their parents to comfort them in their old age. Mr. and Mrs. Anson are devoted members of the Episcopal Church. Mr. Anson is a Greenbacker, and is one of our most worthy citizens.

J. H. Stoneman, one of the earliest settlers in the county, was born in Carroll county, Wisconsin, in 1829, and remained there until the spring of 1853, when he came to this county, settling in Liberty township. In his early life Mr. Stoneman was engaged in farming and harness-making. After coming west he devoted his attention to carpentering for several years. In 1860 he went to Pike's Peak, where he worked at his trade, building quartz mills, etc. He made the first panel door and sash in Central City. After remaining there thirteen summers, with the exception of the time lost in going back and forth to Iowa, he worked at mining two seasons, and then returned to Buchanan county and bought the farm on which he now lives. It contains one hundred and thirteen acres, including a good orchard, a grove of maples, making altogether a pleasant home. Mr. Stoneman is engaged in mixed farming, and appears to be highly successful. He was married in January, 1873, to Miss Laura Tift, of Liberty township. Mr. Stoneman is a thorough Republican from principal, and, though not an active politician, he has been with the Republican party in belief since its organization. He is considered a most worthy citizen, and enjoys the confidence and esteem of the community in which he lives.

Martin A. Glass, one of the oldest residents of this county, was born July 28, 1809, in Harrison county, Ohio. When he was two years old, his father, Jacob Glass, moved to Tuscarawas county, Ohio, and there the subject of this sketch lived forty years. He came to this county in 1849, and soon bought a farm in Newton township, which he sold out after three years, and came to Cono township. He has now two hundred acres, well improved, after having disposed of one hundred and twenty acres. This was wild prairie, but energy and industry have made it a beautiful home. His house is pleasantly situated, surrounded by shade trees, orchard, etc. Mr. Glass is well situated to enjoy life. He was married in 1831 to Miss Nancy Belch, of Ohio. Following are the names and dates of birth of their children: Jacob, January 18, 1833, deceased; Sarah, November 13, 1834; Elizabeth, June 28, 1837, deceased; Mary, May 4, 1839; John, July 18, 1841; Joseph, July 26, 1843, deceased; James, June 6, 1846, deceased; Reason, April 26, 1847; Isabel, August 2, 1849; Susan, April 23, 1852; Martin L., February 16, 1855; Martha J., July 9, 1857. He was married a second time, November 7, 1872, to Mrs. Elmira L. Powles, of Cono. Mr. Glass is a staunch Republican, has been justice two terms, and school director for many years.

James A. Crego.—The subject of this sketch was born January 10, 1840, in Syracuse, New York. When three years of age, his parents came west, and settled in Mc-

Henry county, where he resided till 1868, engaged with his father in farming. In that year he went to Delaware county, Iowa, where he worked two years in an auditor's office and was afterwards a deputy sheriff for two years. Mr. Crego then moved to Cono township, to the farm where he now lives. It contains one hundred and sixty acres of prairie and twenty of timber. This was wild land when Mr. Crego came here, but by hard work he has succeeded in building up a pleasant home. He is engaged in mixed farming, keeps a large stock of cattle and hogs, and is considered one of Cono's prosperous farmers. Mr. Crego was married in 1869 to Miss Julia Shapley, of Illinois. They have three children: Agnes A., born December 4, 1870; Lila E., born January 5, 1874; Clyde B., born July 14, 1878. Mr. Crego is a firm Republican, has held several offices, has been trustee and clerk, and is regarded by his fellow townsmen as a man worthy of the confidence and esteem which he enjoys.

Benjamin P. Wade, one of the oldest and best known residents of Buchanan county, was born January 29, 1829, in Allegany county, New York. Mr. Wade spent his early years in farming and lumbering, and was afterwards a sailor on the great lakes and salt water. He has been in all quarters of the globe, has experienced many a narrow escape, and has probably seen as much of the world as any man in Iowa. After quitting the sea, he went to Rockford, Illinois, and was engaged in farming for seven years in Winnebago and Ogle counties. He then emigrated to Iowa, first settling in Newton township, where he bought a farm of three hundred and twenty acres. He resided here fourteen years, then sold out and came to Cono township, where he now resides, most pleasantly situated on a farm of one thousand acres, the largest, and as good as any in the county. This was wild prairie, but by untiring energy he has succeeded in making it one of the best homes we have seen. He has a fine residence, beautifully surrounded with shade trees, and also an orchard of two thousand trees, supplying him with plenty of fruit of all varieties. Mr. Wade is engaged in mixed farming, and keeps a large stock of cattle, horses, and hogs. He married Miss Martha John, of Pennsylvania, July 4, 1853. They have four children: Benjamin H., born October 20, 1857; Martha E., born July 24, 1862; Edward L., born December 9, 1865; Laura M., born October 4, 1871. Mrs. Wade is a member of the Free Methodist church, and Mr. Wade is a member of the Free Baptist. Politically, he is a sound Republican. He has held several offices, though he has never been an office-seeker, as his own business has required his whole attention. Mr. Wade may well be termed a self-made man, having been thrown upon the world when ten years of age, without education, property, or influential friends. He has by his energy and perseverance succeeded in acquiring a competency, which he is now enjoying.

NEWTON.

This township is situated in the southeastern part of the county, and bounded on the south by Linn county, and on the east by Delaware.

ORGANIZATION.

It was set apart as an independent and separate township on the twentieth day of July, 1854, as evidenced by order of the county judge, which is as follows:

It is ordered by the court that township 87 north, range 7 west, in this county, be and is hereby set apart as a new township, to be called Newton township. This order to take effect on the third Monday in July next and not sooner.

O. H. P. ROSZELL,
County Judge.

ELECTION.

The first election was on the first Monday in August, 1854, at a school-house in the south part of the township. Andrew Whisennand, Charles Hoover and Nathan Holman, were appointed by the court judges of election, and the township officers elected at that time were Charles Hoover and Reuben C. Walton, justices; Jesse McPike, Andrew Whisennand and Charles Hoover, trustees; Charles McPike, assessor; Amos Long, clerk; and Green Berry, constable.

The present officers are John Gunn and John B. Potter, justices; H. C. Rowe, Owen Ward and H. A. Williams, trustees; John B. Potter, clerk; Isaac Holman, assessor; W. H. Ball and Louis Sauer, constables.

SETTLEMENT.

Joseph Austin was the first permanent settler, building a cabin in the spring of 1845 near a beautiful and large spring in the timber, which, to this day, bears his name. When he first came he was an unmarried man, but in 1846 he married a lady from Linn county. He entered the land upon which he lived. He lived here until 1849, when he sold to Martin C. Glass, who remained until 1853 and then moved to Cono, where he resides. Austin, from Linn county, went to Sac City, Iowa, thence to Nebraska, where he now resides. He was a native of Ohio. He has four children—Leonard, Almiria, Phoebe, and Mary. He volunteered in our late civil war and was a brave soldier. He passed through the whole war, coming out unharmed.

Reuben C. Walton was the next to settle here, in the spring of 1847, in the south part, on section thirty-three, near Austin's, and also near a large spring that bears his name—Walton spring. He continued to reside there for nearly twenty years, then sold out with the intention of settling in Kansas; but there became dissatisfied, and returning, bought a place near where he first settled, and now resides there. He had thirteen children, ten of whom are now living. He had a boy in our late war, who

died in the service. Mr. Walton was a native of Ohio, coming from about the same locality with Mr. Austin. Mr. Walton and family came to Iowa in 1845, stopping for a short time in Linn county. He was one of the first magistrates and married the first couple in the township.

W. H. Harris and W. Ogden, with their families, settled here in 1851, near where the first settlement was made by Mr. Austin. They did not remain but about two years. Mr. Harris is now living in Waverly, Bremer county.

Charles Hoover came to this State in April, 1851, and stayed a short time at Quasqueton; but the same summer settled on the land now owned and occupied by him. He is a native of Ohio. When he first came and settled here the nearest neighbor was four miles away. He has had thirteen children, five living, whose names are as follows: Nancy, married to a Mr. Stout, and lives in Cono township; Samuel, a farmer, and lives in Newton; Jane, married to John M. Carson, and now resides in Kansas; Adam, a farmer in Newton; James, married and lives in Cono; his three sons, Samuel, Adam and James, are among the most prosperous in the county. In early days Mr. Hoover was a great hunter, and kept about him a fine pack of trained hounds, and used to follow the swift-footed deer over the prairie and through the timber, furnishing the settlers with plenty of good venison. Since he came to this State he has killed here fifty-seven deer. His manner of travelling while hunting was invariably afoot. The lynx was also quite common in those days, which he frequently killed. At one time when he was out hunting he saw a lynx in a tree and fired upon it; but it still remained in a crotch of the tree. Thinking it might be dead, he climbed the tree, when, as he came near it, he noticed its glaring eyes, as if in the act of leaping upon him. Then he thought discretion was the better part of valor and immediately returned. Again he opened fire upon him, and this time he was dislodged and fell to the ground, where he was quickly dispatched by the dogs. Mr. Hoover has thirty-eight grandchildren and four great-grandchildren.

Martin C. Glass settled here in 1849, purchasing the interest of Joseph Austin, and becoming the owner of the Austin Spring. He lived there only three years, and then moved into Cono, where he now resides. He pays a large portion of his attention to orcharding, and raises some very fine varieties of apples. There have been in his family twelve children, eight of whom are now living. He lost one boy in the army. He can now gather about him eight children, twenty-nine grandchildren and two great-grandchildren.

Jesse McPike settled here on April 28, 1853. He came from Indiana, but is a native of Tennessee. He purchased the place, where the first settlement was made by Austin, near the famous spring, and lived there up to the day of his death, August 25, 1875. He was a soldier in the War of 1812. He and his good wife lived together for sixty years and two months. They had twelve children, five of whom are now living, whose names are as follows: William, who lives on the old homestead, and has a large family; J. W. McPike and Charles live in Linn county; Charlotte, married, and resides in Indiana; Jane C., married Green Berry, and is living in Linn county, Iowa. Mr. Pike was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and one of the first trustees of the township. His wife, Mary McPike, is now living on the old place, at the advanced age of eighty-three years. She has five children living, thirty-two grandchildren and thirty-one great-grandchildren.

Henry M. Holman came here in 1851, but moved to the State in 1852, settling first in Cedar county. He still lives on the same farm, where he first settled, in Newton township. Mr. Holman was born in Woodbury county, Kentucky, March 16, 1805, living there until he was twenty-one years of age, when he went to Indiana, and there married and lived until he came to Iowa. He had five children—Sarah, married to J. S. Long, and living at Troy Mills, Linn county; Susan, who died when quite small; Isaac, married and living in Newton township, is now assessor and one of its farmers; Nancy, married to Isaac I. Arwine, who volunteered in the late war, and was killed in battle. He had two children, and his widow lives with Mr. Holman; Catharine, married to Levi Birney, who died in the army. She afterwards married a Mr. Thompson, of Fayette county, and now lives there. Mr. Holman is a member of the Christian church, and an elder in the same. He seems to be quite a genius. Without serving any apprenticeship whatever, he built the house he lives in, doing all the work himself, does his own blacksmithing, even to the making of the necessary tools to do the work with. In his early days he was quite a hunter, spending much time in pursuing the deer and other game.

Andrew Whisennand settled here in 1851, on the property where Reuben C. Walton now lives; was born in Kentucky May 19, 1813, and moved to Indiana when a mere child. There he grew up and married, and continued to reside until he moved to Iowa. When he came here he had a family of five children; has had twelve in all, four now living, whose names are: Stephen H., who lives in Newton; Nathan H., living at home; Rebecca, married to John McClure, and Jemima. He had three sons in our late war, two of whom died in the service. He was one of the early organizers of the township, being one of the first judges of election, appointed by the court at the first election. He was also one of the township trustees and a pioneer Methodist.

GAME.

Bears were seen in the township, but we could not learn that any had ever been killed here. Deer were very plenty, and were a source of profit to the pioneer.

There were also a large number of lynxes, that excited fear among the people, on account of their ferocity. Wild-cats and turkeys were also sometimes killed. The principal hunters here were Charles Hoover and Nathan Holman; but of late years the larger game has disappeared, and the smaller is scarce. These Nimrods have both become old men, but are yet living in the township. They have disposed of their dogs, hung up the rifle, and devoted their attention to farming; and their farms have the appearance of thrift, enterprise and good husbandry.

FIRST CHILD.

Leonard Austin was the first white child born here, in the winter of 1847; and he first saw the light of day near the beautiful spring, near which his father made the first settlement in 1845, and which now bears his name. Leonard has grown to manhood, and is now living in Nebraska.

The first wheat in the township was raised by Joseph Austin in 1846.

SCHOOLS.

The pioneer schools of this township were supported by voluntary contribution from the people. The first school was held in 1848, in the south part of the township, near the place where the first settlement was made, and was taught by Ned Bartly, with ten scholars. The use of a log house was donated to the school by a Mr. Harris. In 1850 Reuben C. Walton and five others built a log school-house, in which they had a school taught a number of winters. Samuel Calvin, who is now professor in Iowa university, at Iowa City, taught the first school in this house. A few years after this, the district built a good house on the old site, which is now standing. There was also one built in the eastern part of the township. Among the early teachers were Ned Bartly, Samuel Calvin, Mrs. Geiger, Charles McPike, A. Henry, George Francis and Charles Moore. There are now eight schools in the township.

FIRST DEATH.

A daughter of James Brown (a granddaughter of Jesse McPike) was the first who died in this township, in September, 1853.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

The first religious meeting of any kind held in Newton township was by the Methodists, at the house of Reuben C. Walton, about the year 1853. Samuel Farlow was the preacher. They had also frequent services at the house of Jesse McPike.

The Christian church was organized here about 1853, with some fifteen members, among whom were H. N. Holman and wife, S. Payton and wife, P. Payton and wife, William and Thomas McKee and wives, and Nathan McConnell. The present preacher is Milton McKee. The society owns a house of worship, and has a membership of eighty persons.

St. Patrick's Catholic church was first organized in 1856. They had services for some time in a log house, but in 1870 a fine large church was built here, as also a two-story pastoral residence. Among their priests have been Fathers Slattery, Shields, J. G. Ghosker, and Malone.

The present priest, who has been in charge ten years, is Patrick Clabby. The whole property belonging to the church is probably worth one thousand dollars. There is a large membership connected with this church—eighty families.

The Protestant Methodist organized here a society in 1858 at the Hoover school-house, with some twenty members. They now have a good society and have services at the Centre school-house. Rev. M. H. Noe is the present preacher.

CEMETERIES.

A cemetery was established in 1853 in the south part of the township. Jesse McPike donated the land and the first burial there was that of Mrs. Long.

Charles Hoover had a private burying-ground on his land near his house, but, in 1880, a cemetery association was formed, with James Ironsides president, W. King, treasurer, and Samuel Hoover, secretary.

A cemetery was established near the Catholic church in the east part of the township about 1856, and there are in it some fine monuments.

RIVERS, CREEKS, ETC.

The Wapsie river passes through the southwest corner of the township; Buffalo creek through the northeast part, and Carpenter creek through the centre. There are several other small streams in the township.

POST OFFICES AND POSTMASTERS.

A post office was established here and named Newton Centre in the summer of 1855, in the south part of the township, near where the first settlement was made; and the first postmaster was Ulyses Geiger, and after him were R. C. Walton, Turner Cartright and R. Downs. In 1873 the office was transferred to the centre of the township, and Samuel Hoover appointed postmaster. The present incumbent is William Bruce.

FIRST STORE.

The first store kept here was by J. S. Long, in the south part of the township, on H. M. Holman's farm; but there is nothing of the kind there now. There is a little village, south of Newton township, in Linn county, called Troy Mills that accommodates many of the people in the township with opportunities for making purchases, etc.

THE FIRST WEDDING.

The first wedding that was solemnized in this township was that of Isaac Arwine and Jane Holman, daughter of H. M. Holman, about the year 1855. Mr. Arwine volunteered as a soldier in our late war, and died in the army in the service of his country. Charles McPike was married to Jane Ramsey about the same time. These parties were married by that early pioneer, Reuben C. Walton, esq.

TIMBER, ETC.

The timber, for the most part, is in the northeast, along the Buffalo creek; and also in the southwest corner, along the Wapsie. There are probably five and one-half sections in all, together with native groves. In the timber and near the large springs the early settlers, Austin and Walton, built their first modest log house.

SHEEP—WOOL-GROWING.

James Ironsides, living in the western part of the township, commenced raising sheep in 1856, with a small flock he took on shares from a neighbor. He now has a flock of six hundred. They are of the large breeds, and are in a very healthy condition. He finds them as profitable as any stock on his farm—he raises large numbers of cattle.

BREEDER OF FINE CATTLE.

John B. Potter commenced the breeding of Durham cattle here in 1872, with a full blooded imported bull. He has now on his farm here a herd of thoroughbred Durham animals. His sales have been quite large. During 1880-81 he sold ten good ones at one hundred dollars each. He finds it a very pleasant and profitable business.

PRODUCTIONS.

The principal productions are corn, oats and hay. Considerable attention has been paid by the farmers to cattle, hogs, sheep and horses. The only large flock of sheep in the county is owned here by James Ironsides.

There are some large farms here, and among them those of J. B. Potter, six hundred acres; James Ironsides, six hundred and fifty acres, and Charles Hoover, five hundred and fifty acres.

ORCHARDS.

There are in the township some orchards, although yet quite young, but yielding to the owners quite a large amount of fruit; the most noticeable are those of Patrick Smith, Patrick Durham, R. C. Walton, Adam Hoover and H. M. Holman.

In the early days the inhabitants were subjected to many deprivations—some living for weeks upon hulled corn. As there was no market, their farm produce did not bring but a small price. Nathan Holman, one of the early settlers, when he first came here rented land in Linn county, and the place where he raised wheat was fifteen miles, and corn five miles; and that distance he went for the purpose of taking care of this crop. He frequently went to Anamosa, some thirty miles away, for a load of corn.

SPRINGS.

There are, in the south part of the township, near where the first settlement was made by Austin and Walton, two beautiful and never-failing springs, already mentioned; one is called the Austin spring, and the other Walton spring. These are what attracted those early settlers. The water is clear and pure, bubbling up from the depths below; never ceasing in its flow or losing its purity. Here the Indian and his dusky mate have often bowed and drank from these pure silver fountains; and, having slaked their thirst, have uttered a silent prayer of gratitude to the Great Spirit.

John Bolton was born June 18, 1821, in the county of Granville, Canada West, where he resided till 1864, when he came west and located in Newton township. Mr. Bolton was engaged in farming in Canada, which occupation he has ever since followed. He purchased one hundred and sixty acres of wild prairie in Newton, built a house, and made many other improvements. He lived



John McKay —

Mr. John McCay, deceased, was born in Antrim county, Ireland, May 4, 1815. In that country he spent his childhood and early manhood days. In the year 1847 he came to America to share its liberal institutions and make his future home. His first three years in this country were spent in the employ of a physician in New York city, at the expiration of which time he went to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and engaged as a laborer on the farm of a merchant with whom he remained two years. On the eleventh day of June, 1852, he married Miss Ann Robison, a lady of Irish birth, born in Fermanagh county, in 1826, and came to America in 1850. Immediately after their marriage they came to Iowa and purchased eighty acres of land, where Mrs. McCay still resides, in section one, Newton township, this county. They were among the first substantial settlers of this county, and among the few who held to the plow and did not look back. To their first purchase they have added different tracts of land, till the farm consists now of three hundred and sixty acres. It is beautifully located, and is of the finest soil the west affords. During Mr. McCay's life time he devoted this farm principally to the interests of stock-raising, learning its profits exceeded that of farming. In the year 1879 he built one of the finest farm residences in the county, costing over four thousand dollars. But, sad to say, fate decreed that he should enjoy it only seven short months. On the thirty-first day of July, 1880, while engaged in

reaping with a four-horse team, they became frightened and threw him in front of the guards, where he was so mangled that he died in two weeks afterwards. Thus ended the career of a man whose life was a beacon of hope to the poor man, and a model to the church. He was a man, who, by his own exertions, wrung from the hard hand of toil one of the finest properties in the west. When he first became a citizen of this county his only possessions were about three hundred dollars. But with his and his wife's combined efforts they won for themselves a fortune that classed them not only among the well-to-do farmers of the county, but among the wealthy citizens of the State.

Both Mr. and Mrs. McCay were earnest members of the Methodist Episcopal church, which relation Mrs. McCay still sustains. They commanded the highest respect of the community, and Mrs. McCay still lives to enjoy it, while Mr. McCay only lives in the memory of his many friends and acquaintances, who will thank Mrs. McCay for the mark of respect she has displayed for him, and the favor she has conferred upon them, by having the above portraits in this work. Of Mrs. McCay, we are pleased to state, she is a woman who has always had the will and dare to do, as the event of her coming to this country alone, when only a girl, testifies. She is a lady whose morality, friendship and generosity cannot be excelled.



Ann McClary

here till 1872, then exchanged his farm for the one upon which he now resides in the same township. It contains two hundred acres. He erected the centennial house he now occupies in 1876. It is well situated and is finely surrounded with a natural grove. He also has a young orchard. Mr. Bolton is engaged in mixed farming, keeps quite a stock of cattle, horses and hogs, and is considered one of Newton's successful farmers.

He was married October 5, 1849, to Miss Mary Richards, of Elizabeth township, in the county of Leeds, Canada West. They have had seven children: Marion M., born July 15, 1850; William H., born January 27, 1852; George W., born November 19, 1859; Francis E., born March 20, 1862; Anah B., born December 3, 1867; Mary E., born February 1, 1870; John N., August 24, 1854. John died in infancy.

Mr. and Mrs. Bolton are members of the Wesleyan Methodist church. Politically Mr. Bolton is a Republican, has held several offices in the township, and is a worthy citizen. He was married the second time to Sarah Howarth, of Cook county, Illinois, January 11, 1881.

William N. Walton, the subject of this sketch, was born March 28, 1852, in Linn county, Iowa, where he resided till 1872, when he moved to Newton township and rented a farm till the spring of 1880; though he had bought the farm he now lives upon the previous year. His farm contains one hundred and sixty acres of excellent land, also twenty acres of timber. He has a very pleasant home, and is evidently enjoying life. Mr. Walton was married October 20, 1872, to Miss Isabel Hoover, of Newton township. They have four children: Charles, born September 23, 1873; Alva N., born June 1, 1875; Ida I., born July 15, 1877; Esther S., born February 16, 1881. Mr. Walton is a Republican, and has often been solicited by his fellow townsmen to hold places of trust, but has always refused.

William H. King was born December 27, 1835, in Cuyahoga county, Ohio, where he lived till he was about four years of age, when he moved to Knox county, in company with his parents, and resided there eight years; then moved to Wyandott county, living there about eight years, being engaged in various occupations. His next move was to Illinois, where he worked one year in his father's carriage shop; then went to Black Hawk county, Iowa, where he lived five or six years and was employed as a carpenter the greater part of the time, till he came to Newton, and settled upon the farm where we now find him pleasantly situated, enjoying a home made by hard and industrious labor. His farm contains one hundred and sixty acres of good land, also forty of timber. He is engaged in mixed farming; keeps quite a stock of cattle and hogs, and is a successful farmer. Mr. King was married September 21, 1857, to Miss Delilah C. Cochonour, of Ohio. They have had six children, five of whom are living; Emma E., born September 13, 1858; Joseph W., born September 29, 1860; Nettie E., born December 17, 1865; George N., born January 1, 1868; Mary L., born September 25, 1870; Rachel C., born April 26, 1871. Emma died when about fourteen

years of age. Mr. and Mrs. King are members of the Methodist Protestant church. Mr. King is a Republican, has held several offices; has been trustee, school director, and is held in high esteem by all who know him.

Thomas Moody, one of the early pioneers of Buchanan county, was born December 21, 1826, in England, and emigrated to America in 1853. His early years were spent on a farm, being engaged in the dairy business chiefly. Immediately after landing in New York he went to Niagara county, and settled in Middleport, where he resided two years, then came west, locating in Quasqueton, where he lived for a time, being employed in various occupations. He then came to Newton township, where he purchased a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, and resided upon this twenty years. In the meantime he made many improvements and built up a pleasant home. He sold out in 1875, and came upon the farm where we now find him pleasantly situated. His farm contains two hundred acres of excellent land. He built the residence he now occupies in 1877. It is well located and is one of the most pleasant places we have yet visited. Mr. Moody married Miss Eliza Carpenter, of Bath, England, in 1849. They have had four children: Thomas W., born June 8, 1854; John H., born February 17, 1856; Eliza A., born October 23, 1859; Mary J., born August 4, 1863. Mary died in infancy.

Samuel Hoover, one of the early residents of Buchanan county, was born December 2, 1836, in Harrison county, Ohio, where he remained till he was fourteen years of age, when he came to Iowa, in company with his parents, and settled in Newton township, where he has ever since resided. He has a good farm of one hundred and sixty acres of prairie and twenty of timber. He built the residence he now occupies in 1861, though he did not complete it until 1869. It is a beautiful place and is well surrounded with a grove of maple and poplar. All the improvements now existing have been made by the hard and industrious work of Mr. and Mrs. Hoover, and they now enjoy a fine home as a reward of their efforts. Mr. Hoover was married, February 23, 1860, to Miss Hulda Cummings, of Ohio. They have had seven children, five of whom are living: Junius P., born December 3, 1860; Mary E., born February 21, 1863; Martha M., born August 17, 1865; Janetta S., born September 9, 1867; Rosa, born November 29, 1871; William J., born September 16, 1875; Byron J., born October 7, 1877. Rosa and William died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Hoover are members of the Wesleyan Methodist church. Politically, Mr. Hoover is a Republican, and has held office the greater part of the time since he became of age; has been township clerk, treasurer of school board, also secretary and member of the same; has been postmaster seven years.

Alexander M. Wallace, one of the substantial farmers of Newton, was born September 10, 1837, in Goodrich, Huron county, Canada West, where he lived until 1857. He then went to California and resided there till 1862, being engaged in various occupations. He returned

home over the plains to Canada and was there about three months, when he went into the army of his adopted country and served in the quartermaster's department for three years. After the close of the war he came to Iowa and settled in Newton township, upon a farm of one hundred and forty-seven acres which he had purchased while in the army. This was unbroken prairie when Mr. Wallace came here; but by hard work he is now in possession of a pleasant home. Mr. Wallace is engaged in mixed farming, keeping quite a stock of cattle and hogs. Mr. Wallace was married November 7, 1867, to Miss Annie E. Powles, of Cono township. They have had five children—Annie I., born February 2, 1869; William M., born April 23, 1870; Agnes E., born May 7, 1872; Elma M., born June 18, 1875; George E., born July 26, 1879. Elma died February 14, 1877. Mrs. Wallace is a member of the Baptist church. Mr. Wallace in politics is a liberal Republican. He has been school director eight years, and is regarded by all as a most worthy citizen.

William H. Moore, an early pioneer of Buchanan county, was born November 16, 1828, in Norfolk county, Canada West, where he lived till he was twenty-nine years old. He was raised on a farm and followed the millwright occupation a few years, when he came west locating in Newton township on a farm of eighty acres, upon which he lived three years, then sold out and bought the farm on which we now find him. It contains three hundred and sixty acres of prairie, and fifty acres of timber land. This was wild land when Mr. Moore came here, but is now a very pleasant place. He built the house he resides in and surrounded it with a fine grove of cottonwood and maple. Mr. Moore is engaged in general farming, keeps quite a large stock of cattle, horses, and hogs, and is considered one of Newton's prosperous farmers. He was married December 23, 1858, to Miss Isabel Wallace, of Goodrich, Huron county, Canada West. They have seven children—Lizzie, born December 25, 1859; William W., born September 29, 1861; John A., born January 11, 1865; Howard, born January 10, 1869; Frederick A., born November 5, 1872; James H., born December 12, 1874; Willie, January 28, 1879. Mr. and Mrs. Moore are members of the Baptist church. Politically Mr. Moore is a Republican, and has been school supervisor, though he has had no aspirations in the way of office. He has been Sunday-school superintendent seven or eight years, and is a prominent citizen.

John Crowder was born September 29, 1826, in the county of Durham, England, and emigrated to America in 1848, landing in Boston after a perilous voyage of five weeks. He at once went to Iowa county, Wisconsin, where he resided about eighteen months, being engaged in the lead mines. He then went, by the overland route, to California, being engaged there as a miner for four years. He then returned to Dubuque county, Iowa, where he bought a farm of one hundred and twenty acres, which he cultivated until 1864. He then crossed the plains again, going to Idaho, thence to British Columbia, from there to Montana, then back to Iowa, coming by boat from Fort Benton to Sioux City, a distance of

two thousand miles. Mr. Crowder came to Buchanan county in 1870, and settled in Newton township upon a farm of two hundred acres of partially improved land, which has been changed to a high state of cultivation by the hard work of Mr. Crowder. He was married, December 20, 1854, to Miss Mary Liddle, of Dubuque county. They have ten children—Frank E., born September 22, 1854; Charles N., September 21, 1857; Laura A., July 10, 1860; Minnie M., February 18, 1863; Ida H., September 4, 1867; Ella E., February 21, 1870; Harvey J., June 25, 1872; Lizzie M., October 23, 1874; Mamie I., March 7, 1877; Roy G., August 12, 1880. Politically Mr. Crowder is a firm Republican and ever has been since the organization of the party. He has held several offices; has been township assessor, also school director, and is a good citizen.

Charles Hoover, jr., one of the early residents of Buchanan county, was born in Harrison county, Ohio, where he lived till he was seven years of age, when he came west with his parents and settled in Newton township. He has always followed farming as an occupation with the exception of three years of army life. He enlisted August 4, 1862, in the Twenty-seventh Iowa infantry, and was sent to Minnesota against the Indians; though he remained there but three weeks, when he went to Memphis, Tennessee. He was a participant in some of the hardest engagements of the Rebellion—was with Sherman on his raid to Holly Springs, also at Little Rock and Meridian and on the Red River expedition under General Smith. Mr. Hoover was wounded on this expedition, and carries a rebel ball in his body, even to this day. He was sent to the hospital at Jefferson Barracks, thence to Keokuk, where he remained eight months, then returned to his regiment, and was present at the capture of Mobile. He was mustered out of service August 8, 1865, and returned to Iowa. His farm contains one hundred and sixty acres of good land. He was married February 14, 1866, to Miss Susan Curtis, of Independence. They have four children—Frank W., born July 22, 1869; Jesse B., March 29, 1873; Arthur L., April 24, 1877; Flora A., October 14, 1879. Mr. and Mrs. Hoover are members of the Wesleyan Methodist church. In politics Mr. Hoover is a Republican, and is well spoken of by his neighbors.

William Bruce was born in August, 1819, in Scotland, and emigrated to America in 1849, landing in New York. He went to Oriskany, Oneida county, New York, where he lived three years, engaged in a factory. He then moved to Elgin, Illinois, and continued to work in a woollen factory for three years; then emigrated to Iowa, settling in Delaware county, where he bought three hundred and twenty acres of raw prairie. Mr. Bruce built a house and made many other improvements, residing there three years. After several removals and changes of occupation, in all of which he seems to have been fairly successful, he came to Newton township, about the year 1870, and purchased the farm on which he now resides, which contains one hundred and eighty acres of excellent land. He is engaged in general farming, has a pleasant home, and is evidently doing well. Mr. Bruce was married in

1846 to Miss Ellen Scott, of Scotland. They have had seven children—Eliza, born August 24, 1848; Andrew, July 11, 1850; Jenette, March 7, 1855; Margaret, July 7, 1858; Robert, March 17, 1860; William, November 9, 1861; George, August 18, 1864. Jenette and Robert are deceased. Politically, Mr. Bruce is a Republican, and is highly esteemed.

James S. Brewer was born February 13, 1831, in Ohio, where he remained till he was about three years of age, when his parents settled in Will county, Illinois, where he resided till 1856, being engaged in various occupations. He then came to Iowa, and settled in Newton township, upon a farm with his uncle, John Carpenter, and lived with him one year, when he began life by himself, and rented a farm for four years in the same township. At the expiration of this time he purchased a farm of forty acres and tilled it one year, when he enlisted in the Twentieth Iowa infantry, in the fall of 1862. He was a participant in many of the severest engagements of the war, went through the siege of Vicksburgh, and was at Fort Morgan, and at the capture of Mobile, besides many other engagements. He was mustered out of the service in July, in 1865, and returned at once to Iowa and began farming, which occupation he has followed ever since, residing upon the farm he had purchased previous to his army life, till 1872, when he bought the place he now occupies, adjoining the old farm. Mr. Brewer was married in 1850 to Miss Eliza Carpenter, of Joliet, Illinois. They have had eight children—Elvis A., born September 7, 1853; William A., November 4, 1856; Emma, November 28, 1858; Annie, May 6, 1861; John E., May 5, 1866; Sarah B., April 2, 1868; Ida, September 27, 1871; James, March 30, 1875. Ida died when about three years old. Mr. and Mrs. Brewer are members of the Protestant Methodist church. Politically, Mr. Brewer is a Republican; has been school commissioner, and is a good citizen.

John A. Berry was born November 28, 1860, in Newton township, and has ever since resided here. He is an active and enterprising young man, and enjoys the good wishes of all for future success in life.

Nathan Holman, one of the early pioneers of Buchanan county, was born July 10, 1810, in Woodford county, Kentucky, where he lived till he was seventeen years old, when he moved to Lawrence county, Indiana, in company with his parents; resided there eighteen years and then went to Monroe county, of the same State. He tended ferry for seven years at Salt creek, in Fairfax. He then emigrated west, locating in Iowa, Linn county, living there but a few months, when he removed to Buchanan county, Newton township, and settled upon a farm of three hundred and twenty acres of excellent land. Mr. Holman was married March 26, 1835, to Miss Martha Owens, of Lawrence county, Indiana. They have had thirteen children—Isaac N., born March 23, 1836; Mary F., July 11, 1837; Stephen, December 20, 1839; Zerelda, November 15, 1841; Amanda, February 27, 1843; Henry, December 1, 1845; Susannah, February 18, 1847; Mahala, June 9, 1849; Julian, June 20, 1851; Nathaniel T., July 26, 1853; Martha J., April 20, 1855; Sarah C.,

Mertie (an adopted child), and Daniel. Mr. and Mrs. Holman are members of the Christian church. In politics Mr. Holman is a firm Greenbacker, and is a sound man.

George A. Elliott, one of the substantial men of Newton township, was born December 15, 1845, in Shelby county, Indiana, where he lived till he was three years of age, when his family went to Howard county. There he lived till he was seventeen, when he enlisted in the Sixtieth Indiana regiment. Mr. Elliott was a participant in many of the hard fought battles of the south; was through the siege of Vicksburgh, at Arkansas Post, and in many other engagements. He was mustered out of the service in March, 1865, and at once came to Iowa, where, after a few temporary locations, he settled in Newton township upon the farm where we now find him most pleasantly situated. His farm contains one hundred and eighty-four acres of good land. He built the house he now occupies and is well located. Mr. Elliott married Miss Indiana Evland, of Waverly, March 1, 1866. They have five children: Katie, born January 5, 1867; William H., born September 1, 1869; Evelyn, born January 25, 1871; Rufus O., born September 1, 1872; James J., born February 28, 1876. Evelyn died when about eleven months old. Politically, Mr. Elliott is a firm Republican and ever has been. He has held several offices; has been secretary of school board, also director, and is regarded as a most worthy citizen by all who know him.

John Carpenter, one of the oldest residents of Buchanan county, was born in Herkimer county, New York. He came to Iowa about twenty years ago and entered the farm upon which his widow now lives. It contains two hundred and forty acres of excellent land, though it was wild prairie when Mr. Carpenter came here, but by hard and industrious work he succeeded in creating a pleasant home in what was a wilderness a few years before. He married Mrs. Polly Williams, of New York, June 25, 1869. Mr. Carpenter died in November 1873. He was highly esteemed by all who knew him, being regarded as a most worthy citizen by his fellow townsmen. He left a wife and two children to mourn his loss. The names of the children are: George, born July 13, 1871, and John A., born July 31, 1873. John died in infancy. We very much regret being unable to give a long sketch of this most worthy man.

Joseph E. Fay was born April 30, 1839, in Lima, Allen county, Ohio, where he lived till he was fifteen years of age, when he came west with his parents and settled in Linn county, Iowa, residing there till 1868, when he moved to Newton township, upon the farm where he now lives. It contains two hundred acres of good land. It was raw prairie when Mr. Fay came here. He built the house he now occupies and planted the seed for the beautiful grove surrounding it. He has also a thrifty orchard. Mr. Fay is an energetic and prosperous farmer. He was married December 30, 1865, to Miss Eliza Melindy, of Linn county. They have had six children, four of whom are living: Orange E., born November 18, 1866; John H., born January 11, 1868; Howard W.,

born March 19, 1869; Minnie E., born November 14, 1871; Edith B., born June 25, 1873; William D., born May 4, 1877. Minnie and Edith died in infancy. Politically, Mr. Fay is a sound Republican. He is a self-made man, and through his energy and industry has secured a comfortable property, and is regarded as a most worthy citizen.

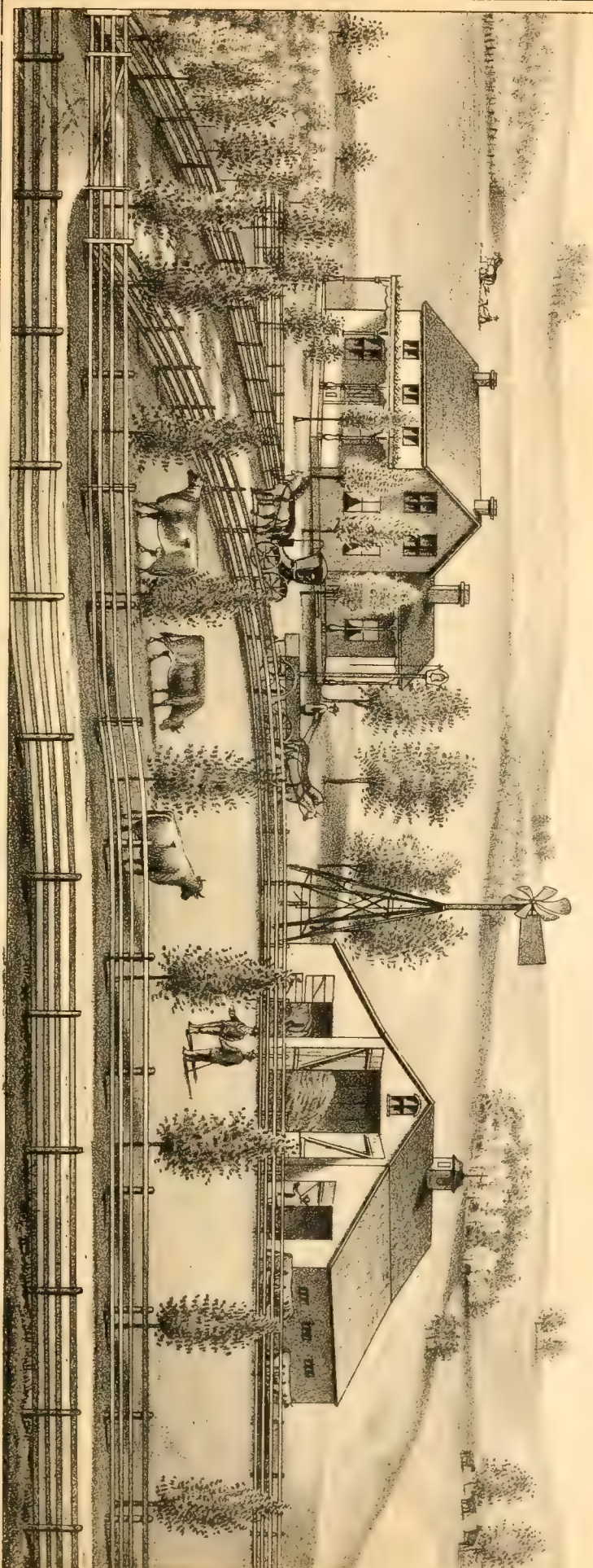
James Ironside, an old resident and a well known man, was born in Aberdeenshire, Scotland, February 2, 1823. He emigrated to America in 1834, and landed in Quebec. He remained in Canada till 1855, residing in three or four different places, and pursuing various occupations, in all of which he was successful. He operated a last factory several years in Dundas, and gained a wide reputation as a business man. He also manufactured materials for boots and shoes in connection with his last business. He was grand master of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows' lodge of that place for many years. Mr. Ironside came to this township and located here in 1855. He entered a quarter section of land at one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre. He now owns six hundred and fifty acres and is one of the leading farmers of the county. The prairie was wild and settlers were few in 1855. Deer and wolves were numerous. Mr. Ironside met bravely all the trials of pioneer life, and is now prosperous and happy. His home is a beautiful one, built by himself. His house is finely situated, and is surrounded by a very pretty grove. He has an orchard of three acres. Mr. Ironside keeps a large stock of cattle, hogs and horses, and is a model farmer. He was married November 29, 1850, to Miss Matilda Tyke, at Hope, Canada West. She was born March 22, 1834. They have eleven children living, one deceased. Their names are: Matilda E., born September 13, 1851; Margaret A., born February 10, 1856; George, born November 29, 1857; Ellen M., born March 15, 1859; Edwin J., born October 15, 1861; Janet A., born January 7, 1865; Elizabeth, born July 17, 1867; William W., born June 17, 1871; Charles J., born August 11, 1873; James H., born December 5, 1874; Edith M., born May 10, 1877; Lily, born December 3, 1878. Charles J. died in early infancy. Mrs. Ironside is a devout member of the Episcopal church. Mr. Ironside is a sound Democrat, and is respected far and wide. He is one of the substantial men of the county; has been township treasurer seven years, and has held other offices. He possesses the sterling qualities of honesty and worth, characteristic of his countrymen.

William J. Dunn, one of the oldest residents of this county, was born in County Derry, North Ireland, November 6, 1832. He came to this county in 1837 with his mother, his father having come two years previously. After landing in New York they went to McHenry county, Illinois, where he lived until 1850. His family was the first to settle in Hartland, McHenry county. In 1850 he came to this State with his father, P. M. Dunn, and settled in Middlefield township. Mr. W. J. Dunn began work for himself at the age of twenty-two, and was engaged in breaking prairie, buying stock and running a reaping machine for ten or eleven years on his own account, although he

made his home with his father until 1864. In 1867 Mr. Dunn bought the farm on which he is now living. He owns two hundred and sixty acres of excellent land. The first house he built was destroyed by fire in 1879. He then built a fine residence upon the old site. Mr. Dunn keeps cattle, horses, hogs and sheep, and does a prosperous business. He was married September 6, 1867, to Miss Catharine Gleason, who was born in County Clare, Ireland, February 8, 1842. They have had six children, four of whom are living. Their names are: William J. born May 13, 1868; Michael J., born July 13, 1869, died March 12, 1871; Anna M., born November 9, 1870; Michael J., born July 15, 1875, died August 5, 1876; Charles, born January 13, 1877; Blanche C. E., born December 25, 1880. Mr. Dunn and wife are Catholics. Mr. Dunn is a Republican. He has held several township offices, such as assessor, clerk, school director, etc., thus showing that he is held in high esteem by his fellow-citizens.

Reuben C. Walton, well known as an old settler, was born in Champaign county, Ohio, December 13, 1824. When twenty years of age he settled in Linn county, Iowa, renting a farm for three years, at the expiration of which time he came to Buchanan county and entered two hundred acres of wild prairie in this township. He built his house and made all of the improvements himself. He lived upon his first farm twenty-five years, when he sold out and bought his present place of residence. He has eighty acres of excellent land, and is engaged in mixed farming. Mr. Walton helped raise the house of Joseph Austin, the first that was built in this township. He experienced all the hardships incident to the early pioneers. He came from Ohio with an ox team, his cash capital being only eleven dollars and ten cents. He has succeeded in building up a pleasant home for himself in his old age. Mr. Walton was married September 8, 1842, to Miss Sarah McClure, of Allen county, Ohio. She was born December 29, 1837. They have had thirteen children: Olive G., born September 11, 1844; James A., born October 11, 1846 (deceased); Cynthia H., born November 28, 1848; Samuel J., born September 20, 1850; William, born November 16, 1852; George C., born November 8, 1854; Mary A., born February 4, 1856; Maria J., born January 2, 1858; Leonard, born September 10, 1861; Alice M., born March 4, 1864 (deceased); Edith A., born January 6, 1867; Frankie E., born February 15, 1869 (deceased); Catharine E., born February 7, 1871. James was in the First Iowa cavalry, and died at Little Rock, Arkansas. Mr. and Mrs. Walton belong to the Christian church. Mr. Walton is a liberal Democrat. He has been justice, constable, school director, etc., and is regarded as a most worthy man by his fellow citizens of Newton township.

John H. Swayze was born in Warren county, New Jersey, May 4, 1816, and resided there until he was sixteen years of age. At this time (in 1832) his migrations commenced. He lived in New York, Ohio, Michigan, and in several different parts of Iowa, suffering many vicissitudes of fortune, but showing great perseverance in all, and often plucking success from the very jaws of



RESIDENCE AND STOCK FARM OF JOHN B. POTTER, NEWTON TOWNSHIP, BUCHANAN COUNTY, IOWA.

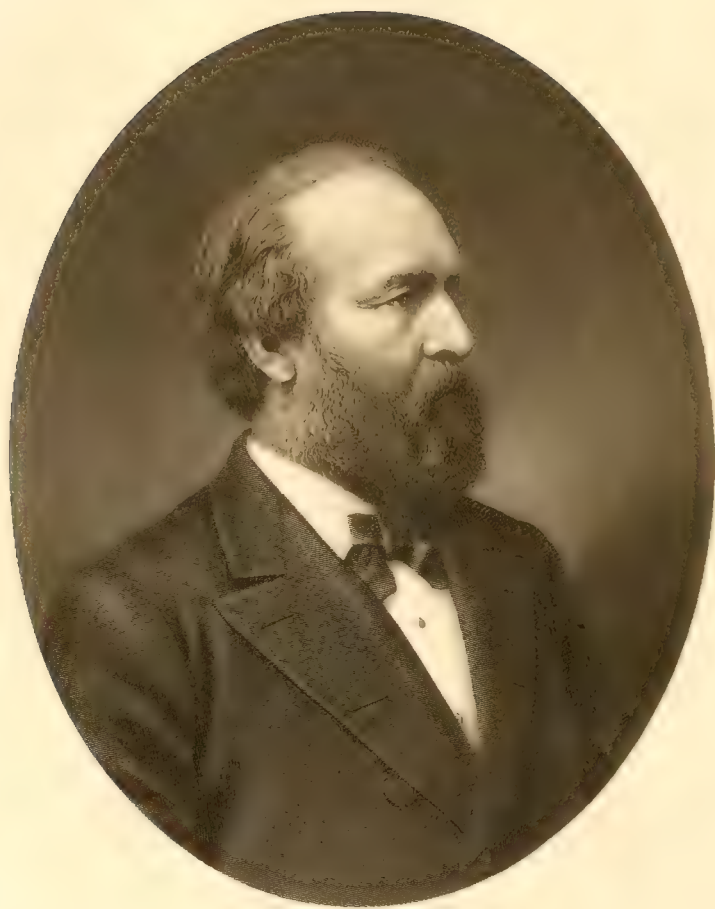
defeat. Finally, about the year 1867, he moved to Newton township, where he had previously bought a farm. He purchased three hundred and twenty acres of wild prairie, built a house, and made many improvements, living on his farm ten years, and then returned to Linn county, his present residence. He is most pleasantly situated, and still keeps his old farm in Newton township. He has one hundred and ninety acres in Linn county and thirty-four in Delaware. He rents the most of his land. He is prosperous and happy, and enjoys the results of his long labor and many privations. He was married November 25, 1844, to Miss Ann Jenette Dewey, of Oakland county, Michigan. She was born January 13, 1827. They have had eight children, six of whom are living. Their names are: Marion, born October 23, 1845; Green, born July 4, 1847; Seemon, born May 16, 1849; Mary, born May 29, 1850; Emma, born August 29, 1853; Marshall J., born June 7, 1857; Lucy H., born April 14, 1860; Ann Jenette, born October 22, 1864. Of these, Marion died in September, 1847, and Ann Jenette July 28, 1878. Mrs. Swayze was formerly a member of the Baptist church, and was one of the first members of the church at Anamosa. Politically, Mr. Swayze is a sound Democrat. He is highly esteemed as a self-made man and a worthy citizen.

James Richardson was born in Bennington county, Vermont, February 28, 1827. He resided there until about twenty-eight years of age, and then came west and settled in Newton township. He entered one hundred and sixty acres of Government land, at one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre. He has made additions, and has now three hundred and twenty acres of good prairie; also fifty acres of timber. He lived in a log house six or seven years, and then made his present residence, a large and beautiful house. He is doing a prosperous farming business. He was married February 19, 1855, to Miss Almira D. Blanchard, of Bennington county, Vermont. They have had ten children, eight of whom are living. Their names are: Herbert, born February 6, 1856; Nathan, born December 16, 1857; Mary J., born February 6, 1860; Bedia A., born February 24, 1862; Ellen M., born September 3, 1865; Julietta, born December 19, 1868; Orin, born April 6, 1871; Edith P., born April 5, 1856; and two sons who died in infancy. Mary and Bedia are also deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Richardson are members of the Methodist Protestant church. In politics Mr. Richardson is a strong Republican. He has held several offices, such as justice, trustee, etc. He has been the architect of his own fortune, his entire fortune, at twenty-one, being his bible.

John Burgoyne Potter was born in Canandaigua, Ontario county, New York, July 27, 1827. He was a son of John B. and Susannah Potter. His father died at Rockport, New York, April 16, 1837. He was a Baptist minister of considerable note, and one of the founders of the Rockport college. His mother is at this writ-

ing living in Marion, Linn county, Iowa. His home for quite a while after his father's death was wherever he could obtain employment. Though but ten years old he began at once to support himself and mother. He persevered and fought against poverty till he found himself the owner of three acres of land. On this he erected a house and presented his mother with a home. When this was accomplished he packed his trunk and on the twentieth day of May, 1846, he started for the west. He went to Michigan as a farm hand. Finally he worked for an interest in his crops. This proved a profitable undertaking. With this remuneration, together with his previous accumulation, he purchased some land in Oakland county in 1853. This he sold a few months afterwards for eight hundred dollars, being an advance of two hundred dollars on what he paid. The same year he visited his brother, Dr. Joseph B. Potter, whom he had not seen for twenty years. He resided in Canal Winchester, Franklin county, Ohio. At his solicitation Mr. J. B. Potter came to Iowa on a prospecting tour, which resulted in his making this State his future home. He immediately returned to Michigan and prepared to emigrate to this county. On the sixteenth day of January, 1854, he married Miss Charlotte Halstead, and, on the seventeenth, he, in company with his wife, mother and sister, started in a two-horse lumber wagon for Iowa. They arrived at Quasqueton the fourteenth day of February, 1854. He erected a house on section twenty-two in Newton township, but soon afterwards sold it and purchased one hundred and twenty acres in section twenty-six, Jackson township, Linn county. This farm being situated at a cross roads, and considered a convenient place for a post office, he was duly appointed postmaster, the office being known as Ford's Grove. Their nearest market was Dubuque, ninety miles distant. Sometimes grain would be so low that the expense of hauling would exceed the money it brought. In 1857 he exchanged his farm for the one where he now resides in Newton township, containing at that time only one hundred and forty-five acres. He has since added to his possessions till he now owns six hundred acres of choice land, under good cultivation. He has a beautiful and convenient home. His farm is admirably adapted to stock breeding, in which he is extensively engaged. Mr. Potter is a public-spirited man, and has served his township in different capacities; such as justice of the peace, township clerk, county supervisor, etc., and has always taken an active part in the agricultural society since its organization. He has the honor of being the first to introduce thoroughbred short horns into his township, which enterprise has been followed very successfully by some of his neighbors, as well as himself. Mr. Potter's family consists of himself, wife and three sons—Joseph Benjamin, born in Linn county, April 22, 1855; Truman Judson, born April 11, 1858, and John Hiram, born May 6, 1861.





J. A. Garfield.

LIFE OF JAMES A. GARFIELD.

BY A. G. RIDDLE.

CHAPTER I.

BIRTH AND EARLY INCIDENTS.

The Generations of the Garfields.—The Mother Birth.—Loss of His Father.—The Home.—Eagerness for Books.—Case vs. a Schoolmaster.—Rape of a Lock.—What Eliza Thought.—Growth and Size.—A Dream of the Sea.—Repulse by a Lake Captain.—Begins on the Tow-path.—Promotion.—First Fight.—How the Second was not Fought.—Reflection and Return.—Overhears His Mother's Prayer.—An Ague Cake.

GREAT men rarely, perhaps never, appear under similar circumstances. A man and woman under common conditions, and yet marked with minor variations, wed, and a genius is born of them. The vulgar observers of his advent look to see it repeated from other twos, under similar conditions. So men who observe something mean or common in the early years of a great man's life usually attribute his success to that. In the boyhood of General Garfield, he drove the horses that dragged a canal-boat on an Ohio canal one or two trips, and his biographers have usually set this forth as the leading event of his youth, and as quite all that is known of him, and this is supposed to have given the bent and impetus which launched him on the world as one of the great men of his time.

The birth of a great man is a thing of accident to the parents, and this enhances the wonder in the eyes of men. Nature has no accidents, nor is she surprised at her own work. All are equally prepared for and of equal importance to her. It matters not whether we say Providence had certain results to work out, and prepared a specially endowed man for its accomplishment, or that certain particles of organic matter—protoplasm—have certain properties, which flowing along the vital channels, gathering and losing as they flow, unite, when those channels coincide, with a certain result. The ordinary incidents of human life push the ordinary man along the usual courses. He does the common work of life, works their processes, because he has the power to do it. because he can do no other. The same incidents push

the extraordinarily-endowed man along the same avenues, and he grapples with the unusual, the extraordinary, and both lives are necessary results of natural causes.

A herd of men, strangers to each other, enter the American house of representatives. Two or three, half a dozen, go sooner or later to the lead, become creators and directors, because it is in them to do that work. The rest are led, because it is in them to be conducted by the others. What has produced the difference, and whence was derived the leading elements and qualities of the men, is the problem.

In the instance with which I am to deal I shall not attempt its solution. I can only hint at scanty antecedents. We know that much, many unusual qualities, went to the making up of the subject of this sketch. Just what they antecedently were, and how they were united in his production, is a matter of the vaguest speculation. The conditions of such an inquiry are not in our hands, and the science which should guide it is of the unborn.

Some popular delusions must vanish in reference to him. He did not grow up a stalwart, unlettered, good-natured Orson of the wood, nursed by a bear till seventeen or eighteen, and then under sudden inspiration rush through school and college in an intellectual rage, ravishing from the sciences their sweets and secrets, drawing from books their blood and souls, and devouring and assimilating teachers and professors.

Most men who become remarkable finally, have a kind of mythology constructed about their obscure early years. All the curious things of fact or fancy in the region where they live are conferred on them. General Garfield is an eminent example of this fortune, and the busy hand of fiction is supplementing the natural growth with works of its own.

One tradition assigns the origin of the Garfields to Wales, and mainly on the ground of the similarity of the name to that of a venerable ruin in that country. The

better opinion is that they are of Saxon descent. The family had its seat at Tuddington, Middlesex county, as early as the twelfth century. The crest of the house is a heart, with a hand rising out of it, grasping a sword. The legend, *vincit amor patriæ*. The name is inscribed on the roll of Battle Abbey, as that of a crusader, which the arms are said to indicate.

The family first appeared in this country at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1635, of which Edward Garfield was one of the proprietors, and where he died in 1672. He had a son, Edward, who became the father of Captain Benjamin Garfield, a very conspicuous man, who represented Watertown many years in the general court, and died in 1717. One of his sons was Lieutenant Thomas Garfield, who bore on the tide of descent, imparting it to a son Thomas, who, in turn, became the father of a Solomon Garfield. Solomon comes within lingual reach of the general, being his great-grandfather. He also had a brother, Abraham, who fought at Concord and Lexington, and joined with John Hoar and John Whitehead in a deposition, proving that the British fired the first gun of the war. This Solomon married Sarah Stimson, and pushed off for the wooded hills of Otsego, New York, where his son Thomas was born. His wife, when he grew to have one, was Aseneath Hill, of Sharon. To these were born Abram Garfield, father of the general, and Thomas, of Newburgh, Ohio.

Abram was a man of heroic proportions, endowed with marvelous physical strength; one of those large-souled, generous-hearted men who, notwithstanding they might overcome by weight and strength, nevertheless win by the sweetness and richness of their natures. Many legends exist of his great strength. A laboring man, all his implements and tools had to be of a corresponding size and weight; and, though, the best-natured man in the world, his courage matched his strength, and on more than one occasion he employed it in resisting others. Once on the Ohio canal, where he had a large job, and was living with his young wife, a gang of hands, the roughs of a neighboring job, led by two bullies, the terror of the whole line, came to get up a row with his men. At the first demonstration of these leaders he sprang upon and overcame them effectually ere their fellows came to their aid, and thus secured peace. He was from that moment the acknowledged monarch of the line of work, and ruled generously. Abram had a half-brother, Amos Boynton, his mother's son by another husband, whose fortunes were connected with his.

At the foot of Mount Monadnock, in New Hampshire, lived a brother of Hosea Ballou, and of this family were two daughters, Eliza and a sister. Highly endowed in-

tellectually, reared with the care and circumspection of New England, with its thrift and prudent economies, these sisters became the wives of these brothers, Eliza wedding with Abram. Of these two—this grandly-formed, large-natured, large-souled, kindly man, and this slight, intellectual, spirited, high-souled, and pious woman—was born James A., their fourth and last child, and ninth in descent from Edward, of Watertown—born to the heart and sword of the Crusader. The event occurred in the woods of Orange, Cuyahoga county, November 19, 1831. A picture of the humble dwelling in which our hero was born may be seen on the following page. It has a rustic look. Although long since torn down and removed, it can be relied upon as a faithful representation of General Garfield's birthplace, as it was drawn from a full description given by Mr. Garfield himself.



BIRTHPLACE OF GENERAL GARFIELD.

After the canal job, the brothers took their families to make for them permanent homes in Orange, built their cabins near each other, and, save one, there was then no human habitation within six miles of them. The Garfields were alive with a generous ambition to win more than a bare subsistence. The implements of work were to be the weapons with which to conquer labor, and not whips in the hands of necessity to scourge them as the slaves of toil. Work, hard, long continued, and unremitting, to make a home of intelligence and virtue for their children, and, with the leisure and opportunity, for better culture for themselves. The forest rapidly yielded to the eight-pound axe of Garfield. In time an extensive field, surrounded by the woods, was ripening its wheat in the summer sun. A fire in the forest threatened its destruction. By a desperate exercise of strength and activity the crop was saved. The overtaxed man, overcome by heat, sat in the cool wind, and contracted a violent sore throat. A quack came, placed a blister upon it, and the strong man was strangled. He only said, "Eliza, I have planted four saplings in these woods. I

leave them in your care." He walked to the window, called his faithful oxen by name, and died.

When the earth was placed over him, the battle of life for Eliza began. The eldest child was a stout lad of ten. The first work was to complete the unfinished fence, to protect the wheat. The rails for this were split by the slender Eliza, and the two laid them up. The land was unpaid for. Food was to be won from the earth.

At his father's death, James was less than two years old; the second and third children were daughters. The eldest inherited his father's generous and devoted nature in large measure. With him, till he was thirty years of age, there was but one purpose in life,—to help his mother, and do all within his power for his sisters and younger brother.

The Garfields and Boyntons, isolated from others, by neighborhood, education, and habits of life, were greatly dependent on each other for society, and grew up almost one family. The young Boyntons, as the Garfields, especially the daughters and James, were of quick parts and great intelligence. They had between them a few books. They generally managed to have a school at least during the winters. So far as the future statesman was concerned, instead of growing up untutored until the divine frenzy seized him, he became a good reader when he was three years old, and could almost repeat the contents of some of the volumes at his command, at an age when the children of to-day are thought first eligible to the alphabet. Eliza knew her responsibility, and entered upon the task of his education. He early made great proficiency, and the man who fancies that the stupidity of his son is the counterpart of the child or boyhood of General Garfield is sadly misinformed on a vital matter. So emulous were the young people that, mastering all the branches taught in their early schools, they annoyed and worried their teachers about studies and lessons, and with questions quite beyond their reach. At an early day, and when James was advanced enough to take part in it, they established among themselves a class of critics, to examine and determine the accuracy of the use and pronunciation of words and the construction of sentences. To this class and its critical labors General Garfield expresses his obligation for the habit of carefully scanning the use of words, and their arrangement in sentences and paragraphs, written or spoken.

His cousin Harriet and himself associated the most in their literary labors. Somewhere they came across a volume of tales of the sea,—some kind of "Pirates' Own Book,"—with which they became fascinated. They went over with the worn, but never worn-out, stories, till the young boy's imagination took fire, and he read and

dreamed a boy's impossible career on the ocean. Some vein of a love of roving sea-life and adventure had come to him with his other gifts from some Norse ancestor,—some old viking,—which this book kindled, and which has never quite burned out or been extinguished. What came of it may be seen later.

His father and mother had early become interested in the religious movement on the Reserve, which resulted in the organization of the Disciple churches, and this gave to her maternal care and admonition the religious sanction of her convictions of duty and destiny. A woman of spirit, with a capacity to manage and control children; to all a mother's solicitude and anxieties was added some apprehension on account of James, a frank, natural, tender-hearted, loving boy. Every fibre of his large frame was redolent of a love of fun, and not without a spirit of mischief, while his eldest cousin, Boynton, was the embodiment of ingenious hectoring. There was one notable winter, in which the boys convicted a teacher, in the then populous district, of incapacity to parse a sentence of ordinary English. They agitated against him, demanded his expulsion, and made so clear and strong a case on him that a school-meeting was called of the patrons, before which they appeared as prosecutors, and sustained their charges. Despite the popular voice, he managed to retain his place, and most of the scholars, with the Boyntons and Garfields, were withdrawn. These were in the habit of holding their lyceum debates and other exercises in the school-house each week. To prevent this, the door was locked against them. Boys, under such circumstances, show as little respect for locks as does love. The youths held their meeting inside the house as usual. A man was dispatched to Cleveland, twelve or fourteen miles, for another lock, which was out of the way in time. Never was there such a door or such locks, though, doubtless, the world is full of such boys. At the fifth and last of these failures of the locks, careful Mrs. Eliza discovered that the handle of her fire-shovel showed marks of a strange usage, and there is a tradition that the new-fallen snow retained the imprint of a foot—of two feet—that always turned back to her house as home. The good woman was greatly disturbed. She still looks grave at every reference to that magical school-house door. James escaped Middle Creek and Chickamauga, the greater perils of Congress, but expiation may still be required for the "rape of a lock."

He largely inherited the proportions, strength and personal qualities of his father, and in the open-air life, active exercise, simple fare, and regular habits of such a boy, he grew rapidly, and at sixteen was a full-blooded, rollicking, spirited, light-hearted boy, living and growing.

Though quick-witted, with considerable power of mimicry, more exercised than now, we can fancy him a very green-looking boy, with the untrained, uncouth ways of the youth of the country of that day. One would like to know what he thought of himself. Of course, he sometimes looked in the glass, where he met a broad, round, laughing, richly florid face, laughing blue eyes, expressive of little but animal good nature. What did he think of that immense head? Of course, he tried on the hats of other boys—of men—and could get it into none of them. Did he ever think of that? Did he all the time carry around that callow mass of brain, without a suspicion of what it might become? Did he think he was like other boys—one of the common sort to work and play, be kind, love mother, sister, brother, cousins, especially cousin Harriet; chop wood and clear land, hoe corn, dig potatoes, run and jump, throw down all the boys, live and vegetate in Orange—hilliest and remotest of townships—with no thought or suspicion to the coming? The mule carries alike a sack of coals, a casket of gems, or precious gums, as a horse bears a clown or prince, not knowing the difference. A boy is not a mule—is something better than a horse. When does it dawn upon a man of remarkable parts, not that he is unlike others—every one feels his unlikeness to his fellows—but that he has parts in excess of others. The fool, perhaps, always thinks that. I am not dealing with a fool. A man is as much of a mystery and a revelation to himself as others. It is probably best that impending superiority be hidden from young mortals of the male species.

His principal business—whatever his ultimate destiny—of these years, was to live and grow strong and healthy. Growing wise was not then in order. It never becomes so to the mass apparently. He was to strengthen and develop, broaden and deepen; must be wide in the shoulders, deep in the chest, straight in loin, strong and straight in leg and thigh, with immense lung and heart power. The base of the brain was of more consequence then; no matter what Humphrey Marshall, Senator Lamar, or Judge Kelley might severally be doing in those years, it was his business to grow; by and by he will ripen, and at an early day, for use. And so, in his sixteenth year, in the spring, he went to Newburgh to chop one hundred cords of wood—I don't know what he was to receive for it. It is not of the least consequence whether it was twenty or twenty-five dollars. It was not money that was of the chief use to him, though he worked for it.

From the margin of the wood where was his work, there was an outlook of the wide lake, on which under the deep blue of the March and April sky, went the white-winged ships. Day by day there to the North was

the bright ridge of slaty-blue, "the high seas" of the books. It was like the sea of which he had always dreamed. It was the sea, and there were ships and sailors and sailor-boys. All the latent longings of his nature, quickened and fed by his childish reading, were aroused. Here lay the sea beckoning to him. Here he would begin and master the rudiments,—a funny idea for a boy at his age, this of thoroughness of beginning at the bottom. When he had mastered these fields of fresh water, he would go and take the boundless ocean,—that which is itself the boundary. And so he chopped and split and piled his hundred cords of wood, pausing to gaze and sigh and resolve. He was to be a sailor, not "a fisher of men." In one of these mysterious coming and going, never staying, weird phantoms of the blue, he would come and go, toss and beat, and see the far-off regions of the east, which lay in his ardent imagination like colored bubbles or painted dreams, only he knew they were real. And over the wide Pacific, the world of sundown seas and living islands, these should rise out of the blue and come to meet him, and his feet should tread their shores. All this should be his; and thus he dreamed as he chopped and piled his wood.

He afterwards hired out to a Mr. Treat during the haying and harvesting season, and still dreamed of the sea. With his small earnings, putting by the persuasions and entreaties of his mother, he made his way to Cleveland to begin at the bottom and work up. In the harbor he found but a single vessel which he thought he would like to go on. To that he made his way, stepped lightly up the gangway, and asked eagerly for the captain; was told that he was below, but would be on deck in a minute. He had never, save in dreams and pictures, seen a captain, a poetic hero, a cross of angel and pirate, in feather and spangles,—instead of which there stepped on deck a hardened, red-faced, brutal wretch, half drunk. He was evidently in a towering rage. The nascent rover of the blue modestly asked him if he wanted a hand. The enraged brute turned and poured upon him his pent wrath in curses, oaths, and made no other answer. The men on deck heard this with illy suppressed chuckles. The poor boy, struck dumb, endured one minute of distressed awkward silence, which seemed an age before he could recover and walk away.

So far from curing him of his sea longing, it strengthened and gave it a new direction, or rather, it suggested a new and the true mode of the entrance upon his career. The captain's treatment showed him that he was too young and green to become a sailor without some initiatory process. In turning the matter over in his mind, the canal presented itself as the true starting-point,

and from the canal he would graduate to the lake, and so flow out to the ocean. On the canal the lowest point was that of driver. For this post he would compete. To a canal-boat he went. The first boat he applied to wanted a driver, and he secured the situation.

Poor boy! Had his career ended with that trip, as it came near doing, not a woman but would weep for his fate. He had not the faintest idea of swimming, and knew nothing of water, save as a beverage, and occasionally to wash hands in. On that first and most important tour he fell into the canal *fourteen times*, and had fourteen miraculous escapes from drowning. After all he showed his quality, and on return to port, the end of his first and last round trip as driver from Cleveland to Beaver, he was promoted from the tow-path to the deck, as bowsman. This brought a new experience. On his second trip he had his first fight. While in motion, he stood on deck, with a "setting-pole" on his shoulder, some twenty feet from Dave, a great, good-natured, hulking boatman, with a quick temper, with whom he was on good terms. The boat gave a lurch, the pole was sent with violence in the direction of Dave, and reached him before the warning cry. It struck him midships. Garfield expressed his sorrow promptly. Dave turned upon the luckless boy with curses, and threatened to thrash him. Garfield knew he was innocent even of carelessness. The threat of flogging by a heavy man of thirty-five roused the hot Garfield and Ballou blood. Dave rushed upon him with his head down, like an enraged bull. As he came on, Garfield sprang to one side, and dealt him a powerful blow just back of and under the left ear. Dave went to the bottom of the boat with his head between two beams, and his now heated foe went after him, seized him by the throat, and lifted the same clenched hand—the left—for another buffet. "Pound the d—d fool to death, Jim!" called the appreciative captain. "If he haint no more sense than to get mad at an accident, he orto die." And as the youth hesitated—"Why don't you strike?" D—n me if I'll interfere." He could not. The man was down, helpless, in his power. Father, as well as mother, stayed the blow. Dave expressed regret at his rage. Garfield gave him his hand, and they were better friends than ever.

The victory gave him as much prestige along the canal as that accorded him through the North for thrashing Humphrey Marshall at Middle Creek. The general says that not long after he came near being thrashed himself, and for cause deemed sufficient by the international code of the canal. At a certain distance each way from either gate of a lock is set what is called a "distance-post." If it happens that two boats approach a lock at

the same time, the one that first reaches his distance-post has the first use of the lock, and the other must lie to and wait. The bowsman who violates this rule of reasonable law does so at the peril of immediate war. At a lonely place in the canal one night, Garfield's boat and one from the other way approached a lock at the same time. The other reached his distance-post first. In an instant's rashness, Garfield, disregarding the other's rights, dashed on, opened the lock-gates at his end, and thus took possession of it. The insult was appreciated. The rival bowsman, a burly infuriated Irishman, leaped from his boat and made for his foe, illuminating his approach with a shower of Irish threats and curses. Being in for it, Garfield awaited his approach, leaning against the gate with seeming coolness, replying not a word. When the enraged man had approached within a few feet, the youth, in a commanding voice and manner, ordered him to halt then and there, on peril of being instantly awfully whipped. The audacity of taking the lock, the coolness and authority of this command, the height of the young man, looming on the amazed sight of the enemy, arrested his approach, and he contented himself with announcing certain punishment for any future outrage of the kind, and the boats passed. The general admits that his conduct in the first instance was the rashest folly, and in disregard of duty. In the second, it seemed the best way out of a difficulty. He was but sixteen.

Garfield himself attributes his early abandonment of the canal and the change of his cherished plans to a combination of circumstances, which, though more numerous, resolve themselves to two—his mother and the ague. The memory of his tributes to Neptune in the muddy waters of the canal lingered in his boyish mind, with the refrain, "It might have been." He had taken one of his many tumbles into the mud, and grasped the dangling end of a drag-rope which hung over the stern. It seems to have been in the night. Hand over hand he sought to pull himself from the water, too deep for him; and hand over hand it paid out, giving him not the least help. His position became perilous. Himself became alarmed, as he struggled seemingly more and more helplessly. Finally the rope became fixed, and lent itself to his aid, and he drew himself on board. Curious to know the cause of its mysterious conduct, he found on examination that it lay in a loose coil, and in running over the edge of the boat, in his grasp, it had been drawn into a crack with a sort of kink, like a knot, at that point, which alone prevented it paying out its whole treacherous length. In his wet clothes he sat down in the cold of the empty night, to contemplate and construe the matter. It seemed then, to him, that there was but one chance in

one thousand that a line thus running over the edge of the boat should run into a crack and knot itself; and that one chance had saved him. Then came the thought of home and mother, and how with seeming indifference he had left her, and under the impression that he was going upon the lake. He remembered he had not written to her during the three months he had been absent, and he pondered over the pain and distress his misconduct had doubtless caused her; and he knew of the constant prayers with which her love had surrounded him, as with an atmosphere, from the dawn of being. He had, in his modest self-abnegation, never regarded himself of any especial consequence in the world, and the rope had not now fastened itself for him on his own account, but solely at the intercession of that mother.

Morning light and the life of the next day came with new thoughts. The peril and escape of the last night faded to the memory of an unpleasant dream, the figments of which lost their hold upon him. Be a sailor he would. Then he had broken with home; had gone for himself; had a right to shape his own life, provided he did well, worked, and earned money, and avoided vicious courses. But the drenching, the malaria of the canal, were too strong for the health and will of sixteen. He began to shake incontinently. He called up his will and determination; set, or tried to set, his teeth. However firm his will, his body would shake and his teeth would chatter. The boat was on its way to Cleveland, and he determined there to lie off and get well. From Cleveland he went to Orange. He drew near the old home, consecrated by his mother's presence, in the evening, and weak and shattered stole to the door. Her voice came from within in prayer. With uncovered head he bowed and listened, as the fervent prayer went on. He heard her pray for him, her son, away from her, and only in the providence of God. "Would He preserve him in health of body, and purity of life and soul; and return him to be her comfort and stay." When the voice ceased, he softly raised the latch and entered. Her prayer was answered. Not till after that time did he know that his going away had quite crushed her.

He was at once prostrated with the "ague cake," as the hardness of the left side is popularly called. One of the old school M. D.'s salivated him, and for several awful months he lay on the bed with a board so adjusted as to conduct the flow of saliva from his mouth, while the cake was dissolving under the influence of calomel, as the doctor said. Nothing but the indissoluble constitution given him by his father carried him through. However it fared with that obdurate cake, his passion for the sea survived, and he intended to return to the canal. The wise, sagacious love of the mother won. She took

counsel of other helps. During the dreary months of drool, with tender watchfulness she cared for him, without the remotest word of his immediate past. She trusted in his noble nature. She trusted in God that, although he constantly talked of carrying out his old plans, he would abandon them. Not for years did he know the agony these words cost her. She merely said, in her sweet, quiet way, "James, you're sick. If you return to the canal, I fear you will be taken down again. I have been thinking it over. It seems to me you had better go to school this spring, and then with a term in the fall, you may be able to teach in the winter. If you can teach winters, and want to go on the canal or lake summers, you will have employment the year around." Wise woman that she was.

In his broken condition it did not seem a bad plan. While he revolved it, she went on. "Your money is now all gone, but your brother Thomas and I will be able to raise seventeen dollars for you to start to school on, and you can perhaps get along after that is gone upon your own resources."

He took the advice and the money, the only fund ever contributed by others to him, towards a collegiate education, and went to the Geauga seminary at Chester.

CHAPTER II.

EDUCATIONAL LIFE.

A Professor.—The servant retires.—Whirligigs of Time.—Grand River Institute.—A call to the Ledge. Goes as Jim Gaffil.—Returns Mr. Garfield.—Is Converted.—Rides Seventy Miles to see a College.—Hiram.—Course there.—Chooses Williams.—Experience there.—First in Metaphysics.—Indifference to Money.—Professor of Languages.—President of Hiram College.—Preaches.

I have thus rapidly passed from General Garfield's birth, through the mythical and legendary period of his life, which others have enriched with absurd fables, to that of history. A wider space, in which other matter of interest in those chrysalis years might find place would throw much strong light upon the structure and growth of his character and mind.

The period of his school education, with the unfolding of his mental powers, and the development of the latent traits of character which go also to the formation of a life, are of the greatest importance to a correct appreciation of the matured man, but must yield to a more rapid treatment. At the close of the spring term at Chester, he had so far recovered as to enable him to work as a day laborer at haying and harvesting. It is curious the fantastic changes which time and the after-success of a man work in the memories of other persons

concerning him, and of their own agency in bringing him forward. At an earlier period young Garfield had worked for a merchant at boiling black salts. While so employed, the daughter of the house came home from the Geauga seminary, actually attended by a real professor, or so they called him. Young Garfield had never seen a specimen before. He really sat at the same table, and was permitted to linger in the same room in a remote corner, where the effulgence was not too strong, until nine o'clock in the evening, when the good mother, in a decided voice, announced that "it was time for servants to retire." Soon after, he found himself in his little bedroom, up stairs, without being conscious of the details of the journey thither. "Servant." It was not a good word for the ears of even an intended sailor boy. His term was quite out; the merchant sympathized with him, said what he might, and offered an increase of wages, but the servant retired at the end of the month.

Ah, "the whirligigs of time," and the compensations they bring! The daughter became the wife of the wonderful professor, and a few brief years later, when on a visit to the lady mother, the three went to a reception tendered to the popular president of a college and eloquent young senator, when the mother congratulated him with cordiality, and herself warmly, for once having him a member of her family. The servant had retired.

And so this summer, a farmer of the neighborhood for whom he did yeoman's service in the harvest field attempted to defraud him of his scant wages, and was only foiled by the youth's spirit. He lived to speak of "Jim Gaffil"* as one of his boys whom he had raised and helped forward in his day of penury.

With the money thus earned the young man purchased more decent raiment. When he reached Chester for the fall term, he had just six cents, and these he cast into the contribution box on the ensuing Sunday at church, and so he resumed his education.

In the neighborhood of the school there was a large two-story house in the course of construction; to the master builder he applied for work, as he had an aptitude for the use of tools, and was familiar with a jack-plane and jointer. He secured the job of dressing "clap-boards" for the weather boarding at two cents each, and one vacation day he dressed fifty, the first time in his life that he received a full dollar for a day's work. He made his way through easily, and in the autumn he received the examiner's certificate as a teacher. When the call came to "the Ledge," (a neighborhood in Orange), in his honest judgment of himself, he shrank from undertaking the school. In his doubt, he applied to his Uncle Boynton. After a moment's thought, he

replied, "Take it. You will go as 'Jim Gaffil,' you must come back 'Mr. Garfield,'" and he did.

That winter Father Lillie, a Disciple preacher of local fame, held a protracted meeting in the neighborhood, and yielding his assent to the faith of his ever-hopeful mother, he united with her church organization, and this severed the last strand of the cord which bound him to the dream of the ocean. All these it took—imminent peril of death, illness, devoted love of mother, her prayers and intercessions, an abiding thirst for knowledge newly awakened, his conversion and union with the church. The center of them all was the sweet, beaming, tender, lovely face of his mother, the light from which brought out all the alluring or repulsive features of the other.

Not many years since in speaking of these trials and temptations of his early years, he said, half regretfully, "But even now, at times, the old feeling (the longing for the sea) comes back;" and walking across the room, he turned with a flashing eye, "I tell you, I would rather now command a fleet in a great naval battle than do anything else on this earth. The sight of a ship often fills me with a strange fascination; and when upon the water, and my fellow-landsmen are in the agonies of sea-sickness, I am as tranquil as when walking the land, in the serenest weather." But the sea lost her lover.

At the close of his school on "the Ledge," he went with his mother to visit a brother of hers, in the south part of the State. Save on the canal, this was his longest journey and made on the railroad, his first ride on the cars. They stopped at Columbus, where Mr. Kent, the representative of Geauga, showed them much attention, and young Garfield saw the wonders of that capital. At Blue Rock an unfortunate school-master had just been disciplined by the scholars of one of the districts and dismissed, and he was induced to take them in hand for two months, and did. During the time he rode on horseback seventy miles to Athens to see a real college, the first he had ever seen.

What a strong light this incident throws on the unconscious working and influence of the real forces of the young man's mind!

The longings of his strong and still undeveloped nature were in a new direction. It was no longer the sea, the remote shores of old lands, the lonely islands, and pictured archipelagoes, but the cloisters of learning, its abode. The walls and roof of the mere edifice appealed to an imagination that seems early to have exercised a strong influence over him. He was now to turn all the energies with which he was so abundantly endowed, in the new direction. The little seminary of

* The popular pronunciation at the time in Orange.

Chester, to which he returned from Blue Rock, was sufficient for the present. This must have been the summer of 1850. The ensuing winter he taught school again; thus enlarging his own powers and thoroughness of acquisition. An ingenious mind never acquires so surely as where it masters for the purpose of imparting. A man must find his learning so roomy that he can turn in it, and still find it at his hand. A man's soul must be large enough to turn round in, or it cannot be much of a soul.

The story of this school life has been told with fair amplitude in history and fiction. Rich and useful as it is, my purpose is more to help finish out the artist's transcript of the noble head and face, to furnish forth the complete idea of the man, than to tell a tale, however graphic, of the details of a very interesting career. — to show, if I may, what he was and is, rather than what he said and did. There is such incompleteness in a life, running at full tide like a river on whose banks you stand, that even this is scarcely possible. At mid career, perhaps, one can at best furnish a conception of what a man seems, rather than what he really is. That can possibly only be known when his years are completed.

Some intelligent, hard-working farmers, caught up and molded into unity of sentiment by the remarkable religious movement in which Alexander Campbell was a leader—a movement hardly possible save amid a pioneer people, who are remitted somewhat to the primary conditions of life, which seem to place them nearer nature and God—had worked into accomplishment their idea of an institute of learning, needed for the education of their own youth. They had found in the scriptures, pure and simple, not only an abundant formula of faith, but a code for church government as well. They knew it was written in an original language, and, among other things to be provided for, was a means of the thorough mastery of this and the Latin tongue. This was a school much in advance of Chester; it was the central literary light of the new, or the re-organization of primitive Christianity, and to this the young scholar would necessarily make his way. It was an event in the history of Hiram rather than in that of Garfield, when he entered her new fresh halls and rooms. The incidents of school life, which with the passage of time were to become traditions, were yet to occur. With cravings sharpened, faculties still wholly immature, broadened and strengthened at Chester, and a capacity for study greatly enlarged, the large-headed, broad-shouldered, deep-chested young giant, with his surplus of life, finding vent in loud gushes of laughter, and the thousand ways in which an overflow of young male animal vitality finds innocent outlets, he concentrated his energies on Greek and Latin.

One can almost fancy that a thrill from the grasp of his warm, strong hand, must have run back to the ashes of the old writers, whose thoughts he was to master, with their language. Two years at Hiram and he was largely the best scholar she had, and he became the standard by which to measure her future prodigies. We are not told what were his methods and peculiarities of study. We know very well that he had no peculiarities. A direct nature of his breadth and force can never become eccentric, could hardly be otherwise peculiar. He was different from other young men rather in quality and quantity. He exhausted Hiram and needed more. He wrote to Yale, Williams, and Mr. Campbell's young college at Bethany, gave a modest account of his acquisitions, and wished to know what time it would require in their classes to complete the university course. They severally answered, two years.

Singularly enough, he turned from Bethany. There was a leaning in it toward slavery, by which it was surrounded. It was less thorough. The youth who would grow up to a sailor, possibly an admiral, from the tow-path of a canal, would be content with nothing less than the most complete. Beside, he was quick enough to see that his religious association was a little exclusive, though confessedly as broad as the scheme of salvation, and he wished to see and mix with a body more cosmopolitan,—preferred the older and more advanced East. "If you come here, we shall be glad to do what we can for you," was the conclusion of President Hopkins' letter from Williams. There was a little warmth, sympathy in these words that touched a nature so responsive, and this decided that Williams and not Yale should graduate him. Through the discovery of life insurance the young student raised the necessary means, on a policy he secured on his own life, which was a good risk, and the summer of 1854, in his twenty-third year, saw him in the junior class of Williams.

At Williams, the air was warm and close with the styles, fashions, and conventionalisms,—stifling, with the artificialities and refinements of eastern life. A young man, the product of a city, can never apprehend the emotions and confusions experienced by the country-bred youth who finds himself suddenly in their midst. He is afraid of a great town, and patronizes a third-rate hotel rather than face the monsters of a first. It is not in nature that the elegant students from the wealthy homes of the East should not note and comment upon the western specimens. Let it not be supposed that the young athlete, on whom canal water made little impression, was impervious to the glances that ran him over or took him in. He was the most sensitive of mortals.

The youth who, abashed by the manner of a drunken brute, went from the lake to the tow-path, had but the humblest conception of himself. What mattered it though he was intellectually a giant, and a genius so large and general that it had no special tendency, and therefore not recognized as genius,—that his intellect had the fashion of Cicero, of Demosthenes, his imagination was Athenian, his thought moulded and polished by Virgil and the classics? He knew he was rural. He thought he might be rustic. He could see that he still looked unripe. The full blood was all too near the thin, fine-fibred skin of the face, and that was too broad. He never could see why that head, disproportionately large even for those shoulders and chest, need be quite so big, light as he carried it. He had not thought much of his dress. Now it was impressed upon him that his coat was of Hiram. His boots were Hiram, and so were his pantaloons. His hat he purchased in Ravenna, but was not Williams fashion. Why had he not gone to Bethany? Alas! it is both Darwinian and Taineian that man is the servant of his environments, and more than one man has been made unhappy by his coat. Surely there are crosses enough without putting a man at feud and disadvantage by his garments. Better that he be without. The loftiest ambition, the highest soul has its weaknesses. Young Garfield's nature was roomy enough to absorb Williams, faculty and students, and his magnetism made them his own. They and he forget the lack of grace in his dress in his other abundant graces, and he wore his garments as he might. He kept his place in his class to the close.

At the end of two years he received the award for metaphysics, the best honor of Williams. Metaphysics! who would have suspected that? Who would have supposed that the kind of power and grasp that clutches the particles of the spirit of things, and follows filmy speculation to shadowless, atomless conclusions in the abstract, and so sets Williams wondering, were his? "Metaphysics, after all, may be a specialty with Mr. Garfield." Yes, I have observed that the subject in hand with him, whatever it is, becomes a specialty.

Mention has been made of the slenderness of his means and meagreness of compensation he earned, where it seemed to reflect light on his character. Had I ever heard of his higgling over the price of a Barlow-knife, or woodchuck-skin whip-lash, I should mention the oft-repeated scantiness of his expenditures, and the sum total of his debt when he took metaphysical leave of Williams. It might then help to a better understanding of the man. Great men may be small in money matters; when they are, it may as well be known. It helps to equalize great

and common men. Mr. Garfield seems rather of the temper of the knight who twisted off an unweighed quantity of his golden chain, and threw it in silent disdain to the churl who asked wages for hospitality.

On his return to Ohio he was honored with the post of languages in the Hiram institute. The next year he became its president. As an instructor, he was famous, so far as such a post can confer distinction. Doubtless there are minds gifted with a special aptitude for instructing. It was now thought this was his gift. He never had any of the pedagogue. He never would have realized any man's idea, save his own, of a professor. I doubt whether there was any one or two things that peculiarly fitted him for teaching. I think there are few things to which, if he turned and concentrated himself, that he would not do about as well as the best in that line, and shortly. It is said that Greek and Latin, in his mouth, ceased to be dead languages, in a manner. That the secrets of most of the sciences revealed themselves to him, and so were freely translated. The power lay in the warmth and magnetism of his nature. A gift to animate things, make them move and take color. In some sense a born orator, his rank as such I do not speak of. His mastery of language gave him a copious vocabulary. He was full of enthusiasm. Anything which engaged his attention five minutes awakened it. Never was there such talkings up of lessons as his; nor had any studies ever before seemed so attractive to the pupils. They saw them through his medium, which was warmth as well as light.

He was born—had all his days save his Williams days—lived at the heart-beat of the common people, and knew exactly the influences which control them, and that they measure everything by the money standard of cost, and what could be got for it in cash. He knew that they even estimated him by the money he could earn at teaching, and hence the eagerness to know the money cost of his education. A young farmer, in the emulation which the young professor's name produced, would secure a quarter in the institute, and became charmed at the world of letters opened to him. His father would refuse, hesitate, was seen and talked with by the young president, who made it clear, to even his apprehension, that a more thorough education enhanced the cash value of the youth. Would it have been better on the whole that Garfield had remained a college professor or president? It is pretty certain he would not long have remained at Hiram. His proportions were not suited to that, and he would have grown much faster elsewhere. Would it have been better if his plans of life had embraced the idea of adhering to some one thing?

Was he incapable of that? Is here the weakness in him? Or is there too much of him or of something,—too much or too little?

The years of his teaching coincide with the years of his preaching. Whatever may have been the effect on others, which must have been salutary, and although it was a useful training-school to the young men, the drawback—less hurtful to him than to most—is the half-odium attaching to an ex-clergyman. Most of the callings a man may turn from to others, without a shadow of discredit. The clerical is not one of them. He was at the most a lay-preacher. Under the Disciple rule any brother may offer his views. Of all peoples they were most given to discussions, public, private, and all the time; of reading, discussing, and expounding the Scriptures. A young man of Garfield's gifts and temperament, dealing with Scripture texts and lessons, would become a public speaker on the themes of such universal interest. Of course he excelled. I have no doubt he liked to preach. All true artists love to practice their art. For a real born speaker, with warmth of temperament and imagination, the exercise of his gift has a great charm. To feel every fibre alive and tremulous with a theme, and rise and launch himself with fearless confidence on speech, "wreak himself on expression," kindle and glow, lift the audience and be lifted till the sentiment and emotion of all become one, and his the utterance of it, give to the speaker a rare delight. The pleasurable glow remains though the physical frame may become exhausted. Garfield had no call to preach; felt none. Had none of the intense religious enthusiasm that has made so many smaller men famous. He had natural enthusiasm, warmth, sympathy, sensibility, language, rare powers of speech,—had faith. He lacked the kindling inspiration of an intense evangelical spirit that hears the voice of the strong necessities of its own nature. He was never set apart for the ministry of the word by the authority of his people. Though he spoke often, in many places, was famous among his people, who have produced so many able and some widely-famous ministers, few of whom have much of the clergyman about them. Earnest, zealous, able, eloquent Christian teachers are they, with a very small modicum of the parson. Perhaps had Garfield remained a college professor or president he would have continued to preach, with what success is not difficult to forecast. In the superabundance of him he did other things beside. Among them, it is even said that in 1858-59 he saved some money, which was a thing he would be less likely to succeed in than in any other field of human enterprise that occurs to me. A weakness in this matter is doubtless amiable; it is a great personal inconvenience, and not by any means

necessarily allied to excellence of mind, character, or morals. Money values are not to be ruled out as vulgar or vicious. They are the only measures of property, and should be kept in their place. To estimate a man by his worth in money provokes a guffaw of the gods. Whatever he may have done in the way of this acquisition, he made many political anti-slavery speeches. Here was a field broad and standing thick with material, the use of which could not fail to be most effective in his hands. Since the pre-revolutionary period no cause has done so much for American oratory, as we still miscall our public speaking. The other two together, temperance and woman's rights, save with the sex, do not approach it. Most of the good platform speakers of middle life of the North were formed in this school, so nearly allied to the more vulgar and very useful political speaking common to all parts of the country.

CHAPTER III.

WAR EXPERIENCES.

Elected to the Senate.—Studies Law.—Plans of Life.—Approach and Preparation for the War.—General Cox.—James Monroe.—Lieutenant Colonel Forty-second Regiment.—General Buell.—Interview with Him.—Plans Mill Creek Campaign.—Finds Humphrey Marshall.—Battle.—Humphrey Hies to Pound Gap.—The Campaign.—Steers the Sandy Valley up the Big Sandy.—At the Battle of Shiloh.—Washington.—Fitz John Porter's Trial.—Chief of Staff in Army of the Cumberland.—Rosecrans.—Overrules the Seventeen Generals.—Tulahoma.—Chickamauga.—Heroism on the Field.—Major General.—Plan to Supersede Lincoln.—The Patriot Boy.—Lincoln Urges Him to Enter Congress.

With his great personal popularity Mr. Garfield could not well have avoided politics and becoming officially a public man. I don't think he tried. He must have had a relish for affairs. I don't see how, with his robust vitality and abounding animal life, he could well have long lived in a college cloister. He was elected to the Ohio Senate in the autumn of 1859, and was then twenty-eight. This indicates a possible change in the plans of life. So earnest and thoughtful a man had plans and programmes, had long and carefully arranged and adhered to system for the discharge of his duties and avocations. Such men by such means conquer time and win leisure. There is one other evidence of this change of plan. In the same autumn he entered his name as a student-at-law in

the office of Messrs. Williamson & Riddle, of Cleveland, and had full five minutes' conversation with the junior as to the books and course of reading, from whose hand he subsequently received a paper that he had diligently studied that science two years, under whose instruction was omitted, and was admitted to the bar by the supreme court at Columbus. He doubtless then intended, as he has several times since, to turn himself to the practice of law. Of the cause which could have led to this, speculation would be useless. We have a catalogue of the reasons which turned him from the sea, though they did not banish the viking from his heart. Less cogent reasons, and perhaps fewer in number, may have been ample to lead to change of the plans of life.

He was then a member of the Ohio senate, and quite every day from that to the present has been spent in the public service. His figure on the public stage soon became conspicuous. The character of his services and the manner in which he has rendered them early called the public attention to him. As his period of service lengthened, his fame broadened; the impressions he produced deepened. As we study and contemplate him he grows upon us.

Perhaps I might leave him here. His career is matter of already written history. Its muse will assuredly care for him. This sketch is not written for him or his friends, nor at their dictation. I have undertaken to furnish some sketches of many men well known to me, though less known to fame than he, for a domestic history. I must in the fulfillment of this undertaking so far glance at the incidents of these later years, or of some of them, as to suggest the lights and shades they throw upon him, to show the effect they have produced, the changes they have wrought in the man himself, and help as I may to form an estimate of him.

It will be remembered that Garfield entered the Ohio senate in 1859, when the leaders of slavery had so far changed the forms of resistance to the exercise of their constitutional rights by the Northern people, that the contest would inevitably escape from the forms of political action and assume those of war. It cannot be said that the North were not amply warned in time. But hardly a man of that region, a year later, believed the South meant an actual collision of arms. It may be that it was as well that the North was incapable of being thus alarmed. The parties were mutually deceived. The South was in earnest, but, in turn, believed that war, inevitable and bloody, would not ensue, for it was assured that the farmers, mechanics, traders, and manufacturers would not attempt to enforce the rights and laws of the Nation against them. The South was more foolhardy than the

North supposed; the North less timid and pusillanimous than the South believed. Curious it now seems, that the peoples of one blood, language, laws, and actual government, who had lived, associated, traded, and intermarried, occupied the same lands, and jointly carried on the same political institutions, could be so divided by the single thing of slavery, that they could have so misunderstood each other. So it was. The conflict was rapidly approaching. The domestic agitations and political convulsions which must precede a contest so great and near, were shaking and shaping the minds and actions of the peoples of the two sections, and, unconsciously on the part of the North, conducting them to the margin of the inevitable conflict. These interests and agitations superseded the ordinary themes and interests of legislation and discussion. It was the day for the advent of large-brained, warm-natured men of profound convictions, under the passionate impulses of the fiery blood, beating out the fullest pulse of youth. In a way, Garfield's constitutional make, the source from which he sprang, the life he had lived, the training and discipline he had gone through with, fitted him admirably for the important part he performed in preparing Ohio for the contest, and leading her side by side with the more advanced Northern States into it, and preparing himself and fellows for their own individual shares in it. It is still strange how that war fought itself, and though utterly unprepared with materials, soldiers, and commanders, perhaps the most surprising thing, after all, was the admirable and thorough preparation of the people themselves for the war, amazed as they were when it broke upon them. The causes which led to it worked this fitting—the planters, nursers and growers of the ideas, the germinal elements which produced the Northern half of these fashioning causes, were older than Garfield. He and the men of his generation, the young, fiery orators, who, under the impetus of older forces and movements, were but to shape the things at the last moments ere the conflict, were to arouse, marshal, and lead the masses into the field, transform and be transformed into soldiers and commanders. His share of this work he did faithfully and well. When has he shirked or been wanting? He became almost at once the foremost in it. That, too, is quite his way. Who would expect him long to lag in rear of the most advanced, and that not wholly from emulation,—he has given little evidence of great personal ambition,—as from the qualities and forces of his nature, which, when turned in a given direction, take him as far as men can go, and greatly in advance of all save the very few? With these his race is probably yet to be run. The man's nature makes it inevitable. Seemingly, he leaves himself in the hands of events.

No quotation I could make from any speech of the several effective ones delivered by Mr. Garfield in the Ohio senate would do them or him justice. Quotations are always unjust. Of his immediate associates, J. D. Cox, of Trumbull county, and James Monroe, of Lorain county, then in the senate, were his most efficient co-workers. I make no comparisons of these men, nor shall I contrast Mr. Garfield with any. It is probable that with Cox was he the more intimate. When it became probable to these young men that a conflict of arms would ensue, each knew that he should go to the field, each felt that he would be called on to lead others. However that might be, each would be there to meet whatever foe he might find. They at once applied themselves to study the art of war. Both had read Cæsar, were familiar with the history of modern campaigning. They now took the subject up as an elementary study. Garfield, as we know from the natural logical thoroughness of his mind, began at the soldier's tow-path. Cox showed all through the war his natural aptitude, and the helps he drew from study never remitted.

Whatever may be said of the genius, or talent, or both, necessary to fit forth a great military leader, the glitter and dazzle, the pomp and splendor, which ever attend the movements and encounters of men in arms, throw so much glamour over the names of successful generals that their essential merits are lost sight of. The real nature and quality of the faculties, by the possession and exercise of which men succeed as generals, are, after all, a little dubious. The war showed that there was an abundance of this talent among us, and of excellent quality. It is useful in war, itself the most absurdly useless of human avocations. Barbarians and savages have it, and doubtless it is developed early in men. Men succeed early in life as commanders, and with us men who failed in everything else, before and after the war, did well as subordinate commanders, and may have had the ability to conduct a campaign.

At the start, Cox received the first command. The early three months' regiments were permitted to elect their field-officers. Upon the organization of the Seventh, Garfield was at Cleveland, and at Camp Taylor, and was, perhaps, willing to have been its colonel. The pushing, dashing Tyler carried off that honor. The first of his exploits was to sit down to breakfast with the boys one morning, at Cross Lanes, in the enemy's country, never thinking that chaps unmannerly enough to break out of the Union would break in on a colonel at his breakfast, but they did, and this broke up the Seventh. During the summer, Garfield, who began as lieutenant-colonel, was in command of the Forty-second at Camp

Chase, and stamped himself upon it in a month. He was teacher, professor, and colonel in one. On the fifteenth of December, in obedience to an order from General Buell, commanding the department of the Ohio, the Forty-second was sent to Cattletsburgh, Kentucky, and its colonel proceeded to headquarters at Louisville. The preparations and expectations, the longings, possible doubtings of the eager, anxious months were to be brought to the test of actual war.

What a picture the interview of Buell and Garfield would make in the hands of an artist! Buell, the most accomplished military scholar and critic of the old army, and the most unpopular as well as one of the most deserving generals of volunteers of the war, astute, silent, cold. Garfield, with his glowing thirty years and splendid figure, made to fill and set off the simple blue uniform, with his massive head well borne, and eager, flushing face, and bringing the warm atmosphere of his generous nature to confront his questioning and undetermined fate. A keen, sharp, searching glance, with a few cold, unconnected questions greeted him. Humphrey Marshall was moving down the valley of the Big Sandy, threatening eastern Kentucky. Zollicoffer was on the way from Cumberland gap, towards Mill Spring. In concise words, as if to one skilled in military technics, the general, with a map before him, pointed out the position and strength of Marshall, the locations of the Union forces, the topography of the country, and lifting his cold eyes to the face of the silent listener, said, "If you were in command of this sub-district what would you do? Report your answer here at nine o'clock to-morrow morning." The colonel, with a silent bow, departed. Daylight the next morning found him with a sketch of the proposed campaign still incomplete. At nine sharp he laid it before his commander. The skilled eye mastered it in a minute. He issued to its author an order, creating the Eighteenth brigade of the army of the Cumberland, and assigned Colonel Garfield to the command. After directing the process of embodying the troops, came this sentence, brief enough for the soul of wit:

"Then proceed, with the least possible delay, to the mouth of the Sandy, and move with the force in that vicinity up that river, and drive the enemy back or cut him off." Never was order more literally executed, or with greater promptitude. Buell seemingly risked much on the accuracy of his judgment. Garfield, who had never seen an enemy or heard a musket fired in action, suddenly found himself in command of four regiments of infantry and eight companies of cavalry, charged with the duty of driving from his native State the reputedly ablest of its officers not educated to war, whom Kentucky

had given to the rebellion, who commanded about five thousand men, and could choose his own position. He was at Paintville, sixty miles up the Sandy, was expected ultimately to unite with Zollicoffer, advance to Lexington, and establish the rebel provisional government in the State. He was a man of great intellectual abilities, and famous for having led the Kentuckians in the charge at Buena Vista. The roads were horrible, the time mid-winter, and the rains incessant.

Before nightfall of the ninth of January, 1862, Garfield had, at the head of fifteen hundred men, driven in the enemy's pickets between Abbott's and Middle creeks. He dispatched orders to his reserves at Paintville, twenty miles away, less than one thousand strong, and bivouacked in the pitiless rain, to await morning and the struggle. Wrapped in his heavy cloak, with his men about him, on the edge of unknown battle, he lay. There was plenty of time to think,—to think of everything. How the mind, armed with incredible flight in such a supreme moment, will flash the world around! Back over all his life—the canal, his boyhood, trivial things, his mother, old Williams; his wife and babies, and then the Hiram Eclectic boys, a full company of whom were then near him, because he was there. They had followed him. He knew their fathers and mothers. They had, in a way, put them into his hands, and he had brought them here. Somewhere near lay the enemy, of known superior strength. Where should he find him? At odds, in position as in numbers, he must expect. His main force, the Fortieth, the Forty-second, had never faced an enemy. How would they behave? And then he turned to himself to question—question his innermost self—for weak places, lingering, unexpectedly mayhap, in spirit, perhaps in mere nerve, in some portion of his body, who can tell where may be a treacherous weakness? Then his thoughts wandered away to things he had always revered. And then came the drowsy numbness of sleep, with a sense of the nearness, the presence of the dear ones in his precious, peaceful home.

After all, it was not so easy to find General Humphrey Marshall. Not on Abbott's creek at all. He was so near, his foe could feel his presence; had found his cavalry and artillery. Where was Marshall's self and his army? Garfield could almost hear him breathe. What a day of hunt that was! He was certainly on Abbott's creek; and Garfield would strike Middle creek, and so get in his rear. In executing this movement, he found the enemy perked up on the side of a ragged, wooded hill, as if to be up out of danger. In fact, he was too much up to defend himself. At about four P. M. a rattling fire began—about as much as could be got out

of one thousand muskets that attacked on one side, and three thousand on the other. Never was there such a banging as the rebels made. They, too, were raw, and firing down a steep hill. On level ground raw troops fire too high, and wound the clouds, if in range. The rebels could not get down to our boys, who, under cover of the trees, kept onward and upward. There were too many rebels, for the trees and logs would not cover a fifth of the poor fellows.

Though an up-hill business, the Union soldiers did not aim too high, and they were pushing on up to see where they hit. Finally a rebel reinforcement came up over the crest, and the idea seemed to strike them to make a rush down and sweep the Union line—thin as a skirmish-line—out. At this instant Union Colonel Monroe and his Kentuckians—four or five hundred—got up so as to get in a very unpleasant enfilading fire, when round a curve in the road came Colonel Sheldon, with his one thousand from Paintville, through twenty miles of mud. Round they came, in the rear of Garfield's little handful of reserves, and gave a loud cheer. The reserves took it up and sent it to the struggling boys on the side-hill, who sent it up to Humphrey Marshall. Sheldon threw his men in line, and though the ground was miry, they started on a double-quick. Too late. That shout and the sight of the shouters did the rest of Humphrey's business. The shouters did not wait for shot, or anything worse than noise, but turned and scrambled up hill, followed by the Ohio boys. Night came down; the soldiers gathered up their wounded, and the whole force concentrated on a good position,—pickets thrown out, and preparations made for a final struggle next day.

Shortly after dark a bright light blazed up behind the hill of battle. The Union soldiers beheld it with wonder. It was Humphrey Marshall's last fire. In it he consumed every possible thing that might hinder flight or be of value to his foe, and by the light he hied him away to Pound Gap.

In reading the histories of the numerous generals on both sides of the war, the greatest stress is laid upon the fact whether a given man has been tried by the only reliable test—a separate, independent command. If he had not, or failed under it, his fame had yet a flaw. Garfield met this at his entrance on the field. I never attempted but once an opinion on the movements of our army. I saw the flight from the first battle of Bull Run, and I ventured to suggest that the movement was in the wrong direction, and, as I remember, not executed with military precision. For this criticism I was promptly hanged, burned, and drowned—in effigy. I venture nothing on

the merit of the campaign. Military writers have awarded it high praise. Its fault was the temerity of the attack. The commander had no knowledge of the character and force and commander opposed to him, save what his unpracticed eye could hastily catch when in a possibly too dangerous neighborhood. Probably the disposition made by Marshall might have revealed all that it was necessary to know, but I have no doubt he would have been attacked under almost any circumstances. Garfield was capable of extraordinary personal exertions, and the weight of his force—in fighting, pluck, and *morale*—was perhaps never surpassed by men of their experience. His own subsequent criticism of his conduct was that the attack was rash in the extreme. "As it was, having gone into the army with the notion that fighting was our business, I didn't know any better." The general plan of the campaign must have been based on true military principles, for it was approved by Buell.

I have almost exceeded my limits. This hasty outline must shrink to a mere mention of incidents most useful to my purpose. Garfield received reinforcements, and held the conquered territory for a time. Rations grew scarce, and the only source of supply was from the mouth of the Big Sandy, which the long continued winter rains in that mountain region had swollen to an unnavigable torrent, up which a salmon could hardly make his way. The colonel was at the mouth. He had a cargo of provisions placed in the little stern-wheel, "Sandy Valley," and ordered it to start up. The captain refused. No craft could be found to attempt it. The river was sixty feet deep; had risen almost to the tree-tops along its wooded banks. Garfield ordered the captain and crew on board, stationed a plucky officer on deck over the captain, and himself took the wheel. Steering a canal-boat had not been wholly in vain. The captain protested; declared that no such craft could stem such a down-sweeping tide. The new helmsman had the steam turned on, and headed the shuddering little craft up-stream. With her greatest power she could not make three miles an hour. Night came. The captain implored that the frightened thing might be tied up, but she was kept head-up, and the determined colonel kept the wheel. She plunged her nose into the bank past digging out. Colonel Garfield manned a boat, pushed across the stream, extemporized a windlass, and with a line pulled her out, and sent her on up to his hungry boys. He started on Saturday. All that day and night, Sunday and Sunday night, and at nine o'clock Monday morning they reached the camp. A tumult of cheers welcomed him. Spite of military rule, the young commander barely escaped being carried to headquarters on the shoulders of his soldiers.

Of the whole time in climbing the Big Sandy, he had been absent from the wheel but eight hours.

He was formed for a soldier's idol.

The Big Sandy campaign could have no wide significance, save on the fortunes of the two commanders. Humphrey Marshall disappeared in a shower of ridicule and sarcasm from both sides. The attention of the country was for a day concentrated on the young man who had shown such dashing qualities. He was made a brigadier-general, to date from January 10th, and ordered to report to General Buell. The separation from the Forty-second was a real affliction to both. His new command was two Ohio and two Indiana regiments; nor did the fortunes of war ever again place his old regiment under his command or in his presence.

He was enabled to get into the second day's battle at Pittsburg Landing. He had his share in the tedious siege of Corinth, and finally advanced to Huntsville, where he was at the close of that campaign. He was placed at the head of the court-martial on General Turchin, which developed his qualities and fine ability in new directions. The old malarial influences, the result of his early campaign on the canal, quickened by the climate of the South, brought a vigorous return of the old foe, and late in the summer he was obliged to return home. He was ordered to relieve General Morgan on Cumberland Gap, but was still in the clutch of the ague when he was directed to report at Washington as soon as health permitted. The eye of the secretary of war had been on him from his first appearance in the army. His knowledge of law, the ability in the Turchin case, his admirable judgment on all occasions, and his ardent patriotism induced Mr. Stanton to place his name among the first of the court for the trial of Fitz-John Porter. The history of that famous trial is to be re-written, with what result is unknown. It is known that General Garfield then had no doubt of his guilt. He is not one to make or change his opinions lightly. In him, however, the moral qualities which produce a firm, quick sense of justice are strong and active.

During this long trial he became intimate with General Hunter, the president, who desired to have him in the contemplated campaign in South Carolina; and, with his intensified anti-slavery sentiments, the assignment to this field was gratifying to the young general. Meantime was fought the sanguinary battle of Stone River. Gerache, the chief-of-staff of the commanding general, was slain, and Garfield, appointed to the vacant post, was sent to Rosecrans, in January, 1863.

This commander, in some respects the most brilliant general of the army, was the poorest judge of men; and

though one of the best-hearted, he had one of the most unaccommodating of tempers, especially in his dealings with the powers at Washington. His deficiencies were admirably supplied by his new chief-of-staff. There was perhaps not a prominent general in the army who could not have been supplemented in the same way. The quick eye of the new chief saw the defects in the organization of the army. These could be measurably supplied. He saw the incapacity of the wing commanders, A. M. McCook and T. L. Crittenden, and promptly recommended their removal. The general could not injure "two such good fellows." The inefficiency of McCook lost the first day at Stone River. They went on to Chickamauga, where he ruined the field. Garfield would have supplied their places with McDowell and Buell. His arrival at headquarters was about the beginning of the bitter, acrimonious correspondence between the general of the army and the war office, which laid the foundation for his being relieved from the command under a cloud. Garfield found the army at Murfreesboro', and here it lay, spite of the urgency, the importunity, the almost command of the secretary of war for action, till the twenty-fourth of June, in the presence of Bragg. Rosecrans needed reinforcements, material supplies. He had defeated a superior army at Stone River. The secretary could not understand why he should hesitate to assail an inferior one now. It needed explanation.

Rosecrans required the formal opinions of his corps, division, and cavalry generals as to the safety and expediency of an advance. The seventeen, with singular unanimity, coincided that it should not be attempted. The chief-of-staff collected these opinions, analyzed, and replied to them, showed their weakness, and conclusively that the army could move at once. This bore date June 12, and the army marched the twenty-fourth. The paper has been pronounced by high authority the ablest of its kind of the war. On the morning of the advance, one of the three corps commanders, Crittenden, said to Garfield, at headquarters, "It is understood, sir, by the general officers of the army that this movement is your work. I wish you to understand that it is a rash and fatal move, for which you will be held responsible." The army marched on the short and brilliant Tullahoma campaign, which relieved that region of Bragg and his army. Had it been commenced a week sooner, his army undoubtedly would have disappeared from the war. Probably the incessant heavy rains only saved him finally. It would have saved Chickamauga.

The influence of Garfield on Rosecrans was very great. Better for all had it been entire. Crittenden and McCook commanded two of the three corps in the great

battle of Chickamauga—battle of blood, glory, and disaster. The armies in array were seventy thousand Confederate and fifty-five thousand Union soldiers. Thomas commanded on the left and McCook the right. It is said Garfield wrote every order on this field save that fatal one to Wood, which he did not see. This in effect induced him to break the line of battle, and with his division take a position in the rear of another. Longstreet saw the blundering gap, and launched the impetuous Hood into it. The battle on the right was lost. The whole wing crumbled and dissolved, and McCook's whole corps, panic-stricken, fled, a swarm of frightened wretches, back to Chattanooga.

The tramping flood of mere human beings, reft of reason, caught the general and chief-of-staff in the rush. One eye-witness says that the conduct of the two men, stripped in an instant of all power to command by the dissolving of the charm of discipline, was superb. Garfield, dismounted, with his figure above the surging mass, and his resonant voice heard above the din, seized the colors from the fleeing bearer, who had instinctively borne them off, planted them, seized men to the right and left, faced them about, and formed the nucleus of a stand, shouting his ringing appeals in the dead ears of the unhearing men, reft of all human attributes, save fear. A panic is a real disease, which for the time nothing can stay. His exertions were vain. The moment he took his hands from a man he fled. The fleeing tide swept on. With a hasty permission from his chief, Garfield turned away to where the thunders of Thomas' guns proclaimed the heart of the battle to beat fiercest, and against whom the enemy had concentrated his heaviest battalions. If the weakest-pressed wing had been thus crushed, what might be the fate of the left? Thomas was not McCook. While Garfield, with a few staff-officers and orderlies, went to warn and aid Thomas, the general, with firmness and coolness, hurried to Chattanooga to gather up, preserve, and reorganize the atoms of McCook's corps.

Garfield's mission was by a long and perilous ride, crossing the lines of the fleeing and their pursuers, having an orderly killed on the way. Finally, almost alone, he reached Thomas, half-circled by a cordon of fire, and explained the fate of the right. He informed him how he could withdraw his own right, form on a new line and meet Longstreet, who had turned Thomas' right and was marching on his rear. The movement was promptly made, but the line was too short to reach ground that would have rendered it unassailable save in front. At that time Gordon Granger came up with Steadman's division,

met Longstreet at the opening thus left, and, after a fearful struggle, forced him back. Thomas, the army and its honor, with the soil of the disaster on the right, were saved. It is said as night closed on that awful day, with the warm steam of blood from the ghastly wounded and recently killed rising from the burdened earth, Garfield and Granger, on foot, personally directed the loading and pointing of a battery of Napoleons, and sent their shot crashing after the retiring foe, and thus closed the battle of Chickamauga.

What there was left of the Union army, was left in possession of the field. The battle was fought September 20, 1863. After a few weeks, Garfield was sent on to Washington with dispatches — too late to save his honored chief. His best skill and ability had from his arrival at Rosecrans' headquarters been interposed, first to save him from his own pungent temper, and then from its consequences with the department at Washington, where, with the aid of maps, he made a most masterly *expose* of all of the movements of the army of the Cumberland. Montgomery Blair, one of the most sagacious observers and judges of men at the capital, was filled with astonishment and admiration at its clearness, force, and completeness. "Garfield," said he, to a personal friend to whom he related the occurrence, "Garfield is a great man."

General Garfield, on his arrival at Washington, found himself a full major-general of volunteers, "for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Chickamauga."

One curious transaction, occurring while Garfield was connected with the army of the Cumberland, has never to my knowledge transpired in history, or in any form. It is within the memory of the well-informed that during one or two years, including quite the whole of 1863, there was a strong, decided, and almost bitter feeling of hostility to President Lincoln, personally, on the part of the leading radicals, in and out of Congress—a condemnation of his policy and management, and a lack of confidence in his ability and strength of character. It is known that Mr. Greeley shared this sentiment to the fullest extent. He and the rest naturally felt the greatest anxiety to secure the best possible man as Lincoln's successor in 1864, and it was largely due to the difficulty of procuring a candidate that induced these men silently, and sullenly, to acquiesce in the instinctive choice of the masses, who demanded his renomination at Baltimore. The brilliant qualities of Rosecrans, and the fame of the battle of Stone River, drew their eyes to him as the possible man on whom to fix and bring forward; and Edmund Kirk,* a writer of some ability and

shrewdness, was sent forward with letters to Garfield—in whose judgment they had confidence—with instructions to remain at headquarters, observe, gather up opinions, learn the views of the chief-of-staff, and, if all concurred, Rosecrans was to be approached, sounded, and his acquiescence in the plan secured if possible.

The clear, sagacious mind of Garfield saw the futility and probable evil consequences of the project at once. He gave it such emphatic discouragement that it is believed no whisper of it ever reached Rosecrans, or any considerable number of men not in the secret. These reasons he urged among others: that it would be ruinous to the usefulness of his general; that it could not succeed; that it ought not to. Kirk was convinced, and the idea was abandoned. He, however, cultivated the acquaintance of Garfield, to whom, like most men, he was strongly drawn, and managed, in various conversations—in which Garfield is the frankest of men—to draw from him something of his early life.

As a consequence, not long after, there appeared "The Patriot Boy," by Trowbridge. Of the hero of this pleasant novel the friends of General Garfield had little difficulty in recognizing the one intended.

The military career of General Garfield ends here. A year before, in his absence, the people of his congressional district desired, of all things, to place him in the house, and they elected him. Ordinarily, this would have been gratefully acquiesced in; now it came to break a high, brilliant, possibly a great career in arms, where, in his judgment, he could be equally and perhaps the more useful. As a matter of ambition, the sacrifice was great. He was a full major-general, with the largest confidence of the secretary of war, was the idol of the men he commanded, had the entire confidence of the army, save some of the "seventeen generals" of the army of the Cumberland, perhaps, and at that time the promise of a continuance of the war was of the largest. Easily he saw that no man could in the glitter and splendor of arms, and the names and fames they made and marred, with which the land was filled, made for himself a name in congress; that the executive was substantially the government; that congress was but a committee of ways and means, and all its powers went but to swell, strengthen, and sustain the executive arm. Mr. Lincoln wanted the aid of his fresh, strong, sagacious intellect in the house. Backed by his fame in arms, he would be a power. He urged and implored him to change his field of labor; and, judge of man, as he was, and hopeful of a speedy end of the war, he foresaw that, whatever might be the aid derived immediately from the young general's turning civilian, his ultimate field was there.

*Kirk was his *nom de plume*. His real name was Gilmore.

Garfield acquiesced. He seems scarcely ever to have controlled his own destiny.

CHAPTER IV.

PERSONAL CHARACTERISTICS.

Partial Estimate of His Character.—Exactions of Friends.—Lacks Egoism.—Had He a Plan of Life.—No Lack of Moral Courage.—The Wade-Davis Manifesto.—Faces a Frowning Convention.—Result.—His Growth on the Public.—Fears of Being Named for the Presidency Prematurely.—Marriage.

The oft-expressed purpose of this sketch to present a personal view of General Garfield, rather than a meagre history, must be taken as accomplished here. Few lives present richer or more varied and attractive material to the biographer. The opportunity to write a complete life, it is hoped, will not be presented to any man of this generation. The people of Geauga and Lake have him with them. His public life is their property, one of their most valuable possessions. They know his history as well as I do. I have brought forward, from the early, uncertain past, so much of it as will enable them somewhat to realize his qualities and capacity for service, and help to some appreciative judgment of his stature and position, so difficult to estimate in his presence. Never, till a man can be drawn against a background of the past, when he and all his surroundings have become subject to the law of perspective, and the light about him has become cold and pure, can a historian draw him with accuracy of judgment.

One or two things I may venture further, and mainly in the light of my own narrative, and somewhat in answer to a question asked by friends of the subject of it. "What is the lack in Garfield? What is the thing wanting?" Not large and obvious, or what it is, as well as its absence, would at once be seen. Some little thing wanting to completeness; a lack felt, not seen, hard to define, yet a coming short of the perfection demanded of him. And, then, instances are mentioned where he has unexpectedly failed, in that he has not met the demand of the occasion, or of his friends' expectations as is claimed; and in a most baffling and unsatisfactory way, a half-score of times. It has been defined as a lack of moral courage, and ere the words have ceased came some exhibition of that attribute or quality pure and simple.

More than once it has appeared in the course of this narrative, if such it may be called, that important changes have occurred in Mr. Garfield's career without much intelligent action on his part, when the matter was seem-

ingly within his control. Men are hardly willing to allow that he could be guilty of fault of judgment, or hesitate from not clearly seeing the right. His failures may not be covered with these charities. In his own and in the affairs of the public there is an unwillingness to credit him with common fallibility, and charge it to the common account of the weakness of human nature. So well endowed is he that he should want in nothing, even that little thing so small and uncertain as to elude identity and escape detection. I do not believe in human perfection. I may only query for this puzzling lack. I go back to this recent remark, that his life, however rich and varied, has lacked the unity of seeming design, or that sort of continuity indicative of plan adhered to, either of which argues possible lack or superabundance.

His one passion was the sea. For its indulgence he toiled and schemed, if this last word will apply to the mental processes of such a man. When that was fully given up, not overcome, he turned himself to acquire an education. Yet why, in the ordinary philosophy of life, is the mystery. The son of wealth may be educated, merely because his father is rich, and desires he should have the polish of culture. Garfield was poor, and must make his own way. What did he propose to do with his learning when acquired? What use would he make of himself when educated? It looks much as if, when brought to face this problem, with the stimulus of a strong, eager, hungry mind he pushed into and pushed on from that logical sense of completeness which he early exhibited. So it would seem that he became a teacher because it was there to be done; he found pleasure in it, excelled in it, but found in time that whatever his programme was, it did not embrace a college professorship, and so of his preaching. Clearly he studied law by design. If it was with any intention of pursuing it as a calling, it has never in any considerable degree been adhered to. He tries cases occasionally, and well, in the supreme court of the United States. I do not believe that he entered public life to make of it a trade, a calling, or a profession, and I think he has constantly intended or expected to retire from it. A man often intends the opposite of what he expects. In short, to a superficial observer, his life, rich and varied, seems rather the result of his surroundings, which he has not resisted, but, with a remarkable adaptability, has turned himself largely and readily into new channels. Why didn't he defeat the salary bill? An answer, two or three of them, can be given without involving any lack of quality or faculty. I am now referring to another thing, which brings this matter of lack to an issue, where some reply is called for. Why don't he lead his party in the house?

Long service, rare ability, complete mastery of all the essentials,—position included, quickness, temper, personal bearing, absence of enmities, all unite. The reins trail carelessly through the hall, are thrown over his desk repeatedly, are sometimes in his hands, and admirably used on occasion. Why don't he take them firmly as his, assert himself, be the man he is, and make the most of it? Why, indeed? That is the question.

Why did he not carry off the Seventh Ohio regiment? Why did he permit himself to be appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Forty-second, when he might as well have been full colonel? Why has he not grasped the Ohio senatorship, or done half a score of things for the not doing of which he is complained of?

He is not a self-seeker, never has been. By nature he cannot be. His lack is egoism, if the absence of that quality is a lack; and whenever or wherever that element, if such it is, of men's nature enters into the subject of action, he will be apt to take that course from which it is absent, or the least involved. If, other things being nearly equal, a course is open to him which he can take without self-assertion, he will take it. So of that notable case of the salary bill. If all the other considerations were equal, self-assertion, not courage nor firmness, for they were rather needed for the course he pursued; but self-assertion, egoism, the thing I, was the thing to defeat it, and hence the bill passed. That setting of oneself up above all others is not much in his nature, no vestige of arrogance. Courage of the chivalrous order—spirit abundant, but to set himself up, claim for himself, which this involves—is certainly not much in him.

Let his party, formally or informally, elect him leader, and see what will come of it. They would have to do it spontaneously.

As bearing on this delicate matter, which I touch with gentle hand, one incident in Mr. Garfield's early congressional career may be mentioned. The Wade-Davis manifesto of 1864, containing so much truth, yet so actually revolting to the Republican masses, was a sore thing with them, and for a time cast a cloud even on Mr. Wade.

The Republican convention in Garfield's district had assembled in Warren to nominate his successor in congress. It wanted to nominate him. It was said that he had not condemned the manifesto; on the contrary, quite justified it. If there was anything predetermined in that body, it was a unanimous condemnation of that paper. And Garfield, and no other man who upheld it, could receive a nomination at its hands. It was in trouble. It loved him. It would compromise, would do anything but approve that paper. It sent a committee to his ho-

tel, and respectfully asked his views, certain that he would in some way accommodate himself to their requirements, at least enough to permit his re-nomination. There were not wanting friends to advise some little show of concession. Here was a chance for that lack in the man to help him out. The general went in looking a little grave, took the stand, and, in a ringing, proud, half-defiant speech of twenty minutes, approved the manifesto and justified Wade. Amid the silence of the blank amazement of the convention he strode haughtily out. A spirited young delegate, seeing the silent dismay of the elders, arose with "By George! the man that has the courage to face a convention like that, deserves a nomination," and moved it by acclamation. Ere the feet of the retiring congressman had passed the outer threshold, the building shook with the thundering acclaim that declared him the nominee. That people have little faith in his lack of courage of any kind.

Rare and varied as has been the career of this gentleman, one phenomenon has attended both himself personally, and the estimation of him by the public,—a steady, rapid, uninterrupted growth. Not only has he been tried in many fields, in all of which he has easily and assuredly excelled, but the man has steadily developed, broadened, deepened, and risen in intellectual qualities and excellence, and now, at forty-seven is evidently making as steady an advance in healthful mental growth as at any time since known to the public. Mental old age will come late to him; probably not at all. He may even overcome the unknown defect in character or mind, or what it proves to be, by sheer growth.

Compare him with any man who entered public life at about the same time, with all of them for that matter, or with any man at the period of his career corresponding with the years of Garfield's public life, and who of them has ever attained a wider regard and confidence, and with so few drawbacks, forfeitures, and blemishes of record? Has there ever been a time when his position before the country was so steadily and rapidly growing as now?

I foresee but one danger; it springs from no defect of character, but the peril of being named by some super-serviceable friend, or ingenious enemy, for an unnamed place prematurely. I believe him too well poised to be personally injured. Let the future provide for him as has the past. He may leave himself in the hands of the fates or forces which have been so kind to him. But the impression that he, or they, or it were shaping things for any special elevation of him would greatly impair his advance in the public confidence and esteem, and render him less useful.

Mr. Garfield, in his professor days, was joined in marriage with Lucretia, daughter of Zeb. Rudolph, of Hiram, a lady of rare excellence of character, charm of person and manner, alike loved and admired at the capital as in the country. They have a promising family of sons, with one daughter, an attractive cottage and farm in Mentor, a pleasant, modest residence in Washington.

CHAPTER I.

CONGRESSIONAL LIFE.

The House of Representatives is the Governing Body.—Its Character.—Conditions of Success Compared with the Senate.—Leading Men of the House.—Old Members, Colfax, Stevens, and others.—Remarkable Influx of New, Strong Men,—Blaine, Creswell, Boutwell, Windham, Allison, and others.—Garfield's District.

In December, 1863, Garfield entered the house of representatives of the congress of the United States, the governing branch of the legislature of the Republic. Largely the most numerous, so it is the most popular and interesting of the two houses, with a character, laws, traditions, spirit, and usages, peculiar to itself. Its members the most approachable and often the least dignified and unassuming of men, the house, as a body, is the most despotic, severe, and awful, in its conceptions of its own dignity, and in its bearing toward those who offend it, or who attempt anywhere, at any time, to invade its sanctities, or infringe upon the privileges of its members. At times the noisiest and most unruly of assemblages, it always knows what it is about, and never departs far or tarries long from the line of its duties, as it esteems them.

No deliberative body pretending to dispute by rule, ever attempted to govern itself by a code of laws and rules so complex and artificial, and it remains to be seen whether greatly the new rules adopted at its last session, are an improvement. As a business body it partakes largely of the infirmities of all popular assemblages. It has its times of intelligence, order and work, and its days of doing nothing, when its leaders make haste to adjourn, and betake them to their committee rooms, where more and more its share of the legislative work of the Republic is done. It has already reached that size, when an increase of its numbers would diminish its working capacity. Its average of intellectual capacity greatly varies. One believes on the whole that with the passing years there is a steady advance in this respect, as in the individual character of its members. It always has a fair share of the best minds, but there never was a house that, as a whole, did not greatly resemble a body of ordinary

men, and never a day, when the presence in it of a large number, was not a wonder to the thoughtful observer. Common as it appears, a stranger is in danger of greatly underestimating the intelligence of the house. There always are minds of a high order, which by common consent, and unconsciously to the average man, direct it, and lead him along the route of safe, and often of wise and enlightened, legislation. An observer for a considerable period comes finally to regard the house as a huge body of immense forces, full of grand instincts and capable of noble impulses, never clearly seeing, often groping and sometimes going wrong, but which on the whole slowly moves on the line of human advance.

While the average of intellect is not much above the good common, the house never fails unerringly to know its own men. Sham and pretence never impose upon it for a moment. It will not tolerate dullness and stupidity. It good-naturedly sets apart days for them, and goes home. It knows what it wants, and when found, it appreciates and cherishes the giver. Every man soon takes his proper place, finds his rank, and always at his merit. The house is not a great admirer of eloquence, and is never tickled with sound. To it the mere maker of speeches, is the most useless of men, if not the greatest of bores. The time is long past for a man to make a reputation by a speech on the floor, and the house often differs with the country in its estimate of its own man. Whatever may be a man's reputation at home in city or country, he has none at the capital, and whatever may have been his position there, he begins in the ranks here. There is now no harder place in the world of men, of contest and labor, to make a reputation, win a place, than in the American house of representatives. Less ability and tact, will win fame in the senate. Of all the distinguished men now in that body, there are not five, not educated in the house, who, if transferred to it, would ever again be heard of. The conditions of the house, the nature of its service, its laws and usages, its very size and numbers, its traditions and temper, make it the most difficult and trying ordeal to which a man can be subjected. Ability alone cannot master it; will and force of character do not conquer it. Genius is powerless in its presence. Steadiness, intelligence and integrity, with *time enough*, will win, as they do everywhere. But when time depends on the caprice of a constituency, it is seen how seldom this element lends itself to any man's advance.

Into this body, at a few days past thirty-two years of age, this man, of whom the reader now has a good idea, entered, to take his place in the mass of the unknown and untried representatives, beginning where all begin,

and winning, as all must win. To sketch his personal career in that body, to present it with brief reference to his connection with leading measures, is all that can be done, and that imperfectly.

To write him up with breadth, and bring out his growing influence on legislation and politics, would be to write the political history of the country, from mid war to the present. We know, in advance, that this large-brained, large-hearted, large-souled man, with his great capacity for the best work, his immense vitality, warm magnetism, and decided personality, will not linger in the undistinguished herd, nor do any but the best and most work; that sooner or later must largely influence, if not control measures.

Ere I enter upon my task, something must be said of the *personnel* of his associates of the house. Those whom he found there, the more marked who entered with him—a glance at their careers, as of the later comers and goers of the years to follow, and something of the spirit of congressional life may also be found in my pages.

The places of the eleven seceding States were vacant in the hall of the house. Schuyler Colfax was elected speaker. This was his fifth congress. He was now forty years of age, of good person, pleasant address, a rapid, persuasive speaker, able, politic, admired, and immensely popular; no man at the capital ever more so. Though not a lawyer, he mastered, as well as man may, the laws of the house, and ruled it with dignity and suavity, for six years. The speaker of the house fills the real second place in the American government. From this he retired, through the vice-presidency—than which there is no easier or more effective avenue—to private life.

Thaddeus Stevens, chairman of the ways and means, and titular leader of the house; strong, masterful and arbitrary—not the leader, not a leader of men in any sense; a driver rather. Though in private life the gentlest and tenderest of men, in a public body, stormy, sharp, sarcastic, with a merciless, caustic wit. Not an eloquent, scarcely a good speaker, who put an end to an ordinary man with a sarcasm, and sometimes answered inquiry for information with *aqua fortis*. He was then seventy-one, and had served in many congresses; was the peer of the Blacks and Merediths of Pennsylvania, and the greatest embodiment of revolutionary forces in the two houses.

Elihu B. Washburn, the titular father of the house, though then but forty-seven; strong, able, forceful, honest and brave; more of a leader, and not less masterful, than Stevens; always direct and above-board, with a temper not of the politic cast, and which sometimes was troublesome—a good man for any time, and one of the men for that time.

Justin S. Morrill was one of the prominent men of the Thirty-eighth congress, and one of the most valuable in the history of our legislation. Second on the ways and means, he was by far its best man. Tariffs and industries were his specialties. Mr. Garfield early attracted his notice, and when he became the head of the committee in the Thirty-ninth congress, the young Ohio representative, at his special request, became his second.

William D. Kelley entered the Thirty-seventh congress, was conspicuous in the Thirty-eighth, and has filled a large place in the public vision ever since. A man of fine literary tastes, with a quick, eager, sagacious mind, he early took one of the first places as an orator and debater, which he retains.

Robert C. Schenck, after an absence of many years, returned to his old seat; coming with the memory of his former high position to fill a larger and higher place. One of the ablest of the hard-workers who ever sat there, and whom it is now the fashion to slur over by men never his peers in ability and usefulness.

John A. Bingham, the orator of the house, and one of the hundred best speakers who ever sat in it, and a statesman as well, missed the Thirty-eighth congress, re-appearing in the Thirty-ninth.

So of Roscoe Conkling, three years the senior of Garfield—in some respects, one of the strongest men of either house, one of the masters of sarcasm, with a power of producing his thought better and more sharply defined and cleaner cut than almost any debater in our parliamentary history.

Henry Winter Davis returned to Congress this year—an event in itself. Proudest and most reticent of men, with the gift of genius, and a rare power of speech, he seems to have added little to his former great reputation. He died in December, 1865.

Henry L. Dawes, of Massachusetts, was there at the height of his great usefulness, perhaps better adapted to the house, where he was educated, than to the senate, to which he has been transferred.

Samuel S. Cox, the wit and wag of the house, and a good deal more. He was then from Ohio, and had managed to get his growth early.

James E. English, of Connecticut, one of the ablest of the Democrats, and a high-minded man.

And old melancholy Governor Francis Thomas, of Maryland, was in the house.

Daniel W. Voorhees, an orator, young, vigorous, and growing to the head of the western Democracy.

William H. Wadsworth, of Kentucky, who maintained its fame for eloquence.

James F. Wilson, of Iowa, a man of more sturdy vigor and strength that often reaches Congress in one man.

William Windom, of Minnesota, who has grown steadily, silently and naturally, to the front rank. And there were scores of good men. There was Isaac N. Arnold, one of the two only outspoken friends of President Lincoln, at the close of the Thirty-seventh congress; Fernando C. Beaman, and Portus Baxter; William S. Holman, of Indiana, and George W. Julian, one of the strongest and best cultured men of the house; Frederick Pike, of Maine; Theodore Pomeroy, of New York, and Alexander H. Rice, of Massachusetts; and certainly the able and accomplished George H. Pendleton should have distinguished mention. Vallandigham was still in exile, while J. M. Ashley, of Ohio, was a very conspicuous figure on the floor and filled much space in the field of general politics.

The Thirty-eighth congress is marked in our annals by the appearance of new and strong men upon the national boards; some of whom are remarkable. Among the first stands James G. Blaine, but a year older than Garfield; a born parliamentary leader—a leader of men everywhere; gifted with great personal advantages, a strong, quick, brilliant intellect, rare powers of speech, with inflexibility of will, and great force of character. Aggressive, heroic, no civilian since Henry Clay has had so much magnetism, as certainly since his day there has not appeared in the national lists so intrepid and gallant a leader, or one who dashes along the front of the adverse host so fearlessly.

J. A. J. Cresswell also, three years the senior of Garfield, came in from Maryland, was transferred to the senate, from which he entered the cabinet of President Grant. Able and brilliant, he was selected by the house of representatives to deliver the eulogy on his friend and colleague, Henry Winter Davis, a distinguished honor to each.

George S. Boutwell had been governor of Massachusetts, and now made his advent upon the national platform. Sharp, ready, incisive. He went through the treasury department as secretary and from thence into the senate.

James Brooks, able, a man of unusual accomplishments, and enviable position, whose sad ending would go far to condone even grave faults.

William B. Allison, of Iowa, now senator, first entered the house in this congress, as did John A. Kasson, minister to Austria, and Senator Kernan, and William R. Morrison, of Illinois; also Godlove S. Orth, of Indiana, and Samuel J. Randall.

This congress also received Rufus P. Spalding and Fernando Wood, both able men, with the airs of grand seigneurs. John A. Griswold and John Ganson of

New York; Ebon C. Ingersoll, of Illinois; T. A. Jencks, of Rhode Island; E. R. Eckly, of Ohio, and some others.

Distinguished and able men thronged the senate. Sumner and Wilson still represented Massachusetts, and Wade and Sherman, Ohio; Collamer and Foot, Vermont. Pennsylvania had Buckalew and Cowan. One wants to ask what has become of them. Chandler and Howard bore up the honor of Michigan. Grimes and Harlan cared for that of Iowa. John P. Hale was still there, growing lazy and careless. Harris and E. D. Morgan silently sustained the position of New York. Doolittle was there for Wisconsin. Howe was by his side when not in advance of him. Lyman Trumbull was there for Illinois, with strong, rough Richardson. Reverdy Johnson sustained the old fame of Maryland, and McDougal, wittiest and frailest of senators, stood up, when he could stand, for California. Lott M. Morrell represented Maine, while Fessenden was secretary of the treasury. Alexander Ramsey, of Minnesota, was also then in the senate. It had many conspicuous and able men not here named.

On this stage, among these men, old and new, the young general, sun-browned and battle-scorched, from the war, made his appearance, as one of the joint body. He is to know them and be known by them, associate with them, become a friend, a rival, an opponent, an enemy never. Will live with them, and grow up with and become a conspicuous part of the legislative history of the Republic, for all the succeeding years to this day. Will remain such part or pass to the highest and most solitary.

At his election, he was a resident of the county of Portage. The rest of his district, Ashtabula, Geauga, Lake, Trumbull and Mahoning, constituted the old district of Joshua R. Giddings—so much of New England translated into the freer, broader and more fertile west. The people, intelligent, shrewd, not given to enthusiasm, understanding men, and knowing the cash values of things, they had taken to the young man, and nominated and elected him without especially consulting him, which somehow set the fashion in his career. Not all fair weather will it be between them and the youth of their love. Bickerings, misconceptions, and busy tongues, ambitious intriguers will intervene, and he will turn and face them and have a fair and square set-to, and they will never, never doubt him again.

CHAPTER II.

LIFE AT THE CAPITAL.

Lincoln's Offer.—Committee on Military Affairs.—State of the Army.—Increase of Bounties' Speech.—A Crisis.—Meets It.—Chief Justice Chase.—New Army Bill.—Defeated.—Lincoln Meets the Committee.—Substitute.—Speech.—Passage of Bill.—Proclamation and Answer.—Reply to Long.—Presidential Canvass.—Defies the Nominating Convention at Warren.—Thirteenth Amendment.—Speech in Reply to Pendleton.

We resume the thread of our narrative. It was stated in chapter third that General Garfield went to Washington with a mission from his military chief to the President and secretary of war. It was late in the season, and near the time of the assembling of congress. On his way, he went around by his home in Hiram. There he found his first born, "Little Trot," less than three years old, one of the rare sweet buds that perish ere opening, seemingly waiting for his parting kiss ere her departure, and left him as if to show how sweet death might seem, and how near and precious the unseen. He held her in his arms, to secure the last presentiment of her dead face, and left the stricken mother by the little grave's side, to make his darkened, solitary way, to the life and scenes of the capital. The result of his mission to the President has been stated. Nothing could save Rosecrans. Garfield had received a letter from General Thomas, now at the head of the army of the Cumberland, offering him the command of a division, and had determined to resign his seat in the house and accept it. Every motive and impulse of his heart urged him to this. On expressing his purpose to the President, Mr. Lincoln earnestly dissuaded him from it. He represented that the Republicans had a very slender, if not a doubtful, majority in the house, that he was greatly needed, with his perfect knowledge of the wants of the army; that at least he must remain till the house was organized, and at work, saying that he had assured General Frank Blair, returned to the same house, that as soon as he could be spared he would restore him his resigned commission, and would do the same by Schenk and himself. It will be remembered that the President carried out this promise to Blair, simply by an order restoring him, contrary to the opinion at this time expressed to him, by Schenk, that, having resigned, nothing but a reappointment could return him, which was undoubtedly the law. Thus strongly urged, Garfield acquiesced, and on Saturday, December 3d, resigned his commission as major general, and the next Monday was sworn as a representative in the house, and took his seat.

General Schenk was placed at the head of the committee on military affairs, and General Garfield received an honorable place with him. It made little difference what figure of the seven represented it, he would soon find his true place; the military was the great brilliant committee of the house and war. The Republic was in the midst of a gigantic struggle, all the people were at war, intense and terrible; all the resources of the Nation were employed; all the powers of the executive and legislative departments were welded into one; a compound arm wielded to place and command immense armies in the field. At the head of the legislative stood the military committee of the house. More than one million two hundred thousand soldiers had been in the Union armies during 1873; nearly three hundred thousand had left the ranks without leave. That was the last year of Halleck, the year of the first ineffective draft, of the ruinous system of bounties so fatal to the army. Vicksburgh and Port Hudson, and with them the Mississippi were captured that year; Gettysburgh, Stone River and Chickamauga had been fought. The armies of the Tennessee, Cumberland and Ohio were consolidated, and placed under General Grant; and the season closed with less than five hundred and fifty thousand effective men of all arms in the field. The military committee was the legislative hand that formulated the laws, devised the machinery by which the last raw reserve of material, of men and arms, were to be rendered effective, as well as to preserve and make more perfect the vast armies still in the field.

Here was an immense, conspicuous field for all the resources of ability, invention and experience of the wisest, most energetic and heroic men in the land; the last quality was as much in requisition in congress as in the field. An experience at the front was but little less needful to fit a man for great usefulness in congress at that time, than at the head of the armies. In certain directions the educational process of actual service is effective; the soldier goes with a bold directness to his purpose, and is a stranger to the doubts and hesitancy, the timid policies, the fear of personal consequences, which paralyze the average politician, of even good parts. The politician usually feels obliged to devote his time, ability and strength to protect and defend his own rear. Probably no two men were ever better fitted for their places than the chief of the military committee and he who quite at once became his lieutenant and friend. Garfield had been in Washington during the trial of General Porter. He now took up his solitary residence at the north-east corner of New York avenue and Thirteenth street, just a square below his present residence. Here he re-

mained till the holiday vacation, when, at the invitation of General Schenk, he joined him at Mrs. Lecont's house on C, near 4½, a historic neighborhood of many memories. On one side of it was the house which long sheltered Professor Morse, on the other the old residence of Dr. Baily, of the *National Era*, opposite were the residences of Daniel Webster, and of Lewis Cass. This place soon became a sort of army headquarters, where one might meet all the distinguished and other generals when they happened to be at the capital; as all the inventors of new arms, projectiles run mad with plans to end the war, enthusiasts, visionaries, the unfortunate and unappreciated great men, with bummers, and loafers on the outside. Here were drawn out, discussed, and matured the great bills to be submitted to the committee, and launched upon the house.

During the first week of the session, an incident occurred in the young representative's career, so illustrative of the man, as well as of the new service, that I mention it. The use of chloroform and ether, and the history of their discovery and introduction was then little known, and probably nothing in use could then be mentioned of which a congressman knew less. Anæsthetics were extensively used in the hospitals, and the matter came before the committee, on Dr. Morton's memorial, accompanied by ample testimonials from eminent men of Boston. It was referred to the committee. Dr. Morton claimed to be the discoverer of chloroform, and demanded a large sum as compensation, for its use, in the hospitals. An inscription, in cuneiform characters, would have been barely more embarrassing to the military committee. The chairman read it, and ran his eyes over the faces of his committee, to choose a luckless victim of chloroform. They nearly all made shuddering haste to disclaim the slightest knowledge of the subject. Garfield casually remarked that it was a remarkable claim. It was at once assigned to him, and the clerk so entered it on the committee's calendar. It had long been Garfield's habit to secure some odd out of the way thing to read up in his hours of leisure on the cars or elsewhere. Some years before, on taking the cars for home from a remote city, he stepped into a bookstore, to secure the required unusual thing. Running his eye along the backs of a row of books, it was arrested by "Anæsthesia," on the back of one of them. He purchased it. It was an exhaustive discussion of chloroform and ether, and of the claims of Dr. Morton who was a dentist; Prof. Jackson, a man of science; Dr. Wells, and perhaps, some others, to be the discoverer. Of course, he mastered it, and this led him to note the current literature upon the subject since. At the next session of the committee, he

produced a clear, tersely written, full report, upon the subject. The members were amazed. It settled his place at once. Here was a young man who, off hand, knew all about anæsthesia. Good Lord! what might not such a man know! *

On the twenty-eighth of January, he made his first speech. The confiscation bill was under discussion. He had already had occasion to make short explanatory statements on the floor, characterized by clearness and directness, and the house came at once to see that the youthful hero of Chickamauga had the power of exposition. Confiscation remained what it was in the Thirty-seventh congress—an endless labyrinth, where the lawyers, were like Milton's devils,

"Wandering in tangled mazes lost,"

in the technics and provisions of the English statutes. The bill had military features, which made his occasion. There was the never worked out native puzzle, what was the status of the seceded States? Were they still States in contemplation of law? And were they in or out of the Union? If in the Union, what were the rights of their people, and what the powers of congress over them? Of course, the malign thing, slavery, was ever present. As we know, Mr. Garfield brought to the discussion of the complex subject the light to be gained from an exhaustive study of English history and statutes, and he shed through and over the whole a clear, strong light. His replies to the points made by the Democrats were exceedingly well done, and in off-hand answers to their numerous interruptions, he showed a readiness of resource, and flexible use of his powers, more than suggestive of what time and practice were to make of him—

* During his school days, he had as a fellow-student, the late Miss Almida Booth, quite an equal mental associate, and they made it a rule never to pass a word without mastering it. One day they came upon "depository," supposing it a misprint, for depository, they went on. They came upon it again, and on investigation found it to mean the person with whom a thing was deposited. Early in the Ohio senate, a bill came up for consideration, to protect the moneys of the State from the Breslins or others, modelled after the sub-treasury of the general government, in which ample provisions were made to secure the vaults, safes and all the depositories, but using depository, to designate the place. Almida's classmate, called attention to the word, assuming that it was an inadvertent slip, and moved a correction. He was about the youngest man ever in the senate, and as little known there then, and the proposition was received with derision. One senator thought he was more nice than wise; another, that he was very hypercritical, while a third suggested that the senate had little need of the school-master. He made a snappy rejoinder, defined the words, when there was a rush for the big dictionary on the clerk's desk, when congratulating the senators for resorting to what they seem to have before missed, the school master, he sat down. A brief consultation of the "unabridged" was followed by a recommittal of the bill. The senate soon learned that the school-master was but a minor character of the young man's repertory. The reader will also remember the club of young critics.

one of the very ablest parliamentary debaters of his time. The speech produced a marked impression, alike upon the course of the debate, as well upon the fortunes of the new power, which had entered upon the national forum. As was their wont, the members gathered about him when he began, to take his measure and estimate his weight. Those who came to criticise remained to admire, and finally to be enlightened. His position in the army, his campaign against Humphrey Marshall, the ability he had shown as chief of staff, his great exertions at Chickamauga, around which the tales of his dashing courage had thrown the halo of heroism, were all in his favor. His fine person, splendid head, musical, sonorous voice and good manner, above all, the firm grasp of his subject, his broad mastery of historic accessories, and thorough study of the law involved, which gave him easy play in the new field, with his flowing, facile delivery, stamped the effort as above a high average of good speeches, ranking it with the remarkable first speeches in the house. To those who wish for a concise statement of English history, covering the period of the expulsion of the second James, or a forcible statement of the constitutional problem of the position of the rebel States, under clear, strong light, will find it of great service. It fixed the position of the young representative on the floor of the house, and opened the paths to reputation through the country.

In April following, on the bill to increase the bounties to soldiers, he made a startling five minute speech against it. Short as it was, it pictured the fatal results of buying, bribing our countrymen to fight their own battles, whereby we secured the bribers' purchase—the very poorest material—did not secure it, for the thus bought at once deserted to re-enlist elsewhere, and flee again. The only gain was a new name to our language—"bounty-jumper." Alas! it was on the eve of a new election, then more important than the pending march through the wilderness. On the passage of the bill, one hundred and twelve recorded their names in favor of it, to James A. Garfield, *solus*, against it. Moved by his sublime courage, in view of the pendency of his own re-election, Grinnell, of Iowa, plucked his name away from the herd who would supplement the evil, and secure their own seats, and placed himself by the side of him who heard only the calls of his country.

An artist who would seize an incident in our congressional history, the portrayal of which should embody the immovable granite which is the basis of heroic character, and crown it with a courage that will not calculate consequences, will find it in the defiant figure of the young representative, the most youthful of the body,

haughtily confronting the whole house of representatives on this vote.

The late Chief Justice Chase, then secretary of the treasury, the embodiment of inflexible will, and calm, cold resolution, sought him, and gave him his warmest congratulation. He had measured himself with a great crisis, and towered above it. But he prudently admonished him not to go rashly in pursuit of occasions personally so perilous to himself. Meet them, if they came, as he did this, but it was very important that he remain in public life. Do the heroic sparingly. We shall see how he acted under this characteristic advice.

The existing draft-law, framed with such painstaking care, to not draft soldiers for the army, had fully developed its efficiency for that purpose. It had thirteen classes of exemptions, and the man who escaped through none of them could lay down his three hundred dollars, and walk back to his peaceful pursuits. The three hundred thousand drafted under it in 1863 yielded to the army twelve thousand men. The two generals elaborated a new bill. The first section repealed the commutation clause, and the exempting grounds were frightfully reduced. Six weeks the debate upon it ran on in the house, and Grant was wading his weltering way through the Wilderness. Then came a motion to strike out the first section. In a shot-and-shell speech, Garfield declared that the men who were in favor of striking out did not want to crush the rebellion. On the vote, the motion prevailed, one hundred to fifty.

The next day the President went to the committee room, and had an interview with the Republican members. With the sad, mysterious light in his melancholy eyes, as if they were familiar with the things hidden from mortals, and the grand pathos of his voice and manner, he stated the position of things, then—the last of June—three hundred and eighty thousand Union soldiers then in the field would return home, by the ensuing October. Under the existing law, the draft of one million of men would be required to give fifty thousand to the army. If the departing soldiers could not be replaced, Grant could not maintain himself before Richmond, and Sherman must retire from before Atlanta. He was answered: "It is on the eve of the election. Our places in the house depended on that. The President's own election was involved; all depended on these two." Drawing himself up on his seat, to a height of grandeur, he answered. "I have thought that all over; my election is not necessary; I must put down the rebellion; I must have five hundred thousand more men."

A substitute for the decapitated bill was at once introduced, and the war over it flashed up anew. On the

twenty-fifth of June, General Garfield delivered a masterly and exhaustive speech in its favor. The bill was passed. The President issued his proclamation for five hundred thousand men, and the people responded—

"We are coming, Father Abraham,
Five hundred thousand more."

A new inspiration, fresh life, restored strength and courage sprang up and revived the North.

Garfield's vote against the increase of bounties was bitterly reprobated in his district. A public meeting near his home wrote him a letter, and required his resignation. He made a temperate reply, and said he should expect from each of the signers a written apology for it, in the calm of the near future. He retained the paper, and was able to score against each name the mark of an apology received; and all were thus crossed within a year.

He delivered his enlightened and liberal speech on our commercial relations with Canada in the house, in March, to which future reference will be made. On the eighth of April he delivered the awful reply (no other one word so aptly characterizes it), to Alexander Long, of Cincinnati. Probably it is the most complete and perfect piece of invective, sarcasm, and indignant denunciation ever heard in the American congress. It is a good deal more than that, as the reader will see by the following passages:

REPLY TO HONORABLE ALEXANDER LONG, APRIL 8, 1864.

MR. CHAIRMAN:

I should be obliged to you if you would direct the sergeant-at-arms to bring a white flag and plant it in the aisle, between myself and my colleague who has just addressed you.

I recollect on one great occasion when two great armies stood face to face, that, under a white flag just planted, I approached a company of men dressed in the uniform of the rebel confederacy, and reached out my hand to one of their number and told him I respected him as a brave man. Though he wore the emblems of disloyalty and treason, still, underneath his vestment, I beheld a brave and honest soul.

I would reproduce that scene here this afternoon. I say were there such flag of truce—but God forgive me if I did it under any other circumstances!—I would reach out this right hand and ask that gentleman to take it; because I respect his bravery and his honesty. I believe what has just fallen from his lips is the honest sentiment of his heart, and in uttering it he has made a new epoch in the history of this war. He has done a new thing under the sun; he has done a brave thing—braver than to face cannon and musketry—and I honor him for his candor and frankness.

But now, I ask you to take away the flag of truce; and I will go back inside the Union lines and speak of what he has done. I am reminded by it of a distinguished character in *Paradise Lost*. When he had rebelled against the glory of God and "led away a third part of Heaven's sons, conjured against the Highest;" when after terrible battles in which mountains and hills were hurled by each contending host "with jaculation dire;" when, at last, the leader and his host were hurled down "nine times the space that measures day and night," and, after the terrible fall, lay stretched prone on the burning lake, Satan lifted up his shattered bulk, crossed the abyss, looked away into Paradise, and, soliloquizing, said: "Which way I fly is hell; myself am hell." It seems to me in that utterance he expressed the very sentiment to which you

have just listened; uttered by one no less brave, malign and fallen. This man gathers up the meaning of this great contest, the philosophy of the moment, the prophecies of the hour, and in sight of the paradise of victory and peace, utters his conclusion in this wail of terrible despair, "Which way I fly is hell." He ought to add, "Myself am hell." * * * * *

But now, when hundreds of thousands of brave souls have gone up to God under the shadow of the flag, and when thousands more, maimed and shattered in the contest, are sadly awaiting the deliverance of death; now, when three years of terrific war have raged over us, when our armies have pushed the rebellion back over mountains and rivers, and crowded it into narrow limits, until a wall of fire girds it; now, when the uplifted hand of a majestic people is about to let fall the lightning of its conquering power upon the rebellion; now, in the quiet of this hall, hatched in the lowest depths of a similar dark treason, there rises a Benedict Arnold, and proposes to surrender us all up, body and spirit, the Nation and the flag, its genius and its honor, now and forever, to the accursed traitors to our country. And that proposition comes—God forgive and pity my beloved State!—it comes from a citizen of the honored and loyal Commonwealth of Ohio.

I implore you, brethren in this house, not to believe that many births ever gave pangs to my mother State such as she suffered when that traitor was born [suppressed applause and sensation]. I beg you not to believe that on the soil of that State another such growth has ever deformed the face of nature, and darkened the light of God's day [an audible whisper, "Vallandigham"]. * * *

But the gentleman takes higher ground—and in that I agree with him—namely, that five million or eight million people possess the right of revolution. Grant it; we agree there. If fifty-nine men can make revolution successful, they have the right of revolution. If one State wishes to break its connection with the Federal government, and does it by force, maintaining itself, it is an independent nation—If the eleven southern States are determined and resolved to leave the Union, to secede, to revolutionize, and can maintain that revolution by force, they have the revolutionary right to do so; grant it. I stand on that platform with the gentleman. And now the question comes, is it our constitutional duty to let them do it? That is the question, and in order to reach it, I beg to call your attention, not to an argument, but to the condition of affairs which would result from such action—the mere statement of which becomes the strongest possible argument: What does this gentleman propose? Where will he draw the line of division? If the rebels carry into successful secession what they desire to carry, if their revolution envelops as many States as they intend it shall envelop, if they draw the line where Isham G. Harris, the rebel governor of Tennessee, in the rebel camp near our lines, told Mr. Vallandigham they would draw it—along the line of the Ohio and the Potomac—if they make good their declaration to him that they will never consent to any other line, then I ask what is this thing that the gentleman proposes to do? * * * *

I tell you, and I confess it here, that while I hope I have something of human courage, I have not enough to contemplate such a result. I am not brave enough to go to the brink of the precipice of successful secession, and look down into its damned abyss. If my vision were keen enough to pierce to its bottom, I would not dare to look. If there be a man here who dare contemplate such a spectacle, I look upon him as the bravest of the sons of women, or as a downright madman. Secession to gain peace! Secession is the tocsin of eternal war. There can be no end to such a war as will be inaugurated if this thing be done.

Suppose the policy of the gentleman were adopted to-day. Let the order go forth; sound the "recall" on your bugles, and let it ring from Texas to the far Atlantic, and tell the armies to come back. Call the victorious legions back over the battlefield of blood, forever now disgraced. Call them back over the territory they have conquered and

redeemed. Call them back, and let the minions of secession chase them with derision and jeers as they come—and then tell them that that man across the aisle from the free State of Ohio gave birth to the monstrous proposition.

Mr. Chairman, if such a word should be sent forth through the armies of the Union, the wave of terrible vengeance that would sweep back over this land could find no parallel in the records of time. Almost in the moments of final victory the "recall" is sounded by a craven people not deserving freedom! We ought, every man, to be made a slave forever should we sanction such a sentiment.

The gentleman has told us there is no such thing as coercion justifiable under the constitution. I ask him for one moment to reflect that no statute was ever enforced without coercion. It is the basis of every law in the universe—human or divine. A law is no law without coercion behind it. You levy taxes; coercion secures their collection. It follows the shadow of the thief, and brings him to justice. It lays its iron hand on the murderer; tries him, and hangs. It accompanies your diplomacy to foreign courts, and backs the declaration of the nation's rights by a pledge of the nation's strength. But when the life of that nation is imperilled, we are told that it has no coercive power against the parricides in its own bosom. * * *

I said a little while ago that I accepted the proposition of the gentleman that the rebels possessed the right of revolution. The decisive issue between us and the rebellion is, whether they shall revolutionize and destroy, or we shall subdue and preserve. We take the latter ground. We take the common weapons of war to meet them; and if these be not sufficient, I would take any element which will overwhelm and destroy; I would sacrifice the dearest and best beloved; I would take all the old sanctions of law and the constitution and fling them to the winds, if necessary, rather than let the nation be broken in pieces and its people destroyed with endless ruin.

What is the constitution that these gentlemen are perpetually flinging in our faces whenever we desire to strike hard blows against the rebellion? It is the production of the American people. They made it, and the creator is mightier than the creature. The power which made the constitution can also make other instruments to do its great work in the day of its dire necessity.

Mr. Chairman, let me mention another class of facts in this same connection. We were compelled last year to send our secret service men to ferret out the insidious work of that organization known as the "Knights of the Golden Circle," which was attempting to corrupt the army and destroy its efficiency. It was found that by the most subtle and secret means, the signs and pass-words of that order were being made known to such men in the army as were disaffected or could be corrupted. Witness also the riots and murders which their agents are committing throughout the loyal north, under the head and guidance of the party whose representatives sit yonder across the aisle. And now, just as the time is coming when we are to select a President for the next four years, one rises among them and fires the beacon, throws up the blue-light, which will be seen and rejoiced over at the rebel capital as the signal that the traitors in our camp are organized and ready for their hellish work. I believe the utterance of to-day is the uplifted banner of revolt. I ask you to mark the signal that blazes here, and see if there will not soon appear the answering signal of traitors all over the land. If I am wrong in this prediction, I shall be thankful, but I am only too fearful of its truth.

The close of the long session saw Mr. Garfield one of the most conspicuous men of the house. Probably in the annals of congress no fresh young man ever advanced to such a position in so short time, certainly none ever went

to it so securely and certainly. Though the public gaze was on the armies and generals, and popular sympathy was with the soldiers, the labors and high qualities of the young representative did not escape general notice, and appreciation. In the presidential campaign of 1864, his services as a speaker were everywhere sought. In it he delivered sixty-five speeches and traveled seven thousand five hundred miles. As he received his first nomination and election while absent in the field, so now he left his people to form their own estimate of him, and continue or reject him, as they would. The district nominating convention was called late in the season, and met while he was at home for a short visit. He returned to find the entire Reserve in flames over the Wade-Davis review of the war policy of the President. Unquestionably that was the subject of severe and just criticism. He had never seen it, knew nothing of it, save by rumor. He was charged with holding to the views—even with the authorship of the paper. Wade himself was bitterly denounced. Garfield was proscribed by the popular clamor. His re-nomination was wholly dependent on his ability to clear himself from complicity with the manifesto, and sympathy with its statements and spirit. He read the paper, approved of it, and felt himself doomed. He was written to, and requested to be at Warren, at the convention and take care of himself, with a very direct intimation that salvation meant denunciation of Wade and Winter Davis. He felt challenged. The knightly spirit of the old Crusader heard the trumpet call to the listed field. He answered that he would be in Warren on the day at a named hotel. There he remained in seclusion. The convention met, organized, took a recess for dinner, and sent him a delegation, who curtly informed him that the convention requested his presence. He entered, coldly, and proudly took his seat in front of the grim and frowning body. After an ominous silence he said he had complied with their request. Why was his presence required? Very directly the chairman told him of the manifesto, of his reputed connection with it. The chair hoped he would appreciate the situation. The district would not permit any criticism of President Lincoln, nor any opposition to his policy.

The young man arose. His six feet seemed seven, with his head thrown well back, and his eyes and face flashing. In courteous terms he thanked them for their former trust, venturing to remind them that it had been unsought. It was frank on their part to inform him of the terms upon which it could alone be continued. He denied the authorship of the paper—had only recently read it. He was sorry to read it. It gave him infinitely greater sorrow that it was entirely true. "I fully approve

of it. If you throw over, cut off old Ben Wade, your course is clear with me. Truly yours, I am more truly my own. Good day, gentlemen." He strode out with the certainty that he bore his head, as he had his political life, in his hand. Down the stairs he stalked, giving them the resounding blows of his spurning heels. They had just crunched the gravel in front of the entrance when the roof of the assembly seemed to be lifted by acclamations. This was their shout over his fall, and he walked away haughtier than he had approached. He had not gone half a square when the delegates of the convention came running and shouting after him.

His speech electrified the resolved and frowning convention. A young man from Ashtabula was the first to recover breath. He sprang to his feet, declaring that the man who had the grit and courage to come there and face a convention like that, ought to be nominated. "I move that he be nominated by acclamation!" And he was. That vote it was, that greeted the ears of the retiring hero as he smote his foot upon the ground below. Adjournment instantly followed, when the more eager flew after the restored favorite. In their after cooler moments, many of the usually impassive men felt as if the act marked the convention for ridicule. "Huh!" exclaimed an old man, "when we had a resolved an' sent for 'im to receive his sentence, he jest took us by the noses, pulled our beards, lafed in our faces, an' went off, an' we up an' nominated 'im quicker'n lightnin'. It beats all nater!" So it did, such nature as theirs, which was a very good and true nature, after all.

The proclamation of the President abolished slavery in all the rebel States, and immense armies in their borders were giving it bloody effect. An act of congress swept it from the District of Columbia, but it remained in its bad integrity, in Maryland, and though fearfully shaken in Kentucky, it then had the sanction of State authority. During the Thirty-seventh congress, Mr. Lincoln, by a solemn message to the two houses, proposed a plan of emancipation on compensation, similar to that which purged the District of Columbia. The men of Maryland and Kentucky, with the stupidity of slaveholders, rejected it. Congress and the executive were resolved. Slavery should be abolished. Time and change must compensate slaveholders. This was the work of the second session of the Thirty-eighth congress. The great enterprise was to be accomplished by a solemn amendment of the constitution. It was elaborately debated. Mr. Pendleton made an able, adroit speech against it. His argument was, that the central idea of the constitution could not be abrogated by an amendment. That this was that purely State institu-

tions (slavery) were placed beyond the reach of a power outside the State. That, in no event, could the concurrent action of three-fourths of the States so change the constitution as to thus reach a State institution of the other fourth of them. Slavery was a State institution, and therefore, not to be thus reached. He said much of the subtle, hidden soul and essence of the constitution. He was answered by Garfield, from whom I quote specimens of his reply, and methods of dealing with the questions involved:

MR. SPEAKER: We shall never know why slavery dies so hard in this Republic and in this hall till we know why sin has such longevity and Satan is immortal. With marvellous tenacity of existence, it has outlived the expectations of its friends and the hopes of its enemies. It has been declared here and elsewhere to be in all the several stages of mortality, wounded, moribund, dead. The question was raised by my colleague [Mr. Cox] yesterday, whether it was indeed dead, or only in a troubled sleep. I know of no better illustration of its condition than is found in Sallust's admirable history of the great conspirator, Cataline, who, when his final battle was fought and lost, his army broken and scattered, was found far in advance of his own troops, lying among the dead enemies of Rome, yet breathing a little, but exhibiting in his countenance all that ferocity of spirit which had characterized his life. So, sir, this body of slavery lies before us among the dead enemies of the Republic, mortally wounded, impotent in its fiendish wickedness, but with its old ferocity of look, bearing the unmistakable marks of its infernal origin.

Speaking of the covers of slavery and Pendleton's defense, he said:

It sought an asylum in the untrodden territories of the West, but, with a whip of scorpions, indignant freemen drove it thence. I do not believe that a loyal man can now be found who would consent that it should again enter them. It has no hope of harbor there. It found no protection or favor in the hearts or consciences of the freemen of the Republic, and has fled for its last hope of safety behind the shield of the Constitution. We propose to follow it there, and drive it thence, as Satan was exiled from heaven. But now, in the hour of its mortal agony, in this hall, it has found a defender.

My gallant colleague [Mr. Pendleton,] for I recognize him as a gallant and able man, plants himself at the door of his darling, and bids defiance to all assailants. He has followed slavery in its flight, until at last it has reached the great temple where liberty is enshrined—the constitution of the United States—and there, in that last retreat, declares that no hand shall strike it. It reminds me of that celebrated passage in the great Latin poet, in which the serpents of the Ionian sea, when they had destroyed Laocoon and his sons, fled to the heights of the Trojan citadel and coiled their slimy lengths around the feet of the tutelar goddess, and were covered by the orb of her shield. So, under the guidance of my colleague, [Mr. Pendleton,] slavery, gorged with the blood of ten thousand freemen, has climbed to the high citadel of American nationality, and coiled itself securely, as he believes, around the feet of the statue of justice and under the shield of the constitution of the United States. We desire to follow it even there, and kill it beside the very altar of liberty. Its blood can never make atonement for the least of its crimes.

But the gentleman has gone further. He is not content that the snaky sorceress shall be merely under the protection of the constitution. In his view, by a strange metamorphosis, slavery becomes an invisible essence and takes up its abode in the very grain and fiber of the constitution, and when we would strike it he says, "I cannot point out

any express clause that prohibits you from destroying slavery; but I find a prohibition in the intent and meaning of the constitution. I go under the surface, out of sight, into the very genius of it, and in that invisible domain slavery is enshrined, and there is no power in the Republic to drive it thence."

He goes behind the letter of the constitution, and finds a refuge for slavery in its intent, and with that intent, he declares we have no right to deal in the way of amendment.

But he has gone even deeper than the spirit and intent of the constitution. He has announced a discovery, to which I am sure no other statesman will lay claim. He has found a domain where slavery can no more be reached by human law than the life of Satan by the sword or Michael. He has marked the hither boundary of this newly discovered continent, in his response to the question of the gentleman from Iowa.

Not finding anything in the words and phrases of the constitution that forbids an amendment abolishing slavery, he goes behind all human enactments, and far away, among the eternal equities, he finds a primal law which overshadows States, nations, and constitutions, as space envelopes the universe, and by its solemn sanctions, one human being can hold another in perpetual slavery. Surely, human ingenuity has never gone farther to protect a malefactor, or defend a crime. I shall make no argument with my colleague on this point, for in that high court to which he appeals, eternal justice dwells with freedom, and slavery has never entered.

He grappled the argument, luminously tracing the power to make and amend the constitution from its true source. He demonstrated the constitutional power to change the organic law as the amendment proposed. The speech, like most of its author's, abounds in felicitous expressions, and sharply cut points as the reader has seen.

The session ended with the congress on the third of March, 1865.

CHAPTER III.

IN CONGRESS.—EUROPEAN TOUR.

Assassination, Destruction, Restoration.—Studies.—Needs of the Day.
—Placed on the Ways and Means.—Eulogy of Lincoln.—Records of the Secretary of War.—The Milligan Case.—Bureau of Education.
—Europe.—Return.—What He Found.—Jefferson Receives a Lesson.

Mr. Garfield was in New York on the night of the assassination. A ghastly colored waiter made his way to his room at early dawn and communicated the tale to him. After generations cannot now appreciate the first effects of the blow. For a day the government lay in shattered fragments, and had its strength and life resided in physical force, and the trappings of power, it might have been overthrown. Its citadel was in the hearts of millions of people, and its strength their intelligent love. It was, and is, indestructible. For one hour, for one time, the mind of Garfield acted with less than its usual clear-

ness and force. He dressed himself, made his way to the street, and saw around him the ominous signs of the breaking down of authority, in the great cosmopolitan center. He met many utter strangers who, without reserve, spoke their innermost thought and emotion. The streets, too, were full of dark, silent and sinister faces, as of men who had escaped from the pent places of darkness and hiding, and were for the first time abroad in the day—not a full-orbed healthy day, but one of half-twilight, full of shadows, and half-uttered whispers of impending evil. He finally reached the custom house, one of the seats of national authority, where was assembled an immense crowd of fearful, overwhelmed men. Mr. Odell, a representative from New York, recognized him, conducted him through the mass, up the steps, and pushed him forward to address the frightened unknowing multitude. A reporter of the *Herald* gathered portions of what was a solemn and impressive address such as a man of his mould would make under the circumstances.

RESTORATION.

The vacation of the summer of 1865 gave time and opportunity for a survey of the state of the Republic and its needs in the future. To Garfield it was obvious that a period of destruction, of uprooting and overturning had come. It must be succeeded by that of repose, new crystallizations, and growths; new ideas must originate new policies. They could hardly be expected from the old conductors of the war. They were the most of them warriors, ministers and legislators of the war, having clear vision, fixed purpose, and great power and grasp in creating and using means. Their work was well and thoroughly done. What was the next wise thing seemed hardly to dawn on many minds. Stern, intent, narrow, and hence forceful, with frowning brows confronting the great rebellion, till the habit of mind and form of expression were fixed also. It were easy to destroy. The hand which ruins can hardly restore. There now remained the great work of clearing the ground of the entire Republic, of the debris, the cost, debt, and ruin of the war. Disband and pay the army, adjust a pension roll, fund the floating debt, readjust the whole vast subject of revenue, all the forms and sources of taxation and expenditure, search out the true basis of the monetary system of the country, govern the subdued States, provide a system of education, change and restore the currents and costs of war to the economies and conditions of peace. He saw a parallel between the condition of the Republic at the close of the war, and that of England at the end of the Napoleonic struggles. He read with great care the entire history of the period of her

transit from Waterloo to her resumption of specie payments, the course and policy of Wellington, and contrasted them with those of Peel and of those who held with him; mastered the literature of political economy and the history of banking; and when asked by the re-elected Colfax, what place he should assign him to, he answered that he preferred a place on the ways and means. With much remonstrance, the amazed speaker complied. He had favorably attracted the notice of Justin S. Morrell, now to be placed at the head of the committee, who requested that he might be assigned a place with him. Aside from his great value in the committee room, Morrell wanted the aid of his unsurpassed power to master, and of his clear and forcible exposition in committee of the whole and in the house. Roscoe Conkling, who had returned to the house, was on the same committee, as was also John Wentworth, who now appeared after years of absence.

Of old and distinguished members thus returning after many years, may be mentioned Delano, Bingham and Shellabarger. Of the new, were Rutherford B. Hayes, William Lawrence, Henry J. Raymond, Thomas W. Ferry, General Halbert E. Paine, Robert S. Hale, and others.

This session is memorable for the overhauling and reconstruction of all the revenue legislation, the elaboration and enactment of the great statutes of taxation. The internal revenue law was revised and remodelled anew, with delegations representing all the trades and interests. The whiskey crowd, the brewers, the tobacco manufacturers of all sorts, men, craftsmen of all the trades, whose products were to be subjected to the servitudes of the revenue. Then came the tariff, upon which men never have agreed, and never will agree.

Below the great schools of protection and free trade were infinite subdivisions of men, who disagreed as to what free trade practically meant, and what was protection; with every shade from high to low tariff, and here again come the trades and artisans. There was the awful debt to be met, and 1866 saw twelve hundred and ninety millions of dollars appropriated for all purposes. Does history parallel this in the expenditures of any nation for a fiscal year? In all these labors, the strong, clear, well-advised mind of Garfield, luminously and profitably worked, and his firm, strong hand, made itself felt in the fashioning of this legislation. Thus employed the fourteenth of April, 1866, came upon the over-busy house, unconscious that it was the anniversary of the assassination of Lincoln. President Johnson had been more thoughtful. He issued an order to close the great departments in commemoration of the event. The execution of the order reminded the members of the house of

their own proper duty. Fifteen minutes before twelve, when the house would be called to order, Colfax rushed breathless into the committee room, where Garfield was hard at work, and told him that when the house was called to order he, the general, was to rise, remind the house of the solemn anniversary and move an adjournment, and deliver a happy, touching and eloquent speech.

If there is anything in the world that would greatly dismay a public speaker, no matter how gifted, original and eloquent, it would be such an announcement. Few can, with ample preparation, do these things well. No one would attempt on such notice, were escape open to him.

Garfield, lost in figures and tables, looked up in dismay. The uncovering of a rebel battery in his front would have startled him less. Colfax turned everybody out of the room, went out himself, and placed a messenger at the door. Fifteen minutes! The imprisoned representative turned himself in on his roomy brain; started the imps of memory in all directions for stores which never did fail, awoke fancy, pathos and reverence. He was at his desk as the prayer ended and the gavel fell, when he arose and said:

MR. SPEAKER, I desire to move that this house do now adjourn. And before the vote upon that motion is taken I desire to say a few words.

This day, Mr. Speaker, will be sadly memorable so long as this Nation shall endure, which God grant may be "till the last syllable of recorded time," when the volume of human history shall be sealed up and delivered to the omnipotent Judge.

In all future time, on the recurrence of this day, I doubt not that the citizens of this Republic will meet in solemn assembly to reflect on the life and character of Abraham Lincoln, and the awful, tragic event of April 14, 1865—an event unparalleled in the history of nations, certainly unparalleled in our own. It is eminently proper that this house should this day place upon its records a memorial of that event.

The last five years have been marked by wonderful developments of individual character. Thousands of our people before unknown to fame, have taken their places in history, crowned with immortal honors. In thousands of humble homes are dwelling heroes and patriots whose names shall never die.

But greatest among all these great developments were the character and fame of Abraham Lincoln, whose loss the Nation still deploras. His character is aptly described in the words of England's great laureate—written thirty years ago—in which he traces the upward steps of some

"Divinely gifted man,
Whose life in low estate began,
And on a simple village green;

"Who breaks his birth's invidious bar,
And grasps the skirts of happy chance,
And breasts the blow of circumstance,
And grapples with his evil star;

"Who makes his fame by merit known,
And lives to clutch the golden keys
To mould a mighty State's decrees,
And shape the whisper of the throne;

"And moving up from high to higher,
Becomes on Fortune's crowning slope,
The pillar of a people's hope,
The center of a world's desire."

Such a life and character will be treasured forever as the sacred possession of the American people and of mankind.

In the great drama of the rebellion, there were two acts. The first was the war with its battles and sieges, victories and defeats, its sufferings and tears.

That act was closing one year ago to-night, and, just as the curtain was lifting on the second and final act—the restoration of peace and liberty—just as the curtain was rising upon new characters and new events, the evil spirit of the rebellion, in the fury of despair, nerved and directed the hand of an assassin to strike down the chief character in both.

It was no one man who killed Abraham Lincoln; it was the embodied spirit of treason and slavery, inspired with fearful and despairing hate, that struck him down, in the moment of the nation's supremest joy.

Sir, there are times in the history of men and nations, when they stand so near the veil that separates mortals from the immortals, time from eternity, and men from their God, that they can almost hear the beatings and feel the pulsations of the heart of the Infinite.

Through such a time has this Nation passed. When two hundred and fifty thousand brave spirits passed from the field of honor, through that thin veil, to the presence of God, and when at last its parting folds admitted the martyr President to the company of these dead heroes of the Republic, the nation stood so near the veil, that the whispers of God were heard by the children of men.

Awe-stricken by His voice, the American people knelt in tearful reverence and made a solemn covenant with Him and with each other, that this Nation should be saved from its enemies, that all its glories should be restored, and, on the ruins of slavery and treason, the temples of freedom and justice should be built and should survive forever.

It remains for us, consecrated by that great event, and under a covenant with God, to keep that faith, to go forward in the great work until it shall be completed.

Following the lead of that great man, and obeying the high behests of God, let us remember that—

"He has sounded forth a trumpet that shall never call retreat;
He is sifting out the hearts of men before His judgment seat;
Be swift, my soul, to answer HIM, be jubilant my feet;
For God is marching on."

I move, sir, that this house do now adjourn.

The motion was unanimously agreed to; and thereupon (at fifteen minutes after twelve o'clock) the house adjourned.

This is justly regarded as one of the most felicitous things of the kind in our congressional history. Perhaps the recalling of the lines of Tennyson, seemingly written and laid away for the occasion, was an effort of memory little short of inspiration. He had not seen them for years. No book was at hand; no tongue to recall. They leaped from their ambush in his brain, and gave themselves to the tender and solemn office of an offering never more fitly made than now.

The general's rendering was as if the words were a sudden inspiration, now first finding utterance in their own most fitting expression; rapt, tender, tremulous, and with loving awe. They were taken down with the speech. On comparison with the authorized text, there was the single error of a word.

The celebrated case of Milligan and others is referable to this period. It will be brought fully under notice for another purpose. In the order of time, and as illustrative of character, it must receive mention here.

The secret history of the provost marshal general's office at Washington, and the connection of the war office of which it was an agency with it, never can be written; perhaps, never should be. It is known, however, that the Old Capitol and Carroll prisons were thronged with men against whom no charges were ever preferred, who were never tried, and yet who were arbitrarily detained against remonstrance, in spite of entreaty, and without a shadow of constitutional authority. The writ of *habeas corpus* was suspended, and there were no legal means of relief. In this condition, a statement of the prisons, with many details, was sent to the military committee, which so startled the generals at its head, that they went to the prisons, and made a personal inquiry, saw several of the prisoners, and heard their stories, which excited their surprise and indignation. On the next day Garfield offered a resolution demanding an inquiry. The house adopted it, and directed the military committee to make it. On the day following, General Garfield was detained from the house at its opening. When he entered, he found it listening to Thaddeus Stevens on his motion to rescind Garfield's resolution of the day before, which the old man denounced as a needless and mischievous intermeddling by a young man, with the management of the war office. Garfield replied with great spirit, stated the origin of the resolution, the petition, his personal inquiry, what he found; related in indignant terms the outrages upon Union men; told the story of a Union colonel, wounded at the second battle of Bull Run, and denounced the great secretary of war as worthy of impeachment, and told the house to rescind the resolution if it would. It did not do it, but there was an immediate emptying of the prisons, which rendered inquiry useless. The daring of the young tribune, in thus bearding the terrible secretary, won the admiration of all men, and especially of Mr. Stanton himself, which was manifested in a striking way. Meantime, Milligan and his co-conspirators were in prison awaiting execution, and the kind Lincoln was sorely perplexed.

In this exigency Judge Black and one or two leading Democrats approached Garfield, laid the case before him, and asked him to appear in it before the supreme court of the United States. The defendants were poor, abject and odious, but their case involved the same great questions of right, constitutional law, and civil liberty, so promptly and effectively vindicated in the case of the Capitol and Carroll prisoners. He did not hesitate.

His sense of duty in the defense of the principles involved, compelled him at any personal sacrifice and peril, to undertake the case, and he did. He prepared his great argument, printed his brief, presented the case, convinced the court, saved the wretched men, and restored to menaced rights the support of the law of the land.*

During this session he introduced a bill to establish the national bureau of education. He secured a special committee for its consideration, and closed the interesting and important debate upon it June 8, 1868. The speech was full of the broad, just and enlightened nature of the man, and presents the views in favor of it, with an amplitude of argument and illustration, fortified from history and experience, which would go far to establish the reputation of almost any other man.

The bill passed by eighty to forty-four, became a law, and for this the people of the United States are wholly indebted to the young professor of Hiram college.

The necessity for subjecting Mr. Garfield's career to a more rapid treatment, in view of the many years yet before us, is apparent, and my sketch must pass with but slight glances at its more prominent points. I leave the residue of the Thirty-ninth congress without further reference to him or it.

EUROPE.

In the summer vacation of 1867 Mr. Garfield was able to realize the dream of every intelligent American, and visit Europe. He sailed from New York on the thirteenth of July, and reached that city, on his return, November 6th of the ensuing autumn. With a just and tender appreciation of their mutual help and dependence, the husband and devoted wife had made their lives continuously together, and she lived with him at Washington, holding her proper place by his side, sharing his confidence and counsels, and going with him along the way of his rapid advance, herself developing naturally and gracefully in the seemly form of perfecting womanhood, in the atmosphere and social circles of the capital. They carried with them and realized there the tenderness, warmth, and simplicity of their true home life.

For this brief absence they made a careful disposition of the loved ones, and now this husband and wife, who have never ceased to be lovers, go away—they two, each having only the other, to stand side by side with a strong arm around a slender waist on the large steamer's deck, and, with a half-sense of bereavement, see the land and light of their home fade into night, and fall below the horizon, then turn to hail the new day, count the days, and look for the new and everlasting old shores,

where they are to land—they two, and run, hand in hand, like wondering, wandering boy and girl, through Europe. I hold the young man's diary in my hand, and fancy I can see them, and it all seems very sweet and charming.

Here is what he says on the day they started: "When I entered Williams, in 1854, I probably knew less of Shakspeare than any other student of my age and culture in the country. Though this was a reproach to me, I had the pleasure of bringing to the study of those great poems a mind of some cultivation and maturity, and my first impressions were strong and vivid. Something like this may be my experience on this trip." Undoubtedly it will. They were on the great "City of London." "At eight o'clock in the evening we caught the last glimpse of land."

One hour on the high seas, when the land has sunk, brings all that can be seen at sea, unless storms or islands arise, baring sea-sickness. Of course, everything is novel and fresh to one capable of the vivid impressions of Garfield. The ocean, the sun, and, above all, the huge, throbbing ship, and its navigation, were new and picturesque subjects, the unusual, to be studied. We must pass over the Atlantic more rapidly, under our recent pledge. We wait for them at Queenstown and find the ship washed and scoured, and the passengers ready to land. Of course, the general got acquainted with everybody on board, and found something to like in everyone. The person he would not like would be unlovely to the odious; and we know they all liked him, though he is careful to say nothing of that. We remember he was a born sailor, and the voyage awoke all his old longings. On the ship's last day, I find this reflection: "Perhaps each human being has several possible characters in him which changed circumstances could bring out. Certainly life on the sea brings me out quite unique. Mine is as much a surprise to me as it could be to any other. I have purposely become absorbed in the parenthetic life, and have enjoyed it so much, that a fellow passenger said to 'Crete' (Lucretia), that I would certainly be sorry to land." He was greatly interested in testing the accuracy of the captain's estimate of his whereabouts, and rate of speed. The captain had assured him that he would see the speck of Little Skelligs not thirty minutes from six P. M. It was sighted at ten minutes to six o'clock of July the 24th. On the twenty-sixth they steamed up the muddy Mersey, and the general is moved to quote:

"The quality of Mersey is not strained."

He may have been homesick a little. They visited and lingered about Chester, oldest and sole walled town of England. The general had great aptitude for becom-

* See Chapter I, Part V.

ing impregnated with the spirit of a place, and saw and felt with the fresh, unsoiled nature of a primitive man, which responded truly to impressions. July 28th, off to London—town of Whittington, lord mayor, and London bridge; stopped at the Langham, and found there Henry J. Raymond; went to the parliament house, and admitted to the gallery; heard Disraeli, Layard and others; surprised with the conversational, business-like manner of the speaking, marred by an almost painful hesitancy; went to the lords, where, sitting on the steps of the throne, the future President listened to born law-makers, Lord Russell, Lord Malmsbury, and smaller lordlings, on the reform bill. "I was strongly impressed with the democratic influences manifest in both houses. There seemed as much of the demagogue here as in our congresses," is his comment. "There is a constant reference to the demands of the people."

Next day did St. Paul's and Westminster, and again to the lords, with Senator Morrell, of Vermont; heard Carns, and also Cardigan, of the "light brigade;" later, took rooms; again at Westminster, and then to parliament; heard Derby, whose gout permitted his attendance; also Earl Gray. How these names take one back. Derby was the best speaker he had yet heard; saw Gladstone. Next day, August 2d, at the British museum; saw the remains of the Elgin marbles. Of course, he called upon Mr. Charles Francis Adams, and talked up home politics, which may have been interesting to hear; went to Hampton court. Such a reader of English history saw the places, and freshened his impressions. The next Sunday, went to see and hear Spurgeon, and gives an interesting account of him, his tabernacle, and people. Next day they went to the Tower, and then home through Billingsgate. They were very busy every day in London. The parliament house had charms for the politician and member of congress, and he managed to hear a good deal of indifferent speaking. He speaks forcibly of it—of the leading men. He made a good study of Disraeli; also of Bright. He was quick to see and apprehend the lines and points of these English statesmen. There is a good sketch of Gladstone. It is curious to think of the possible official relations of these remarkable men. Then follows a debate and "division." August 10th went to Leamington, and the next day to Stratford-on-Avon, where some good ramblings and musings were done. Many pages bear the notes. Such a man could not help his impressions. I must pass them. From there they visited various places, not on the usual beaten routes to Sheffield. August 15th they were at Edinboro, visited Abbottsford, Hollyrood, the Heart of Midlothian, and all the points which

were as fresh as if the way to them had not been beaten hard and smoth by previous visitors. There was Glasgow, the Clyde, and then Burns' cottage, and the "two Brigs," and the general says he re-read Tam 'O Shanter. I believe Morrell and Blaine were with them part of the time in Scotland. August 23d, sailed from Leith to Rotterdam. The passage over the North sea is well described; and the next morning they were in sight of the dykes, and soon after they were looking at Holbein's landscapes, and the men and women whom they saw wore the same clothes as in his pictures. August 27th, went to Brussels, thence to Cologne, and steamed up the Rhine. Read Childe Harold, and estimates Byron's poetry. Stopped at Mayence, thence to Frankfort, and on Baden, September 5th, to Strasbourg, to see the cathedral and clock, then the Alps and Berne, next Lausanne and Lake Lucerne, more mountains, and then to Italy, then come the old names dear to history, and the romances of the mediæval years and the renaissance, and so, to the still "spouseless Adriatic," and Venice, city of dreams, where her annual bridegroom perished centuries ago. Florence, and finally Rome, receptacle of things lost on earth, herself the saddest and greatest loss. Here all ways meet, all journeys end.

What must be the impressions of such a man when he buys his last ticket for Rome, and takes his seat in a car! To Rome by railroad! What an anachronism! What days those Roman days were! On page 217 I find a rude map—the Tiber, and the position of the Seven Hills. Childe Harold accompanied him to Rome. They reached there September 28th, and remained there until October 1st, and left with an infinitely greater regret than he ever left home. Away by the blue Mediterranean to Leghorn, and by steamer to Genoa and Columbus, thence to Turin, and so on, and over the mountains, and finally to Paris, where, too, all roads intersect, and many end. Dear Geneva had been left out with a small pang. Paris, and it was the fourth of October; and already thoughts of home and hard work came upon the busy-brained man. Home and the babies were ever in the heart of his companion. There they found Miss Ransom, the artist, and many Ohio friends. It was still the Paris of the second empire, and they left it on the nineteenth. Fifteen days there, then by rail to Dieppe, and there they took a steamer for New Haven. How flat sounds our familiar names after spelling out and fancying the otherwise unpronounceable names of continental Europe. Fifteen days of reflection and ocean, recalling, comparing, and the western world received them.

The eager boy and girl came back the grave and thoughtful man and woman, with a world of new images,

some perfect, many broken, others vanishing shadows. They had touched the old world of magic and memory. It had laid its hand on them lightly, to be sure, but they were not just the same, though no one could detect or suspect the difference. I close the little diary with regret; regretting also that I have but traced its dead outline, its dry sketches. It details briefly, with a bright, brief episode of an interesting, busy life; presents little cabinet pictures, bits of warmth and color, to linger in the memory and my reader's fancy.

He came back to find that an election had been lost; some lunacy had put that sham plank in the Republican State platform, which, whatever it said, was popularly construed that the United States bonds should be paid in the national currency—greenbacks. It was always an abominable name; a fragmentary party has rendered it unendurable. The bonds were to be paid in paper, no matter at what discount. To the eradication of this pernicious heresy and lunacy which had smitten the entire State in his absence, he was henceforth to be consecrated.

Jefferson, the county seat of Ashtabula, the old home of his great predecessor, Giddings, of Benjamin F. Wade, and of several conspicuous personages; a seat of cultivated men, and the home of the Howells and Howlands; also where the returned representative had warm friends and admirers, which he had seldom visited, tendered him that modern social invention, a reception, which he accepted. Of course there would be some speech making. In the speech of welcome the platform was referred to, and it was more than intimated that his unqualified acceptance, or at least acquiescence, would be a condition of his continued public service. I know not that there was special design in it, it looked like that. His very clear and forcible speech of March, 1866, set forth his views, as then fixed and determined, and this was to be taken back or silenced. It was besides, not just the thing under the guise of courtesy and hospitality. Invite a man to a feast and pleasantly ask him to permit his host to poison his meat. They had forgotten Warren. They never forgot the lesson of this night. In his reply, courteously, to be sure, he never could be other, he exposed and denounced the policy of the platform; told them that he would hold his seat on no such condition; that the dogma was false, pernicious and fraudulent. In short, he administered a most wholesome lecture, which came near being a castigation. I was never advised of the social aspects of that festive occasion; I presume it was enjoyable. Garfield is the most social and festive of men. With such a world—overrunning humor, wit and hearty good fellowship, as well as being the most mag-

nanimous and forgiving of mortals, the time must be hard which his presence did not make a good time.

That ended this vacation, and with it we tag out the European episode.

Mr. Garfield now went on to the regular long session of the Fortieth congress. It held an extra session before he went to Europe. To that we now return, and present an uninterrupted glance at the entire congress. It will be remembered that there was now not only no harmony, between the Republican congress and President Johnson, but open war.

CHAPTER IV.

FORTIETH CONGRESS.

Extraordinary Character.—Impeachment.—Speech on the Military Governments.—General Hancock.—Preparing His Presidential Candidacy.—Arraignment of him.—Their Position now.—Speech on Impeachment.—The Currency Speech.—Arlington Oration.—Taxation of the Bonds.—Reply to Butler and Pike.—Chairman of the Military Committee.

THE Fortieth congress was one of the most remarkable in our annals. It impeached the President, and sat more times than any under the constitution. It commenced on March 4, 1867, not in obedience to a proclamation of the executive, but in spite of him, and with the declared purpose of protecting the Republic from its executive. Its first session sat until July 20th, when it took a recess until November 21st, and sat from that date to the hour of the regular session. That session continued until July 27th, took a recess to September 21st, another to November 10th, when it adjourned finally.

The senate welcomed the return of Simon Cameron. Fessenden was received at the last congress. Prominent among the new senators were Roscoe Conkling and Justin S. Morrell, from the house; Garrett Davis, from Kentucky, greatest talker of senators or common men; Charles D. Drake, of Missouri, who was to fill an important place; Oliver P. Morton, one of the great forces of that body, strong, fibrous, a moulder of measures and leader of men; Nye, of Nevada, a coarse wit, humorist and wag; and some others.

George F. Edmunds entered the Thirty-ninth. The house became enriched by the presence of General Butler. It also received General Morgan, of Ohio. General Logan, who resigned his seat for the war in the Thirty-seventh congress, resumed it in the Fortieth.

The session was not fruitful in the perfection of laws. Its main purpose was to watch over and care for the executive, whom it impeached and tried, and passed some of its important acts over his veto.

The regular session opened on the second of December, and was but a continuance of the extra session in spirit and purpose. Obviously the pending contest—the first in our history, between the great Republican majority—in effect, the congress, the legislative departments and the executive—was to be pursued to a final issue, to the exclusion of many more important matters. This was in some measure due to the mere unspent momentum of the war. The great war leaders could not at once arrest it. They may have misjudged of the point at which its forces should be conducted off. The executive with a temper as unaccommodating, in utter disregard of the essential spirit of the constitution, seemed to place himself directly across the way of the representatives of the people and of the States. There was no effort to placate, no toleration, not even forbearance, on the part of congress, and so the collision came, and ended as it began. In the great future, when the air becomes clear, and the light white, and distance gives needed perspective, the events of the struggle will be estimated, and the men adjudged. The great contest which, coming ere the great agitations of the rebellion had ceased, for the time re-convulsed the Republic.

Of the last work of the Thirty-ninth congress, was the "act to provide for the more efficient government of the rebel States," passed over the veto. This it was which made them military departments, governed by a general, certainly the best governments the most of them have had since the war. This law came up for amendment at the regular session. The discussion of this amendment and of the act, covered about all the ground of the pending controversy.

Mr. Ashley's resolution of impeachment had failed, but the matter was in no way even interrupted. Garfield voted against that. On the seventeenth of January, 1868, in a forcible speech of twenty minutes, he gave his views of the pending situation, and it is a good specimen of how much a strong man can do in twenty minutes. As showing his opinion of the main issue I quote a paragraph:

"Some of our friends say, since the President is the chief obstacle, impeach him. As the end is more important than the means, so is the rebuilding of law and liberty, on the ruins of anarchy and slavery, more important than the impeachment of Andrew Johnson.

"Let no man suppose that because this house did not resolve to proceed with impeachment that it will abandon the loyal men of the South to the tender mercies of the rebels, or to the policy of the President and his party."

This is the speech in which he calls attention to the course of a certain major-general (Hancock) of the Union army, while at the head of the department for the government of Louisiana and Texas, under the law referred to, of which, doubtless, much may be said. This passage is given in full:

I will not repeat the long catalogue of obstructions which the President has thrown in the way, by virtue of the power conferred upon him in the reconstruction law of 1867; but I will allude to one example where he has found in a major-general of the army a facile instrument with which more effectually to obstruct the work of reconstruction. This case is all the more painful, because an otherwise meritorious officer, who bears honorable scars earned in battle for the Union, has been made a party to the political madness which has so long marked the conduct of the President. This general was sent into the district of Louisiana and Texas with a law of congress in his hand, a law that commands him to see that justice is administered among the people of that country, and that no pretence of civil authority shall deter him from performing his duty, and yet we find that officer giving lectures in the form of proclamations and orders on what ought to be the relation between the civil and military departments of the government. We see him issuing a general order, in which he declares that the civil should give way before the military. We hear him declaring that he finds nothing in the laws of Louisiana and Texas for a guide to his conduct. It is for him to execute the laws which he was sent there to administer. It is for him to aid in building up civil governments, rather than preparing himself to be the presidential candidate of that party which gave him no sympathy when he was gallantly fighting the battles of the country.

This is now his position confronting this accusing tribune of the people, a candidate for the same high place. It is seen that in this speech, General Garfield bears honorable testimony to the high character and military fame of the major-general.

Then came another "act of usurpation" as it was called, on the part of the President, which led to formal articles of impeachment. These were thoroughly discussed, and on the third of March Mr. Garfield addressed the committee in his usually well-considered, fresh, strong way. He had not before deemed it expedient to impeach the President, though he believed him guilty. There was now no alternative. The immediate cause was the removal of Secretary Stanton, and the appointment of General Lorenzo Thomas. The question turned on his power under the constitution, and the civil tenure act, of March 2, 1867, enacted for the special purpose of preventing the very or any similar act, by the executive. In this speech the constitution is scanned; the statute carefully and discriminatingly examined, and it was shown that Stanton was removed in violation of the law, and Thomas, meekest and most amiable of mortals, was appointed in violation of the constitution. It is difficult to see how either conclusion can be avoided; certainly not the first. The President was impeached and afterwards tried, with a result which thoughtful men antic-

ipated, although thoughtful men did not agree as to its merits. The good and evil of it were perhaps balanced.

CURRENCY.

On the fifteenth of May, Mr. Garfield delivered his first exhaustive speech on the currency, which probably did as much as any single speech, to enlighten both congress and the country, on the nature and character of money, its paper relative, their office, the laws which control their use—the whole brought out with breadth and clearness. Whatever of history and so-called science as illustrated by writers on political economy—all the literature of the question—he had mastered and brought their united lights, made his own, to bear on the subject. The speech occupied two hours for its delivery. The house is true to itself. To one of its own men—one of its wise and modest children, who always respects it, and never kicks up rows in the family, it is kind and true. Here was its favored one with his great roomy head, full of wise, distilled knowledge, almost wisdom, with the gatherings of the world's experience, gleaned in far journeys to remote regions, by knowing hands, with wise and clear thought of his own. The inexorable Sphinx had propounded its riddle, and he was to instruct them how to answer it. They gave him his time. He used it justly, and to the profit of all. No one will look to my hasty work for a full statement of his doctrines. They are now part of the common thought, have crystallized into law, and command as well as instruct. Yet hereafter will be found a fuller statement of them.

From the great and fierce warfare of the house, to sweet and peaceful Arlington, where, massed rank on rank, sleep the Republic's dead, what a change! Here, on the thirtieth of the ensuing May, General Garfield delivered the first of the annual commemorative orations. The choice was apt and the duty aptly performed. Not out of the broad lines of his daily thought was it, and it fell naturally in the order of his labors. The reader shall judge of this; the following is the last fourth, entire.

And now, consider this silent assembly of the dead. What does it represent? Nay, rather, what does it not represent? It is an epitome of the war. Here are sheaves reaped, in the harvest of death, from every battlefield of Virginia. If each grave had a voice to tell us what its silent tenant last saw and heard on earth, we might stand, with uncovered heads, and hear the whole story of the war. We should hear that one perished when the first great drops of the crimson shower began to fall, when the darkness of that first disaster at Manassas fell like an eclipse on the Nation; that another died of disease while warily waiting for winter to end; that this one fell on the field, in sight of the spires of Richmond, little dreaming that the flag must be carried through three more years of blood before it should be planted in that citadel of treason; and that one fell when the tide of war had swept us back, till the roar of rebel guns shook the dome of yonder capitol, and re-echoed in the chambers of the executive mansion. We should

hear mingled voices from the Rappahannock, the Rapidan, the Chickahominy, and the James; solemn voices from the Wilderness, and triumphant shouts from the Shenandoah, from Petersburg, and the Five Forks, mingled with the wild acclaim of victory and the sweet chorus of returning peace. The voices of these dead will forever fill the land like holy benedictions.

What other spot so fitting for their last resting-place as this, under the shadow of the capitol saved by their valor? Here, where the grim edge of battle joined; here, where all the hope and fear and agony of their country centered; here let them rest, asleep on the Nation's heart, entombed in the Nation's love!

The view from this spot bears some resemblance to that which greets the eye at Rome. In sight of the Capitoline hill, up and across the Tiber, and overlooking the city, is a hill, not rugged nor lofty, but known as the Vatican mount. At the beginning of the Christian era, an imperial circus stood on its summit. There, gladiatorial slaves died for the sport of Rome; and wild beasts fought with wilder men. In that arena, a Galilean fisherman gave up his life a sacrifice for his faith. No human life was ever so nobly avenged. On that spot was reared the proudest Christian temple ever built by human hands. For its adornment, the rich offerings of every clime and kingdom have been contributed. And now, after eighteen centuries, the hearts of two hundred million people turn towards it with reverence when they worship God. As the traveler descends the Apennines, he sees the dome of St. Peter rising above the desolate Campagna and the dead city, long before the seven hills and ruined palaces appear to his view. The fame of the dead fisherman has outlived the glory of the Eternal city. A noble life, crowned with heroic death, rises above and outlives the pride and pomp and glory of the mightiest empire of the earth.

Seen from the western slope of our capitol, in direction, distance and appearance, this spot is not unlike the Vatican mount; though the river that flows at our feet is larger than a hundred Tibers. Seven years ago, this was the home of one who lifted his sword against the life of his country, and who became the great imperator of the rebellion. The soil beneath our feet was watered by the tears of slaves, in whose heart the sight of yonder proud capitol awakened no pride, and inspired no hope. The face of the goddess that crowns it was turned towards the sea, and not towards them. But, thanks be to God, this arena of rebellion and slavery is a scene of violence and crime no longer! This will be forever the sacred mountain of our capital. Here is our temple; its pavement is the sepulchre of heroic hearts; its dome, the bending heaven; its altar candles, the watching stars.

Hither our children's children shall come to pay their tribute of grateful homage. For this are we met to-day. By the happy suggestion of a great society, assemblies like this are gathering, at this hour, in every State in the Union. Thousands of soldiers are to-day turning aside in the march of life to visit the silent encampments of dead comrades who once fought by their side.

From many thousand homes, whose light was put out when a soldier fell, there go forth to-day, to join these solemn processions, loving kindred and friends, from whose hearts the shadow of grief will never be lifted till the light of the eternal world dawns upon them.

And here are children, little children, to whom the war left no father but the Father above. By the most sacred right, theirs is the chief place to-day. They come with garlands to crown their victor fathers. I will delay the coronation no longer.

Thus elevated and refreshed, we return to the national arena.

TAXING THE BONDS.

It will be remembered that laws which created the various bonds issued by the government during the war, prohibited their taxation by all national, State, and mu-

nicipal legislation; exemption was thus an inherent element of their existence; it was a property of theirs, and not an external and effaceable mark. Their taxation was of the class of assaults to which their payment in depreciated paper belonged. The proposition in various forms had been brought before the house by amendment to pending bills, and also by resolutions. The questions involved were the power to tax and the morality of so doing. Among the advocates of taxation were Frederick C. Pike, of Maine, who should have known better, and does now, and General Butler, of whom it is hard to say what he does or may know, in a straightforward way. They had both made elaborate speeches in favor of the policy. To these, jointly and severally, General Garfield replied on the fifteenth of July, in the course of which he gave an abstract of the English history and practice of taxation, which was necessary to dislodge positions fortified from alleged English methods on the other side, during which his opponents questioned him and took many issues, to conduct which, on his side, required that roomy knowledge in which a man can turn, knowing all the ground, and all the resources of both sides. Both were able, adroit, and skilful debates, and Butler, aided by clerks and secretaries, whom he always uses, generally has in hand all there is. I do not state the matter unjustly in saying, that in the play of authorities, precedents, historical instances and illustrations, Garfield's opponents were worsted, as well as in dialectics, direct and conclusive. Garfield is the fairest of debaters, and one of the most just and generous of opponents. It cannot be claimed that his speech on this occasion put an end to this, or of the impish brood of bad faith and repudiation, the spores of which hung suspended in the air; but it placed it out of the field of practical enlightened discussion. The subject will find further mention.

I have gone through with two sessions of this congress, and have not yet stated that Garfield was placed at the head of the military committee. The speaker insisted he must have the chairmanship of an important committee, as a ribbon to his button-hole at the least. And there was no other, without injustice to men of longer service, and I have written in vain, if it is not apparent that no man living appeared less solicitous as to the place nominally assigned him. Well, he was chairman of the military committee, and on the twenty-sixth of February, 1869, made his famous report on the reorganization of the army, long an imperative necessity, awaiting the hand of a master. It makes a closely printed document of one hundred and thirty-two pages, with an index. He called before him all the heads of the different departments of the army, quartermaster

general, commissary general, paymaster general, surgeon general, as also the adjutant general, and all of the rest, among them General Hancock, and searched into and lit up every corner of the service, from the general down, and tabulated all the results, subjoined with a history of each department, from its organization to the day of the report; making thus a complete magazine of all the needed information on all the branches, as well as furnishing much curious matter, with a complete statement of expenditures for the fiscal year.

The Fortieth congress under the constitution ended with the third of March, 1869.

The Republicans failed to secure the conviction of the President before the high court of impeachment. They had elected Grant to the presidency over Seymour, to which General Garfield contributed as largely as any single individual.

In the vacation the *Cincinnati Commercial* sent a reporter to Jefferson to secure his address on a memorable occasion, and he found time also for other work, to be mentioned elsewhere.

CHAPTER V.

BANKING AND THE CURRENCY.

The Forty-first Congress. Return of the South.—Accessions to the Houses.—Black Friday.—Investigation and Report.—The Census.—The Currency.—His Bill.—Speech.—Nature of Money.—Need of Banks.—Glance at his Later Labors.

This congress was memorable for the return of the seceding States to their places under the constitution, as integers of the Union. Under the law, it assembled on the fourth of March, 1869, inaugurated the President, raised its two flags over the two houses, and resumed the business of the Republic.

In the house James G. Blaine was elected speaker, Mr. Colfax having been reduced to the post of vice-president.

The senate received Carl Schurz to its chamber, also from the reconstructed States, Hiram R. Revells from Mississippi, and William Pitt Kellogg from Louisiana, and senators from other States. Georgia remained absent.

The accessions to the house, with the exception of Omer D. Conger, were more numerous than great, by the difference between number and size. Mr. Conger proved not only an able man, but, since Joe Root, no one with such a rasping wit has appeared in the house.

Mr. Garfield was placed at the head of the banking

and currency committee, with John Lynch, his second. Otherwise it was not above a good average. The first session lingered to the twenty-second of April.

BLACK FRIDAY.

A noticeable thing of the ensuing vacation was the Black Friday of Wall street, falling on the twenty-fourth of September. On the re-assembling of congress, a memorial concerning it, demanding action by that body, was presented, and referred to Garfield's committee. At the holiday vacation he went to New York; became the guest of General McDowell, his friend, the commandant of that department, where he remained *incog*. Securing an interview with a man having some information, and from whom he learned the name of one having more, he, by several intermediate steps, got up or down, to the immediate core of the matter. He finally secured an interview with J. B. Hodgkins of the gold board, who managed to smuggle him into the gold room, where a committee was trying Speyer, the Israelite, in whom there was guile, and the then supposed author of the fraud involved, or one of the conspirators, who were. Here he remained, listening, remembering and writing down when he went away, and then returning for another hearing, until he was compelled to return to Washington. Then he sent the sergeant-at-arms to occupy his place, near the witnesses, who were subpoenaed and hurried off to Washington, the moment they left the gold room trial, and were thus prevented from being communicated with, till they came to Garfield's hands, and were examined before his committee. Among them were the reticent Jay Gould, as silent and inscrutable as Grant, the gorgeous and expressive Jim Fisk, with diamond cluster and seal skin overcoat. His discourse sparkled with figures of speech.* An able report on the first of March concluded the investigation.

So much of this as my limits permit is here found. It thus discloses the purpose and means employed, and reveals conspiracy against the business of the country, seeming to involve the highest officers of the Nation in it.

On the first of September, 1868, the price of gold was one hundred and forty-five. During the autumn and winter it continued to decline, interrupted only by occasional fluctuations, till in March, 1869, it touched one hundred and thirty and one-fourth (its lowest point for three years), and continued near that rate until the middle of April, the earliest period to which the evidence taken by the committee refers. At that time, Mr. Jay Gould, president of the Erie railroad company, bought seven millions of gold, and put up the price from one hundred and thirty-two to one hundred and forty. Other brokers followed his example, and by the twentieth of May had put up the price to one hundred and forty-four and seven-eighths, from which point, in spite of speculation, it

continued to decline, and on the last day of July stood at one hundred and thirty-six.

The first indication of a concerted movement on the part of those who were prominent in the panic of September was an effort to secure the appointment of some person who should be subservient to their schemes, as assistant treasurer at New York, in place of Mr. H. H. Van Dyck, who resigned in the month of June. In this effort Mr. Gould and Mr. A. R. Corbin appear to have been closely and intimately connected. If the testimony of the witnesses is to be believed, Mr. Corbin suggested the name of his step-son-in-law, Robert B. Catherwood, and Mr. Gould joined in the suggestion. This led to an interview with Catherwood, the object of which is disclosed in his own testimony, as follows:

"I went next day to have a conversation with Mr. Gould and Mr. Corbin, and I found that the remark was simply this: That the parties could operate in a legitimate way and make a great deal of money, and that all could be benefitted by it in a legitimate manner. I satisfied myself that I could not fill the bill."

And again, (page 441):

"Mr. Gould, Mr. Corbin, myself, and some other associates, had an understanding that we would go into some operations, such as the purchase of gold, stocks, &c., and that we would share and share alike."

And, (page 441): "I declined to go into this sub-treasury business."

On what grounds Mr. Catherwood declined to be a candidate does not appear.

The parties next turned their attention to General Butterfield, and, both before and after his appointment, claimed to be his supporters. Gould and Catherwood testify that Corbin claimed to have secured the appointment, though Corbin swears that he made no recommendation in the case. General Butterfield was appointed assistant treasurer, and entered upon the duties of that office on the first of July.

It is, however, proper to state that the committee have no evidence that Catherwood's name was ever proposed to the President or secretary as a candidate for the position, nor that General Butterfield was in any way cognizant of the corrupt schemes which led the conspirators to desire his appointment, nor that their recommendations had any weight in securing it. In addition to these efforts, the conspirators resolved to discover, if possible, the purposes of the President and the secretary of the treasury in regard to sales of gold. The first attempt in this direction, as exhibited in the evidence, was made on the 15th of June, when the President was on board one of Messrs. Fisk and Gould's Fall River steamers, on his way to Boston. At nine o'clock in the evening, supper was served on board, and the presence at the table of such men as Cyrus W. Field, with several leading citizens of New York and Boston, was sufficient to prevent any suspicion that this occasion was to be used for the benefit of private speculation; but the testimony of Fisk and Gould indicates clearly the purpose they had in view. Mr. Fisk says (page 171):

"On our passage over to Boston with General Grant, we endeavored to ascertain what his position in regard to finances was. We went down to supper about nine o'clock, intending while we were there to have this thing pretty thoroughly talked up, and, if possible, to relieve him from any idea of putting the price of gold down."

Mr. Gould's account is as follows (page 171):

"At this supper the question came up about the state of the country, the crops, prospects ahead, etc. The President was a listener; the other gentlemen were discussing; some were in favor of Boutwell's selling gold, and some opposed to it. After they had all interchanged views, some one asked the President what his view was. He remarked that he thought there was a certain amount of fictitiousness about the prosperity of the country, and that the bubble might as well be tapped

* When asked what became of the twenty-five thousand dollars paid by Gould to Corbin, with a pathetic wave of hands expressive of utter loss, he replied, "Gone where the woodbine twineth."

in one way as another. We supposed, from that conversation, that the President was a contractionist. * * His remark struck across us like a wet blanket.

It appears that these skilfully-contrived efforts elicited from the President but one remark, and this opened a gloomy prospect for the speculators; for Mr. Gould testifies that early next morning he was at the telegraph office, and found there one of his associates telegraphing to New York to sell out his stocks.

Upon their return to New York, Fisk and Gould determined to bring a great pressure upon the administration, to prevent, if possible, a further decline in gold, which would certainly interfere with their purposes of speculation.

This was to be effected by facts and arguments presented in the name of the country and its business interests; and a financial theory was agreed upon, which, on its face, would appeal to the business interests of the country, and enlist in its support many patriotic citizens, but would, if adopted, incidentally enable the conspirators to make their speculations eminently successful. That theory was, that the business interests of the country required an advance in the price of gold; that, in order to move the fall crops and secure the foreign market for our grain, it was necessary that gold should be put up to 145. According to Mr. Gould, this theory, for the benefit of American trade and commerce, was suggested by Mr. James McHenry, a prominent English financier, who furnished Mr. Gould the data with which to advocate it. This theory is exhibited very fully in the testimony of Mr. Gould (pp. 4 and 5), and of Mr. Fisk (pp. 171 and 172).

*Grant was followed to Newport in vain—something else must be done.

If the impression could be produced that the secretary of the treasury would withhold gold for a month that would do.

On the nineteenth of August the President passed through New York. The *Times* was to be used, and a seeming semi-official article was written, headed "Grant's Financial Policy," to be used as a leading editorial, its publication to be secured by indirect means. The *Times* was reached, and the article put in double-ledged lines, ready. The editor became suspicious. It was published in an amended form, with the original in a parallel column, and failed. An effort on Secretary Boutwell was ineffective also. It so happened that he did decide to sell gold sparingly during September. Perhaps this design was penetrated, and gold touched near 138, on the sixth. Gould purchased. His associates became alarmed, but he persisted. His means to force it up were various and curious. A pretense that the President had ordered the non-sale of gold in September was one means. That the advance of gold was the depression of the currency, should be kept in mind. At the middle of September Gould had gold at 135 and 136, and Gould was alone. He courted Fisk, who was coy, but became frisky.

Fisk was told that Corbin had enlisted the interests of persons high in authority, that the President, Mrs. Grant, General Porter, and General Butterfield were corruptly interested in the movement, and that the secretary of the treasury had been forbidden to sell gold. Though these declarations were wickedly false, as the evidence abundantly

shows, yet the compounded villainy presented by Gould and Corbin was too tempting a bait for Fisk to resist. He joined the movement at once, and brought to its aid all the force of his magnetic and infectious enthusiasm. The malign influence which Cataline wielded over the reckless and abandoned youth of Rome, finds a fitting parallel in the power which Fisk carried into Wall street, when, followed by the thugs of Erie and the debauchees of the Opera House, he swept into the gold-room and defied both the street and the treasury. Indeed, the whole gold movement is not an unworthy copy of that great conspiracy to lay Rome in ashes and deluge its streets in blood, for the purpose of enriching those who were to apply the torch and wield the dagger.

With the great revenue of the Erie railway company at their command, and having converted the Tenth National bank into a manufactory of certified checks to be used as cash at their pleasure, they terrified all opponents by the gigantic power of their combination, and amazed and dazzled the dissolute gamblers of Wall street by declaring that they had in league with them the chief officers of the national government.

Possessed of these real and pretended powers, the conspirators soon had at their command an army of brokers, as corrupt as themselves, though less powerful and daring. They opened an account for the "pool," which they styled the national gold account, hoping thus to strengthen the pretense that officers of the national government were interested with them.

They gradually pushed the price of gold from one hundred and thirty-five and one-half, where it stood on the morning of the thirteenth of September, until on the evening of Wednesday, the twenty-second, they held it firm at one hundred and forty and one-half. Russell A. Hills, clerk for William Heath & Company, had bought seven millions for the clique. James Ellis, partner of the same firm, had bought for them six millions, eight hundred and ninety-five thousand dollars more, under orders to put up the price and hold it there.

Woodward testifies that he bought eighteen millions, of which ten millions were taken by Gould. H. K. Enos testifies that he bought ten millions. E. K. Willard testifies that he bought ten millions. Charles E. Quincy, of Heath & Company testifies that he held over fourteen millions.

On the evening of Wednesday, the twenty-second, gold stood at one hundred and forty and one-half, and according to Fisk's testimony the conspirators held calls from fifty to sixty millions. Mr. Gould thinks it was not more than twenty-five millions, but his partner (Smith) testifies that they held from forty to fifty or fifty-five millions, in the purchase of which they had employed from fifty to sixty brokers. No better proof was needed that the natural tendency of gold was downward than the fact that it required these enormous purchases, with all the accompaniments of fraud, to hold it three cents higher than it had stood sixteen days before.

During the ten days in which these purchases were made, the conspirators were disturbed by the movements of the secretary of the treasury.

About the fourteenth of September it became known in New York that within a few days Secretary Boutwell would pass through the city, and that he had accepted an invitation to dine at the Union League club. It was noised about that the dinner was gotten up by parties short of gold, who expected to use the occasion to influence the secretary in favor of increasing his sales of gold, and breaking up the supposed clique. Mr. Gould became alarmed at the confident manner in which the secretary's intentions were spoken of, and solicitous as to what effect the bears and business men might have on the secretary's policy.

He called on Corbin, and communicated his fears. The testimony shows that he distrusted Corbin's pretended influence. For nearly a fortnight he had called twice a day, and while studying the situation was narrowly watching Corbin's behavior. He knew that every cent of

advance in the price of gold added fifteen thousand dollars to Corbin's profit from the gold movement, and that this fact might explain Corbin's pretense of knowing the President's purposes, and of being able to influence them.

Corbin continued to assure Gould that there was no danger, and on the evening of the seventeenth of September it was agreed that the former should address a letter to the President, urging him not to interfere in the gold market by ordering or permitting sales from the treasury. During that night Corbin wrote a long letter on the subject, which was not considered worth preserving, but was destroyed soon after it was received by the President. The testimony shows that the letter contained no reference to the private speculations of Corbin, but urged the President not to interfere in the fight then going on between the bulls and bears, nor to allow the secretary of the treasury to do so by any sales of gold. The letter also repeated the old arguments in regard to transportation of the crops. Its contents are exhibited in the testimony of both Corbin (page 249) and Gould (page 155).

While Corbin was writing it, Gould called upon Fisk to furnish his most faithful servant to carry the letter. W. O. Chapin was designated as the messenger, and early on the following morning went to Mr. Corbin's house and received it, together with a note to General Porter. He was instructed to proceed with all possible haste, and telegraph Fisk as soon as the letter was delivered. He reached Pittsburgh a little after midnight, and, proceeding at once by carriage to Washington, Pennsylvania, thirty miles distant, delivered the letter to the President, and, after waiting some time, asked if there was any answer. The President told him there was no answer, and he hurried away to the nearest telegraph office and sent to Mr. Fisk this dispatch: "Letters delivered all right," and then returned to New York.

Mr. Fisk appears to have interpreted the "all right" of the dispatch as an answer to the doctrine of the Corbin letter, and says he proceeded in his enormous purchases upon that supposition.

This letter, which Corbin had led his co-conspirators to trust as their safeguard against interference from Mr. Boutwell, finally proved their ruin. Its effect was the very reverse of what they anticipated.

General Porter testifies, (page 448): The letter would have been like hundreds of other letters received by the President, if it had not been for the fact that it was sent by a special messenger from New York to Washington, Pennsylvania, the messenger having to take a carriage and ride some twenty-eight miles from Pittsburgh. This letter, sent in that way, urging a certain policy on the administration, taken in connection with some rumors that had got into the newspapers at that time as to Mr. Corbin's having become a great bull in gold, excited the President's suspicions, and he believed that Mr. Corbin must have a pecuniary interest in those speculations; that he was not actuated simply by a desire to see a certain policy carried out for the benefit of the administration. Feeling in that way, he suggested to Mrs. Grant to say, in a letter she was writing to Mrs. Corbin, that rumors had reached her that Mr. Corbin was connected with speculators in New York, and that she hoped that if this was so he would disengage himself from them at once; that he (the President) was very much distressed at such rumors. She wrote a letter that evening, which I did not see. That, I think, was the night after the messenger arrived, and while we were still at Washington, Pennsylvania.

Both Mr. Gould and Mr. Corbin have testified in regard to this letter, and they state its contents substantially as given by General Porter.

It was received in New York on the evening of Wednesday, the twenty-second. Late that night Mr. Gould called at Corbin's house. Corbin disclosed the contents of the letter, and they sat down to consider its significance. Both have detailed at length in their evidence what transpired between them that night and the following morning. (See Gould's evidence, pp. 156 and 157, and Corbin's evidence, pp. 251 to 253.)

This letter created the utmost alarm in the minds of both these conspirators. It showed Corbin that his duplicity was now strongly suspected, if not actually discovered. It showed Gould that he had been deceived by Corbin's representations, and that a blow from the treasury might fall upon him at any hour.

The picture of these two men that night, as presented in the evidence, is a remarkable one. Shut up in the library, near midnight, Corbin was bending over the table and straining with dim eyes to decipher and read the contents of a letter, written in pencil, to his wife, while the great gold gambler, looking over his shoulder, caught with his sharper vision every word.

The envelope was examined, with its post-mark and date, and all the circumstances which lent significance to the document. In that interview Corbin had the advantage, for he had had time to mature a plan. He seems to have determined, by a new deception, to save his credit with the President, and at the same time reap the profit from his speculation with Mr. Gould. He represented to Gould the danger of allowing the President any reason to believe that he, Corbin, was engaged in speculation, and said he had prepared a letter to the President denying that he had any interest in the movement, direct or indirect, and said he must send the letter by the first mail, but that in order to send it, it must be true. He proposed, therefore, to Gould that they should settle the purchase of a million and a half by Gould, paying to him the accrued profits, which, as gold stood that night, would amount to over one hundred thousand dollars in addition to the twenty-five thousand dollars he had already received.

Gould was unwilling either to refuse or accept the proposition. Fearful, on the one hand, of losing his money, and on the other of incurring Corbin's hostility, he asked a delay until morning, and in the meantime enjoined and maintained secrecy in regard to the existence of the letter.

Gould went from Corbin's house to the office of the Erie railroad, still keeping Mrs. Grant's letter a secret from Fisk. Later in the day he disclosed only enough of the truth to make Fisk jointly responsible for whatever amount of money he should pay to Corbin.

Mr. Gould testifies that the check was drawn, but never paid to Corbin.

Mr. Fisk knew only of Corbin's nervousness, but Gould knew far more. He says that Corbin had deceived him in pretending to possess knowledge of the President's purposes, and of being in any way able to influence them. He saw the whole extent of the danger and the ruin which a treasury sale would bring upon him. New victims were prepared, and a new scheme devised to save himself.

Gould's old partner, Belden, rushed upon the street and made immense purchases. He managed to induce Speyer to believe he was himself the broker for Fisk, Gould and others, with orders to buy. Others purchased.

Gould says "I was a seller of gold that day. I purchased merely enough to make believe that I was a bull, and Fisk was in the gold room offering bets that gold would touch two hundred. Gold that day closed at one hundred and forty-four. The conspirators held a meeting, had lists of all the dealers. They had calls for more than one hundred millions. There were not fifteen millions real gold in New York, outside the treasury. Every man who had bought or loaned owed them, and must buy it of them to pay with, and at their prices. More than two hundred and fifty prominent men and firms were short. They resolved to publish the list, demand one

hundred and sixty for gold, and if settlements were delayed later than three P. M. more would be required, but were advised that there was peril in that. It was then determined to push gold up still further the next day, Friday—day of doom. The name of Belden should cover the purchases. Heath's office was the headquarters.

Smith, Osborne, Dater, and Timpson, and other leading brokers of this clique, were to frighten the borrowers of gold into private settlements in their office, and Jay Gould, the guilty plotter of all these criminal proceedings, determined to betray his own associates, silent and imperturbable, by nods and whispers, directed all. He knew that day better than ever the value of silence, and as he testified to the committee, (page 143):

"I had my own plans, and did not mean that anybody should say that I had opened my mouth that day, and I did not."

Speyer was sent to the gold room and run gold up to one hundred and sixty, taking sixty million dollars.

The clique needed vast sums of money so as to be able to pay for the gold that parties who declined to place margins in their hands might return to them. For this Gould had made, as he thought, ample provision. He had some time before purchased a controlling interest in the Tenth National bank, and used that institution as a convenience to certify the checks of his firm. To this bank he wrote a letter the day before the panic, guaranteeing them from loss through certifying the checks of William Heath & Co.

Russell A. Hills, clerk of Heath & Co. says, (p. 398):

"He told me that the Tenth National bank had agreed to certify to an unlimited extent, day by day. A short time afterwards one of the officers of the bank came into the office of William Heath & Co., and said that it was impossible for the bank to certify, as there were three bank examiners in there to prevent it."

It is in evidence that on Thursday the bank certified checks to the amount of twenty-five millions, and on Friday, notwithstanding the presence of the examiners, certified fourteen millions more.

While this desperate work was going on in New York, its alarming and ruinous effects were reaching and paralyzing the business of the whole country and carrying terror and ruin to thousands. Business men everywhere, from Boston to San Francisco, read disaster in every new bulletin. The price of gold fluctuated so rapidly that the telegraphic indicators could not keep pace with its movement. The complicated mechanism of these indicators is moved by the electric current carried over telegraphic wires directly from the gold-room, and it is in evidence that in many instances these wires were melted or burned off in the efforts of the operators to keep up with the news.

In the meantime two forces were preparing to strike the conspirators a blow. One was a movement led by James Brown, a Scotch banker of New York, and supported by many leading bankers and merchants. The situation of all those whose legitimate business required the purchase of gold was exceedingly critical, and the boldest of them, under the lead of Brown, joined the great crowd of speculative bears in desperate efforts to break down the conspiracy and put down the price of gold by heavy sales. The other was a movement at the national capital.

The President returned from Pennsylvania to Washington on Thursday, the twenty-third, and that evening had a consultation with the secretary of the treasury concerning the condition of the gold market. The testimony of Mr. Boutwell shows that both the President and himself concurred in the opinion that they should, if possible, avoid any interference on the part of the government in a contest where both

parties were struggling for private gain; but both agreed that if the price of gold should be forced still higher, so as to threaten a general financial panic, it would be their duty to interfere and protect the business interests of the country. The next morning the price advanced rapidly, and telegrams poured into Washington from all parts of the country, exhibiting the general alarm, and urging the government to interfere, and, if possible, prevent a financial crash. This was issued:

"TREASURY DEPARTMENT, September 24, 1869.

"DANIEL BUTTERWORTH, Assistant Treasurer United States, New York:

"Sell four millions (\$4,000,000) gold to-morrow, and buy four millions (4,000,000) bonds.

"GEORGE S. BOUTWELL,

"Charge to department.

"Secretary Treasury.

"Sent 11:42 A. M."

The message was not in cipher, and there was no attempt to keep it secret. It was duplicated, and a copy sent over each of the rival lines. The one sent by the Western Union line was dated at the treasury 11:42, Washington time, and reached General Butterfield 12:10, New York time. That sent over the Franklin line was dated at the treasury 11:45, and was delivered to General Butterfield at 12:05, New York time. The actual time occupied in transmitting the dispatch from the secretary to General Butterfield, including messenger travel at both ends of the line, was eight minutes, the same over each line; but in the branch office of the Western Union company, at Washington, there was a delay of eight minutes before the operator could get control of the wire. Its contents may have been heard in some of the telegraph offices in New York, by outside experts standing near the instruments, and thus the news may have been known in the gold-room in advance of its publication; but the evidence on that point is not conclusive. A few minutes before noon, when the excitement in the gold-room had risen to a tempest, James Brown offered to sell one million at one hundred and sixty-two; then another million at one hundred and sixty-one; and then five millions more at one hundred and sixty; and the market broke. About ten minutes afterwards the news came that the treasury would sell, and the break was complete. Within the space of fifteen minutes the price fell from one hundred and sixty to one hundred and thirty-three, and, in the language of one of the witnesses, half of Wall street was involved in ruin.

It was not without difficulty that the conspirators escaped from the fury of their victims and took refuge in their up-town stronghold—the office of the Erie Railroad company.

During Thursday and Friday they had sold out, at high rates, a large part of the gold they had previously purchased, and had made many private settlements at rates ruinous to their victims. They at once repudiated all the purchases they had made through Belden, amounting to seventy millions, and it is evident that, either before or after the fact, they bought Belden's consent to this villainy.

The gold clearing-house, with its almost unlimited facilities for settling the accounts of gold gamblers, was suffocated under the crushing weight of its transactions, and its doors were closed.

This admirable report carries the matter forward with amplitude of detail to conclusion. The blowing up and bursting of the bubble are here shown. It also appears that a congressional investigation in Garfield's hands was a very real thing.

Toward the close of the Forty-first congress there arose between the two houses a grave controversy over the right of the senate to originate revenue bills. The house claimed the exclusive power over the subject.

Able speeches were made on both sides. The question was not free from doubt, and never was directly settled. The bill out of which it arose went to a committee of conference, which disagreed. On the house report, on the last day of the session, Mr. Garfield made a speech covering the whole ground, prepared in his thorough way, which was accepted as the authoritative exposition of the claims of the house.

During the spring session Mr. Garfield raised a special committee to prepare and report a plan for taking the approaching census, a work requiring a vast amount of unrequited labor, which could find no compensation in money or applause. His sub-committee spent forty days of the vacation, between the sessions, in elaborating his plan. At the request of the American Social Science association, he delivered an elaborate address before it on this subject, on the twenty-seventh of October, and he afterward produced his plan in a complete report, in the house, accompanied by a well-considered bill. With almost infinite care and pains he conducted this through the house, explaining, answering objections, and carrying it successfully through. He could not follow it to the senate, where it was lost, and the ninth census was taken as happened. Not wholly lost was this bill and labor. Ten years later the bill was reached and reintroduced. The Forty-fifth congress passed it into law, and under its enlightened provisions the agents of the government are now taking the enumeration and statistics of the Republic.

THE CURRENCY.

It is time our attention was given more largely to Mr. Garfield's labors in his appointed field of the currency. He had, on the fourteenth of March, 1870, amply discussed public expenditures and the civil service, a kindred subject, and, on the seventh of June, on his bill "to increase banking facilities, and for other purposes," he discussed "Currency and the Banks," where he may sparingly speak for himself to my readers. See the clearness with which he sets forth the elementary truths on which his doctrines rest, deepening the lines of his former speech already spoken of:

Before entering upon the consideration of the bill itself, I ask the indulgence of the house while I state a few general propositions touching the subject of trade and its instruments. A few simple principles form the foundation on which rests the whole superstructure of money, currency, and trade. They may be thus briefly stated:

First. Money, which is a universal measure of value and a medium of exchange, must not be confounded with credit currency in any of its forms. Nothing is really money which does not of itself possess the full amount of the value which it professes on its face to possess. Length can only be measured by a standard which in itself possesses length. Weight can only be measured by a standard, defined and recognized, which in itself possesses weight. So, also, value can only be measured by that which in itself possesses a definite and known

value. The precious metals, coined and stamped, form the money of the world, because when thrown into the melting-pot and cast into bars they will sell in the market as metal for the same amount that they will pass for in the market as coined money. The coining and stamping are but a certification by the government of the quantity and fineness of the metal stamped. The coining certifies to the value, but neither creates it nor adds to it.

Second. Paper currency, when convertible at the will of the holder into coin, though not in itself money, a title to the amount of money promised on its face; and so long as there is perfect confidence that it is a good title for its full amount, it can be used as money in the payment of debts. Being lighter and more easily carried, it is for many purposes more convenient than money, and has become an indispensable substitute for money throughout all civilized countries. One quality which it must possess, and without which it loses its title to be called money, is that the promise written on its face must be good and be kept good. The declaration on its face must be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. If the promise has no value, the note itself is worthless. If the promise affords any opportunity for doubt, uncertainty, or delay, the note represents a vague uncertainty, and is measured only by remaining faith in the final redemption of the promise.

Third. Certificates of credit under whatever form, are among the most efficient instruments of trade. The most common form of these certificates is that of a check or draft. The bank is the institution through which the check becomes so powerful an instrument of exchange. The check is comparatively a modern invention, whose functions and importance are not yet fully recognized. It may represent a deposit of coin or of paper currency, convertible or inconvertible; or may, as is more frequently the case, represent merely a credit, secured by property in some form, but not by money. The check is not money; yet, for the time being, it performs all the functions of money in the payment of debts. No greater mistake can be made than to suppose that the effective value of currency is not directly increased by the whole amount of checks in circulation.

I would not for a moment lose sight of the great first necessity of all exchanges, that they be measured by real money, the recognized money of the world; nor of that other necessity next in importance, that bank notes or treasury notes should represent real money; should be of uniform value throughout the country, and should be sufficient in amount to effect all those exchanges in which paper money is actually used. I would keep constantly in view both these important factors. But that is a superficial and incomplete plan of legislation which does not include, in its provisions for the safe and prompt transaction of business, those facilities, which modern civilization has devised, and which have so largely superseded the use of both coin and paper money.

The bank has become the indispensable agent and instrument of trade throughout the civilized world, and not less in specie paying countries than in countries cursed by an inconvertible paper currency. Besides its function of issuing circulating notes, it serves as a clearing-house for the transactions of its customers. It brings the buyer and seller together, and enables them to complete their exchanges. It brings debtors and creditors together, and enables them to adjust their accounts.

I find there are still those who deny the doctrine that bank deposits form an effective addition to the circulation. But let us see. A bank is established at a point thirty or forty miles distant from any other bank. Every man within that circle has been accustomed to keep in his pocket or safe a considerable sum of money during the year. That average amount is virtually withdrawn from circulation, and for the time being is cancelled, is dead. After a new bank is established a large portion of that average amount is deposited with the bank, and a smaller amount is carried in their safes and pockets. These accumulated deposits placed in the bank, at once constitute a fund which can

be loaned to those who need credit. At least four-fifths of the average amount of deposits can be loaned out, thus converting dead capital into active circulation.

But the word deposits covers far more than the sums of actual money placed in the bank by depositors. McLeod, in his great work on banking, says: "Credits standing in bankers' books, from whatever source, are called deposits. Hence a deposit, in banking language, always means a credit in a banker's books in exchange for money or securities for money."—Vol. 2, p. 267.

Much the largest proportion of all bank deposits are of this class—mere credits on the books of the bank. Outside the bank, these deposits are represented by checks and drafts. Inside the bank, they effect settlements, and make thousands of payments by mere transfer from one man's account to that of another. This checking and counter-checking and transferring of credit, amounts to a sum vastly greater than all the deposits. No stronger illustration of practical use of deposits can be found than in the curious fact, that all the heavy payments made by the merchants and dealers in the city of Amsterdam for half a century, were made through a supposed deposit which had entirely disappeared some fifty years before its removal was detected. Who does not know that the six hundred millions of dollars of deposits reported every quarter as a part of the liabilities of the national banks are mainly credits which the banks have given to business men? *

If the analysis I have attempted to make of the principles which govern trade and business be correct, it will aid in ascertaining the wants of the country, and in determining what legislation is necessary to meet the demands of business.

Mr. Speaker. I shall venture to hope that those who have honored me with their attention thus far, will agree that a mere supply of currency, however abundant, will not meet the case; coin and currency form only the change—the pocket-money of trade. For the great transactions which the marvelous energies of our people are carrying on they need and will demand that greater instrument of modern invention—that credit, currency, properly secured and guarded, which takes the forms of checks, drafts, and commercial bills. And this brings me to the question, how is the country now supplied with currency and with these other facilities for the transaction of business?

It ought to be understood everywhere that the great injustice done to the western and southern portions of the country by the present distribution of currency and banking facilities is so flagrant that it will not much longer be endured; and if the wrong be not soon righted the overthrow of the National banking system is imminent.

In entering upon this question I am met by our philosophical eastern friends, who say, "Put the currency wherever you please, and, like water on the top of a mountain, it will find its level; the distribution, therefore, makes no difference, for the currency will necessarily find its natural place."

Mr. Speaker, I recognize the truth asserted, but insist that it is not applicable to the case in hand. I offer, in answer, the fact that the distribution of banking facilities under the State system before the war, is a better test of the wants of business than the present distribution. What are the facts? In 1860-61, in eleven of the southern and south-western States there were two hundred and ninety banks of issue, having a capital of one hundred and nineteen million, two hundred and twenty-three thousand, six hundred and thirty-three dollars, and a circulation of seventy-four million, one hundred and fifty-three thousand, five hundred and forty-five dollars, besides specie to the amount of twenty-six million, sixty-four thousand, five hundred and three dollars. Contrast that with the present situation. Trace a line from this capital westward, by the south line of Maryland, Pennsylvania, West Virginia, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, and Missouri, and we find in the twelve States south of that line, whose population in 1860 was nine millions, there are but seventy-one National banks, with a capital of only thirteen

million, one hundred and seventy-seven thousand, five hundred dollars, and a circulation of but eight million, nine hundred and thirty-six thousand, one hundred and seventy dollars. Besides the increase of population, the four million slaves have now become users of currency. The people of those States have not more than seventy-five cents each of bank circulation. It is monstrous to pretend that such a distribution is either equitable or just.

Thus he states the existing state of things:

Ninety-four millions of currency reserves in the vaults, thirty millions more than the law requires, money a drug at four and five per cent., and all this because speculation in the gold room was dull, while millions of our industrious citizens find it difficult to loan money at ten and fifteen per cent!

It is marvelous with what patience the American people permit themselves to be robbed and defrauded.

These speculators are now waiting to see what financial laws we pass, as my friend before me (Mr. Judd) suggests, and what influence they will have on the operations of the gold room. During this suspense, the gamblers of Wall street are letting their money lie idle, to see which way the tide will turn. Let Congress neglect to pass the legislation which is necessary to overcome the difficulties of the situation and we shall see the scenes of July and August, and September last, with its black Friday, re-enacted. I hasten to say that I by no means indorse the notion that congress can determine, by any artificial mathematical rule, just how the currency ought to be distributed through the country, or how much is needed. But it cannot be denied that our past experience and present situation demonstrate the outrageous injustice done in the West and South in regard to the currency.

And now I inquire for a remedy. What shall it be? By what means shall we supply the West and South with currency and banking facilities to meet the demands of their rapidly increasing population and wealth? Shall it be by an immediate increase of the volume of our paper money, to be followed by a greater depreciation of the whole mass, an increase of prices, and a great and disastrous disturbance of values and of all business transactions? For myself, I do not hesitate to declare that such legislation would be in every way ruinous to the interests and destructive of the credit of the country. I believe that the volume of our paper currency is already too large, and that a resumption of specie payments would reduce it. But, Mr. Speaker, whatever may be our individual opinions, it is clear that no measure of inflation can by any possibility become a law during the present session of Congress.

The following resolution passed by the Senate, without a dissenting vote, on the twenty-fourth of February last, indicates that no measure of inflation can meet the assent of that body. I quote the proceedings of the senate on this subject as recorded in the *Globe* of February 25th:

"Resolved, That to add to the present irredeemable paper currency of the country would be to render more difficult and remote the resumption of specie payments, to encourage and foster the spirit of speculation, to aggravate the evils produced by frequent and sudden fluctuations of values; to depreciate the credit of the Nation, and to check the healthful tendency of legitimate business to settle down upon a safe and permanent basis; and therefore, in the opinion of the senate, the existing volume of such currency ought not to be increased.

The Vice-President. Is there objection to the present consideration of the resolution?

"Mr. Sherman. I hope not. Let it pass.

"Mr. Sumner. Let it pass.

"The Vice-President. The chair hears no objection to the present consideration of the resolution, and it is before the senate.

"The resolution was agreed to."

It is equally clear that no measure for the resumption of specie payment that includes contraction of the currency as one of its provisions

can pass this house during the present congress. Shut up within these limitations, practically forbidden either to increase or diminish the volume of the currency, the committee on banking and currency were instructed by the house of representatives February 21, 1870, to perform the duty described in the following resolution :

Resolved, That in the opinion of the house the business interests of the country require an increase in the volume of the circulating currency, and the committee on banking and currency are instructed to report to the house at as early a day as practicable a bill increasing the currency to the amount of at least fifty million dollars.

Under these circumstances the duty of the committee was very difficult to perform. Shut up between Scylla on the one side and Charybdis on the other, and propelled by this peremptory resolution, what could the committee do? It must give more banking facilities. It must give more circulating currency. But it must neither increase nor decrease the volume of the currency. * * *

Thus he unfolds his bill and remedy:

This bill is the result of a compromise of many differences of opinion, and perhaps suits no member of the committee in all its features; yet, on the whole, they believe it will give the needed relief, with the least disturbance to the business of the country, and without injury to the public credit.

I now invite the attention of the house to its provisions. It aims at two leading objects: To provide for a more equitable distribution of the currency without contraction or inflation, and without increased expense to the government; and to provide for free banking on a specie basis.

The first of these objects the bill proposes to reach by the provisions of the first six and the last three sections of the bill. The second object is provided for in the remaining sections, being sections seven, eight, and nine.

The provisions for the more equitable distribution of the currency and the increase of banking facilities are the following:

First. The issue of ninety-five million dollars of national bank notes in States having less than their proper portion.

Second. The cancellation and retirement of the three per cent. certificates, which now amount in round numbers to forty-five million five hundred thousand dollars, and the cancellation and retirement of thirty-nine million five hundred thousand dollars of United States notes.

Third. When the whole amount of the ninety-five million dollars of additional notes shall have been issued, circulation shall then be withdrawn from States having an excess, and distributed to States being deficient, in such sums as may be required, not exceeding in the aggregate twenty-five million dollars.

After developing the scope of the measure, he is constrained to say pensively:

I wish I were able to demonstrate also that there is no inflation in this bill; and here is the feature most unsatisfactory to me. For four years past I have pleaded for some practical legislation, looking toward a gradual and safe return to specie payments. It has been clear to my mind that resumption was impossible so long as the present volume of inconvertible currency is maintained. I have therefore strenuously opposed all attempts to increase its volume. But deeply impressed with the necessity of giving more equal facilities to the West and South, and relieving the National bank system from the odium which the present unequal distribution brings upon it, I have consented, with reluctance, to this feature of the pending bill, believing that the benefits conferred by it will be greater than the evils that will result from the measure of inflation it contains.

The actual increase of circulating notes which it authorizes is about thirteen million dollars; but the great increase of credit currency in the

form of checks and drafts will, in my judgment, result in a very considerable expansion of paper credits. I cannot, in justice to myself, let this feature of the bill pass without expressing regret that the state of opinion in the house and country requires its enactment.

And thus he deals with inflation and congressional meddling with the currency.

But some gentlemen say, "Increase the greenback currency; issue more; it is popular; it is safe; it is cheap; give it liberally and satisfy the wants of the country." This brings us to the question whether we will have the National bank currency or a currency issued directly by the government. All those who believe that the national banks should be overthrown, and that the government should itself become the manufacturer of the currency of the country, will doubtless oppose this bill in all its provisions. There are a few gentlemen, whose opinions I very greatly respect, who believe such a substitution ought to take place. I disagree with them for the following reasons:

In the first place it is the experience of all nations, and it is the almost unanimous opinion of eminent statesmen and financial writers, that no nation can safely undertake to supply its people with a paper currency issued directly by the government. And, to apply that principle to our own country, let me ask if gentlemen think it safe to subject any political party who may be in power in this government to the great temptation of over-issues of paper money in lieu of taxation? In times of high political excitement, and on the eve of a general election, when there might be a deficiency in the revenues of the country, and congress should find it necessary to levy additional taxes, the temptation would be overwhelming to supply the deficit by an increased issue of paper money. Thus the whole business of the country, the value of all contracts, the prices of all commodities, the wages of labor, would depend upon a vote of congress. For one, I dare not trust the great industrial interests of this country to such uncertain and hazardous chances.

But even if congress and the Administration should be always superior to such political temptations, still I affirm, in the second place, that no human legislature is wise enough to determine how much currency the wants of this country require. Test it in this house to-day. Let every member mark down the amount which he believes the business of the country requires, and who does not know that the amounts will vary by hundreds of millions?

But a third objection, stronger even than the last, is this: that such a currency possesses no power of adapting itself to the business of the country. Suppose the total issues should be five hundred millions, or seven hundred millions, or any amount you please; it might be abundant for spring and summer, and yet when the great body of agricultural products were moving off to market in the fall, that amount might be totally insufficient. Fix any value you please, and if it be just sufficient at one period, it may be redundant at another, or insufficient at another. No currency can meet the wants of this country unless it is founded directly upon the demands of business, and not upon the caprice, the ignorance, the political selfishness, of any party in power.

What regulates now the loans and discounts and credits of our National banks? The business of the country. The amount increases or decreases, or remains stationary, as business is fluctuating or steady. This is a natural form of exchange, based upon the business of the country and regarded by its changes. And when that happy day arrives when the whole volume of our currency is redeemable in gold at the will of the holder, and recognized by all nations as equal to money, then the whole business of banking, the whole volume of currency, the whole amount of credits, whether in the form of checks, drafts, or bills, will be regulated by the same general law—the business of the country. The business of the country is like the level of the ocean, from which all measurements are made of heights and depths. Though tides and currents may for a time disturb, and tempests vex

and toss its surface, still, through calm and storm the grand level rules all its waves and lays its measuring-lines on every shore. So the business of the country, which, in the aggregated demands of the people for exchange of values, marks the ebb and flow, the rise and fall of the currents of trade, and forms the base-line from which to measure all our financial legislation, and is the only safe rule by which the volume of our currency can be determined.

But there is another point to which I desire to call attention. Whatever may have been our opinions and wishes hitherto, since this session began the supreme court of the United States has made a decision which adds a new and important element to this question. The court has declared that the legal tender notes are not, and cannot be made, a legal tender for debts contracted before their issue. Now, I ask gentlemen to remember that my friend from Illinois [Mr. Ingersoll] who is the champion of greenback issues on this side of the house, realized at once the importance and effect of that decision; for within two or three days after the decision was announced—I believe it was the very next day—he proposed an amendment to the constitution of the United States, providing that it should be lawful for congress to authorize the issue of treasury notes, and make them a legal tender in the payment of all debts, thereby admitting that he believed such an amendment necessary, in order that such an issue could be made.

* * * * *

Mark the conclusive force of these paragraphs:

There is another consideration which I desire to present to the house, and it is this: we are not permitted to choose between banks and no banks. We are not permitted to choose between a National banking system managed immediately by the officers of the treasury. The National banks exist now only because they occupy the field and the ten per cent. tax on State circulation prevents the issue of State bank notes.

If we abolish the National banks, and undertake to conduct the business of this country by the issues of greenback currency, the influence of State banks and of banking capital will soon compel the repeal of the ten per cent. tax; and then will spring up again all the wild-cat banks against which the gentleman from Illinois [Mr. Ingersoll] declaimed so eloquently a few days ago.

We are shut up, in my judgment, to one of two things; either to maintain, extend, and amend the present National banking system, or to go back to the old system under which every State was tinkering at the currency, without concert of action and uncontrolled by any general law. Then banks were established under the laws of twenty-nine different States, granted different privileges, subjected to different restrictions, and their circulation was based on a great variety of securities, of different qualities and quantities. In some States the billholder was secured by the daily redemption of notes in the principal city; in others by the pledge of State stocks, and in others by coin reserves. But as State stocks differed greatly in value, all the way from the repudiated bonds of Mississippi to the premium stock of Massachusetts, there was no uniformity of security, and the amount of coin reserves required in the different States was so various as to make that security almost equally irregular.

This is followed with a series of pictures of the explosions of the State banking systems, already sketched, concluding with this:

Thus it appears there were more than six thousand five hundred varieties of fraudulent notes in circulation; and the dead weight of all the losses occasioned by them, fell at last upon the people, who were not expert in such matters. There were in 1862 but two hundred and fifty-three banks whose notes had not been altered or imitated.

The results of State banking are thus grouped and contrasted with the stability and usefulness of the National banks.

In obedience to a resolution of congress, adopted January 7, 1841, the secretary of the treasury made a report, showing that from 1789 to 1841 three hundred and ninety-five banks had become insolvent, and that the aggregate loss sustained by the government and people of the United States was three hundred and sixty-five million four hundred and fifty-one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven dollars. The report also showed that the total amount paid by the people of the United States to the banks, for the use of them, during the ten years preceding 1841, amounted to the enormous sum of two hundred and eighty-two millions of dollars.

Startling as these figures are, they fall far short of exhibiting the magnitude of the losses which this system occasioned. The financial journals of that period agree in the following estimate of the losses occasioned by the revulsion of 1837:

On bank circulation and deposits.....	\$ 54,000,000
Bank capital, failed and depreciated.....	248,000,000
State stock depreciated.....	100,000,000
Company stock depreciated.....	80,000,000
Real estate depreciated.....	300,000,000
Total.....	<u>\$782,000,000</u>

The State bank system was a chaos of ruin, in which the business of the country was again and again engulfed. The people rejoice that it has been swept away, and they will not consent to its re-establishment. In its place we have the National bank system, based on the bonds of the United States and sharing the safety and credit of the government. Their notes are made secure, first, by a deposit of government bonds worth at least ten per cent. more than the whole value of the notes; second, by a paramount lien on all the assets of the banks; third, the personal liability of all the shareholders to an amount equal to the capital they hold; and fourth, the absolute guarantee by the government to redeem them at the national treasury if the banks fail to do so. Instead of seven thousand different varieties of notes, as in the State system, we have now but ten varieties, each uniform in character and appearance. Like our flag, they bear the stamp of nationality, and are honored in every part of the Union.

Now, I do not speak for the banks; I have no personal interest in them; but I speak for the interests of trade and the business of the country, which demand that no measure shall pass this house which may rudely shock those interests. These twenty-five million dollars, which are not likely soon to be required, will be taken when needed, from States having a great surplus. About nine million dollars will come from the banks of New York that have over one million dollars of circulation each, and the balance will come from about eighty-four banks in three other States which have still a great excess above their proper proportion. I shall reserve for a later period in this discussion my remarks on the funding provision of this bill embodied in the third, fourth, and fifth sections.

I thank the house for its indulgence and the patient attention with which I have been honored.

Thus dismembered, we produce but broken fragments of this massive production, simple and severe in its outlines and solidity, like a doric temple, and as enduring. This was in 1860. Many years were to intervene, much labor, much exposition, by the clear, far-seeing financier, whose career we are yet to trace, beginning on this subject in the house, in March, 1866, casting down his gage

to his own people in Jefferson in 1867, and covering a part of the field by the speech just brought to the reader's notice.

Again on the floor January 23, 1872, and in March, 1874, and most effectively in April following. Finally, the great measure authorizing resumption became a law, which had to be defended against all comers, and never more ably than by him November 16, 1877. Then in the form of fiat money, in reply to Mr. Kelly, in March, 1878, and so in his own State in the great campaigns, and where alone he fought the battle in the silver phase of the maney-hued contest afterward. By special request, he wrote a strong exposition, with ample historical illustration, in the *Atlantic Monthly* of February, 1876. He made a great speech at Chicago, and another in old Faneuil, in Boston. Both were pronounced great, and those who heard either pronounced it greater than the other. And thus largely has he borne the burdens of this great multiform issue, to the consummation of the labors of himself and the band of the sagacious, far-seeing, steady statesmen who wrought with him, and which now, in the leisure of the prosperity thus secured to the country, his enemies find time and opportunity to assail him.

CHAPTER VI.

POLITICAL ECONOMY.

The Tariff.—Politics at Williams.—Free Trade.—Protection.—His Williams Speech.—Speech of April, 1870.—Elementary Prices.—Expenditure and Prices.—High home prices close the Foreign Market.—Reduction of Prices.—Internal Revenue and the Tariff.—Speech of 1872.—Speech on Sugar Tariff, 1879.—Subject exhaustively treated.—Hoop Iron.—Transportation.—The Locomotive.—Railroad System considered.

Certainly political economy is not an exact science, nor is scarcely any branch of it. Like our common law, its texts are clear and its rules certain. The facts depend on human testimonies, and hence are the most uncertain of things. This is charged against the law as a defect, residing in itself, when it consists almost entirely in the difficulty of ascertaining the facts. The practical application of the doctrines of either the two schools of political economy, to industries and trade, encounter the same difficulty, in an exaggerated degree. The determining the conditions of things, and properly estimating results under given rules, by which servitudes are laid upon or omitted from given productions is most difficult. So what is meant by free trade, is sometimes in practice

not clearly defined. A slight duty leaves it freer than a heavy one, compared with which it is free. So what is meant by protection is clouded by the same obvious uncertainty. Each under certain conditions seems preferable to the other. Can there be found a resting place which shall so far embody the best of the one, as to permit the existence in moderate measure, of what is good in the other? Each school will declare this impossible.

When at Williams, on the nomination of Fremont, a gathering of students called on Garfield for a speech. In response he declared that he had never voted. His horror of slavery was so great, that he would unite with neither of the old parties, while the disunion teachings of the abolitionists, kept him from acting with them. With the Fremont men he could unite and did. So he was a Republican by birth as well as by instinct and reflection.

In the class-room, the professor stated clearly the abstract theories of the free traders and protectionists, and called for an expression of opinion of their respective merits. Garfield ventured to say, that to him free trade seemed to be absolutely right, but, for the United States, protection seemed an absolute necessity. When called upon for a practical solution, he replied in effect that he would be a protectionist till he could become a free trader. I do not know that this is a key to his views and leadings in congress. That he early studied the subject thoroughly, and thought of it comprehensively, we know.

On the first of April, 1870, he delivered the first of any considerable speech on the tariff. He said that he felt the embarrassment of a man who was to add to the forty-two speeches already delivered in the committee (of the whole house). It had been an able, searching debate. He quoted Coleridge's declaration that the human race had suffered more from abstract definitions than from war, pestilence and famine. He was not prepared to question the poet-philosopher's declaration.

There were two practical points from which no wide departure was permissible. The needs of the revenue, and the wants of our industries. In a sea of abstractions, these were very real, and ever present. Modern scholarship was on the side of free trade.

Mr. Kelly, the champion of protection, denied this, and mentioned Henry C. Carey, and the acceptance of his teachings in Germany. Mr. Garfield admitted what was due to Mr. Carey, but insisted that if England was struck out, half at least of the light of civilization would disappear. Mr. Carey was in the minority. While what he stated was true, every modern nation had in some form enforced the principle of protection. He then

presented a rapid and forcible review of the career of American industry. Like liberty, it had won its way by great struggles. The sketch of its colonial fortunes, like all his studies of English history, was very happy. He then defined and illustrated what he meant by American industry, and is forable, as he always is, when remitted to broad generalization. This brought him to the consideration of prices. The study of them requires a knowledge of whatever influences them. When the war begun, our debt sixty-five million dollars; our annual expenditures, on an average for eight years, ninety-five million dollars per annum; one year of the war consumed one billion, two hundred and ninety million dollars; at the end we owed three billion dollars. Prices advanced, and were highest in 1866. During the last four years (from 1870) the expenditures averaged three hundred and sixty million dollars per annum. From 1866 we have tended to the *ante bellum* prices. The result—we have furnished a good market for foreign goods, but have lost the foreign market for most of ours. Cotton and provisions only do well abroad, and exceed in value all our other exports. Before the war we exported manufactures amounting to forty-two million dollars a year; during the war but thirty-three million dollars. He pursued this subject to our trade with Canada, the Sandwich Islands, and, contrasting the years 1860 and 1869, showed an exportation of seventeen million dollars for the first and five million dollars for the last. Our industries need extended markets. "To do that, prices here must be so adjusted as to open to our trade more of the markets of the new world." They can now buy cheaper of foreigners. A further decline of our prices will finally bring that relief. Then the channels of trade will open. It will take many years. While we raise two hundred and fifty million dollars of taxes, prices can never fall to a standard of sixty million dollars of taxes. The legislation which does not notice this economic law will be mistaken. When prices descend to a rate where the laborer can still save on a smaller wage, relief will begin. The laborer cannot suffer by this; ultimately will gain. Congress has done much to reduce taxation, and thus reduce prices. In the Thirty-ninth congress, we reduced the internal revenue one hundred million dollars; in the Fortieth, seventy million dollars more. We simplified the tax, removed it from industry, and imposed it on vice and luxury.

The large internal revenue tax on our own manufactures was met by an increase of duty on the foreign competing articles. Since we have removed this internal tax we may well reduce the protecting duty. The war tax has disappeared. It is reasonable that the war tariff go

also. Custom duties should be so adjusted as to avoid duplicate taxation.

This furnishes but an imperfect outline of the unfolding of the principles on which the bill was framed. He then proceeds to a discussion of details, answering questions, and making explanations. It is rare that a man with such grasp and power over great subjects, in their broad relations, has also such a mastery of details. No one ever escapes him, and from a full development of the large scope and design of an important measure, he at once descends, in an easy, graceful way, to the minutest detail, and never leaves a question unanswered, or a detail unexplained.

The tariff, internal revenue, taxation, in all their complex relations to home and foreign policies, became as much a specialty with General Garfield as the currency and banking; and he was at an early day received as authority upon the subject.

Some aspects of the complex subject received so much light from his great speech of January 22, 1872, on public expenditure, that we must here refer the reader to the next chapter, and ask him to consider it in connection with his views upon the tariff here briefly brought to notice. His speech of February, 1879, on the sugar tariff bill is a copious discussion of the then interesting subject in connection with the broader and general one, and treated in his usual way. The reader should study it.

After some introductory remarks he says:

The pending bill, like all bills which relate to customs duties, should be considered in its relation to four great interests: the revenues, home industries, foreign trade, and the interests of consumers. First, as a source of revenue for the support of the government, we are receiving about thirty-seven million dollars in coin per annum from duties on sugar in its various forms. That is about one-sixth of all our revenues from all sources. The effect of any measure upon so large a part of the revenue is vital to our finances and to the fiscal credit of the government.

Second, it affects two great producing industries of our people. The first of these is the growth of cane and the production of cane sugar, to foster which congress has for a long time levied a discriminating duty, though only a single State is pursuing the industry. Notwithstanding the fact that sugar is one of the necessities of the daily life of our people, they have consented to pay a tax which, under existing laws, averages about sixty-two and one-half per cent. *ad valorem* upon all the sugar they consume. This burden is borne cheerfully for the purpose of protecting and promoting a great home industry in one of our southern States.

A second important industry which has grown up in connection with the sugar trade and has developed to a great magnitude in recent years is the business of refining. It is one of the interesting evidences of the progress of civilization that people are using less and less of the raw sugars of commerce, and more and more of refined sugars. And this change of habit is not merely a refinement of luxury but is demanded by a better knowledge of the laws of health. In a recent investigation made by the Analytical Sanitary Commission of England, appointed to examine the various kinds of food, Dr. Hassell, the chairman, reported among other things the following:

"We feel, however reluctantly, that we have come to the conclusion that the sugars of commerce are in general in a state wholly unfit for consumption."

That is the latest voice of science in England on the subject of unrefined sugar. And if gentlemen will turn to the *Popular Science Monthly*, of New York, for February, 1879, they will find a very interesting scientific discussion of the various insects that infest food, and on pages 508 and 509 occurs a passage relating to sugars, which I quote:

"The sugar-mite, *T. sacchari*, (a magnified wood-cut of which accompanies the passage), is most commonly found in brown sugar. It is large enough to be seen with the naked eye, and sometimes appears as white specks in the sugar. It may be discovered by dissolving two or three spoonfuls of sugar in warm water and allowing the solution to stand for an hour or so. At the end of the time the acari will be found floating on the surface, adhering to the sides of the glass, and lying mixed with the grit and dirt that always accumulate at the bottom. In ten grains of sugar as many as five hundred mites have been found, which is at the rate of three hundred and fifty thousand to the pound. Those who are engaged in handling raw sugars are subject to an eruption known as 'grocers' itch,' which is doubtless to be traced to the presence of these mites. They are almost invariably present in unrefined sugars, and may be seen in all stages of growth and in every condition, alive and dead, entire or broken in fragments. Refined sugars are free from them. This is in part due, perhaps, to the crystals being so hard as to resist their jaws, but principally to the absence of albumen, for without nitrogenous matter they cannot live. * *

"These degrading and disgusting forms are not proper food-stuffs, nor is their consumption unavoidable. Pure articles, in an undamaged condition, do not contain them, and their presence in numbers in any article of food is proof that it is unfit for human use and should be rejected."

This scientific testimony is corroborated by the experience of all persons who manipulate raw sugars, while no such effects result from the handling of refined sugars. For these reasons the consumption of raw sugars in this and in all other civilized countries has rapidly fallen off. And so, although in former years a large quantity of what is known as grocers' sugars went directly into consumption without going through the process of refining, the amount of sugars of that class now used has been reduced to almost nothing.

To exhibit something of the magnitude of this industry, I state a few facts: omitting maple, sorghum, and beet sugar, we consumed last year in round numbers one billion seven hundred million pounds of cane sugar. Of this amount we produced in our own country two hundred million pounds; the remaining one billion five hundred millions were imported. Reduce the whole to tons, the people of the United States consumed seven hundred and forty thousand tons of cane sugar last year, or an average of about forty-five pounds to each inhabitant. Of all this vast amount of sugar not two per cent. was consumed in the raw or unrefined state. Nearly all of it passed through some process of refining to fit it for the use of our people.

From this it will be seen that in addition to the business of cane-planting and sugar-making there has grown up in this country a second industry of sugar refining, the importance of which may be shown by a few additional facts. There are twenty-five thousand laborers in the United States to-day employed in the business of refining sugar and fitting it for use, in addition to those employed by the sugar producers. In this work they employ coopers, blacksmiths, mechanics, machinists, and other classes of laborers. They consume thirty millions of pounds of bone-dust, eighteen thousand kegs of nails, thirty thousand car-loads of staves, and three hundred thousand tons of coal.

In this statement I do not take into account the refining done by Louisiana planters in preparing their products for market, though a large majority of the sugar growers, have connected with their mills

some form of refining. I have stated these facts to show the extent of the two home industries, which we should keep in view in any legislation on the subject.

The third interest to be considered is our foreign commerce, of which only a word needs to be said. We are compelled to buy abroad about eighty-five per cent. of all our sugar. We buy it from tropical countries with which, on every ground of public policy, we ought to maintain healthy and active relations of trade. If we are able, by our superior skill, to refine their low-grade sugars more cheaply than our neighbors and send them back with the added value of American labor, it will strengthen us industrially and commercially; and the fact that our refining interest has grown to such perfection that we have been able to sell in a single year to tropical countries about seventy million pounds of refined sugar, is a gratifying one on every account. No change should be made in the law which will injure our commercial prospects in this direction.

The fourth interest, one of vital importance, is that of the consumers of sugar. They are not a class; they are the whole population of the United States; and there must be reasons of controlling strength that will justify any considerable tax on an article of food of universal consumption and of such prime necessity as sugar. That reason has been found partly in the necessity for revenue, but chiefly in the purpose of enabling our people to become self-supporting, and as far as possible to produce their own sugars, that they may not be dependent upon foreign countries for so important an article of food. In short, the chief reason for the tax is that American labor may find employment in producing and preparing food for American tables.

The duty on sugar has been levied in various forms. Up to 1846 sugars were classified into raw and refined sugars, with a low rate on the raw and a higher rate on the refined. But as the processes of manufacture and refining have been improved, additional grades have been added to the law from time to time to meet the new conditions. It was found in 1870 that the lower grades embraced so wide a range of products that a uniform tax upon one whole class was neither equitable nor just; and hence the law was so amended as to increase the number of classes and make the tax *ad valorem* in principle but specific in form; that is, sugar in all its forms was graded into seven classes, arranged in the order of its value, and a specific duty was levied upon each class, the lowest rate being imposed upon sugars of lowest value and a higher rate upon each successive class. The tax thus adjusted has been an efficient means of raising revenue. I have already shown that it produces more than thirty-seven million dollars a year. That it has afforded sufficient protection to the producers and refiners of sugar will not be denied. The theory of protection may perhaps be thus summarized: on any imported article which comes in competition with an American product the rate of tax should be proportionate to the amount of human labor which has been expended upon it at the time of importation. That which represents the least labor should bear the least burden of tax; that which represents the most should bear the greatest. The principle has generally prevailed in all our tariff laws relating to sugar.

As the law now stands, the duty is adjusted by classifying all sugars into seven grades. First, the lowest, crudest, and cheapest product, which comes in liquid form and is known as melada. On that we levy a specific duty equal to about forty per cent. *ad valorem*. The next grade of sugar is represented by the specimen I hold in my hand, and is known in the trade and to our law as Dutch standard number seven. Until a recent period all sugar was manufactured by the simple process of boiling down the cane-juice and clarifying the product by means of clay. By that process the purity and strength and hence the value of all crystallized sugar were exhibited by its color. Here, for example, [holding up a specimen], is a specimen of the lowest and crudest forms of crystallized sugar. Gentlemen will notice its dark color. It is

known and graded as Dutch standard number seven, and forms the second class in our present law. Here holding up another specimen is another specimen advanced higher, embodying more human labor, having less impurity in it, being advanced to a condition fit for use. It is known as Dutch standard number twenty.

Then follows a discussion of the details, in which many gentlemen of the house participated, in the altogether way of that body. He is now an opposition member of the ways and means, giving the ruling majority the benefits of his thorough mastery of the subject, as faithfully given to the country now, as when he guided the policies of the ruling party. He contrasts the present law with the Robbins bill, which sought to consolidate the grades of sugar, and he again touches the broad field, which he always illuminates. Hear him:

Of the grades under No. 10, Dutch standard, there were received thirty-five million dollars out of thirty-seven million dollars; and of the grades under No. 7 I think about fourteen million dollars or fifteen million dollars. But from No. 10 down we get thirty-five millions of the thirty-seven millions collected on sugar. What effect this change will have on the revenues it is difficult to say; but I have no doubt it will wholly prevent the importation of the lowest grades, will increase the price of sugar to the consumer and probably decrease the revenue. At all events it is a dangerous experiment to make in view of our present financial necessities.

But I desire to show how it will operate as a protective measure. I have already shown that by our present law sugar pays a duty of forty per cent., forty-five per cent., forty-six per cent., forty-nine per cent., sixty-eight per cent., etc., increasing in rate from the lower to the higher grades. Now note the effect of consolidating the lower grades, as proposed in the Robbins bill, and fixing the single rate of two and forty-one hundredths cents per pound. Melada, which is the lowest grade and now pays about forty per cent., will then pay eighty per cent. *ad valorem*. The second grade, (that is, sugar not above No. 7,) which now pays forty-five per cent., will then pay sixty-eight and one-half per cent. *ad valorem*. The next grade will pay sixty per cent., the next higher fifty-three per cent., the next higher forty-five per cent., and the next forty-two per cent. *ad valorem*.

In short, the Robbins bill is an inverted cone; the lowest grade of sugar must bear the highest rate of duty, and the highest grade will bear the lowest rate. In other words, the less labor there is in the imported product, the heavier the rate of tax upon it; and the more labor, foreign labor remember, there is in it, the least burden of tax will be put upon it.

The fundamental doctrine of protection is completely overturned and reversed by this bill. Yet it is by no means a free trade bill. It so happens that on the grades upon which the extreme high rate of duty is imposed, our friends from Louisiana will receive a very considerably larger protective duty than the present law gives them. Hence the favor with which this proposition is received by gentlemen from that portion of the country.

Mr. Kelley. I desire to say that there is such a noise coming from the galleries that we sitting here by the gentleman from Ohio [Mr. Garfield] cannot hear what he is saying.

The Speaker *pro tempore*. Unless silence is observed in the galleries they will be cleared.

Mr. Garfield. Now, Mr. Speaker, I object to this bill, first, because it violates the fundamental principles of a just and equitable taxation; and I object to it in the second place because it puts a prohibitory duty upon the low-grade sugars that are refined by American skill, and

become the cheap sugar in common use among our people. It injures one portion of our industrial interests and gives an unreasonable protection to another. It violates the canons of free trade on the one hand, and of protection on the other. It destroys absolutely the business of refining the cheap low-grade sugars, and will increase the cost of sugars most in use.

Let me illustrate still further. How is it that this day while I speak to you sugar is cheaper in the United States than it has ever been before? Because we have built up in this country a great industry, by which we are eclipsing the world as refiners of sugar. When the French manufacturers were at Philadelphia at our centennial, they were amazed to see that our sugar products there rivaled the best products of the Old World. They did not understand how it had been done. But it was the result of the same skill that has enabled America to surpass so many other countries in the recent exposition at Paris, and to carry off more medals in proportion to their exhibitors than any other five countries of the globe.

We were so successful in the refining of sugar that two years ago we were exporting seventy million pounds of our refined product. It was becoming and it will become, if we are allowed to carry on this industry, a great element in our export trade. We are trading with Cuba and South America; we are compelled to depend largely upon the tropics for our raw material. Is it not wise for us to be able to send back the refined product in exchange? Or shall we so legislate as to give an undue protection to our Louisiana planters, and drive the refining business out of the United States, allowing Cuba, England, and other countries to do our refining for us? Refined sugar we must have. The day is gone by when our people will eat the animals which abound in the raw unmanufactured sugars of the world. I say, therefore, that this bill as drawn sins against the consumer and against the refining interest and unreasonably protects the producing interest of the country.

Let me illustrate a little further. In the Philippine islands there is a class of people who have not enough intelligence and resources to take the first simple step toward clarifying sugar. They have no limestone on their islands; they cannot even furnish the lime to drop into the sugar vats and clarify the product just a little. But they take the juice of the cane and boil it down in the crudest, rudest, simplest way, by labor the cheapest and least skillful; and when they have reduced it to a black, cheap form of crystallized sugar, the dirtiest yet known, they put it up in sacks of one hundred and fifty pounds each, so that a man can carry it on his back to the landing to be shipped away. Our people are buying largely of that low grade of sugar from the Philippine islands. We are buying it also from other countries where the production is of a low grade. This sugar we bring here, and by our skill and labor make it into a cheap, clean sugar for table use. Shall we now by law impose a prohibitory duty on all that trade and industry, an eighty per cent. rate or a sixty-five per cent. rate, keeping it all out and bringing in only the sugar that has been advanced by the higher and more intelligent processes of our nearer neighbors, thus cutting off the whole business of refining these low-grade sugars? I hope not.

I know there is some controversy among the refiners themselves. Some of them—indeed, quite a number of most estimable gentlemen—say, "Let this bill pass and we can do a better refining business than is done now; we can refine the high-grade sugars." Now, I am glad to have those gentlemen work the higher grades of sugar and make a success of them; but I see no reason why our refineries should not also take the lowest grades of sugar, that which has the least value, the least labor in it, and bring it up by our American labor to a cheap, useful, merchantable form; and, therefore, I am unwilling, for the sake of helping one class of refiners, to destroy another. I do not believe it is necessary to destroy either.

I regret that the refiners do not unite on some common ground on

which all could have had a fair chance. But there seems to have been an internecine war among them, and with such a war I have no sympathy.

There is so much information as well as discussion in this admirable performance, that one leaves it with much regret.

From his great speech in reply to Rand. Tucker, of the month of June, 1878, I can only quote this copious passage :

Too much of our tariff discussion has been warped by narrow and sectional considerations. But when we base our action upon the conceded national importance of the great industries I have referred to, when we recognize the fact that artisans and their products are essential to the well-being of our country, it follows that there is no dweller in the humblest cottage on our remotest frontier who has not a deep personal interest in the legislation that shall promote these great national industries. Those arts that enable our Nation to rise in the scale of civilization bring their blessings to all, and patriotic citizens will cheerfully bear a fair share of the burden necessary to make their country great and self-sustaining. I will defend a tariff that is national in its aims, that protects and sustains those interests without which the Nation cannot become great and self-sustaining.

So important, in my view, is the ability of the Nation to manufacture all these articles necessary to arm, equip, and clothe our people, that if it could not be secured in any other way I would vote to pay money out of the Federal treasury to maintain government iron and steel, woolen and cotton mills, at whatever cost.

We are often surprised in an examination of the labors of congress, to find under what inexpressive heads lie hidden interesting, often most valuable, matter. Duty on sugar was not very suggestive. We have seen what it covered. Now we come upon hoop-iron, where I linger only to say, that in Mr. Garfield's minority report of the ways and means, of May, 1880, may be found several large cubes of very considerable specific gravity, and of great value in the markets of wisdom. It is a compact presentation of one part of the mighty subject of iron—of "pig-iron" also, in some of its important features. This is apparent when I quote from it the effect which would result from the change in the duties, which it most vigorously opposes:

I. It will destroy at least six millions of capital now invested in machinery specially and exclusively applied to this particular branch of manufacture in Massachusetts, New York, Pennsylvania and Ohio, and other States.

II. It will turn out of employment not less than five thousand artisans and laborers who are now engaged in this special manufacture, and about ten thousand more who are engaged in the production of the material of which hoop-iron is made.

III. It will transfer the profits of these manufactures to the importers and to our rivals in foreign countries, and will not materially reduce the cost of the furnished products to American consumers. This is shown by the fact that since the importation of cut-hoops, under the treasury ruling of 1878, has been allowed at thirty-five per cent, the importers and foreign producers have fixed the prices at so small a fraction below the price at which the American manufacturer can produce them, that

only a very small advantage has accrued to the consumer; and the home production has become impossible.

IV. It is wholly out of harmony with the duties imposed by existing laws upon every other form of iron manufacture, as may be seen by examining the Revised Statutes (Boutwell's edition), pp. 464, *et seq.*

It violates two principles which have controlled nearly all our tariff legislation since the foundation of the government: First, that all imported articles which are alike in kind and in their relation to the wants and industries of the United States shall be treated alike in the customs laws. Second, that imported articles which come into competition with the industries of this country shall bear a rate of duty proportioned to the amount of skill and labor employed in their production.

These extracts also show the steady, far-seeing devotion of their author, to the vast and varied interests of the Republic, caring for each and all, with the same enlightened solicitude and sagacity.

Immediately connected with the tariff, and interwoven with every fibre of the system of production in all forms, is the great subject of transit, the means of transportation.

It falls so naturally into this chapter, that I may here place Mr. Garfield's views on our system of railroads, in their relations to commerce, the country generally, as set forth in his speech in the house of June, 1874. The danger of mistranslating is so great, and the reader has such a preference for Mr. Garfield's expression of his own thoughts that time and space must, as most men and things do, give place for him. The trouble is, there is such an exceeding much of him, that one is bewildered by his magnitude, which defies compression. He is not porous. In studying this speech, the place to begin is easily found, though I shall pass to a later paragraph. I cannot give it entire, nor can I find a place short of the end where I would stop, and one can't leave any of him out, at intermediate points.

We pass matter of pith and moment, and break in upon him here:

What have our people done for the locomotive, and what has it done for us? To the United States, with its vast territorial areas, the railroad was a vital necessity.

Talleyrand once said to the first Napoleon that "the United States was a giant without bones." Since that time our gristle has been rapidly hardening. Sixty-seven thousand miles of iron track is a tolerable skeleton, even for a giant. When this new power appeared, our people everywhere felt the necessity of setting it to work; and individuals, cities, States, and the Nation lavished their resources without stint to make a pathway for it. Fortunes were sunk under almost every mile of our earlier roads in the effort to capture and neutralize this new power. If the State did not head the subscription for a new road, it usually came to the rescue before the work was completed.

The lands given by the States and by the National government to aid in the construction of railroads reach an aggregate of nearly two hundred and fifty million acres—a territory equal to nine times the area of Ohio. With these vast resources we have made paths for the steam giant; and to-day nearly a quarter of a million of our business and working men are in its immediate service. Such a power naturally attracts to its enterprises the brightest and strongest intellects. It

would be difficult to find in any other profession so large a proportion of men possessed of a high order of business ability as those who construct, manage and operate our railroads.

The American people have done much for the locomotive; and it has done much for them. We have already seen that it has greatly reduced, if not wholly destroyed, the danger that the government will fall to pieces by its own weight. The railroad has not only brought our people and their industries together, but it has carried civilization into the wilderness, has built up States and Territories, which but for its power would have remained deserts for centuries to come. "Abroad and at home," as Mr. Adams tersely declares, "it has equally nationalized people and cosmopolized nations." It has played a most important part in the recent movement for the unification and preservation of nations.

It enabled us to do what the old military science had pronounced impossible, to conquer a revolted population of eleven millions, occupying a territory one-fifth as large as the continent of Europe. In an able essay on the railway system Mr. Charles F. Adams, jr., has pointed out some of the remarkable achievements of the railroad in our recent history. For example, a single railroad track enabled Sherman to maintain eighty thousand fighting men three hundred miles beyond his base of supplies. Another line, in the space of seven days, brought a reinforcement of two fully equipped army corps around a circuit of thirteen hundred miles, to strengthen an army at a threatened point. He calls attention to the still more striking fact that for ten years past, with fifteen hundred millions of our indebtedness abroad, an enormous debt at home, unparalleled public expenditures, and a depreciated paper currency, in defiance of all past experience, we have been steadily conquering our difficulties, have escaped the predicted collapse, and are promptly meeting our engagements; because, through energetic railroad development, the country has been producing real wealth, as no country has produced it before. Finally he sums up the case by declaring that the locomotive "has dragged the country through its difficulties in spite of itself."

It is unnecessary to particularize further; for whether there be peace or war, society cannot exist in its present order without the railroad.

I have noticed briefly what society has done for the locomotive, and what it has done for society. Let us now inquire what it is doing and is likely to do to society.

The national constitution and the constitutions of most of the States were formed before the locomotive existed; and of course no special provisions were made for its control. Are our institutions strong enough to stand the shock and strain of this new force?

The editor of the *Nation* declares the simple truth when, in a recent issue, he says:

"The locomotive is coming in contact with the frame-work of our institutions. In this country of simple government the most powerful centralizing force which civilization has yet produced, must, within the next score of years, assume its relations to that political machinery which is to control and regulate it."

The railway problem would have been much easier of solution if its difficulties had been understood in the beginning. But we have waited until the child has become a giant. We attempt to mount a colubriad on a carriage whose strength was only sufficient to stand the recoil of a twelve-pound shot.

The danger to be apprehended does not arise from the railroad, merely, but from its combination with a piece of legal machinery known as a private corporation.

In discussing this theme we must not make an indiscriminate attack upon corporations. The corporation limited in its proper uses is one of the most valuable of the many useful creations of law. One class of corporations has played a most important and conspicuous part in securing the liberties of mankind. It was the municipal corporations

—the free cities and chartered—that preserved and developed the spirit of freedom during the darkness of the Middle Ages, and powerfully aided in the overthrow of the feudal system. The charters of London and of the lesser cities and towns of England made the most effective resistance to the tyranny of Charles II., and the judicial savagery of Jeffreys. The spirit of the free town and the chartered colony taught our own fathers how to win their independence. The New England township was the political unit which formed the basis of most of our States.

Since the dawn of history, the great thoroughfares have belonged to the people, have been known as the king's highways or the public highways, and have been open to the free use of all, on payment of a small, uniform tax or toll to keep them in repair. But now the most perfect and by far the most important roads known to mankind are owned and managed as private property by a comparatively small number of private citizens.

In all its uses, the railroad is the most public of all our roads; and in all the objects to which its work relates, the railway corporation is as public as any organization can be. But in the start it was labeled a private corporation; and, so far as its legal status is concerned, it is now grouped with eleemosynary institutions and private charities, and enjoys similar immunities and exemptions. It remains to be seen how long the community will suffer itself to be the victim of an abstract definition.

It will be readily conceded that a corporation is strictly and really private when it is authorized to carry on such a business as a private citizen may carry on. But when the State has delegated to a corporation the sovereign right of eminent domain, the right to take from the private citizen, without his consent, a portion of his real estate, to build its structure across farm, garden, and lawn, into and through, over or under, the blocks, squares, streets, churches, and dwellings of incorporated cities and towns, across navigable rivers, and over and along public highways, it requires a stretch of the common imagination and much refinement and subtlety of the law to maintain the old fiction that an organization is not a public corporation.

In the famous Dartmouth college case of 1819 it was decided by the supreme court of the United States that the charter of Dartmouth college is a contract between the State and the corporation, which the legislature cannot alter without the consent of the corporation; and that any such alteration is void, being in conflict with that clause of the constitution of the United States which forbids a State to make any law impairing the obligation of contracts.

This decision has stood for more than half a century as a monument of judicial learning and the great safeguard of vested rights. But Chief Justice Marshall pronounced this opinion ten years before the steam railway was born; and it is clear he did not contemplate the class of corporations that have since come into being. But year by year the doctrine of that case has been extended to the whole class of private corporations, including railroad and telegraph companies. But few of the States in their early charters to railroads reserved any effectual control of the operations of the corporations they created. In many instances, like that of the Illinois Central charter, the right to amend was not reserved. In most States each legislature has narrowed and abridged the powers of its successors, and enlarged the powers of the corporations; and these by the strong grip of the law, and in the name of private property and vested rights, hold fast all they have received. By these means not only the corporations but the vast railroad and telegraph systems have virtually passed from the control of the State.

It is painfully evident from the experience of the last few years that the efforts of the States to regulate their railroads have amounted to but little more than feeble annoyances. In many cases the corporations have treated such efforts as impertinent intermeddling, and have brushed away legislative restrictions as easily as Gulliver broke the cords with which the Lilliputians attempted to bind him.

I do not say that this tax is excessive; perhaps it is not; but its rate is determined, and the amount levied and collected, not by the authority of the State, but by private parties whose chief concern is to serve their own interests.

We have seen that the transportation tax is the amount paid to the companies for their investment. How much they shall invest, where, and under what limitations it shall be invested, has been wholly left to the companies themselves; but whether they have invested their capital wisely or unwisely, however much the business may be overdone, the investors must be paid for the use of their capital, and that payment is made by the community.

In most of the States railroads may be built in unlimited numbers wherever five or ten men, who incorporate themselves under the general law, may choose to build them,

This has probably been allowed in the belief that free competition in building and operating roads would produce economy in the management and cheapness in transportation.

But this expectation has utterly failed. All railroad experience has verified the truth of George Stephenson's aphorism, that "when combination is possible, competition is impossible." Great Britain has gone much farther into the study of this question than we have, and the result of her latest study is thus expressed in the London Quarterly Review of April last:

By the common consent of all practical men competition, the ordinary safeguard of the public in matters of trade, has ceased to offer the slightest protection (except in a few unimportant cases of rival sea traffic) against railway monopolies.

In spite of the efforts of parliament and parliamentary commissions, combinations and amalgamation have proceeded at the instance of the companies, without check and almost without regulation. United systems now exist, constituting by their magnitude and by their exclusive possession of whole districts, monopolies to which the earlier authorities would have been strongly opposed. Nor is there any reason to suppose that the progress of combination has ceased, or that it will cease until Great Britain is divided between a small number of great companies.

The article concludes with this striking paragraph:

"We have tried the *laissez faire* policy and it has failed; we have tried a meddlesome policy, and it has failed also. We have now to meet the coming day, when all the railways, having completed their several systems, may, and probably in their own interests will, combine together to take advantage of the public. In the face of this contingency we have simply to make our choice between two alternatives; either to let the State manage the railways, or let the railways manage the State."

And here we leave him as abruptly as we began.

Were I compiling a hand-book for the campaign, I should include the paper-pulp speech.

CHAPTER VII.

GARFIELD AS A FINANCIER.

Appropriation.—Expenditure.—Budgets. —Study of the Subject.—

Committee Laws of Expenditure.—Cost of War.—When they will disappear in Our Case.—Speech 1872.—Speech 1874.—Episode.—Flat-heads.

The Forty-second congress is to be forever distinguished as that in which the vast and complex system of public expenditure was to be established on a basis of sound financial principles, with perspicuous rules of method and order, for the guidance of the labors of those to whom the great task of framing the appropriation bills for the national expenditures might be imposed. The services of James A. Garfield in this field are more unknown to his countrymen, and less appreciated than those of almost any statesman known to our history, the fruit of whose hidden work the people have unconsciously enjoyed. To them these pages will be a revelation. We have already seen him mastering and unfolding the subject of finance and taxation; immediately connected with expenditure, always united in the hand of the English chancellor of exchequer; he is now to develop expenditure, and appear in the character of the first and greatest American chancellor of the exchequer of our parliamentary history; he is himself to undergo slight mental modification, exuberance of expression, the little expressions of fancy, happy efforts of memory in quotation, which waited on his earlier efforts on the floor, are exorcised, and at the end of the Forty-third congress he went forth, not a deeper, higher, or stronger man, but one, on the whole more compacted and indurated, holding himself more perfectly in his own hand. He was placed at the head of the committee on appropriations, with Aaron A. Sargent, Oliver J. Dickey, Freeman Clark, Frank W. Palmer, Eugene Hale, Wm. E. Niblack, Samuel S. Marshal, and Thomas S. Swan, selected with the care which indicated the accurate knowledge of men of the speaker of the house. The duties of the committee were a part of the labors of the ways and means, until the Thirty-ninth congress, when the appropriation was created. The annual expenditure was provided for in twelve bills, and their consideration in the two congresses, under Garfield, occupied a third of the time of the house. It was a privileged committee, might sit during the sessions of the house, and its business always in order, subject to the will of the house.

The first labor of the chairman was personal qualification. Here he always began. His knowledge was already large and accurate. He went to the great reservoir

English history, usage and method. He read the budget speeches of the chancellors of the exchequer for twenty years; studied their various methods, their grasp of their subjects, arrangements, presentations and explanations; studied their estimates, and what if any were their fundamental rules, and mastered the history of their expenditure during long periods of time.

Then he took up our own which was scanty enough. He studied the appropriations themselves, with their relations to the extent of population and business of the people. He found that for a long time, it was the usage to appropriate a given sum in *solido* for the government at large, with no reference to the different departments; that in time came a general division of a sum for each department; then subdivisions for the bureaus, and further, subdivisions for groups of items, and finally all were itemized, and a specific sum designated for each. Of these were born the whole brood of deficiencies, against which no attained knowledge and skill have yet devised a safeguard. These divisions and subdivisions, the further they were intelligently carried, became the safeguards more and more effective, for the protection of the treasury, against the wash of that great flood which had hitherto by its volume and current, swept away the unguarded moneys.

Then he took up the baffling matter of wastes and their causes, lapses, surpluses and deficiencies. All this was machinery; mechanics, administration, surpluses and deficits involved principles. Below lay the great question of the laws of public expenditure. Upon what did they rest? What should govern expenditure? What had? In England there was an obvious relation between expenditure and population, engaged as the English were in their vastly diversified employments. In America the same relation was found to exist, modified by its wider expansion, and the condition of the territory it occupied. From these he deduced the rate of expense in time of peace. He found that war was constantly breaking in, breaking up everything, devouring everything, and demanding new and extraordinary revenues, disarranging all the sources of income, and compelling a resort to new methods, often of credit or loan supply, the burdens of which would remain after their cause had ceased. What, then, does war do? What are its effects as a matter of pure finance, upon expenditure and the sources of revenue? His labor was limited to expenditure. He made wide and several inductions, as history offered the means.

This, to him, seemed the rule. Take a given public war, mark the average of expenditure before it began, note its continuance in time, double this time, and the

sum would represent the probable period, at which the expenditure would be near what it was when the war began, having reference to the rule of population, and in this country, its proportion to the country it covered. In this estimate, another thing came in for consideration.

Upon the conclusion of the war, in determining at what period the *ante bellum* rate of expenditure will be reached, it became necessary to distinguish between what items of expense were due wholly to the war, and what were incident to peace only, and what partook of both. As time advances, under a wise administration, the former would diminish, and more nearly approximate equality with the sum required for peace, which in turn would constantly be on the increase. The intersection of the war descending line, with the rising peace margin would mark the point, below which their united volume would never descend. The rise of the peace expenditure, would compensate the decrease of that for war. The time for this cutting of the lines, he calculated, would, in our present case, be reached in 1876.

Upon this theory of expenditure, he formed his first budget. The general soundness of it was confirmed by the experience of the two congresses, during which he presided over expenditure, and the system and methods thus introduced, have not been widely departed from since.

Some further words will explain the basis of his personal relations with the gentlemen of his committee, and the methods he employed to secure from each his best efforts in the common cause. Hitherto it was the rule of the senate, and in a modified form of the house also, that all the members of the committee were the practical subordinates of the head. He commanded a company of privates—was the one figure on the floor—the chief, absorbing all the credit and notoriety the place gave him.

Garfield introduced a new practice, and with it new life and efficiency in his company. Here, too, he drew on his own experience and early observation. When first one of the Hiram corps of teachers, the chief had a way of absorbing and drawing to himself the credit due to his several lieutenants. The evil as well as injustice of it, was seen and felt by the young professor of languages. When he succeeded to the headship, in interviews with each of the professors and teachers, he commended them for such merit as they had, and urged them severally to go forward on their appointed ways, making and wearing their own fames. The institution sprang into new life and vigor. When expostulated with, as diminishing his own reputation and importance, he answered, "See what it is doing for the college." It was effective service that he wanted. He knew men, and

secured it, leaving to others to care for his reputation.

He early unfolded his views of expenditure to his associates. He then explained his idea of their relations to him, and to each other. Of the twelve great bills, one at least, was committed to each of the nine, to whom it was delivered by the chief, with all the information he had, and full suggestions as to the best method of dealing with it. A discriminating reduction of the estimates was the standing order, each man to go to all the departments, heads of bureaus, and down to the hidden, unknown men, who did know, all this information to be gathered, noted, collated and filed. When the man's bill was perfected and passed upon, he reported it, had the charge of it on the floor, made the opening speech, and the closing argument, with his chief and associates present, a trained, intelligent, armed band, acting in concert, ready to aid when needed—until then remaining silent. The work and credit of it thus were the task and property of the given man. The committee without reference to party lines, at once came to be a band of friends, standing closely about the chief whom they loved, never differing or jealous, always effective on the floor, and useful in committee.

For himself, Garfield took largely the care of the remaining bills, while each member was prepared to aid him and all the others.

On the introduction of his leading bill, the chairman took occasion to unfold his general views, which he did on the twenty-third of January, 1872. From this I quote nearly all which is an exposition of his views.

Mr. Chairman: In opening the discussion of this bill, I realize the difficulties which at all times attend the work of making appropriations for carrying on this government. But there are more than ordinary difficulties attending the work of a chairman who succeeds to a position which has been so adorned as has the chairmanship of the committee on appropriations during the last two years.* The most I can now venture, is to express the hope that by the generous aid of my colleagues on the committee, and the support of the house, I may be able to follow, at a humble distance, in the path my predecessor has traveled.

I would not occupy any time this morning in the preliminary discussion of this bill, but for the fact that this general appropriation bill, more than any other of the eleven which will come before the house, embraces in its scope nearly the whole civil establishment of the government. The approval of this bill is, in a certain sense, the approval of the whole system to which the other appropriations will refer. If our general plan of appropriations ought to be attacked, this is the place to begin. If they have a sufficient reason for being in the main what they are, that sufficient reason can be given for the passage of this bill substantially as it stands in the print before us. I therefore beg the indulgence of the committee while I call attention to a few questions which have arisen in my mind during the study I have given the subject.

RELATION OF EXPENDITURES TO THE GOVERNMENT.

And first of all, I will consider what part expenditures play in the affairs of the government. It is difficult to discuss expenditures comprehensively without discussing also the revenues; but I shall on this occasion allude to the revenues only on a single point. Revenue and the expenditure of revenue form by far the most important element in the government of modern nations. Revenue is not, as someone has said, the friction of a government, but rather its motive power. Without it the machinery of a government cannot move; and by it all the movements of a government are regulated. The expenditure of revenue forms the grand level from which all heights and depths of legislative action are measured. The increase and the diminution of the burdens of taxation depend alike upon their relation to this level of expenditures. That level once given, all other policies must conform to it and be determined by it. The expenditure of revenue and its distribution, therefore, form the best test of the health, the wisdom, and the virtue of a government. Is a government corrupt, that corruption will inevitably, sooner or later, show itself at the door of the treasury in demands for money. There is scarcely a conceivable form of corruption or public wrong that does not at last present itself at the cashier's desk and demand money. The legislature, therefore, that stands at the cashier's desk and watches with its Argus eyes the demands for payment over the counter, is most certain to see all the forms of public rascality. At that place, too, we may feel the Nation's pulse; we may determine whether it is in the delirium of fever or whether the currents of its life are flowing with the steady throbbings of health. What could have torn down the gaudy fabric of the late government of France so effectually as the simple expedient of compiling and publishing a balance sheet of the expenditures of Napoleon's government, as compared with the expenditures of the fifteen years which preceded his reign? A quiet student of finance exhibited the fact that during fifteen years of Napoleon's reign the expenditures of his government had been increased by the enormous total of three hundred and fifty million dollars in gold per annum.

HOW SHALL EXPENDITURES BE GAUGED?

Such, in my view, are the relations which the expenditures of the revenue sustain to the honor and safety of the Nation. How, then, shall they be regulated? By what gauge shall we determine the amount of revenue that ought to be expended by a nation? This question is full of difficulty, and I can hope to do little more than offer a few suggestions in the direction of its solution.

And, first, I remark that the mere amount of the appropriations is in itself no test. To say that this government is expending two hundred and ninety-two million dollars a year, may be to say that we are penurious and niggardly in our expenditures, and may be to say that we are lavish and prodigal. There must be some ground of relative judgment, some test by which we can determine whether expenditures are reasonable or exorbitant. It has occurred to me that two tests can be applied.

TEST OF POPULATION.

The first and most important is the relation of expenditure to the population. In some ratio corresponding to the increase of population it may be reasonable to increase the expenditures of a government. This is the test usually applied in Europe. In an official table I have before me the expenditures of the British government for the last fifteen years, I find the statement made over against the annual average of each year of the expenditure *per capita* of the population. The average expenditure *per capita* for that period, was two pounds, seven shillings and seven pence, or about twelve dollars in gold, with a slight tendency to decrease each year. In our own country, commencing with 1830 and taking the years when the census was taken, I find that the expenditures, *per capita*, exclusive of payments on the principal and interest of the public debt were as follows:

* Mr. Dawes, now in the senate.

In 1830	\$1 03
In 1840	1 41
In 1850	1 60
In 1860	1 94
In 1870	4 26

or, excluding pensions, three dollars and fifty-two cents. No doubt this test is valuable. But how shall it be applied? Shall the increase of expenditures keep pace with the population? We know that population tends to increase in a geometrical ratio, that is, at a per cent. compounded annually. If the normal increase of expenditures follows the same law, we might look forward to the future with alarm. It is manifest, however, that the necessity of expenditures does not keep pace with the mere increase of numbers; and while the total sum of money expended must necessarily be greater from year to year, the amount *per capita* ought in all well-regulated governments in time of peace to grow gradually less.

TEST OF TERRITORIAL SETTLEMENT AND EXPANSION.

But in a country like ours there is another element besides population that helps to determine the movement of expenditures. That element can hardly be found in any other country. It is the increase and settlement of our territory, the organic increase of the Nation by the addition of new States. To begin with the original thirteen States, and gauge expenditure till now by the increase of population alone, would be manifestly incorrect. But the fact that there have been added twenty-four States, and that we now have nine territories, not including Alaska, brings a new and important element into the calculation. It is impossible to estimate the effect of this element upon expenditures. But if we examine our own records from the beginning of the government, it will appear that every great increase of settled territory has very considerably added to the expenditures.

If these reflections be just, it will follow that the ordinary movement of our expenditures depends upon the action of two forces: first, the natural growth of population, and second, the extension of our territory and the increase in the number of our States. Some day, no doubt—and I hope at no distant day—we shall have reached the limit of territorial expansion. I hope we have reached it now, except to enlarge the number of States within our borders; and when we have settled our unoccupied lands, when we have laid down the fixed and certain boundaries of our country, then the movement of our expenditure in time of peace will be remitted to the operation of the one law, the increase of population. That law, as I have already intimated, is not an increase by a per cent. compounded annually, but by a per cent. that decreases annually. No doubt the expenditures will always increase from year to year; but they ought not to increase by the same per cent from year to year; the rate of increase ought gradually to grow less.

EXPENDITURES OF ENGLAND

In England, for example, where the territory is fixed, and they are remitted to the single law of increase of population, the increase of expenditure during the last fifteen years of peace has been only about one and three-quarter per cent. compounded annually. I believe nobody has made a very careful estimate of the rate in our country; our growth has been too irregular to afford data for an accurate estimate. But a gentleman who has given much attention to the subject expressed to me the belief that our expenditures in time of peace have increased about eight per cent. compounded annually. I can hardly believe it; yet I am sure that somewhere between that and the English rate will be found our rate of increase in times of peace. I am aware that such estimates as these are unsatisfactory, and that nothing short of the actual test of experience can determine the movements of our expenditures; but these suggestions, which have resulted from some study of the subject, I offer for the reflection of those who care to follow them out.

EFFECTS OF WAR ON EXPENDITURES.

Thus far I have considered the expenditures that arise in times of peace. Any view of this subject would be incomplete that did not include a consideration of the effect of war upon national expenditures. I have spoken of what the rate ought to be in time of peace, for carrying on a government. I will next consider the effect of war on the rate of increase. And here we are confronted with that anarchic element, the plague of nations, which Jeremy Bentham called "mischief on the largest scale." After the fire and blood of the battle-fields have disappeared, nowhere does war show its destroying power so certainly and so rentlessly as in the columns which represent the taxes and expenditures of the nation. Let me illustrate this by two examples.

In 1792, the year preceding the commencement of the great war against Napoleon, the expenditures of Great Britain were less than twenty million pounds sterling.

During the twenty-four years that elapsed, from the commencement of that wonderful struggle until its close at Waterloo, in 1815, the expenditures rose by successive bounds, until, in one year near the close of the war, it reached the enormous sum of one hundred and six million seven hundred and fifty thousand pounds.

The unusual increase of the public debt, added to the natural growth of expenditures from causes already discussed, made it impossible for England ever to reach her old level of expenditure. It took twenty years after Waterloo to reduce expenditures from seventy-seven million seven hundred and fifty thousand pounds, the annual average of the second decade of the century, to forty-five million seven hundred and fifty thousand pounds, the expenditure for 1835.

This last figure was the lowest England has known during the present century. Then followed nearly forty years of peace, from Waterloo to the Crimean war in 1854. The figures for that period may be taken to represent the natural growth of expenditures in England. During that period the expenditures increased, in a tolerably uniform ratio, from forty-five million seven hundred and fifty thousand pounds, the amount for 1835, to about fifty-one million seven hundred and fifty thousand pounds, the average for the five years ending 1853-54. This increase was about four million dollars of our money per annum. Then came the Crimean war of 1854-1856, during one year of which the expenditures rose to eighty-four million five hundred thousand pounds.

Again, as after the Napoleonic war, it required several years for the expenditures of the kingdom to get down to the new level of peace, which level was much higher than that of the former peace.

During the last ten years the expenditures of Great Britain have again been gradually increasing; the average for the six years ending with March 31, 1871, being sixty-eight million seven hundred and fifty thousand pounds.

WAR EXPENDITURES OF THE UNITED STATES.

As the second example of the effect of war on the movement of national expenditures, I call attention to our own history.

Considering the ordinary expenses of the government, exclusive of payments on the principal and interest of the public debt, the annual average may be stated thus:

Beginning with 1791, the last decade of the eighteenth century showed an annual average of three million seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars. During the first decade of the present century, the average was nearly five million five hundred thousand dollars. Or, commencing with 1791, there followed twenty years of peace, during which the annual average of ordinary expenditures was more than doubled. Then followed four years, from 1812 to 1815, inclusive, in which the war with England swelled the average to twenty-five million five hundred thousand dollars. During the five years succeeding that war, the average was sixteen million five hundred thousand dollars;

and it was not until 1821 that the new level of peace was reached. During the five years, from 1820 to 1825, inclusive, the annual average was eleven million five hundred thousand dollars. From 1825 to 1830 it was thirteen million dollars. From 1830 to 1835 it was seventeen million dollars. From 1835 to 1840, in which period occurred the Seminole war, it was thirty million five hundred thousand. From 1840 to 1845, it was twenty-seven million dollars. From 1845 to 1850, during which occurred the Mexican war, it was forty million five hundred thousand dollars. From 1850 to 1855, it was forty-seven million five hundred thousand dollars. From 1855 to June 30, 1861, it was sixty-seven million dollars. From June 30, 1861, to June 30, 1866, seven hundred and thirteen million seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars; and from June 30, 1866, to June 30, 1871, the annual average was one hundred and eighty-nine million dollars.

It is interesting to inquire how far we may reasonably expect to go in the descending scale before we reach the new level of peace. We have already seen that it took England twenty years after Waterloo before she reached such a level. Our own experience has been peculiar in this, that our people have been impatient of debt, and have always determinedly set about the work of reducing it.

Here followed a valuable and carefully prepared table.

DURATION OF WAR EXPENDITURES.

Throughout our history there may be seen a curious uniformity in the movement of the annual expenditures for the years immediately following a war. We have not the data to determine how long it was, after the war of independence, before the expenditures ceased to decrease; that is, before they reached the point where their natural growth more than balanced the tendency to reduction of war expenditure; but in the years immediately following all our subsequent wars, the decrease has continued for a period almost exactly twice the length of the war itself.

After the war of 1812-15, the expenditures continued to decline for eight years, reaching the lowest point in 1823.

After the Seminole war, which ran through three years, 1836, 1837, and 1838, the new level was not reached until 1844, six years after its close.

After the Mexican war, which lasted two years, it took four years, until 1852, to reach the new level of peace.

WHEN SHALL WE REACH OUR NEW LEVEL OF EXPENDITURES?

It is perhaps unsafe to base our calculations for the future on these analogies; but the wars already referred to have been of such varied character, and their financial effects have been so uniform, as to make it not unreasonable to expect that a similar result will follow our late war. If so, the decrease of our ordinary expenditures, exclusive of the principal and interest of the public debt, will continue until 1875 or 1876.

It will be seen by an analysis of our expenditures, that, exclusive of charges on the public debt, nearly fifty million dollars are expenditures directly for the late war. Many of these expenditures will not again appear, such as the bounty and back pay of volunteer soldiers, and payment of illegal captures of British vessels and cargoes. We may reasonably expect that the expenditures for pensions will hereafter steadily decrease, unless our legislation should be unwarrantably extravagant. We may also expect a large decrease in expenditures for the internal revenue department. Possibly, we may ultimately be able to abolish the department altogether. In the accounting and disbursing bureaus of the treasury department we may also expect a further reduction of the force now employed in settling war claims.

We cannot expect so rapid a reduction of the public debt and its burden of interest as we have witnessed for the last three years; but

the reduction will doubtless continue, and burden of interest will constantly decrease. I know it is not safe to attempt to forecast the future; but I venture to express the belief that if peace continues the year 1876 will witness our ordinary expenditures reduced to one hundred and twenty-five million dollars, and the interest on our public debt to ninety-five million dollars; making our total expenditures, exclusive of payment on the principal of the public debt, two hundred and thirty million dollars. Judging from our own experience and from that of other nations, we may not hope thereafter to reach a lower figure. In making this estimate I have assumed that there will be a considerable reduction of the burdens of taxation, and a revenue not nearly so great in excess of the expenditures as we now collect.

This is the presentation of general principles and shows the breadth and grasp of Garfield's mind.

This rapid reduction of the principal and interest of our public debt tends also to strengthen the hope that for three or four years to come our expenditures may continue to decrease. It would be cheering, indeed, if we might also hope that when the Nation again begins the ascent it will be up the beautiful slope where no sign of war shall come for many long years. If so, the ascent will be gradual and gentle, and will mark the course of that highway along which the Nation shall move upward and forever upward in its grand career of prosperity. But let it forever be borne in mind that the day which witnesses a new war increases more and more heavily than ever the calamities of the past. For the burdens of the past are mainly the burdens of war, and there is a point to which a national debt may rise when its people lose heart and grow hopeless under the burden.

NECESSITY OF REDUCING OUR PUBLIC DEBT.

Conceding to England all her wealth, all her greatness, and all her glory, still one fact in her history is so full of gloomy portent that I have never been able to understand how her statesmen could look upon it without the profoundest alarm. It would seem that all hope of paying off, or even of considerably reducing her public debt, is extinguished in the minds of her people. The last attempt in that direction was made by the chancellor of the exchequer, Mr. Gladstone, in his speech on the budget of 1866. After affirming that nine leading nations of Europe had incurred a debt of no less than one billion five hundred million pounds sterling during the last twenty-five years, and that, too, in a time of very general peace, he said that America was the only great nation of the world that was now considerably reducing her debt. Then referring to the British debt, he said:

"At the close of war against France in 1815, the British debt was nine hundred and two million two hundred and sixty-four thousand pounds. On the fifth of January 1854, it was eight hundred million five hundred and fifteen thousand pounds. From 1815 to 1854 there were nearly forty years of the most profound tranquility ever known in this country." * * * *

"The rate of decrease during that period was two million six hundred and nine thousand pounds per annum." * * *

"I do not believe if we take the whole years of peace since 1815, that the average reduction would reach three million pounds. If ever we should become involved in any great and protracted war, we must expect to see the debt increase at about ten times the annual rate by which we reduce it in time of peace."

A steady though not extravagant reduction of our debt should be the fixed policy of the Nation.

Here followed a luminous exposition of the treasury reports of receipts and expenditures, with illustrative tables. An examination of the present and of the next year's estimates which were compared with those of Great Britain, concludes thus:

I may venture to say for the committee on appropriations, that while they have endeavored to follow the line of rigid and reasonable economy, they have not forgotten the vastness and variety of the functions of government, whose operations should be maintained vigorously and generously. It would be a mistake to cut down expenditures in any department, so as to cripple any work which must be accomplished, and which can better be done at once and ended, by a liberal appropriation than to let it drag on through a series of years by reason of insufficient appropriations. It is better to make a reduction of whole groups, when that can be done, than merely to cut down individual items.

But I hope that members of the house will bear in mind that in many of our civil departments we have large forces of employes, which the settlement of war accounts made necessary, and which, when their work is done, it will require no little courage and effort to reduce to a peace basis. In doing so, it would be well for us to adopt the sentiment recently expressed by Mr. Gladstone, in the house of commons, that—

“The true way to save is not the cutting down of single items, but a more complete organization of our departments, and the determination, that for whatever the country spends, it shall have full value in labor, talent, or materials.”

In conclusion, Mr. Chairman, I thank the members of the house for the patience with which they have listened to these dry details, and for the kind attention with which they have honored me. I yield the floor for any remarks which other gentlemen may desire to make, and then I shall submit the bill to the judgment of the committee of the whole.

As a general unfolding and discussion of elementary principles, also an exposition of that portion of a budget which deals with expenditure, this stands as the first and ablest in the house. It opened a new era.

The legislative bill became, in Mr. Garfield's hands, the budget bill of the house. On its introduction at the first session of the Forty-third congress, he again made an elaborate presentation of his views generally. I reproduce some of its leading propositions to be taken with the speech just quoted from:

The bill now pending before the committee of the whole is the best gauge by which to measure the magnitude and cost of the National government. Its provisions extend to every leading function of the government in the three great departments—legislative, executive and judicial—and includes the civil functions of the military and naval establishments. It appropriates for all the salaries and contingent expenses of all the officers and employes of the civil service. If its provisions could be thrown upon canvas, they would form an outline map exhibiting the character and the magnitude of the government of the United States.

This is the proper standpoint from which to study the public expenditures, to examine the relation of expenditures to taxation, and of both to the prosperity and well-being of the Nation. * * *

The necessary expenditures of the government form the base line from which we measure the amount of our taxation required, and on which we base our system of finance. We have frequently heard it remarked, since the session began, that we should make our expenditures come within our revenues—that we should “cut our garment according to our cloth.” This theory may be correct when applied to private affairs, but it is not applicable to the wants of nations. Our national expenditures should be measured by the real necessities and the proper needs of the government. We should cut our garment so as to fit the person to be clothed. If he be a giant, we must provide cloth sufficient for a fitting garment.

The committee on appropriations are seeking earnestly to reduce the expenditures of the government; but they reject the doctrine that they should at all hazards reduce the expenditures to the level of the revenues, however small those revenues may be. They have attempted rather to ascertain what are the real and vital necessities of the government; to find what amount of money will suffice to meet all its honorable obligations, to carry on all its necessary and essential functions, and to keep alive those public enterprises which the country desires its government to undertake and accomplish. When the amount of expenses necessary to meet these objects is ascertained, that amount should be appropriated; and ways and means for procuring that amount should be provided.

There are some advantages in the British system of managing their finances. In the annual budget reported to the house of commons, expenditures and taxation are harnessed together. If appropriations are increased, taxes are correspondingly increased. If appropriations are reduced, a reduction of taxes accompanies the reduction.

On some accounts, it is unfortunate that our work of appropriations is not connected directly with the work of taxation. If this were so, the necessity of taxation would be a constant check upon extravagance, and the practice of economy would promise, as its immediate result, the pleasure of reducing taxation.

SURPLUS AND DEFICIT.

Revenues and expenditures may be considered from two points of view; in relation to the people and their industries, and in relation to the government and the effective working of its machinery. So far as the people are concerned, they willingly bear the burdens of taxation, when they see that their contributions are honestly and wisely expended to maintain the government of their choice, and to accomplish those objects which they consider necessary for the general welfare. So far as the government is concerned, the soundness of its financial affairs depends upon the annual surplus of the revenue over expenditures. A steady and constant revenue drawn from sources that represent the prosperity of the Nation—a revenue that grows with the growth of national wealth, and is so adjusted to the expenditures that a constant and considerable surplus is annually left in the treasury above all the necessary current demands; a surplus that keeps the treasury strong, that holds it above the fear of a sudden panic; that makes it impregnable against all private combinations; that makes it a terror to all stock-jobbing and gold-gambling—this is financial health. This is the situation that wise statesmanship should endeavor to support and maintain.

Of course in this discussion I leave out the collateral though important subject of banking and currency. The surplus, then, is the key to our financial situation. Every act of legislation should be studied in view of its effects upon the surplus. Two sets of forces are constantly acting upon the surplus. It is increased by the growth of the revenue and by the decrease of expenditure. It is decreased by the repeal or reduction of taxation, and by the increase of expenditures. When both forces conspire against it, when taxes are diminished and expenditures are increased, the surplus disappears.

With the disappearance of the surplus comes disaster—disaster to the treasury, disaster to the public credit, disaster to all the public interests. In times of peace, when no sudden emergency has made a great and imperious demand upon the treasury, a deficit cannot occur except as the result of unwise legislation or reckless and unwarranted administration. That legislation may consist in too great an increase of appropriations, or in too great a reduction of taxation, or in both combined.

HISTORY AND CAUSE OF DEFICITS.

Twice in the history of this Nation a deficit has occurred in time of peace. In both instances it has occurred because congress went too far

in the reduction of taxation—so far as to cripple the revenues and deplete the treasury. It may be worth our while to study those periods of our history in which deficits have thus occurred.

I do not speak of periods of war, for then the surplus is always maintained by the aid of loans; but I speak of deficits occurring in times of peace. From the close of the last war with England, in 1815, our revenues maintained a healthy and steady growth, interrupted only by years of financial crisis. A constant surplus was maintained sufficient to keep the treasury steady and diminish the public debt, and finally complete its payment. But in 1833, the great financial discussion, which at one time threatened to dissolve the Union, was ended by the passage of the compromise tariff of 1833—a law that provided for the scaling down of the rates of taxation on imports in each alternate year until 1842, when all should be reduced to the uniform rate of twenty per cent. *ad valorem*.

By this measure the revenues were steadily decreased, and in 1840 the treasury was empty. During the nine preceding years the receipts into the treasury had averaged thirty-two millions a year; but in 1840 they had fallen to nineteen and a half millions, and in 1841 to less than seventeen millions. True, the expenditures had grown with the growth of the country; but no large or sudden expenditure appeared in any of those years. The deficit appeared, and it was unquestionably due to too great a reduction of taxation. This deficit brought political and financial disaster. To meet it a special session of congress was convened in June, 1841, and President Tyler sent in his message, in which he declared that by the end of the fiscal year of March 4, 1842, there would be a deficit of eleven million four hundred and six thousand one hundred and thirty-two dollars and ninety-eight cents, and a further deficit by September, 1842, of four million eight hundred and forty-five thousand dollars.

In his message of December 7, 1841, he reported a still further deficit, and declared that these accumulated deficits were the results of the too great reduction of taxation by the legislation of 1833. These accumulated deficits amounted to more than all the receipts for that year. They were to that time what a deficit of three hundred millions would be to us to-day.

I understood the gentleman from Massachusetts [Mr. Dawes] to declare that congress had never increased taxation in time of peace. Our history does not bear him out in this assertion.

The congress of 1841-42 was called upon to repair the wasted revenues by an increase of taxation. The debates of that body show that the bill they passed was treated wholly as a necessity of the revenue. The bill itself was entitled "An act to provide revenue for the government." It became a law in 1842, and under its influence the revenues revived. In 1843 the surplus reappeared, and again the revenues continued to grow with the growth of the country.

Excepting the period of the Mexican war, which, like all other modern wars, was supported by the aid of loans, the surplus continued down to and including the first year of Buchanan's administration. During the four years of Pierce's administration, the revenues had exceeded seventy millions a year; but in the first year of Buchanan's term, an act was passed so largely reducing the duties on imports that the revenues dropped to forty-six and a half millions in 1858, and a deficit appeared which continued and accumulated until the coming in of Lincoln's administration.

Let us notice the growth of that deficit. On the first day of July, 1857, the public debt, less cash in the treasury, was eleven millions three hundred and fifty thousand two hundred and seventy dollars and sixty-three cents; on the first day of July, 1860, the account stood, total debt, less cash in the treasury, sixty-one million one hundred and forty-seven thousand four hundred and ninety-seven dollars, showing a deficit of fifty millions in the space of three years. When Mr. Lincoln was inaugurated, in 1861, the debt had increased to nearly ninety millions

and there had accumulated a deficit of more than seventy millions, and those four years of Buchanan's administration were not years of extraordinary expenditures. Indeed, during those four years, the expenditures had not averaged so great as in the last year of the administration of Mr. Pierce. The deficit then did not arise from an increase of expenditure, but from a decrease of revenue. For four years the government had been paying its ordinary expenses by the aid of loans at ruinous rates, and by forced loans in the form of treasury notes. Here, as in the former case, the final remedy for the deficit was taxation.

The first act of the last session of congress in Buchanan's term was an act to authorize the issue of treasury notes to meet the expenditures of the government; and almost the last act of that session was the act of March 2, 1861, to provide for the payment of outstanding treasury notes, and to meet the expenditures of the government by increasing the duties on imports. This act was passed by a Republican congress, and was reluctantly approved by a President whose policy and whose party had produced the deficit, and brought financial distress upon the country by cutting too deeply and too recklessly into the public revenues.

RECENT CONDITION OF THE TREASURY.

Mr. Chairman, when the house convened in December last, we were startled by the declaration that another deficit was about to appear. We were informed that we might look for a deficit of forty-two millions by the end of the current fiscal year. This announcement was indeed the signal for alarm throughout the country; and it became the imperative duty of congress to inquire as to whether there would be a deficit, and if so, to ascertain its cause and provide the remedy.

In this instance, to the ordinary causes that produce a deficit, there had been superadded the disastrous financial calamity that visited a portion of the business interests of this country in September last; a panic that fell with unparalleled weight and suddenness, and swept like a tornado, leaving destruction in its track. We have not yet sufficiently recovered from the shock to be able to measure with accuracy the magnitude of its effects. We cannot yet tell how soon and how completely the revenues of the country will recover from the shock. But we have sufficient data to ascertain, with some degree of accuracy, the part that the legislation of congress has played in producing the situation in which we now find ourselves.

That we may more clearly trace the legislative steps by which we have reached our present position, I invite your attention to the condition of our finances at the close of the war. Leaving out of view the fiscal year ending June 30, 1865, in which there were paid over the counter of the treasury the enormous sum of one billion two hundred and ninety million dollars, the accumulated products of taxation and of loans, we begin our examination with the year that followed the close of the war, the fiscal year ending June 30, 1866. In that year, our aggregate revenues, from all sources, exclusive of loans, amounted to five hundred and fifty-eight million dollars, and our expenditures to nearly five hundred and twenty-one million dollars, leaving us a clear surplus of thirty-seven million dollars. These were the gigantic proportions of our income and our payments. From these as a base line we sketch the subsequent history of our finances. From these vast totals the work of triple reduction began—reduction of the revenue by the repeal of taxes, reduction of ordinary payments by the decrease of expenditures, reduction of the public debt by applying to it the annual surplus.

Then follows a history of surplus and reduction of taxation, since the war, with tables and results, after which he mildly solaces himself and warns others, thus:

Mr. Chairman, it is a grateful task to remove burdens from the industries and the earnings of the American people. No more grateful work can an American congress be called upon to perform. But while

we are relieving the people from the burdens of taxation, it should always be borne in mind that we are in danger of so crippling the revenues as to embarrass the government and endanger the public credit. It is a great thing to remove all burdensome taxes; but there is danger that while congress may imitate Tennyson's Godiva, who—

Took away the tax,

And built herself an everlasting name, —

yet in so doing, it may cause the public credit to go forth from a despoiled treasury, and, like the Lady Godiva, ride naked in the streets of the world. We have had abounding faith in the elasticity of our revenues. We have found that even reduction of rates frequently brings us increased revenues; that the buoyant and almost immortal life of our industries will make the tree of our revenues bloom again, how oftensoever we may pluck its flowers and its fruits. We think of it as the fabled tree which Virgil's hero found in the grove of Avernus. Whenever the bough of gold was plucked away, another sprang out in its place:

Primo avulsam non deficit alter

Aureus; et simili frondescit virga metallo.

But, sir, we may pluck the golden bough once too often. We may pluck away with it the living forces of the tree itself.

Thus refreshed, he continues the broad discussion of surplus and deficit, with apt reference to our own experience. Then he takes up our recent expenditure, which called up Mr. Dawes, his predecessor. The whole is illustrated by carefully prepared tables and figures. This only brings us through the first third of this very statesman like performance.

The conference report on the tariff bill being before the house on the twenty-third of the following June, which gave scope for the counterpart of his budget, he submitted to the house a clear and forcible presentation of it, supplementing the effort just brought to our notice.

The reader is now in possession of the means of forming an estimate of the views of Mr. Garfield upon the great subjects of money, the currency, taxation and expenditure, with so much of his reasoning as enables him to see the grounds on which they rest; and it is not my purpose to return to either of them, though six years of congressional life remain to be glanced at. I turn back to refer to an episode.

REMOVAL OF THE FLATHEADS.

In the vacation of the summer of 1872, General Garfield went on a mission to the Indian country, by appointment of the executive.

The *Flatheads*, occupying the valley of the Bitter Root, or Snake river, had long refused to comply with their engagement to remove to a new reservation, some hundred miles distant. With his characteristic thoroughness, he began with Lewis and Clarke's expedition, and read up all the literature on the Indian question. He started in May, this threader of the intricacies of budgets, accompanied by the companion of his European tour, and sweet child, Mollie, whom he left at Leavenworth, and himself staged the four hundred and fifty

miles between Salt Lake City and the Snake. The *Flatheads* were all Catholics, and numbered five or six hundred—a superior order of the natives, with some rudiments of civilization. There were plenty of stories of Lewis and Clarke, who were there more than sixty years before. He saw an elderly, intelligent half-breed, the reputed son of Captain Clarke, whose flame-red hair testified of the probability of the story. The general himself visited the reservation and judged of its capacity and fitness for their residence. On his return he assembled the Indians and the agents, when after a two or three days' talk, two of the three chiefs assented to the terms he was authorized to offer, and he was thus able to execute his mission satisfactorily.

On their way back, at Chicago, he purchased a paper and there read the first account of the Credit Mobilier embroglio. He hurried on to Washington, made his report to the President on the thirteenth or fourteenth of September, and at once secured the publication of the statement of the facts he always made, and calmly awaited what time might unfold. Through all of the not quite forty-one years of his eventful life, this was the first whisper derogatory of his name. In the next part of my labors, the reader will find an exhaustive *expose* of this, and the other two charges which came upon him at about the same time, one of which grew out of his conscientious discharge of his duties as the head of the committee on appropriations, and another was calumniously connected with it.

Let no reader be deterred by the seeming length of what is offered him. He will there find all the original material from which he can form a satisfactory judgment of General Garfield's conduct, in all the cases referred to, and I have written thus far in vain, if I have not shown that the thus assailed man is fully entitled to have each of his countrymen examine and decide for himself, the merits of these charges.

PART THIRD.

CHAPTER I.

A CHAPTER ON SLANDERS.

Credit Mobilier.—The Charge and How Met.—Union of Credit Mobilier with the Union Pacific.—Its Purpose and Plans.—Oakes Ames, Trustee, Places His Stock, and How.—Suit and Exposure.—Garfield's Prompt Action.—Blaine Demands an Investigation.—The Committee.—Its Report Exonerates Garfield from Blame.—Leaves Him Exposed to Charge of Perjury.—Case Considered.—All the Evidence Given.—Ames Impeaches Himself.—Contradicted by His Papers and Writings.—No Case.—Garfield's Statement.—Its Support.—Wholly Innocent.

Living and walking on a level above the heads of dealers in votes, caucus and convention managers, never having an acquaintance with the makers and workers of rings; surrounded by an atmosphere too rarefied and cold for subsidists and lobbyists, the jobbers in congressional legislation; never having about him men of whom questions are asked and whose ways lie through the unknown, he was suddenly compelled to pass the ordeal of calumny, relentless as slander is, and come to appreciate the fugacious tenure of reputation, and be compelled to fall back, and in, upon himself.

The three charges, "Venal Dealing in Stock," "The DeGolyer Contract," and "Salary Grab," like three assaulting hosts, came upon him by surprise. Allies they were, each giving might to the others, though probably had it not been insisted that he was vulnerable to the first, the other two would have been less fierce and persistent.

CREDIT MOBILIER.

The alleged stock transaction is supposed to have occurred late in 1867 or early in 1868. No assailant has been able to fix its date. As we have seen, it transpired to the public, and took form, in the summer or autumn of 1872. This seeming cover of time and silence gave it added weight and wings. The charge involved many, each of whom had been regarded as unapproachable by corruption. The number involved, their high personal characters, in the curious illogic of the public mind dealing with charges upon men, gave it force and weight instead of doubt and improbability.

On the second day of the third session of the Forty-second congress, Mr. Blaine, whose name was on the list of the proscribed, acting by request of others, demanded an immediate investigation by the house, and a committee of five was appointed, consisting of Luke P. Poland, Nathaniel P. Banks, George W. McCrary, William E. Niblack and William M. Merrick, all men ranking with the first of the body, and the two last among the ablest

of the representative men of the Democracy. After a patient and exhaustive hearing, in which all known sources of information were used in all the known and unknown ways of congressional investigations, the committee having perfect jurisdiction of the case, unanimously exonerated Mr. Garfield. No man of the house before believed him guilty. No member has ever since given it credit, or will repeat the charge.

On the eighth of May, 1873, Mr. Garfield himself gave a masterly *expose* of the case to the public, which seemed to clarify the atmosphere of all the coloring matter that the committee left suspended in it. There is no silencing malice, or answering the scruples of aspiring rivals. They did not immediately die out. The year following was their apparent opportunity, and he was assailed in his own district, on all the charges. On the nineteenth of September, 1874, he invited friends and enemies to a discussion of all the charges, now boldly made upon him. That was the vital issue in his pending re-election. There, in a calm, colorless manner, clear and forceful, he distinctly stated each charge, and exposed and disproved it, calling upon any and all to answer or deny his statements or conclusions, giving them ample time for that purpose. No one undertook the hopeless task. The issues thus made his people adjudged in his favor, and from that no appeal has ever been made. It was taken as conclusive in the State, and reaffirmed by his unanimous nomination and election by the Republicans of the Ohio legislature to the senate of the United States. His recent national nomination is an affirmation of the judgment of congress and of his own people.

During all the time of the congressional investigation, as during all the years since, men and women, the purest in the land, of lives the most elevated and blameless, men of the most exalted positions, of unquestioned integrity and purposes, sought and associated with him, cultivated his society, gave him their trust, their love, and applause. They hailed his nomination as an omen, a pledge for the elevation of our politics, and the purification of our highest public and national life.

Against slander there is no plea of former acquittal; no statute of limitations is a bar; no trust, no faith, no love however profound and universal are the least protection against it. Every man, wherever he stands, however surrounded, is within reach, exposed to its shafts.

It may be said that the judgment of the house of representatives, of the State of Ohio, of a national convention, do not bind the people of the Republic, and these questions of fraud and misconduct may be heard in the

great forum. The charges are not now renewed because any intelligent man believes them, nor for the purpose of injuring the candidate as a man, but it is a means of war which may embarrass, possibly harm, political opponents in a national contest for power. I will deal with this matter as a new question.

It is alleged that in December, 1867, or January, 1868, Mr. Garfield in effect corruptly purchased and held for some time, ten shares of stock of a corporate body, known as the Credit Mobilier, and that he realized by the transaction three hundred and twenty-nine dollars.

If there was fraud in this transaction it can be shown precisely where it resides, and the evidence can be pointed out that proves it. The stock itself must have been tainted, or there was fraud in the purchase, or the purpose of the acquisition was bad.

Some things need to be stated for a clear appreciation of the case. The Union Pacific railroad company was chartered by congress. It received large subsidies of land to secure its construction. Congress promised a liberal loan of United States bonds, deliverable upon the completion of its sections. Should these prove inadequate, the company was authorized to issue its own bonds, and to the extent of the insufficiency of the United States bonds, to pay for the construction; these construction bonds of the company were to be prior in security to the debt of the company to the United States for its bonds. The government of the United States appointed two of the directors, and retained the right to annul the company's charter. These great advantages were secured to the company by act of congress of July, 1864. No further legislation was sought by the company. In 1859 Pennsylvania incorporated a company which afterward took the name Credit Mobilier from the French company of that name, with a capital of two million five hundred thousand dollars, which was afterward, by its own action, increased to three million seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Its declared purpose was to use its capital to aid the construction of great works of improvement the profits of the building of which would be dividends on its stock. Later, Thomas C. Durant, of New York, who was largely an owner and manager of the railroad company and the Credit Mobilier, and Oakes Ames, of Massachusetts, who was also a stockholder in both companies, united their energies, genius, and means, for the construction of the road, the building up of the Credit Mobilier, and the enriching of themselves and associates. The means employed were by a contract, executed in August, 1867, between Oakes Ames and the Union Pacific, for the construction of six hundred and sixty-seven

miles of railroad for the sum of forty-seven million nine hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars.

In October, 1867, another contract was made between Oakes Ames, the Credit Mobilier, and seven trustees, to whom Ames had assigned the contract for construction, by which the Credit Mobilier was to advance money to build the road at a rate of interest and commissions of nine and one-half per-cent. - All the leading holders of Union Pacific stock were holders of Credit Mobilier stock. To ensure the perpetual control of the Union Pacific, it was desirable that the seven trustees should hold perpetual proxies of the Union Pacific stock, and thus secure the direction of the company. To ensure this, the profits of the Ames construction contract were to be divided only among the holders of the Credit Mobilier stock, who, as holders of the Union Pacific stock, should deliver their proxies to the seven. All this is shown in Willson's (2d Cred. Mob.), Rep. No. 78, 42d Cong., 3d Ses.

It should be stated, that as in effect, the principal stockholders of the Union Pacific, thus contracted with themselves as the Credit Mobilier, to build the road, for which the bonds of the United States were to pay. It was at enormous profits, so great that the Credit Mobilier stock from below par in a few months was worth three or four times its par value, though none was ever in the market. This is apparent from both the Poland and Wilson reports. The case I am considering assumes that the dividends of the one thousand dollars of stock, paid for itself in five months, with a balance over of three hundred and twenty-nine dollars. Also, it should be remembered, that by this device, under the provision of the act of July, 1864, which permitted the Union Pacific to issue its own bonds, and give them priority in security over its debt to the United States for its bonds, it managed to displace them, and thrust in its own in advance of them, as first mortgage bonds. The Poland committee justly holds this to be a fraud upon the United States. Obviously terms and devices so extraordinary would be kept within the counsel of the conspirators. That it did not transpire to the world, and was not disclosed by Oakes Ames to the implicated members of congress, is the concurrent testimony of all the witnesses, and the unanimous finding of the Poland committee.

In the autumn of 1867, there seem to have been six hundred and fifty shares of Credit Mobilier unsold, and some controversy arose between Durant, Ames and Henry S. McComb, a large stockholder, as to their disposition. Each claimed that he needed them to fill promises to applicants. Ames was finally permitted to re-

ceive three hundred and forty-three shares at par and interest from the preceding July. Thus armed Oakes Ames, a member of the house, made his peaceful way to the capital, on his mission of placing this stock, in accordance with the rule of his life, as stated in his letters found further on. He selected his depositaries with care, in every instance his political, and some of them, his personal friends, who had entire confidence in his business tact and honesty—men of nice integrity who would never be suspected, whom he could have had no wish to involve in difficulty, and neither of whom—he nor any man—would dream of approaching with a corrupt proposition. To each he sold or offered to sell at par, with interest from July. To no one did he disclose the relations of the two corporations, nor yet the enormous value of the stock. To assure some, he guaranteed a profit of ten per cent. Some paid him. Some did not. He was indifferent about that. To not more than one, was the stock transferred. It stood in his name, he received the dividends, converted the bonds received and paid over, in a careless, pleasant way, as a man would, who had a secret, which some of them might blunder on, if each transacted his own business for himself. His transaction was with each separately. He told no one of his sales to either of the others, and each kept his own counsels. That there was no understanding between Ames and each of these men, nor between them as there would have been, had the purpose on their part been corrupt, is proved by the surprise and panic produced, when the real character of the arrangement was made known. Even then, there was no concert, save to demand a trial. Ames had a purpose. He did not desire further legislation. The Union Pacific had not asked it. He was afraid that certain prominent men might ask impertinent questions in the house. He wanted silent, independent influence in different parts of the house. He did not intimate that he wanted it; did not disclose the real value of the commodity he was selling. That might lead to inquiries. Having planted his stocks, he wrote his letters of January 25th and 30th, and placidly pursued his peaceful way.

About the time of this stock-planting by Oakes, Mr. H. S. McComb planted a suit in the Pennsylvania courts against him, to recover these very shares, and time giving birth to other events, passed silently over both transactions. In the summer of 1872, the Pennsylvania case sprang into flower. McComb gave his deposition, and produced the following letters—reproduced before the Poland committee, where he testified:

WASHINGTON, January 26, 1868.

H. S. McComb, Esq.—*Dear Sir:* Yours of the twenty-third is at

hand, in which you say Senators Bayard and Fowler have written to you in relation to their stock. I have spoken to Fowler, but not to Bayard. I have never been introduced to Bayard, but will see him soon. You say I must not put too much in one locality. I have assigned, as far as I have given, to four from Massachusetts; one from New Hampshire; one, Delaware; one, Tennessee; one-half, Ohio; two, Pennsylvania; one, Indiana; one, Maine; and I have three to place, which I shall put where they will do most good to us. I am here on the spot, and can better judge where they should go. I think after this dividend is paid we should make our capital four million dollars, and distribute the new stock where it will protect us. Let them have the stock at par, and profits made in the future. The fifty per cent. increase on the old stock I want for distribution here, and soon. Alley is opposed to the division of the bonds, says he will need them, &c., &c. I should think that we ought to be able to spare them with Alley and Cisco on the finance committee. We used to be able to borrow when we had no credit and debts pressing; we are now out of debt and in good credit. What say you about the bond dividend? A part of the purchasers here are poor, and want their bonds to sell to enable them to meet their payment on the stock in the C. M. I have told them what they would get as dividends, and they expect, I think—when the bonds the parties received as the eighty per cent. dividend, we better give them the bonds. It will not amount to anything with us. Some of the large owners will not care whether they have the bonds or certificates, or they will lend their bond to the company, as they have done before, or lend them money. Quigley has been here, and we have got that one-tenth that was Underwood's. I have taken a half, Quigley a quarter, and you a quarter.

Judge Carter wants a part of it. At some future day we are to surrender a part to him.

Yours truly,

OAKES AMES.

WASHINGTON, January 30, 1868.

H. S. McComb.—*Dear Sir:* Yours of the 28th is at hand inclosing copy of letter from, or rather to, Mr. King. I don't fear any investigation here. What some of Durant's friends may do in New York can't be counted on with any certainty. You do not understand by your letter what I have done and am to do with my sales of stock. You say more to New York. I have placed some with New York, or have agreed to. You must remember that it was nearly all placed as you saw on the list in New York, and there was but about 6 or 8 M for me to place. I could not give all they wanted or they might want out of that. You would not want me to offer less than one thousand (M) to any one. We allowed Durant to place \$58,000 to some three or four of his friends or keep it himself. *I have used this where it will produce most good to us I think.*

In view of King's letter and Washburn's move here, I go in for making one bond dividend in full. We can do it with perfect safety. I understand the opposition to it comes from Alley. He is on the Finance Committee, and can raise money easy if we come short, which I don't believe we shall; and if we do, we can loan our bonds to the Company, or loan them the money we get for the bonds. The contract calls for the division, and I say have it. When shall I see you in Washington?

Yours truly,

OAKES AMES.

McComb sued Ames for this very stock, gave his deposition, and thus these letters transpired to the public, and produced wide-spread excitement. General Garfield was then in the Indian country, as will be remembered, and on his return first heard and saw them, on the thirteenth or fourteenth of September. He immediately called upon his friend, Gen. H. V. Boynton, of the Cin-

cinnati *Gazette*, and authorized the following, which appeared in that print, September 15th:

"General Garfield, who has just arrived from the Indian country, has to-day had the first opportunity of seeing the charges connecting his name with receiving shares of the Credit Mobilier from Oakes Ames. He authorizes the statement that he never subscribed for a single share of the stock, and that he never received or saw a share of it. When the company was first formed, George Francis Train, then active in it, came to Washington and exhibited a list of subscribers, of leading capitalists, and some members of congress, to the stock of the company. The subscription was described as a popular one of one thousand dollars cash. Train urged General Garfield to subscribe on two occasions, and each time he declined. Subsequently he was again informed that the list was nearly completed, but that a chance remained for him to subscribe, when he again declined, and to this day he has not subscribed for or received any share of stock or bond of the company."

The sittings of the Poland committee, as will be remembered, were attended by excited crowds, and among the statements of the daily press were repeated accounts of the dismay of the gentlemen whose names appeared in Mr. Ames' list. The paragraph from the *Gazette* shows that none of these statements applied to General Garfield. Mr. Train's connection with the Credit Mobilier is apparent by other evidence. In his account of that company Mr. McComb says:

"The Credit Mobilier corporation was the result of a charter obtained by a man named Duff Green, from the Pennsylvania legislature, called the 'Pennsylvania Fiscal Agency.' It was subsequently changed by legislative enactment to the Credit Mobilier of America, and some little change made in its provisions. It was purchased by Thomas C. Durant, from a man in Pennsylvania named Hall, and George Francis Train. It was purchased especially with a view of building the Pacific railroad. The Pennsylvania legislature made an amendment in the charter allowing a branch office to be in New York, and providing that it should be managed by what was called a railway bureau, all of whom need not be directors of the company."—*Poland's Report*, page 3.

Thomas C. Durant said—

Some parties were interested in this Pennsylvania fiscal agency when I first went into the Credit Mobilier. They had taken a few shares of stock before the branch was established in New York, under the amended charter. I sent Mr. Train to Philadelphia. We wanted it for a stock operation, but could not agree what was to be done with it. Mr. Train proposed to go on an expanded scale, but I abandoned it. I think Mr. Train got some subscriptions; what they were I do not know; they were never collected and returned to the company.—*Id.* page 169.

The Poland committee was created by, and sat under, the following resolution:

Whereas, accusations have been made in the public press, founded on alleged letters of Oakes Ames, a representative from Massachusetts, and upon the alleged affidavits of Henry S. McComb, a citizen of Wilmington, in the State of Delaware, to the effect that members of this house were bribed by Oakes Ames to perform certain legislative acts for the benefit of the Union Pacific railroad company, by presents of stock in the Credit Mobilier of America, or by presents of a valuable character derived therefrom: Therefore,

Resolved, That a special committee of five be appointed by the speaker *pro tempore*, whose duty it shall be to investigate whether any member of this house was bribed by Oakes Ames, or any other person or corporation, in any matter touching his legislative duty.

Resolved further, That the committee have the right to employ a stenographer, and that they be empowered to send for persons and papers.—*Poland Reports*, page 1.

It began its labors December 12th, and sat many weeks, filling over five hundred pages with the sworn statements of many men, chief of whom was the unhappy Oakes Ames. On the eighteenth of February the committee made its final report, written by the chairman.

The following is so much of this paper as deals with the charge against Mr. Garfield:

The facts in regard to Mr. Garfield, as found by the committee, are identical with the case of Mr. Kelley to the point of reception of the check for three hundred and twenty-nine dollars. He agreed with Mr. Ames to take ten shares of Credit Mobilier stock, but did not pay for the same. Mr. Ames received the eighty per cent. dividend in bonds, and sold them for ninety-seven per cent., and also received the sixty per cent. cash dividend, which together paid the price of the stock and interest, and left a balance of three hundred and twenty-nine dollars. This sum was paid over to Mr. Garfield by a check on the sergeant-at-arms, and Mr. Garfield then understood this sum was the balance of dividends after paying for the stock. Mr. Ames received all the subsequent dividends, and the committee do not find that, since the payment of the three hundred and twenty-nine dollars, there has been any communication between Mr. Ames and Mr. Garfield on the subject until this investigation began. Some correspondence between Mr. Garfield and Mr. Ames, and some conversations between them during this investigation, will be found in the reported testimony. * * *

The committee do not find that Mr. Ames, in his negotiations with the persons above named, entered into any detail of the relations between the Credit Mobilier company and the Union Pacific company, or gave them any specific information as to the amount of dividends they would be likely to receive further than has been already stated. * *

In his negotiations with these members of congress, Mr. Ames made no suggestion that he desired to secure their favorable influence in congress in favor of the railroad company, and whenever the question was raised as to whether the ownership of this stock would in any way interfere with or embarrass them in their action as members of congress, he assured them it would not.

The committee, therefore, do not find, as to the members of the present house above named, * that they were aware of the object of Mr. Ames, or that they had any other purpose in taking this stock than to make a profitable investment. * * *

It ought also to be stated that no one of the present members of the house above named appears to have had any knowledge of the dealings of Mr. Ames with other members.

The committee do not find that either of the above named gentlemen, in contracting with Mr. Ames, had any corrupt motive or purpose himself, or was aware that Mr. Ames had any, nor did either of them suppose he was guilty of any impropriety or even indelicacy in becoming a purchaser of this stock. Had it appeared that these gentlemen were aware of the enormous dividends upon this stock, and how they were to be earned, we could not thus acquit them.

Mr. Poland is an able and learned man. There was within his easy reach ample material for a vigorous, discriminating, judicial disposition of the case, which would have saved us further labor. It lacks all those qualities.

* Ames and James Brooks not included in the list referred to.

It is feeble, and pervaded with a good-natured indifference; or worse, an easy-going laziness, in grasp, statement and argument, cruel and hurtful to a man whom he profoundly respected, and for whom he has expressed the greatest admiration. There is an unwritten history of statement and comment, by several members of the committee, bearing on this feature, cotemporaneous with the report, profitless to inscribe now.

At the first opportunity after the report was made, General Garfield addressed the House, as follows:

I rise to a personal explanation. During the late investigation by the committee, of which the gentleman from Vermont (Mr. Poland) was the chairman, I pursued what seemed to be the plain path of duty, to keep silence, except when I was called upon to testify before the committee. When testimony was given which appeared to be in conflict with mine, I waited, expecting to be called again if anything was needed from me in reference to these discrepancies. I was not recalled; and when the committee submitted their report to the house, a considerable portion of the testimony relating to me had not been printed.

In the discussion which followed here, I was prepared to submit some additional facts and considerations, in case my own conduct came up for consideration in the house; but the whole subject was concluded without any direct reference to myself, and since then the whole time of the house has been occupied with the public business. I now desire to make a single remark on this subject in the hearing of the house. Though the committee acquitted me of all charges of corruption in action or intent, yet there is in the report a summing up of the facts in relation to me which I respectfully protest is not warranted by the testimony. I say this with the utmost respect for the committee, and without intending any reflection upon them.

I cannot now enter upon the discussion; but I propose, before long, to make a statement to the public, setting forth more fully the grounds of my dissent from the summing up to which I have referred. I will only say now that the testimony which I gave before the committee is a statement of the facts in the case as I have understood them from the beginning. More than three years ago, on at least two occasions, I stated the case to two personal friends substantially as I stated it before the committee, and I here add that nothing in my conduct or conversation has at any time been in conflict with my testimony. For the present I desire only to place on record this declaration and notice.

The purpose thus publicly declared he executed, as we have seen, in the following May.

Obviously, if there was fraud in the alleged purchase of the Credit Mobilier stock, it must be in the point that it was purchased, or the alleged dividend was received, with the knowledge of the fraudulent arrangement between the Union Pacific Company and the Credit Mobilier, to which the purchaser, a member of the house, would thereby become a party. There is no pretense that there is a shadow of evidence that Mr. Garfield had the slightest knowledge, or any hint to put him on his inquiry as to the transactions between the two companies; Ames swore that he did not know of them. But the committee did permit itself to say that he agreed to buy ten shares, but did not pay for them, that Ames held them for him, and out of the dividends he paid for the stock,

and that the balance, three hundred and twenty-nine dollars, was paid to Garfield by Ames, *in a check* on the sergeant-at-arms of the house.

Each of these statements General Garfield solemnly denied on his oath; and it is now alleged that, though he was guiltless of corruption in the purchase itself, he was guilty of the gravest crime known to the law, in the denial of the innocent purchase itself. Certainly this is the most illogical of accusations. If General Garfield was innocent of wrong, why should he commit perjury to conceal it? It is true, the committee appeared to disbelieve him; what it did do was to disregard his case, slur it over, couple it with another man's, and disregard the evidence. Not only do they seem to have disbelieved him, but they disbelieved Oakes Ames also, who at first swore that Garfield was entirely innocent, and found facts without evidence.

Not thus is this case to be dismissed. I am remitted to the dreary task of examining in detail the real and seeming proofs. The charge of perjury is to be proved by a weight of evidence equal to that of two men. The evidence of one man is met and balanced by that of the accused, is the rule of law and logic. I do not place this case solely on the basis of legal evidence, which is but the mass of human experience formulated into practical rules for convenience and use. Let all sources of information be employed, which practical intelligence uses in dealing with common grave affairs. There really are but two witnesses, and a few side lights, which attend the transaction.

Oakes Ames is the sole source of inculpatory evidence. His connection with the whole transaction at once compromises him so entirely, that it is a rule alike of experience and law, that full credit cannot be given him. He has knowledge, but his integrity is impaired. He who would entrap the people's representatives by half truths, and whole suppressions, is thereby gravely discredited.

Is it said that Garfield occupies the same position—is compromised and therefore discredited? That is the fact to be proved. Until his guilt is established his credit is unimpaired. He is a witness entitled to full credit. Oakes Ames, the thus impeached witness, and sole source of criminative evidence, is further, and more gravely, compromised. The man who makes different statements of the same matter, though one statement is not on his oath, so far discredits himself, that his statement ceases to be a source of full proof.

In his letter to McComb of January 25, 1868, he says he had sold to Garfield, of Ohio, twenty shares of stock at two thousand dollars. He swore before the committee,

that there were but ten shares at one thousand dollars. The first statement was in writing, when the supposed transaction was fresh, when he was under an obligation to be truthful and accurate; the second, four years later, on his oath. Both cannot be true. The man who made them, is not truthful.

It is alike a rule of law and intelligence, that a man who deliberately swears that the fact to be proved does not exist, and then that the same fact does exist, thereby destroys himself as a source of information as to the existence of that fact.

The facts to be established were, that this same witness sold to Garfield ten shares of Credit Mobilier stock, and paid him as a dividend on it, three hundred and twenty-nine dollars.

On these points, I quote from the Poland Rep. at p. 28, under date of December 28th:

Q. In reference to Mr. Garfield, you say that you agreed to get ten shares for him, and to hold them till he could pay for them, and that he never did pay for them nor receive them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He never paid any money on that stock nor received any money from it?—A. Not on account of it.

Q. He received no dividends?—A. No, sir; I think not. He says he did not. My own recollection is not very clear.

Q. So that, as you understand, Mr. Garfield never parted with any money, nor received any money, on that transaction?—A. No, sir; he had some money from me once, some three or four hundred dollars, and called it a loan. He says that that is all he ever received from me, and that he considered it a loan. He never took his stock, and never paid for it.

Q. Did you understand it so?—A. Yes; I am willing to so understand it. I do not recollect paying him any dividend, and have forgotten that I paid him any money.

The sum of this is, that he agreed to sell Garfield ten shares, but did not. Garfield did not pay for them, and never received from him, Ames, any dividend.

And so, later, on the same day, from p. 40, in answer to Mr. McCrary who recalled his attention to it.

Q. I do not understand distinctly your answer to Mr. Merrick's question as to how many members of congress received these dividends upon that stock, and what members did not receive it, among those you have mentioned.—A. I think that all who paid for their stock received their dividends up to the time this suit was commenced; that is my impression.

Q. Who received the dividends?—A. Mr. Patterson, Mr. Bingham, James F. Wilson did, and I think Mr. Colfax received a part of them. I do not know whether he received them all or not. I think Mr. Scofield received a part of them. Messrs. Kelley and Garfield never paid for their stock, and never received their dividends.

Surely this is plain and direct.

I here interject a passage from the evidence of Mr. Durant from page 173, and then resume Mr. Ames. It will be remembered that these three hundred and forty-seven shares carried to Washington stood on the Credit Mobilier books in the name of Oakes Ames as trustee.

As to these I quote from Mr. Durant, on the fourteenth of January, speaking of this same stock:

A. The stock that stands in the name of Mr. Ames, as trustee, I claim belongs to the company yet, and I have a summons in a suit in my pocket waiting to catch him in New York, to serve the papers.

Thus threatened with another suit, to recover from him this very stock, all of which he had received back in his own right before this date, and was thus perfecting his title to it, through the pretense of a sale, as trustee, and a re-purchase in his individual right, on the twenty-second of January he went again upon the stand—this time for himself, so far as Garfield is concerned, for it was only by a sale to him and a re-purchase that he could hold it. It is claimed that at this time he swore positively that he did sell Garfield the stock, and did pay him a dividend, in a check for three hundred and twenty-nine dollars. The payment of the dividend was the only proof of an actual sale. If he did so swear, in the face of his swearing above, with the exception of Judge Poland there is no human intelligence that will pretend to credit his statement, or call a fact proved because he swore to it. As a source of evidence he has ceased to exist.

My reader now understands the character and quality of the sole witness by whom it is said General Garfield is proved to have purchased Credit Mobilier stock, received a dividend, and is convicted of perjury, in deposing that he did not. The whole of that evidence in the least criminative I now lay before him—premising that General Garfield appeared before the committee and gave his evidence on the fourteenth of January.

Q. In regard to Mr. Garfield, state to the committee the details of the transactions between you and him in reference to Credit Mobilier stock.—A. I got for Mr. Garfield ten shares of the Credit Mobilier stock, for which he paid par and interest.

Q. When did you agree with him for that?—A. That agreement was in December, 1867, or January 1868; about that time; about the time I had these conversations with all of them. It was all about the same time.

Q. State what grew out of it.—A. Mr. Garfield did not pay me any money. I sold the bonds belonging to his one thousand dollars of stock at ninety-seven, making seven hundred and seventy-six dollars. In June I received a dividend in cash on his stock of six hundred dollars, which left a balance due him of three hundred and twenty-nine dollars, which I paid him. That is all the transaction between us. I did not deliver him any stock before or since. That is the only transaction, and the only thing.

Q. The three hundred and twenty-nine dollars which you paid him was the surplus of earnings on the stock above the amount to be paid for it, par value?—A. Yes, sir; he never had either his Credit Mobilier stock or Union Pacific Railroad stock. The only thing he realized on the transaction was the three hundred and twenty-nine dollars.

Q. I see in this statement of the account with General Garfield, there is a charge of forty-seven dollars; that is interest from the July previous, is it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the seven hundred and seventy-six dollars on the credit

side of the account is the eighty per cent. bond dividend sold at ninety-seven?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the six hundred dollars on the credit side is the money dividend?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And after you had received these two sums, they in the aggregate overpaid the price of stock and interest three hundred and twenty-nine dollars, which you paid him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How was that paid?—A. Paid in money, I believe.

Q. Did you make a statement of this to Mr. Garfield?—A. I presume so; I think I did with all of them; that is my impression.

Q. When you paid him this three hundred and twenty-nine dollars, did you understand it was the balance of his dividend after paying for his stock?—A. I supposed so; I do not know what else he could suppose.

Q. You did not deliver the certificate of stock to him?—A. No, sir; he said nothing about that.

Q. Why did he not receive his certificate?—A. I do not know.

Q. Do you remember any conversation between you and him in the adjustment of these accounts?—A. I do not.

Q. You understood that you were a holder of his ten shares?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he so understand it?—A. I presume so. It seems to have gone from his mind, however.

Q. Was this the only dealing you had with him in reference to any stock?—A. I think so.

Q. Was it the only transaction of any kind?—A. The only transaction.

Q. Has that three hundred and twenty-nine dollars ever been paid to you?—A. I have no recollection of it.

Q. Have you any belief that it ever has?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ever loan General Garfield three hundred dollars?—A. Not to my knowledge; except that he calls this a loan.

Q. You do not call it a loan?—A. I did not at the time. I am willing it should go to suit him.

Q. What we want to get at is the exact truth.—A. I have told the truth in my statement.

Q. When you paid him three hundred and twenty-nine dollars, did he understand that he borrowed that money from you?—A. I do not suppose so.

Q. Have you any belief now that he supposed?—A. No; only from what he said the other day. I do not dispute anybody.

Q. We want your judgment of the transaction.—A. My judgment of the transaction is just as I told you. There was but one thing about it.

Q. That amount has never been repaid to you? You did not suppose that you had any right to it, or any claim to it?—A. No, sir.

Q. You regarded that as money belonging to him after the stock was paid for?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. There were dividends of Union Pacific Railroad stock on these ten shares?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did General Garfield ever receive these?—A. No, sir; never has received but three hundred and twenty-nine dollars.

Q. And that he has received as his own money?—A. I suppose so; it did not belong to me. I should not have given it to him if it had not belonged to him.

Q. You did not understand it to belong to you as a loan; you never called for it, and have never received it back?—A. No, sir.

Q. Has there been any conversation between you and him in reference to the Pacific stock he was entitled to?—A. No, sir.

Q. Has he ever called for it?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you ever offered it to him?—A. No, sir.

Q. Has there been any conversation in relation to it?—A. No, sir.

Q. Has there ever been anything said between you and him about rescinding the purchase of the ten shares of Credit Mobilier stock? Has there anything been said to you of its being thrown up, or abandoned, or surrendered?—A. No, sir; not until recently.

Q. How recently?—A. Since this matter came up.

Q. Since this investigation commenced?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you consider at the commencement of this investigation that you held these other dividends, which you say you did not pay to him, in his behalf? Did you regard yourself as custodian of these dividends for him?—A. Yes, sir; he paid for his stock and is entitled to his dividends.

Q. Will the dividends come to him at any time on his demand?—A. Yes, sir, as soon as this suit is settled.

Q. You say that three hundred and twenty-nine dollars was paid to him; how was it paid?—A. I presume by a check on the sergeant-at-arms. I find there are some checks filed without any letters or initials indicating who they were for.

The following memorandum referred to by witness as a statement of his account with Mr. Garfield, was placed in evidence:

J. A. G. [Garfield].		Dr.
1868.	To ten shares stock Credit Mobilier of A.....	\$1,000 00
	Interest	47 00
June 19.	To cash.....	329 00
		<u>\$1,376 00</u>
		Cr.
1868.	By dividend bonds, Union Pacific railroad, \$1,000, at eighty per cent. less three per cent.....	\$776 00
June 17.	By dividend collected for your account.....	600 00
		<u>\$1,376 00</u>

Leaving these statements without further remark, save to note the corkscrew-y process of leading questions, I quote Oakes Ames from page 353, under date of January 29th. He had found a bunch of old checks in the office of the sergeant-at-arms, which Judge Poland is talking up with him in a luminous way:

Q. Here is another check upon the sergeant-at-arms of the same date, June 22, 1868: "Pay O. A. or bearer three hundred and twenty-nine dollars, and charge to my account. Oakes Ames." That seems to have been paid to somebody and taken up by the sergeant-at-arms. These initial are your own?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know who had the benefit of that check?—I cannot tell you.

Q. Do you think you received the money on it yourself?—A. I have no idea. I may have drawn the money and handed it over to another person. It was paid on that transaction. It may have been paid to Mr. Garfield. There were several sums of that amount.

Q. Have you any memory in reference to this check?—A. No, sir; I have no memory as to that particular check. I found these checks in the package which the sergeant-at-arms gave me, and I find them on the sergeant-at-arms' books.

Q. You have some memory in regard to some of these men receiving payment of their dividends?—A. They all received payments of their dividends. There is no question of that in my mind. There may be in the minds of others.

Q. Is there any other gentleman here in congress who received three hundred and twenty-nine dollars dividend except those who have already been named by you?—A. I don't think of any other.

Q. In regard to Mr. Garfield, do you know whether you gave him a check or paid him the money?—A. I think I did not pay him the money. He got it from the sergeant-at-arms upon a check.

This is the check entire, placed by itself:

"JUNE 22, 1868.

"Pay O. A. or bearer three hundred and twenty-nine dollars, and charge to my account. OAKES AMES."

From page 555 of this pitiful record, I quote this, and all there is on the dreary expenses bearing on this matter, still in the plastic hand of the amiable chairman.

Q. You think the check in which you wrote nothing to indicate the payee must have been for Mr. Garfield?—A. Yes, sir, that is my judgment.

No! he did not think so—had not said he thought so. In the pitiful helplessness of his position, groping in darkness, he timidly ventured the suggestion, "It may have been paid to Mr. Garfield." Then, when the chairman insisted that he *thought so*, he helplessly assents. The stupidity of the chairman was of that dense quality appalling to the gods. He assumes that Garfield must have been paid by a check, and this was it,—notwithstanding Ames swore (page 25) that he thought he paid with money,—because this check had no possible mark or sign to show by whom, or for what, it was issued; and Ames assented. Here, then, in this aimless, nameless slip of paper resides the evidence which convicts General Garfield of a purchase of stock, and of perjury to conceal the purchase. A word disposes of it. Turn back to Ames' account with Garfield, on page 241, to this item. "To cash [paid], \$329. Against this payment stands the date, June 19, 1868. This check is dated June 22d, three days afterward. How could a check not drawn till the twenty-second of June pay a debt on the nineteenth of June? Had the dates coincided, or this check been before payment, some seeming warrant for the chairman's assertion might exist. The after date of the check is fatal to his case, and to him.

It is to be borne in mind that General Garfield, having made his statement before the court, was then bearing the burden of the Republic's great appropriations through the house. The statement that he had counsel before the committee is untrue. Judge Black, when there, was of counsel for McComb.

There was further so-called evidence from Oakes Ames. He several times early referred to a certain memorandum book, and finally produced extracts from it. He was at once required by the chairman to produce it, which he did February 11th. The ground on which the committee received it is not obvious. Bearing in mind that the Garfield account, page 241, dates the payment of the three hundred and twenty-nine dollars June 19, 1868, what corroboration does Mr. Ames receive from his tardy book? This is taken from page 450 of the report:

1868.

SATURDAY, January 2, 1869.

H. L. Dawes.....	600
Scofield.....	600
Patterson.....	1,800
Painter.....	1,800
Wilson.....	1,200
Colfax.....	1,200
Bingham.....	1,200
Allison.....	600
Kelley.....	329
Wilson.....	329
Garfield.....	329

Q. You put down in this list what was to be paid to these men; it is not an entry of the payment you had actually made?—A. It is a list of payments to be made, and which were made in different ways, some in one way and some in another.

The entry is in a book for 1868. The list is dated January 2, 1869, and contains the names of the men to whom payments of dividends were to be made. Among them is that of Garfield, who, if ever paid, was paid months before.

Here is another of the entries from p. 453 Id.:

1868.

SUNDAY, June 31.

Checks on commerce, deposited with Sergeant-at-Arms.....	\$10,000
P'd S. Colfax.....	1,200
" James F. Wilson.....	329
" H. L. Dawes.....	600
" William B. Allison.....	600
" G. W. Scofield.....	600
" J. W. Patterson.....	1,800
" John A. Logan.....	329
" James A. Garfield.....	329
" William D. Kelley.....	329
" Henry Wilson.....	1,200
" John A. Bingham.....	1,200

Q. This entry, "Paid S. Colfax one thousand two hundred dollars," is the amount which you paid by this check on the sergeant-at-arms?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was this entry upon this page of these various names intended to show the amount you were to pay or that you had paid; was that made at this date?—A. I do not know; it was made about that time. I would not have written it on Sunday; it is not very likely. It was made on a blank page. It is simply a list of names.

Q. Were these names put down after you had made the payments or before, do you think?—A. Before, I think.

Q. You think you made this list before the parties referred to had actually received their checks, or received the money?—A. Yes, sir; that was to show whom I had to pay, and who were entitled to receive the sixty per cent. dividend. It shows whom I had to pay here in Washington—

Q. It says "paid."—A. Yes, sir; well, I did pay it.

Q. What I want to know is, whether the list was made out before or after payment?—A. About the same time, I suppose; probably before.

These are marked paid, and dated June 31st, and is left for its own comment.

Here follows another from p. 459:

Q. Now turn to any entries you may have in reference to Mr. Garfield.—A. Mr. Garfield's payments were just the same as Mr. Kelley's.

Q. I find Mr. Kelley's name on the list of June dividend payments for three hundred and twenty-nine dollars. That I understand you to be the amount of the June dividend after paying the balance due on his

stock?—A. Yes, sir; the general statement made up for Mr. Garfield is as follows:

GARFIELD.	
10 shares Credit M.....	\$1,000
7 mos. 10 days.....	43 36
	1,043 36
80 per ct. bd. div., at 97.....	776
	267 36
Int'st to June 20.....	3 64
	271 00
1,000 C. M.	
1,000 U. P.	

Q. You received six hundred dollars cash dividend on his ten shares?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And, as you say, paid him three hundred and twenty-nine dollars, as the balance of the dividend due him?—A. I think I did.

Q. This general statement is not crossed off?—A. No, sir.

Q. In this list of names for the June dividend, Mr. Garfield's name is down for three hundred and twenty-nine dollars.—A. That would be the balance due.

Q. The cross opposite his name indicates that the money was paid to him?—A. Yes, sir.

Mr. Clark remarked that Mr. Ames was not certain whether this amount was paid Mr. Garfield by check or in currency.

The Witness. If I drew the check I may have paid him off in currency, as I find no check with initials corresponding to his.

Q. We find three checks for the amount of three hundred and twenty-nine dollars each; one is in blank; there are no initials written in. There are, however, the same number of checks for that amount as are called for by the names on this list for that amount.—A. I am not sure how I paid Mr. Garfield; I paid him in some form.

Q. This statement of Mr. Garfield's account is not crossed off, which indicates, does it, that the matter has never been settled or adjusted?—A. No, sir; it never has.

Mr. Clark remarked that he supposed it was understood that no one of these gentlemen had ever seen the entries in this book.

Q. Can you state whether you have any other entry in your book relating to Mr. Garfield?—A. No, sir.

From page 471 I quote the last of Mr. Ames' statements as to the facts themselves, made as follows:

Q. In testifying in Mr. Garfield's case you say you may have drawn the money on the check and paid him; Is not that answer equally applicable to the case of Mr. Colfax?—A. No, sir.

Q. Why not?—A. I put Mr. Colfax's initials in the check, while I put no initials into Mr. Garfield's check, and I may have drawn the money myself.

Q. Do you say that if you put any initials before the words "or bearer" into a check, that is evidence that you gave him the check, and that he drew the money on it?—A. I am satisfied that I gave him (Colfax) the check any way, because it belonged to him.

Q. Did not Mr. Garfield's check belong to him?—A. Mr. Garfield had not paid for his stock. He was entitled to three hundred and twenty-nine dollars balance; but Mr. Colfax had paid for his stock, and I had no business with his one thousand, two hundred dollars.

Q. Is your recollection in regard to this payment of Mr. Colfax any more clear than your recollections as to the payment to Mr. Garfield?—A. Yes, sir, I think it is. Do you doubt that I gave him (Colfax) the check?

Q. That is not a proper question for me to answer; if it were I should,

As bearing on the unmarked check of June 22, 1868,

the check of the report, Mr. Dillon, the cashier, said:

Q. There is a check payable to O. A. or bearer; have you any recollection of that?—A. That was paid to himself.

Q. Have you any memory that it was, or do you judge of that by the form in which the check is drawn?—A. No; I have no distinct memory about it. I have no doubt myself that I paid that to Mr. Ames.

—*Poland Reports*, page 479.

I observe of these statements—that so far from claiming that he had any, the least memory of the payment of a dividend to Mr. Garfield, Mr. Ames several times says that he had none. His first testimony directly contradicts what he subsequently testified.

He is sustained by no witness. He is not corroborated by any writing of his own. His first account is marked paid June 19, 1868. The sole check by which it could have been paid bears a later date. In his list of June 31st, it is marked as paid. He declares that though marked paid, this was a list of men to be paid, though the claim is that Garfield was paid before. And the list of January 2, 1869, was also that of men then unpaid, of whom Garfield was one, and, finally, that the account never was settled. Thus these papers, so far from sustaining the witness, contradict him, and impeach each other.

The strangest feature of the case is yet to be named. Ames sold to Garfield ten shares of stock, and held it for him as trustee; made one payment in June, 1868, and, though he continued to hold it, and collect the dividends, of course, from that day of payment to his appearance before the committee—a period of five years—he never again so much as mentioned the subject to Garfield. He swore he did not. And, stranger yet, here was this young man, owner of this money-coining stock, impecunious, running about for money and never going to Ames for it on this stock, never to the present time calling him to account, oblivious of ownership, declaring he did not own it, and all the time the sky was serene, and Ames was collecting dividends as owner of the stock, and without a pretense that he had repurchased it. Owner *cestui que trust* and trustee never so conducted themselves toward the property. The parties never for an instant held this relation to this Credit Mobilier stock. To pretend they did is the feeblest of sham.

It is remembered that Garfield authorized the statement in the *Gazette* of September 15th, and quietly awaited events. He was not called before the committee until the 14th of January.

As preliminary, I quote a paragraph from his *expose* of May 8, 1873, page 8. After saying that Mr. Ames sought him, he continues:

Soon after the investigation began, Mr. Ames asked me what I remembered of our talk in 1867-8 in reference to the Credit Mobilier Company. I told him I could best answer his question by reading to him the statement I had already prepared to lay before the committee when I should be called. Accordingly, on the following day, I took my written statement to the capitol, and read it to him carefully, sentence by sentence, and asked him to point out anything which he might think incorrect. He made but two criticisms; one in regard to a date, and the other, that he thought it was the Credit Foncier, and not the Credit Mobilier, that Mr. Train asked me to subscribe to in 1866-7. When I read the paragraph in which I stated that I had once borrowed three hundred dollars of him, he remarked, "I believe I did let you have some money, but I had forgotten it." He said nothing to indicate that he regarded me as having purchased the stock; and from that conversation I did not doubt that he regarded my statement substantially correct. His first testimony, given a few days afterward, confirmed me in this opinion.

I give his testimony entire. Poland's report, page 128:

WASHINGTON, D. C., January 14, 1873.

J. A. Garfield, a member of the United States house of representatives from the State of Ohio, having been duly sworn, made the following statement:

The first I ever heard of the Credit Mobilier was some time in 1866 or 1867—I cannot fix the date—when George Francis Train called on me and said he was organizing a company to be known as the Credit Mobilier of America; to be formed on the model of the Credit Mobilier of France; that the object of the company was to purchase lands and build houses along the line of the Pacific railroad at points where cities and villages were likely to spring up; that he had no doubt money thus invested would double or treble itself each year; that subscriptions were limited to one thousand dollars each, and he wished me to subscribe. He showed me a long list of subscribers, among them Mr. Oakes Ames, to whom he referred me for further information concerning the enterprise. I answered that I had not the money to spare, and if I had I would not subscribe without knowing more about the proposed organization. Mr. Train left me, saying he would hold a place open for me, and hoped I would yet conclude to subscribe. The same day I asked Mr. Ames what he thought of the enterprise. He expressed the opinion that the investment would be safe and profitable.

I heard nothing further on the subject for a year or more, and it was almost forgotten, when some time, I should say, during the long session of 1868, Mr. Ames spoke of it again; said the company had organized, was doing well, and he thought would soon pay large dividends. He said that some of the stock had been left or was to be left in his hands to sell, and I could take the amount which Mr. Train had offered me, by paying the one thousand dollars and the accrued interest. He said if I was not able to pay for it then, he would hold it for me till I could pay, or until some of the dividends were payable. I told him I would consider the matter; but would not agree to take any stock until I knew, from an examination of the charter and the conditions of the subscription, the extent to which I would become pecuniarily liable. He said he was not sure, but thought a stockholder would be liable only for the par value of his stock; that he had not the stock and papers with him, but would have them after a while.

From the case, as presented, I probably should have taken the stock if I had been satisfied in regard to the extent of pecuniary liability. Thus the matter rested for some time, I think until the following year. During that interval I understood that there were dividends due amounting to nearly three times the par value of the stock. But in the meantime I had heard that the company was involved in some controversy with the Pacific railroad, and that Mr. Ames' right to sell the

stock was denied. When I next saw Mr. Ames I told him I had concluded not to take the stock. There the matter ended so far as I was concerned, and I had no further knowledge of the company's operations until the subject began to be discussed in the newspapers last fall.

Nothing was ever said to me by Mr. Ames or Mr. Train to indicate or imply that the Credit Mobilier was or could be in any way connected with the legislation of congress for the Pacific railroad or for any other purpose. Mr. Ames never gave, nor offered to give, me any stock or other valuable thing as a gift. I once asked and obtained from him, and afterward repaid to him, a loan of three hundred dollars; that amount is the only valuable thing I ever received from or delivered to him.

I never owned, received, or agreed to receive any stock of the Credit Mobilier or of the Union Pacific railroad, nor any dividend or profits arising from either of them.

By the chairman:

Question. Had this loan you speak of any connection in any way with your conversation in regard to the Credit Mobilier stock?—A. No connection in any way except in regard to the time of payment. Mr. Ames stated to me that if I concluded to subscribe for the Credit Mobilier stock, I could allow the loan to remain until the payment on that was adjusted. I never regarded it as connected in any other way with the stock enterprise.

Q. Do you remember the time of that transaction?—A. I do not remember it precisely. I should think it was in the session of 1868. I had been to Europe the fall before, and was in debt, and borrowed several sums of money at different times and from different persons. This loan from Mr. Ames was not at his instance. I made the request myself. I think I had asked one or two persons before for the loan.

Q. Have you any knowledge in reference to any dealing of Mr. Ames with any gentlemen in congress in reference to the stock of the Credit Mobilier?—A. No, sir; I have not. I had no knowledge that Mr. Ames had ever talked with anybody but myself. It was a subject I gave but little attention to; in fact, many of the details had almost passed out of my mind until they were called up in the late campaign.

By Mr. Black:

Q. Did you say you refused to take the stock simply because there was a lawsuit about it?—A. No; not exactly that. I do not remember any other reason which I gave to Mr. Ames than that I did not wish to take stock in anything that would involve controversy. I think I gave him no other reason than that.

Q. When you ascertained the relation this company had with the Union Pacific railroad company, and whence its profits were to be derived, would you have considered that a sufficient reason for declining it irrespective of other considerations?—A. It would have been as the case was afterward stated.

Q. At the time you talked with Mr. Ames, before you rejected the proposition, you did not know whence the profits of the company were to be derived?—A. I did not. I do not know that Mr. Ames withheld, intentionally, from me any information. I had derived my original knowledge of the organization of the company from Mr. Train. He made quite an elaborate statement of its purposes, and I proceeded in subsequent conversations upon the supposition that the organization was unchanged. I ought to say for myself, as well as for Mr. Ames, that he never said any word to me that indicated the least desire to influence my legislative action in any way. If he had any such purpose, he certainly never said anything to me which would indicate it.

Q. You know now, and have known for a long time, that Mr. Ames was deeply interested in the legislation on this subject?—A. I supposed that he was largely interested in the Union Pacific railroad. I have heard various statements to that effect. I cannot say I had any such information of my own knowledge.

Q. You mean that he did not electioneer with you or solicit your

vote?—A. Certainly not. None of the conversations I ever had with him had any reference to such legislation.

By Mr. Merrick:

Q. Have you any knowledge of any other member of congress being concerned in the Credit Mobilier stock?—A. No, sir; I have not.

Q. Or any stock in the Union Pacific railroad?—A. I have not. I can say to the committee that I never saw, I believe, in my life a certificate of stock of the Union Pacific railroad company, and I never saw any certificate of stock of the Credit Mobilier, until Mr. Brooks exhibited one, a few days ago, in the house of representatives.

Q. Were any dividends ever tendered to you on the stock of the Credit Mobilier upon the supposition that you were to be a subscriber?—A. No, sir.

Q. This loan of three hundred dollars you have repaid if I understood you correctly.—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. McCrary:

Q. You never examined the charter of the Credit Mobilier to see what were its objects?—A. No, sir; I never saw it.

Q. If I understood you, you did not know that the Credit Mobilier had any connection with the Union Pacific railroad company?—A. I understood from the statement of Mr. Train that its objects were connected with the lands of the Union Pacific railroad company and the development of settlements along that road; but that it had any relation to the Union Pacific railroad, other than that, I did not know. I think I did hear also that the company was investing some of its earnings in the bonds of the road.

Q. He stated it was for the purpose of purchasing land and building houses?—A. That was the statement of Mr. Train. I think he said in that connection that he had already been doing something of that kind at Omaha, or was going to do it.

Q. You did not know that the object was to build the Union Pacific railroad?—A. No, sir; I did not.

This is the clear, distinct statement of a man giving a succinct account of a transaction in strict accord with all we have learned of the facts. Mr. Ames' first testimony fully corroborates and sustains it in all details.

Garfield received the first information of the real use made of the Credit Mobilier from Judge Black. On receiving that he put an end to all negotiations with Ames.

In corroboration of his evidence, and that this was always his statement of the case, I produce Judge Black's statement bearing date before the report of the committee was made. It covers the whole case and should silence even malice.

PHILADELPHIA, February 15, 1873.

MY DEAR SIR. From the beginning of the investigation concerning Mr. Ames' use of the Credit Mobilier, I believed that General Garfield was free from all guilty connection with that business. This opinion was founded not merely on my confidence in his integrity, but on some special knowledge of his case. I may have told you all about it in conversation, but I desire now to repeat it by way of reminder.

I assert unhesitatingly that, whatever General Garfield may have done or forborne to do, he acted in profound ignorance of the nature and character of the thing which Mr. Ames was proposing to sell. He had not the slightest suspicion that he was to be taken into a ring organized for the purpose of defrauding the public; nor did he know that the stock was in any manner connected with anything which came, or could come, within the legislative jurisdiction of congress. The case against him lacks the *scienter* which alone constitutes guilt.

In the winter of 1869-'70, I told General Garfield of the fact that his name was on Ames' list; that Ames charged him with being one of his distributees; explained to him the character, origin, and objects of the Credit Mobilier; pointed out the connection it had with congressional legislation, and showed him how impossible it was for a member of congress to hold stock in it without bringing his private interests in conflict with his public duty. That all this was to him a perfectly new revelation I am as sure as I can be of such a fact, or of any fact which is capable of being proved only by moral circumstances. He told me, then, the whole story of Train's offer to him and Ames' subsequent solicitation, and his own action in the premises, much as he details it to the committee. I do not undertake to reproduce the conversation, but the effect of it all was to convince me thoroughly that when he listened to Ames he was perfectly unconscious of anything evil. I watched carefully every word that fell from him on this point, and did not regard his narrative of the transaction in other respects with much interest, because in my view everything else was insignificant. I did not care whether he had made a bargain technically binding or not; his integrity depended upon the question whether he acted with his eyes open. If he had known the true character of the proposition made to him he would not have endured it, much less embraced it.

Now, couple this with Mr. Ames' admission that he gave no explanation whatever of the matter to General Garfield; then reflect that not a particle of proof exists to show that he learned anything about it previous to his conversation with me, and I think you will say that it is altogether unjust to put him on the list of those who knowingly and willfully joined the fraudulent association in question.

J. S. BLACK.

HON. J. G. BLAINE,

Speaker of the House of Representatives.

Judge Black was not the attorney of Garfield, and not a political friend. He revealed to Garfield the facts of the relation of the Union Pacific company and the Credit Mobilier, when Garfield had no motive to conceal his own position. He also revealed to him the existence of Mr. Ames' list. On this information Garfield acted.

The question now under consideration is not whether Garfield is venal in the matter of the Credit Mobilier stock. We know he was not, but whether he was guilty of perjury in denying that charge. Did he state the facts as he understood, and stated them to others at the time? These are important questions. On this point hear the following:

HIRAM, OHIO, February 18, 1873.

DEAR SIR: It may be relevant to the question at issue between yourself and Mr. Oakes Ames, in the Credit Mobilier investigation, for me to state that three or four years ago, in a private conversation, you made a statement to me involving the substance of your testimony before the Poland committee, as published in the newspapers. The material points of your statement were these:

That you had been spoken to by George Francis Train, who offered you some shares of Credit Mobilier stock; that you told him that you had no money to invest in stocks; that subsequently you had a conversation in relation to the matter with Mr. Ames; that Mr. Ames offered to carry the stock for you until you could pay for it, if you cared to buy it; and that you had told him in that case perhaps you would take it, but would not agree to do so until you had inquired more fully into the matter. Such an arrangement as this was made, Ames agreeing to carry the stock until you should decide. In this way the matter stood, as I understood it, at the time of our conversation. My understanding

was distinct that you had not accepted Mr. Ames' proposition, but that the shares were still held at your option.

You stated, further, that the company was to operate in real property along the line of the Pacific road. Perhaps I should add that this conversation, which I have always remembered very distinctly, took place here in Hiram. I have remembered the conversation the more distinctly from the circumstances that gave rise to it. Having been intimately acquainted with you for twelve or fifteen years, and having had a considerable knowledge of your pecuniary affairs, I asked you how you were getting on, and especially whether you were managing to reduce your debts. In reply you gave me a detailed statement of your affairs, and concluded by saying you had had some stock offered you, which, if you bought it, would probably make you some money. You then proceeded to state the case, as I have stated it above.

I cannot fix the time of this conversation more definitely than to say that it was certainly three, and probably four, years ago.

B. A. HINSDALE,

President of Hiram College.

HON. J. A. GARFIELD,

Washington, D. C.

That he had not closed with the offer of Ames in the spring of 1868, is clear, from the following statement. He was then deliberating:

CLEVELAND, OHIO, May, 1 1873.

DEAR GENERAL: I send you the facts concerning a conversation which I had with you, (I think in the spring of 1868,) when I was stopping in Washington for some days, as your guest, during the trial of the impeachment of President Johnson. While there, you told me that Mr. Ames had offered you a chance to invest a small amount in a company that was to operate in lands and buildings along the Pacific railroad, which he (Ames) said would be a good thing. You asked me what I thought of it as a business proposition; that you had not determined what you would do about it, and suggested to me to talk with Ames, and form my own judgment, and if I thought well enough of it, to advance the money and buy the stock on joint account with you, and let you pay me interest on the one-half, I could do so. But I did not think well of the proposition as a business enterprise, and did not talk with Ames on the subject.

After this talk, having at first told you that I would give the subject thought, and perhaps talk with Ames, I told you one evening that I did not think well of the proposition, and had not spoken to Ames on the subject.

Yours, truly,

J. P. ROBISON.

HON. J. A. GARFIELD.

Both of these gentlemen are widely known and esteemed in their own State.

This is all that belongs to the case. During the investigation there was an interview between the parties, of which each gave an account. Neither throws any light on the case.

Garfield expected to be called before the committee, to reply to the new and inexplicable statements of Mr. Ames. He was not. The conclusion must be that General Garfield never purchased Credit Mobilier stock of Oakes Ames; that he never received money from him as dividends on stock; that all his own statements in the case are in strict accord with truth.

CHAPTER II.

SALARY GRAB.

Involves only a Question of Judgment.—Resolution requiring Garfield's Resignation.—Popular Phrenzy.—Garfield as Chairman of the Committee of Appropriations has Charge of the Bill.—Its Magnitude and Importance.—Scheme is an Amendment to it.—Votes Eighteen Times Against It.—His own Statement.—Meets all his Accusers.

While our young man was taking his first practical lesson in the fragile tenure of human reputation, and the air was thick with the vapor and odors of the Credit Mobilier, a convention of his constituents adopted the following resolution:

"Resolved, That James A. Garfield, in voting for the retroactive salary bill, has forfeited the confidence of his constituents, and therefore we, the representatives of the Republican party of Trumbull county, in convention assembled, ask him to resign forthwith his office as our representative in congress."

At this distance of time, during which so many events have occurred, it is difficult to recall the force and volume of the indignation, the fierce phrenzy which at once seized upon the entire Republic upon the passage of the legislative appropriation bill of March 3, 1873, which carried the obnoxious three-line amendment, advancing the pay of the legislators. The fury of the tempest will be appreciated by the resolution above, of men who had known and trusted Garfield long. He had opposed the project in all forms, everywhere, by vote, speech, and personal influence; had only voted for a bill of the greatest importance, whose folds sheltered it after a desperate effort to dislodge it; when it became a law he would not be bound by it, never held in his palm the fruit of it for an instant, was the first to order it back to the unappropriated money in the treasury. The public mind was suffering from a brain plague. No sinister motive can be attributed in this case. At the most it was a grave misjudgment upon a matter of mixed good and evil.

Hear him as to his position:

I had special charge of the legislative appropriation bill, upon the preparation of which my committee had spent nearly two weeks of labor before the meeting of congress. It was the most important of the twelve annual bills. Its provisions reached every part of the machinery of the government in all the States and Territories of the Union. The amount appropriated by it was one-seventh of the total annual expenditures of the government, exclusive of the interest on the public debt. It contained all the appropriations required by law for the legislative department of the government; for the public printing and binding; for the President and the officers and employees at the executive mansion; for the seven executive departments at Washington, and all their bureaus and subdivisions; for the sub-treasuries and public depositaries in fourteen cities of the Union; for all the officers and agents employed in the assessment and collection of the internal revenue; for

the governments of the nine Territories and of the District of Columbia; for the mints and the assay offices; for the land offices and the surveys of public lands; and for all the courts, judges, district attorneys, and marshals of the United States. Besides this, during its progress through the two houses, many provisions had been added to the bill which were considered of vital importance to the public interests. A section had been added in the senate to force the Pacific railroad companies to pay the arrears of interest on the bonds loaned to them by the United States, and to commence refunding the principal.

I also quote his statement of the means by which this feature was attached to the bill:

Before it was finally adopted there were eighteen different votes taken in the house and the committee of the whole, on its merits and its management. On each and all of these I voted adversely to the amendment. Six years ago, when the salaries of congressmen were raised, and the pay was made to date back sixteen months, I had voted against the increase; and now, bearing more responsibility for the appropriations than ever before, I pursued the same course. No act of mine during this struggle, can be tortured into a willingness to allow this amendment to be fastened to the bill. But all opposition was overborne by majorities ranging from three to fifty-three, and the bill with this amendment added, was sent to the senate Saturday evening, the first of March. If the senate had struck out the amendment, they could have compelled the house to abandon it or take the responsibility of losing the bill. But the senate refused, by a vote of nearly two to one, to strike out the salary clause, or any part of it; and many senators insisted that with the abolition of mileage and other allowances, six thousand five hundred dollars was no real increase, and that the rate should be greater. The bill then went to a conference committee, with sixty-five unadjusted amendments pending between the two houses.

On that committee he was the solitary member opposed to this feature. These are his views of some of the evils of the bill:

There were grave objections to the defeat of the appropriation bill. Everybody knew that its failure would render an extra session of the new congress inevitable. It is easy to say now that this would have been better than to allow the passage of the salary clause. Present evils always seem greater than those that never come. The opinion was almost universal that an extra session would be a serious evil in many ways, and especially to the treasury. Its cost directly and indirectly, would far exceed the amount appropriated for retroactive salaries. An unusual amount of dangerous legislation was pressing upon congress for action.

In his speech at Warren, 1874, already referred to, he thus refers to his final action. What can be more satisfactory?

But by a very large vote in the house, and a still larger vote in the senate, the salary clause was put upon the bill. I was captain of the ship, and this objectionable freight had been put upon my deck. I had tried to keep it off. What should I do? Burn the ship? Sink her? or, having washed my hands of the responsibility for that part of her cargo I had tried to keep off, navigate her into port, and let those who had put this freight on be responsible for it? Using that figure, that was the course I thought it my duty to adopt. Now, on that matter I might have made an error of judgment. I believed then and now that if it had been in my power to kill this bill, and had thus brought on an extra session; I believe to-day, I say, had I been able to do that, I should have been the worst blamed man in the United States.

The government has since submitted to graver wrongs than a dozen salary grabs, to avoid the evil and peril of an extra session of congress.

This charge against Garfield has long ceased to have vitality. It never had any right to live, and I close this brief reference to it by one of the concluding passages of his admirable address referred to:

If the delegates believe that the retroactive clause is so infamous that I ought to resign for voting for the appropriation bill to which it was attached, will they follow out their logic and insist that the President ought to resign for signing it? My vote did not make it a law. His signature did. I do not consent to the logic that leads to such a conclusion.

CHAPTER III.

THE DE GOLYER CONTRACT.

Case Stated.—Sketch of the District of Columbia Government.—Congress Never Appropriates for Street Improvements.—Case before the Joint Committee of Congress.—Glover and His Committee.—His Labors.—His Garbage Sealed with Seven Seals.—Case Re-opened by Chicago Times.—The Spry Nickerson.—Garfield Exposes Him.—Garfield's Statement on Oath.—Garfield's Chances for Thrift.—Still Poor.

There has been a certain flavor following the name of DeGolyer, which much effort has attempted to connect with that of General Garfield. Perhaps its intangibility, its formlessness, has given it a certain lightness favorable to its life.

If it could be fairly arrested and analyzed, if there was venality or corruption in the conduct of General Garfield, that could be made to appear. Something may be done, however, to show that nothing sinister could have existed in his relations to the case.

In February, 1871, congress created a government for the District of Columbia, consisting of a legislature, governor, and the usual machinery of a State government. It also provided for a board of public works, and cast upon it full power over the streets and avenues of the District. Full power was vested in the legislature, which alone could appropriate money for improvements, with a limitation on the power to create a debt. The board of public works could make no contract until the legislature had made an appropriation to cover the outlay. During the existence of this government, which continued until June 20, 1874, congress did not attempt to exercise the slightest control over the streets or avenues, or other objects of improvement, nor did it make an appropriation for streets or avenues, nor was it asked to; nor during that time did it pay for any improvement, except as the United States was a property owner. Nor did or could any contract, or proposed contract, in any way depend upon an appropriation by congress, nor did

anybody who knew anything of the subject suppose contracts did so depend. Who should so state was either ignorant of the subject or base in his purpose.

The board entered on its duties in April, 1871, and the first session of the legislature placed at its disposal four million five hundred thousand dollars by appropriation; one-third of the cost of improvements was a servitude on property, and this sum was to pay the two-thirds, chargeable to the District treasury. The board at once, with wonderful vigor, entered upon hundreds of miles of streets, and commenced their improvement. Pennsylvania avenue was the only paved street in Washington, at that time. Various plans for paving, and a vast variety of pavements, and paving companies, competed for preference. On consultation with the United States engineers and architects, the board adopted a rate of payment for pavements by the square yard, and a form, with well-devised stipulations, terms and conditions, for its contracts. There may have been some irregularities in making these contracts, and possibly favoritism in awarding them. The trouble was in deciding among the many, which was the best pavement, and the best party to execute the work. In its eagerness to push the work, scores of contractors went to work, and had their contracts filled up and executed long afterward.

The DeGolyer contract was awarded in June, 1872, when vast quantities of work were being undertaken. There was always a vigilant and relentless opposition, in the District, to the board of public works, and late in 1873, congress ordered an investigation into all its transactions. It was out of this inquiry, before the joint committee, that the famous safe-burglary case arose. All of the board's contracts were overhauled, and the details of their lettings and execution passed upon—among them, the DeGolyer. That made no figure there, nor was there any importance attached to it. General Garfield was not then assailed, nor did he appear before the committee. Senator Thurman and Mr. Jewett, of Ohio, were both on the committee, both his personal friends, and either of them would have had him called, had there been the least thing reflecting upon him. Mr. Parsons, DeGolyer's lawyer, was called, and made an explicit statement of the whole matter; so also one Benjamin R. Nickerson was called, who swore he knew nothing of the transaction, nor of the men or means employed to secure the contract. Garfield's connection with the transaction transpired to the public. It was seized upon in his district as we have seen. One of his constituents called out the following letter from J. M. Wilson, of Indiana, chairman of the house part of the committee, and

perhaps the most efficient man of the very able joint committee.

CONNERSVILLE, INDIANA, August 1, 1874.

HON. GEORGE W. STEELE—Dear Sir: To the request for information as to whether or not the action of General Garfield, in connection with the affairs of the District of Columbia, was the subject of condemnation by the committee that recently had those affairs under consideration, I answer that it was not; nor was there, in my opinion, any evidence that would have warranted any unfavorable criticism upon his conduct.

The facts disclosed by the evidence, so far as he is concerned, are briefly these:

The board of public works was considering the question as to the kind of pavements that should be laid. There was a contest as to the respective merits of various wooden pavements. Mr. Parsons represented, as attorney, the DeGolyer & McClelland patent, and being called away from Washington about the time the hearing was to be had before the board of public works on this subject, procured General Garfield to appear before the board in his stead, and argue the merits of this patent. This he did, and this was the whole of his connection in the matter. It was not a question as to the kind of contract that should be made, but as to whether this particular kind of pavement should be laid. The criticism of the committee was not upon the pavement in favor of which General Garfield argued, but was upon the contract made with reference to it; and there was no evidence which would warrant the conclusion that he had anything to do with the latter.

Very respectfully, etc.,

J. M. WILSON.

This was one of the charges which he met at Warren, already referred to. His course was discussed in the circles of the capital. No one spoke of corruption on his part. Everybody there knew that the appropriation referred to, as a condition of increasing the work, was an appropriation which could only be made by the District legislature. The only question was, whether he, with his eminence, should have permitted himself to appear before such a body as the board of public works.

The matter passed to merited oblivion, until one of those popular mishaps, which discredit representative institutions, threw from the depths one Glover (a name the world would let die—willingly) of Missouri, into the house of representatives. Emulous of the example of his Democratic peers, to inquire into the doings of their neighbors, while they were away, (he had a turn for that,) he managed to organize a small inquisitorial office of his own, nominally a committee to investigate the "Washington Real Estate Pool," a very baffling body indeed. After an ineffective tussle with that mythical shadow, Glover turned his attention to miscellaneous scandal, sparing no body or thing, friends—if such he ever had—or enemies. Some of his mendacious assaults were upon the good men of his own party. He had a shorthand reporter, and all through the winter of 1876-7, he was raking among the scabs of the body politic and

social. He had a pleasant way, when he fancied he had discovered a pustule, or pimple, of having his first impressions written vividly up and given to the press. In this way he contributed many lively tales to the current gossip of the capital. From a scandal himself he became a nuisance, and his political associates were compelled to abate him. He never was permitted to make any report, could never get his rakings printed. Finally, as was said, the committee upon printing gathered his garbage, placed it all in a box, and sealed it with their "seven seals," each having one of the names of the committee written upon it.

Among the things to which he was attracted, was the DeGolyer contract. He took it up as an original case. He called Governor Shepherd before him several times, without effect. Finally the versatile Nickerson came to his aid—Nickerson who had sworn before the joint committee that he knew nothing of the transaction; that neither Brown, nor Chittenden, nor Parsons, nor any one else—the parties who were in some way connected with the DeGolyer contract—had ever told him anything about it. They avoided telling him. Now he declared that they severally told him all about it, and that he had a great deal of original knowledge of his own upon the case, which he detailed in a spry way to the refreshed Glover—all going by innuendo and indirection to point to Garfield as the great power to be secured in the case by the DeGolyer party—the man who held the national purse strings, and could secure large appropriations. At this point Garfield himself appeared, and read to the committee in the face of the undisturbed Nickerson, his former testimony, in flat contradiction of each point just deposed to by him. He went further, was sworn, and for the first time gave his account of his connection with the case, on oath, which was the end of it. Glover did not furnish the world with any account of his findings, and the world never knew that he was looking for anything in this gutter. It was sealed up to silence and oblivion, until a correspondent of the *Chicago Times* disturbed the remains of Glover, violated the seals of the committee, and gave it, with comments of his own, to that sheet.

Nickerson was recalled on the first of March, by Glover, and General Garfield was present with the report of the joint committee. I quote from the *Times* version. He asked Nickerson—

Are you the B. R. Nickerson who testified before the joint committee of which Senator Almon was chairman in 1874? A. I am.

Q. From page 1270 of the proceedings of that committee I read a portion of your examination as follows: "Q. Did you know Mr. Brown was employed by Mr. Chittenden? A. No, sir, Mr. Brown avoided

every reference to anything of the kind; will say he avoided it. I mean to say he did not communicate anything"—was that statement true?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That statement was subsequent to your knowledge at the time of the transaction?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In your testimony here the other day were you asked, "Do you know whether Chittenden employed Brown and paid him ten thousand dollars," and did you answer "I know that he did pay Mr. Brown two thousand dollars; so Brown said and so he said?"—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Which of those two statements is true?—A. They are both true.

Mr. Garfield, resuming the joint committee report:

Now I will proceed to another point. I read from his (Nickerson's) examination before the joint committee, volume three, page 1270, as follows: "Q. And you had frequent talks with Mr. Chittenden on the subject?—A. Very frequently. Q. Did you see what he was doing?—A. Yes, sir. Q. Did he ever tell you?—A. He told me he thought they were getting along very fine, and that he was assured. I am now speaking up to the time of Mr. Huntington's death. I am speaking of the time that elapsed after the death of Mr. Huntington, subsequent to that time. He assured me every time the question was up that he had secured the proper arrangements for carrying out substantially what had been secured with Mr. Huntington. He stated that Mr. Huntington had secured a promise and the assurance that the contract should be awarded, and that Mr. Huntington had secured it, and would have obtained it in a few days subsequent to his death. His death cut it off, and he has secured the services of other parties. My idea was that in the same line, and the same men Mr. Huntington had been associated with, had been substantially continued, and the arrangements were absolutely to be carried out. Q. Who were these men?—A. Mr. Chittenden never informed me; whatever he knew definitely he cautiously concealed. Q. Had you any idea who these men were?—A. Well, he informed me—yes, sir; I had an idea who they were. My idea was that Governor Cooke was the main man that Mr. Chittenden assumed to me to be relying upon, and I will tell you the reason I say that."

And so Governor Cooke was the mighty, mysterious man, longed for, sighed for, in 1872, before Glover's time, not Garfield. Mr. Garfield resumes, commenting and reading from the report:

There is a long cross-examination here to elicit from this witness the names of any other parties, and four pages further on the chairman says to him: "Now just give the names," to which the witness replied: "I told you two or three times that no names were given." A member of the committee then asked him this question: "You were asked by Mr. Wilson what Mr. Page told you the names were; answer that question;" and he replied: "I stated distinctly that Mr. Page cautiously and purposely avoided telling me." Q. He did not tell you the names? A. "No, sir." Repeatedly—seven or eight times, I should say—the witness here declared that Chittenden gave him no names after the death of Huntington, and that he did not know the names of the parties. Now, I ask him, were those statements true? A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then what have you to say as to the truth of this statement made here the other day: "I know all about the matter in all its phases through Chittenden and Parsons at the time?" A. That is true, too.

Here the witness goes back to Brown, who had avoided him.

By Mr. Garfield: Q. When did you learn those names? A. I learned them when Chittenden was called upon the stand, and I learned them through Brown previously, and through DeGolyer and McClelland.

Q. When did you learn them from Brown? A. Directly after the contract was awarded.

Q. Then you knew from Brown before you testified, the names that you now refer to? A. No, sir; I don't say that either. If you will understand what I do say you will get along better—you will get the truth and that is all you will get.

Mr. Garfield—It is very difficult to get that in view of these conflicting statements.

The Witness—There are no conflicting statements there. I don't want to be badgered. If you will ask me proper questions I will answer them distinctly if I can.

Q. When did you learn from Brown the names of these people? A. I never said I learned from Brown the names of the people. I learned from Brown that he was employed, and I learned from him, furthermore, that he had received a consideration, or was to receive a consideration.

Q. When did you learn that from Brown? A. Directly thereafter.

General Garfield pursued the agile witness, with many further contradictions.

Here follows Mr. Garfield's testimony upon the matter, taken from the same *Times*, as follows:

Now the whole story is plainly and briefly told. A day or two before the adjournment of the congress which adjourned in the latter part of May or the first part of June, 1872, Richard C. Parsons, who was a practicing lawyer in Cleveland, but was then the marshal of the supreme court, and an old acquaintance of mine, came to my house and said that he was called away summarily by important business; that he was retained in a case on which he had spent a great deal of time, and that there was but one thing to be done, to make brief of the relative merits of a large number of wooden pavements; that the board of public works had agreed that they would put down a certain amount of wooden pavement in the city, a certain amount of concrete, and a certain amount of other kinds of pavement; that they had fixed the price at which they would put down each of the different kinds, and that the only thing remaining was to determine which was the best pavement of each of these several kinds. He said he should lose his fee unless the brief on the merits of these pavements was made, and that he was suddenly and necessarily called away home; and he asked me to prepare the brief. He brought his papers to my house and models of the pavement. I told him I could not look at the case until the end of the session. When congress adjourned I sat down to the case, in the most open manner, as I would prepare a brief for the supreme court, and worked upon this matter. There were perhaps forty kinds of wood pavement, and several chemical analyses of the ingredients of the different pavements; I went over the whole ground carefully and thoroughly, and prepared a brief on the relative claims of these pavements for the consideration of the board. That was all I did. I had nothing to do with the terms of the contract, I knew nothing of its conditions, and I never had a word to say about the price of the pavement. I knew nothing about it; I simply made a brief upon the relative merits of the various patent pavements; and it no more occurred to me that the thing I was doing had relation to a ring, or to a body of men connected with any scheme, or in any way connected with congress, or related in any way to any of my duties in connection with the committee on appropriations, than it occurred to me that it was interfering with your personal rights as a citizen. I prepared a brief and went home. Mr. Parsons subsequently sent me a portion of his own fee.

A year later, when the affairs of the District of Columbia came to be overhauled, congress became satisfied that the government of the District had better be abolished, and this whole matter was very thoroughly

investigated by a committee of the two houses. They went into the question of the merits of this pavement, some claiming that it was bad, and some claiming that the government had paid too much for it. Mr. Chittenden was called as a witness. I ought to say here that I never saw Mr. Chittenden until about the time I made the brief; I did not and do not know De Golyer and McClelland; I would not know them on the street; I am not aware that I ever saw Mr. Nickerson before; and if anybody in this business had any scheme relating to me, it was never mentioned to me in the remotest way. It never was suggested to me that this matter could relate to my duties as a member of congress in any way whatever. All that I did was done openly. Everybody who called on me could have seen what I was doing, and if there was any intention or purpose on the part of anybody to connect me in any way with any ring or any dishonorable scheme, it was sedulously concealed from me. As I have said, three years ago a joint committee of the two houses investigated this matter thoroughly. Mr. Parsons was summoned, was examined, and cross-examined; Mr. Chittenden was examined; Mr. Nickerson was examined. When I heard that my name was being used in the matter, I went to the chairmen on both sides—for it was a joint committee. Senator Thurman, of my own State, was on the committee; Mr. Jewett, now president of the Erie railway, was on the committee. I said to the chairmen that, if there was anything in connection with the case which reflected upon me, and that they thought I ought to answer, I would be obliged to them if they would inform me. The chairman on the part of the house, Mr. Wilson, said that he had looked the matter all over, and that what I had done was perfectly proper; but, if anything should occur to make any explanation necessary, I should appear before the committee; he would send me word. He never did send for me.

I want to say this, further, that if anybody in the world holds that my fee in connection with this pavement, even by suggestion or implication, had any relation whatever to any appropriation by congress for anything connected with this District, or with anything else, it is due to me, it is due to this committee, and it is due to congress, that that person be summoned. If there be a man on this earth who makes such a charge, that man is the most infamous perjurer that lives, and I shall be glad to confront him anywhere in this world. I am quite sure this committee will not allow hearsay and contradictory testimony to raise a presumption against me. Now, I will say very frankly to the committee that, if I had known or imagined that there was an intent such as this witness insinuates, on the part of anybody, that my employment by a brother lawyer to prepare a brief on a perfectly legitimate question—a question of the relative merits of certain lawful patents—had any connection whatever, or any supposed connection in the mind of any man, with any public duties, I certainly would have taken no such engagement. I would have been a weak and very foolish man to have done so, and I trust that gentlemen who know me will believe that I would at least have had too much respect for my own ambition to have done such a thing.

By the Chairman: Q. What was the amount that Mr. Parsons did pay you of his fee?—A. Five thousand dollars. I do not think he mentioned any sum at the time he asked me to make the argument. He said that he was to receive a large fee, and he would share it with me. I am not sure that he then mentioned the amount, or what he would pay me, but he said that the fee was a large one, and that there was a large amount involved. When I had made the argument I went home to Ohio, and some time in the month of July, I think, or perhaps a month afterward, Mr. Parsons deposited in bank to my credit five thousand dollars.

By Mr. Culbertson: Q. Who paid those fees?—A. I do not know. I never knew anything about that at all. Mr. Parsons engaged me. Nobody else spoke to me about it. The only relation I had to it at all was

with him. Mr. Parsons' testimony on the subject is very full, and is true, as I remember it.

A CONTINGENT FEE.

By the Chairman: Q. Did Mr. Parsons say to you that his fee or yours would be contingent on the award of a contract for two hundred thousand square yards of pavement?—A. Oh, no, sir. I do not think he said that. He said: "I am in danger of losing an important fee unless I make this argument, and I cannot do it; I must go away, and I will pay you a share of what I get if you will make the brief." I don't remember that he said whether it was contingent or absolute. I simply acted upon his request.

Q. Your brief was made and filed?—A. Certainly. I labored over the case a good many days. I remember among other papers which I examined were some pamphlets giving an account of the working of this pavement in California, and I think, in Chicago. There were two or three chemical analyses of the materials used. I had to examine, I think, nearly forty of the different patents. The understanding was that the merits of the different competing pavements were to be laid before the board, in order that they might determine their relative merits. I do not think I knew anything about the price that was to be paid per square yard; certainly it was none of my affair; I had nothing to do with it or to say about it.

By Mr. Pratt: Q. It was not involved in the question submitted to you?—A. It was not involved in the question at all, because, as I understood, the board of engineers had beforehand determined that for wood pavements they would pay so much, for concrete so much, and for other kinds so much. The property-holders on a street made a request for whichever pavement they preferred—concrete, Belgian, or wooden—and when the petitions of the property-holders were filed with the board they gave the different streets the kinds of pavement asked for by the people.

By the Chairman: Q. Had you any knowledge at the time that the advisory board had passed a condemnatory judgment upon this very pavement upon which the award was made?—A. I had not, nor have I now. I only knew that there was a considerable amount of wooden pavement to be laid, because the citizens had asked for it. I had no knowledge of the matter except what I got from the papers before me. I recollect, among other things, that it was certified from the board of public works of Chicago that this pavement had stood there better than any other wooden pavement they had ever had, and I believe there was similar testimony from the city authorities of San Francisco.

Q. Had you any previous knowledge as an expert in the qualities of different pavements?—A. I had had considerable experience in patents and patent law generally. I had been engaged in the Goodyear rubber case, in the supreme court, and I was familiar with patent law. I have been practicing in the supreme court here since 1866; I do practice constantly, as much as my public duties allow.

Mr. Garfield refuted the idea that he was sought for any purpose connected with any possible appropriation by congress.

The Chairman—I don't think, Mr. Garfield, that it has been testified here, directly, that any proposition in so many words, was made to you in relation to any appropriation made by congress, but there have been put in evidence here extracts from letters, which were written by Chittenden from this city to DeGolyer & McClelland, after interviews with you.

Mr. Garfield—Of course, Mr. Chairman, you will see the utter impossibility of one man being made responsible for what another man writes about him. I can not, of course, say what has been written about me. If I had it all before me, it would be a very mixed chapter, I have no doubt, as it would be in the case of any of us.

The Chairman—There has been no direct testimony that any such proposition was ever made to you.

Mr. Garfield—If there is any testimony of that sort it is false, and I shall be obliged if you will let me know.

Though no one can care what Nickerson may have said, on any subject, I cut this further from him, after Mr. Garfield's statement. The very last paragraph of this singular record:

Mr. Pratt—Didn't I understand you to say just now, Mr. Nickerson, that at the time Mr. Garfield was employed, and at the time he was giving the board the result of his examination of the matter, you were aware of it, and were anxious for his success?

Mr. Nickerson—I say I was interested and anxious for the success of the matter, and spent a good deal of time and money in connection with it, but I did not know that Mr. Garfield was in at all, at that time.

The only other witness, and the first called, was Gov. Shepherd whose evidence strongly contradicted that the contract was received by influence.

As nobody before that committee, or elsewhere, has in any form contradicted Gen. Garfield's statement, it is to be taken as entirely true. The busy years had intervened between the events recited and their narration, he had not been permitted to forget them, and he gave the same account of them, as in his Warren speech of September 19, 1874.

The case is this: He had no knowledge of or conference with the principals. He did not know that there were persons between them and Mr. Parsons. He was employed by Mr. Parsons, esteemed as a high-minded and honorable man, to take his place in an important case, prepare and make a purely legal and scientific argument in it, before a regular official body, having jurisdiction of it. We know that the task was ably and conscientiously performed. There is not a shadow of proof that he was even unconsciously used, or sought to be used for any other purpose however indirectly. Beyond his able presentation of the merits of the De Golyer pavement, he had nothing to do with procuring the contract, nor does it appear that that was fraudulent, unfair, or to the harm of the District.

He had nothing to do with determining the sum to be paid Mr. Parsons, nor was there any stipulation between Parsons and himself, as to the amount to be received by him. Mr. Parsons, a just and generous man, decided what he ought to pay, and unasked, paid it.

In this transaction what nice rule of official conduct, what strict law of personal integrity, what severe canon of propriety was violated or invaded by Mr. Garfield? No public money went for his fee. The District did not pay it. No possible action of congress was involved in it. Shall it be said that he ought to have suspected something? Who, or what? What was there to put him

on his guard? Was he a great man, and should he have known that something more than his mere argument was employed? That he should have known that the weight and presence of his influence as a public man were what were retained? So a lawyer, an advocate and a civilian shall see to it, lest he grows too large, and dwarfs the courts, and his very presence amounts to that undue influence which works a denial of justice, although in this instance, no one has claimed that it did.

If still it is said that Garfield had no such position as a lawyer as would warrant the payment to him of five thousand dollars, even in a matter of this moment, and he ought to have known that himself, it is still to be remembered that he did not bargain for or name the sum, nor was he consulted about it. If such are the reader's impressions of him he is respectfully referred to chapter first, Part Third of this work.

It might be well to ask the reader to remember that while Garfield was chief of staff of the army of the Cumberland with power to give passes, and do all that the general could do, nothing would have been easier in those unscrupulous times, than for a man with a turn for thrift to have realized unnumbered thousands in cotton and other speculations. So on the ways and means, and appropriation committees—what would not men have given to increase or reduce a tax, or import, or to secure an appropriation? One scorns a reference to the small savings of such a man to negative a charge of venality; and yet that he has but scant resources after all these years of great and splendid services, and has met with no pecuniary losses is satisfactory evidence that his hand has never touched venal money.

PART FOURTH.

CHAPTER I.

THE LAWYER.

Reasons for not Entering the Ministry.—Studies Law.—Admission.—The Milligan His First Case.—The Court, its Judges and Lawyers.—The Case.—No Law Authorizing Milligan's Prosecution.—Condition of the Country.—The Advocate.—His Opponent's argument.—Result.—Campbell Will Case.—Preparation.—Trial.—Leading Cases.—Gains the Cause.—Cases in the Supreme Court and Elsewhere.—Earnings at the Bar.

It will be remembered that coincident with his professor days Mr. Garfield was a lay preacher among his people of the Disciple church, to which he remains attached. As time bore him forward he queried with himself as to the regular ministry. The wishes and influence of his mother were strong, and these were greatly strengthened by the universal desire of the churches. It was a perplexing matter, one which he must decide for himself. He was conscious that while his people had no written creed yet there were certain limitations of doctrine in their construction of the New Testament which he might find narrow. In a smaller way came in his want of means, and it was rather the theory of the Disciples that the ministry of the word was quite consistent with poverty. There was a winsome maiden whose eyes had awakened a wish for that dual life, which for her sake he resolved should not be lost in the narrow cheerlessness of poverty, to which he was born, and which had walked with him some thing more than a phantom through life. He would not be a minister. He would find an early occasion to announce his purpose to the Disciples and to the world. He even mentally sketched the outline of his address. He would study law, be a lawyer. Then came his election to the senate. If he then should announce his purpose he would be subject to the imputation of being allured from the high, serene path of the ministry, for the charm of politics, place-seeking and affairs. He would not make the announcement till he left the senate. Then came the war and swept him off in a whirlwind of fire, and he never did make it. Things—events took him as they always did and set him his task.

With his instinctive idea of beginning with the rootlets of things, and his conscientious thoroughness, at his time of life, with his mental training, he was admirably prepared to master the law. He applied to a lawyer in a somewhat remote town, to whom he felt himself drawn,

and in consultation, marked out a course of study. He was then at the head of the college at Hiram, which numbered three or four hundred students, with many outside demands upon his time. He began with Blackstone, read a chapter, made from memory a rapid abstract of it, and later, re-read the chapter, and then revised his notes of it. This was his method. Among the books of his course was "Gould's Pleading," in many respects the most scientific and complete treatise of common law-pleading ever written. The master of it is a good lawyer. Garfield mastered it. At the end of the required two years he was attending his duties as a senator at Columbus, and applied for admission to the supreme court of the State, then sitting as a court of errors. His application was referred to Thomas Key and Richard Harrison, both members of the senate, the first a Democrat, and Mr. Harrison a Republican of decided conservative tendencies. Both were able lawyers, and with both he had interchanged blows in the senate. Neither had any idea of his real acquisitions, nor more than a courteous disposition to treat him fairly. They subjected Mr. Garfield to a thorough and searching examination, but they did him ample justice. In their report they spoke of his mastery of the law as unusual, phenomenal, as of course it was. James Mason, esq., eminent at the Ohio bar, which suffers nothing by comparison with any other, a relative of Mr. Garfield's young wife, was ready to form a partnership with him, but the inexorable war, which carried off the young preacher, bore away the young lawyer in the same fiery chariot.

Not wholly to the bar was he lost, as we shall see. The Milligan case will be remembered. That was his first case. It was before the supreme court of the United States—the old court of Mars! all, chief justice by Washington's appointment, where Jay and Ellsworth had presided, and where another Washington, and Story, Thompson and Baldwin once sat. Where Emmet and DuPonceau, Webster and Pinckney, and Wirt, and Johnson, and Black, and Evarts, and half a hundred other great advocates had been heard, and had left the traditions of their fame. This was the court, sitting in the old senate chamber of Webster, Clay, Calhoun, Ewing, Seward, Chase and Sumner, in the capitol, fanned by the two flags over the two houses, in which he first appeared. It was a great case, a *causa celebra*. Misguided men, caught in the great whirlpool of the rebellion, which drew in a hemisphere, were in the grasp of relentless power, which had itself in a way become revolutionary, in its war to save from greater revolution.

It had become unscrupulous, relentless, inexorable—had substituted its hasty, unlawful ordinances for the

irrepealable law of the land, unmindful that if it stripped the awful form of Justice of the consecrating robes of the law, and sent it forth to take its penalties in men's forfeited lives, that in this guise its judgment was vengeance, and it became a murderer and not justice; that this was a violation of the inner essence of law and justice, which alone authorized the very war which the Nation was then waging; that there was no more constitutional right to put Milligan to death, as he had been adjudged, or send him to the penitentiary for life, to which the President commuted his punishment, than there was for the revolt of the States. And this was the awful paradox the Nation was enacting. It was seeking to preserve its life by violating the principle which gave it a right to live. It was waging war on exactly the same absence of right and law, as that on which alone the rebellion rested. Who was to come forward and make all this clear, and save the lives and liberties of Milligan and his band, and save the Nation from the suicide involved in their punishment? A man of courage as well as of rare ability. For precisely the same spirit which had enmeshed Milligan in the fatal snare of lawless doom would concentrate its wrath on his advocate. It required more courage than to rally the fleeing soldiers from Chickamauga. A man who could scornfully confront an enraged convention; stand alone against the house of representatives and denounce it; a man who went and searched out the cause he knew not in the old capitol prison, and turned upon the great secretary of war, girt with his armies, and a more powerful and subservient public opinion; and this blond-faced, blue-eyed saxon young man went forward to this duty. And this was the young lawyer's first case, paralleled in the history of our jurisprudence by the defense of the British soldiers for the Boston massacre, by John Adams, in the old revolutionary time. That the peril to himself was not imaginary, the young man soon felt, in the condemnation expressed of him in the journals of his own State, and the momentary denunciation of his constituents. The case was tried in March, 1866, and deemed of the utmost importance to the National cause.

Under the vague, shadowy war power, never defined even by those who exercised it, these men were seized in 1864, in the State of Indiana, then not invaded; they were not in the military service, and were charged with conspiracy against the United States, inciting insurrection, disloyal practices, violations of the laws of war, committed in Indiana, tried by a military commission unknown to any law, and sentenced to death by hanging. The sentence was approved by President Lincoln, who com-

muted death to imprisonment for life. The prisoners applied for a *habeas corpus*, under the act of congress of March 3, 1863. The United States circuit court were divided in opinion, and the case came before the supreme court to settle the questions thus raised. Others appeared with Mr. Garfield, but he from his position and surroundings was mainly relied on. For the United States appeared Attorney-General Speed, Henry Stanberry, his successor, and General Butler. My quotation from Mr. Garfield's argument must be brief. After a happy statement of the case—that the question was, whether the commission had a legal existence, he said:

As a first step toward reaching an answer to this question, I affirm that every citizen of the United States is under the dominion of law; that whether he be a civilian, a soldier, or a sailor, the constitution provides for him a tribunal before which he may be protected if innocent, and punished if guilty of crime.

He then quoted the fifth amendment to the constitution, and traced out the power for the creation of courts under that instrument. From that he diverged to the military department, and stated with exactitude its limits of authority, and traced down the current of enactment and usage, and the jurisdiction of military courts. He then drew the line which divided the citizen from the soldier. One side of it he was a citizen, and amenable to the civil courts; the other he was a soldier, under the jurisdiction of military courts. The line had been marked all the way. A man does not pass that line from citizen to soldier, till mustered into the military service. With his usual perspicuous care, he then clearly opened out the cases on these points, showing that the supreme court had jurisdiction to inquire into and review the case before it.

The prisoners were not in the naval service, nor in the military, nor militia; and called into service, were mere civilians.

He then examined the authority for military commissions.

Thus he states the position of the attorney-general and his associates.

The honorable attorney-general and his distinguished colleague (General Butler) declare that—

I. A military commission derives its power and authority wholly from martial law; and by that law, and by military authority only are its proceedings to be judged or reviewed; that—

II. "Martial law is the will of the commanding officer of an armed force, or of a geographical military department expressed in time of war, within the limits of his military jurisdiction, as necessity demands and prudence dictates, restrained or enlarged by the orders of his military chief or supreme executive ruler," and that "the officer executing martial law is at the same time supreme legislator, supreme judge, and supreme executive."

To give any color of plausibility to this novel proposition, they were compelled not only to ignore the constitution, but to declare it sus-

pended; its voice drowned in the thunders of war. Accordingly, with consistent boldness, they declare that the third, fourth and fifth articles of amendments "are all peace provisions of the constitution, and, like all other conventional and legislative laws and enactments are silent '*inter arma*,' when '*salus populi suprema est lex*.'" Applying these doctrines to this cause, they hold that from the fifth of October, 1864, to the ninth of May, 1865, martial law alone existed in Indiana; that it silenced not only the civil courts, but all the laws of the land, and even the constitution itself; and during that silence the executor of martial law could lay his hand upon every citizen, could not only suspend the writ of *habeas corpus*, but could create a court which should have the exclusive jurisdiction over the citizen to try him, sentence him, and put him to death.

We have already seen that the congress of the United States raises and supports armies, provides and maintains navies, and makes the rules and regulations for the government of both; but it would appear from the teachings of the learned counsel on the other side, that when congress has done all these things—when, in the name of the Republic, and in order to put down rebellion and restore the supremacy of law, it has created the grandest army that ever fought—the power thus created rises above its source and destroys both creator and law.

They would have us believe that the government of the United States has evoked a spirit which it cannot lay—has called into being a power which at once destroyed and superseded its author, and rode, in uncontrolled triumph, over citizen and court, congress and constitution.

All this mockery is uttered before this august court, whose every member is sworn to administer the law in accordance with the constitution!

Mark the strength of the last paragraphs.

In a masterly argument of simple, compact force and vigorous strength, he proceeds for the next hour and a half to the utter extinction of every shadow of law, precedent and reason, supporting the proposition contended for by the government. Authorities were never more logically compacted and effectually presented, and the case at bar clearly placed within their reach, than by him. Then he opened out, explained, and enforced the reasons for the war legislation of congress, showing that military commissions found no resting place or support in them. I quote his beautiful and impressive peroration:

When Pericles had made Greece immortal in arts and arms, in liberty and law, he invoked the genius of Phidias to devise a monument which should symbolize the beauty and glory of Athens. That artist selected for his theme the tutelary divinity of Athens, the Jove-born goddess, protectress of arts and arms, of industry and law, who typified the Greek conception of composed, majestic, unrelenting force. He erected on the heights of the Acropolis a colossal statue of Minerva, armed with spear and helmet, which towered in awful majesty above the surrounding temples of the gods. Sailors on far-off ships beheld the crest and spear of the goddess and bowed with reverent awe. To every Greek she was the symbol of power and glory. But the Acropolis, with its temples and statues is now a heap of ruins. The visible gods have vanished in the clearer light of modern civilization. We cannot restore the decayed emblems of ancient Greece, but it is in your power, O Judges, to erect in this citadel of our liberties, a monument more lasting than brass; invisible indeed to the eye of flesh, but visible to the eye of the spirit as the awful form and figure of Justice, crowning and adorning the republic; rising above the storms of political strife, above the din of battle, above the earthquake shock of rebellion; seen from afar and hailed as protector by the oppressed of all nations; dispens-

ing equal blessings, and covering with the protecting shield of law the weakest, the humblest, the meanest, and, until declared by solemn law unworthy of protection, the guiltiest of its citizens.

The argument was delivered in a crowded court room, and was justly esteemed by the cool-judging, wise old heads of the bar, as one of the ablest in that forum, consecrated to weight, logic and law, with a suspicion of dullness and a flavor of the somniferous.

They congratulated him and the judges complimented him.

The court adjudged as follows:

First. That on the facts as stated in said petition and exhibits, a writ of *habeas corpus* ought to be issued according to the prayer of said petition.

Second. That on the facts stated in the said petition and exhibits, the said Lambdin P. Milligan ought to be discharged from custody as in said petition is prayed, and according to the act of congress, passed third of March, 1863, entitled "An act relating to *habeas corpus*, and regulating judicial proceedings in certain cases."

Third. That on the facts stated in said petition and exhibits, the military commission mentioned therein had no jurisdiction legally to try and sentence said Lambdin P. Milligan in the manner and form as in said petition and exhibits are stated.

And it is therefore now here ordered and adjudged by this court that it be so certified to the said circuit court.

Judge Davies pronounced the opinion which was for a time withheld, and the wise logical world, as between him and General Garfield, adjudged him the guiltier. However much it blames an advocate for appearing on the unpopular side of a case, it always visits the persuaded and convinced judge with greater punishment than it awards to the advocate who persuaded and convinced him.

Mr. Garfield's argument placed him at once in the rank of the very able men who appear in the supreme court of the United States—would have conferred great distinction on almost any other man.

Some way, as his gifts are so much more abundant, greater things seem to be exacted of him than of others, for the same meed. Had he the persistent, untiring push of some others—of which no flavor exists in him—he might have ruined the possibility of going to the first place ten years ago. We think of this and are silent. It was wise to be unconscious of great deserving. He could wait.

THE ALEXANDER CAMPBELL WILL CASE.

This remarkable man who exercised so great an influence over the faiths, opinions and even the fortunes and lives of so many; who had mainly built up a new church on the restored, old foundations, as was claimed, founded a college, defended revelation against infidelity, and Protestantism against Rome, whose opinions largely influenced the thought of his time, finally fell under the delusion

that he had himself visited Jerusalem, and it was the solace of many hours, to give glowing descriptions of the fallen city. These were due as was supposed, to the vivid pictures of the desecrated home of the old and new faith, conveyed to him in the letters of an intellectual and favorite daughter. He was a man of much wealth, and was the father of two sets of children. Those of the first wife being daughters, to whom in his life time he had apportioned what he deemed their just shares of his property. By his will he devised the residue to the children of the second wife. The elder daughters were dead, leaving children and husbands. These husbands, one the president of his college of Bethany, Virginia, repudiated the claimed settlement with them, and brought their suit to set aside the will for alleged, non-sound mind of the testator, and thus be let in with the younger children to an equal share of the residue of the estate. They employed eminent counsel, among whom was the late Ben. F. Stanton, formerly of Ohio. The devisees under the will, retained Judge Jerry Black and General Garfield. The case by arrangement was left to the judges, and came on for trial in the spring of 1868, in the Virginia court. The case had then been pending for a year or more.

On his retainer, Garfield, overwhelmed as might be supposed, set himself about his preparation in his usual, thorough way. In the first place he broadly mastered the whole body of testamentary law, without reference to his case. He always covers the whole ground, that no possible thing can anywhere spring up, out of unknown territory, to surprise him. He went through the Roman civil law, and then began with the older English books; Swinburn, and the cases referred to by him, and so down to Jarman, thence to our own text writers and cases. Then he turned to the questions involved—testamentary capacity, and mastered the cases. Especially he studied the leading New York case of *Lispinard*, where rules were recognized certainly not severe, in their limits as to capacity. Then came the *Parrish* case, later, in the same courts, appearing by the syllabus to overrule the former, and redefining testamentary capacity, requiring a higher and broader range of mind, and furnishing a new definition, in the opinion of Chief Justice Davies. This with the dissenting opinions of Gould and others, altogether cover three hundred pages or more. He made ample notes of his studies, and laid everything away. The case did not come on in 1867; he went to Europe, returned, and went through with the labor and distractions of the long session, and when the senate was trying the President, accompanied by Judge Black, he went to try the will case in Virginia. The greatest interest was

manifested in the trial, and the court house was crowded the ten days it occupied. Over forty witnesses were examined. On the third day Judge Black returned home, leaving Garfield to tread the wine-press alone, save the aid of a junior who had looked up the witnesses. The case against the will was strong. Stanton, book in hand, read Judge Davies' rule to each of his witnesses, and from the most of them, received answers that Mr. Campbell did not meet its requirements.

Garfield called his own witnesses and made a fair showing, putting in some interesting evidence. Stanton arose for the closing argument, a strong-fibered, logical, masterful mind, and a clear, forcible speaker. He cleared the ground, re-read Judge Davies' definition, and at the end of his six hours' speech left not a shred of a case for the will. The devisees were dismayed. Alexander, jr., was in despair. It was utterly useless to contend further. What occurred during the night following I have from one who was there at the time. Garfield had not seen his notes or books for a year. He packed them up and carried them to Virginia. On overhauling them he found that he had not his notes. For once his marvellous memory was in half-fault. He remembered that there was somewhere a charm which rendered the Parrish case and Judge Davies harmless to his case; that the Alice Lisperard case was the rule after all. The syllabus of the Parrish case stated that the Lisperard case was overruled, and so Judge Davies declared, and then, late at night, he sat down to read the case through. Toward morning his waiting, wakeful friend, saw him throw up his hands, breathe an exclamation of relief, close the book with a resounding clap, and he went to bed. He met his clients with hopeful words in the morning, which were lost on them. The fame of the orator had long before reached Bethany. There was the utmost anxiety to hear him. The college had a holiday, and men from a distance were there. Mr. Garfield began what was justly regarded a very powerful speech, by re-stating in the clear forceful way for which he is famous, the proposition and case of Mr. Stanton, and asked that gentleman if he had stated them fairly. Mr. Stanton arose and declared that they were stated with surpassing force and clearness, and beyond his own power of stating them himself, and he sat down with a taunting commendation of it, to the teeth of his "congressional friend." Garfield, resuming, said to the court: "If at the end of fifteen minutes I do not convince the court that the plaintiff's case has no resting place in the law, I will retire from it." He then turned to the leading dissenting opinion of the Parrish case, and read passages showing that the dissenting judges, and the whole

court united with Davies in the judgment, pronounced, not because the court adopted his new rule, but because the facts under the rule of the Lisperard case showed that Parrish was incompetent to make a will. This was a reaffirmance of the Lisperard case, a repudiation of Judge Davies' new rule, and the destruction of the legal ground on which Mr. Stanton had rested his case. He had not read the whole case, evidently, and the reporter had not, but made up the syllabus from the opinion of the chief justice. The production of the ruling of the court thus brought out, was a shock from which Stanton and his friends did not recover. The court examined the book, as did opposing counsel, when Mr. Garfield was directed to proceed with his argument. Of course he had now to show that, under the rule of the Lisperard case, Mr. Campbell was competent to make a will. The instrument was in Mr. Campbell's own hand. It recited the alleged settlement with the elder children, which the husbands denied. Other curious testimony came in to sustain the will, all of which was used with ingenious effect. The speech placed the case beyond reply, which a Wheeling lawyer attempted. The court sustained the will, and the case was ended.

Mr. Garfield received nothing for his great work in the Milligan case; not even the thanks of the liberated men ever reached him. For the Campbell case he received a fee of three thousand five hundred dollars.

The three cases of the New York Life Insurance company with Taite and others, the same with Steatham and others, and the same with Dudley *et al.*, all tried in the supreme court of the United States, in which General Garfield appeared for the company, were of the first importance, as they settled very grave principles. In the first case he was associated with Judge Curtiss, one of the most eminent men of the American bar, and by many ranked as the first lawyer. The insured were residents of the rebel States, war intervened, all communication was cut off, the annual premiums for renewals were not paid. Suits were brought, after the war, and after the death of the parties, to enforce the policies against the company.

What was the effect of the war on the contract of insurance? The question was new and difficult. Its discussion would find precedents and analogies going a good way, and then the advocate and court were remitted to the reasonableness and rightfulness of the case under the circumstances. Other contracts and marine insurance were the helps and guides, but they stopped short. So the decisions of the supreme court, settling the powers of agents, under appointments before the war, came in, also cotton cases decided in the same court.

On the first trial of the first case, the court were equally divided. Before the second, and trial of the other cases, Judge Curtiss died, and other counsel were employed in the other cases, to aid Garfield. The preparation of the briefs was his entire work, and my reader now knows how he performed the labor. He also made the principal arguments. His examination of authorities was discriminating and accurate. No case escaped him. His argument upon general principles was cogent and convincing. Chief Justice Waite complimented him upon the principal one, and the court accepted and followed him in the decision, to the extent, that the contract of insurance was inoperative from the date of the war. His grasp and handling of the cases and principles involved were able and lawyer-like, which is about the highest praise lawyers ever award each other. He was paid five thousand dollars for these trials.

I have thus called attention to three or four cases of exceptional importance, to show something of Mr. Garfield's ability and learning as a lawyer, and his method of dealing with great and important issues. The subject has little interest for the average reader.

In running my eye over the calendar of the supreme court I observe that he tried the case of the United States vs. Henderson in 1872; a Montana case in 1873; an important railroad case also the same year, and that the number of his cases have increased since. He has in that court tried more than twenty cases of greater or less importance, which under the circumstances of his immense labors in the house, in the great canvasses of which scarce a word has been said, and the fact that he had no connection with lawyers anywhere by which cases have been placed in his hands, and that through the country he is not known as a lawyer, is really a very remarkable practice. It may be said also that of the many lawyers distinguished at their home bars very few who become members of congress are ever admitted to the supreme court, and the appearance of any of them there is phenomenal. Edmunds is occasionally there, Carpenter very often; Frelinghuysen and Bayard, I have seen there; Conkling, rarely. The numerous and important cases from New York are tried by the lawyers who managed them in the State courts. Butler is there a good deal; Hoar, rarely. Garfield at one time had seven cases on the calendar, among them the famous Goodyear patent case. I remember that he went to Mobile and tried an important case and was paid five thousand dollars for it. He has appeared in the supreme court of Pennsylvania and several times in the supreme court of the District of Columbia. He must have derived from his law practice in these later years over

twenty-five thousand dollars. He would be a power before juries. In most all lines of law he has been thoroughly tested, in none has he fallen below the first class.

It never has required in this country, nor in England, the greatest intellect to make the greatest lawyer in either country. Very high mental excellence in certain directions is requisite, with great and steady labor. Garfield's intellect, as I believe, fairly takes place with the rare few—the very best; certainly his is one of the largest and broadest minds that have appeared among us. Could it be diminished in some directions it would be phenomenal. Cut away one half and he would be a genius. He could easily become a great lawyer with a superabundance for literature, philosophy and metaphysics, where he early excelled.

CHAPTER II.

MISCELLANEOUS WORK.

Extent and Character.—American Review.—Atlantic.—A Century in Congress.—General Thomas.—Almeda Booth.—Dr. Robison.—Eliza Mother.

There remains a mass of other labors scattered through all these years, contributions to the press in various forms, essays, addresses on various occasions, strewn over my table, enough in themselves to have made a reputation, had they not been smothered and lost sight of in the grave and great labors of their author, in the National house of representatives. Some mention must be made of these—some bits to show their flavor. They fall into three groups. or two and a miscellany. There are those connected with his thought and service in the house. His is eminently a productive mind, constantly searching out the foundation, the essential philosophy of things, and while doing hard, practical work, there came to be large outside margins, and deep lower reservoirs of knowledge, lying all about, and under the product of his labor. From these resources he has drawn, as time or call permitted or required. Of this class is his paper in the *Republic*, a political and party magazine, published at Washington, and edited by the late Judge Edmunds, a practical, sagacious mind. It appeared in July 1873, and is a concise re-presentation of the subject of public expenditure, and the underlying reasons which should control them—with a subject which the reader is supposed now to have some familiarity.

Mr. Speaker Randall had engaged to furnish the *North American Review* a paper contrasting Republican extravagance and profligacy with Democratic economy and virtue, and Mr. Garfield was asked to furnish a Republican counterpart, after the polyglot style of the *Review*—to give all sides and decide nothing, in the spirit of the luminous Story in his law books. Garfield promised the paper. Mr. Randall withheld his—never furnished it, and later Garfield's appeared under the title of "Appropriation and Misappropriation," where the reader will find the amplest opportunity of comparing, and contrasting the merits of the great parties in this important field of administrative law and policy, as set forth by Mr. Garfield. So also in Mr. Blaine's symposium in the same journal, a concise paper upon negro suffrage, and his two remark-

able papers on the army of the United States in the *Review* in the spring of 1878.

His study of the history of our National legislation, affecting our industries and resources, the currency, tariff, and revenues, with his eager, grasping mind, which caught the spirit and life of what produced and controlled the vast and variegated volume of enactment, made him familiar with the men who legislated and their methods. Living, as he had for so many years, in the house, and becoming possessed of its unwritten legends and traditions, there grew up in his mind the idea of presenting a summary of the origin of congress, as an entity, and a rapid sketch of it as a thing apart, yet living and continuing, with historic incidents, and mention of prominent men, whose lives illustrated it, with some reference to its customs and habits. The result thus far was his paper, "A Century in Congress," in the *Atlantic* for July, 1877. Something more than a translated flavor of this admirable performance is due to the reader. Here are a few paragraphs following the happy opening :

THE AMERICAN CONGRESS.

Indeed, the history of liberty and union in this country, as developed by the men of 1776 and maintained by their successors, is inseparably connected with the history of the National legislature. Nor can they be separated in the future. The Union and the congress must share the same fate. They must rise or fall together.

The germ of our political institutions, the primary cell from which they were evolved, was the New England town; and the vital force, the informing soul of the town was the town-meeting, which, for all local concerns, was king, lords, and commons in one. It was the training-school in which our fathers learned the science and the art of self-government, the school which has made us the most parliamentary people on the globe.

The idea of a congress on this continent, sprang from the necessity of union among the colonies for mutual protection, and the desire for union logically expressed itself in an inter-colonial representative assembly. Every such assembly in America has been a more or less marked symbol of union."

This seminal idea he rapidly traces to the origin and growth of the union as it takes form in action, in conventions. This action, as in most instances of human progress, seemed an accidental blind groping for present expedencies, rather than the result of sagacious forecast. There is a large outlook in the paper, showing wide reading and a complete mastery of the causes which led to the convention of the first congress proper. There was the meeting of the governors at Albany, in 1748, followed by the congress at Albany, of 1754. This was made up of twenty-five commissioners, of whom Franklin was one. There, in some way, the great words union and congress found utterance. One would like to know who discovered them. The second convention which called itself a congress first, was held at New York, in June, 1765, to devise means of resistance to the stamp

act, and we see the great names of the pre-revolutionary time. Here was the genesis of things.

There for the first time James Otis saw John Dickinson; there Gadsden and Rutledge sat beside Livingston and Dyer; there the brightest minds of America joined in the discussion of their common danger and common rights. The session lasted eighteen days. Its deliberations were most solemn and momentous. Loyalty to the crown, and a shrinking dread of opposing established authority, were met by the fiery spirit which glowed in the breasts of the boldest thinkers. Amidst the doubt and hesitation of the hour, John Adams gave voice to the logic and spirit of the crisis when he said: "You have rights antecedent to all earthly governments; rights that cannot be repealed or restrained by human laws; rights derived from the great Lawgiver of the universe." * * *

THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS OF 1774.

Nine more years of supplication and neglect, of ministerial madness and stubborn colonial resistance, bring us to the early autumn of 1774, when the Continental congress was assembling at Philadelphia. This time the alarm had been sounded by New York, that a sister colony was being strangled by the heavy hand of a despotic ministry. The response was immediate and almost unanimous. From eleven colonies came the foremost spirits, to take counsel for the common weal. From the assaulted colony came Samuel and John Adams, Cushing and Paine. They set out from Boston in August, escorted by great numbers as far as Watertown. Their journey was a solemn and triumphant march. The men of Hartford met them with pledges to abide by the resolution which congress might adopt.

New Haven welcomed and Roger Sherman addressed them. Refreshed by a visit to the grave of Bidwell, one of the king-killers, they went on to their reception by the Sons of Liberty at New York. There came Jay, and Livingston, Sherman, Deane and Hopkins; from the far South, Washington, Henry, Lee, Gadsden, and Rutledge. In congress sat fifty-five men and eleven colonies—colonies, archaic word, about to become

"Nameless here forevermore."

Then follows an account of congress of 1775; congress of revolt and independence with a *resume* of the congressional life of the old war, full of the old names and the mention of great events. The paper is very fascinating. Room for the sketch of the first congress under the constitution must be had.

This brings us to the congress of the constitution, which began its first session at New York on the fourth of March, 1789.

Fears were entertained that some of the States might neglect or refuse to elect senators and representatives. Three States had hitherto refused to adopt the constitution. More than a month passed before a quorum of the senate and house appeared in New York; but on the sixth of April, 1789, a quorum of both houses met in joint session and witnessed the opening and counting of the votes for president and vice-president by John Langdon. Having dispatched the venerable Charles Thomson, late secretary of the old congress, to Mount Vernon to inform Washington of his election, the new congress addressed itself to the great work required by the constitution. The three sessions of the first congress lasted in the aggregate five hundred and nineteen days, exceeding by more than fifty days the sessions of any subsequent congress. It was the high duty of this body to interpret the powers conferred upon it by the constitution, and to put in motion

not only the machinery of the senate and house, but the more complex machinery of the executive and judicial departments.

It is worth while to observe with what largeness of comprehension and minuteness of detail the members of that congress studied the problems before them. While Washington was making his way from Mount Vernon to New York, they were determining with what ceremonials he should be received, and with what formalities the intercourse between the President and the congress should be conducted. A joint committee of both houses met him on the Jersey shore, in a richly furnished barge, and, landing at the battery, escorted him to the residence which congress had prepared and furnished for his reception. Then came the question of the title by which he should be addressed. The senate insisted that "a decent respect for the opinion and practice of civilized nations required a special title," and proposed that the President should be addressed as "his highness, the President of the United States of America, and protector of their liberties." At the earnest remonstrance of the more republican house, the senate gave way, and finally agreed that he should be addressed simply as "the president of the United States."

It was determined that the President should, in person, deliver his "annual speech," as it was then called, to the two houses in joint session; and that each house should adopt an address in reply, to be delivered to the President at his official residence.

These formalities were manifestly borrowed from the practice of the British parliament, and were maintained until near the close of Jefferson's administration.

Communications from the executive departments were also to be made to the two houses by the heads of those departments in person. This custom was unfortunately swept away by the Republican reaction which set in a few years later.

Among questions of ceremony were also the rules by which the President should regulate his social relations to citizens. Washington addressed a long letter of inquiry to John Adams, and to several other leading statesmen of that time, asking their advice on this subject.

The great historic theme is further pursued, under the suggestive sub-titles of "Congress and the Executive," "Congress and the People," and the significant one of "Congressional Culture."

One hopes Mr. Garfield will take this interesting subject up in the later of time and give the world a book. With his sagacious perception and discrimination, his going alway to the foundation and building logically, his reverence for truth, his copious language and clear style, he certainly could write history, and of the highest order.

There is also his masterly article on "The Currency Conflict," in the same magazine for February, 1876, of twenty compact pages, furnished at the request of the editor. So good a statement of the whole case, with historical references, and forceful argument, from his position, cannot be found in the copious literature of the subject, in space so narrow.

All the utterances of the mind whose labors we have so slightly dealt with, upon any subject, are curious as well as valuable. One likes to see how things look to such an intellect. One wants to know how it deals with them and what are its estimates of them. One expects fresh, vigorous treatment, and looks for light. Here is

an oration delivered at Ravenna, July 4, 1860; "National Politics," at Warren, September, 1866; an address to the Geauga historical society; "Free Commerce between the States," in the house, in 1864, and might have been most profitably delivered anywhere. We cannot mention his addresses to literary societies.

There is another class of productions. I hold in my hand two—"In Memoriam" addresses, and in view of my swollen copy, hesitate to open either. One is inscribed "George H. Thomas," almost a book, of fifty-two noble pages, delivered before the society of the army of the Cumberland, November 25, 1870, Garfield talking to his comrades of their great old commander. Some things from this without comment. Here is his sketch of the old hero, among the opening paragraphs:

No line can be omitted, no false stroke made, no imperfect sketching done, which you, his soldiers, will not instantly detect and deplore. I know that each of you here present, sees him in memory at this moment, as we often saw in life; erect and strong, like a tower of solid masonry; his broad, square shoulders and massive head; his abundant hair and full beard of light brown, sprinkled with silver; his broad forehead, full face, and features that would appear colossal, but for their perfect harmony of proportion; his clear complexion, with just enough color to assure you of robust health and a well-regulated life; his face lighted up by an eye which was cold gray to his enemies, but warm, deep blue to his friends; not a man of iron, but of live oak. His attitude, form and features all assured you of inflexible firmness, of inexpugnable strength; while his welcoming smile set every feature aglow with a kindness that won your manliest affection.

* * * * *

No human life can be measured by an absolute standard. In this world, all is relative. Character itself is the result of innumerable influences, from without and from within, which act unceasingly through life. Who shall estimate the effect of those latent forces enfolded in the spirit of a new-born child—forces that may date back centuries and find their origin in the life, and thought, and deeds of remote ancestors—forces, the germs of which, enveloped in the awful mystery of life, have been transmitted silently from generation to generation, and never perish! All cherishing nature, provident and unforgetting, gathers up all these fragments, that nothing may be lost, but that all may ultimately reappear in new combinations. Each new life is thus the "heir of all the ages," the possessor of qualities which only the events of life can unfold. The problems to be solved in the study of human life and character are, therefore, these: Given the character of a man, and the conditions of life around him, what will be his career? Or, given his career and surroundings, what was his character? Or, given his character and career, of what kind were his surroundings? The relation of these three factors to each other is severely logical. From them is deduced all genuine history. Character is the chief element, for it is both a result and a cause—a result of influences and a cause of results.

On the twenty-sixth page is this extract, summing up a perfect thing:

In the presence of such a career, let us consider the qualities which produced it, and the character which it developed. We are struck, at the outset, with the evenness and completeness of his life. There were

no breaks in it, no chasms, no upheavals. His pathway was a plane of continued elevation.

A little further on is this:

In such a career, it is by no means the least of a man's achievements, to take his own measure, to discover and understand the scope and range of his own capacity.

Did Garfield ever apply this rule to himself?

To him (Thomas) a battle was neither an earthquake, nor a volcano, nor a chaos of brave men and frantic horses, involved in vast explosions of gunpowder. It was rather a calm, rational concentration of force against force. It was a question of lines and positions; of weight of metal, and strength of battalions.

I resolutely pass marked, great passages to the grand, simple close.

To us, his comrades, he has left the rich legacy of his friendship. To his country and to mankind, he has left his character and his fame, as a priceless and everlasting possession.

"O iron nerve to true occasion true!
O fallen at length that tower of strength
Which stood four-square to all the winds that blew"
. "His work is done;
But while the races of mankind endure,
Let his great example stand
Colossal seen of every land,
And keep the soldier firm, the statesman pure,
Till in all lands and through all human story,
The path of duty be the way to glory."

The other bears the name of Almeda Booth! The reader may remember her; a noble-souled, high-hearted, large-brained woman, with corresponding form, associated with Garfield's professor years. A great help of his in many ways, worthy to associate with the largest and most generous nature on terms of equality. She was one of his first discoverers. She early penetrated that big-boyism that has ever surrounded him as with an atmosphere, making him seem the equal of common men only, or exceeding them mainly in mere quantity. Everybody ran to him, all wanted him, and he had what they wanted; often thinking that they had only received their own back again, so generous and delicate was the alms bestowed. It was as the rendering back of an overdue debt, paid with excuses for the long delay. She early set her face against this waste, not of thought, mental property, but of himself, the fame and consideration his due, without which the common mind would never measure the immense distance between common men and him. "James I don't want everybody and anybody should feel, that they can have you, everywhere and anywhere, not that you will be exhausted or they will not be helped. You are to grow upwards up, and not spread yourself over a great surface." Wise, far-seeing woman that she was who would fence him about and protect his upward growth.

I am not to sketch Miss Booth, worthy as she is to be drawn in even a glancing history of Garfield, but I show his estimate of her for the purpose of helping out a more complete picture of him, and of his many-form work. The address was delivered at Hiram college, June 22d, 1876. The subject of it passed away December 15th, 1875. Sweet and tender are his first words.

Mr. President: You have called me to a duty at once most sad and most sacred. At every step of my preparation for its performance, I have encountered troops of thronging memories that swept across the field of the last twenty-five years of my life, and so filled my heart with the lights and shadows of their joy and sorrow that I have hardly been able to marshal them into order or give them coherent voice. I have lived over again the life of this place. I have seen again the groups of young and joyous students, ascending these green slopes, dwelling for a time on this peaceful height in happy and workful companionship, and then, with firmer step, and with more serious and thoughtful faces, marching away to their posts in the battle of life.

And still nearer and clearer have come back the memories of that smaller band of friends, the leaders and guides of those who encamped on this training ground. On my journey to this assembly, it has seemed that they too were coming, and that I should once more meet and greet them. And I have not yet been able to realize that Almeda Booth will not be with us. After our great loss, how shall we gather up the fragments of the life we lived in this place? We are mariners, treading the lonely shore in search of our surviving comrades and the fragments of our good ship, wrecked by the tempest. To her, indeed, it is no wreck. She has landed in safety, and ascended the immortal heights beyond our vision.

The sailor boy's figures of the sea!

Then, with that elementary force of mind which always finds or lays the foundations of things, he constructs the solid base of the beautiful structure of her life and character, which he builds. One all the time, as in the case of Thomas, can't help seeing the builder notwithstanding his effort to disappear. How many beautiful comparisons he draws between her and others, so that those to whom she, like him, had made herself so common, that the power of estimating her was lost, could see and feel her true proportions. His is the rare gift of seeing and reading the real about him, to which the eyes of common men had been blind. How striking the contrast he draws between the second Adams and Lincoln, and what a masterly comprehension of both. Mark this just appreciation of woman's nature:

Woman's nature is of finer fibre; her spirit is attuned to higher harmonies. "All dipped in angel instincts," she craves, more keenly than man, the celestial food—the highest culture which earth and heaven can give; and her loss is far greater than his, when she is deprived of those means of culture so rarely found in pioneer life. Success in intellectual pursuits, under such conditions, is the strongest possible test of her character.

Then comes the rapid sketch of the pioneer life; of Ezra Booth, the father, whose life deserved a careful study. One sees the young girl grow in all her

various lovely ways, under his hand, till the catastrophe of her younger life, thus told:

In the family of her nearest neighbor, she had formed the intimate acquaintance of Martyn Harmon, a young man of rare and brilliant promise. Like herself, he was an enthusiastic student. Ambitious of culture, he had pushed his way through the studies of Meadville college, and was graduated with honor. He had given Almeda his love, and received in return the rich gift of her great heart. The day of their wedding had been fixed. He was away in Kentucky, teaching; while she was in Mantua, preparing to adorn and bless the home of their love. On the sixth of March, 1848, he died of some sudden illness, and was buried near Frankfort, Kentucky.

Hers was an essentially great life, rounded in complete and just proportions, so far as it was permitted to reach, a life which required just such a man as he, whose hand sketched it, to justly appreciate and estimate it. There is a striking sketch of the work of Margaret Fuller, with which he contrasts that of Almeda Booth, with this conclusion:

Highly as I appreciate the character of Margaret Fuller, greatly as I admire her remarkable abilities, I do not hesitate to say that in no four years of her life did her achievements, brilliant as they were, equal the work accomplished by Miss Booth during the four years that followed her coming to Hiram.

The judgment of a man endowed with a rare insight into the nature and character of men, and what is more unusual, of woman.

Here is the living form of the woman.

We shall never forget her sturdy, well-formed figure; her head that would have appeared colossal but for its symmetry of proportions; the strongly marked features of her plain, rugged face, not moulded according to the artist's lines of beauty, but so lighted up with intelligence and kindness as to appear positively beautiful to those who knew her well.

The basis of her character, the controlling force which developed and formed it, was strength—extraordinary intellectual power.

Here he acknowledges his indebtedness to her.

On my own behalf, I take this occasion to say that for her powerful and generous aid so often and so efficiently rendered, for her quick and never-failing sympathy, and for her intelligent, unselfish and unswerving friendship, I owe her a debt of gratitude and affection, for the payment of which the longest term of life would have been too short.

His close was fitting and tender.

What a temptation to sketch in here, as a companion piece, the rough, strong figure of Dr. Robison, whose commanding voice, filling "all space," coming from those great lungs and admirable digestion, moves things by its quantity, on his theory that as rocks are lifted easier in water—so he "inundates" a weighty matter. Not all lung and voice; there are the granite foundations of a man, topped out with a mind practical, accurate, strong and forceful. A famous preacher of the Disciples, to whom Alexander Campbell was more than a hero, almost more than a prophet. He, too, was one of the first, if not the very first, discoverer of Garfield. What

a picture is this of the doctor silently leading the callow youth on commencement day, away from the college into a sheltering thicket, and there with the young man kneeling before him, grimly and phrenologically handling that great head, and then in suppressed thunder, declaring it a Daniel Webster head—a greater than Daniel—and solemnly dedicating the weeping youth to a grand career. After which, kneeling himself, he breathed a fervent prayer for his guidance, and laid his hand again on that head, now in benediction. The far-seeing doctor, tender and generous, had before opened his heart to the boy, now his door was opened also.

Other striking forms arise. That Uncle Boynton, of the men and women who early come around to love, cherish and encourage, never to leave him after. He has never lost a friend. Ponder that. And of the nearer and dearer circle where he sits a crowned king, ruling and being ruled by the divine right of love. She who bore him, with her thin bent form, high brow and striking aquiline face, Eliza, great mother, wise as sweet, whose strength equals the sum of wisdom and sweetness, sitting ever at his right hand, as watchful and tender, as anxious now as in his boyhood. Silent she sits with pleased face when he utters a noble thought, reproving what to her is unworthy or unseemly for him to say; often enforcing her rebuke with her hand smartly on his cheek, as when a little boy; selecting choice and tender bits, or rare fruits, and transferring them to him, which he accepts with the pleased eager air of a boy receiving sugar plums. What a picture she would make with the delicate lines of character running and crossing, and which most men never see, well drawn—Eliza, rebuking the noisy plaudits of the unthinking crowd, and hiding in her heart the sincere words, the prophecies of „my boy,” like Mary, silent and tender. These are not for my hand—never will be, nor yet the other—all the others who form this rare group of home and love.

CHAPTER III.

THE MAN.

His Nature and Qualities.—The Real Man.—The Man as he Appears.

Scattered through my little volume are various estimates of some of the striking qualities, with references to the physical mould of James A. Garfield, where such mention seemed apt or asked to be noted down. My purpose mainly has been to translate to my countrymen my conception of the man as it exists in my own mind. Was there a great deal less of him, was he less symmetrical, rounded and complete, less balanced, less perfect, one may say, so that some one of his great qualities stood out alone and strikingly, the labor would have been less, the result more certain.

THE REAL MAN.

In moulding him Nature had before her one or several of her grandest and noblest models. She did not stint him to a genius—she did not want a poet, a sculptor, a warrior, or merely a statesman, an engineer, or a discoverer. For some purpose, or many, she wanted a man, as if to vindicate again to herself her own old, true conception of a man, and she made him. She took no effete matter, worn by the long descent of a remarkable strain of men, but used new, fresh, abundant in quantity, of rare excellence of quality, all of equal fineness, and each part carried out in symmetrical proportion, large, generous, superabundant, not coarse, not porous, no gilding, but strong, solid, sweet all through—a primitive man who sees and thinks at first hand. Taking to himself all the thoughts, all the seeings, all the struggles of all other men, and testing them anew by his own seeings and thinkings, with the power of seeing all the significances of the common things around him, not before seen of others, finding new meaning in common words, and the meanings of many things before thought superfluous and without meaning, and so rejected, natural, fresh, vigorous, strong, and so in just and pure relations with primitive forces and ideas. Himself a force, simple and sweet as a child, to whom God is and the Heavens are—one who will never largely depart from the great simples, the spirit, the life and significance of things. A man whose self is the large and generous self, which embraces other selves whom he cherishes and keeps as parts of him, and

so unconsciously advances his own self, whose vision is broad and high, and not marred by the small defects on which small-eyed men fasten to convict God of un-wisdom, or which to them so large are, that they hide God, and so the seers are atheists; but large, seeing the whole, its beauty and symmetry, and so sees God everywhere. A man with instinctive reverence for duty, which don't seem duty, but the thing is attractive to him which he does, because he loves to do it; so it becomes love's work and is easy. It is not as the work of other men, but it gives pleasure to an eager mind, and is as other men's pastimes are—done freshly with laughing brow and happy, jocund words. The things that others cannot do or produce with sweatings and groanings he does easily. He finds things out of place, incongruous, and searches out their true foundations, and puts them back in their places, and goes his way laughing, and other men take the credit. He laughs and don't care. It did not seem much to him, nothing to have praise for—so easy and natural for him to do. Things which needed to be done sought him out, and placed themselves docilely in his hands, as that of a master for whom they waited, and so being done, stay forever accomplished, and curiously and naturally he never thought of himself, or of any come-out to or for himself. He remained on the common ground of common men, doing their works and jobs without thought of pay or reward. He went about finding discouraged groups here and there, tugging and toiling over their inevitable tasks, and they instinctively made way for him, and he did it, asking nothing; or they would push him to some new obstruction in their way, too huge for them, and he would remove it, not leading or caring to, though knowing better than another the true way, and with vastly more strength than others to clear it, and secure easy and certain advance. Loving all, serving all, asking only love in return, which no one withholds, and so he lives on the earth.

AS HE APPEARS

To most men, finely formed, of the full, large height; large, unusually large and well-formed head, and carried well; finely moulded limbs; of the rounded fullness of chest and limb, which fill the idea of just, not over bulk and proportion. Two defects: perhaps the neck lacks length; the feet seem too small for a man of his proportions. Hands good, manly, well-formed, strong, firm, forceful; shoulders broad; chest deep; face large—had to be for such a head; well-formed nose; splendid brows—turn back and study it; blue eyes; fine, light blond, diminishing hair; soft, full lips; well-formed chin, hidden by the curling blond whiskers; Saxon—Saxon or Norse without doubt. The best likeness ever

made of him fronts my title page. So persistently does the common mind cling to the common of its own plane, cherish and cling to the common of Garfield's early life and surroundings, so insistent that he remain there amid the dwellers of the level, that men who would see and describe him to others, still see only that common in his person, manners and dress. He dresses as do other gentlemen. On his farm he is a farmer, frank and manly, as farmers are. His manners are the out-come, largely, of his hearty kindness, and an inherent courtesy of heart and soul, that instinctively protects the feelings and sensibilities of others; courteous and dignified. The head is well borne; great natural majesty is its proper air, and the whole figure, when the man rises to his true proportions and position, is one of easy, simple dignity, unconscious of what is its due. The man always gives more than he receives, in his common intercourse in life—giving spontaneously, because he has it to give. The spirit, nature and essential man are fine-fibered, not coarse never could have been; never could have been vulgar. It was all there in the rude-looking, youthful form of the poor canal boy; as real as in him to whom the eyes of a Nation are now turned. They are the same person. The boy did not escape and get new outside impressions, helps and gildings; enabled to take on new powers, and grow to new life, by accretion, carrying within the vulgar canal hand. All there ever was in him, he received from Eliza Ballou and Abram Garfield. That ever essential thing has never been changed or hidden. It carried him naturally and easily along all the way he ever trod, growing, developing, broadening and deepening, rising higher, and becoming luminous, till a Nation has caught its rays and turns to it, to light up the high Broadway of its own march. In the nature of things, Garfield can not be proud of the everlastingly dwelt-on canal, its malarias and swamps, its coarse, soiled associations, its foul smells and noisome surroundings. We must deplore them; all men deplore them; one weeps that in any tender boys' helplessness and unseeing, there should be no hand to guide him to the something—anything better than that. The instinct so careful of the slightest hurt to the feeling of another, cannot but be tenderly sensitive to these early hurts and bruises of soul and spirit, which the thoughtless world in its noisy adulation so constantly reminds him of. It is too bad—that in his unsought elevation he should hear nothing else. Had the young prince worn it as a disguise, he did not know he was a prince.

The first thing which strikes all men, women and chil-

dren alike, in the presence of General Garfield, is the frank, natural warmth and tenderness of his reception. Never was a man so approachable, nor a man so unreserved; nothing hidden, nothing kept back, nothing but self, which, as a thing to be cherished, has for him no existence. He has no secrets; nothing hidden, or to be hidden. It is impossible to betray him in this way. What he is he says; what he has, is any man's. His love and kindness surround him with an atmosphere which every one feels who approaches him, magnetic, all-pervading; more constant than his shadow born of the sun without, this radiates from the never setting sun within. No other word expresses it but love, never-changing, all-embracing, and, like love, not seeing faults; some times so strong as to overpower judgment, where he alone is concerned. Probably there is no better or more accurate judge of men than Garfield now living. Men do not impose on him; they never will. He sees their faults and likes them, maugre their failings. There is, however, another element of character and mind ever active, his just sense of responsibility, and accurate estimate of means to ends. He knows exactly what is needed for any certain purpose, and will never use that which does not fully meet all the requirements. His first qualification for an agent would be eminently that of moral fitness. No man of blemish would be trusted by him. The man himself he would love, could not help it, but the incongruity of using him with a known defect would ensure his rejection.

There is something noticeable in these qualities of Garfield, not falling under any definition or general head—his sense of the fitness of things, his eye for proportion and symmetry, the artist element, which is very large, that which leads him to study and demand the congruous in all his own work, and in all the things about him. He once, in his inimitable way, told of meeting a young maiden of twelve, in the far-off Orange, pre-canal days, in some lonely way. She was draped in a badly worn and not less soiled "tow" frock, repaired in front with a large flannel patch. Barefoot she was, this maiden of twelve, and over her sun-burned face she wore a light silk veil. The bare feet kissed the earth harmoniously. The woolen and coarse linen were a matter of necessity, which he allowed for, and not unseemly, but the veil—that veil, with that dress, and the bare feet, struck him violently as incongruous. The unconscious child went her barefooted way. Her image dwelt not in the boy's heart, but brain, an idea, a form of incongruity, always ready to suggest comparisons. "This is a patch-frocked, bare-footed girl, with a veil." "This is my barefooted, tow-frocked girl's veil," became an oft mental observa-

tion upon his own work. This sense of the congruous finally compelled him to have the top line of the fence in front of his Mentor home reduced to a right line, without reference to the modest swell of the ground on which it stood. There was also the important question of the color of a screening lattice, between the floor of the veranda and the ground. What should it be? Then followed an original disquisition upon colors, and the congruous. There was a law, which, when deduced, would direct the waiting painter in the weighty matter of this lattice. It must not offend the eye by incongruity. It was a lattice near the ground. Its purpose and position must, allowing for one or two other things, control its color. Everybody would know what it was. It was not a foundation, nor a part of the building; nor yet a blind for a window, but a screen to hide an unseemly opening—a gap. It must do that and please the eye, with reference to all the surroundings. This sense of fitness and proportion is a habit of the mind, a quality of the man, referring to the moral and intellectual, as to the physical world, and is a governing law. It may be a real instinct, a necessity which compels him to find foundations for everything, and build with such infinite care. No faulty, imperfect material, stick, brick or stone, has the least chance for use anywhere.

Next to the magnitude of the intellect, so often mentioned, is its many-sidedness. Roundness and completeness, without angles, better express it. We have seen that it is eminently original, from the aptitude with which it finds newness and freshness in common things, a better test of originality than any eccentric plunge into the unknown, in search of the uncertain. Yet, while thus original, it tests and corrects its thought, by all the lights, a comparison with all the methods and models known to history and human experience. These, always used in subordination and as aids, test helps. The union of these mental qualities is rare. The great original mind, usually so strong and conscious of its creative power, whose structures, so near that they seem to dwarf and discountenance the remote edifices of others, even in the absence of egoism, and they seem of no account. Secure in itself, it seldom seeks aid. We found in the summing up of Part First, that Garfield lacks egoism, and hence always under-estimates himself, and his work. So he docilely and modestly looks for and accepts all help from all hands and lands, old and new.

There is also the union of the powers of a rare memory, with the productive faculties of creating, not often witnessed save among those who build of borrowed material, which he does not. His quotation

from Tennyson, on the first anniversary of Lincoln's death, will be remembered. When called to pronounce the first commemorative oration at Arlington, he wrote with much care—a rare thing with him, the entire address. Later he revised and cut it down, and thus improved it. Then he laid it by, intending to read it. He did not see it again until on his way to Arlington for its delivery, when he hastily ran it over. At Arlington were fifteen thousand living and fifteen thousand of the dead to confront him, with the three thousand or four thousand flags of all nations and people. The President, cabinet, and foreign ministers were there. He had never attempted to read but once or twice. He would not read to these. He arose, full of his theme, and launched himself boldly on outspread pinion of free, happy, and seemingly spontaneous speech. It was taken by the reporters. Friends afterward compared it with the two, the original and the amended written copies. It was found identical with the last. It was, after all, an unconscious production of the wonderful memory.

His is an intellect of great creative power, capable of quarrying a mountain and throwing up a temple in a single day. Every great monolith would be polished and inscribed with classic legend, the whole chastely garlanded by fancy, and bearing rare flowers of poetry. It is a wonderful mind, wonderful and masterful, whose masterfulness, in its unconsciousness, yet wins by its modesty and unostentatious riches. It is curious, with the warmth and ardor of temperament of the man, this mind is eminently conservative, as all great balanced intellects must be. In all his utterances, is there a suspicion of the visionary? Calm, self-sustained, he never labors to a height whence, abandoning himself to impulse, he throws himself in soaring eccentric flight. He must always bear himself with himself, and then he is calm and self-sustained.

One likes to know the methods of such a man. Strong and healthy, nourishing food and good measures of rest are necessary for him. He must have plenty of rich red blood. His power of work can be estimated by the hints and glances rather than a full survey we have taken of it. He seldom, almost never, writes a speech. He walks as he thinks, and thinks in words which he speaks aloud, accompanying the expressive parts with the swing of that left hand, the gift of Eliza Ballou. The heads of these extemporized speeches he notes, and when the whole subject is thus rolled into compass and well in hand, it is laid away for its hour of use. Language—all words—comes when needed. The thought well mastered instinctively finds its own just foundation, and the word-structure springs spontane-

ously into just and enduring structures. Would be greatly admired for their beauty and often majesty, did not men find them so solid, roomy and useful in practical life. As a public speaker, an orator, he stands fully with the very first of his time. He never declaims. Happy, copious, strong, massive, finished, alive and leaping with the throb and pulse of great thought, his speech flows full with human sympathy and tenderness. Whatever he says and does is full of the great-heartedness of the man.

He is an actor born, with great facial power and a mimetic talent which enables him to reproduce the voice and manner of most living men. I am not aware that he has ever availed himself of this in public. Hints of it may have escaped him. One wants to see him at home, live with him, so as to be certain of his happiest times, at his own table, or wherever it comes. There, too, one should hear him, to have an accurate idea of his force and power as an orator. There where he momentarily gives himself into the hands of a mighty emotion or some grotesque fancy, to be reproved perhaps by the admonitory hand of maternal Eliza.

On one of these times he once uttered an eulogium of Grant in the wilderness. The great general was sitting on a log in the woods, smoking, with his staff around him, while his army was executing a great decisive movement. Suddenly there dashed up an officer from a remote commander of a corps, staggering under the very weight of the message he bore, and announced that the whole rebel army was executing a simultaneous movement that would place it successfully in Grant's rear with the most awful consequences. All men were aghast. The General removed his cigar, and calmly directed him to re-state his message, which he did. An instant's reflection! That wonderful brain which planned all, knew all, knew better what was happening than a skilful general who actually saw it. He quietly answered "I don't believe it." Let the movement go on." "That," said the general, who with wonderful power had pictured the whole thing, the messenger, the unmoved Grant, the fright and terror produced on others—"That was Godlike," and then as the idea of the wonderful prescience grew on him, so passing the boundaries of human knowledge, partaking of the quality of the Highest, with a face whose expression culminated, he brought his mighty arm down with a grand sweep—"That was God!" Never, as I believe, were three words of any language uttered with such prodigious effect. Never before did the whole man so deliver, so discharge his whole self. Men and women's eyes were on the glowing face, saw the descending hand, but the boldness and

grandeur of the climax could not be calculated. The emotions produced are incommunicable. Even pious Eliza was overwhelmed, and the awful, the almost profane boldness of the figure, passed unreprieved even by her. However great, and wherever great, he is greatest and best at home.

He puts himself well on paper. His purely literary labors are characterized by the limpid unconsciousness of his style, and the simple, compact vigor of his sentences. He uses words on paper as any one who recalls the club of child critics, must know he would. In work of this sort so sure is he of himself, that he finishes each page as he goes, and when the last is written the article is done. And yet he sometimes finds himself halting on the threshold of a sentence that won't form itself, not let him pass it, and there he stops until it yields.

He never leaves anything in his rear. He who searched for the lowest beginning place in boyhood, never has to go back to finish up or rebuild. How deep and ineradicable was that first love for the sea, is shown by his constant return to the visions of a sailor-boy, whence he draws more figures for his speeches than from all other sources.

Here I linger a moment to recall the half-limned picture of two years ago, in Part First of this little history. It seemed to me then, that the changes in his life were produced by extraneous causes, and were not due at all to any plan of his own. The instances in proof of this have multiplied. Things which wanted him have come and taken him. He was willing to receive the senatorship—would not go to seek it. Having received that, he wanted, as many did for him, his six full years in the senate. This which threatens to intervene was fortuitous—came at the least prematurely. It came as other things have always come to him, and whatever attends its coming, it was unsought and in a way unwelcome.

That other thing, strongly marked in my study of him, was his remarkable growth upon the public. This is certainly to go on unchecked as it has gone. He is a primitive man, standing on the earth, with God and Heaven over him; with mother, wife, and children about him; the first, oldest, the everlasting helps of mortal man. With these, whatever happens, he will go on developing and growing, until Americans and the world recognize him in many ways the largest of his countrymen.

Here these slight labors end. I cannot more properly conclude them than with his speech at Painesville, July 3, 1880, at the unveiling of the soldiers' statue. After the programme of addresses and reports was concluded by the very able oration of ex-Governor Cox, there came from ten thousand voices a com-

PELLING call for General Garfield, who sat among the invited guests. A moment's hesitation, with the old instinct of foundation and construction, and the ever-present spirit of the young teacher aroused, he arose, and with all his great advantages of person and voice, quite at their best, he said:

Fellow citizens: I cannot fail to respond on such an occasion and in sight of such a monument, of such a cause, sustained by such men. While I have listened to what my friend, [General Cox], has said, two questions have been sweeping through my heart. One was, "What does the monument mean?" and the other, "What will the monument teach?"

Let me try to ask you for a moment to help me answer—"What does this monument mean?" Oh! the monument means a world of memories, a world of deeds, a world of tears and a world of glory. You know, thousands know, what it is to offer up your life to the country, and that is no small thing, as every soldier knows. Let me put a question to you. Suppose your country in the embodied form of Majestic Law should stand up before you and say, "I want your life, come up on this platform and offer it," how many would walk up before that Majestic Presence and say, "Here am I; take this life and use it for your great needs." And yet almost two millions of men made that answer, and the monument stands yonder to commemorate their answer. That is one of its meanings. But, my friends, let me try you a little further. To give up life is much; for it is to give up wife, and home, and child, and ambition, and almost all. Let me test you this way; suppose that Majestic Form should call out to you and say, "I ask you to give up health, and drag yourself, not dead, but half alive, through a miserable existence for long years, until you perish and die in your crippled and hopeless condition." To volunteer to do that calls for a higher reach of patriotism and self-sacrifice; thousands of our soldiers did that. That is what our monument means also.

But let me ask you to go one step further. Suppose your country should say, "Come here on this platform, and in my name and for my sake consent to be idiots, consent that your brain and intellect shall be broken down into hopeless idiocy, for my sake." How many could be found to make that venture? and yet thousands did that with their eyes wide open to the horrible consequence. Let me tell you that one hundred and eighty thousand of our soldiers were prisoners of war, and many, when death was stalking, when famine was climbing up into their hearts, and when idiocy was threatening all that was left of their intellects, the gates of their prison stood open for them if they would just desert their flag and enlist under the flag of the enemy. Out of one hundred and eighty thousand, not two per cent. ever received a liberation from death, starvation, idiocy, or all that might come to them, but they took all these horrors and sufferings in preference to deserting the flag of their country and the glory of its truth. Was ever such measure of patriotism reached by man on this earth before? That is what your monument means.

By the subtle chemistry that no man knows, all the blood that was shed by our brothers, all the lives that were devoted, all the grief that was felt, at last crystallized itself into granite and rendered immortal the great truths for which they died. It stands there to-day—and that is what your monument means.

Now, what will the monument teach? I remember a story of one of the old conquerors of Greece, who, when he traveled in his boyhood over the battle-fields, and saw trophies, the trophies set up by the conqueror, said: "These trophies of Miltiades will never let me sleep." Why? Something had taught him a lesson he could never forget; and, fellow-citizens, that silent sentinel that crowns your granite column will look down upon the boys that shall walk the streets generations to

come, and will not let them sleep when their country calls. From his granite lips will sound out a call that the sons of Lake county will hear after the grave has covered us all and our immediate children. That is the teaching of your monument—that is the lesson. Its lesson is the endurance of what we believe—its lesson of sacrifice for what we love—the lesson of heroism for what we mean to sustain, and that lesson cannot be lost upon a people like this. It is not a lesson of revenge, it is not a lesson of wrath, it is a grand, sweet lesson of the immortality of truth, that we hope will soon cover like the Schekina of light and glory, all parts of this Republic from the lakes to the Gulf. I once entered a house in old Massachusetts where over its door were

two crossed swords—one was the sword carried by the grandsire of its owner on the field of Bunker Hill, the other was the sword carried by the English grandsire of the wife, on the same field and on the other side of the conflict. Under these crossed swords in restored harmony and domestic peace lived a happy, contented and free family in the light of our Republican liberties; and I trust the time is not far distant when under the crossed swords and the locked shields of America, North and South, our people will sleep in peace, rise in liberty, and live in harmony under our flag of stars.

RESUMING THE NARRATIVE.

The preceding parts of this volume were given to the public amid the kindling excitement, the enthusiasm, the hope, of the great canvass of 1880. After the lapse of a single year, with the subject of it awaiting his final inurning, amid the emblems and manifestations of National and personal sorrow, when a common grief has dissolved hostile hosts, and opposing parties have become a common people, I sit down to write the concluding chapter of the great life therein so hastily sketched.

I took leave of him encamped at the head of one of the National hosts, about to engage in the great civic battle which was to make him the head of the Nation, when the disbanded multitudes, losing the guise of hostility, would turn to him in accord as the chosen, destined to lift the people to a higher life, and conduct the Nation to a more advanced position. I took leave of him surrounded with family, kindred and friends; leaving to other hands to carry forward his personal history to years beyond my time, when these other forms might become the property of history, and stand grouped about their natural chief. Thus far, all the years seemed but preliminary to the greater future; all his labors but disciplinary for greater achievements.

A single year, and to the conclusion.

I turn back to the termination of his congressional career, where mention is made of the journey to Chicago. Here I take up the thread, compelled to subject the great events of the year to the same rapid treatment of the period immediately preceding.

We have seen power slipping from Republican hands and know something of the causes which led to the loss. The overwhelming majority of the Democrats in the House of the Forty-fourth Congress was greatly reduced in that of the Forty-fifth; but the causes which produced it continued to influence, and produce in the Senate changes adverse to the Republicans, and the end of the last session of that Congress saw the Democratic party in possession of both houses. The great popular upheaval, for such it was, had not placed the Democratic

party in entire ascendancy in the Republic. Why it stopped short of that I do not now discuss.

THE CONTEST OF 1880.

The eve of the great contest of 1880 saw the United States as nearly divided, and the National parties as equally balanced, as at any similar contest under the constitution. To a close observer the rising popular influence was seemingly adverse to the Democrats. They complained of being defrauded of the Presidency in 1876, yet, in the contest, lost the effect of that claim, by not making a direct appeal to the Nation, with the same candidate, and thus trying their case in the great forum.

Probably the spirit and determination of two opposing parties were never more firmly bent on success than were those of the confronting hosts of that year of fate. The Republicans had prestige, great leaders, large intelligence, but great divisions and mortal enmities. The Democrats were compact, had one hundred and thirty-eight votes assured, great leaders, and their unfortunate history. Each could command the needed sinews of war. The contest from the first was most doubtful. Its influence upon history under the ensuing complications no man attempts to forecast.

The Republicans, with the eclat of their career and prestige, took the initiative, held their convention first, placed their candidates before the world, with their declaration of measures and policy, and sounded the note of defiance and onset.

In its own time and place the Democracy assembled in general convention, settled its representations, composed its dissensions, arraigned its opponents, selected its candidates, set its squadrons in the field, sent an answering challenge, and joined in the proffered battle.

The differences among the Republicans survived the convention, and weakened their line.

THE CHICAGO CONVENTION.

The Republican convention was held at Chicago the 2d of June, and the Democratic at Cincinnati on the 22d of the same month. General Garfield was one of the delegates of his State at large. Curiously enough,

with his declared support of Senator Sherman, he probably could not have been elected a delegate in his own old Congressional district, which was emphatic for another, and yet he whom he opposed throughout for the Presidency was his choice for Secretary of State. Many of his personal friends, who wished his nomination at the convention in advance, urged him strongly to decline being a delegate, and remain away from the convention, which, in his absence, might nominate him. It is certain that he did not wish the nomination; and, while he felt that the Republicans had a right to his services in the convention, it was his declared judgment that his presence there would check and defeat any tendency in his own favor. Undoubtedly his presence, bearing and services in that memorable body largely contributed to, if they did not inspire and dictate its final action. Through all the days, as the strife for supremacy became more intense, while the great leader of New York held the Grant forces with steady devotion to their purpose, and the Blaine men came to see the hopelessness of their cause, the spontaneous acclamations of the thousands in the galleries proclaimed the wish of the popular heart, and the instinctive judgment of the intelligent multitude, which had great effect. That the object of this unsought favor labored to the extent of his powers for the chosen of his State with zealous fidelity was never questioned. That he did not wish the nomination at that time is known to hundreds. When, in spite of him, it came upon him, he was overwhelmed with a moment's anguish, which now seems prophetic. Obviously a nomination for the Presidency was within a reasonable forecast of his future, and had been discussed with friends. That he seriously did not wish it at that time, and deplored it then and later, and before the assaults upon him of the opposing host is well known to many. He wanted his term in the Senate. He wanted the help, discipline and growth that it would give him. He knew that debate, the mastery, unfolding and enforcement of great themes and subjects, in the National forum, were his proper field, and the Presidency might come after, if it would. To more than one, and on more than one occasion he deplored the close of his career in the National legislature. Some of the most successful of his speeches, as well as the most effective, were delivered in that fatal convention, notably the two or three elementary paragraphs, on the motion to expel the three delegates who had dared to vote against a pending resolution.

His speech in presenting the name of Ohio's candidate, following, as it did, the great effort of the New York leader, will remain a model of its kind.

THE SUMMER AT MENTOR.

From the convention he found his way to the dear old cottage at Hiram—his last visit to its sequestered walls and shades. From Hiram he returned to Mentor, and all through hailed by gathering throngs. There was no more privacy for him. Though most of his life had been in the public service, he was now dedicated to the open world. Henceforth for all the months, no retreat could become sacred, no retirement a sanctuary.

The new house at Mentor—Lawnfield—beautiful and spacious, was finished in his absence, and thousands came to receive him home.

A few days later he made a visit to the Capital, gathered up his papers and books, dispatched them to Mentor, made his last political speech to ten thousand from the Arlington balcony, sounding the key-note of the campaign, held a continuous reception, and with his private secretary returned to Mentor.

What months were those from that mid-June till mid-November! Whoever visited Lawnfield during this period will never forget it. There was the public office in the rear of the mansion, filled with secretaries and clerks, books and papers. A telegraph office was established there; immense mails came and departed daily. There was the private office at the top of the stairs, in the house. There were the throngs of visitors, biography writers, newspaper reporters, editors, politicians, members of Congress, Governors of States, Senators, the inquisitive and curious, ministers, men with plans, schemes and ideas, and those with neither. What floods of newspapers and pamphlets! What museums of wood cuts and lithographs! And there was the great candidate, through it all calm, equable, pleasant, receiving all, charming all. Then came the great delegations and speeches; the journey to New York, the visit to Chautauqua, and so home again; and the meeting with the soldiers; and through it all, the usual and beautiful routine—all the little habits and customs of the household—was never departed from, and into which visitors and temporary guests at once pleasantly fell.

In the meantime, everywhere outside, through all the land, in every State, district, county and precinct, the war was raged with relentless fury. No candidate was ever subjected to a fiercer or more relentless ordeal. He was pursued to his own home, and the sacred household was no protection. In the changed attitude of the then seeming enemies, no one cares now to recall the unlovely, the cruel aspect of the great contest.

Then came the Ohio and Indiana elections, carried by a movement of the people, whatever may be said of ap-

pliances and sinister practices. Yet the battle, though decided, was not ended — was afterward endangered by means which the just and generous masses of all parties condemned.

But the end came with a success so complete and certain that all men acquiesced, and the names, stains, and odors of the strife passed at once from earth and atmosphere, never more to be named in history.

No man was ever subjected to a more severe or a longer continued ordeal; and certainly no man ever bore himself through it with a calmer dignity, or a more serene endurance. Some of the most remarkable of his public utterances were during these trying months. Daily called upon, always responding, always felicitous, always forcible, often striking, sometimes eloquent or touching, never repeating himself, never below himself, never mistaking, and though watched and followed, never saying a word or uttering a sentiment that did not meet with general approbation; nor one that subjected him to an instant's misapprehension. A volume of these addresses has been published, and nothing so unique has been found in English literature. These, his strong personality and widely felt magnetism, were potent auxiliaries in the contest. Men who never saw him were irresistibly drawn to him. No man ever took so strong a hold on men's hearts.

The struggle was over, the victory won, yet there was no repose. The great and protracted contest was only to achieve a place where a greater struggle, a higher responsibility, a longer continued campaign, might begin.

SECOND VISIT TO THE CAPITAL.

About the time of the winter holidays the President-elect, accompanied by Mrs. Garfield, made the second of his four last visits to the Capitol. He arrived unannounced, and permitted no demonstration during his stay. His purpose was to close up his private affairs as far as practicable, and make a few calls upon cherished friends — the last as it proved. At one of these, toward its close, the lady of the house arose and said to him — "When you go, I shall take my final farewell of General Garfield. I shall see the President occasionally, but James A. Garfield disappears from my world." The lady doubtless referred to the great change in the General's life, but the singularity of the words and solemnity of their utterance moved the visitor, and were remembered by those present on the occasion.

The rare judgment and dignity with which the candidate bore himself through the canvass, attended the President-elect during the intervening months ere he

entered upon his duties. He said he should "be a good listener during the winter."

Fortunately, the wisdom and skill of those never called to important places are not wholly lost to the world. No sooner is a man placed in a high position than they at once enlighten him as to his duties; and the President-elect was greatly favored and loved by them. The very profusion of their offerings rendered them perplexing.

From his position and residence, the President of the United States is more to the people of the Capital than he can be to the people of a State, or the inhabitants of any other city. He is a large part of it; the most striking figure in it; the most important factor of its social economy. He can greatly influence its prosperity, advance its growth, do things for it, make direct recommendations, and use his good offices in various indirect ways, in aid of its citizens. The nomination of General Garfield gave great satisfaction to the people of the Capital. At the beginning of the campaign, probably there were few business men who did not wish for his election. As the contest became heated and party passions were influenced, they generally ranged themselves with their old party, the Democracy, and it became impossible to find a suitable building on the north side of Pennsylvania avenue to which could be attached a Republican banner. As soon as the result was known, all animosity disappeared from Washington; indeed from the country. If the canvass was one of the most intensified bitterness in history, the sudden return of good will — of great kindness toward the person of the successful candidate, certainly is without parallel in party annals. So far as he was personally concerned, an opposition party practically disappeared; and with his rare personal endowments it may be questioned whether it would again spring into existence. The Democratic party would exist, with a modified spirit, and holding higher ground, in consequence of its defeat by Garfield.

He was always popular with the people of the Capital, who gave no heed or currency to the aspersions of his fame. Large and reasonable expectations were cherished of his administration. The Republicans at the end of their first year of power had abolished slavery in the District. They completed the great, domed capitol during the war; established an enlightened system of public instruction; revolutionized and improved the city, and placed it among the first objects of National providence. In all of these acts of beneficence, which had their origin after he entered Congress, he bore a conspicuous part. Some of his children were born there — all had received the rudiments of education there, and there was his home.

INAUGURATION.

When it was ascertained that he was elected, the organizations and orders, the citizens, and sojourners of the Capital, spontaneously united and entered vigorously upon preparations for his inauguration. The programme adopted was one of grandeur and magnificence, hitherto unapproached in the New World, and perhaps so long as the memory of what so speedily followed remains, the splendor and glory of that one day and night will not be again attempted.

On the second of March the President-elect made his entrance into the city—now with acclaim, with triumphant music, military and civic array. He came as a wise and humane conqueror comes to his decorated Capital, after the wise and peaceful submission of peoples and nations to his benignant rule without bloodshed. Hundreds of thousands from all parts of the Republic came to swell the pageant of his induction. The day, preceded by a night of tempest and snow, came with ominous clouds and storm. Men said the fortunate star of Garfield would yet rule; and ere mid-day the clouds vanished from the skies, the snow disappeared from the earth, the sun came to light up and glorify the splendor and triumph of a single day. The great procession moved from the Executive Mansion, under the great arch, past the arches of all the States, present with their arms and insignia, passed up Capitol Hill, wheeled to the front of the famous east portico, dipped its banners to the new chief where he stood. The music ceased, silence fell over the thousands. The Chief Justice administered the simple oath of office, and turning with his grand head and face to the uplooking world below and before him, the President announced in simple terms the principles of his faith and policy; saluted his mother and wife, and turned back to gather up the reins of administration.

What a sinister incident was that, during the return procession of the President. It is well vouched for, has never been explained. At one point a hearse was found in the line, following the President's carriage. All seasons, men and occasions are under the sceptre of death. A funeral train in some way was upon the avenue, and in the jostling presence of the unmanageable masses, the unseemly carriage of the dead for a brief time took part in the pageant.

A great ball was given that night at the spacious museum building, changed to a wondrous pavilion of light, music, beauty, and splendor.

THE CABINET.

I have claimed for the subject of this sketch an extensive and accurate knowledge of men, and have credited

him with an exacting sense of the fitness of things, which would compel the exercise of great care in the selection of instrumentalities. He was personally acquainted with a large number of the men supposed to be eligible to places in his Cabinet; had served with many of them. Few men in our history have reached the Presidency, of whose powers and abilities to discharge its various duties the country generally has judged so favorably. Probably no one so gifted and cultured had before him reached it. The masses of men and their leaders were in advance prepared to accept his action in a given case without criticism, as judicious and best if not the wisest.

Like Mr. Lincoln, he called two of the competitors for the candidacy at Chicago to the first and second places in his councils.

The first produced surprise, in some quarters, and something more in others. Few, perhaps, questioned the ability and patriotism of the gentleman referred to. It should be remembered that the President knew him thoroughly; knew all that had ever been said of him; understood his ambitions and the motives likely to influence him; knew what criticism his selection would subject himself to; yet, so far as is known, he was his first and only choice as the head of his Cabinet. A curious paper in the late President's hand is in existence, containing many names grouped for the various places, from the rudiment to the nearly completed list, which he carried to the Capital with him. They all contain but this one name for Secretary of State. It may also be borne in mind, that had he chosen he could have carried Ohio into the convention for this gentleman, and thus have secured his nomination for the Presidency itself. Instead of attempting that he opposed him. This has some place in estimating the causes and influences which governed his choice. Seemingly nothing has since arisen to compromise its wisdom and fitness.

Securing Mr. Sherman to the Senate, could there have been a more entirely meritorious selection for the Treasury Department? So Pennsylvania was assigned the Department of Justice. A pure and able lawyer was needed. One with early and assured anti-slavery opinions and position, with independence of character, was selected.

The grateful sentiment of the country toward Mr. Lincoln was gracefully gratified, and the War office secured an able and efficient administrator. The South received just recognition in the person of Judge Hunt, assigned to the Navy, and the Interior placed in the hands of one of the oldest and most experienced of our public men. The fact that General Garfield selected these men, must, with our common mind, go for much in determining our estimate of their fitness.

POLICY AND ADMINISTRATION.

Practically the new administration ended with the first day of July. The President had formulated no annual message; had been called upon to deal with no new complication, had but launched his administration. The minds of his advisers must be explored for all utterances, beyond his letter of acceptance and inaugural address.* He succeeded two Republican Presidents, at the head of the same party which had settled the questions of measures and policy, under his advice and leadership. It was not expected that he would depart widely from them. There was little on the surface between the two parties. The causes for disturbance would spring from the Republicans themselves. The old differences, mainly about men, which had hardened to animosities, so hard to be controlled at Chicago, and which weakened the Republican battle of 1880, reappeared at the called session of the Senate, in March, 1881. I only refer to them. All of the elements necessary to a just estimate of them and the parties to them are not in hand, nor is this the time to adjudge them. There may have been error on both sides. The prescience of the President enabled him to see that a direct contest was unavoidable. Unquestionably it were best for him, as for his party and the country, that it take place early and pass away, and he may have precipitated it. However that was, the signs accord with all men's wishes, that the animosities themselves will be entombed with the dead President.

THE SOUTH.

To many admitted to the President's conversation, it is known that the South occupied a large share of his thought, and would doubtless have received at his hands every kindness and consideration in his power to render her. Time and new growths are doubtless necessary to restore her to her right position; time and the building up of her material interests and general prosperity. Little can apparently be done by direct legislation. That little he would doubtless recommend and urge. To people, as to individuals, the best often comes indirectly. Time, with the attention and effort of the Southern people, turned more directly to their own industries the revelation of their own sources of wealth and material prosperity, the building up of all property and business interests, as the first and most important of things. He would probably have made no formal progresses through the South or elsewhere. He would have taken advantage of all occasions to meet them at their own gatherings

*It is said that John Sherman is to prepare a paper from these sources for the Scribner.

and expositions, make himself familiar with their needs and advantages, and let them see and feel the warm and abiding interest he cherished for their well-being and prosperity. The celebration at Yorktown, the cotton exposition, were to be specially employed for this purpose. No man could have been called to the Presidency of whom the South would expect more, or who had the will and power to do for her so much.

THE CIVIL SERVICE.

To the practical statesman of to-day, undoubtedly civil service reform is one of the toughest problems with which he will be called to deal. It is necessarily that in its essential nature and surroundings. The givings out, and the supposed position of President Garfield, were not satisfactory to many. Curiously enough, all men do not agree in their views of it. He held that the subject was of the gravest importance. He had not developed his ideas in the form of specific recommendations, nor formulated any plan. Unquestionably he contemplated the concurrence of Congress and the Executive. No scheme would be practicable without. A fixed tenure of office for all subordinates was a marked feature with him, while, unquestionably for the gravest reasons, many of the highest functionaries must hold their places at the pleasure of the President.*

The exigencies of the public service early demonstrated that the State, Treasury, and Post Office departments were in able and vigorous hands.

Undoubtedly among the achievements of the administration would have been a complete restoration of the American mercantile marine, the re-building of the American navy, and an enlargement and strengthening of the army, to the needs of the National service. So much can be safely said.

LIFE AT THE WHITE HOUSE.

The President and his family took possession of the Executive Mansion, and entered upon their new life. Few women, by personal position, within the circles of public and society life at the Capital, more largely en-

* Any scheme of civil service reform that does not fully relieve the President of the fearful burden of seeing and hearing all applicants for all possible places—and many times examine their papers, making enquiries, hearing charges and counter-charges, carrying forward their cases and finally disposing of them—would leave one of the gravest ills untouched. There is no ruler of a great nation in the world who transacts so much of the individual business of the subjects as the President of the United States. Think of President Garfield spending nearly all the hours of every day of his official life in the fearful, thankless, petty, perplexing, wearing labor of seeing all the clamorers for small places in the United States. They were as fatal to Harrison and Taylor as were Booth and Guiteau to Lincoln and Garfield.

joyed the love, respect, and admiration of the thoughtful and cultured, than she who shared the life and fortunes of the new head of the Republic. For all of the March evenings and some of the days, the house was open, and a steady succession of visitors shown to the waiting-room till their cards could reach the mistress—following them to the drawing-room, to be graciously received by the lady, usually supported by Mrs. Blaine or one of the other ladies of the Cabinet; and attended by Miss Mollie. A usual feature of these evenings was the Mother Eliza, seated in a sheltered place, to whom all the visitors were eager to pay homage. Very often the President, escaping from the besieging throngs, in the upper and executive part of the great building, made his appearance in the rooms, passing from group to group, and thence to the billiard-room, or to the open air for a drive. The memory of these delightful evenings will be long cherished and often recalled.

There was a great multitude of strangers, which seemed fixed in the Capital; many in the pursuit of places, many cultivated people of leisure, who found the city and its society attractive. Several of the ladies of the new Cabinet set their days and evenings, and a very pleasant semi-season ran through the short vernal months—the spring time of the young administration.

Mrs. Garfield was obliged to restrict her evenings to Wednesdays and Fridays. Then came her own well-nigh fatal illness, which indirectly led to the end of all. The mother and the two youngest children were returned to Ohio; and the recovering mistress of the family, weak and sensitive, was sent away to more quiet scenes, and a purer and more bracing atmosphere. As she entered the depot on the arm of the President the memorable morning of her departure, an almost irresistible impulse to hurry—rush forward through it, as if to escape, came upon her, which the unwarned man, while supporting her, could hardly restrain.

Curiously enough, every member of the Presidential family had a strong repulsion for the Executive Mansion, quite explicable without resort to the unknown. Large, high, empty, old, dirty, dim, dingy; everything soiled and uncanny. The three older of the young people were ever ready to escape to places and surroundings more in accord with their lives and sympathies.

What days were those for the President which followed the departure of Mrs. Garfield, toiling vainly to work through the undiminished throng of place-seekers and idle, curious visitors. There were the guardians of the doors below, the ushers and messengers within; the angel of the great stairway at the lower landing; the

usher at the top; the colored porters; the President's ante-rooms. The private secretary's room, with his assistants, was the select resort, where, with rare tact and ability the young chief met, received, talked with, sorted out, as with an instinct, the comparatively few to be admitted to the President; and persuaded the multitude that for them it was unnecessary or useless, and who were dismissed with no feeling of repulse or refusal. There were many to whom the doors stood open. There were yet two weeks of June. The programme for the summer was formed, covering three months. The administration was launched; all the departments at healthy, successful work; peace, favor, and hope, in which the sting of the recent strife was unfelt, pervaded and surrounded the young government, enveloped all the land, and extended to all other lands.

The last night—that of July first, inevitably found many things not done; many unfinished; some to be left with regret; some gladly postponed, and a few to be escaped from. There were hasty notes and memoranda for the Secretary; many for the Cabinet Ministers and their assistants; and the work for the night and for the time—for all time, ceased.

THE FATAL JULY SECOND.

The nature and spirit of the President were the most elastic and joyous that find abode in the bosoms of men, and he went forth the next morning with a deep, serene exaltation. His remaining children were going with him, going to their mother; finally to Mentor. The whole party preceded him to the depot. Hundreds were in waiting to see him depart. He alighted from his carriage, and arm in arm with his Chief Secretary, as two weeks before with his wife, he entered the same building, was passing the same room. No shuddering impulse came to him; a few steps forward, a slight movement near and behind him, a detonation, a puff of white smoke, an ounce of lead through the spinal column, a helpless fall, and that was the end—the final end of all things then and there. The splendid form with its might, its power, its beauty, that had breasted the battle on fire-swept fields, and towered above men in the contests of giants in the Capitol, never was to rise again. That great domed head, with its mighty brain, shall never again be lifted in the presence of men; that trumpet voice that called men to stem the bloody fight, that so often rung out over the land proclaiming great truths and calling doubting, discouraged men back to principle and duty, has sunk to a child's whisper. This is the end. Look at him where he fell! Think of it! This is the end! The end of rule, the end of achieve-

ment. There is no future, only the secured past. All that he was, all that he had achieved, seemed but preparatory steps, preliminary to greater and higher. They are now his and our all. He was never so great, so high, so strong; never with such hold and grasp upon empire and men, their love and willing service; and here he perishes under our eyes.

What do we think now of special interpositions; special raisings up for great work and high destinies? Did they conduct to this, or was there something amiss? Why was not Grant nominated at Chicago, or Blaine, Sherman, anyone? Was the great contest of 1880, the success, the splendor of induction into office only to conduct him to this hour? Vain babble, and senseless.

The man breathed. His rare union of physical excellences, the wonderful force and vigor of the vital organs, though shaken and greatly disturbed by the fatal intruder lodged in their midst, did not cease their functions. Men stood for an instant ghastly with surprise and horror, and then they bore him to an upper room, laid him on his left side on a mattress, with his face to an open window, and men of rare skill knelt by him and sought the course of the projectile, took the evidence of witnesses, calculated force, distance, and bearing to diagnose the probable result. An hour later he was borne back to the Presidential residence. The recovered wife was summoned to his side, a council of the skilled and learned pronounced the injury fatal, and named twelve o'clock of that night as the probable limit of existence. The stimulating presence of his wife, and the muster of his own energies which came with the reaction, enabled the stricken man in a way to take the case, and seemingly for a time his destiny, into his own hands. Thenceforward the surgeons and physicians became but his counsellors and assistants. The world knows the history of this wonderful case. It was a National clinic. None will turn to this scant page for a sketch of it.

The qualities of character, of temper, and mind, which had won for the sufferer the first place of power and honor an American can reach; the first in the hearts and judgments of his countrymen; high courage, inflexible will, exhaustless endurance, boundless good nature, were never more conspicuous than in all the long, great, losing battle, which he fought—not for himself alone, for ambition, nor love of life, nor yet for wife and children, dear as they all were; but for the best in his country's hope, the dearest in her history, yet to be completed; the most precious things in the aspirations of the race of men; and he was never so great, so truly a hero, as during all the days of fading life which followed.

And she whose place and love were nearest—parts of

himself—wore through those days in the exercise of qualities as high and noble as those of her dying consort. Laboring for him alone, unconscious that she was winning for herself a place in history, giving tender grace and dignity to his passing hours; and consecrating herself to the love and reverence of her countrymen.

The unexpected has attended and ruled the life, as it terminated the career of this remarkable man. His mother had for many months cautioned him to the care of his life against assassins. Vague impressions of evil, impending over the house of Garfield, had disturbed the minds of others.* Seemingly he was the most secure of mortals. The absence of enmity, the wide and general favor of men, the wish and expectation of the Nation, the blamelessness of his life, seemed to ensure and guard him against the approach of violence. In his courage and confidence all men shared, and assassination seemed not within the horizon of possibility.

In a way the murder of Mr. Lincoln was within the scope of events. The head of the Nation at war with a nation of rebels, assassination to advance the adverse cause, or revenge its failure, was, if not logical, within the rationale of events. Years of battle and bloodshed had schooled the American people for deeds of violence. This day, its spirit and deed, are the antithesis of that. The first sensation of our people was absolute incredulity of the event. The first emotion was amazement and horror. In its presence the assassin escaped to the sanctuary of a prison. As the confirmed announcement ran through the land, for a time, all the avocations of life ceased. It was the end of orderly events, a dissolution for the moment of the primal bond of society. Men on journeys felt that they must hurry home, and separated families must at once reunite. It crossed the wastes of oceans and startled rulers and peoples alike. It was a great crime against civilization, horrible to all; without aggravation, without palliation.

All government, whatever its form, wisdom or justice, is essentially one and the same thing. All Governors, whatever their dignity and functions, occupy the same real position to the thing government, and persons governed. The history of all races confirms our own, that the persons of the highest functionaries are peculiarly exposed to peril, and the American people will, in duty to their Presidents, and in care of their own well-being, be compelled to employ the best devised means suggested by the common experience of mankind to secure both.

The President fell on Saturday, the second day of July. The National spirit ebbed or flowed, as the official bulletins of his condition gave margin for hope, or cause

for depression. All stood in suspense awaiting; as all things seemingly depended on the result. Hot and fiery July ran into more torrid, and less endurable August, and yet he lived. August poured its heat and fervor into fierce September; and on Tuesday, the 6th of that month, in the cool of the early morning, amid the silent tears and the bowed and uncovered heads of the people of the Capital, he was borne away to the seashore. A few still sheltered a diminished hope of his recovery. With them it had become a sentiment growing stronger under cherishing and tears, as the foundation on which hope alone could stand dissolved under its airy feet. How fiercely they defended it. The breath of the ocean toned up the sufferer, and there came back a ray of comfort—of hope.

There had been the black Fridays and the darker Saturdays. These would recur no more.

Anxious groups gathered at nightfall of the 19th, around the thousands of bulletin boards; and the un-despairing went away, with enough to bear them through the night. Ere midnight, as the deepening silence grew solemn, the bells tolled out through all the land; and all the people knew the President was dead.

While these broken lines run on, the Nation and people are giving their own expression to their great sorrow.

The political changes, if any, to follow this the saddest event in our history, are undeveloped. In the nature of things they will be grave.

The full significance of that event to the Nation and to parties may not appear for years. Not all evil can it be; compensation already appears.

Its effect upon the careers and histories of individuals is less obscure. How many fell with the President! A dissolution of the band of men whom he called about him, seems inevitable. What sad endings and goings away there will be. How many hopes and expectations built on him perished; words spoken that cannot be followed by actions; beginnings broken off; delays that never can be retrieved. Yet how paltry are all these compared with the great loss of the people and Nation. After all, the Republic survives its head—all its heads, and will go on its own high appointed way; the race of men more and greater than the greatest man, and God and the American people will care for those nearest the fallen Chief.

The moral lesson of this event may not now be profitably speculated about. It is an ordeal to the religious faith and sentiment of men. God would not spare his life to the earnest and persistent supplication of the Christian world. In the midst of its fervid outpouring he died. To them it only shows that God knew his pur-

pose better than they, and the means for its accomplishment. His plans run through centuries—eternity, and vindicate themselves to the ages, let generations of men clamor as they may. James A. Garfield had worked out all that depended on his life. His death may have been a rebuke to party strife, to public vice. The best loved of all, should be so smitten, that every household and individual should lay it to heart, and be profited. It was needed as a trial of faith, a trier of hearts and lives, a National expiation, it may be.

Those who discredit Providence and all supervising power, nevertheless believe in law, however it became established. Law as inflexibly rules the actions and minds of men as it does the stars and properties of matter. The event, though seemingly accidental as far as the victim was involved, was nevertheless the product of anterior and ever-present law, became itself a new influence, the source of other events, in the chains of which it was a most important, perhaps productive, link, working out good and ill as men define them, showing results here and hiding them there. In their view much good will flow from this deed in the nature of things. They are not optimists. For them no benignant power will overrule all the seeming ill for final good. Nor does the conceded system of law produce such a result.

It is for most men to see the mighty hand in this, to accept its doings, and trust with humble faith, as would he whom all deplore.

Upon the demise of the President, the instruments of the surgeons revealed the latest known of the unexpected that have waited on his footsteps. It is a solace to know that, in the nature of things, the hurt was unto death. That nothing but the visible laying bare of the Almighty arm by an absolute miracle could restore him. That this was not wrought does not greatly disturb the faiths of men.

The end came on the 19th, one of the nineteens which hung so curiously in the margin of Garfield's strong, healthy mind.

On the 20th he made his fourth and last entry into the Capital. Let the reader contrast it with the scenes when he came to take possession of his Government. Coming embalmed to a city in black, to a silent, weeping people; and the two days in the rotunda, the Friday's ceremony, the standing of the living President and ex-Presidents by his casket; the solemn movement over the east portico; the procession up the avenue, borne by the hearse now; the deposit in the draped cars, the mourning procession through Maryland, through Pennsylvania; the reception by the mother State, in whose bosom he is to rest. His tomb is to be built on beautiful, sloping ground, overlooking the broad, ocean-like lake, the sight of which in his boyhood awoke his first longing for the sea.

And so comes the end, and with it comes rest.

WASHINGTON, D. C., September 24.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 003 410 019 6